



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

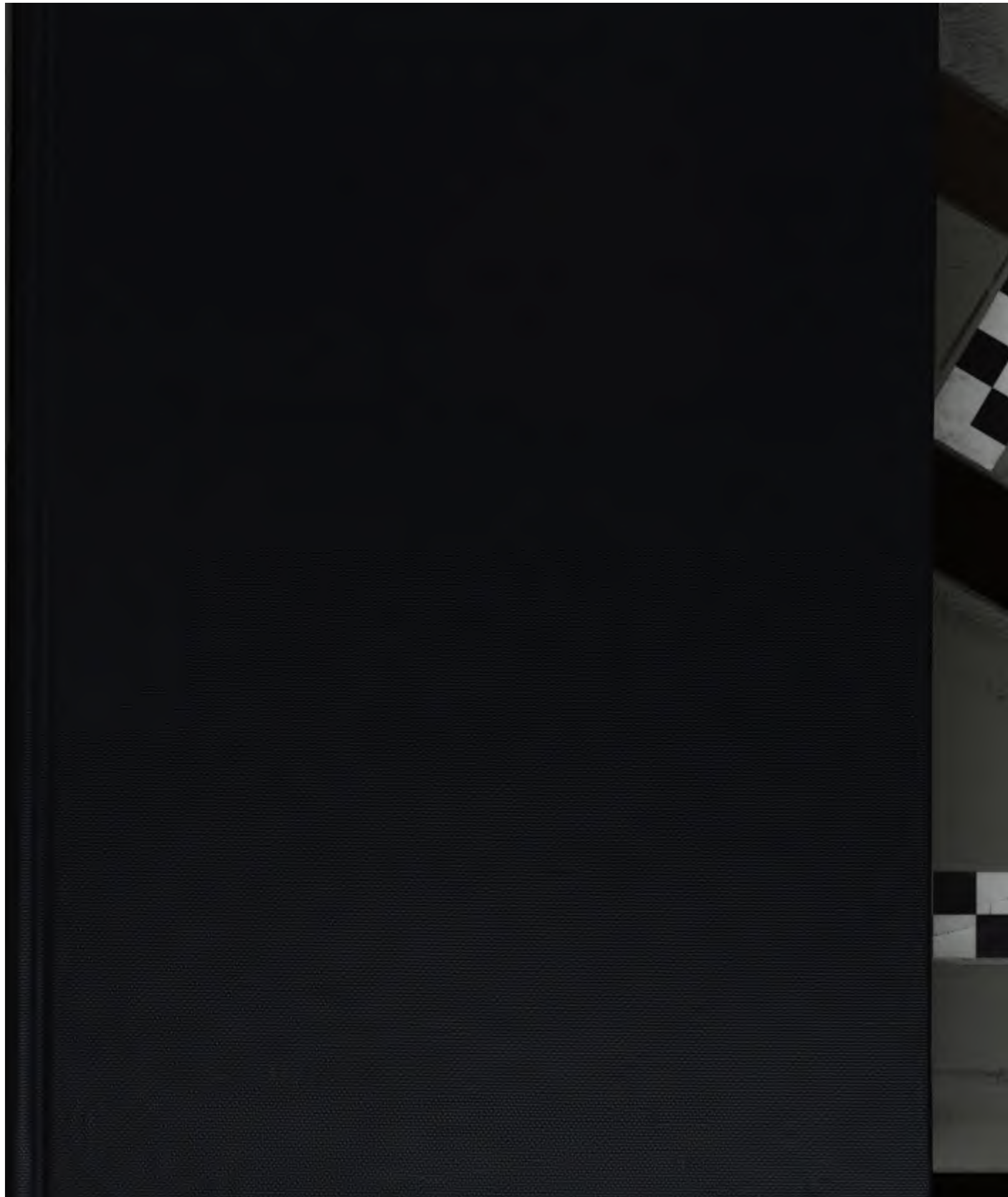
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>





HARVARD
COLLEGE
LIBRARY

HISTORY
OF
BRISTOL COUNTY,
MASSACHUSETTS,
WITH
BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

OF MANY OF ITS
PIONEERS AND PROMINENT MEN.

COMPILED UNDER THE SUPERVISION OF
D. HAMILTON HURD.

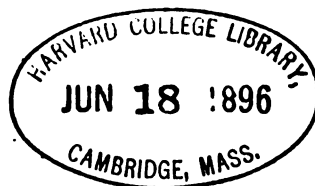
ILLUSTRATED.

PHILADELPHIA:
J. W. LEWIS & CO.

1883.

6/1

US 13102.3.5
~~US 13102.3.5~~
~~10355.9.5~~



By exchange

Copyright, 1888, by J. W. LEWIS & Co.

~~~~~  
PRESS OF  
J. B. LIPPINCOTT & CO.,  
PHILADELPHIA.  
~~~~~

31 11 11

P R E F A C E.

THE province of the historian is to gather the threads of the past ere they elude forever his grasp, and weave them into a harmonious web, to which the art preservative may give immortality. Therefore, he who would rescue from fast-gathering oblivion the deeds of a community and send them on to futurity in an imperishable record, should deliver "a plain unvarnished tale,"—

"Nothing extenuate,
Nor set down aught in malice."

In such a spirit have the compilers of the following pages approached the work of detailing the history of the territory embodied herein, and trust they have been fairly faithful to the task imposed.

It has been their honest endeavor to trace the history of the development of this section from that period when it was in the undisputed possession of the red man to the present, and to place before the reader an authentic narrative of its rise and progress to the prominent position it now occupies among the counties of New England. That such an undertaking is attended with no little difficulty and vexation none will deny. The aged pioneer relates events of the early settlements, while his neighbor sketches the same events with totally different outlines. Man's memory is ever at fault, while time paints a different picture upon every mind. With these the historian has to contend, and while it has been our aim to compile an accurate history, were it devoid of all inaccuracies, that perfection would have been attained which the writer had not the faintest conception of, and which Lord Macaulay once said never could be reached.

From colonial and other documents in the State archives, from county, town, and village records, family manuscripts, printed publications, and innumerable private sources of information, we have endeavored to produce a history which should prove accurate, instructive, and in every respect worthy of the county represented. How well we have succeeded in our task, a generous public—jealous of its reputation and honor, of its traditions and memories, of its defeats and triumphs—must now be the judge.

We desire to acknowledge our thanks to the editorial fraternity generally for much valuable information which has greatly lessened our labor in the preparation of this work, to each and every one who has assisted us in the compilation, and would cheerfully make personal mention of each, but it is impracticable, as the number reaches nearly a thousand.

PHILADELPHIA, May 4, 1883.

D. H. H.
iii

CONTENTS.

| | | | |
|---|------|---|-----|
| CHAPTER I. | PAGE | PAGE | |
| GEOGRAPHICAL AND DESCRIPTIVE..... | 1 | in 1857—Destruction of Whalers by Confederate Cruisers—List of Vessels Destroyed—The Disaster of 1871—The Whaling Interest in 1883..... | 66 |
| CHAPTER II. | | CHAPTER X. | |
| INDIAN HISTORY..... | 2 | NEW BEDFORD.—(Continued.) | |
| CHAPTER III. | | Ecclesiastical History: First Congregational Society, Unitarian Church—The North Congregational Church—The Trinitarian Church—First Baptist Church—The North Baptist Church—The Second Baptist Church—Salem Baptist—County Street Methodist Episcopal Church—The Front Street Methodist Episcopal Church—Allen Street Methodist Episcopal Church—Pleasant Street Methodist Episcopal Church—African Methodist Episcopal Zion—African Methodist Episcopal Bethel—Grace Church—St. James' Church—North Christian Church—Middle Street Christian Church—South Christian Church—Christian Union Church—Spruce Street Christian—The Universalist Church—Society of Friends—Seamen's Bethel—Roman Catholic Churches—Portuguese Church—Howland Chapel—Second Advent Church—Union Church, Plainville—Olivet Chapel—Rockdale Union Free Chapel Association—Missionary Chapel—Extinct Churches: Pacific Church, Third Christian, Cannonville Union Church, Mount Pleasant Church..... | 73 |
| BENCH AND BAR..... | 8 | CHAPTER XI. | |
| CHAPTER IV. | | NEW BEDFORD.—(Continued.) | |
| MEDICAL HISTORY. | | Press, Educational, Banks, &c.: The Medley, or New Bedford Marine Journal—The Mercury—The Standard—The Whaleman's Shipping-List—The New Bedford Signal—Numerous other Newspapers—Friends' Academy—Free Public Library—The National Bank of Commerce—The Merchants' National Bank—The Mechanics' National Bank—The First National Bank—The Citizens' National Bank—Institution for Savings—Five-Cent Savings-Bank—Water-Works—New Bedford and Fairhaven Street Railway—Post-Office—Wamsutta Mills—Potamaka Mills—Grinnell Mills—Gosnold Mills, &c.—Masonic—Star in the East Lodge—Eureka Lodge—Adoniram Chapter R. A. M.—Sutton Commandery—Early Physicians—Fire Society, 1809—The Ship "Rebecca"—Miscellaneous... | 94 |
| Bristol North and South Districts of the Massachusetts Medical Society..... | 35 | CHAPTER XII. | |
| CHAPTER V. | | NEW BEDFORD.—(Continued.) | |
| MILITARY HISTORY. | | Civil History—Military History: Incorporation of the Town—Setting off of Fairhaven—Part of Dartmouth annexed to New Bedford—Part of Acushnet annexed to New Bedford—Incorporation of the City—List of Mayors—City Debt—Military Record—War of 1812—War of the Rebellion—Representatives to General Court—List of Soldiers—Roll of Honor—Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument..... | 114 |
| The Third Regiment—The Fourth Regiment—The Seventh Regiment—The Eighteenth Regiment—The Twenty-third Regiment—The Twenty-sixth Regiment—The Twenty-ninth Regiment—The Thirty-eighth Regiment—The Thirty-ninth Regiment—The Fortieth Regiment—The Forty-seventh Regiment..... | 39 | CHAPTER XIII. | |
| CHAPTER VI. | | ACUSHNET..... | 161 |
| NEW BEDFORD. | | CHAPTER XIV. | |
| Geographical—Topographical—First Record Reference to Old Dartmouth—Early Settlement—Indian Deed—Wassamequon and Wamsutta to William Bradford and others—Incorporation of the Town—The First Representative—Other Early Representatives—The Russells—King Philip's War..... | 48 | BREKLEY..... | 174 |
| CHAPTER VII. | | CHAPTER XV. | |
| NEW BEDFORD.—(Continued.) | | DARTMOUTH. | |
| Persecution of the Quakers—"Presented" for Non-attendance at Church—Various Rules and Regulations—Punishments—Fine for Attending Quaker Meeting—Arthur Howland fined for making "Motion of Marriage"—The Kemptons—Other Early Settlers—The Russells—Pioneer Whaling—Early Locations—Joseph Rotch—Isaac Howland—Privateers—View of the Village upon the Eve of its Destruction by the British..... | 52 | Geographical—Bartholomew Gosnold—His Visit to these Shores in 1602—The Grant of Dartmouth—Original Bounds—Origin of the Name—Ecclesiastical Troubles—Resisting Taxation—Court Orders—Stringent Laws—The Town Indicted—Imprisonment of Se- | |
| CHAPTER VIII. | | | |
| NEW BEDFORD.—(Continued.) | | | |
| War of the Revolution: New Bedford a Rendezvous for Privateers—Arrival of the British Fleet—Burning of the Village—Gen. Charles Grey's Official Report—Account by Judge Edward Pope—Elijah Macomber's Account—Reminiscences of John Gilbert—Reminiscences collected by Capt. Lemuel S. Aiken—Statement of Charles Grinnell—List of Property Destroyed—Some Doubtful Points—The Extent of the Calamity—Personal Sketches—Gen. Grey's Life and Character—Facts and Incidents..... | 55 | | |
| CHAPTER IX. | | | |
| NEW BEDFORD.—(Continued.) | | | |
| The Whale Fishery: The First New England Whaling—Cape Cod—Nantucket—New Bedford in 1740—Early Settlers—The "Ten-Acre Purchase"—Bedford Village—Growth Checked by War of Revolution—Privateers—Close of the War—Returning Prosperity—Edmund Gardner—The Ship "Rebecca"—Early Voyages—The Development of the Business—Success—Highest Point reached | | | |

| | PAGE |
|---|------|
| lectmen of Dartmouth and Tiverton—Petition to the King—The Taxes Remitted and Prisoners Released—History of Early Settlers and Proprietors..... | 191 |

CHAPTER XVI.

DARTMOUTH.—(Continued.)

| | |
|--------------------------|-----|
| Documentary History..... | 197 |
|--------------------------|-----|

CHAPTER XVII.

DARTMOUTH.—(Continued.)

| | |
|--|-----|
| <i>War of the Revolution</i> : First Action of the Town—The Town-Meeting of 1774—The Resolves—Patriotic Women—They Resolve to Discontinue the Use of Tea—Interesting Incident—Revolutionary Soldiers—Extracts from Town Records..... | 200 |
|--|-----|

CHAPTER XVIII.

DARTMOUTH.—(Continued.)

| | |
|---|-----|
| <i>Ecclesiastical History</i> : Apponegonsett Meeting—First Christian Church—Congregational Church—The South Dartmouth Baptist Church—The Second Christian Church—Methodist Episcopal Church—Smith Mills Christian Church—Christian Church in Bakerville..... | 203 |
|---|-----|

CHAPTER XIX.

| | |
|----------------|-----|
| DARTMOUTH..... | 214 |
|----------------|-----|

CHAPTER XX.

DARTMOUTH.—(Continued.)

| | |
|--|-----|
| First Deed of Philip, Chief Sachem of Pokanoket, to William Brenton and others of Land in the South Purchase, being the upper Three Miles..... | 256 |
|--|-----|

CHAPTER XXI.

| | |
|----------------|-----|
| FAIRHAVEN..... | 267 |
|----------------|-----|

CHAPTER XXII.

| | |
|----------------|-----|
| FAIRHAVEN..... | 283 |
|----------------|-----|

CHAPTER XXIII.

FALL RIVER.

| | |
|---|-----|
| Geographical—Topographical—Original Purchase of 1656—The Indian Deed—The Pocasset Purchase in 1680—Incorporation of Freetown and Tiverton—Disputed Boundaries—Division of Pocasset Purchase—Early Settlers—Col. Benjamin Church—John Borden—The Pioneer Grist, Saw, and Fulling-Mill—Early Valuations—Slow Growth of the Settlement—The Village in 1803—Increased Population—Census of 1810—The First Cotton-Factory—Col. Joseph Durfee—Fall River in 1812—A New Era..... | 308 |
|---|-----|

CHAPTER XXIV.

FALL RIVER.—(Continued.)

| | |
|---|-----|
| <i>War of the Revolution</i> : Reminiscences of Col. Joseph Durfee—Early Incidents—1777—Fall River exposed to the British—Organization of a Guard of Safety—The British approach the Town by Boats—Fired upon by the Guard at the Bay—Retreat of the Guard—Pursuit by the Enemy—Battle near the Bridge—The Enemy defeated—Burning of Buildings by the British—Capture of Richard Borden—Retreat of the Enemy..... | 311 |
|---|-----|

CHAPTER XXV.

FALL RIVER.—(Continued.)

| | |
|---|--|
| <i>The Manufacturing Interest</i> : The Pioneer Cotton Manufacturer in Fall River—Col. Joseph Durfee—The First Mill—The Fall River Manufactory—The Troy Cotton and Woolen Manufactory—The Pocasset Manufacturing Company—The Annawan Manufactory—The Metacommet Manufacturing Company—The American Linen Company—Union Manufacturing Company—The Granite Mills—The Robeson Mills—The Tecumseh Mills—The Durfee Mills—The Davol Mills—The Merchants' Manufacturing Company—The Mechanics' Mills—The Stafford Mills—The Westamoe Mills—The Slade Mills—The Richard Borden Manufacturing Company—The Wampanoag Mills—The Narragansett Mills—The King | |
|---|--|

| | |
|--|-----|
| Philip Mills—The Crescent Mills—The Montaup Mills—The Osborn Mills—The Chase Mills—The Flint Mills—The Borden City Mills—The Sagamore Mills—The Shove Mills—The Bernard Manufacturing Company—The Conanicut Mills—The Globe Yarn-Mills—The Bourne Mill—The Laurel Lake Mills—The Barnaby Manufacturing Company—The Fall River Bleachery—Wampanoag Steam Woolen Mill—The Wyoming Mills—The Massachusetts Manufacturing Company—Fall River Merino Company—Fall River Spool and Bobbin Company—The Fall River Iron-Works Company—Fall River Machine Company—Hargraves Manufacturing Company—The Fall River Gas-Works—The Manufacturers' Gas-Light Company—Watuppa Reservoir Company—American Printing Company—Union Belt Company—Globe Street Railway—The Quequechan Mills—An Old Landmark..... | 314 |
|--|-----|

CHAPTER XXVI.

FALL RIVER.—(Continued.)

| | |
|--|-----|
| <i>The Banking Interest</i> : The National Union Bank—The Fall River National Bank—The Massachusetts National Bank—The Metacommet National Bank—The Pocasset National Bank—The First National Bank—The Second National Bank—The Fall River Savings-Bank—Citizens' Savings-Bank—The Fall River Five-Cent Savings-Bank—The Union Savings-Bank..... | 328 |
|--|-----|

CHAPTER XXVII.

FALL RIVER.—(Continued.)

| | |
|---|-----|
| <i>Miscellaneous</i> : The Fall River Monitor—The Moral Envoy—The Village Recorder—The Patriot—The Archetype—The Gazette—The Argus—The Flint and Steel—The Mechanic—The Wampanoag—All Sorts—Journal—People's Press—The Labor Journal—L'Écho du Canada—The Spark—The Fall River News—The Daily Evening News—The Fall River Daily Herald—The Advance—The Daily Record—The Daily Sun—The First Stage Line between Fall River and Providence—The Fall River Line of Steamers—The Clyde Line—Voters in 1830—The Fire of 1843—List of Buildings Destroyed—Custom-House and Post-Office—The City Hall—Educational—Schools in 1703—Present Condition of Schools—Mrs. Mary B. Young's Gift—The Public Library—The Skeleton in Armor—Water-Works—Fire Department—Oak Grove Cemetery—The North Cemetery—Civil History—Incorporation of Town—Name Changed to Troy—Subsequently to Fall River—Incorporation of the City—First Officers—Mayors from 1854 to 1884—Members of Congress Residents of Fall River—State Senators—Representatives from 1803 to 1884—Town Clerks from 1803 to 1884—City Clerks from 1854 to 1884—Present City Officers—Valuation from 1854 to 1882—Population from 1810 to 1882..... | 328 |
|---|-----|

CHAPTER XXVIII.

FALL RIVER.—(Continued.)

| | |
|---|-----|
| <i>Ecclesiastical History</i> : The First Congregational Church—The Central Congregational Church—The Third Congregational Church—The First Methodist Episcopal Church—St. Paul's Methodist Episcopal Church—Brayton Methodist Episcopal Church—The North Methodist Episcopal Church—Quarry Street Methodist Episcopal Church—Maple Street Methodist Episcopal Church—Primitive Methodist Church—North Main Street Methodist Episcopal Church—The First Baptist Church—Second Baptist Church—Third Baptist Church—Church of the Ascension—St. John's Church—Christian Church, Franklin Street—North Christian Church—Church of the New Jerusalem—Society of Friends—United Presbyterian Church—Hebrew Worshipers—Roman Catholic Churches..... | 347 |
|---|-----|

CHAPTER XXIX.

| | |
|-------------------------------|-----|
| FALL RIVER.—(Continued.)..... | 362 |
|-------------------------------|-----|

CHAPTER XXX.

| | |
|-------------|-----|
| EASTON..... | 416 |
|-------------|-----|

CHAPTER XXXI.

| | |
|---------------------------|-----|
| EASTON.—(Continued.)..... | 422 |
|---------------------------|-----|

CHAPTER XXXII.

| | |
|----------------|-----|
| MANSFIELD..... | 435 |
|----------------|-----|

| CHAPTER XXXIII. | |
|--|------|
| REHOBOTH. | PAGE |
| Geographical—Indian Purchase—Original Bounds—The First Purchase—The Second Purchase—The North Purchase—The First White Settlers—First Meeting of Original Planters—Valuation of Original Lands—Names of Proprietors—Early Townsmen—Documentary History—Deed from King Philip—Names of Inhabitants in 1680..... | 463 |
| CHAPTER XXXIV. | |
| REHOBOTH.—(Continued.) | |
| Indian History: Rehoboth in the War—Garrison-Houses—Burning of the Town—Pierce's Fight—Phillip Slain at Mount Hope—Capture of Annawan—Annawan's Rock—Col. Benjamin Church—His Account of Annawan's Capture..... | 468 |
| CHAPTER XXXV. | |
| REHOBOTH.—(Continued.) | |
| War of the Revolution..... | 474 |
| CHAPTER XXXVI. | |
| REHOBOTH.—(Continued.) | |
| Ecclesiastical History: First Congregational Church—Oak Swamp Church—The Hornebine Church—The Irons Church—Methodist Episcopal Church—The Union Baptist Church..... | 477 |
| CHAPTER XXXVII. | |
| SEKONK. | |
| Geographical—Incorporation of the Town—Act of Incorporation—The First Town-Meeting—Documentary History—Fortification at Kettle Point—Representatives—Senators—Changing of Boundary—Military History—Names of Soldiers..... | 494 |
| CHAPTER XXXVIII. | |
| SEKONK.—(Continued.) | |
| Ecclesiastical History: Congregational Church—The Baptist Church—The Hebron Church..... | 497 |
| CHAPTER XXXIX. | |
| ATTLEBOROUGH. | |
| Rehoboth North Purchase—How and by whom Purchased—Boundaries—Wamsutta's Deed—Thomas Willett, Character and Services—List of Proprietors—Proceedings of Proprietors—First Regular Division..... | 508 |
| CHAPTER XL. | |
| ATTLEBOROUGH.—(Continued.) | |
| Incorporation—Origin of the Name—William Blackstone—His History, Settlement, etc.—John Woodcock—His Garrison—First Ordinary—History of his Settlement here—First Mill in Town—Attack on Joshua Barrows—His Petition for Allowance of Land—Grant Made to him—Agents Employed in England on Disputed Boundary—Angle Tree—Angle Monument..... | 514 |
| CHAPTER XLI. | |
| ATTLEBOROUGH.—(Continued.) | |
| Indian War—Pierce's Fight; or, Battle on the Blackstone—Nine Men's Misery—Threatened Attack on Wrentham..... | 524 |
| CHAPTER XLII. | |
| ATTLEBOROUGH.—(Continued.) | |
| First Parish and Church in Town—Notices of Hahjiah Weld, Wilder, and others—Division of the Town into two Parishes—East Parish, its History—Notices of the Ministers—North Baptist Church—Notices of its Pastors—Notices of Modern Religious Societies..... | 527 |
| CHAPTER XLIII. | |
| ATTLEBOROUGH.—(Continued.) | |
| Revolutionary War—Proceedings of the Town..... | 537 |

| CHAPTER XLIV. | |
|--|------|
| ATTLEBOROUGH.—(Continued.) | PAGE |
| Genealogical Notices of some of the Early Settlers—List of Representatives of the Town from its Incorporation—Biographies of Daggett, Maxcy, Mann, May, Ide, and Others—List of Graduates in Brown University, etc.—Dr. Hebert Mann's Death, and Wreck of the Brig "General Arnold"—Miscellany—Topography, etc.—Character of Early Inhabitants—Their Condition, etc.—Conclusion..... | 543 |
| CHAPTER XLV. | |
| ATTLEBOROUGH.—(Continued.) | |
| Schools—Industries—Societies, etc..... | 556 |
| CHAPTER XLVI. | |
| NORTON. | |
| Geographical—Original Purchasers—Original Bounds—Petition for Precinct—Incorporation of Town—The First Settlements—Extracts from Records—Early Settlers..... | 560 |
| CHAPTER XLVII. | |
| NORTON.—(Continued.) | |
| Military History—The Heroes of Five Wars: The Old French War—The French and Indian War—War of the Revolution—War of 1812—War of the Rebellion, 1861-65..... | 605 |
| CHAPTER XLVIII. | |
| NORTON.—(Continued.) | |
| Ecclesiastical History—Educational: The Congregational (Unitarian) Church—The Trinitarian Congregational Church—The Baptist Church—Wesleyan Methodist Church—The Methodist Episcopal Church—Roman Catholic Church—Wheaton Seminary..... | 610 |
| CHAPTER XLIX. | |
| NORTON.—(Continued.) | |
| Manufacturing Interests..... | 618 |
| CHAPTER L. | |
| NORTON.—(Continued.) | |
| Miscellaneous: Physicians—College Graduates—Stocks and Whipping-Post—Gas-Works—Runaway Wife—Witchcraft—Masonic—Post-Office—The Town Hall..... | 620 |
| CHAPTER LI. | |
| NORTON.—(Continued.) | |
| Civil History—Military History: Representatives—Selectmen—Town Clerks—Deputy Sheriffs—State Senators—Councilors—Judges of Court of Common Pleas—Judges of Probate—Judge of Sessions—Register of Probate—Members of Congress—Taxes—Population—Military Record..... | 624 |
| CHAPTER LII. | |
| SOMERSET. | |
| Geographical—Shawomat Purchase, 1680—The First Meeting of Purchasers—List of First Purchasers—Early Schools—Schoolmasters—Incorporation of Somerset—The First Town-Meeting—Officers Elected—The First Representative to the General Court—Valuation and Tax-List for 1833—Present Valuation—Somerset in 1848—Representatives—Ecclesiastical History—Society of Friends—The First Baptist Church—Methodist Episcopal Church—Methodist Episcopal Church, South Somerset—The First Christian Church—The First Congregational Church—Roman Catholic Church—Military History..... | 636 |
| CHAPTER LIII. | |
| SWANSEA. | |
| Geographical—Incorporation of the Town—"Wannamoissett"—Documentary History—Early Inhabitants—Division of Lands—King Philip's War—Original Grant—Capt. Thomas Williams' "Proposals"—Admission of Inhabitants—First Deputy Elected—John Allen—Town Officers of 1670—Extracts from Early Records—Revolutionary War—Committee of Inspection—Various Votes | |

| | |
|---|-------------|
| concerning the Revolutionary Period—Election of 1780—Pioneer Schools—First Schoolmaster—John Myles—1702, Town Fined for not Having School..... | PAGE 652 |
| CHAPTER LIV. | |
| SWANSEA.—(Continued.) | |
| Pioneer History—King Philip's War..... | 657 |
| CHAPTER LV. | |
| SWANSEA.—(Continued.) | |
| Eccelesiastical History: The First Baptist Church—The Non-Sectarian Christian Church—Christ Church, Swansea Village—The Six-Principle Baptist Church—The Universalist Church..... | 664 |
| CHAPTER LVI. | |
| WESTPORT..... | 678 |
| CHAPTER LVII. | |
| RAYNHAM. | |
| Geographical—Early History—The First Iron-Works in America—The Leonards—Indian History—Pioneer Families—The Old Leonard House—The Revolutionary War—Votes of the Town—Names of Soldiers—Seth Dean—Eccelesiastical History—The Congregational Church—The Baptist Church—The Unitarian Church—Educational—Early Schoolmasters—Their Salary—School Money in 1777—List of College Graduates—Militia Officers—Early Merchants—Physicians—Longevity—Justices of the Peace—High Sheriffs—Villages—Incorporation of the Town—First Town-Meeting—Officers Elected—Selectmen—Representatives and Town Clerks from 1781 to 1884—Early Votes—Military Record..... | 707 |
| CHAPTER LVIII. | |
| TAUNTON. | |
| Boundaries—Topography—City Organisation—Population..... | 728 |
| CHAPTER LIX. | |
| TAUNTON.—(Continued.) | |
| Early Explorations—First Settlement—Acquisition of Territory..... | 729 |
| CHAPTER LX. | |
| TAUNTON.—(Continued.) | |
| Military Affairs During the Colonial Period..... | 736 |
| CHAPTER LXI. | |
| TAUNTON.—(Continued.)..... | 749 |
| CHAPTER LXII. | |
| TAUNTON.—(Continued.) | |
| The Farms of Mr. Hooke and Mr. Street—Notices of Early Settlers..... | PAGE 770 |
| CHAPTER LXIII. | |
| TAUNTON.—(Continued.) | |
| Ancient Burying-Grounds and Inscriptions from Old Gravestones—List of Officers, 1638-91..... | 781 |
| CHAPTER LXIV. | |
| TAUNTON.—(Continued.) | |
| Eccelesiastical History..... | 786 |
| CHAPTER LXV. | |
| TAUNTON.—(Continued.) | |
| The Educational Interests—Bristol Academy—Taunton Water-Works—Taunton Lunatic Hospital—The Old Colony Historical Society—Public Library—Bible Society—Good Templars—Humane Society—Early Physicians—Mount Pleasant Cemetery..... | 790 |
| CHAPTER LXVI. | |
| TAUNTON.—(Continued.) | |
| Civil History—Representatives from Taunton, 1693 to 1884—City Officers—Postmasters—Councilors..... | 817 |
| CHAPTER LXVII. | |
| TAUNTON.—(Continued.) | |
| Manufacturing Interests..... | 822 |
| CHAPTER LXVIII. | |
| TAUNTON.—(Continued.) | |
| Corporations, Banks, Societies, etc..... | 840 |
| CHAPTER LXIX. | |
| TAUNTON.—(Continued.) | |
| Taunton in the War of the Revolution—The War of 1812-15—Taunton Companies and Men in the Rebellion..... | 844 |
| CHAPTER LXX. | |
| A Sketch of the Courts and Bar of Bristol County..... | 867 |
| CHAPTER LXXI. | |
| Homoeopathy in Bristol County and its Practitioners..... | 893 |
| CHAPTER LXXII. | |
| Miscellaneous..... | 897 |
| ERRATA..... | 922 |

BIOGRAPHICAL.

| | PAGE | | PAGE |
|------------------------------|------|----------------------------|------|
| Abbe, E. P..... | 181 | Colby, H. G. O..... | 9 |
| Alden, Cyrus..... | 31 | Congdon, J. B..... | 128 |
| Aldrich, J. M..... | 397 | Covel, Benjamin..... | 405 |
| Alger, Isaac..... | 596 | Crane, A. B..... | 189 |
| Almy, Charles..... | 163 | Crane, G. B..... | 631 |
| Almy, Frederick..... | 214 | Crapo, H. H..... | 129 |
| Almy, Thomas..... | 207 | Crapo, W. W..... | 18 |
| Almy, Thomas..... | 382 | Crocker, George E..... | 137 |
| Almy, William..... | 206 | Crocker, Oliver..... | 137 |
| Ames, Oakes..... | 429 | Crocker, S. L..... | 558 |
| Ames, Oliver, Sr..... | 428 | Cushman, Hercules..... | 34 |
| Ames, Oliver, Jr..... | 430 | Cummings, J. W..... | 23 |
| Andros, Rev. Thomas..... | 191 | Daggett, H. N..... | 538 |
| Archer, J. J..... | 390A | Daggett, John..... | 33 |
| Babbitt, William..... | 187 | Daggett, L. W..... | 563 |
| Bacon, Rufus..... | 34 | Danforth, H. L..... | 37 |
| Bailey, G. E..... | 460 | Davis, A. H..... | 211 |
| Barker, William, Jr..... | 208 | Davis, Nathaniel..... | 650 |
| Barney, E. L..... | 18 | Davis, R. T..... | 586 |
| Barnes, D. L..... | 25 | Davol, Wm. C..... | 413 |
| Bartlett, I. H..... | 137 | Davol, Stephen..... | 386 |
| Bassett, Anselm..... | 27 | Dean, Barzillai..... | 433 |
| Bassett, Ezra..... | 9 | Dean, O. H..... | 415 |
| Battelle, Heskiah..... | 31 | Dean, E. G..... | 585 |
| Baylies, Alfred..... | 803 | Dean, L. W..... | 581 |
| Baylies, Edmund..... | 861 | Dean, Theodore..... | 584 |
| Baylies, Francis..... | 26 | Dean, Thomas H..... | 433 |
| Beauvais, J. A..... | 145 | Deane, L. B..... | 632 |
| Bennett, E. H..... | 28 | Drake, H. P..... | 434 |
| Blackinton Family (The)..... | 576 | Dunbar, S. O..... | 385 |
| Blaisdell, J. C..... | 32 | Durfee, Nathan..... | 412 |
| Blake, Mortimer..... | 571 | Dwelly, Jerome..... | 399 |
| Blanding, W. W..... | 489 | Earl, Benjamin..... | 408 |
| Bliss, Abiah..... | 493 | Earle, L. S..... | 402 |
| Bliss, George W..... | 491 | Earle, Weston..... | 392 |
| Boomer, F. A..... | 30 | Eddy, W. H..... | 34 |
| Borden, Christopher..... | 700 | Eliot, T. D..... | 10 |
| Borden, Cook..... | 379 | Eldridge, E. H..... | 384 |
| Borden, Jefferson..... | 411 | Ellis, James..... | 26 |
| Borden, N. B..... | 370 | Emery, S. H..... | 572 |
| Borden, Richard..... | 374 | Fales, Samuel..... | 24 |
| Borden, T. J..... | 393 | Fessenden, C. D. H..... | 146 |
| Borden, Alanson..... | 18 | Fish, H. H..... | 366 |
| Bourne, Jonathan..... | 144 | Fisher, S. P..... | 579 |
| Brabrook Family (The)..... | 867 | Fletcher, P. H..... | 187 |
| Braley, H. K..... | 33 | Ford, James..... | 28 |
| Brigham, L. F..... | 17 | French, Job B..... | 388 |
| Briggs, D. S..... | 190 | French, George B..... | 389 |
| Brown, Joseph..... | 502 | Gifford Family (The)..... | 697 |
| Brown, J. P..... | 577 | Gifford, Benjamin..... | 700 |
| Brown, W. A..... | 676 | Gifford, George H..... | 696 |
| Brownell, E. P..... | 702 | Gifford, William..... | 699 |
| Buffinton, Darius..... | 651 | Greene, D. R..... | 133 |
| Buffinton, James..... | 414 | Greene, William S..... | 413 |
| Buffinton, Edward P..... | 390B | Grinnell, Joseph..... | 139 |
| Capron, J. W..... | 580 | Gooding, C. H..... | 263 |
| Case, S. O..... | 508 | Gordon, William A..... | 306 |
| Chace, A. H..... | 308 | Hall, John W. D..... | 386 |
| Chace, Augustus..... | 399 | Harris, J. George..... | 147 |
| Chace, Oliver..... | 378 | Haskell, Edward..... | 189 |
| Chaffee, Oliver..... | 502 | Hathaway, Joseph..... | 34 |
| Chace, Edmund..... | 388 | Hatheway, Nicholas..... | 33 |
| Church, Nathaniel..... | 280 | Hatheway, Washington..... | 34 |
| Clark, O. E..... | 173 | Hatheway, R. P..... | 34 |
| Clifford, C. W..... | 20 | Hatheway, G. H..... | 304 |
| Clifford, J. H..... | 12 | Hatheway, Alden, Jr..... | 407 |
| Cobb, W. H..... | 21 | Hatheway, John B..... | 407 |
| Cobbett, Sabin..... | 461 | Hatheway, Samuel..... | 377 |
| Coddling, Abel..... | 587 | Hatheway, William, Jr..... | 156 |
| Coffin, T. G..... | 8 | Hawes, John A..... | 220 |

CONTENTS.

| | PAGE | | PAGE |
|---------------------------|------|----------------------------|------|
| Hawes, J. O..... | 159 | Phillips, J. M..... | 870 |
| Hawes, Simeon..... | 159 | Phillips, W. H..... | 869 |
| Hayward, O. E..... | 598 | Phillips, William..... | 149 |
| Henry, James..... | 406 | Pierce, E. W..... | 48 |
| Hicks, Andrew..... | 608 | Porter, Burrill, Jr..... | 590 |
| Holmes, Charles..... | 32 | Pratt, Horatio..... | 27 |
| Holmes, G. B. N..... | 34 | Presbrey Family (The)..... | 875 |
| Horton, Danforth..... | 401 | Prescott, Oliver..... | 16 |
| Horton, E. J..... | 595 | Price, George..... | 577 |
| Horton, E. S..... | 503 | Read, H. O..... | 591 |
| Horton, N. B..... | 492 | Read, H. G..... | 806 |
| Howard, A. F..... | 873 | Read, Milton..... | 390a |
| Howland, A. Franklyn..... | 46 | Read, Washington..... | 305 |
| Hunt, O. D..... | 282 | Read, O. I..... | 27 |
| Huttlstone, Henry..... | 279 | Richards Family (The)..... | 588 |
| Jennings, A. J..... | 33 | Richards, E. H..... | 598 |
| Jones, E. U..... | 878 | Richards, H. M..... | 572 |
| Jones, Samuel..... | 726 | Richardson, Stephen..... | 573 |
| Keith, Edwin..... | 886 | Robinson, Charles..... | 718 |
| Kilburn, E. O..... | 395 | Robinson, Enoch..... | 710 |
| Kimball, John..... | 433 | Robinson, Willard..... | 575 |
| King, George W..... | 724 | Rogers, John..... | 457 |
| Knowles, Joseph..... | 136 | Rotch Family (The)..... | 141 |
| Knowlton, H. M..... | 21 | Russell, J. S..... | 9 |
| Ladd, Warren..... | 155 | Sanford, S. T..... | 704 |
| Lawton, George..... | 706 | Shaw, N. W..... | 722 |
| Leland, P. W..... | 377 | Sherman, C. E. W..... | 593 |
| Leonard, C. H..... | 138 | Skinner, N. H..... | 874 |
| Leonard, Oromwell..... | 630 | Slade, Abner..... | 673 |
| Leonard, Ebenezer..... | 173 | Slade, A. P..... | 649 |
| Leonard, E. T..... | 414 | Slade, Jonathan..... | 647 |
| Leonard, J. M..... | 651 | Slade, John P..... | 405 |
| Leonard, Daniel..... | 23 | Slade, Nathan..... | 705 |
| Leonard, W. A..... | 33 | Slade, William L..... | 648 |
| Lincoln, J. T..... | 394 | Slocum, William B..... | 209 |
| Lindsey, O. E..... | 394 | Smith, Iram..... | 392 |
| Lindsey, William..... | 391 | Smith, T. L..... | 561 |
| Lothrop, T. J..... | 877 | Spooner, N. S..... | 171 |
| Lovering, Willard..... | 859 | Standish, T. D..... | 266 |
| Luther, S. M..... | 404 | Stanley, S. O..... | 578 |
| Mackie, Adam..... | 20 | Staples, A. B..... | 868 |
| Mackie, Andrew..... | 152 | Staples, S. N..... | 882 |
| Mackie, J. H..... | 153 | Stevens, F. S..... | 674 |
| Macomber, Israel..... | 705 | Stetson, T. M..... | 19 |
| Macomber, Leonard..... | 701 | Stone, S. A..... | 633 |
| Mandell, Thomas..... | 131 | Sturdy, W. A..... | 634 |
| Marston, George..... | 16 | Swift, B. N..... | 172 |
| Marvel, William..... | 403 | Swift, W. C. N..... | 150 |
| Mason, William..... | 391 | Sproat, James..... | 24 |
| Mason, William..... | 865 | Stone, J. C..... | 16 |
| May, E. G..... | 592 | Taber, C. S..... | 280 |
| Medbury, Vail..... | 503 | Taber, E. T..... | 281 |
| Merritt, H. D..... | 590 | Taber, Henry..... | 148 |
| Morse, E. J. W..... | 431 | Talbot, G. H..... | 635 |
| Morton, Marcus..... | 26 | Tillinghast, Nicholas..... | 25 |
| Morton, J. M..... | 33 | Tracy, John..... | 727 |
| Morton, Nathaniel..... | 27 | Trafford Family (The)..... | 213 |
| Newcomb, Nathaniel..... | 629 | Trafford, W. B..... | 381 |
| Nichols, T. G..... | 306 | Tripp, B. F..... | 703 |
| Nichols, W. D..... | 188 | Towne Family (The)..... | 720 |
| Nye, Obed..... | 283 | Tucker, Joseph..... | 212 |
| Osborn, J. M..... | 401 | Vickery, C. B..... | 863 |
| Osborn, Weaver..... | 400 | Warren, C. H..... | 9 |
| Parker Family (The)..... | 133 | Weaver, Stephen..... | 678 |
| Parker, Frederick..... | 160 | Wheaton, Laban..... | 627 |
| Parker, J. A..... | 127 | Wheaton, L. M..... | 629 |
| Paul, A. W..... | 265 | Wheeler, J. F..... | 884 |
| Padelford, S..... | 23 | White, D. D..... | 724 |
| Page, J. H. W..... | 12 | White, J. W..... | 723 |
| Palme, R. T..... | 22 | White, Samuel..... | 21 |
| Perrin, P. I..... | 884 | Whiting, W. D..... | 584 |
| Perry, Albert..... | 462 | Wilbur, Joseph..... | 860 |
| Perry, Otis..... | 491 | Wilbur, Daniel..... | 648 |
| Perry, William F..... | 458 | Wilcox, L. T..... | 20 |
| Pierce, Alfred..... | 596 | Wilkinson, Ezra..... | 34 |
| Pitman, R. O..... | 18 | Williams Family (The)..... | 879 |

CONTENTS.

xi

| | PAGE | | PAGE |
|----------------------|------|-----------------------|------|
| Williams, A. K..... | 884 | Williams, Lemuel..... | 9 |
| Williams, Eliah..... | 29 | Wing, B. F..... | 110 |
| Williams, M. G..... | 723 | Wood, C. L..... | 131 |
| Williams, J. M..... | 25 | Wood, N. M..... | 676 |
| Williams, J. R..... | 15 | | |

ILLUSTRATIONS.

| | PAGE | | PAGE |
|------------------------------|------------------|----------------------------------|------------------|
| ✓Abbe, E. P..... | facing 151 | ✓Daggett, H. N..... | facing 886 |
| ✓Aldrich, J. M..... | 397 | ✓Daggett, John..... | 33 |
| ✓Alger, Isaac..... | 597 | ✓Daggett, L. W..... | 553 |
| ✓Almy, Charles..... | 153 | ✓Davis, Nathan..... | 650 |
| ✓Almy, Frederick..... | 214 | ✓Davis, R. T..... | 387 |
| ✓Almy, Thomas..... | 207 | ✓Daval, Stephen..... | 298 |
| ✓Almy, Thomas..... | 382 | ✓Dean, Barzilla..... | 434 |
| ✓Almy, William..... | 206 | ✓Dean, C. H..... | facing 415 |
| ✓Ames, Oliver, Sr..... | 428 | ✓Dean, E. G..... | between 884, 885 |
| ✓Ames, Oliver, Jr..... | 429 | ✓Dean, Theodore..... | facing 864 |
| ✓Ames, Oakes..... | 429 | ✓Dean, L. W..... | 581 |
| ✓Archer, J. J..... | 390A | ✓Dean, Thomas H..... | 434 |
| ✓Babbitt, William..... | 186 | ✓Deane, L. B..... | facing 692 |
| ✓Bailey, G. E..... | 490 | ✓Dighton Rock (The)..... | 250 |
| ✓Barker, William, Jr..... | 208 | ✓Drake, H. P..... | 435 |
| ✓Bartlett, I. H..... | 137 | ✓Dunbar, S. O..... | 885 |
| ✓Baylies, Alfred..... | 862 | ✓Dwelly, Jerome..... | 398 |
| ✓Baylies, Edmund..... | 861 | ✓Earle, L. S..... | 402 |
| ✓Beauvais, J. A..... | 145 | ✓Earle, Weston..... | 292 |
| ✓Bennett, E. H..... | 27 | ✓Elliot, T. D..... | 10 |
| ✓Blake, Mortimer..... | 871 | ✓Eldridge, E. H..... | between 884, 885 |
| ✓Blackinton, Willard..... | 576 | ✓Emery, S. H..... | facing 872 |
| ✓Blackinton, William..... | 577 | ✓Fall River in 1812, Map of..... | between 310, 311 |
| ✓Blanding, W. W..... | 490 | ✓Fish, H. H..... | facing 868 |
| ✓Bliss, Abiah..... | 493 | ✓Fisher, S. P..... | 579 |
| ✓Bliss, George W..... | 491 | ✓Fletcher, P. H..... | 187 |
| ✓Boomer, F. A..... | 30 | ✓French, Job B..... | between 388, 389 |
| ✓Borden, Cook..... | 379 | ✓French, George R..... | 388, 389 |
| ✓Borden, Christopher..... | between 700, 701 | ✓Gifford, Benjamin..... | facing 700 |
| ✓Borden, N. B..... | facing 370 | ✓Gifford, George H..... | 698 |
| ✓Borden, Richard..... | 374 | ✓Gifford, William..... | between 698, 699 |
| ✓Borden, T. J..... | 393 | ✓Gifford, William H..... | 698, 699 |
| ✓Bourne, Jonathan..... | 144 | ✓Gilmore, E. W..... | facing 420 |
| ✓Brabrook, George..... | 867 | ✓Gooding, O. H..... | 263 |
| ✓Brady, H. K..... | 32 | ✓Gordon, William A..... | between 208, 209 |
| ✓Brigham, L. F..... | 17 | ✓Greene, D. R..... | facing 138 |
| ✓Briggs, D. S..... | 190 | ✓Grinnell, Joseph..... | 139 |
| ✓Bristol County, map of..... | 1 | ✓Haskell, Edward..... | 159 |
| ✓Brown, J. P..... | 876 | ✓Hathaway, John B..... | 407 |
| ✓Brown, Joseph..... | 502 | ✓Hathaway, Alden, Jr..... | 307 |
| ✓Brown, M. A..... | 676 | ✓Hathaway, G. H..... | 304 |
| ✓Brownell, E. P..... | 702 | ✓Hathaway, Samuel..... | 377 |
| ✓Buffinton, Darius..... | between 650, 651 | ✓Hathaway, William, Sr..... | 156 |
| ✓Case, S. O..... | facing 506 | ✓Hawes, John A..... | 280 |
| ✓Capron, J. W..... | 580 | ✓Hawes, J. C..... | between 158, 159 |
| ✓Chace, Augustus..... | 399 | ✓Hawes, Simeon..... | facing 158 |
| ✓Chace, Edmund..... | 388 | ✓Hayward, C. E..... | 598 |
| ✓Chace, A. H..... | 308 | ✓Henry, James..... | 404 |
| ✓Chace, Oliver..... | 378 | ✓Hicks, Andrew..... | 696 |
| ✓Chaffee, Oliver..... | 503 | ✓Horton, Danforth..... | 401 |
| ✓Church, Nathaniel..... | 281 | ✓Horton, E. J..... | 595 |
| ✓Clark, C. E..... | 173 | ✓Horton, E. S..... | 594 |
| ✓Clifford, C. W..... | 20 | ✓Horton, N. B..... | between 492, 493 |
| ✓Clifford, J. H..... | 12 | ✓Howard, A. F..... | facing 873 |
| ✓Cobbett, Sablin..... | 461 | ✓Howland, A. Franklyn..... | 46 |
| ✓Coddling, Abiel..... | 587 | ✓Hunt, C. D..... | 282 |
| ✓Congdon, J. B..... | 135 | ✓Huttlestone, Henry..... | 279 |
| ✓Covel, Benjamin..... | 405 | ✓Jones, E. U..... | 578 |
| ✓Crane, A. B..... | 189 | ✓Jones, Samuel..... | 726 |
| ✓Crane, G. B..... | 631 | ✓Keith, Edwin..... | 896 |
| ✓Crape, H. H..... | 129 | ✓Kilburn, E. C..... | 396 |
| ✓Crapo, W. W..... | 18 | ✓Kimball, John..... | 433 |
| ✓Crocker, George E. D..... | between 136, 137 | ✓King, George W..... | 725 |
| ✓Crocker, S. L..... | facing 858 | ✓Knowles, Joseph..... | 136 |
| ✓Crocker, Oliver..... | between 136, 137 | ✓Ladd, Warren..... | 155 |

| | PAGE | | PAGE |
|---------------------------|------------------|---------------------------|------------------|
| ✓Lawton, George..... | facing 707 | ✓Rogan, John..... | facing 467 |
| ✓Leland, P. W..... | " 376 | ✓Roth, W. J..... | " 141 |
| ✓Leonard, C. H..... | " 138 | ✓Sanford, S. T..... | " 704 |
| ✓Leonard, Cromwell..... | " 630 | ✓Shaw, N. W..... | " 723 |
| ✓Leonard, Ebenezer..... | between 172, 173 | ✓Sherman, C. E..... | " 863 |
| ✓Leonard, J. M..... | " 650, 651 | ✓Slade, Abner..... | " 673 |
| ✓Lincoln, J. T..... | facing 334 | ✓Slade, A. P..... | " 649 |
| ✓Lindsey, C. E..... | " 394 | ✓Slade, Jonathan..... | " 647 |
| ✓Lindsey, William..... | " 390 | ✓Slade, John P..... | between 404, 405 |
| ✓Lothrop, T. J..... | " 377 | ✓Slade, Nathan..... | facing 705 |
| ✓Loving, Willard..... | " 859 | ✓Slade, William L..... | " 648 |
| ✓Luther, S. M..... | " 404 | ✓Stocum, William R..... | " 309 |
| ✓Macomber, Israel..... | " 706 | ✓Smith, Iram..... | " 392 |
| ✓Macomber, Leonard..... | " 701 | ✓Smith, T. I..... | " 561 |
| ✓Mackie, J. H..... | " 152 | ✓Skinner, N. H..... | " 574 |
| ✓Mandell, Thomas..... | " 132 | ✓Spooner, N. S..... | " 171 |
| ✓Marston, George..... | " 16 | ✓Standish, T. D..... | " 266 |
| ✓Marvel, William..... | " 403 | ✓Stanley, S. O..... | between 578, 579 |
| ✓Mason, William..... | " 391 | ✓Staples, A. B..... | " 868, 869 |
| ✓Mason, William..... | " 865 | ✓Staples, S. N..... | " 882, 883 |
| ✓May, E. O..... | " 592 | ✓Stetson, T. M..... | facing 19 |
| ✓Medbery, Vail..... | " 504 | ✓Stevens, F. S..... | " 674 |
| ✓Merritt, H. D..... | between 590, 591 | ✓Stone, S. A..... | " 633 |
| ✓Morse, E. J. W..... | facing 431 | ✓Sturdy, W. A..... | " 634 |
| ✓Morton, Marcus..... | " 26 | ✓Swift, R. N..... | " 172 |
| ✓Newcomb, Nathaniel..... | " 629 | ✓Swift, W. C. N..... | " 150 |
| ✓Nichols, T. G..... | " 306 | ✓Taber, C. S..... | between 280, 281 |
| ✓Nichols, W. D..... | " 188 | ✓Taber, E. T..... | " 280, 281 |
| ✓Nye, Obed..... | " 283 | ✓Taber, Henry..... | facing 148 |
| ✓Osborn, J. M..... | between 400, 401 | ✓Talbot, G. H..... | " 635 |
| ✓Osborn, Weaver..... | facing 400 | ✓Taunton, Map of..... | between 768, 769 |
| ✓Parker, Frederick..... | " 190 | ✓Towne, E. B..... | facing 721 |
| ✓Parker, J. A..... | " 127 | ✓Tracy, John..... | " 727 |
| ✓Parker, Ward M..... | " 134 | ✓Trafford, W. B..... | " 381 |
| ✓Paul, A. W..... | " 285 | ✓Tripp, B. F..... | " 703 |
| ✓Perry, Albert..... | " 463 | ✓Tucker, Joseph..... | " 213 |
| ✓Perry, Otis..... | " 492 | ✓Vickery, O. R..... | " 863 |
| ✓Perry, William F..... | " 458 | ✓Weaver, Stephen..... | " 678 |
| ✓Perrin, P. I..... | " 394 | ✓Wheaton, Lathan..... | " 627 |
| ✓Phillips, J. M..... | " 870 | ✓Wheaton, L. M..... | " 628 |
| ✓Phillips, W. H..... | " 869 | ✓Wheeler, J. F..... | " 883 |
| ✓Phillips, William..... | " 149 | ✓White, D. D..... | " 724 |
| ✓Pierce, Alfred..... | " 595 | ✓White, J. W..... | between 722, 723 |
| ✓Pierce, E. W..... | " 45 | ✓Whiting, W. D..... | facing 584 |
| ✓Porter, Burrill, Jr..... | " 590 | ✓Wilbur, Joseph..... | " 860 |
| ✓Presbrey, S. D..... | " 875 | ✓Wilbur, Daniel..... | between 648, 649 |
| ✓Price, George..... | " 578 | ✓Williams, A. H..... | facing 881 |
| ✓Read, H. C..... | " 591 | ✓Williams, A. K..... | " 882 |
| ✓Reed, H. G..... | " 866 | ✓Williams, Ellab..... | " 29 |
| ✓Reed, Washington..... | " 305 | ✓Williams, Francis..... | " 879 |
| ✓Richards, H. M..... | " 572 | ✓Williams, Francis K..... | " 880 |
| ✓Richards, J. D..... | " 589 | ✓Williams, John R..... | between 880, 881 |
| ✓Richardson, Stephen..... | " 573 | ✓Williams, M. G..... | " 722, 723 |
| ✓Robinson, Charles..... | " 118 | ✓Wing, B. F..... | facing 210 |
| ✓Robinson, Enoch..... | " 719 | ✓Wood, C. L..... | " 131 |
| ✓Robinson, Willard..... | " 676 | ✓Wood, N. M..... | " 676 |



engraved expressly for this Work



HISTORY

OF

BRISTOL COUNTY, MASSACHUSETTS.

CHAPTER I.

GEOGRAPHICAL AND DESCRIPTIVE.

BRISTOL COUNTY is situated in the southern section of Massachusetts, its centre thirty-five miles from Boston, and two hundred miles from New York. It is bounded on the north by Norfolk, and east by Plymouth Counties, on the south by Rhode Island and the Atlantic Ocean, and on the west by Rhode Island. Its area is about six hundred square miles. It was incorporated in June, 1685, bearing the name of its shire-town until 1746, when Bristol, Barrington, Little Compton, and Warren were set off to Rhode Island by a new division line drawn between the two States. In 1675 the county included but eleven towns, viz.: Attleborough, Berkley, Easton, Dighton, Dartmouth, Freetown, Raynham, Norton, Rehoboth, Swansea, and Taunton, aggregating a population of twenty-two thousand five hundred and seventy-one. Fall River, New Bedford, Acushnet, Fairhaven, Mansfield, Somerset, Seekonk, and Westport had not been incorporated.

Taunton was made the capital, or shire-town, where all courts were held until 1828, when New Bedford, having become an important seat of navigation, with a population of six thousand three hundred and thirty-two, the largest town in the county, by legislative enactment was created a half-shire town, with its courthouse and other county appendages. In 1860 another line was drawn, severing Pawtucket and a portion of Seekonk from this county, adding them to Rhode Island, and in exchange taking a portion of Tiverton to Fall River from that State. In 1877, Fall River having grown into an important manufacturing border city of forty-six thousand inhabitants, it was assigned by legislative grant the third seat of justice in the county, and a court-room fitted for that purpose.

There are three cities and sixteen towns; three senatorial districts, with three senators; ten representative districts, with eighteen representatives in the Legislature from this county. The population in 1776 was 26,700; in 1790, 31,709; in 1800, 33,880; in

1810, 37,168; in 1820, 40,908; in 1830, 49,592; in 1840, 60,195; in 1850, 76,192; in 1860, 93,794; in 1870, 102,886; and in 1880, 139,040; showing a gradual progressive increase for a hundred years, or since the Revolution. The valuation (as appears by State Department records) of the county was in 1800, \$234,410.27; in 1810, \$321,036.24; in 1820, \$398,581; in 1830, \$1,346,916; in 1840, \$1,493,685; in 1850, \$39,243,560; in 1860, \$66,294,256; in 1870, \$80,425,791; in 1880, \$100,029,138; exhibiting a larger relative proportionate increase in wealth than in population.

The southern coast of the county is indented with numerous streams, inlets, bays, and harbors, affording great facilities for navigation, commercial intercourse, fishing, and maritime trade. Several rivers flow through the county,—Taunton River being the principal, taking its rise in Norfolk, flowing through the west part of Plymouth, draining the east section of this county, and emptying into Mount Hope Bay,—furnish motive-power, co-operating with steam, for the extensive manufacturing interests, especially cotton, iron, and jewelry. The surface of the territory is diversified, undulating, rocky, hilly, but generally level in the northern and western portion, with a sandy and clayey soil, not very productive, but in the middle and southern rather prolific. The geological formation, granite, carboniferous, feldspathic, conglomerate, etc., with frequent evidences of glacial visitations in past ages, from the numerous boulders observed in the central section of the country. Bog-iron ore is also largely developed in many northern locations, which from one to two hundred years ago was extensively utilized into bar-iron and cooking utensils.

The Old Colony Railroad threads in systematic network nearly all the cities and towns of Bristol and adjoining counties, furnishing accommodations for freight and travel, and facilities of communication with all the cities and localities in the State, and the great thoroughfares north, south, east, and west. The Boston and Providence Railroad also passes through the northwest part of the county.

There are in this county, according to the last

census, 30,015 families and 22,093 dwellings; 1025 manufacturing establishments; number of persons employed, 34,068; wages paid during the year, \$11,125,200; capital invested, \$42,128,950; amount of stock used, \$24,884,704; value of products, \$46,127,452. Number of persons employed in agriculture, 5161; farms, 2730; value of farms, \$8,631,248; value of live-stock, \$759,892; acres of tilled and meadow land, 97,222; woodland, 77,480; tons of hay per year, 80,057; bushels of potatoes, 248,256; bushels of corn, 117,294; gallons of milk, 2,339,682; pounds of butter, 313,040; cheese, 5584; dozens of eggs, 846,624; value of annual farm products, \$1,554,456. In the manufacture of cotton goods there are 50 establishments and 19,273 persons employed; wages paid, \$5,154,831; capital invested, \$29,368,558; stock used, \$11,599,785; value of product, \$21,412,623. In cotton and woolen goods, 4 establishments and 21 persons employed; wages paid, \$58,332; capital invested, \$3,966,885; stock used, \$2,637,708; value of products, \$5,600,000. In metals and metallic goods, 224 establishments; persons employed, 5849; wages paid, \$2,478,318; capital invested, \$5,070,921; stock used, \$4,252,932; value of product, \$8,621,697. Machines and machinery, 81 establishments, 1419 persons employed; wages paid, \$686,150; capital invested, \$1,232,625; stock, \$891,907; value of product, \$1,756,509. In lumber, 45 establishments, 158 persons employed; wages paid, \$39,100; capital, \$147,200; stock, \$71,037; value of product, \$158,480. In 9 brick, etc., manufactories, 119 persons employed; wages paid, \$28,274; capital invested, \$105,100; stock, \$14,095; value of product, \$60,930. Carriages and wagons, 57 establishments, 133 persons employed; wages paid, \$106,164; capital, \$184,750; stock used, \$135,516; value of products, \$323,151. Food preparations, 68 establishments; persons employed, 385; wages paid, \$144,935; capital, \$475,200; stock used, \$1,715,215; value of product, \$2,143,612. Printing and publishing, 22 establishments, 213 persons employed; wages paid, \$95,446; capital, \$172,400; stock used, \$107,616; value of product, \$274,300.

CHAPTER II.

INDIAN HISTORY.¹

THAT distinguished chieftain, the great and good Massasoit, resided at Pokanoket, that subsequently became the township of Bristol, now in the State of Rhode Island, but which until 1747 formed a part of Bristol County, Mass., wherein it was the shire or county town for the term of some sixty-two years. What therefore at the landing of the Pilgrims in 1620 was the seat of empire to the Indians throughout the widely extended domains of Massasoit became the

chief seat of justice to those European settlements incorporated in 1685 as the county of Bristol.

Although Bristol County was not formed or incorporated until some fifteen years after the death of Massasoit, English settlements had been commenced within what subsequently became its limits nearly or quite twenty-five years before his decease, and he lived to see two of these, viz., Taunton and Rehoboth, incorporated as towns. Wamsutta, as chief ruler of the Indians, succeeded his father, Massasoit, at the death of the latter in or about the year 1662, and the brief reign of Wamsutta ending within one year from its commencement, he was in turn succeeded by his younger brother Pometacom, commonly known as King Philip, whose reign continued about fourteen years, during which time two other English settlements, viz., Dartmouth and Swansea, were incorporated as towns. The first or earliest communication of white men with the Indian inhabitants of that section of country, subsequently incorporated as the county of Bristol, probably occurred in the month of May, 1619, when Capt. Dermer came in a vessel to Patuxet, now Plymouth, where, from the assistance rendered him by an Indian named Squanto, he was enabled to communicate with the Indian chieftain Massasoit, whose principal place of residence was then, as afterwards, at Pokanoket, or Mount Hopb.

Capt. Dermer, in a letter dated Dec. 27, 1619, thus described the event: "I traveled along a day's journey to a place called Nammastaquet, where, finding inhabitants, I dispatched a messenger a day's journey farther west to Pocanokit, which bordereth on the sea, whence came to see me two kings, attended with a guard of fifty armed men, who, being well satisfied with that my savage and I discoursed unto them, gave me content in whatever I demanded, where I found that former relations were true. Here I redeemed a Frenchman." The Nammastaquet here named was doubtless Nemasket, now Middleborough, and the two kings who met Capt. Dermer were probably Massasoit and his brother Quadequina.

The first visit of white men to the locality, now Bristol County, probably occurred in June or July, 1621, when Massasoit, at his home in Pokanoket, was sought out and visited by Edward Winslow and Stephen Hopkins, accompanied by the Indian Squanto, who acted as their interpreter. During the lifetime and reign of Massasoit his sub-chiefs appear to have been called or ranked as captains, though sometimes sachems, among whom was Caunbitant, whose residence was at a place then called Mettapoiset, now known as Gardner's Neck, in Swansea; and at the visit Mr. Winslow made to Massasoit, in March, 1623, on coming to the ferry, in Caunbitant's country, was informed that Massasoit was dead, which caused the Governor and his attendants to feel considerable uneasiness, lest Caunbitant, who had been one of Massasoit's most renowned captains, should become his immediate successor as chief sachem or king. This

¹ By Gen. E. W. Peirce.

uneasiness and fear arising from the fact that not long before Caunbitant, being at Nemasket, commenced a murderous attack upon the Indian Squanto, who appears to have barely escaped death at his hands; and the Plymouthians had lost no time in sending out fourteen soldiers, under Capt. Miles Standish, which force so harassed Caunbitant that he, in September, 1621, had felt compelled to go to Plymouth and submit to certain demands, and signing at the same time a treaty of amity and peace.

The English still considered Caunbitant as being, at heart, their enemy, and that he was only waiting a convenient opportunity to make it known; and the Governor and his attendants feared that convenient opportunity had now arrived. Said Mr. Winslow, concerning Caunbitant, "Although he were but a hollow-hearted friend toward us, I thought no time so fit as this to enter into more friendly terms with him and the rest of the sachems thereabout; hoping, through the blessing of God, it would be a means in that unsettled state to settle their affections towards us; and though it were somewhat dangerous in respect of our personal safety, because myself and Hobbamock had been employed upon a service against him, which he might fitly revenge, yet esteeming it the best means, leaving the event to God in his mercy, I resolved to put it in practice if Master Hamden and Hobbamock durst attempt it with me, whom I found willing to that or any other course that might tend to the general good. So we went towards Mattapuyet, and went to the sachem's comaco, for so they called the sachem's place, though they call an ordinary house wites; but Caunbitant, the sachem, was not at home, but at Puckanokick, which was some five or six miles off. The squa-sachem, for so they call the sachem's wife, gave us friendly entertainment. Here we inquired again concerning Massasowat; they thought him dead, but knew no certainty. Whereupon I hired one to go with all expedition to Puckanockit, that we might know the certainty thereof, and withal to acquaint Conbatant with our there being. About half an hour before the sun setting the messenger returned and told us that he was not dead."

When Mr. Winslow and his friends were returning from Pokanoket, at the earnest request of Caunbitant, who accompanied them, they stopped and stayed one night at his house, in what is now Swansea; and Mr. Winslow informs that they never received better entertainment from any Indians than they then had from Caunbitant. What became of Caunbitant is unknown. That section of country now Little Compton was formerly known as Seaconnet, or Seconet, and here the Indians for a time were under the direction of a woman named Awashuncks, who was usually known as the squaw-sachem of Seaconnet. She was wife of an Indian named Tolony, and she was mother of a son named William Mommynewit, who, being sent to school, learned the Latin language, and was

intended for college, but prevented, being seized with the palsy. She had another and older son named Peter. Awashuncks first came prominently into notice in 1671, when the colony of Plymouth planned a warlike expedition against her, proposing to send a force of one hundred and two men, that were to assemble for that purpose at or near what is now Assonet Four Corners, in Freetown, on the 8th day of August, 1671; but the war was prevented by articles of agreement signed by her July 24, 1671.

She comes again prominently into notice in the spring of 1675, when King Philip sent messengers to engage her and her people to unite with him in the great and bloody conflict, still known as "King Philip's war." Those messengers consisted of six Pokanoket Indians, who, having their faces painted and hair so cut as to represent a cock's comb, with powder-horns and shot-bags, made an imposing appearance, and influenced Awashuncks so as to induce her to call the principal of her people together to a great dance. Capt. Church, the soon after renowned Indian hunter, had then recently settled in her neighborhood, and, singularly enough, Church was among the guests bidden to the dance. Taking with him an interpreter, Church repaired to the place, where he said that he found hundreds of Indians, and Awashuncks, in a foaming sweat, leading the dance. Church's arrival being announced to her, she stopped short, sat down, called her chief men into her presence, and then called Church, to whom she communicated a message that she had received from King Philip. Church advised her not to accede to his request; whereupon she called in the six Pokanoket Indians. Church then told Awashuncks that if Philip was resolved on war her best way would be to kill the six Pokanoket Indians and place herself under the protection of the English. At this advice the Pokanokets became silent, but two of Awashuncks' men that had recently been to Mount Hope, and were very favorably inclined to the proposed measures of King Philip, expressed themselves with great indignation at the rash advice of Church, and one of Awashuncks' council, called "Little Eyes," was so enraged that he would have put Church to death had he not been prevented. Awashuncks agreed to join herself and people with the English, instead of the Indians, placing herself under the protection of the former. She sent two of her men to guard Church back to his house, and desired him to go to Plymouth and communicate her decision, which he did on the 7th of June, 1675; and had the Plymouth colony government taken immediate measures to protect Awashuncks, doubtless she, and at least most of her people, in the war that immediately ensued, would have joined with the English instead of the Indians; but neglecting to communicate with Awashuncks, she was soon after compelled to join with Philip, and thus continued to act for nearly a year.

About the middle of May, 1676, Capt. Church

found means to communicate with Awashunks, who agreed to serve the English during the remainder of the war. Quite a number of her warriors then entered the service under Capt. Church, and she, with the non-combatants of her tribe, were, for the time being, ordered to take up their residence in the town of Sandwich. Peter, a son of Awashunks, was her chief captain in King Philip's war, and when, in 1676, Awashunks re-engaged herself to the English, Peter, her son and chief captain, addressing Mr. Church, said, "Sir, if you will please accept of me and my men, and will head us, we will fight for you, and will help you to Philip's head before the Indian corn be ripe." These peace measures saved the Seconet Indians from total destruction, so that some twenty-five years later one hundred men of the Seconet tribe were still alive, and the General Court of Massachusetts appointed an Indian, named Num-paus, to be their captain. He lived to be an old man, and died in or about the year 1748. Not far from the year 1700 they erected a meeting-house, in which the Rev. Mr. Billings preached to them one Sunday in each month, and besides which they enjoyed the ministrations of an Indian preacher named John Simon. A large part of the remnant of the tribe were swept away by a fever that prevailed in or about the year 1750, and at the beginning of the present century not more than ten families remained.

The Indian Seconet, afterwards a part of the township of Little Compton, formed a part of Bristol County until 1747, when it was set off, and has since been in the government of Rhode Island.

Adjacent to the Seconet tribe were the Pocasset Indians, their former home being in what afterwards became the township of Tiverton, that until 1747 was in Bristol County, but then set off to Rhode Island. The Pocasset Indians were probably more numerous and powerful than those at Seconet, and were the subjects of a squaw-sachem named Weetamoo, who had formerly been the wife of Wamsutta, older brother of King Philip, and sister to Wootonekanuske, King Philip's wife. Thus connected to or with the royal family, one would have supposed that Weetamoo would have been among the first and foremost to have espoused the cause of King Philip, her former husband's brother and her sister's husband, but still the evidence is quite conclusive that this was not the case; but, instead, that she demurred, and would have kept herself and those over whom she ruled entirely out of the conflict if she could.

Wamsutta, as before remarked, died in 1662, and Weetamoo, thus left a widow at some time before 1675, became the wife of an Indian named Pentonowowett, whom the English called Ben, and Church's history speaks of as Peter Nunuit.

Weetamoo, who was sometimes called Nanumpum, and also Tatapanum, became the wife of Wamsutta, oldest son of Massasoit, in or before 1653, and during the brief reign of Wamsutta in 1662, Weetamoo must

have been queen of the Wampanoag nation. At the death of Wamsutta in 1662, his brother came to the throne, when Weetamoo as queen was succeeded by her sister Wootonekanuske, two brothers having married these sisters, and the ex-queen thenceforth is mentioned in history only as "squaw-sachem of Pocasset." At the commencement of King Philip's war (in 1675) the Pocasset Indians were so numerous that Weetamoo's armed men able to go out upon the war-path were supposed to number three hundred, and her lands at Pocasset were deemed to be of great value. She had, as before remarked, in her widowhood become the wife of an Indian named Petonowowett, who could not by King Philip be induced to join with him in the war, but aided the English in that conflict.

When Capt. Benjamin Church was on his way to Plymouth, carrying the message of Awashunks, squaw-sachem of Seconet, passing through Pocasset, now Tiverton, he met Petonowowett, the husband of Weetamoo, who had just come to shore from Mount Hope, and unreservedly told Church that there certainly would be war, that King Philip had held a war-dance and entertained young Indian warriors from all parts of the country, and had promised them that they might on the next Sunday, when the English had gone to meeting, plunder their houses and kill their cattle.

Petonowowett invited Church to visit his wife Weetamoo in their camp on a hill not far distant, and near what is now known as Howland Ferry bridge.

Church accepted the invitation, and repaired to the Indian camp, where he found Weetamoo in a melancholy mood, her warriors having left her and gone to Philip's war-dance, which act of theirs, she declared, was much against her will.

Circumstances are said to make men, and why may not circumstances control women? Weetamoo evidently preferred peace, and could she have controlled her warriors, although she could not have had peace, she could, doubtless, by joining with the English, have saved herself and them from the almost total annihilation which now awaited them; but, as a choice of evils, doubtless she accepted that she was least able to resist by joining herself and her fortunes with King Philip, although this act forever separated her from her husband, who adhered to and assisted the English in the war just then commencing, and for his services therein was by his employers appointed to take charge of those Indians that after the war were permitted to reside between Sipecan and Dartmouth. And thus it was that in people's minds she came to be chargeable "next unto Philip in respect of the mischief done."

After separating from Petonowowett Weetamoo became the wife of Quinapin, an Indian of the Narragansett tribe, second in command in the great swamp fight, in what is now Kingston, R. I., Dec. 19, 1675. Quinapin was captured in 1676, taken to Newport,

R. I., and shot, and Weetamoo, the wife, fled to the Niantic country, or what is now Westerly, R. I., where, being pursued, she returned to Mettapoisset, now Gardiner's Neck, in Swansea, where she was betrayed by a deserter from her camp, and a force from Taunton was thus enabled to capture all her followers; but Weetamoo, with a resolution equal to the distressing circumstances, attempted to escape upon a hastily-constructed raft of broken pieces of wood that perished or sunk under her, when, as the last desperate resort, she doubtless attempted to swim, as her naked corpse drifted ashore, and was soon after found on the beach of Gardiner's Neck, in Swansea.

That greatest and most bloody of New England conflicts, although waged in several different colonies, had its commencement and ending within the limits of what became Bristol County, Mass.

On Sunday, the 20th of June, 1675, open hostilities were commenced by the Indians in the town of Swansea by plundering the houses of English inhabitants while the latter were absent at meeting. On that day seven or eight of King Philip's Indians went to the house of an inhabitant of Swansea, whom they found at home, and requested the privilege to grind a hatchet, which was objected to on the part of the Englishman, who told the Indians that it was the Sabbath, and God would be very angry if he permitted them to grind the hatchet that day, to which they are said to have returned the answer that they knew not who his God was, and that they would grind the hatchet for all him or his God either. The same day these Indians meeting an Englishman upon the road told him to do no work on his God's day, and that he should tell no lies, and then suffered him quietly to pass on.

Four days later, as the English were returning from religious worship, they were fired upon by the Indians, killing one and wounding two others, and two men sent for a surgeon were overtaken by the Indians and slain. Two men in another part of Swansea were that day slain by the Indians and scalped, and thus upon the 24th of June, 1675, were five of the English inhabitants of Swansea killed outright and two wounded, and an Englishman slain at what is now Falls River. The first succor that the English at Swansea received was from a company of seventeen mounted men from Bridgewater, who left their homes on the 21st of June and arrived at a fortified house at Mettapoisset, now Gardiner's Neck, in Swansea, the next day.

These Bridgewater troops were quartered at the house of a man named Bourne, where were also collected seventy of the English people, viz., sixteen men and fifty-four women and children, whom they defended till reinforced, when the house was abandoned, and the non-combatants for greater safety were transported to the island of Rhode Island. Great was the alarm throughout the several colonies, and on the 26th of June several companies of soldiers left

Boston for the seat of war, where they arrived a little before night on the 28th.

Plymouth Colony troops had been ordered to rendezvous at Taunton preparatory to uniting with those from Boston, where, although so far from the chief seat of war, they were severely harassed by the Indians, and Lieut. John Freeman, in a letter dated at Taunton, said, "This morning three of our men are slain close by one of our courts of guard, houses are burned in our sight, our men are picked off at every bush. The design of the enemy is not to face the army, but to fall on us as they have advantage."

Among the houses that Lieut. Freeman said were burned in their sight at Taunton was probably that of John Tisdale, that the Indians destroyed by fire June 27, 1675, also slaying Tisdale and taking his gun, that was retaken at Rehoboth, Aug. 1, 1675, being found with the body of an Indian there slain.

The forces assembled at Swansea consisted of a company of infantry under Capt. Daniel Henchman, and a company of hastily collected volunteers, one hundred and ten in number, under Capt. Samuel Moseley, and a company of mounted men under Capt. Thomas Prentice. These three companies being furnished by the colony of Massachusetts Bay, added to which was a company from Plymouth Colony under Capt. James Oudworth, of Scituate.

The house of the Rev. John Myles, a Baptist clergyman, that stood near a bridge in what is now called Barneyville, was so strengthened as to resist attack, and here the combined forces of Massachusetts and Plymouth Colonies were assembled and placed under the command of the ranking officer, Capt. James Oudworth, who for the time being became commander-in-chief.

Flushed with their successes thus far the Indians became encouraged, and seemed to lurk almost everywhere, shooting at all passengers, and killing many who ventured abroad, venturing so near the garisoned house as to shoot down two of the sentinels.

A detachment of the cavalry of Capt. Prentice, under the command of Quartermasters Gill and Belcher, accompanied by Benjamin Church, was sent forward, but were no sooner over Myle's Bridge than fired upon from an ambuscade, when William Hammond the pilot, who was probably a resident of Swansea, was killed, Belcher's horse shot under him, and both himself and Mr. Gill wounded, which so surprised and terrified the troopers that they became panic-stricken, wheeled their horses, and fled in the utmost disorder, regardless alike of the threats and entreaties of their officers, and but for Gill and Church the dead body of Hammond would have been left in the possession of the enemy.

June 29, 1675. The Indians appeared boldly in view, and by their shouts and yells seemed to challenge the English to come out and fight. Capt. Moseley with his company rushed furiously upon them, when the Indians immediately fled to their

coverts, there making a momentary stand, where, being fired upon, they again fled. Capt. Moseley pursued about a mile, slaying five or six Indians and sustaining no loss on his own part save the wounding of his ensign, Mr. Savage, who received a musket-ball in his thigh and a bullet passed through his hat, and even this, some authorities state, was by mistake, and that he was fired upon by one of his own company. Capt. Moseley pushed on, and at Keek-a-muit his soldiers found the heads of eight Englishmen slain by the Indians set on poles. These heads they took down and buried.

The English now traversed Mount Hope Neck, found King Philip's deserted wigwam, but himself and nearly all his followers had fled, and with their wives and children, bag and baggage, had gone, made a good and successful retreat, and taken all their canoes with them.

King Philip had outwitted his pursuers, got off with little or no loss of his men, made a change of base, gained a more defensive position, and by going over to Pocasset, as he had done, was enabled to enforce the squaw-sachems Weetamoo and Awasshunks to join him with their warriors; in fact, he had outflanked his foes and commenced to deal death and destruction to those who thought themselves safe in the rear of the English army, and the frontier town of Swansea was at that moment the safest locality in Plymouth Colony.

Capt. Church very justly said, "The enemy were not really beaten out of Mount Hope Neck, though it was true they fled from thence, yet it was before any pursued them. It was only to strengthen themselves and to gain a more advantageous post. However, some and not a few pleased themselves with the fancy of a mighty conquest. A grand council was held and a resolve passed to build a fort there to maintain the first ground they had gained by the Indians leaving it to them, and, to speak the truth, it must be said that as they gained not that field by their sword nor by their bow, so it was rather their fear than their courage that obliged them to set up the marks of their conquests." Church further said that he looked upon this act of remaining and building the fort and talked of it with contempt, and urged hard the pursuing of the enemy on the Pocasset side.

Meanwhile there arrived from Boston at Swansea a reinforcement of one hundred and twenty men under Maj. Thomas Savage.

June 30th, Capt. Prentice, with his troop, for more convenient quarters, went to lodge at Rehoboth, and as they were returning on the morning of July 1st came upon a company of Indians burning a house, but taking advantage of the fences, over which the horses could not go, the Indians escaped to a swamp. Capt. Prentice's lieutenant, Mr. Oaks, with a part of the troopers, discovered another body of Indians, that they pursued on an open plain, overtook, and slew four or five of them, one of whom was Peebe or Phebe,

who was one of the counselors of King Philip. In this action John Druce, one of the troopers, received a wound in the bowels, of which he died.

King Philip in the mean time was laying waste the English settlements in what afterwards became the towns of Little Compton, Tiverton, Dartmouth, Freetown, Fall River, New Bedford, Westport, Fairhaven, and Acushnet, and frightening the English inhabitants out of what is now Berkley and Middleborough.

Benjamin Church finally succeeded in persuading the commander at Myles' garrison, in Swansea, to send under Capt. Fuller a company of thirty-six men to Pocasset, in hope to get an opportunity to treat with the Pocasset and Seconet Indians, which force soon after arriving divided, one part starting off under Capt. Fuller and the other under Church.

Fuller encountered Indians, and two of his men were wounded, and all so hard pressed as to be obliged to seek shelter in a deserted house, from which they escaped to a vessel.

Church and his party were also pursued, and driven on board Capt. Goulding's vessel, and thus barely escaped. This was on the 8th of July, 1675. The Indians were so well supplied with arms and ammunition that they put many bullet-holes into the stern of Goulding's vessel and through his sails as he was taking off Church and his men.

Soon after a detachment of soldiers was put on board a sloop and sent to the Quequechan (now Fall River), there disembarked and marched into Weetamoo's country, overtook and killed one Indian and alarmed many more that succeeded in escaping to a swamp; but as soon as the English were ordered back those who had been pursued in turn became pursuers, and chased the English back to the sloop and wounded two soldiers. They returned the next day to the camp in Swansea.

July 18, 1675, an expedition was sent against Philip in his camp in a Pocasset swamp, now Tiverton. The English forces, arriving late in the afternoon, discovered a few Indians on the edge of the swamp, on whom they rushed with ardor, the Indians meanwhile gradually retreating, and thus drawing their pursuers into an ambuscade, by which, when fired upon, fifteen of the English were shot down, and were soon ordered to fall back and give up the pursuit. One hundred wigwams, newly constructed of green bark, were found near the edge of the swamp. The loss in that fight sustained by the Indians was probably very small when compared with that of the white men, and the latter, instead of renewing the contest the next day, fortified themselves on the outskirts of the swamp, and there remained in the hope of starving the Indians into submission, and extorting from King Philip terms of capitulation, neither of which they were able to accomplish, as about the last of that month Philip and his followers one night suddenly decamped, and in canoes unpursued reached the other shore in safety *en route* for the Nipensic country, now

in the county of Worcester. King Philip, with his forces, would have got off not only unperceived but unharmed but for the Rev. Noah Newman, of Rehoboth, who, as the Indians were passing through that town (Aug. 1, 1675), brought out the "home guards," who, with Oneko and some Mohegan and Natic Indians, did some spoil upon King Philip, slaying one of his chief men called Nimrod. Oneko was the son of Uncas, and had been to Boston, where he had engaged to fight for the English, and being with some Mohegan and Natic Indians *en route* for Swansea, happened to be in Rehoboth just as King Philip was passing through.

On Sunday, March 26, 1676, was fought near Pawtucket, but within the original limits of Bristol County, a sanguinary battle between the English under Capt. Michael Peirce, of Scituate, and the Indians led by the chieftain Canonchet. Capt. Peirce and nearly all his command were slain, and the loss of the Indians even exceeded that of the English.

Tuesday, March 28, 1676, the Indians burned at Rehoboth (afterward Seekonk), forty-five dwelling-houses, twenty-one barns, two grist-mills, and one saw-mill, and slew an Irishman named Robert Beers. King Philip is said to have been present at the burning of Rehoboth, and the frame-work of an ancient chair is still preserved in which tradition saith he sat to witness the conflagration.

April 9, 1676, Canonchet was captured in or near Pawtucket.

April 27, 1676, Woodcock's fortified house, in what was then Rehoboth, now Attleborough, suffered an Indian attack; Nathaniel Woodcock and another Englishman slain, John Woodcock wounded, and Nathaniel Woodcock's house burned.

Some time in May, 1676, four Taunton men were slain by the Indians, viz., Sergt. James Phillips, James Bell, Henry Andrews, and Edward Babbitt. Thus were left thirty-two fatherless children.

May 24, 1676, Capt. Thomas Brattle, of Boston, with a company of about fifty mounted men, being joined by a body of infantry, marched to the Pawtucket Falls, where, arriving on the easterly side of the river, the Indians were discovered on the opposite bank of the stream.

Leaving the infantry at the falls, the cavalry proceeded up the river to a fording-place, crossed over, proceeded down on the other side, making a sudden attack upon the Indians, killing several of them and capturing an Indian boy, taking two horses, several guns, and some ammunition. Lieut. Jacob Elliot, of the cavalry, was wounded in the hand, and one cavalry soldier killed.

The Indians first attempted to retreat through the river, but discovering the infantry upon the opposite side hastily turned about, retraced their steps to the shore, and took refuge in a swamp.

June 19, 1676, Swansea was again attacked by the Indians, and nearly all the remaining houses burned.

Some authorities say all save five were burned, and of these, four were garrisoned.

June 26, 1676, the Indians captured Hezekiah Willett in or near Swansea; he was twenty-five years of age, and a son of Capt. Thomas Willett. The Indians cut off the prisoner's ears and nose and then set him at liberty; he probably soon after died, as some of the authorities state that he was slain by the Indians.

A negro who was captured by the Indians at Swansea, and who is supposed to have been a slave of Capt. Thomas Willett, escaped, fled to Taunton, and informed the people that the Indians proposed attacking that place. Being warned, the Taunton people prepared themselves for the attack that was made on the 11th day of July, 1676, and in which two houses were fired by the Indians and one Englishman slain.

Aug. 1, 1676, Wootonekanuse, the wife of King Philip, together with his son, aged about nine years, and several women and children, were taken captives by the English.

At about this time a battle between the English and Indians came off in what is now the town of Norton, at a place called Lockety Neck, in which the Indians were defeated.

Aug. 6, 1676, twenty Taunton men captured at Gardiner's Neck, in Swansea, the few remaining followers of Weetamoo, squaw-sachem of Seconet; she sought to escape by attempting to cross Taunton River on a hastily-constructed raft, but was drowned, and her dead body being found on the shores in Swansea, her head was cut off and carried to Taunton.

Saturday, Aug. 12, 1676, early in the morning King Philip was slain near Mount Hope, in Pokanoket, now the town of Bristol.

Aug. 28, 1676, Philip's great captain, Anawan, who had in like capacity served his father, Massasoit, and at the death of Philip became chief sachem, or king of the Wampanoag tribe or nation, was captured by Capt. Benjamin Church at a place still known as Anawan's Rock, in the easterly part of the town of Rehoboth, a few rods south of the turnpike road leading from Taunton to Providence, about eight miles from Taunton, and ten from Providence.

This rock is upon the northerly border of a wooded country formerly known as Squanakonk Swamp, an area of nearly three thousand acres.

Indian Reservations.—When what subsequently became Freetown was purchased of the Indians in 1659, reservations were made for the Indians Tabadacason and Pianto; the first for the benefit of those Indians that maintained a ferry across Taunton River, which doubtless was to remain while the ferry was so kept, and the other for planting land, the Indian title to which should end at Pianto's death. That first reservation is thought to have been a point of land lying between Taunton River and Barnaby's Cove so called.

Beside these reservations was another of nearly two hundred acres lying within what formerly was the township of Freetown, but now an easterly part of Fall River, at what is sometimes called Indian Town, and is still appropriated to the uses of that race, one lot having been assigned to and still possessed by Mrs. Zerviah Gould Mitchell, a lineal descendant in the seventh generation of the "good old Massasoit," king of the Wampanoags, and "Sassacus the Terrible," king of the Pequots. Mrs. Mitchell is descended from Massasoit through his daughter Amie and her husband Tuspaquin, known in history as the black sachem, chief of the Assawampsett and Nunasket Indians, who was slain by the English in or near September, 1676. Amie, the wife, was a sister of Wamsutta, *alias* Alexander, the successor of Massasoit and Pometacom, *alias* King Philip, successor to Alexander and Sonkanuhoo, who is supposed to have been slain at the swamp fight in Pocasset, now Tiverton.

July 18, 1675, Benjamin, a grandson of the black sachem Tuspaquin, married Mercy Felix, a granddaughter of the educated Indian John Sassamon, whose wife was a daughter of Sassacus, and Benjamin and wife Mercy were the grandparents of Mrs. Zerviah Gould Mitchell, who now has her home upon the Indian reservation at Betty's Neck, so called, in Lakeville.

CHAPTER III.

BENCH AND BAR.¹

AMONG the prominent agencies which give shape and order in the early development of the civil and social condition of society, the pulpit, press, and bar are perhaps the most potential in moulding the institutions of a new community; and where these are early planted, the school, academy, and college are not long in assuming their legitimate position, and the maintenance of these institutions secures at the start a social and moral foundation upon which we may safely rest the superstructure of the county, the State, and the nation.

The establishment of courts and judicial tribunals, where society is protected in all its civil rights under the sanction of law, and wrong finds a ready redress in an enlightened and prompt administration of justice, is the first necessity of every civilized community, and without which the forces and press of society, in its changeable developments, even under the teachings of the pulpit, the directions of the press, and the culture of the schools, are exposed to peril and disaster from the turbulence of passion and conflicts

of interest; and hence the best and surest security that even the press, the school, or the pulpit can find for the peaceful performance of its highest functions is when protected by and intrenched behind the bulwarks of law, administered by a pure, independent, and uncorrupted judiciary.

The Bristol County bar has from its beginning numbered among its members able jurists, talented advocates, and safe counselors. Here many have lived, flourished, and died, while others still are upon the stage of action who have been prominent in the advancement of the interests of the county and figured conspicuously in the councils of the State.

New Bedford.—One of the earliest members of the Bristol bar, and a leading lawyer of his day in the State, was Timothy Gardner Coffin, who was born in Nantucket in 1790 of humble Quaker parentage. He early developed a remarkable degree of intelligence, brightness, and activity of mind. He was educated at Brown University, studied law in the office of Kilburn Whitman in Plymouth County, and was admitted to the bar in 1811. He opened an office in New Bedford, and very quickly became a leading lawyer in the county of Bristol, and in the counties of Nantucket, Dukes, Barnstable, and Plymouth, and for more than forty years was engaged in almost every case of importance before the courts of these counties. His contemporaries were Marcus Morton, of Taunton, William Baylies, of Bridgewater, L. Eddy, of Middleborough, Charles Holmes, of Rochester, and N. Marston, of Barnstable, all of whom were eminent and skillful lawyers, and Mr. Coffin was an equal of either of them. He was very quick to observe the weakness of his opponent's cause and to present his client's best points. At times he was eloquent. He was a very sharp cross-examiner of witnesses, and few witnesses could evade his keenness. He was very ready at repartee, and quick to answer every inquiry of counsel or court, and his arguments were difficult to answer.

He was married to Betsey, daughter of the Hon. John Avery Parker, of New Bedford, a leading merchant of that city, and at his death the richest man in New Bedford.

Mr. Coffin never held office of any particular consequence, but confined his attention, time, and skill to his profession, and at his death, September, 1854, he was without question the ablest lawyer in Southern Massachusetts. It is said that Daniel Webster, after a hard-fought case at Nantucket, in which Mr. Coffin was engaged against Mr. Webster, speaking afterwards about the case, and in answer to a question, "Who is Tim Coffin?" said, "He is the ablest lawyer in the United States. He is one I should prefer not to meet of all others I know of."

It is said that he once, after a very able argument before the Supreme Court, in answer to the inquiry of the court (Chief Justice Shaw), "If he had any au-

¹ The editor acknowledges his indebtedness in the preparation of this chapter to Hon. W. W. Croapo, ex-Attorney-General Geo. Marston, Hon. E. L. Barney, Thomas M. Stetson, Hon. Lincoln F. Brigham, Charles W. Olifford, Esq., and Rev. S. Hopkins Emery.

thority to cite to the court to sustain his view and legal points?" replied, "No, your honor, that is for the court to be responsible for its decision. I should prefer not to." He was a very generous and liberal man, with a very kind heart. He was very strong in his likes and dislikes, so that he was a most ardent friend and a very disagreeable enemy. His body lies in the South Cemetery, New Bedford, and where a fine monument was erected to his memory by his children.

JOHN S. RUSSELL was born in New Bedford in 1797, and was the son of Charles Russell and Martha Tillinghast. He studied law in the office of Lemuel Williams, at New Bedford. After his admission to the bar he practiced law in Taunton. He afterwards moved to New Bedford, opened a law-office, and continued in practice until his death in 1834. He was a well-read lawyer and well grounded in the principles of his profession. He was a Quaker. He acquired the reputation of being an honest lawyer; by that I suppose he was slow to advise men to go to law, acting out his religious convictions as well as his professional observation. To this day, nearly fifty years since his death, whenever spoken of he is mentioned as one that maintained the honor of his professional life. He died in 1834, much esteemed and regarded by his neighbors and fellow-townsmen.

LEMUEL WILLIAMS was a lawyer who practiced in New Bedford some fifty years ago. He was at that time one of the leaders of the bar. He was at one time collector of customs in New Bedford, but many years ago he removed from New Bedford to Worcester, and so much of his professional life was spent out of the county, we have not thought it proper to say more about him, as he more properly belongs to Worcester County than to Bristol.

CHARLES H. WARREN was also one of the early lawyers in New Bedford. He occupied a very honorable position, was an able advocate, was for several years district attorney before 1836, afterwards was made judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and was an upright and faithful judge. After he returned from the bench he was made president of the Boston and Providence Railroad, which office he held until his death.

EZRA BASSETT was born in Rochester, in the commonwealth of Massachusetts. His parents were poor people. He studied law with his brother, Anslem Bassett, Esq., at Taunton, and commenced the practice of the law in Taunton. He also for a short time had an office in Attleborough. In 1834 he came to New Bedford, and there remained, having a considerable share of the law business until his death, in December, 1843. He was a good lawyer, had considerable admiralty practice, and was earnest, energetic, and faithful in his client's interest. He had a large and well-selected law library, perhaps the best law library at the time of any lawyer in New Bedford. He is frequently spoken of by the present members

of the bar in the city of New Bedford with much respect. There is now only one member of the bar (Judge Prescott) at New Bedford who was practicing law at his death.

HON. H. G. O. COLBY¹ was the son of Rev. Philip and Harriet (Sewall) Colby, born 1807 in Hallowell, Me. His father was born in Sanbornton, N. H., July 30, 1779, and he was the son of Isaac Colby, a farmer of great industry and strong mind, strict integrity, stern common sense. The maiden name of the wife of Isaac Colby was Phebe Hunt, daughter of Philip Hunt, of Newburyport, Mass., very domestic in her habits, and of a very tender, loving heart. They had nine children. In the year 1800, Philip, the father of Judge Colby, went to Portland, Me., as a merchant's clerk, and afterwards established himself in mercantile pursuits in Hallowell, Me., which he followed for eight years. Six of these years he had been married to his first wife, Miss Harriet Sewall, daughter of Mr. Thomas Sewall, of Vassalborough, Me. They were married the 28th of June, 1804. They had two children. On the 24th of October, 1810, the eldest, a lovely boy of five years, died. "A very remarkable boy," writes Miss Caroline, a daughter of Judge Colby; "his name Hamilton Van Renssalaer." In February of the following year, the 28th, 1811, the mother also died. "A woman of very fine and most lovely character," writes again Miss Caroline, adding, "these, the mother and the son, are buried side by side at Augusta, Me."

This was the beginning of the Christian life of the father of Judge Colby. He joined himself to the church of Rev. Mr. Gillett, Hallowell, with his wife in her sick-room, and dedicated not only himself but his family to the Lord. He soon relinquished his secular business, and removing to Salem, Mass., spent nearly four years studying with Rev. Dr. Worcester, of the Tabernacle Church, and secretary of the American Board of Missions. This course of study additional to his academic course in Gilmanton, N. H., and supplemented by a large acquaintance with men and things in a long mercantile life, above all, aided and enforced by the teaching which comes from above, well furnished him for a successful and most useful pastorate with the church in North Middleborough, Mass., continuing from the summer of 1817 to the time of his death, Feb. 27, 1851, thirty-four years.

Harrison Gray Otis Colby, the subject of our present notice, was the only surviving child of the first marriage of the minister. He gave promise even in his boyhood of future eminence. So scholarly was he that his mother's brother, the eminent Dr. Sewall, of Washington, took charge of his education and saw him through college.

After completing his study of law he was admitted to the Bristol County bar, taking up his residence in

¹ By Rev. S. Hopkins Emery, of Taunton.

Taunton. Subsequently he removed to New Bedford, having married his wife there, a daughter of John Avery Parker, Esq. Mr. Colby easily took rank among the foremost of the lawyers of the commonwealth. It was no surprise when he was promoted from the bar to the bench. He was of a tall, commanding figure, resembling in this respect his father, and, like this father, he was dignified, courteous, "every inch a gentleman."

His daughter Caroline, in 1876, writes: "My father died Feb. 22, 1853, and is buried in New Bedford. Four children, three daughters and a son, survived him, the latter being the youngest child, and now an officer in the United States navy. I have the honor and privilege of being the eldest of the family, and my mother has all her daughters with her, except the beloved sister next to myself, who died ten years since, leaving a daughter, the only grandchild, as none of the others have ever married."

I will add, the widow of Judge Colby became the wife of Rev. Dr. Lambert, a distinguished clergyman of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Charlestown, Mass.

THOMAS DAWES ELIOT was born March 20, 1808, in Boston. His father, William Greenleaf Eliot, was of a Boston family, though a resident of Washington for the latter part of his life. His mother's family for many generations were also of Boston. He was named for his grandfather, Judge Thomas Dawes, of the Supreme Judicial Court, whose father was Col. Thomas Dawes, of the Boston Committee of Safety in the Revolutionary period. Mr. Eliot married in 1834, Frances L. Brock, of Nantucket. His brother, Dr. William G. Eliot, is chancellor of the Washington University, at St. Louis, and has been long known as a distinguished Unitarian clergyman in that city. His youngest brother, Capt. Frank A. Eliot, of Philadelphia, was killed at the battle of Chancellorsville in 1863.

Mr. Eliot was graduated in 1825 from Columbia College, in the District of Columbia, and delivered the Latin salutatory address. He soon after commenced his law studies with his uncle, Chief Justice Cranch, of the Circuit Court of the district, and devoted himself to a profession which never lost its charms to him. About 1830 he went to New Bedford, completed his studies with Judge Charles H. Warren, then in full practice, and upon his admission to the bar was invited to a partnership by Mr. Warren. After Mr. Warren went upon the bench, Mr. Eliot's practice became very large, comprising common law causes in Bristol, Plymouth, Barnstable, and the island counties, also an extensive equity business, and employment in admiralty causes, then becoming very numerous in Southern Massachusetts. He was for about thirty years a regular attendant at all the jury terms in this part of the State, and in addition to his business as senior counsel, kept up his own office business in all branches except criminal

practice. He was a thorough legal scholar as well as practitioner, master both of the great principles of the law and of its development by the decisions of the court, fully equipped and ready in the varying aspects of a trial by jury, and also in the statelier and more scientific debates in banc.

Among the causes which attracted public attention in which he was engaged we note the great litigation between the two divisions of the denomination of Friends, where the title to the Quaker meeting-houses in Massachusetts and Rhode Island was at risk, and in which the usages and faiths of the respective sects underwent legal investigation; also the contests in this county, where he maintained the chartered powers of the Massachusetts Medical Society on issues raised by physicians of the homœopathic school. We note also a private suit, but which from its novelty and magnitude drew general professional and public attention, as the result depended upon the execution, force, and effect of mutual wills. This was the suit of Hetty H. Robinson *vs.* Thomas Mundell, involving an estate of three millions. The subject of marine insurance was of great and growing importance during his practice. The whaling fleet of New Bedford alone contained about four hundred vessels, and we find his name in the reports of nearly all the causes which grew out of the losses of this great fleet, and the curious peculiarities of whaling-ships and whaling. His tastes were so professional that he twice declined an appointment to the bench. He had no desire for office-holding as such, and after serving in the Massachusetts House of Representatives and Senate, as the young lawyers were expected to do, kept aloof from political action for many years, devoting himself to practice in the courts, where his reputation for skill, force, and honorable methods was an enviable one. He was of great industry, close application, and conscientious fidelity to his clients, and never lost their confidence.

In 1854 he was invited by the Whigs of the First Congressional District to become their candidate for Congress for an unfinished term. His election followed, and he took his seat in the Thirty-third Congress, in the midst of the intense excitement attendant upon the introduction of the Kansas-Nebraska bill, took part in the debate, and his printed speech was circulated by the Whig party to prove its concurrence with the growing anti-slavery sentiment of the State. The next year the Whig party went down before the Native American organization. Its State ticket and all its members of Congress were defeated, and the party never again appeared in political action.

The slavery issues were now engaging political attention. The "Conscience Whigs," so called in Massachusetts, deemed their old party useless for the situation, and sought, with the aid of the Free-Soil organization and practical anti-slavery men of all schools, to organize anew. The result was the Republican party. Mr. Eliot was greatly interested in



Eng'd by A. H. Ritchie

T. D. Elcott

its formation. He organized the first meeting of the new party in this county. He was unanimously nominated as its candidate for attorney-general of the commonwealth, but declined the nomination, and later presided at its State Convention. After he had been absent from Congress for two congressional terms, the First District again elected him by an immense majority. From this re-election he continued in Congress without opposition till his refusal of further service in 1869. He was early identified in Congress with the anti-slavery spirit of the North. In 1854 he made the first effort for repeal of the Fugitive Slave Law by offering a bill for that purpose. In the session of 1861-62 he urged the adoption of views by the government that should enforce its loftiest authority, and his speeches and debates show how little he regarded all forms and traditions which stood in the way of the safety of the people, which is the *suprema lex*. He insisted that the protection of the endangered national life justified the strongest measures. He ridiculed the idea of war upon peace principles, and the notion then prevalent of protecting rebels in their slave property when those slaves were wanted for the national defense. In this session he introduced a resolution declaring the right and duty of military commanders to emancipate the slaves of rebels, and supported it by a speech. In 1862, as chairman of the Select Committee on Confiscation, he reported two bills, one for the confiscation of rebel property and one for the emancipation of slaves of rebels. The former was passed, but the latter passed the House only. In 1864 he was chairman of the Committee on Emancipation, and reported and advocated the bill establishing a Bureau of Freedmen's Affairs, which became a law. It was in the conception, formation, and passage of this bill, and in his watchful care of the interests of the bureau when organized, that he performed a service which places his name not only among far-seeing statesmen, but among the wisest and best philanthropists. It is one of the enduring honors of the nation's statute-book, a high-water mark of the humanities of civilized legislation. It was vetoed by President Johnson, and was only carried over his veto by the unflagging zeal and devotion of Mr. Eliot.

He was the author of the Coolie Bill, and its passage was due to his efforts. The system of importation of Chinese coolies bound by labor contracts was leading to a system hardly less abominable and degrading than actual slavery. Under his lead the Thirty-seventh Congress enacted a stringent law prohibiting American vessels from engaging in this trade, a result deemed by the anti-slavery sentiment of England and America as second only to the abolition of the African slave trade.

At the end of the war Mr. Eliot desired to leave Congress, but the urgent call of the district prevented, and he remained in failing health till 1869, and then absolutely declined a renomination after a service of

eleven years. He then hoped to resume practice at the bar, but increasing illness prevented. His death occurred June 14, 1870.

Eminent as he was in forensic and parliamentary debate, he was not less so in conscientious fidelity to duty, for unselfish patriotism and his noble advocacy of human rights. He had the well-won esteem of the bar and bench. In public life, too, he was completely trusted by his associates and respected by his political opponents. His position was never doubtful; he felt it the duty of statesmen to try to lead the people where they should go, and was willing to take the risks of such a course. An anecdote may be in place here showing how the astute head and kindly heart of President Lincoln recognized the same qualities in Mr. Eliot.

A citizen of Massachusetts of good character was indicted for embezzlement from a post-office. The trial was a difficult one upon evidence mainly circumstantial, and the result a conviction and heavy sentence.

An application for pardon was made to the President by the neighbors of the defendant, who had long known him and could not believe him guilty.

Mr. Lincoln referred the topic to the Law Department, and this led to an adverse and positive report from the United States attorney who had tried the case. Mr. Lincoln was not satisfied. He had acquired doubts of the propriety of the conviction, partly from his own examination of the case and partly from the zeal of the prosecuting officer, which he said was praiseworthy but might be too partisan. At last he wrote upon the papers "referred to Hon. T. D. Eliot.—Abraham Lincoln." Mr. Eliot made a careful investigation, was convinced that the verdict was wrong, and so reported to the President.

A pardon followed with a promptness that surprised and rather provoked the prosecuting officers. When Mr. Eliot next met Mr. Lincoln the latter advanced with both hands extended and face full of satisfaction, "Well, Eliot," said he, "we've got our man clear."

We close this sketch of Mr. Eliot by an extract from the *New Bedford Mercury*, written at the time of his death:

"Mr. Eliot was pure-minded, kind-hearted, of sterling integrity, and of a most catholic spirit. In our unreserved intercourse with him, we can recall no instance in which he indulged in any unkind, uncharitable, or disparaging remarks about even those who had maligned him. He spoke no ill of his neighbor, but evinced a spirit of charity as beautiful as it is rare.

"He was a deeply religious man, always ready with good words, and as ready with good works. Of his labors in the Sunday-school of the Unitarian Church, where for years he was superintendent, many of our readers have grateful recollections. His heart was in the work, and he deeply regretted the necessity of its

relinquishment. Thousands will call to mind his invaluable services as president of the National Conference of Unitarian Churches and also of the American Unitarian Association, his admirable tact in the chair, his hearty zeal and enthusiasm, and his earnest and successful exertions for fraternal union. He was a generous man, prompt to give to every good object, and foremost in his contributions of money or of labor to sustain all benevolent enterprises. Better than any triumph at the bar or the highest honors won in political life is the simple record of his unselfish Christian life. He rests from his labors, and his works do follow him."

JOHN HAM WILLIAMS PAGE¹ was born at Gilman-ton, N. H., and was graduated at Harvard College in the class of 1826. In September of that year he took charge of Friends' Academy at New Bedford, where he continued until the spring of 1829, when impaired health compelled him to resign that position. After a brief season of rest he commenced the study of the law, and was for a time at the Dane Law School in Cambridge. He was admitted to the bar in June, 1832, and at once opened an office at New Bedford, where he soon acquired a remunerative practice. His vigorous mind and capacity and method of application had mastered the principles of legal science, and his quickness of apprehension and practical industry soon made him familiar with the details of business. His vigor, earnestness, and evident ability attracted and retained clients, who never had occasion to regret their selection of counsel. If he excelled in any one branch of professional service more than another it was in the application of the law to the affairs of active business. He had grown into ripeness of experience and preparation when the disturbed condition of practical affairs, before and in the year 1837, before there was any insolvent law or bankrupt law, furnished abundant occupation for bright, energetic, and capable lawyers. Mr. Page had at this time a large clientage, and no one was more faithful and indefatigable than he was in his employment. He maintained a leading position at the bar of Bristol County, practicing also in the counties of Plymouth, Barnstable, Nantucket, and Dukes County, until he removed to Boston to assume the duties of treasurer of the Lawrence machine-shop, a large manufacturing establishment, in which place he continued for many years.

Before this he was a member of the House of Representatives, and was chairman of the Railroad Committee. During his service there a charter was granted for a railroad from Middleborough to Sandwich, as the Cape Cod Branch Railroad, in which Mr. Page took a strong interest, and a few years later he was chosen president of that railroad corporation, and remained as such until his death. He supervised the financial affairs of the railroad company during the extension of the road from Sandwich to Hyannis,

and assisted largely to maintain its credit and make it finally successful. He was vigilant to understand all the details of the affairs of the company, and was thoroughly informed in railroad management.

He took a deep and practical interest in agriculture, and was for a number of years the president of the Bristol County Agricultural Society, which was never more successful than while under his efficient management.

While Mr. Page showed great capability in all the various matters with which he was concerned, in none was he more conspicuous than as a lawyer. It was an evident mistake that he left a profession the duties of which he was so well suited to fill and adorn to enter quite late in life upon the more uncertain field of business, and in which he was not wholly successful. Mr. Page was an excellent scholar as well as lawyer, and his social qualities endeared him closely to those who knew him best and understood him best.

JOHN HENRY CLIFFORD,² the sixth of thirteen children of Benjamin and Achsah (Wade) Clifford, was born in Providence, R. I., on the 16th of January, 1809, and graduated at Brown University in 1827. He was admitted to the bar of Bristol County in 1830, after completing his course in the study of law, under the direction of Hon. Timothy G. Coffin, at New Bedford, and of Hon. Theron Metcalf, afterwards one of the judges of the Supreme Judicial Court of Massachusetts at Dedham, Norfolk Co., Mass. On the 16th of January, 1832, he married Sarah Parker Allen, daughter of William Harland and Ruth (Parker) Allen, the latter a daughter of Hon. John Avery and Averie (Standish) Parker, who was a descendant in the sixth generation from Capt. Miles Standish.

He practiced law in New Bedford from the time of his admission to the bar to the day of his death, at first, for a brief period, as the partner of Hon. Timothy G. Coffin, subsequently, for nearly ten years, as the partner of Harrison G. O. Colby, Esq., his classmate in college. From 1845 to 1853 his student of law, Lincoln F. Brigham, now chief justice of the Superior Court of Massachusetts, was his junior partner, and after 1853 he had no partner in the practice of law.

His first appearance in public life was in 1835, when he was a representative of New Bedford in the Legislature of Massachusetts. It was the year of the revision of the statutes of the commonwealth, and he did good and faithful service on the large committee which had that subject in charge. In 1836 he became one of the aides-de-camp of Governor Everett, and retained that position until, by a single vote out of a hundred thousand votes, Mr. Everett's chief magistracy was brought to a close in 1840.

Before Mr. Everett went out of office, however, in 1839, he had conferred upon Col. Clifford, in

¹ By Hon. George Marston.

² By Hon. L. F. Brigham.



Eng'd by A. H. Ritchie

John W. Clifford

whom he had the highest confidence, the appointment of district attorney for the Southern District of Massachusetts, an office in which he served the commonwealth assiduously and successfully for nearly ten years.

Meantime, in 1845, the county of Bristol had elected him a member of the Senate of Massachusetts, where he gave renewed evidence of his ability and accomplishments as a debater and a legislator.

In 1849 he entered upon the duties of an office which was to be the field of his longest and most distinguished public service. In that year he received from Governor Briggs the appointment of attorney-general of the State.

Early in the following year it fell to his lot to conduct a memorable trial, with which his name will be always most prominently and honorably associated. No trial in the history of our country for many generations, if ever, has excited a deeper interest or challenged a more anxious and critical attention than that of Professor John W. Webster for the murder of Dr. George Parkman.

In *Blackwood's Magazine* for June, 1850, in an article on "Modern State Trials," being one of a series of articles from the pen of the eminent barrister, Samuel Warren, the author of "Diary of a Physician" and of "Ten Thousand a Year," occurs the following passage:

"It was our intention to have included in this paper a sketch of a great American trial for murder, that of the late Professor Webster for the murder of Dr. Parkman, a fearful occurrence, a black and dismal tragedy from beginning to end, exhibiting most remarkable indications, as it appears to us, of the overruling Providence which sometimes sees fit to allow its agency in human affairs to become visible to us. All we shall at present say on the subject is that the reply of Mr. Clifford for the prosecution cannot be excelled in close and conclusive reasoning, conveyed in language equally elegant and forcible. Its effect, as a demonstration of the guilt of the accused, is fearful."

In the autumn of 1852 a convention of the Whig party of Massachusetts nominated Attorney-General Clifford for Governor of the State. He accepted the nomination with reluctance, and although he received nearly twenty-five thousand votes more than either of the opposing candidates, he was not elected by the people. On the meeting of the Legislature, however, he was chosen by the votes of the two branches, and was inaugurated as Governor of Massachusetts on the 14th of January, 1853.

In his inaugural address he used the following characteristic words:

"The law is our only sovereign. The loyalty which in other countries is rendered to the mere accident of birth is here due to that invisible but omnipresent power which we have voluntarily enthroned and established for our protection and guidance under the majestic name of Law."

Governor Clifford discharged the duties of the chief magistracy with great fidelity and dignity, and it was only for him to say whether he should remain in the office for a second year. But his interest in his profession determined him to decline a renomination, and on the election of Governor Emory Washburn as his successor he was at once called on by him to resume his place as attorney-general of the commonwealth. He continued to hold that office—by executive appointment for one year, by legislative election for another, and again for a third by the choice of the people of the State—until 1858. He had thus served the commonwealth as its highest law-officer for a full term of seven years in all, and in that capacity had certainly rendered his best public service and acquired his greatest public distinction.

In retiring finally from his position he did not abandon his professional labors, but was frequently to be found in the highest courts of the commonwealth and of the nation in the argument of important cases. During the terrible civil war which soon afterwards afflicted the country he omitted no efforts in his power to sustain the cause of the Union according to the convictions of his own conscience. More than once he was summoned to Washington to hold council with cabinet officers in regard to measures in contemplation. At home, too, he spared neither time nor money in encouraging the soldiers who went out from his own city or county. In 1862 he accepted an election to the State Senate, and was at once chosen president of that body, in that capacity rendering conspicuous service to the commonwealth at the most critical period of the war. In 1868 he was one of the electors at large, and united in giving the vote of Massachusetts to President Grant.

In the previous year, however, 1867, he had entered upon a line of life which was finally to separate him from further professional or political service, and to confine him to the routine of practical business. Assuming the charge of the Boston and Providence Railroad corporation as its president, he devoted himself to its affairs with all his accustomed earnestness and energy.

He was a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. He was also a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society. But he rendered larger services to Harvard University at Cambridge, of which he was for many years one of the overseers and repeatedly the president of the board, in which capacity it became his duty to officiate at the induction in 1853 of the late Rev. Dr. Walker, and in 1869 of Charles W. Eliot, Esq., as presidents of the university. He received the degree of LL.D. from Brown University and also from Harvard University.

Governor Clifford was also one of the original board of trustees of the great education fund established by the munificence of George Peabody, his personal friend, for the impoverished and desolated States of the South. No one was more faithful to that noble

trust, and no one will be more affectionately and gratefully remembered by all who were associated with him in its labors and responsibilities.

In the spring of 1878 he was compelled to abandon all occupation and fly to the salubrious airs of Florida. In the spring of 1875 a visit to Europe was recommended to him, and he sailed for Liverpool on the 24th of April of that year.

Before Governor Clifford embarked for Europe he had declined appointments as United States Minister both to Russia and to Turkey, which had been successively offered to him by the administration at Washington. He had, however, previously accepted an appointment as United States Commissioner on the Fisheries under the arbitration treaty with Great Britain, and had always contemplated fulfilling that appointment.

But his work was ended, public and private. Indeed, he had hardly reached his home in New Bedford, after a brief stay in Boston, where he arrived, and was but just beginning to receive from his old friends and neighbors the tokens of welcome which had awaited him, when a disease of the heart, which had given mysterious indications in former years, was now unmistakably manifested. A very few weeks sufficed to bring it to a crisis, and on the morning of the 2d of January, 1876, he died at New Bedford, in the house in which he had enjoyed for more than forty years the rarest domestic felicity, although from it again and again beloved children, in the most endearing stages of their lives, had been taken by the angel of death. His wife, two daughters, and three sons—Charles Warren Clifford, Walter Clifford, both members of the bar of Bristol County, and Dr. Arthur Clifford, since deceased—survived him.

The following tribute to Governor Clifford was offered by a distinguished statesman of Virginia (the Hon. Alexander H. H. Stuart) when his death was announced at the annual meeting of the Peabody trustees at the White Sulphur Springs, in Virginia, in August, 1876:

"There was a quiet dignity and grace in every movement, and his countenance beamed with intelligence and benignity. To a mind of great power he united a heart which throbbed with generous impulses, and a happy facility of expression which gave a peculiar charm to his conversation. There was a frankness in his bearing and a genial urbanity about him which at once commended confidence and inspired good will. Every one who approached him felt attracted by a species of personal magnetism which was irresistible."

This biography of John Henry Clifford would be inadequate as a testimonial of his life and career if it did not include a statement of the following public demonstrations in memory of him which upon his death emanated from the political, charitable, literary, commercial, and professional institutions in which he had exercised conspicuous and beneficent functions:

Telegram from the State Department of the United States:

"WASHINGTON, Jan. 3, 1876.

"The announcement of the death of your most excellent father is received with the deepest regret. The country loses a good and pure man. The President tenders his sincere condolence. Be assured of my sympathy and sorrow.

"HAMILTON FISK, Secretary of State.

"CHARLES W. CLIFFORD, Esq., New Bedford."

Extract from Governor Rice's Inaugural Message to the Legislature of Massachusetts, Jan. 6, 1876.

"Nor can you or I forget that even now the earth is receiving to its bosom the remains of a past chief magistrate of the commonwealth, who embodied in his character and exemplified in his life all that we recognize as highest and noblest in the name of Christian and scholar, statesman, gentleman, and friend."

"IN SENATE OF MASSACHUSETTS, Jan. 11, 1876.

"The committee on the death of ex-Governor Clifford, to whom was referred the communication of His Excellency the Governor, report the accompanying resolutions:

"Resolved, That in the death of John Henry Clifford, ex-Governor of Massachusetts, the commonwealth has lost one of its most useful, accomplished, and distinguished citizens. Whether his varied and well-trained powers were exerted in the cause of education or in the execution of the laws, or exercised in debate in either branch of the Legislature of this State, or tested in the responsible executive duties devolving upon him as the chief magistrate of this commonwealth, in all the positions of public trust he so worthily filled he illustrated the ardor of his patriotism, the vigor of his intellectual powers, and added to the fame of the State which now mourns his death and honors his memory.

"Resolved, That his private, no less than his public, life bore testimony to the wisdom, strength, beauty, and grace of his personal character; dignified without austerity, firm and decided in his convictions, yet courteous and deferential to those of his associates, with a power to apply his varied attainments to the practical affairs of business life, he added to the prosperity and happiness of his fellow-citizens by his services and counsel, and thus exemplified the peculiar republican simplicity of our systems of government, which recognize all public positions as temporary trusts, conferring honor only upon those who by wise and pure administration prove themselves worthy the no less honorable duties of private life."

"IN SENATE, Jan. 11, 1876.

"Adopted. Sent down for concurrence.

"S. N. GIFFORD, Clerk.

"HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, Jan. 11, 1876.

"Concurred.

"GEORGE A. MARDEN, Clerk."

Tribute of the Trustees of the Peabody Education Fund.

"ANNUAL MEETING,

"WHITE SULPHUR SPRINGS, Aug. 5, 1876.

"The following resolutions, proposed by Hon. A. H. H. Stuart, of Virginia, and seconded by Gen. Richard Taylor, of Louisiana, were unanimously adopted:

"Resolved, That we have heard with profound sorrow of the death, since our last annual meeting, of Hon. John H. Clifford, one of our original trustees, appointed by Mr. George Peabody to superintend the administration of his munificent donations to the cause of education in the Southern States. We feel that in the death of Governor Clifford we have lost the services and co-operation of one of the most useful, zealous, and efficient members of our body, and that we have been deprived of the society of a gentleman whose eminent talents, liberal attainments, dignified and affable manners, and genial temper were sources of constant pleasure to all who had the good fortune to be thrown into intimate association with him. As legislator, attorney-general, and Governor of Massachusetts, he gave abundant evidence of his wisdom, legal and administrative ability, and enlightened patriotism. As a sagacious, energetic, and public-spirited citizen, he contributed largely to the development of the material interests of his native State. And in his private life there was a continual exhibition of those many virtues and attractive graces which dignify and adorn the character of the Christian gentleman.

"His seat at our board has been left vacant. The places that have known him will know him no more. He has gone to enjoy the reward of a well-spent life. All that is left to us is the memory of his talents, his eminent public services, and his many virtues.

"We bow with humble resignation to the will of Him in whose hands are the issues of life and death, and with sorrowful hearts we now desire to inscribe on our records this imperfect tribute of reverence and affection for the memory of our deceased associate and friend."

"GEORGE PEABODY RUSSELL, Secretary."

"Tribute of the Overseers of Harvard University, Jan. 26, 1876."

"In the death of our late associate, John H. Clifford, we recognize the interruption of an honorable, useful, and happy life. Born in another State, he attained the highest official station in our commonwealth; educated in another university, he presided for many years over the Overseers of Harvard; trained to the law, he reached its high honors a quarter of a century before he retired from practice to gain equal precedence in another field of labor; trusted with high public offices, he held in private social station an equal rank; and whether in public or in private, he held no place which he did not adequately fill. Administering the affairs of the commonwealth or the business of his corporation, he was wise in counsel, conservative in action, skillful in dealing with men. Presiding in the Senate or in this board, we well know his tact, his courtesy, his impartiality. In his profession, to the strength of a sound mind in a sound body he did not disdain to add the grace of clear expression and of silver speech. As attorney-general, he gave a dignity to the office of public prosecutor, which in his hands partook of the nature of judicial service. In private life, welcome at every board, he welcomed his friends to his own with a broad, free hospitality. Success waited upon desert throughout his life. As a public man, no malice assailed, no envy touched him. In his profession, the successful prosecution of a great criminal in a *cause célèbre* gave him a name at home and abroad. In his later business career, he left the corporation which he had in charge at the head of its kind in prosperity, and gave to our city an ornament which may stand as a monument alike of his good taste and his good judgment. His grace of manner, the expression of a kind and genial nature, attracted hosts of friends, whom his real worth retained; and in the sacred circle of home love was given and returned without stint or limit. He carried into public and business life the high sense of honor which is too often left at the home threshold; and the State-house, the court-house, and the railroad felt its presence and its influence."

"Society has lost in him a noble gentleman, the State a useful citizen, this board an honored member, and many of us a dear friend."

Tribute of the Boston and Providence Railroad Corporation.

"At a meeting of the directors of the Boston and Providence Railroad corporation, called for Wednesday, Jan. 12, 1876, owing to the death of the Hon. John Henry Clifford, the late president of the company, which occurred suddenly at his home in New Bedford, on Sunday morning, January 2d, in the sixty-seventh year of his age, the following resolutions were adopted and ordered to be entered upon the records. The acting president was requested to send a copy to Mr. Clifford's family:

"In the death of their president, his associate directors recognize the loss to the community—in which he had held so prominent and honorable a position during a peculiarly active and useful life—of a distinguished chief magistrate, of a pure, able, and eloquent public servant in the Senate and the forum, of a valued citizen, and of a most genial, cultivated, and courteous gentleman."

"His presence will be missed from the academic exercises and advising council of our neighboring university, of which he was an adopted and favorite son, and whose honors he so greatly valued; from the list of the loyal living sons of his own cherished Alma Mater, and from the board of trustees who were charged with the liberal educational bequest of the late George Peabody."

"The grief of the house of mourning for its beloved head is known but too well."

"The general government, whose proffers of diplomatic life he felt obliged to decline, the commonwealth and the bar, with many learned bodies of which he was a member, have already offered their tributes to the memory of Mr. Clifford; but, as intimately associated with him in his official position as president of this corporation, we wish to make some simple record of the attachment and bereavement of every person connected with it."

"And it is therefore

"Resolved, That by the death of President Clifford the stockholders of the Boston and Providence Railroad corporation have lost the services of one who gave of the best years of his life to their interests, and during whose administration, marked as it was by enterprise, discretion, and a conservative liberality, the prosperity of the road was so conspicuous."

Tribute of the Bar of the County of Bristol, Massachusetts.

"New Bedford, Jan. 6, 1876."

"Hon. George Marston, district attorney, presented to the court the following resolutions of the Bristol County bar:

"Upon the decease of the Hon. John Henry Clifford, it is by the bar of Bristol County

"Resolved, That while we are saddened by the affliction which has removed from our sight our most eminent brother and leader, our recollection of his professional career affords the highest satisfaction. His love of the law, as the chosen pursuit of his life, was sincere, ardent, controlling, and unabated. His ability was unquestioned in every department of his profession. His learning was ample and his skill adequate to every exigency. The tone of his practice, whether in consultation or in his addresses to the jury or to the court, was always in accord with the purest ethics. His fidelity to his client and his cause was only equalled by his fidelity to the best standards of honor and duty. As the law officer of the commonwealth, he added dignity to the office and distinction to the State. The fame which he attained as a lawyer was illustrated by the noblest qualities of personal character."

The foregoing biography has been composed mostly by adopting, in substance and in words, parts of a memoir prepared—agreeably to a resolution of the Massachusetts Historical Society—by Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, who became, in 1836, one of the aides-de-camp of Governor Edward Everett, and then formed with Col. Clifford ties which for more than forty years were maintained by constant correspondence and familiar friendship. The composer of this biography is one who regrets that the necessary limitations of his work do not permit him to do justice to the charming and endearing personality of John Henry Clifford, and to an experience of his abundant and delicate kindness of heart during more than thirty years of intimate professional and affectionate social intercourse with him.

JOSEPH RICKETSON WILLIAMS, son of Richard and Rebecca (Smith) Williams, of New Bedford, Mass., was born on the 14th of November, 1808, and was a lineal descendant of Edward Winslow, the Puritan. Under the instruction of Luther B. Lincoln he was fitted for Harvard at the Sandwich Academy. He gained a high rank of scholarship, and graduated with distinguished honors at Cambridge in 1831. He then entered the law-office of Hon. John Davis in Worcester, with whom he completed his studies for the practice of law. After his admittance to the bar, he was offered a partnership with Hon. John H. Clifford, of New Bedford, which his uncertain state of health induced him to decline, and he relinquished his profession, and in 1835 he accepted the agency of an extensive New England company for investments in Western lands, and went to Toledo, Ohio. There he built the American Hotel, and, with Mr. Pierre M. Irving, laid the foundation of the *Toledo Blade*, and gave it its significant name. In 1839 he took up valuable lands on St. Joseph's River in Michigan, and built a fine flouring mill, which after a profitable business of several years was destroyed by fire.

From 1837 to 1853, Mr. Williams was largely identified with the political interests of the State of Michigan. Twice a candidate for the United States Senate against Gen. Cass, and three times a Whig candidate

for Congress, owing to the overwhelming strength of the Democratic party, the Whigs were successively defeated. He was elected a member of the Constitutional Convention of Michigan in 1850. In 1853 he returned to Toledo, bought out the *Blade*, which then became the sturdy advocate of Republican principles. It nominated Salmon Chase for Governor of the State, and did more for the party in Northern Ohio than all the other papers in the State. After three years of editorial labor his health again failed him, and he accepted at the hands of the Michigan Legislature the presidency of the Agricultural College of Michigan at Lansing. Few men had written with greater ability on agricultural subjects, and he was marked as the most suitable person to inaugurate this experiment, the first of its kind in this country.

The undertaking prospered, but after a year of laborious exertion he was forced to abandon the work and seek relief in Havana and the Bermudas.

He returned in 1860 improved in health, and was elected to the Senate of Michigan, which body elected him president. His speeches to the Senate at the outbreak of the Rebellion are models of patriotism and eloquence.

Mr. Williams was a writer of great power, his ideas comprehensive, and his words fitly chosen. He was a man of great heart, generous, and deeply sensitive to the misfortunes of his fellow-men. In social life he was a most agreeable companion, full of intelligence, with a large acquaintance with books and extensive literary acquirements, which served to adorn his natural powers as a conversationalist. The precarious state of his health prevented him from being one of the men of mark in his native State, and returning in a large measure to his Alma Mater the fruits of her planting.

His death at any time would have been felt as a calamity, but it happened at a time when the thoughts of such men were needed to give tone and character to the public acts and enterprises of the age, and was felt most keenly by his associates.

Mr. Williams died suddenly on the 15th of June, 1861, at his old home in Constantine, and was buried in New Bedford. He married in Buffalo, in 1844, Sarah Rowland Langdon, daughter of John Langdon, and grandniece of Gen. John Langdon, of New Hampshire.

HON. JOSHUA CLAPP STONE, a son of Henry B. and Elizabeth (Clapp) Stone, was born in Boston on the 28th of August, 1825. His father was cashier and president of the Suffolk Bank. He lived in Boston till 1838, and was there a pupil of Mr. T. B. Haywood. At an academy at Leicester, Mass., he prepared for Harvard College, which he entered in 1840. He was a diligent student, and his gentlemanly manners, honorable bearing, sympathetic nature, and genial ways won and retained the universal respect of the faculty and his fellow-students. After his graduation in 1844 he entered the Dane Law School

of Harvard. In 1846 he entered the law-office of Col. J. H. W. Paige, of New Bedford, remaining there till 1853, when he associated himself with Judge Brigham, of the same city, remaining with him till Mr. Brigham was appointed to the bench, when he returned to Boston. The attractions of New Bedford for him led him back to that city in 1862, when he entered into partnership with Hon. W. W. Crapo, with whom he remained till his death. He was at one time justice of the Court of Insolvency for the county of Bristol. In 1866 and 1867 he represented the Eleventh Representative District in the Massachusetts Legislature.

Sept. 17, 1850, Mr. Stone married Elizabeth, daughter of Nathaniel and Anna Hatheway, of New Bedford. He died in that city Jan. 2, 1869, leaving a widow and five children, four sons and a daughter, all of whom are living. Mr. Stone was held in high esteem, and was a great loss not only to his family, but to the social and business community and to the legal profession. As a counselor, he was regarded as honorable and upright; as an advocate, convincing, persuasive, earnest, and logical; as a legislator, public-spirited, zealous, and sincere. His associates of the bar had a high appreciation of his legal knowledge and keen judgment; judges before whom he appeared showed their appreciation of his manliness, ability, and sincerity; the Legislature felt his power, and was honored and strengthened by his presence.

OLIVER PRESCOTT is now the oldest lawyer practicing law in New Bedford. He was born in Middlesex County, Nov. 25, 1806, was educated at Harvard College, and, after teaching at the Friends' Academy in New Bedford, and studying law in the law school at Cambridge, in the office of Lemuel Williams, Esq., of New Bedford, was admitted to the bar at the June term in 1832. He was appointed judge of probate in 1835, and held that office until the court was abolished in 1858. He was in 1846 appointed judge of the police court of New Bedford, and held that office until 1858, when he resigned.

He has always been a careful, wise, and discreet adviser, and has had more experience in probate matters than any other lawyer in this county. He has always had the confidence and regard of his brethren at the bar, and is now held in much esteem by all classes of the citizens of New Bedford and adjoining towns.

HON. GEORGE MARSTON.—When in the winter of 1868-69 the members of the New Bedford bar stood around the open grave of Joshua C. Stone, paying the last tribute of respect to one who from the first rank in the profession had just passed away in the fullness of his great powers, the thought must have passed through the minds of many, "Who will fill his place?" The older members of the bar had then all either passed away, retired from active practice, or gone upon the bench, and while others were distinguished in other branches of the profession the mantle of leadership in the courts had fallen upon



Engraved by J. H. Smith

Geo. Mawson



Engr'd by J. H. Ritchie

Lucius T. Prichard

Stone and Stetson. To this high position made vacant by the death of Mr. Stone the name of no heir-apparent appeared upon the roll of the New Bedford bar, which at this time was very limited in number, and it was evident that Mr. Stone's successor must be found elsewhere. The reputation which George Marston, of Barnstable, then district attorney for the Southern District, had already achieved throughout Southern Massachusetts determined the selection, and on Feb. 1, 1869, Mr. Marston removed to New Bedford and took the vacant chair.

Born at Barnstable, Oct. 15, 1821, he was educated at the common schools of his native town, and completed his professional education at the Harvard Law School, and was admitted to the bar at the September term, 1845. But no adequate conception of his opportunities in the preparation for his professional career would be gained without remembering that he had the good fortune to sit at the feet of Nynphas Marston, his uncle, whose influence, inspired by the respect and affection and confidence in which he was held by the people of his county, was said to be so great that a Barnstable County jury could not give a verdict against Nynphas Marston, and it was undoubtedly from this source that the nephew acquired those characteristics which, on a wide field, enabled him to repeat his uncle's experience. While a resident of Barnstable he was, from March, 1858, to December, 1854, register of probate, and judge of probate from 1854 to July 1, 1858. For nearly twenty years (January, 1860-79) he held the office of district attorney for the Southern District with such marked ability and conscientious devotion to its delicate and responsible duties that when, on his promotion to the office of attorney-general, he resigned this office to which he had been seven times elected, the bar of Bristol united in a public testimonial of their appreciation of his public worth and distinguished services. Entering on the discharge of his duties as attorney-general of the commonwealth, January, 1879, he was three times re-elected, and having in the fall of 1882 declined a renomination, he closed, in January, 1883, a service of a quarter of a century as a prosecuting officer with a record of unsullied integrity, great ability, and the affectionate regard of all classes of people rarely equaled. But it is not only as a public officer that he is known and respected. For the last fifteen years scarcely a cause of the first magnitude has been tried on the civil side of the court in which Mr. Marston has not been engaged, and in which his arguments to the jury have been masterpieces of forensic ability. Nor has his work been confined entirely to the strict line of his profession. As president of the Nantucket and Cape Cod Steamboat Company, director of the Old Colony Railroad Company, the Citizens' National Bank of New Bedford, and the Quincy Mutual Fire Insurance Company, he has displayed business abilities of a high order.

And so the members of the New Bedford bar feel

that the question which was in their minds on that beautiful winter's day in January, 1869, has been fully answered, and that with untiring energy and pre-eminent ability, with marvelous resources and quickness in their use, with the keenest conception of the true relation of facts to each other, with an unlimited fertility of expression and effective and persuasive diction, all united with an impressive physique, and with all these great powers held in place and controlled by a fullness of heart which has won the affection, and a character of perfect integrity which has commanded the respect, of all, George Marston has worthily and completely continued the succession of the leaders of the bar of Southern Massachusetts.

LINCOLN FLAGG BRIGHAM was born in Cambridge (Port), Mass., on Oct. 4, 1819, and was the youngest of six children, whose parents were Lincoln Brigham, son of Elijah and Ruth (Taylor) Brigham, of Southboro', Mass., and Lucy (Forbes) Brigham, daughter of Elisha and Hannah (Flagg) Forbes, of Westboro', Mass. Lincoln Brigham, father of the subject of this sketch, was a descendant of the sixth generation from "Thomas Brigham, who, aged thirty-two years, embarked at London for New England April 18, 1635, in the ship 'Susan and Ellyn,' Edward Payne, master," and was a "townsman" of Cambridge, Mass., where he died in 1853, leaving three sons, who upon the second marriage of their mother settled in Marlboro', Mass., and are supposed to have been the progenitors of all persons in the United States bearing the name of Brigham.

Lincoln F. Brigham, when partially fitted for college, entered the counting-room of Samuel Austin, Jr., a distinguished merchant of Boston, engaged in trade with Calcutta, and after remaining in this employment between two and three years, abandoned his commercial education and prepared for college under the private tuition of Rev. David Peabody, the husband of his eldest sister, and afterwards Professor of Belles-Lettres and Rhetoric in Dartmouth College; entered in 1838, and graduated from Dartmouth College in 1842. He immediately upon leaving college entered the Dane Law School of Harvard University, and there remained until January, 1844, when he entered as a student of law the office of Clifford (John H.) & Colby (Harrison G. O.) at New Bedford, and there studied law until he was admitted to the bar in Court of Common Pleas, Bristol County, at New Bedford, June term, 1845. H. G. O. Colby having a month previously been appointed a justice of the Court of Common Pleas, Mr. Clifford, on July 1, 1845, received Mr. Brigham into a partnership with him in the practice of law, which continued until Mr. Clifford became Governor of Massachusetts in 1853, when he appointed Mr. Brigham to the office of district attorney of the Southern District of Massachusetts, comprising the counties of Bristol, Barnstable, Nantucket, and Duke's.

On Oct. 20, 1847, Lincoln F. Brigham married Eliza Endicott Swain, only daughter of Thomas Swain, of New Bedford, and son of Thaddeus and Ruth (Hussey) Swain, both natives of Nantucket, and Sylvia (Perry) Swain, of New Bedford, daughter of Dr. Samuel and Sylvia (Clapp) Perry, and their children are four sons.

Mr. Brigham held the office of district attorney of the Southern District, under his original appointment, until 1856, when, that office becoming elective, he was elected to and continued in it until he was appointed in 1859 by Governor N. P. Banks, upon the establishment of the Superior Court, to be one of its associate justices, and served in that office until on Jan. 28, 1869, upon the promotion of Seth Ames, chief justice of the Superior Court to the Supreme Judicial Court, Governor William Chafin appointed Judge Brigham to the chief justiceship of the Superior Court, and he is now in that office. Judge Brigham resided in New Bedford from 1844 to 1860, in Boston from 1860 to 1866, and from 1866 to this time in Salem, Essex Co., Mass. Judge Brigham has never held or been a candidate for any political office.

Judge Brigham's career has been one of constant success; whether at the bar pleading for his client, or as public prosecutor enforcing the criminal laws of the commonwealth, or upon the bench holding with absolute impartiality the scales of justice, he has won the unqualified approval of all with whom he has been associated. But, better even than this, his perfect mental and moral integrity, born of a conscience which palliates no deviation from the highest and most exacting standard of duty, has won for his professional and judicial life the respect and admiration of every class of men; while his courtesy and benignity, beaming from a face of wonderful attractiveness, have made Lowell's lines as true of him as they were of Agassiz, that

"Where'er he met a stranger,
There he left a friend."

ALANSEN BORDEN, the present judge of the Third District Court of Bristol, holden at New Bedford, was born in Tiverton, R. I. (now Fall River) in 1828. He studied law in the office of Eliot & Kasson, in New Bedford, and was admitted to the bar in June, 1849. He has been one of the School Committee of New Bedford a number of years, was a member of the Massachusetts House of Representatives, was assistant assessor under the internal revenue law in 1864, was judge of the police court, and became judge of the present District Court, which office he now holds. He was mayor of New Bedford in 1877 for one year.

EDWIN LUTHER BARNEY was born in Swansea, in this commonwealth, on the 1st day of April, A.D. 1827. His father was Capt. Edwin Barney, son of the reputed ship-builder, Moses Barney. At a very early age his father died, and his mother was left with

three small children, our subject being the eldest, under the age of seven years.

At nine years of age Mr. Barney left his home to get his own livelihood, and from nine to sixteen years of age worked upon a farm for his living, going to school winters, some four months each year. After about sixteen years of age he worked upon a farm and went to academic schools in the fall with the earnings of the same, and in the winters went to school, doing chores for his board, and thus acquired a sufficient education to pass, in the fall of 1846, admission to Brown University. In March, 1849, he came to New Bedford, where he has since resided, and entered the law-office of the late Timothy G. Coffin, and in October, 1850, was admitted before the full court to practice law in the courts of Massachusetts. Mr. Barney soon afterwards entered into partnership with Mr. Coffin, and from November, 1850, to January, 1853, the firm was Coffin & Barney. Then Mr. Barney at his request withdrew from the firm and commenced the practice of the law alone, and from that date to this time has been engaged in all the various branches of his profession. He is now in the prime of life, with all the vigor of a man of thirty years of age. Democratic in politics.

ROBERT C. PITMAN is a native of New Bedford. He came to the bar in 1847; was a partner for a number of years with Thomas D. Elliot, then a leading lawyer in New Bedford. He was a judge of the Police Court of New Bedford for several years; then he went to the State Senate, where he proved to be a leading man. He was an active temperance worker and legislator, and then he worked his way to the appointment of a judge of the Supreme Court. He has an excellent judicial mind, and is in every way qualified for the highest court of the commonwealth. Judge Pitman is a hard student and honest thinker not only in law, but in all questions of interest to humanity.

HON. WILLIAM W. CRAPO, one of the leading members of the Massachusetts bar, was born in Dartmouth, Bristol Co., May 16, 1830.

He was educated at the public schools in New Bedford, prepared for college at Phillips Academy, Andover, and subsequently entered Yale, where he graduated in 1852. Having decided upon the legal profession as his life-work, he commenced the study of the law in the office of the late Governor Clifford at New Bedford, and also attended the Dane Law School at Cambridge. He was admitted to the bar in February, 1855, and commenced practice in New Bedford, where he has since resided. In April following his admission to the bar he was appointed city solicitor, which office he held twelve years.

In 1856, Mr. Crapo entered the political arena, making his first speeches for John O. Fremont, the first candidate of the Republican party for President. In the autumn of the same year he was elected to the Massachusetts House of Representatives, and the



Wm. W. Croft



Wm. H. H. H.

W. H. H. H.

following year, 1857, he was solicited to become the candidate of his party for State senator, which proffered honor he declined.

Not only did Mr. Crapo soon secure a leading position at the bar, but he won in an especial manner the confidence of the citizens of New Bedford. All movements tending to advance the interests of New Bedford have found in him an earnest supporter. He was chairman of the commission on the introduction of water, and from 1865 to 1875 was chairman of the water board.

In all positions where business capacity, good judgment, and executive ability are needed his services are always in request. As guardian or trustee for the management of estates, his high character and business talent brought to him the tender of more business than he could possibly undertake. In the larger field of business enterprise and the management of financial affairs, his peculiar endowments and his entire trustworthiness have been fully recognized for many years. He has been for twelve years the president of the Mechanics' National Bank of New Bedford, is a trustee in one savings-bank and is solicitor for several others. He is a director in the Potamska Mills and the Wamsutta Mills corporations and other manufactories, and is associated in the management of several railroad corporations. He is a prominent manufacturer of lumber, and has interests in shipping. In his profession he is pre-eminently a business lawyer, being familiar with large commercial transactions in all their bearings. With the insurance business he has been familiar from a boy in his father's office, and was for many years a director in one of the old New Bedford companies. He is also president of the Flint and Pèrè Marquette Railroad in Michigan, a part of which was organized and begun through his father's efforts.

Mr. Crapo is a scholarly man of great mental grasp, industry, and energy, which have enabled him to master and successfully carry through in all their detail the duties devolved upon him by so many varied interests.

He was elected as a representative to the Forty-fourth Congress to fill a vacancy, and was re-elected to the Forty-fifth, Forty-sixth, and Forty-seventh Congresses, declining in 1882 to longer be a candidate. Mr. Crapo early took a prominent position in Congress, and in the Forty-fifth Congress was a member of the Committee on Foreign Affairs, and in the Forty-sixth was in the Committee on Banking and Currency.

In the Forty-seventh Congress he was chairman of the same committee, and excited the admiration of the business men of the country by his skillful management of the bill for extending the charters of the national banks, a bill which was successfully carried through under his leadership in spite of all obstacles. In the tariff legislation, through which the tax on the capital and deposits of banks and bankers was re-

moved, Mr. Crapo's familiarity with the subject was of great service, and secured the direct application of the law to the national banks. Other prominent services might be recalled if the limits of this sketch did not prevent. It is sufficient to say that his value as a legislator was recognized and highly appreciated, not only by his constituents, who knew the man, but by the country.

P. C. Headley, in his "Public Men of To-Day," in speaking of Mr. Crapo, says, "At the age of fifty Mr. Crapo finds himself well started in political life, in the full maturity of his powers, and possessing what some politician has so neatly termed 'the pecuniary basis.' In person he strongly resembles his father, a man of keenly intellectual physiognomy. The family is of French origin, regarding which there is a romantic tradition. Both father and son have a type of face which is French rather than English. The strong mental as well as physical resemblance of the son to the father is a striking illustration of Galton's doctrine of heredity."

Politically, Mr. Crapo is a Republican, and his political instincts are liberal and progressive. He is an exceptionally able legislator, and one of the most honored citizens of the commonwealth.

The degree of LL.D. was conferred upon him by Yale College in 1882.

Jan. 22, 1857, Mr. Crapo united in marriage with Sarah Ann Davis Tappan, daughter of George and Serena Davis Tappan, and their children are Henry Howland Crapo, born Jan. 31, 1862, now in senior class (1883) at Harvard University, and Stanford Tappan Crapo, born June 13, 1865, now in the freshman class (1886) of Yale College.

THOMAS M. STETSON.—Mr. Stetson, son of the late Rev. Caleb Stetson, of Medford, Mass., was born in that town June 15, 1830. He graduated from Harvard University in 1849, and studied law at the Dane Law School, Cambridge, and in New Bedford. In 1854, immediately upon his admission to the bar, he was invited to join one of the oldest law-offices in the State, established more than half a century ago in New Bedford by the late Hon. Lemuel Williams and Judge Charles Henry Warren. Later the style of the firm was Warren & Eliot (the late Hon. Thomas D.), and in 1854 it was Eliot & Pitman (now Judge Robert C.). Mr. Eliot's absence much of the time in Congress created the need of an additional partner, and the firm became Eliot, Pitman & Stetson, continuing a few years till the withdrawal of Judge Pitman, when it became Eliot & Stetson, and so remained until the death of Mr. Eliot in 1870. The firm now is Stetson & Greene (Francis B.).

Mr. Stetson at once took high rank at the bar. The law never had occasion to be jealous of him, for she never had a more faithful and devoted lover. Nothing has been allowed to interfere with his legal studies, and as a pure lawyer, in mastery of the law, great principles, in affluence of legal and other learning, in

exhaustive preparation of his cases, and in their clear and lucid presentation to the courts, he has no superior in Southern Massachusetts.

Mr. Stetson was married in 1856 to Caroline Dawes Elliot, eldest daughter of the late Hon. Thomas Dawes Elliot.

ADAM MACKIE is a Scotchman by birth, and inherits a Scotch constitution. He is now about sixty years of age. He began life a poor boy, rose by his own exertions to become a lawyer, and for some twenty years had a large and lucrative law practice, especially in the admiralty courts. He often exhibited considerable skill in the conducting of cases before Judge Sprogen. His social qualities made him acceptable and welcome, and he was always so willing to aid another that none can say aught against him. He has not been in the practice for some ten years past, and has lost his health.

A. L. WEST was for some years in practice with Mr. Mackie, but died some fifteen years ago with consumption. He was a pleasant and agreeable man. He was a good lawyer and safe counselor.

LEMUEL TRIPP WILCOX was born in Fairhaven, in the county of Bristol, in August, 1835, was educated at Yale College, and graduated in 1860.

He studied law in the office of Eliot & Stetson, in the city of New Bedford, and was admitted to the bar in June, 1862. He quickly rose in his profession, and was early in good position, and is now a leading lawyer at the bar of this county. His addresses to the jury and the court are always full of fine sentences, clothed in the most polished words. He is now in active practice, and in the very prime of life.

CHARLES W. CLIFFORD, son of John H. and Sarah Parker (Allen) Clifford, was born Aug. 19, 1844, at New Bedford, Mass., where he was fitted for Harvard College at the old "Friends' Academy," then in charge of the late T. Prentiss Allen.

Entering college at the age of seventeen, he soon won the respect and esteem of his instructors, as well as his fellows, and after having borne a prominent part in all the literary and social enterprises of his time, graduated with full honors in July, 1865.

Never, from his earliest years, having had a doubt as to the choice of a profession, he at once began the study of the law, which he pursued under instruction from Hon. E. H. Bennett, of Taunton; Hon. John C. Dodge, of Boston, and at the Harvard Law School, and after being admitted to the bar in New Bedford at the June term, 1868, began practice in the office formerly occupied by his father. Here he practiced alone until February, 1869, when the firm of Marston & Crapo was formed, of which he continued a member until its dissolution in April, 1878, since when he has been an active partner of the firm of Crapo, Clifford & Clifford, one of two firms formed principally from the members of the old firm of Marston & Crapo.

On May 5, 1869, he married Frances Lothrop, daughter of Charles L. and Elizabeth T. Wood, of

New Bedford, who died April 28, 1872, and on March 15, 1876, he married Wilhelmina H., daughter of the late Governor Crapo, of Michigan, and sister of his partner, Hon. William W. Crapo.

While a member of the firm of Marston & Crapo, he was constantly associated as junior counsel with Hon. George Marston in the trial of important causes, the preparation of which was frequently intrusted to him, and the training and valuable experience derived from this association soon bore its fruit in the recognition of a legal ability of a high order, and a maturity of thought and judgment which rendered him a wise and valued counselor, and which led to his appointment as one of the commissioners to revise the judiciary system of the commonwealth in 1876, an appointment received by the profession as one eminently fit to be made.

Loyal to the principles of the Republican party, and earnest and energetic in maintaining its integrity and influence, he has ever been found in the front rank of its active supporters, and several times as chairman of the Republican City Committee of New Bedford, as delegate to and assistant secretary of the Republican National Convention at Chicago in 1880, later as a member of the Republican State Central Committee of Massachusetts, and as manager of the campaign of Hon. William W. Crapo for the gubernatorial nomination in 1882, has shown a readiness and ability to do whatever should be required of him as a supporter of Republican principles, and in these various positions has rendered valuable service to his party.

His association with the late Charles L. Wood, his father-in-law and one of the leading merchants of New Bedford, following upon an early inculcation of business habits and methods by his distinguished father, enabled him to obtain a practical education in affairs such as is acquired by few lawyers, and this, coupled with a natural aptitude for business questions, has not only secured for him many clients among the business institutions of New Bedford, but has been the means of his aid and counsel being much sought for in the organization of new enterprises and in the conduct and direction of those already established. He has also charge of many public and private trusts, and his position at the bar and in affairs of business is thoroughly established and secure.

Mr. Clifford's success as a lawyer is due not less to his natural and acquired ability than to the fact that his sphere of life was determined by himself and his parents from the beginning, and it may be truly said that he commenced the study of his profession in his earliest boyhood. To a clear, discriminating, and capacious mind and the results of earnest study under the best teachers he adds an enthusiastic love of the law, most vigorous and efficient action in the understanding of his causes, scrupulous fidelity to his clients in all emergencies, and a chivalrous sense of professional and personal honor.



Charles W. Clifford

Among the younger members of the bar he preserves all the freshness and humor of boyhood, and among the seniors he sustains the dignity of a recognized equal, and his social qualities render him a most delightful companion and friend.

WENDELL H. COBB was born at Sandwich in 1838. He is the son of the Rev. Asahel Cobb, was educated at Dartmouth College, and graduated in 1861, and was admitted to the bar in 1865. He was a law partner with Marston & Crapo until that firm was dissolved. He is now associated with Mr. Marston, the firm being Marston & Cobb. He is a good lawyer and safe counselor.

HOSEA M. KNOWLTON, the present district attorney for the Southern District of Massachusetts, was born in Durham, in the State of Maine, May 20, 1847. He was educated at Tuft's College, graduating in the class of 1867. He studied law in the office of the Hon. Edwin L. Barney, in New Bedford, and at Harvard Law School, and was admitted to the bar upon the motion of Mr. Barney at the Supreme Court in June, 1870. He had an office in Boston for one year, and in 1872 returned to New Bedford and entered the office of Mr. Barney, and from the year 1872 to 1879 was a partner with Mr. Barney. He was in 1876 elected to the House of Representatives of Massachusetts from New Bedford, and also for the year 1877, and the following years, 1878 and 1879, was a member of the State Senate. In February, 1879, he was appointed district attorney (to fill the place of the Hon. George Marston, who had been elected to the office of attorney-general), which office Mr. Knowlton now holds. He is an excellent advocate and wise counselor.

The present members of the bar in New Bedford are as follows:

| | |
|---------------------------|----------------------|
| Almy, Edward C. | Holmes, Lemuel L. B. |
| Barney, Edwin L. | Hopkins, Frederic S. |
| Bartlett, Frederick C. S. | Johnson, William H. |
| Bonney, Charles T. | Knowlton, Hosea M. |
| Borden, Alanson. | Luce, Edward J. |
| Clark, A. Edwin. | Mackie, Adam. |
| Clifford, Charles W. | Marston, George. |
| Clifford, Walter. | Milliken, Frank A. |
| Codd, Thomas A. | Palmer, George H. |
| Cobb, Wendell H. | Parker, William C. |
| Collins, Albert B. | Perry, Arthur E. |
| Crapo, William W. | Pierce, John N. |
| Desmond, Thomas F. | Pierce, Philip. |
| Devoll, Daniel T. | Prescott, Oliver. |
| Douglas, Edwin A. | Smith, William B. |
| Fessenden, Charles D. H. | Stetson, Thomas M. |
| Gillingham, James L. | Sullivan, Manuel. |
| Goodspeed, Alexander M. | Tappan, Francis W. |
| Greene, Francis B. | Wilcox, Lemuel T. |

Taunton.¹—HON. SAMUEL WHITE, the youngest of eight children of Samuel and Ann (Bingley) White, was born in Weymouth, April 2, 1710, and graduated from Harvard College in 1731, at the age of twenty-one.

The following notices of members of the legal profession in Taunton were prepared by Rev. S. Hopkins Emery.

He was a great-grandson of Thomas White, early at Weymouth, whose son Joseph married, Sept. 19, 1660, Lydia Rogers, and was the father of Samuel, born Feb. 14, 1666. Anna, sister of Samuel, the subject of this notice, was the first wife of William Wilde, whose only child, Daniel Wilde, married Anna Sumner, and was the father of Hon. Samuel S. Wilde, justice of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts.

Hon. Samuel White has the honor of leading the profession of law in Taunton in the order of time certainly. No other name is recorded before him. Rev. Mr. Danforth "was no contemptible lawyer" in the opinion of Mr. Baylies, and there were other men in all the generations who could do "law business," but to Mr. White has generally been assigned the proud position of the "first Taunton lawyer." His contemporaries, as Mr. Alger suggests in a valuable article in the "Collections of the Old Colony Historical Society," 1879, were Elkanah Leonard, of Middleborough; Stephen Paine, of Bristol, some years judge of the Court of Common Pleas; Timothy Ruggles, of Sandwich, and James Otis, of Barnstable, the father of the distinguished patriot bearing that name. It is not quite certain when Mr. White commenced practice in Taunton, but probably not far from 1739. In 1744 he was commissioned as justice of the peace for Bristol County. In 1746, when the courts first began their sessions in Taunton, he was appointed king's attorney of the Court of Sessions, holding the appointment till death. Mr. White represented Taunton in the General Court in the years 1749-53, 1756-59, 1764-65; acted as Speaker of the House in 1759, 1764-65, and was chosen a member of the Council in 1767-69.

He had the honor of presiding over the House during the period of the Stamp Act, when Otis and Adams were members and made their names famous in American history. It was the circular signed by him as Speaker which led to the first Congress, assembled at New York in 1765. Thus the initiatory steps towards the American Revolution were taken by him, whose death occurred the 20th of March, 1769. The following inscription is found on the slab which marks the place of his burial on the "Plain:"

"In memory
of
The Hon. Samuel White, Esq.,
Colonel
of
a foot regiment of Militia,
Barriater at law,
and
Member of the Hon. his Majesty's Council,
who
having been often delegated to the office of government,
faithfully served his God, his King, and his country,
and exhibiting, thro' an unspotted course of life,
the virtues of a patriot, the friend & the Christian,
fell asleep in Jesus
March 20, MDCCCLXIX.,
in the LIX.
year of his age.

This humble stone, small tribute of their praise,
Lamented shade! thy weeping offspring raises.
Oh! while their footsteps haunt y^e hallowed shrine,
May each fair branch about fertile as y^e vine.
Not with thy dust be here thy virtues' tomb,
But brightening still, each grace transplanted bloom;
Sire, sons, and daughters share alike renown,
Applauding angels, a celestial crown."

Mr. White married in November, 1735, Prudence, daughter of Samuel Williams, of Taunton, and had the following children: (1) Experience, born 1738, and married to Hon. George Leonard, LL.D.; (2) Anna, born 1741, and married to Hon. Daniel Leonard; (3) Bathsheba, born 1746, and married to the Hon. William Baylies, M.D.

The White homestead was on the old road to the Weir, now Somerset Avenue, not far from the intersection of White Street.

Madame Prudence White lies buried by the side of her husband, with the following affectionate tribute to her memory: "In early life she was a firm believer in the Christian religion, and lived in the practice of its precepts. By her amiable disposition she secured the esteem of all that knew her. With a conscience pure, and a constitution rendered excellent by temperance and regularity, she reached the ninety-eighth year of her age, and relying on the mercy of her God, she calmly fell asleep in Jesus, June VIII., Anno Domini 1808."

HON. ROBERT TREAT PAINE, LL.D., a distinguished Taunton lawyer, was born in Boston, March 12, 1731. His father, Rev. Thomas Paine, was born in Barnstable, graduated at Harvard College, 1717, and ordained at Weymouth, but in consequence of ill health removed to Boston in 1730, and afterwards resigning the ministry, engaged in mercantile affairs. His mother was the daughter of Rev. Samuel Treat, of Eastham, the son of Governor Robert Treat, of Connecticut, and granddaughter of Rev. Samuel Willard, vice-president of Harvard College.

Mr. Paine fitted for college in the Boston Latin School, and entering Cambridge at the age of fourteen, graduated in 1749. To this time, as an only son, he had been well supported by a father with abundant means, but this father losing his property, the son was thrown upon his own resources, and after keeping school for a year, made three voyages to North Carolina, acting as master, and in the last going to Fayal and Cadiz, afterwards going as master to the coasts of Greenland on a whaling voyage. On his return, in 1755, he commenced the study of law with his relative, Judge Willard, of Lancaster, giving also his attention to theology. During his law studies he supplied the pulpit at Shirley. Mr. Willard receiving the appointment of colonel of a regiment to be raised for an expedition to Crown Point, Mr. Paine was appointed chaplain, and his sermons, both at Shirley and the camp at Lake George, are still preserved. He was admitted to the Boston bar in 1757, and removed his office to Taunton in 1761.

Although residing in Taunton, his practice was not confined to any such narrow limits. His clients were in all parts of the commonwealth. Writes a descendant of his, "He constantly attended the courts at Boston, Taunton, Plymouth, Barnstable, Worcester, and other places. His great powers of mind, profound knowledge of law, and habits of thorough investigation brought him a large practice, which increased till it was probably not exceeded by that of any lawyer in the State." Bradford, in his "History of Massachusetts," ranks him "among the most eminent lawyers of the province." He was an intimate associate and friend of such men as James Otis and Samuel Adams.

In 1768, when a convention was called in Boston by prominent men to consult on the condition of the country, and the assembled wisdom of the people was needed, Robert Treat Paine was the choice of Taunton to that convention, and was at once one of its leading spirits. In 1770, after the Boston massacre, Mr. Paine was retained as prosecuting counsel by Boston against the British soldiers, and conducted the trial with signal ability.

This year he was married in Taunton to Sally, daughter of Thomas Cobb, Esq., and sister of Gen. David Cobb. His home was in the rear of what is now the Taunton Bank, afterwards the residence of Judge Fales.

Mr. Paine was not only a good lawyer, but a warm-hearted, zealous patriot. Absorbed as he was with cases at court, he could not be spared in the public service. A large committee of the citizens of Taunton was appointed to attend to public affairs and remonstrate against public wrong, and there was no other man who could serve so well as chairman. He drafted the high-toned resolutions which were passed. He represented Taunton in the letter to Lord Dartmouth and in the address for the Governor's removal, and he was chairman of the committee on the impeachment of Chief Justice Oliver.

He was largely instrumental in securing a Continental Congress in 1774. He was one of the Massachusetts delegation to that Congress. His associates were Thomas Cushing, Samuel Adams, James Bowdoin, and John Adams. The Congress met in September and October. Mr. Paine, on his return to Taunton in November, received an ovation from the Sons of Liberty. In 1775, in the winter and spring, he attended the Second Provincial Congress at Cambridge, and was one of the Committee on the State of the Province. In April he attended the Congress at Philadelphia, which met in May. Mr. Paine was prominent in that Congress, chairman of the Committee on Supplies, and devoted himself for a year and eight months with ceaseless zeal and energy to the work of providing equipments for the army, powder, cannon, and fire-arms. He published an essay on the manufacture of gunpowder, which was very serviceable, and devoted himself, body and soul, to the busi-

ness of making ready for the men in the field the sinews of war. He served on a committee to purchase clothing for the army, to establish a hospital, and was one of a committee, with R. R. Livingston and Governor Langdon, to visit the army on the northern frontier. On the 4th of July, 1776, he was one to sign the Declaration of Independence. He once more returned to Taunton, Dec. 30, 1776, crowned with honor in the eyes of his countrymen as a patriot who had not spared himself for his country's cause. Although elected to subsequent sessions of Congress, he declined the honor, and contented himself with a seat in the Legislature in 1777, of which he acted as Speaker, and afterwards accepted the place of attorney-general. In 1778 he was a member of the Hartford Convention; in 1779 a member of the Executive Council, and a member of the committee to draft a new State Constitution, under which, when adopted, he continued to serve as attorney-general.

The duties of this office making his residence at Taunton inconvenient, he removed to Boston in 1781, purchasing the estate once owned and occupied by Governor Shirley, at the corner of Milk and Federal Streets. In 1790 he accepted the position of judge of the Supreme Court, which he had declined in previous years, and so served till 1804, when he was once more elected a member of the Executive Council. After one year he declined all further public duties, feeling that he had earned the quiet of home, till life's close, May 12, 1814, at the age of eighty-three. A most honorable and useful life was his, twenty years of which, in life's prime, were spent in Taunton. Judge Paine had eight children, four sons and four daughters. Three of the sons—Robert Treat, Thomas, and Charles—graduated at Harvard University and were educated for the bar. Robert died in 1798 of the yellow fever, and Thomas took his name, desiring, as he used to say, a "Christian" name. He died in 1811, having distinguished himself as a poet and writer for the stage. Charles was the father of Charles C. Paine, Esq., who married a daughter of Hon. Charles Jackson, judge of the Supreme Court from 1818 to 1824. Antoinette Paine married Deacon Samuel Greele, of Boston. Another daughter, Mary, married Rev. Elisha Clapp, also of Boston.

HON. DANIEL LEONARD was the only child of Col. Ephraim Leonard (by his first wife, Judith Perkins), and was born in Norton, now Mansfield, in 1740. He graduated at Harvard University in 1760, and married, for his first wife, Anna, daughter of Hon. Samuel White. His second wife was Sarah Hammock. Mr. Leonard easily took high rank in his profession and made himself prominent in political matters. First he espoused the cause of the people and advocated republican principles, but afterward, as was supposed, through the influence of Governor Hutchinson, became a leading loyalist. Articles which he published in 1774 and 1775 in a Boston paper called *Draper's Paper*, defending the king, the ministry, and

the Parliament, were considered very able and worthy of a reply from John Adams under the signature of "Novanglus." Of course, in the high state of political excitement, Mr. Leonard found it uncomfortable, if not unsafe, to remain in Taunton. The house he occupied, afterwards the residence of Judge Padelord, bore marks of mob violence. He sought shelter in Boston, proceeded to Halifax in 1776, thence to England, where, as a reward for his loyalty, he received the appointment of chief justice of Bermuda.

After discharging the duties of his office with ability several years he returned to London, where he died in 1829, at the advanced age of eighty-nine. He left no children, but four grandchildren, the children of his daughter Sarah, who married John Stewart, Esq., a captain in the British army and afterwards collector of the port of Bermuda. Leonard Stewart became an eminent physician in London. The oldest son, Duncan, on the death of an uncle succeeded to a lordship in Scotland. A daughter, Emily, married a captain in the service of the East India Company. The other daughter, Sarah, married a Winslow, a descendant of Governor Edward Winslow, of the Plymouth Colony, and was connected with Lord Lyndhurst as private secretary during his chancellorship.

HON. SETH PADELORD, LL.D., was a native of Taunton, son of John and Jemima Padelord. He was graduated at Yale College in 1770, and honored with the degree of LL.D. from Brown University in 1798. He married Rebecca, the daughter of Abraham Dennis, and sister of the wife of James Sproal, Esq. Their children were as follows:

(1) Mary Dennis, who married Mason Shaw, Esq., of Raynham.

(2) Sarah Kirby, who married Nathaniel, son of Judge Fales.

(3) Melinda, who married Enoch Brown, Esq., of Abington.

(4) John, who died whilst a member of Brown University.

(5) Nancy, who married Samuel Edgar, son of Col. John Cooke, of Tiverton, R. I.

(6) Harry, who married Susan, daughter of Robert Crossman, of Taunton.

(7) Rebecca Dennis, who married John G. Deane, Esq., of Raynham, afterwards of Portland, Me.

There were also five other children, who died young.

Mr. Padelord was judge of probate. He was a highly dignified and polished gentleman, of great integrity of character, and he was favored with a wife who adorned the society in which she moved. Long after they ceased to be among the living of earth their praise was in the mouth of those who remembered their wide and commanding influence.

Judge Padelord died Jan. 7, 1810, aged fifty-eight years and one month. On the stone slab which covers his remains on the "Plain" is the following inscription:

"For he was wise to know and warm to praise, and strenuous to transcribe in human life the mind almighty."

The Padelford house still remains near the courthouse, although unoccupied. It belongs to the estate of Mrs. Richmond, and was owned by Hon. Daniel Leonard, the Tory lawyer, before it came into possession of the Padelford family.

HON. SAMUEL FALES was a native of Bristol, R. I., and was born Sept. 15, 1750 (the son of Nathaniel and Sarah Fales, a graduate of Harvard University in 1778). He married Sarah, daughter of Col. John Oooke, of Tiverton, R. I. Their children were as follows:

- (1) Nathaniel, who married Sarah K., daughter of Judge Padelford.
- (2) Sally, who married Hon. Nathaniel Hazzard, of Newport, N. C.
- (3) Eliza, who married Dr. George Leonard, of Taunton.
- (4) Samuel, who married Sally, daughter of John West, of Taunton.
- (5) Harriet Leonard, who married Hon. James L. Hodges, of Taunton.
- (6) John, who died single.
- (7) Almira, who married Jeremiah Niles Potter, of Rhode Island.
- (8) Fanny, who married Rev. Swan L. Pomeroy, of Bangor, Me.
- (9) Edward, who died single.
- (10) Ann, who married, first, Erastus Learned, son of Rev. Erastus Learned, Canterbury, Conn.; second, Hon. Jonas Cutting, Judge of the Supreme Court, Maine.

There were five other children, who died early in life.

Mr. Fales was for many years clerk of the courts, and afterwards was appointed chief justice of the Court of Common Pleas. He was succeeded in the office of clerk by his eldest son, Nathaniel. I have in my possession a letter from Judge Fales to Judge Davis, in 1816, in which he copies the inscription on Miss Poole's monument, and adds: "I observed to you in Boston that this monument was erected on a small knoll, between the Green and the meeting-house, a little distance from the road. A few years since Dr. Swift, digging a cellar, found a part of a coffin, made of red cedar, under which were part of the bones, skull, and hair of a human body, unconsumed by time, all which were carefully collected and removed to the common burying-ground north of the Green, over which the stone was placed, bearing the inscription transcribed for you. The monument is of slate, and was procured by the late R. T. Paine, Esq., as agent for J. Borland, Esq."

Judge Fales died in Boston, Jan. 20, 1818, in his sixty-eighth year. He was buried in Taunton, where you may find the following record concerning him on the "Plain": "Useful and honorable activity distinguished the progress of his life. Having sustained for many years various important offices in the legislative, judicial, and executive departments of

the government with fidelity and honor, he died while attending his duties as a councilor of this commonwealth; and though his tedious toils and hoary hairs seemed to demand a more peaceful succession of closing years, his friends are resigned and consoled in the hope of his resurrection to immortal blessedness."

Mrs. Sally, wife of Judge Fales, died Sept. 24, 1823, aged fifty-eight years. It is said of her, "Among the benevolent and liberal she ever shone conspicuous. The Christian spirit enlightened the path of her mortal pilgrimage, and at last sustained and blessed her with its holy peace and inspiring hopes."

The Fales mansion in Taunton was in the rear of what is now the "Taunton Bank" building, the former residence of Robert Treat Paine, and which, after it was vacated by Judge Fales, was known as the "Washington Hotel."

The house had ample grounds, extensive grass lawns, a vegetable and flower garden, and was an attractive feature in the objects of interest around "the Green." Mr. Charles R. Atwood, in his interesting and valuable "Reminiscences of Taunton in ye auld lang syne," published by Ezra Davol, Esq., thus describes what he calls the "imposing and elegant mansion": "It was two stories high, and running back, broad and deep, with a long building connected with the main house in the rear, two stories high, and with a large number of rooms for servants in the upper story. Adjoining were the carriage-houses, barn, and sheds. There was a fine front yard with a handsome and substantial fence: also, a sidewalk and a large open space between that and the street, wide enough for a carriage-way along the whole frontage. On the border, near the street, there was a row of splendid elm-trees (now no more), making a fine and grateful shade in the summer along the whole distance. This house was considered at that time to be the palace of the town. It was splendidly fitted and furnished. In the rear was the judge's garden. It was filled with fruit-trees, flowers, and shrubbery, and highly cultivated, producing the choicest of the various kinds of fruits and vegetables."

JAMES SPROAT, Esq., was the son of Ebenezer Sproat, of Middleborough, Mass., who left seven children. James was born in 1758, December 7th, and settled in Taunton. He married Ann, daughter of Abraham Dennis, sister of the wife of Judge Padelford. Their children were as follows:

- (1) Rebecca Dennis, who married Alfred Baylies, M.D., of Taunton.
- (2) Sarah, who died young.
- (3) Francis Eloise, who was one of the originators of the first Sabbath-school in Taunton.
- (4) Emily Ann, who died early.
- (5) Ann Dennis, who married George B. Atwood, of Taunton.
- (6) James, who married (1) Eliza Ann, daughter of George Baylies; (2) Lucretia, daughter of James

Tisdale. He was for many years clerk of the courts in this county.

(7) William Alexis Frederic, who married Abby, daughter of Jonathan Ingell.

(8) Clarissa, who died early.

(9) Henry, who married Priscilla J., daughter of Jesse Smith.

(10) Adeline, who married Samuel B. Harris, of Smithfield, R. I.

(11) Ellen, who died early.

(12) Theophilus Parsons, who married Mary A., daughter of Henry Baylies, of Dighton.

James Sproat, the father of the above, was a man of ready wit and the most amusing mirthfulness. The following story is told of him: David L. Barnes, Esq., was once addressing the jury, when it occurred to him to quote the Scripture passage,—the address of Satan to the Lord,—“Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life,” adding, in his forgetfulness of the author, “saith our Saviour.” Sproat in an instant was on his feet, and, turning to the court, said, “He may be Brother Barnes’ Saviour, but he is not mine.” Mr. Sproat had a most imposing personal presence, and was a great favorite in the profession and society at large.

The family residence was what is now known as the Wheaton house, adjoining St. Thomas’ Episcopal Church. Mrs. Sproat was a most remarkable woman, of large intellectual endowments, and highly gifted as an authoress. Her series of books for children had a wide circulation, and her verses, like the “Blackberry Girl,” reappear every year in the holiday books and juvenile literature of the land. Her “Family Lectures,” published in Boston by Samuel T. Armstrong, in 1819, made her famous. In the preface she gives the history of the book: “It has been my practice on the Sabbath, after public worship, to collect my family, and, after attending to the Scriptures, read them one of the following essays, previously written for the purpose.” And so she discoursed to them on “justice, mercy, humanity, truth, prayer, trust in God, temptations, intemperance, profaneness, unbelief, gaming, gratitude, early religion, filial duty,” etc., subjects considered in forty-five most sensible and profitable lectures.

Mr. Sproat died Nov. 10, 1825, in his sixty-seventh year. His wife followed him the next year, 1826, January 18th, aged fifty-nine. They both lie buried on the “Plain.”

HON. DAVID LEONARD BARNES was the son of Rev. David Barnes, D.D., minister of Scituate, Mass., who married Rachel, daughter of Col. George Leonard, the son of Judge Leonard, an original settler and principal proprietor of Norton. David, the subject of this notice, married Joanna Russell, and practiced law in Taunton. He subsequently removed to Rhode Island, where he received the appointment of district judge of the United States Court during the administration of Thomas Jefferson.

NICHOLAS TILLINGHAST, Esq., was the son of Nicholas and Mary Tillinghast, of Providence, R. I. He received the honorary degree of Master of Arts from Brown University in 1793, and from Harvard University in 1807. Mr. Tillinghast was one of the eminent lawyers of Taunton in the early part of the present century. Judge Morton used to like to tell the following story, in which he figured, recommending short pleas. An important case, which had been long and ably argued by the ingenious and learned counsel of the opposite side, was committed to the jury by Nicholas Tillinghast in this uncommonly brief but conclusive style: “Gentlemen of the jury, Dr. Padelford says as you have heard, and Dr. Barnes says as you have heard, but Dr. Mansfield says as you shall now hear,” at the same time proceeding to read a single convincing contradictory statement from the noble lord, sufficient authority on all questions of law. “Now, when doctors disagree,” asked Tillinghast, sure of his case, “who shall decide?” The jury gave him their verdict.

Mr. Tillinghast married Betsey, daughter of Amos Maine Atwell, and had the following children:

(1) Fanny, who died single in 1817.

(2) Amos, who married Miss Jerould, of Pawtucket.

(3) Mary, who married Pascal Allen, of Warren.

(4) Susan, who died single.

(5) Joanna, who married Hon. Silas Shepard, of Taunton.

(6) Elizabeth, who died single.

(7) Nicholas, who married (1) Sophia, daughter of Rev. Mr. Ritchie, of Needham; (2) Ruby Potter, of Dartmouth.

(8) William, who died single.

(9) Joseph, who married Cornelia Armington, of Pawtucket.

(10) Ruth Phillips.

Mr. Tillinghast occupied a house where now stands the City Hotel, and his office was in its rear. Born Jan. 24, 1767, he died April 24, 1818. His wife, born Oct. 18, 1770, died March 19, 1834. They both are buried on the “Plain.”

Their son Nicholas has distinguished himself as a teacher, having been principal of the normal school at Bridgewater several years. Mary and Joanna also, before their marriage, were very successful teachers, the latter serving as preceptress in the Bristol Academy.

HON. JOHN MASON WILLIAMS, LL.D., the son of Brig.-Gen. James Williams, graduated at Brown University in 1801, and commenced the practice of law in New Bedford. He afterwards located in Taunton, where he received the appointment of judge of the Court of Common Pleas, of which court he was chief justice for many years. Chief Justice Williams received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Brown University in 1843, and from Harvard University in 1845.

He married Eliza Otis, daughter of Hon. Lemuel

Williams, the first representative to Congress from his Congressional district. Their children were:

(1) Elizabeth, who married Hon. Horatio Pratt, of Taunton.

(2) Maria, who married Dr. William A. Gordon, of New Bedford.

(3) Joseph Otis, who married Emily, daughter of Dr. Keenan, of Springfield. Two others died early.

Judge Williams was eminent for his urbanity and sweetness of temper in social life as for his learning in the profession of law. He was beloved in his life and lamented in his death, which took place Dec. 26, 1868.

Judge Williams occupied a modest mansion on Summer Street, which also became the home of Hon. Horatio Pratt, his son-in-law.

HON. MARCUS MORTON, LL.D., was born in Free-town in 1784, the son of Nathaniel Morton, who married Mary Carey, of Bridgewater. Mr. Morton graduated at Brown University in 1804, and commenced the practice of law in Taunton in 1807. He represented the district in which he lived in Congress four years, occupied a seat on the bench of the Supreme Court of the State of Massachusetts fifteen years, and served as Governor of the commonwealth three times. Once, in consequence of the death of Governor Eustis, in 1825, the duties of the chief magistrate devolved upon him as Lieutenant-Governor. Again in 1840, and for the third time in 1843, he was invested with that high office. He acted also as collector of the port of Boston four years. He received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Brown University in 1826, and again from Harvard University in 1840. Governor Morton married in 1807 Charlotte, daughter of James Hodges, of Taunton. Their children are as follows:

(1) Joanna Maria, who married William T. Hawes, of New Bedford, a graduate of Brown University.

(2) Lydia Mason, who married Rev. Henry W. Lee, D.D., of Springfield, Mass., and Rochester, N. Y., afterward bishop (in the Protestant Episcopal Church) of Iowa.

(3) Charlotte, who married Samuel Watson, of Nashville, Tenn.

(4) Sarah Carey, who married Hon. Willard Lovering, a manufacturer of Taunton.

(5) Marcus, who married Abby, daughter of Henry Hoppin, Esq., of Providence.

(6) Nathaniel, who married Harriet, only child of Hon. Francis Baylies.

(7) James, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Hon. George Ashmun, of Springfield.

(8) Susan Tillinghast, who married M. Day Kimball, of the firm of Faulkner, Page & Kimball, Boston.

(9) Francis Wood, who married George Henry French, of Andover.

(10) Emily Matilda, who married Daniel C., son of Dr. Dawes, of Taunton, a resident of Brooklyn, N. Y.

The children's children are forty-three, of whom

thirty-two are still living. The Morton mansion is on Washington Street near the intersection of Broadway.

The three sons of Governor Morton, Marcus, Nathaniel, and James, all graduated at Brown University, Marcus in 1838, Nathaniel in 1840, James in 1843. They were distinguished as scholars in their classes, and became eminent in their chosen profession of law. The eldest has been long on the bench of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts, and is its present chief justice.

Governor Morton, born Feb. 19, 1784, died Feb. 6, 1864. His wife, born Dec. 23, 1787, died Dec. 25, 1873. They both lie buried in Mount Pleasant Cemetery.

HON. FRANCIS BAYLIES, the son of William Baylies, M.D., and grandson of the Hon. Samuel White, the first Taunton lawyer, was born Oct. 16, 1783, and commenced the practice of law in Taunton in 1810. He officiated as register of probate (an office which his father filled before him) seven years. He was a member of Congress six years, and during the administration of Gen. Jackson he received the appointment of a mission to Buenos Ayres. Mr. Baylies is well known as the historian of Plymouth Colony. Few men in his time were better versed in the antiquities of the country, and he had a passionate love for all good learning. His home, a pleasant stone cottage on Winthrop Street, near the present crossing of the railroad, was the centre of attraction to all who delighted in culture and good cheer down to the day of his death, Oct. 28, 1852, aged sixty-nine years and twelve days.

Mr. Baylies married Elizabeth, widow of David Dagget Denning, Esq., of New York City, daughter of Howard Moulton, Esq., of Troy, N. Y., and sister-in-law of Gen. John Ellis Wool. Their only child, Harriet, born May 4, 1823, married Nathaniel, son of Governor Morton, Sept. 29, 1846.

JAMES ELLIS, Esq., son of Rev. John Ellis, a chaplain in the Revolution, afterwards of Rehoboth, now called Seekonk, was born in Franklin, Conn., May 23, 1769, graduated at Brown University in 1791, studied law in Providence with Judge Howell, and in Taunton with Judge Padelford. He commenced the practice of law in Seekonk, but being appointed district attorney, removed to Taunton. He was thrice chosen State senator previous to 1820.

Mr. Ellis married Martha, daughter of Joseph Bridgham, of Seekonk, and sister of Hon. Samuel W. Bridgham, an eminent lawyer of Providence. Their children were:

(1) John, who died early.

(2) George, who married Sophia Morse.

(3) Horace, who died early.

(4) James P., who married Caroline S., daughter of John Presbrey, and who served as county treasurer, town clerk, and assistant justice of the police court.

(5) Martha, the only daughter, a young lady of



Engraving by J. B. Knapp

Marcus Morton



Engr. by A. H. Ritchie

Edmund M. Bennett

uncommon promise, who died in Taunton, Nov. 24, 1828, aged twenty.

(6) Samuel B., the youngest son, who, a member of Dartmouth College, at the death of his sister left college and abandoned all idea of a profession, giving himself up to inordinate grief.

ANSELM BASSETT, Esq., son of Thomas and Lydia Bassett, of Rochester, Mass., was born in 1784, and graduated at Brown University in 1808. He married (1) Rosalinda, daughter of Abraham Holmes, of Rochester, Mass.; (2) widow Lucy Smith, of Troy, N. Y. Three children still live,—two daughters, Cynthia C. H. and Elizabeth M., and a son, Charles J. H., who has been long connected as cashier and president with the Taunton Bank, and who married (1) Emeline Dean, daughter of John W. Seabury, of Taunton; (2) Nancy L. Gibbs, of Bridgewater; (3) Martha B. French, of Pawtucket. There are eight living children: (1) John S., (2) Charles A., (3) Louisa B., wife of George H. Rhodes, (4) Henry F., (5) Rufus W., (6) Mary R., (7) George F., (8) Susie A.

Mr. Bassett served many years as register of probate, and secured a large practice in his profession. His home was on Main Street, the second house west from Chestnut Street, not far from the Church Green. He died, leaving the homestead to his daughters, Sept. 9, 1863.

HORATIO L. DANFORTH, Esq., son of William and Sally (Leonard) Danforth, was born in 1801. His father owned the estate which now constitutes the Lunatic Hospital farm. After his school days the son was employed in the Hopewell Rolling-Mill, of which his father was superintendent, until eighteen years of age, when he met with a serious accident to his athletic career, of which few were his equals, by the loss of an arm taken off by the machinery in the mill. He then commenced his education, prepared for college in Bristol Academy, and was graduated at Brown University in the class of 1825. He studied law in the office of Hon. Francis Baylies, and commenced practice in 1829, but was not essentially a bar lawyer. He was elected county treasurer in that year, and was re-elected annually irrespective of party lines for twelve years, fulfilling the duties with strict integrity and general satisfaction. He was superseded in 1841 by Dr. Foster Hooper, the Democratic candidate. He then spent two years in Illinois, and on his return in 1844 received the appointment of high sheriff from Governor Briggs, which office he filled until 1851, and was then superseded by Lyman W. Dean, of Attleboro', appointed by Governor Boutwell. From that time he lived in retirement with his sisters, enjoying the society of his friends, his books, and his walks until disease, a dropsical one, closed his life, July 21, 1859. He was frank and outspoken yet genial in his intercourse with men. He was for many years an attendant of the Episcopal Church. The above facts have been communicated by his friend, Capt. J. W. D. Hall.

NATHANIEL MORTON, Esq., son of Judge Morton, and son-in-law of Hon. Francis Baylies, was one of the most brilliant men who ever flourished in Taunton. His professional career was a brief one, but he filled a large place in the hearts of his many friends, which death, alas, too early, as they thought, made void. Born Dec. 3, 1821, he died Feb. 12, 1856, and is buried in Mount Pleasant Cemetery by the side of his father.

HON. HORATIO PRATT, son-in-law of Chief Justice Williams, was for many years a leading lawyer of the Bristol County bar, district attorney, and a member of the Massachusetts Senate. His physical constitution was weak. He struggled long with bodily infirmities, and died at a comparatively early age, May 24, 1872.

HON. CHESTER ISHAM REED, son of William and Elizabeth Dean (Dennis) Reed, was born Nov. 23, 1823, and after fitting for college in the Taunton High School and Bristol Academy, entered Brown University, but through limited means of support left before graduation, subsequently receiving the honorary degree of A.M. for his high attainments in learning. He entered the law-office of Mr. Anselm Bassett, in Taunton, and was invited to a copartnership, which he accepted. He soon took a prominent position at the Bristol County bar, and earned so good a reputation in other parts of the State that he was nominated and elected attorney-general of the commonwealth, in which office he served with great credit several years. A vacancy occurring on the bench of the Superior Court, Mr. Reed was nominated and confirmed, resigning only when he found the salary could not meet the expenses of a growing family, when he returned to a lucrative practice in Boston, changing his residence from Taunton to Dedham. He died at White Sulphur Springs, W. Va., where he had gone for his health, Sept. 2, 1873, in his fiftieth year. Mr. Reed married Elizabeth Y. Allyn, of New Bedford, Feb. 24, 1851, and their children are a daughter, Sybil, and a son, Chester Allyn, a graduate of Harvard University in 1882, and a student-in-law at the present time.

HON. EDMUND HATCH BENNETT, son of Milo Lyman Bennett and Adeline (Hatch) Bennett, was born in Manchester, Vt., April 6, 1824. He was educated in the Manchester and Burlington Academies in his native State, and when fifteen years of age he entered the University of Vermont at Burlington, where he graduated in the class of 1843, and from which he received the degree of Doctor of Laws (LL.D.) in 1873. For a short time after graduation Mr. Bennett taught a family school in Virginia, and finally, having decided upon the legal profession as a life-work, he began his studies in Burlington, Vt., in the office of his father (at that time an associate justice of the Supreme Court of Vermont). He was admitted to the Vermont bar in 1847, and in the spring of 1848 settled in Taunton, where he has since re-

sided. Upon locating in Taunton he entered into co-partnership with the late Nathaniel Morton, which continued nearly three years. He then formed a partnership with Hon. Henry Williams, which relation continued several years. For the past fifteen years he has been in partnership with Henry J. Fuller, Esq., of Taunton.

Upon the incorporation of Taunton as a city in 1865 he was unanimously elected its first mayor, re-elected in 1866, and again in 1867.

Although Judge Bennett early took a leading position at the Bristol bar, he gave much attention to the study of the law as a science, and during the years 1870, 1871, and 1872 was a lecturer on various topics at the Dane Law School of Harvard University, Cambridge. He has been connected with the Law School of Boston University since its organization in 1872, and in 1876 he was chosen its dean, a position which he still occupies.

Judge Bennett has also been the editor of numerous law books, numbering over one hundred volumes, the leading works being the "English Law and Equity Reports," an edition of Mr. Justice Story's works, "Leading Criminal Cases," "Fire Insurance Cases," "Digest of Massachusetts Reports," American editions of the recent English works of "Godard on Easements," "Benjamin on Sales," "Indermann on the Common Law," etc. He has also been for several years one of the editors of the *American Law Register* of Philadelphia. In December, 1878, he delivered at Hingham, Mass., before the State Board of Agriculture, of which he had formerly been a member, a lecture on "Farm Law," which has been very extensively republished in agricultural journals and elsewhere throughout New England and the West. In May, 1858, he was appointed judge of probate and insolvency for Bristol County, and has held the position to the present time, a period of twenty-five years.

Judge Bennett is an active member of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and has been for many years either a warden or vestryman of St. Thomas' Parish, Taunton, and has been many times a delegate from this parish to the Diocesan Convention. He has also been three times—in 1874, 1877, and 1880—a delegate from this diocese to the General Triennial Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church in this country.

In June, 1853, he united in marriage with Sally, the second daughter of the Hon. Samuel L. Crocker, of Taunton.

Judge Colby, who is claimed by New Bedford as one of its lawyers, and will be noticed under that head, was for years a resident of Taunton. Chief Justice Morton, of Andover, was born in Taunton, and so was Judge Wilde, so long of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts. Theophilus Parsons, the learned Professor of Law at Cambridge, once lived and practiced law in Taunton. Seth Padelford Staples, of New York, Henry Goodwin, attorney-general

of Rhode Island, Judge Pliny Merrick, of Worcester, Judge Erastus Maltby Reed, of Mansfield, Baalis Sanford, of Boston, Sydney Williams, of Providence, son-in-law of President Messer, were of Taunton, either as natives or during some part of their professional life.

The oldest living member of the Bristol County bar residing in Taunton is the Hon. Henry Williams, who has represented his district in Congress, served as register of probate, and distinguished himself as a painstaking and most accurate annalist and historian. Samuel B. Townsend also has been long a member of this bar. Their associates in the profession are Edmund H. Bennett, judge of the Probate Court, which position he has recently resigned, and who also acts as dean and chief Professor of the Law Department of the Boston University; William Henry Fox, judge of the District Court; William E. Fuller, register of probate and associate judge of the District Court; James Brown, who has served as State senator; Henry J. Fuller, the partner of Judge Bennett; John E. Sanford, for some years a member of the State Legislature and a portion of the time Speaker of the House of Representatives; James H. Dean and Charles A. Reed, partners-in-law, the latter present city solicitor; G. Edgar Williams, associated with Henry Williams; James M. Cushman, city clerk; Arthur M. Alger, clerk of the District Court; Laurens N. Francis, Sylvanus M. Thomas, John H. Galligan, L. Everett White, Edward J. Conaty, Benjamin E. Walcott, W. Waldo Robinson.

Fall River.—JAMES FORD was born in Milton, Mass., Aug. 3, 1774. In 1810 he entered Brown University, and graduated with honor, taking the salutatory address. He then assumed the study of the law with Judge Metcalf, of Dedham. In 1817 he removed to Taunton and continued his studies with Judge Morton, who was then ex-member of Congress. He was admitted to the bar in 1818, and became a partner of Judge Morton. In 1819 he came to Fall River and opened an office in Central Street.

He was a member of the Legislature in 1825, and was present when Gen. Lafayette laid the cornerstone of Bunker's Hill Monument. In 1826 he delivered the Fourth of July oration in Fall River the day that John Adams and Thomas Jefferson died. Mr. Ford was public-spirited in regard to matters in general. He served seven years on the school committees; and, with perhaps three exceptions, administered the oath of office to the members of the city government up to the time of his death, and was several times elected an alderman. He was one of the charter members of the Mount Hope Lodge of F. and A. M., and always manifested a lively interest in this ancient and honored order. He was postmaster four years, and one of the founders of the Franklin Savings-Bank, was special police justice for twenty years, for twelve years was one of the inspectors of the State Almshouse, and for twenty-five years he edited the weekly *Monitor*. He was an excellent



Engr. by A. H. Ritchie

L. M. 11.

lawyer and a good citizen. He died July 27, 1878, lacking only one week of seventy-nine years of age.

ELIAH WILLIAMS, Esq., was for nearly half a century a member of the Bristol County bar, and at the time of his death the oldest and one of the most highly respected members of the legal profession in this portion of New England.

He was born in Raynham, Mass., in 1808, and spent his early youth in that town, attending school there and in Taunton. At the age of fourteen he entered Brown University, and graduated at eighteen, in the class of 1821, intending immediately to enter upon the study of the law. He had, however, exhausted his pecuniary resources in the acquisition of a collegiate education, and not having the means necessary to carry him through the long and tedious apprenticeship then required to enter the legal profession in Massachusetts, he went South, and engaged as a private tutor in the family of a gentleman in Virginia. While there he learned that by the laws of that commonwealth a person could prepare for admission to the bar and the practice of the law without spending a certain prescribed time in the office of a counselor-at-law simply by being found qualified upon an examination by the judges of the Court of Appeals. He thought favorably of this plan, as it would allow him to study law and at the same time pursue his vocation as a teacher. And his wishes being made known to the attorney-general of North Carolina, that gentleman drew up a course of legal study which he recommended to Mr. Williams. The latter immediately repaired to Norfolk and purchased the necessary books, and by the time he was of sufficient age to be admitted, according to the laws of Virginia,—i.e., twenty-one,—he had prepared himself for an examination. The mode of conducting this was peculiar. Going to Richmond when the Court of Appeals was in session in that city, each member of the court appointed a time to see him at his private room, and in this way, at intervals for about a week, the examination was carried on by each judge separately until the whole bench were satisfied with the qualifications of their young candidate, and after taking the necessary oath he was duly admitted to the bar.

This entitled him to practice in all the courts of Virginia; but, on account of repugnance to the institution of slavery, he decided not to settle there, and returned home. Upon his arrival here he found that his admission to the bar of Virginia did not avail him, inasmuch as he did not practice in that State. So he entered the office of Hon. Marcus Morton as a student-at-law, in Taunton, Mass., and eked out the expenses by teaching school. The first winter after entering he taught in the district where he had attended school when a boy. At the close of his school he returned to the office of Governor Morton, and remained there till the latter retired from the profession to accept a place on the bench of the Supreme Judicial Court of the State. He then

entered the office of David G. W. Cobb, Esq., then register of probate for the county of Bristol, and there remained till the term of court in September, 1825, when he was admitted to the Bristol County bar.

Mr. Williams first settled in the practice of his profession at Dighton, Mass., where he remained till 1827, when he removed to Swansea, the latter place being then a more favorable field for the profession than at present, although not sufficient to afford business for two lawyers, for we are told that he was induced to go there because he had heard that the only lawyer in Swansea had removed to Fall River.

Fall River by this time had become a thriving and promising place, and lawyers, no less than mechanics, business men, and members of other professions, were being attracted thither by its rapidly-developing importance as a manufacturing, commercial, and social centre.

Hezekiah Battelle had been some time in the profession of the law at Fall River, and had acquired some prominence and a lucrative practice. It was through his influence, unsolicited and unexpected, that Mr. Williams was induced in 1833, after having been six years at Swansea, to change his location from the latter place to Fall River. As Mr. Battelle was returning in the summer of that year from a professional visit to Pawtucket, passing through the village, he met Mr. Williams on the street, and proposed that the latter should come to Fall River and go into partnership with him, saying that he had more business than he could attend to alone. This fact shows that Mr. Williams was not altogether destitute of the reputation of a good lawyer even then. The conditions of the proposed partnership, proffered as they were by one of ability and experience in the profession, were even more flattering, for they proposed a partnership of five years with equal profits in the business. This was certainly very liberal considering that Mr. Battelle was fourteen years Mr. Williams' senior, and had already attained a good practice.

The partnership once established needed no further stipulation as to duration: it lasted for more than twenty years. During this period it is certainly within bounds to say that the firm did their full share of the legal business of the town.

The firm of Battelle & Williams became one of the best known in this section of the State, both of the partners being distinguished for the thoroughness with which they prepared their cases, and their extreme fidelity and care in presenting them to courts and juries. After the retirement of the senior partner Mr. Williams continued business in the well-known office in Granite Block until failing health compelled him to retire to the comforts of home.

Mr. Williams was the oldest member of the Bristol County bar in the time of his practice. Towards the latter part of his life, when, on account of infirmities

of age, he was seldom seen in the courts, he still did a large office business. His opinions upon knotty legal points were always highly valued, and in the departments of conveyancing and equity he had few equals. His relations with his brethren of the bar were always cordial, his well-known form and face always commanding respect when seen in assemblages of members of his profession.

In conversation Mr. Williams had a peculiar power of presenting points. Usually retired and reserved in manner, he yet had a few intimate friends by whom his conversation was highly prized. His reminiscences of the ancient giants of the bar—Webster, Choate, Jeremiah Mason, Timothy G. Coffin, and others less known to public fame—were exceedingly interesting. He lived beyond the full allotted years of man's life, but he still preserved his noble characteristics. He was a man of marked integrity, always true to his trust, to his clients, to himself, and to the cause of truth.

The Bar Association, which convened upon the announcement of his death, adopted the following resolutions:

"Resolved, That in the death of Mr. Williams, who for nearly half a century has been an honored and efficient member of the bar of this Commonwealth, the profession has lost a conscientious and wise counselor, a faithful, patient, and industrious attorney, an earnest and careful advocate, exemplary citizen, and an honest man."

"Resolved, That as an evidence of our regard and appreciation for the worth and character of the deceased we will attend his funeral in a body, and that an attested copy of these resolutions be sent to the family, and the Superior Court be requested to place the same on its records."

The trustees of the Fall River Savings-Bank, at a meeting held April 15, 1880, ordered the following memorial to be placed upon their records:

"Our old tried friend and honored associate, Eliab Williams, having departed this life, it becomes us to pause a moment to contemplate the distinguished virtues of his character and life."

"His strict integrity and high sense of honor, his cool and deliberate judgment, his studious application to the business of his profession, his abiding faith in the divine side of his nature, made him an invaluable associate, citizen, and friend."

"During the more than forty-three years' service with this institution as trustee, secretary, vice-president, and legal counsel he was always prompt in the discharge of every duty devolving upon him, having but one concern, that of caring for and protecting the interests of those who intrusted their deposits in our keeping."

"We mourn his departure, and in sadness reflect that we shall no more have his wise counsel."

"To his family and friends we tender our deepest sympathies in this their great bereavement, and in token of our esteem we will attend his funeral in a body."

He was identified with the Fall River Savings-Bank as trustee, vice-president, and counsel almost from the organization of the institution. He was also a member of the school committee, and an earnest friend of education.

Few men have transacted more business in the settlement of estates of deceased persons than did he during his life, and none with more uniform satisfaction to all concerned.

He was for many years a member of the First Congregational Church of Fall River, a man of pure and spotless private life, of wonderful firmness and self-

possession, and possessed of courage that never yielded to chicanery or wrong. His departure, like his life, was patient, gentle, serene, and ready.

*"Sure the last end of the good man
Is peace. How calm his exit!
Night-dews fall not so gently to the ground,
Nor weary, worn-out winds expire so soft."*

Mr. Williams was thrice married, and left a widow and one son, the latter residing in Boston. He died April 14, 1880.

FREDERICK A. BOOMER was born in Tiverton, R. I., April 8, 1821, and died in Fall River, Mass., July 22, 1871. His wife was Elizabeth M., daughter of John Earle, to whom he was married July 8, 1857.

Left to struggle for himself at an early age, a studious disposition led him to adopt teaching as a profession, for which he prepared himself by a systematic course of study, graduating at the Massachusetts State Normal School at Bridgewater. After pursuing his chosen vocation a number of years, the advice of friends and his own preference led him to study the law, which he commenced reading in the office of the late David Perkins, Esq., and subsequently pursued with Judge Lapham, on whose motion he was admitted to the bar of Bristol County. After his admission to the bar of this State, Mr. Boomer became a resident of Tiverton, R. I., from which town he was twice elected to the General Assembly.

Returning to Fall River, he soon became interested in educational matters, his experience as a teacher giving him a lively interest in the public schools. For many years he was an efficient and valued member of the school committee, serving with earnestness and zeal. He was three times elected to the office of city solicitor, the last time in 1870, when failing health induced him to resign before the expiration of his term of office.

In the fall of 1870 he was elected to the General Court, it being the second time he had been selected by his fellow-citizens for that important office. He was chairman of the Committee on Elections, and also a member of the Committee on Federal Relations.

As a legislator Mr. Boomer was liberal and progressive in his views, with a hearty sympathy for all measures calculated to raise the moral standard and lessen the burdens of the laboring masses. Ready and earnest as a debater, he never failed to obtain the attention of the House, and retain the respect and confidence of his fellow-members.

Mr. Boomer was a director in the Pocasset National Bank from its organization till his death.

As a man and a friend he cannot be too warmly spoken of, for he possessed the noblest qualities of character. So manly was he by instinct that no one could deem him capable of a mean action, so charitable in his opinions of others as to lead him to overlook their faults and forgive any injuries he may have suffered. The feeling of vindictiveness he would not or could not cherish, and as a lawyer he would never encour-



F. A. Boomer

age litigation, preferring the loss of business to the loss of self-respect.

He has been spoken of as a true Christian gentleman, religious, but not bigoted, exhibiting grace of heart no less than polish of manners. Habitually cheerful, he was an agreeable companion and friend, and impressed all with his geniality and kindness, no less than with his earnestness and decision of character.

Mr. Boomer was fifty years old at the time of his death, and had grown up with the thrift and enterprise of Fall River. In labor and sympathy he was fully identified with the best interests of the place, intellectual and spiritual, as well as material. In whatever offices he was called to fill, he gave to the discharge of their duties his best abilities and his most earnest, conscientious preparation. When quite a lad he made a profession of religion, was baptized by Rev. Asa Bronson, and received in the membership of the First Baptist Church of Fall River, March 6, 1836.

HEZEKIAH BATTELLE, for so long a time a prominent member of the Bristol bar, was graduated at Brown University, in the class of 1816. He read law in the office of Hercules Cushman, Esq., of Freetown, then a prominent lawyer of the Bristol bar. Upon his admission to practice he became a partner with Mr. Cushman, and remained there a few years, when he removed to Swansea village, and continued in practice there till 1827, when he located in Fall River, and here passed the larger part of his life.

Coming to Fall River in the vigor of manhood and with a reputation for ability and fidelity already established, his practice rapidly increased, and for more than a quarter of a century he was regarded as one of the ablest lawyers in the country. Perhaps no one in the county exceeded him in the preparation of cases for trial, either by the jury upon question of fact, or by the court upon matters of law. Mr. Battelle took a deep interest in the moral and religious welfare of Fall River, and in the prosperity and good government of our common country. He was one of the representatives from this town in the Legislature in 1838 and 1848, interesting himself at the latter period with the question of boundary between the States of Massachusetts and Rhode Island. For more than fifteen years, however, immediately previous to his death, he took but little interest in the practice of law, but devoted much of his attention to religious matters and questions of theology. Mr. Battelle was actively interested in the organization of the Unitarian Society in Fall River, and was one of its earnest supporters.

He died Jan. 22, 1872, at the age of eighty-two years.

CYRUS ALDEN was born in Bridgewater, Mass., May 20, 1785. He was fifth in descent and direct line from John Alden, the first of the Plymouth colony to step upon the famous rock at the landing of the "Mayflower" Pilgrims in 1620. His father was Capt. Joseph Alden. His mother and grandmother

were members of the Carver family and also of Pilgrim ancestry. He was one of a family of nine children, of which five were sons, two of whom, himself and a younger brother, were graduated from Brown University, the one to follow the profession of the law, the other that of divinity. His own graduation took place in 1807, his education having been delayed by a severe and protracted illness. He studied law at Litchfield, Conn., and also read with Judge Whitman, of Marshfield, and Judge Baylies, of Taunton. He began the practice of law in Wrentham, marrying, soon after his entrance upon his profession, Mary Margaret, daughter of Mr. Alexander Jones, of Providence, R. I. After a short residence in Wrentham he removed with his family to Boston, residing in Roxbury, but having an office in the city and in the same building with Daniel Webster, a most noted contemporary, belonging to the same political party, the Whigs, to which he always held. He here published, in 1819, a book, of which he was the author and editor, under the title of "Abridgment of Law, with Practical Forms," in two parts, which proved acceptable and useful, but has now been superseded by later works of the same purpose. In 1827 he once more removed his family and business, and this time to Fall River, which he afterward served in the Legislature, the town then bearing the name of Troy. Here he spent the remainder of his life, dying in March, 1855.

In addition to the legal and judicial qualities of mind, which, with a marked and refined wit, he possessed in a great degree, he had also poetic and inventive talents, amusing his leisure hours with the former and employing the latter to some practical result, being the inventor of hay-scales, for which he secured a patent, they being at one time in quite general use.

An obituary written by a fellow-lawyer says, "For several years he did a considerable portion of Fall River's judicial business, his promptness and tenacity of memory being remarkable. He rarely took notes of testimony, and it was very seldom that a law-book was requisite to him for reference in any decision. So thoroughly imbued was his mind with the essential principles of our laws that his errors in stating them from memory merely were most infrequent, and it has been remarked, not without point, that more reliance might be placed upon the opinion of Cyrus Alden, Esq., than could be upon the opinions of many men with both books and laws. He was an author as well as practitioner, and has left a volume as a memento to his brethren in the department of his profession."

LOUIS LAPHAM, who was a leading spirit in Fall River for more than forty years, was born in Burrillville, R. I., in 1810. His parents were poor people, and young Lapham had to earn his own bread. He acquired a good common-school education for his times, and learned the printer's trade. He early acquired a taste for political life, and was a Democrat. He took sides with the Dorr Rebellion in Rhode

Island in 1840, and was so much of a friend of Governor Dorr that he became very obnoxious to the King Charles Charterists, and left his home and fled to Fall River, where he followed his trade for several years. He was a friend of the laborer, and always on the alert to defend the poor man's rights. He was of quick perceptions and had a ready tongue, and was a match for the lawyers and merchants of Fall River in debate in town-meeting. He acquired considerable reputation with the laboring classes, and ambitious for a better situation in life than that that was open to him in mechanical avocation, studied law and was admitted to the bar.

In 1852 he was appointed judge of the Police Court of Fall River by Governor Boutwell, which position he held until the court was abolished and the present District Court created in 1873. He was an upright judge. He was not a profound lawyer, yet he had a true conception of what was right, and his decisions were just and proper, if not always exact law. Having earned his position by the sweat of his own brow, he had not such regard for professional etiquette as perhaps he should have entertained. The people had great confidence in his judgment and fairness, and disposition to do justice by them.

He was one of the original Free-Soilers, and for years was a prominent person in that party in the city of Fall River. He was several times a candidate for mayor of Fall River, and in the latter part of his life was much disposed to be in sympathy with Democratic principles, and nothing but his hatred of slavery and his recollections of it kept him from full fellowship with them.

He was of very generous disposition and very ready and willing to help those in need, and to render such assistance by word and deed as it was in his circumstances to do. Indeed, he was too generous for his own accumulation of property. He was a true friend. He had strong attachments and hopes, but yet his love of justice and fair dealing was a controlling element of character. He hated show and shams, and spoke perhaps too strongly at times in condemnation of political intriguers and hypocrites. He was a laborious man. He frequently wrote for the newspapers, and was busy in his profession. He died in Fall River in March, 1881, aged seventy-one years, leaving a widow and several daughters to mourn his death and to cherish his memory.

CHARLES HOLMES, father of Hon. Charles Holmes, was also a leading lawyer of Fall River. He had an excellent legal mind, and was genial and courteous in his intercourse with his fellow-men.

HON. JOSIAH O. BLAISDELL was born in Camp-ton, N. H., on the 22d of October, 1820. In his boyhood he attended the common district school, and later was a member of the Literary and Scientific Institution at Hancock, N. H. While yet a young man he removed with his parents to Methuen, Mass., from whence, in 1843, he came to Fall River for the

purpose of entering the law-office of James Ford, Esq. Upon the completion of his studies he engaged in the practice of his profession, and has continued its active duties to the present day, rising step by step until he has gained a foremost position at the bar of his adopted town, and has become generally well known in this section of the State.

His first entrance into public life was in 1858, when he was elected a member of the Massachusetts House of Representatives. In 1864 he was appointed by Governor John A. Andrew a member of the Board of State Charities, completing an unexpired term of two years. In 1866 he was reappointed to the same office by Governor Alexander H. Bullock for a further term of seven years, but resigned after serving two years. He was chosen a member of the State Senate in 1865, and again of the House in 1866.

He was elected mayor of Fall River in 1858, and re-elected in 1859. Since Mr. Blaisdell's terms in the mayoralty and as representative and senator he has been brought by official life more or less continuously before the public, and in 1874, upon the organization of the "Second District Court of Bristol," in recognition of his qualifications as a lawyer and a man of sound and discreet judgment, he was appointed presiding judge. He has since that date filled the position ably and well, to the satisfaction of his brethren of the bar and the public at large.

NICHOLAS HATHEWAY, son of Elnathan P. and Salome (Cushman) Hatheway, was born in Freetown, Sept. 3, 1824, the eldest of seven children. He was educated at Phillips Andover Academy and Pierce's Academy at Middleborough. He entered Brown University in 1843, and graduated in 1847; studied law with his father, and was admitted to the bar in 1850. He commenced practice in Freetown, where he remained until 1857, and then accepted a position as head of the weighers' and gaugers' department in the Boston custom-house under Collector Arthur W. Austin. Mr. Hatheway remained in this position until 1861, when he became a member of the Boston Stock Exchange, and continued in the brokerage business until about fourteen years ago, when he removed to Fall River and resumed the practice of law. Mr. Hatheway has taken good rank at the bar, but perhaps is best known as a criminal lawyer. He held various offices while in Freetown, was twice justice, and held that office until it was abolished. He was also a school-teacher in his native town and a member of the school committee. He was elected a member of the Legislature from Fall River in 1875, and was alderman in 1874 and 1875.

Politically, Mr. Hatheway is a Democrat, and an earnest and outspoken advocate of the principles of that party. He was a delegate to the four last National Democratic Conventions, and has been a delegate to most of the State Conventions for twenty years, and has also been a member of the Democratic State Central Committee. He was nominated for



FRANCIS A. BRADY

H. K. Bralley



John Daggett

Congress in the fall of 1882, and received a very flattering vote.

Mr. Hatheway is prominent in Masonic circles, is a member of Union Lodge, Dorchester; St. Paul's R. A. C., Boston; Council R. and S. M., Boston; Boston Commandery, and of the Supreme Grand Council of the Northern Jurisdiction of the United States and its Dependencies,—thirty-three degrees.

Mr. Hatheway was married Jan. 1, 1851, to Fanny P. Dean, of Freetown, and has two children living,—Nelson D. Hatheway, M.D., of Middleborough, Mass., and Nicholas Hatheway, Jr., who graduates this year (1883) at Brown University.

HON. HENRY K. BRALEY, the present mayor of Fall River, was born in Rochester, Mass., March 17, 1850. He is a son of Samuel and Mary O. Braley, whose ancestor, Roger Braley, came to America and settled in Freetown in 1742. He was a Quaker.

Mr. Braley attended the common schools of his native town, and subsequently graduated from the Rochester and Middleborough academies. He also taught school in Bridgewater four years. Having decided upon the legal profession as a vocation, he commenced the study of the law in the office of Latham & Kingman at Bridgewater, and in 1873 was admitted to the bar at Plymouth, Mass. He soon after located in Fall River, where he has since resided engaged in the active practice of his profession. Mr. Braley is an active and aggressive member of the Democratic party, and was elected mayor of the city of Fall River in 1882, and his popularity and worth as an executive officer was clearly evidenced by his re-election in 1883 by a large majority. Although yet a young man Mr. Braley has taken a leading position at the Bristol bar, and is regarded by his brethren as a rising man.

JAMES M. MORTON, one of the older members of the bar, is a close student, has an excellent legal mind, and is one of the acknowledged leaders of the bar in Southeastern Massachusetts.

HON. ANDREW J. JENNINGS, Mr. Morton's partner, although a young man, has a good position at the bar, and is popular with his brethren and the citizens generally. He represented the district in the State Senate in 1882.

HON. JOHN W. CUMMINGS is also a young man, but has already won a prominent position at the bar and in the political field. He is the present State senator from this district, and one of Governor Butler's most trusted counselors.

The present members of the Fall River bar are as follows:

Nicholas Hatheway.
Josiah C. Blaisdell.
James M. Morton.
Jonathan M. Wood.
Benjamin K. Lovatt.
William H. Pierce.
Milton Reed.
James F. Jackson.
Dennis V. Sullivan.

John W. Cummings.
Timothy McDonough.
Samuel Ashton.
Aria N. Lincoln.
Patrick H. Wallace.
Warren Alda.
Hugo A. Dubuque.
Edward Higginson.
M. G. B. Swift.

Andrew J. Jennings.
Simeon Borden.
John S. Brayton.

Frank G. Macomber.
Henry K. Braley.¹

Attleborough.—JOHN DAGGETT. He is a native of Attleborough, descended from John Daggett, who came from Martha's Vineyard about 1707 and settled in Attleborough, with a family of nine children. He was the son of Thomas Daggett, of the Vineyard, who married Hannah, oldest daughter of Governor Mayhew, and lived and died on the island. John Daggett, the author of the history of Attleborough in this work, was the son of Hon. Ebenezer Daggett and Sally Maxcy, one of the Maxcy family of Attleborough.

He fitted for college at Day's Academy in Wrentham, and under the tuition of Rev. Alvan Cobb, of Taunton. He entered Brown University in September, 1822, and graduated in the class of 1826. Soon after leaving college he commenced the study of the law in the office of Joseph L. Tillinghast, in Providence, a distinguished member of the Rhode Island bar and a member of Congress, and the next year studied in the office of Hon. J. J. Fiske, of Wrentham, and the third year attended the course of law lectures of Hon. Theron Metcalf, of Dedham, afterwards a judge of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts, and author of several learned works on jurisprudence. At that place he was admitted to the bar in January, 1830, and immediately opened an office and commenced practice in Attleborough, where he has continued most of his time since. Subsequently he edited a paper in Dedham for a year or two, and then returned to his native town.

During the early years of his professional duties he took a deep interest in common-school education, and devoted much of his time to that cause, having served as chairman of the town school committee about fifteen years in succession.

He was elected representative to the Legislature for 1836, and continued for four years in succession. In 1850 he was elected to the Senate, and served on the Railroad and Judiciary Committees. During the latter year he was appointed member of the Valuation Board, the duties of which occupied four months at the State-House in Boston. He was also a member of the House in 1866. In 1852 he was appointed by the Governor register of probate and insolvency for Bristol County, and was afterwards elected to the same office for two terms, of four years each, holding the office for the period of eleven years.

Of late years he has devoted his leisure hours to antiquarian and historical research, especially on the subject of the settlement and colonization of the Old Colony, and the origin and history of its people, is a member of the New England Genealogical and Historic Society, and one of the original members of the Old Colony Historical Society, of which he is the president. He is the author of some local histories.

Freetown.—WILLIAM A. LEONARD, from Rayn-

¹ For notices of J. J. Archer and Milton Reed, see history of Fall River.

ham, located for the practice of his profession at Assonet village, in Freetown, in an early day.

Being a single man, he boarded in the family of Col. Benjamin Weaver, in the west front chamber of whose house Mr. Leonard opened a law-office, and there remained until his building, constructed for that purpose, could be finished, the materials of which were obtained at Raynham, and brought down Taunton River and up Assonet River to Assonet village in Freetown, and set up a little south of the Congregational meeting-house.

Mr. Leonard did not long remain in Freetown, but returned to Raynham. The building he put up for a law-office was afterwards used for a school-house.

WASHINGTON HATHAWAY was a native of Freetown. He was a son of Joseph Hathaway and wife Eunice Winslow, and born Sept. 4, 1777. He was a graduate of Brown University, Providence, R. I. His law-office stood on the northerly side of Water Street, in Assonet village. Commenced practice in or about 1802. Died Feb. 10, 1818.

GEORGE BONUM NYE HOLMES was a native of Rochester, Mass., son of Abraham Holmes, Esq., and located in Freetown for the practice of the law in or near the year 1810. His law-office was the building now used by Mr. Philip C. Bryant for a grocery-store.

HERCULES CUSHMAN was a native of Middleborough. He studied law with Hon. Wilkes Wood, of his native town, and received the appointment of clerk of Plymouth County Court. Located in Freetown in or about 1813, from which town he was elected several times as representative to the General Court, and served one year in the Governor's Council. He was promoted to the office of colonel of the Fifth Regiment in the local militia of Bristol County. Honorably discharged. He returned to Middleborough in 1828, and there died in 1832.

RUFUS BACON was a native of Rochester, Mass. Came to Freetown in 1814. Occupied as a law-office that which had been used by George Bonum Nye Holmes.

June 18, 1818, Mr. Bacon was commissioned captain of the Assonet Light Infantry Company, which position he held until 1824; was a member of the Governor's Council one year; chairman of County Commissioners in 1828, which year he removed to the State of New York.

ELNATHAN P. HATHEWAY was one of the leading members of the Bristol bar, and for a long time one of the most prominent Democrats in the State. He was a personal friend of James Buchanan, and also of Judge Randall, father of Samuel J. Randall, the distinguished member of Congress from Philadelphia, and ex-Speaker of the House of Representatives. He was selectman of his town, commissioner of insolvency, member of the last Constitutional Convention, member of the Legislature, and later of the Senate, was a member of the National Convention which

nominated President Buchanan, and was subsequently offered the collectorship of Boston, which he declined. He was engaged for a long time in most of the important cases that came before the courts of Bristol County. He was popular with his brothers at the bar, and was an intimate friend of Timothy G. Coffin and William Baylies.

Mr. Hatheway was a direct descendant on the paternal side from Ann Hathaway, the wife of Shakespeare, and on the mother's side from Robert Cushman, the Puritan. Elnathan P. Hatheway was a graduate of Brown University in the class of 1816.

EZRA WILKINSON came to Freetown in March, 1829, and opened a law-office in the building that had been used for that purpose by George Bonum Nye Holmes and Rufus Bacon. Mr. Wilkinson was a native of Wrentham, Mass., and a graduate of Brown University, Providence, R. I. From Freetown he removed to Seekonk, and from thence to Dedham.

WILLIAM H. EDDY was a native of Middleborough. He located for practice at Freetown in 1835. His health failed him, and he soon after returned to Middleborough and died.

JOSEPH HATHAWAY was a native of Freetown, and located for the practice of law in Fall River, where he was once elected as a member of the General Court. Came back to and opened a law-office at Assonet village in 1837. Somewhat distinguished as a temperance lecturer, claiming to be, as he did, a "reformed drunkard." Went back to the practice of law at Fall River in 1844. Did not remain long, but again returned to Freetown, where he died April 22, 1865. He was a son of John Hathaway, of Freetown, and wife Betsey Winslow.¹

The senior members of the bar of this county have many of them made up their records; those still left are soon to follow, and the juniors are to assume their places at the bar and on the bench; to them will soon be committed these great responsible trusts. The perpetuity of our free institutions is committed to the guardianship and keeping of the bar and judiciary of our free country, for the history of the world teaches, and all free governments illustrate, this truth, that to the profession of the law civil government is indebted for all the safeguards and intrenchments with which the liberties of the people are protected, that legislation is shaped, constitutions enlarged, amended, and adopted by the enlightened administration of the statesmen, both of England and the United States, who have been in both, and are in all free governments, educated for the bar, and, ascending by the inherent force of their disciplined professional life, they become the directors of the destinies of States and nations.

Military chieftains may spring into power, tyrants may for the hour dazzle with the glamour of military parade, the pomp of war, an oppressed and frenzied

¹ For Mansfield lawyers see history of that town.

people, but they turn as the cannonade dies away to the statesmanship of the country, and call to the Parliaments and congressional halls for final debate the arbitraments of the liberties of the people. From the days of King John to the present hour the bar and the bench have furnished the statesmen who have erected the bulwarks of constitutional law, and extorted from tyrants the Magna Chartas which have secured to the oppressed the guarantee of free institutions. Imbued with the historical traditions of their predecessors, and tracing the paths they have trod, emulating their good example, it should become more and more the resolute purpose of the Bristol County bar to so walk in the light of their professional teachings that when they are called to follow them to that upper court and file their judgment-roll of the great trial of life with that Supreme Judge from whose bar they can take no appeal,—

"Then go not like the quarry-slave at night
Scourged to his dungeon, but, sustained and soothed
By an unfaltering trust, approach thy grave
Like one who wraps the drapery of his couch
About him and lies down to pleasant dreams."

CHAPTER IV.

MEDICAL HISTORY.¹

BRISTOL NORTH AND SOUTH DISTRICTS OF THE MASSACHUSETTS MEDICAL SOCIETY.

The Massachusetts Medical Society was formed in 1781, with power to elect officers, examine and license candidates, hold real estate, and "continue a body politic and corporate by the same name forever."

The society is intended to include all regular physicians practicing medicine in the commonwealth, and admission takes place according to the following extract from Charter 82, Massachusetts Laws, 1859:

"No person shall hereafter become a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society except upon examination by the censors of said society; and any person of good moral character, found to possess the qualifications prescribed by the rules and regulations of said society, shall be admitted a fellow of said society."

The Massachusetts Medical Society includes seventeen district societies, all of which are under the control of the parent society. District societies consist of the fellows of the Massachusetts Medical Society residing within such districts respectively wherein the communication of cases and experiments may be made, and the diffusion of knowledge in medicine and surgery may be encouraged and promoted. Dis-

¹ The articles on the Massachusetts Medical Society and the Bristol North District Society were contributed by Silas D. Presbrey, M.D., of Taunton, and the article on Bristol South District Society by Dr. John H. Mackie, of New Bedford.

trict societies "may appoint their own officers, and establish regulations for their particular government not repugnant to the by-laws of the general society; and shall be capable to purchase and receive by donation books, philosophical and surgical instruments, or other personal property, and may hold and dispose of the same, exclusive of any authority of the general society."

There are in Bristol County two such district societies,—Bristol North District Medical Society and Bristol South District Medical Society.

Bristol North District Medical Society was organized June 20, 1849, and "consists of all the fellows of the Massachusetts Medical Society residing in the city of Taunton, and in the towns of Seekonk, Attleborough, Rehoboth, Norton, Mansfield, Easton, Raynham, Berkley, Freetown, Somerset, Dighton, Swansea, and none other." By a change in the State line, March 1, 1862, almost the whole of Pawtucket and a portion of Seekonk, since known as East Providence, were ceded to Rhode Island. Prior to that date fellows residing therein were members of the Bristol North District Medical Society, but at that time they lost their membership in the District Society and became non-resident fellows of the Massachusetts Medical Society.

The first meeting for the organization of this society was held at East Attleborough, Jan. 20, 1849. There were present at this meeting Drs. Benoni Carpenter, of Pawtucket; Seba A. Carpenter, of Attleborough; James B. Dean, of Taunton; Johnson Gardner, of Seekonk; Thaddeus Phelps, of Attleborough; Menzies R. Randall, of Rehoboth; Phineas Savery, of Attleborough; Caleb Swan, of North Easton. Dr. M. R. Randall was made chairman, and Dr. Benoni Carpenter secretary. A committee was chosen, consisting of Drs. Carpenter, Gardner, and Phelps, who reported a "draft for by-laws," which were accepted and adopted in the usual manner. Thereupon the organization was completed by the choice of the following officers: President, Seba A. Carpenter; Vice-President, Menzies R. Randall; Secretary and Treasurer, William F. Perry (not before mentioned); Librarians, Phineas Savery, James B. Dean.

Following is a list of the members of the Bristol North District Medical Society from 1849 to 1888,¹ alphabetically arranged:

| Admitted to M. S. | Name. | Residence. | Died. | Expiration of Membership. |
|----------------------|---------------------------|--|-------|------------------------------|
| 1852. | Alba, Edwin Mason. | Attleboro', afterwards Williamport, Pa. | ..... | 1864. |
| 1862. | Allen, William George. | Mansfield. | ..... | ..... |
| 1852. | Aspinwall, Thomas W. | Seekonk. | ..... | 1867. |
| 1852. | Baker, Harry Beecher. | Dighton. | ..... | ..... |
| 1859. | Bassett, Elton James. | Taunton. | ..... | ..... |
| 1879. | Battershall, Joseph Ward. | Attleborough. | ..... | ..... |
| 1850. | Blanding, William. | Rehoboth. | ..... | 1857. |
| 1852. | Bronson, John Richardson. | Attleborough. | ..... | ..... |
| 1859. | Brown, Henry N. | North Attleborough. | ..... | 1874. |
| 1878. | Brown, John Peaselee. | Taunton. | ..... | ..... |

| Admitted to M. M. S. | Name. | Residence. | Died. | Cession of Membership. |
|-------------------------|-----------------------------|---|-------|---------------------------|
| 1871. | Bullard, Herbert Outier. | North Attleborough. | ..... | ..... |
| 1871. | Burden, Frederick Lysander. | North Attleborough. | ..... | ..... |
| 1869. | Burge, William B. | Taunton. | ..... | 1861. |
| 1848. | Carpenter, Benoni. | Pawtucket, R. I. | 1877. | ..... |
| 1861. | Carpenter, Marcus S. | Manassfield. | ..... | 1864. |
| 1845. | Carpenter, Seba A. | Attleborough. | ..... | ..... |
| 1848. | Chace, John Bowers. | Taunton. | 1881. | ..... |
| 1839. | Clapp, Sylvanus. | Pawtucket, R. I. | 187— | ..... |
| 1868. | Cobb, John Edward. | Taunton. | 18— | 1874. |
| 1858. | Cogswell, George Badger. | North Easton. | ..... | ..... |
| 1844. | Dean, James Brinton. | Taunton. | 18— | ..... |
| 1860. | Deane, Asahel Sumner. | Taunton. | ..... | ..... |
| 1873. | Ellis, George Livingstone. | Taunton, afterwards Middleborough. | ..... | 1878. |
| 1856. | Fobes, Joseph Bassett. | Taunton, afterwards Bridgewater. | ..... | 1868. |
| 1840. | Foster, James Wolcott. | North Attleborough. | ..... | ..... |
| 1869. | Gage, William Hathorne. | Taunton. | ..... | ..... |
| 1882. | Galligan, Edward Francis. | Taunton. | ..... | ..... |
| 1843. | Gardner, Johnson. | Seekonk, afterwards Providence, R. I. | 1860. | ..... |
| 1882. | Gerould, Joseph Bowditch. | North Attleborough. | ..... | ..... |
| 1868. | Godding, William W. | Taunton. | ..... | 1877. |
| 1823. | Gordon, William. | Taunton. | 1862. | ..... |
| 1882. | Golden, Michael Charles. | Taunton. | ..... | ..... |
| 1835. | Gushee, John Hathaway. | Raynham. | 18— | ..... |
| 1843. | Hatch, Joseph H. | Attleborough. | 1855. | ..... |
| 1855. | Holman, Silas Atherton. | Taunton. | ..... | 1862. |
| 1866. | Howard, George O. | Attleborough. | ..... | ..... |
| 1848. | Howe, Charles. | Taunton. | ..... | ..... |
| 1866. | Hubbard, Charles Thacher. | Taunton. | ..... | 1877. |
| 1861. | Hubbard, Henry Babcock. | Taunton. | 1870. | ..... |
| 1876. | Hutchinson, Marcello. | Taunton. | ..... | ..... |
| 1874. | Kimball, Daniel F. | Rehoboth. | ..... | ..... |
| 1862. | King, Dan. | Taunton and Green- ville, R. I. | 1864. | ..... |
| 1852. | Knapp, Ephraim. | Attleborough. | 1860. | ..... |
| 1853. | Larkin, Silas S. | Attleborough. | ..... | ..... |
| 1819. | Leonard, George. | Taunton. | 1865. | ..... |
| 1882. | Mackie, George. | Attleborough. | ..... | ..... |
| 1862. | Manley, Edwin. | Taunton. | ..... | 1874. |
| 1864. | McCormick, Edward George. | Taunton. | 1866. | ..... |
| 1877. | Moore, Frederick O. | Taunton. | ..... | 1877. |
| 1862. | Morton, Lloyd. | Pawtucket, R. I. | ..... | ..... |
| 1869. | Murphy, Joseph. | Taunton. | ..... | ..... |
| 1864. | Newman, Albert. | Taunton, afterwards Kansas. | ..... | ..... |
| 1841. | Nicholas, Joseph Dean. | Taunton. | 1879. | ..... |
| 1862. | Nicholas, Thomas Gilbert. | Freetown. | 1883. | ..... |
| 1864. | Paige, Nomus. | Taunton. | ..... | ..... |
| 1869. | Paun, Amos Bosworth. | East Taunton, Mid- dleborough. | ..... | ..... |
| 1867. | Payne, Amesa Elliot. | Taunton, afterwards Brookton. | ..... | 1872. |
| 1835. | Perry, William Frederick. | Manassfield. | 1873. | ..... |
| 1863. | Phelps, Eliza. | North Attleborough. | ..... | ..... |
| 1841. | Phelps, Thaddeus. | North Attleborough. | 1879. | ..... |
| 1865. | Presbrey, Silas Dean. | Taunton. | ..... | ..... |
| 1862. | Randall, Daniel F. | Rehoboth, afterwards Chesterfield, N. H. | ..... | ..... |
| 1852. | Randall, George Henry. | North Rehoboth. | ..... | ..... |
| 1832. | Randall, Menzies Rayner. | North Rehoboth. | 1882. | ..... |
| 1863. | Ransom, Nathaniel Morton. | Taunton. | ..... | ..... |
| 1879. | Richmond, George Barstow. | Dighton. | ..... | ..... |
| 1876. | Robinson, Walter Scott. | Taunton. | ..... | ..... |
| 1867. | Ryan, James O. | Taunton, afterwards East Abington. | 187— | 1867. |
| 1843. | Sampson, Ira. | Taunton. | 1871. | ..... |
| 1841. | Savery, Phineas. | Attleborough. | 1853. | ..... |
| 1865. | Sproat, Henry Hamilton. | Freetown. | ..... | ..... |
| 1833. | Swan, Caleb. | Easton. | 1870. | ..... |
| 1835. | Talbot, Charles. | Dighton. | 1880. | ..... |
| 1852. | Thompson, Charles K. | Attleborough. | ..... | ..... |
| 1876. | Tilden, Frank Elmer. | North Easton. | ..... | ..... |
| 1880. | Totten, John Edmund. | Attleborough. | ..... | ..... |
| 1866. | Turner, Obed C. | Attleborough. | ..... | 1873. |
| 1846. | Wellington, James Lloyd. | Swansea. | ..... | ..... |
| 1869. | Whitney, James Orne. | Pawtucket, R. I. | ..... | ..... |
| 1881. | Wilmarth, Alfred Warren. | Taunton. | ..... | ..... |
| 1834. | Wood, Alfred. | Taunton. | ..... | ..... |
| 1875. | Yale, Joseph Cummings. | Taunton. | ..... | 1879. |

June 20, 1849.—President, Seba A. Carpenter; Vice-President, M. R. Randall; Secretary and Treasurer, William F. Perry; Librarians, Phineas Savery, James B. Dean.

March 20, 1850.—President, Johnson Gardner; Vice-President, Joseph H. Hatch; Secretary and Treasurer, Thaddeus Phelps; Librarians, Phineas Savery, James B. Dean.

March 19, 1851.—President, Johnson Gardner; Vice-President, Joseph H. Hatch; Secretary and Treasurer, Thaddeus Phelps; Librarians,

Phineas Savery, James B. Dean; Councilors, Benoni Carpenter, Johnson Gardner, Charles Howe; Censors, Caleb Swan, M. R. Randall, Phineas Savery.

March 10, 1852.—President, Caleb Swan; Vice-President, Joseph H. Hatch; Secretary and Treasurer, Thaddeus Phelps; Librarians, Phineas Savery, James B. Dean; Councilors, Benoni Carpenter, Ira Sampson, Charles Howe; Censors, Phineas Savery, M. R. Randall, Daniel King, James B. Dean, Joseph D. Nichols.

March 9, 1853.—President, M. R. Randall; Vice-President, Ira Sampson; Secretary and Treasurer, William Dickinson; Librarians, James B. Dean, Phineas Savery; Councilors, Benoni Carpenter, J. D. Nichols, Daniel King; Censors, Thaddeus Phelps, Charles Howe, J. B. Dean.

March 8, 1854.—President, Ira Sampson; Vice-President, Thaddeus Phelps; Secretary and Treasurer, William Dickinson; Librarians, Eliza Phelps, James B. Dean; Councilors, Daniel King, Benoni Carpenter, Joseph D. Nichols; Censors, Thaddeus Phelps, Charles Howe, James B. Dean.

March 14, 1855.—President, Ira Sampson; Vice-President, Thaddeus Phelps; Secretary and Treasurer, Eliza Phelps; Librarians, J. B. Dean, Albert Newman; Councilors, Daniel King, Benoni Carpenter, J. D. Nichols; Censors, Thaddeus Phelps, Charles Howe, Thomas G. Nichols.

March 12, 1856.—President, Thaddeus Phelps; Vice-President, Benoni Carpenter; Secretary and Treasurer, Charles Howe; Librarians, James B. Dean, Albert Newman; Councilors, J. D. Nichols, Benoni Carpenter, William Dickinson, Caleb Swan; Censors, Thomas G. Nichols, Lloyd Morton, Johnson Gardner.

March 11, 1857.—President, Thaddeus Phelps; Vice-President, Benoni Carpenter; Secretary and Treasurer, Charles Howe; Commissioner on Trials, Daniel King; Librarians, James B. Dean, John R. Bronson; Councilors, Benoni Carpenter, Daniel King, Joseph D. Nichols; Censors, Thomas G. Nichols, Johnson Gardner, Lloyd Morton.

March 10, 1858.—President, Benoni Carpenter; Vice-President, Daniel King; Secretary and Treasurer, Charles Howe; Commissioner on Trials, Daniel King; Librarians, John B. Chace, John R. Bronson; Councilors, Daniel King, J. D. Nichols, Johnson Gardner; Censors, J. G. Nichols, Johnson Gardner, Charles Howe.

March 9, 1859.—President, Benoni Carpenter; Vice-President, Daniel King; Secretary and Treasurer, Charles Howe; Commissioner on Trials, Daniel King; Librarians, J. B. Chace, Thaddeus Phelps; Councilors, Ira Sampson, Thaddeus Phelps, Johnson Gardner; Censors, Johnson Gardner, T. G. Nichols, Charles Howe.

March 14, 1860.—President, Charles Howe; Vice-President, J. R. Bronson; Secretary and Treasurer, Thomas G. Nichols; Commissioner on Trials, B. Carpenter; Librarians, J. B. Chace, Thaddeus Phelps; Councilors, Johnson Gardner, Benoni Carpenter, Thaddeus Phelps, Charles Talbot; Censors, Johnson Gardner, Joseph Murphy, J. D. Nichols.

March 13, 1861.—President, Charles Howe; Vice-President, J. R. Bronson; Secretary and Treasurer, J. B. Chace; Commissioner on Trials, Thaddeus Phelps; Librarian, Thaddeus Phelps; Councilors, Johnson Gardner, Thaddeus Phelps, Joseph Murphy, Benoni Carpenter; Censors, J. B. Chace, H. B. Hubbard, J. R. Bronson.

March 12, 1862.—President, John R. Bronson; Vice-President, Joseph Murphy; Secretary and Treasurer, J. B. Chace; Commissioner on Trials, J. Phelps; Librarian, Ira Sampson; Councilors, Benoni Carpenter, Charles Howe, Ira Sampson, Thaddeus Phelps; Censors, J. B. Chace, H. B. Hubbard, J. R. Bronson.

March 11, 1863.—President, John R. Bronson; Vice-President, Joseph Murphy; Secretary and Treasurer, J. B. Chace; Commissioner on Trials, J. Phelps; Librarian, Ira Sampson; Councilors, H. B. Hubbard, Charles Howe, William G. Allen; Censors, H. B. Hubbard, J. B. Chace, J. R. Bronson.

March 9, 1864.—President, Joseph Murphy; Vice-President, H. B. Hubbard; Secretary and Treasurer, Nomus Paige; Librarian, Ira Sampson; Councilors, Thaddeus Phelps, J. R. Bronson, William G. Allen, Charles Howe; Censors, J. B. Chace, H. B. Hubbard, J. R. Bronson.

March 8, 1865.—President, Joseph Murphy; Vice-President, Henry B. Hubbard; Secretary and Treasurer, Nomus Paige; Commissioner on Trials, J. R. Bronson; Librarian, Ira Sampson; Councilors, J. R. Bronson, Thaddeus Phelps, William G. Allen; Censors, H. B. Hubbard, J. R. Bronson, J. B. Chace.

March 14, 1866.—President, Henry B. Hubbard; Vice-President, J. B. Chace; Secretary and Treasurer, Nomus Paige; Commissioner on Trials, W. G. Allen; Librarian, Ira Sampson; Councilors, Thaddeus Phelps; William G. Allen, J. B. Fobes, Obed C. Turner; Censors, J. R. Bronson, Joseph Murphy, S. D. Presbrey.

March 13, 1867.—President, Joseph B. Fobes; Vice-President, Silas D. Presbrey; Secretary and Treasurer, Nomus Paige; Commissioner on Trials, J. R. Bronson; Librarian, Ira Sampson; Councilors, William G. Allen, Thaddeus Phelps, Charles Howe, J. B. Fobes; Censors, Joseph Murphy, S. D. Presbrey, George C. Howard.

March 11, 1868.—President, William G. Allen; Vice-President, S. D. Presbrey; Secretary and Treasurer, Nomus Paige; Commissioner on Trials, Charles Howe; Librarian, Edwin Manley; Councilors, J. R. Bronson, H. B. Hubbard, Joseph Murphey, S. D. Presbrey; Censors, Thaddeus Phelps, J. B. Chace, O. O. Turner.

March 10, 1869.—President, Silas D. Presbrey; Vice-President, Obed. C. Turner; Secretary and Treasurer, Charles T. Hubbard; Commissioner on Trials, N. Paige; Librarian, John E. Cobb; Councilors, J. R. Bronson, H. B. Hubbard, Charles Howe, Joseph Murphy; Censors, Thaddeus Phelps, J. B. Chace, William G. Allen.

March 9, 1870.—President, Silas D. Presbrey; Vice-President, Nomus Paige; Secretary and Treasurer, Elton J. Bassett; Commissioner on Trials, J. R. Bronson; Councilors, Nomus Paige, Joseph Murphy, Amos B. Pann, Henry H. Sproat; Censors, J. B. Chace, Thaddeus Phelps, Charles Howe.

March 8, 1871.—President, Nomus Paige; Vice-President, Obed. C. Turner; Secretary and Treasurer, E. J. Bassett; Commissioner on Trials, A. B. Pann; Librarian, H. H. Sproat; Councilors, S. D. Presbrey, Charles Howe, J. R. Bronson, Joseph Murphy; Censors, W. W. Godding, Benoni Carpenter, S. D. Presbrey.

March 13, 1872.—President, William W. Godding; Vice-President, F. L. Burden; Secretary and Treasurer, E. J. Bassett; Commissioner on Trials, Charles Howe; Librarian, H. H. Sproat; Councilors, J. R. Bronson, Joseph Murphy, Benoni Carpenter, S. D. Presbrey; Censors, Joseph Murphy, William G. Allen, J. B. Chace.

March 12, 1873.—President, Benoni Carpenter; Vice-President, Charles Howe; Secretary and Treasurer, E. J. Bassett; Commissioner on Trials, W. W. Godding; Librarian, J. B. Chace; Councilors, J. R. Bronson, Joseph Murphy, S. D. Presbrey, Nomus Paige; Censors, Joseph Murphy, S. D. Presbrey, A. B. Pann.

March 12, 1874.—President, Benoni Carpenter; Vice-President, Charles Howe; Secretary and Treasurer, E. J. Bassett; Commissioner on Trials, W. W. Godding; Librarian, A. B. Pann; Councilors, J. R. Bronson, Joseph Murphy, S. D. Presbrey, A. S. Deane; Censors, Joseph Murphy, S. D. Presbrey, George L. Ellis.

April 23, 1875.—President, Charles Howe; Vice-President, E. J. Bassett; Secretary and Treasurer, A. S. Deane; Commissioner on Trials, H. C. Bullard; Librarian, H. H. Sproat; Councilors, J. R. Bronson, S. D. Presbrey, Nomus Paige, Joseph Murphy; Censors, W. W. Godding, G. L. Ellis, N. M. Ransom, S. D. Presbrey, Joseph Murphy.

April 20, 1876.—President, W. W. Godding; Vice-President, Nomus Paige; Secretary and Treasurer, A. S. Deane; Commissioner on Trials, J. R. Bronson; Librarian, A. S. Deane; Councilors, J. R. Bronson, Charles Howe, Joseph Murphy, S. D. Presbrey; Censors, H. C. Bullard, G. L. Ellis, E. J. Bassett, W. G. Allen, S. D. Presbrey.

April 19, 1877.—President, W. W. Godding; Vice-President, Nomus Paige; Secretary, W. S. Robinson; Treasurer, Charles Howe; Commissioner on Trials, J. R. Bronson; Librarian, A. S. Deane; Councilors, J. R. Bronson, Charles Howe, Joseph Murphey, S. D. Presbrey; Censors, H. C. Bullard, G. L. Ellis, E. J. Bassett, W. G. Allen, S. D. Presbrey.

April 18, 1878.—President, Nomus Paige; Vice-President, H. C. Bullard; Secretary, W. S. Robinson; Treasurer, Charles Howe; Commissioner on Trials, J. R. Bronson; Librarian, N. M. Ransom; Councilors, J. R. Bronson, Charles Howe, Joseph Murphey, S. D. Presbrey; Censors, S. D. Presbrey, H. C. Bullard, G. L. Ellis, N. M. Ransom, E. J. Bassett.

April 17, 1879.—President, H. C. Bullard; Vice-President, N. M. Ransom; Secretary, W. S. Robinson; Treasurer, Charles Howe; Commissioner on Trials, J. Murphy; Librarian, Charles Howe; Councilors, J. R. Bronson, N. Paige, S. D. Presbrey; Censors, E. J. Bassett, Charles Howe, S. D. Presbrey, N. Paige, J. P. Brown.

April 15, 1880.—President, H. C. Bullard; Vice-President, N. M. Ransom; Secretary, W. S. Robinson; Treasurer, Charles Howe; Commissioner on Trials, N. Paige; Librarian, Charles Howe; Councilors, J. R. Bronson, S. D. Presbrey, Joseph Murphy; Censors, E. J. Bassett, S. D. Presbrey, N. Paige, Charles Howe, J. P. Brown.

April 21, 1881.—President, N. M. Ransom; Vice-President, J. P. Brown; Secretary, George B. Richmond; Treasurer, Charles Howe; Commissioner on Trials, N. Paige; Librarian, Charles Howe; Councilors, J. R. Bronson, S. D. Presbrey, Joseph Murphy; Censors, Charles

Howe, E. J. Bassett, A. W. Willmarth, W. S. Robinson, J. E. Totten.

April 20, 1882.—President, N. M. Ransom; Vice-President, J. P. Brown; Secretary, E. F. Galligan; Treasurer, Charles Howe; Commissioner on Trials, N. Paige; Librarian, J. B. Gerould; Councilors, Joseph Murphy, S. D. Presbrey, J. E. Totten, N. Paige; Censors, Charles Howe, W. S. Robinson, E. J. Bassett, J. E. Totten, A. W. Willmarth.

According to Article V. of the by-laws, adopted June 20, 1849, the meetings of the society were quarterly, and holden on the third Wednesdays of June, September, December, and March, the last being the annual meeting, at which meeting all officers were elected. Article IV. provides that "the society shall hold its meetings alternately at East Attleborough and Taunton." But this article was amended Sept. 18, 1854, so as to read, "This society shall hold its meetings at such places as by vote it shall determine." Sept. 9, 1854, both these articles were again amended, so that there should be but two regular meetings a year, the annual in March, and the semi-annual in September. The last meeting held in Attleborough was on Sept. 10, 1873. Since that time all the meetings have been held in Taunton. At a meeting, Sept. 16, 1875, a new code of by-laws was reported by a special committee which had been appointed to suggest the alterations of the by-laws necessary to make them conform to those of the parent society. According to Article VII. of that code, which is now in force, "The annual meeting of the society shall be held between the 15th of April and the 15th of May, and, if not otherwise ordered, it shall be on the third Thursday of April. If in any year this day should be less than ten days before the annual meeting of the State society, this society shall fix another day by vote, or, if it neglects to do so, a day shall be specified by the president. A stated meeting of the society shall likewise be held on the third Thursday in September. The secretary shall call a special meeting on the written application of five members.

"Meetings for scientific improvement may be held at such times and places as shall be determined by the society.

"All meetings shall be held in Taunton, unless otherwise ordered by vote at a previous stated meeting."

A careful perusal of the records will convince one that in the main the members have attended faithfully to their duty in "communicating any instructive cases which may have occurred in their practice, any useful discovery which may have been made in medicine or surgery or the allied sciences, and any invention which may have practical application in the same." As touching upon this point, it is quite interesting to read the accounts of the first tentative applications of the fever thermometer, which has since become the constant companion and trustworthy assistant of the practitioner. We read also with interest the records of the first use of the hypodermic syringe, as reported by a gentleman who was a pioneer in this vicinity in its application to relieve suffering. The record describes the interest of the members in the instrument,

and goes on to speak of the many questions that were asked and answered regarding the method and results of its employment. Numberless instructive cases have been reported, which have stimulated important discussions. At nearly every meeting an essay has been read upon some subject of interest to the members and importance to the community.

Following are the names of active members, January, 1888:

| Names. | Residences. | Offices. |
|--------------------------------|----------------------|--|
| Allen, William George..... | Mansfield. | |
| Baker, Harry Beecher..... | Dighton. | |
| Bassett, Elton James..... | Taunton..... | Censor. |
| Battershall, Joseph Ward..... | Attleborough. | |
| Bronson, John Richardson..... | Attleborough. | |
| Brown, John Peaslee..... | Taunton..... | Vice-President. |
| Buttard, Herbert Outler..... | Attleborough. | |
| Burden, Frederick Lyander..... | Attleborough. | |
| Cogswell, George Badger..... | North Easton. | |
| Deane, Asahel Sumner..... | Taunton. | |
| Foster, James Wolcott..... | North Attleborough. | |
| Gage, William Hathorne..... | Taunton. | |
| Galligan, Edward Francis..... | Taunton..... | Secretary. |
| Gersould, Joseph Bowditch..... | N. Attleborough..... | Librarian. |
| Golden, Michael Charles..... | Taunton. | |
| Howe, Charles..... | Taunton..... | Censor and treasurer. |
| Hutchinson, Marcello..... | Taunton. | |
| Mackie, George..... | Attleborough. | |
| Murphy, Joseph..... | Taunton..... | Councillor. |
| Paige, Nomus..... | Taunton..... | Commissioner of trials and councillor. |
| Presbrey, Silas Dean..... | Taunton..... | Councillor. |
| Randall, George Henry..... | North Rehoboth. | |
| Ransom, Nathaniel Morton..... | Taunton..... | President. |
| Richmond, George Barston..... | Dighton. | |
| Robinson, Walter Scott..... | Taunton..... | Censor. |
| Sproat, Henry Hamilton..... | Freetown. | |
| Tilden, Frank Elmer..... | North Easton. | |
| Totten, John Edmund..... | Attleborough..... | Censor and councillor. |
| Wellington, James Lloyd..... | Swansea. | |
| Wilmarth, Alfred Warren..... | Taunton..... | Censor. |
| Wood, Alfred..... | Taunton. | |

Bristol South District Medical Society.—At a meeting of the councillors of the Massachusetts Medical Society, held at Boston April 8, 1889, the charter of the society was granted, as appears by the following extract from the records:

"TO ALEXANDER BRAD, ANDREW MACKIE, PAUL SPOONER, SAMUEL SAWYER, JAMES A. MAYHEW, WILLIAM C. WHITRIDGE, fellows of said society, greeting: Your application, made in due form, requesting that a district or subordinate medical society, residing in the following towns in the county of Bristol, viz.: New Bedford, Fall River, Taunton, Freetown, Fairhaven, Dartmouth, and Westport; in the county of Plymouth, Middleborough, Rochester, and Wareham; in Duke's County, Chilmark, Tisbury, and Edgartown; and Nantucket was duly considered at a meeting of the councillors held at Boston on the 3d day of April, A.D. 1889, and it was voted that your requests should be granted.

"BE IT THEREFORE KNOWN, That pursuant to an act of the Legislature of this commonwealth entitled 'An Act in addition to an act entitled "An Act to incorporate certain persons by the name of the Massachusetts Medical Society," authorising the councillors of said society thereunto a distinct or subordinate society by the name of the Southern District Medical Society, is hereby established, to consist of those fellows of the Massachusetts Medical Society now residents within the limits aforesaid, for the purpose of electing officers and transacting such other business as they shall deem expedient.

"IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, the president, pursuant to the aforesaid vote of the councillors, has hereunto subscribed his name and affixed the seal of the corporation at Boston this 18th day of April, A.D. 1889.

"GEORGE O. SHATTUCK, President.

"Attest: S. D. TOWNSEND, Recording Secretary."

Since the grants of the foregoing charter the society's name has been changed to the Bristol South District Society, and consists of all fellows of the Massachusetts Medical Society residing within the following cities and towns, viz.: New Bedford, Fall

River, Westford, Dartmouth, Fairhaven, Middleborough, Rochester, Mattapoisett, Wareham, Nantucket, Edgartown, Tisbury, and Chilmark.

The records of the society having been unfortunately lost; it is impossible to give a list of the original members or of the officers of the society, but below is a list of all who have been members of the society from its organization in 1839 to the present time, March, 1883:¹

| Adm. | Name. | Residence. | Ret'd. | Died. | Age. |
|-------|-----------------------|-------------------|--------|-------|------|
| 1853. | Abbe, Edward P. | New Bedford. | | | |
| 1854. | †Abbe, Barr E. | Hartford, Conn. | 1864. | | |
| 1877. | Abbott, John H. | Fall River. | | | |
| 1839. | *Archer, Jason H. | Wrentham. | 1834. | 1864. | 69. |
| 1837. | Atwood, George. | Fairhaven. | | | |
| 1839. | †Bartlett, Francis D. | South Dartmouth. | 1865. | | |
| 1833. | *Bartlett, Lyman. | New Bedford. | | 1865. | 57. |
| 1867. | Bass, William M. | Monument. | | | |
| 1855. | *Brackett, W. T. S. | Edgartown. | | 1862. | 34. |
| 1867. | Bowen, Seabury W. | Fall River. | | | |
| 1867. | Butler, Winthrop. | Vineyard Haven. | | | |
| 1842. | *Clark, Johnson. | New Bedford. | | 1861. | |
| 1880. | Clifford, Arthur. | New Bedford. | 1881. | 1881. | |
| 1881. | Chagnon, W. J. B. | Fall River. | | | |
| 1847. | *Colby, Elijah. | New Bedford. | | 1856. | 58. |
| 1846. | *Comstock, William W. | Middleborough. | | 1878. | 77. |
| 1829. | †Cornish, Aaron. | New Bedford. | 1862. | 1864. | 74. |
| 1865. | Cornish, Aaron. | New Bedford. | | | |
| 1857. | Cornish, Theodore O. | Dartmouth. | | | |
| 1840. | *Crary, William H. H. | Fall River. | | 1853. | |
| 1865. | †Cleveland, Daniel. | Middletown, Conn. | | | |
| 1868. | †Collins, William D. | Fall River. | | | |
| 1847. | †Clark, J. Leing. | Providence, R. I. | | | |
| 1847. | Davis, Robert T. | Fall River. | | | |
| 1839. | †Doggett, Perez F. | Wareham. | 1869. | 1875. | 68. |
| 1851. | Dwelle, Jerome. | Fall River. | | | |
| 1847. | Drake, Ebenezer W. | Middleborough. | | | |
| 1863. | †Eddy, William. | New York. | | | |
| 1866. | Eddy, George S. | Fall River. | | | |
| 1829. | †Fearing, Elisha P. | Nantucket. | 1860. | 1876. | 91. |
| 1849. | *Folsom, Levi. | New York. | 1853. | | |
| 1861. | Fearing, Benjamin. | Wareham. | | | |
| 1839. | †Glazier Amory. | Fall River. | 1849. | 1852. | 69. |
| 1835. | Gordon, William A. | Dartmouth. | | | |
| 1882. | Gou. | | | | |
| 1839. | *Groen, Edward W. | Rhode Island. | 1853. | 1869. | 68. |
| 1841. | †Hardy, Benjamin F. | San Francisco. | | | |
| 1839. | *Haskell, Joseph. | Rochester. | | 1873. | |
| 1854. | Holmes, Alexander R. | Canton. | | | |
| 1839. | *Hooper, Foster. | Fall River. | | 1870. | 65. |
| 1869. | Hooper, Frederick H. | New Bedford. | | | |
| 1866. | Howe, Woodbridge R. | Hanover. | | | |
| 1837. | †Hubbard, Levi. | California. | | | |
| 1869. | Hartley, James W. | Fall River. | | | |
| 1869. | Hough, George T. | New Bedford. | | | |
| 1869. | †Hayes, Charles. | New York. | | | |
| 1870. | Hayes, Stephen W. | New Bedford. | | | |
| 1871. | Handy, Benjamin J. | Fall River. | | | |
| 1849. | *Jennings, John H. | New Bedford. | | 1882. | |
| 1841. | †Jones, Alanson S. | New York. | 1845. | | |
| 1877. | *Jackson, John H. | Fall River. | | | |
| 1867. | *Johnson, Henry. | New Bedford. | | 1880. | |
| 1848. | King, George. | Franklin. | | | |
| 1842. | King, John B. | Nantucket. | | | |
| 1839. | †Ladd, Asel P. | Iowa. | 1846. | | |
| 1839. | Learned, Ebenezer T. | Fall River. | | | |
| 1861. | †Leland, Phineas W. | Fall River. | 1862. | 1870. | 71. |
| 1879. | Leonard, Milton H. | New Bedford. | | | |
| 1831. | *Lucas, Ivory H. | Edgartown. | | 1870. | |
| 1866. | Leach, William. | Vineyard Haven. | | | |
| 1824. | †Mackie, Andrew. | New Bedford. | 1861. | 1871. | 77. |
| 1850. | Mackie, John H. | New Bedford. | | | |
| 1822. | *Mackie, Peter. | Wareham. | | 1868. | 72. |
| 1822. | †Mason, William B. | Dartmouth. | 1843. | 1856. | 74. |
| 1830. | *Mayhew, Julius S. | New Bedford. | | 18 9. | |
| 1845. | Miller, Asa. | East Bridgewater. | | | |
| 1870. | McGrath, Eugene J. | Fall River. | | | |
| 1859. | *Marshall, Felix V. | Fall River. | | 1881. | 57. |
| 1862. | †Nelson, Abial W. | New London, Ct. | 1865. | | |
| 1866. | †Noyes, George H. | Fall River. | | | |
| 1852. | *Oakes, T. Fletcher. | Dartmouth. | | | |
| 1875. | O'Connell, John D. | Vineyard Haven. | | | |
| 1839. | †Perkins, John. | Middleborough. | 1854. | 1866. | 88. |
| 1840. | Pierce, John. | Edgartown. | | | |
| 1875. | Pierce, A. Martin. | New Bedford. | | | |
| 1847. | Prescott, Charles D. | New Bedford. | | | |
| 1869. | Paun, Anna B. | Middleborough. | | | |

¹ The asterisk (*) denotes deceased; the dagger (†) retired; the double dagger (‡) removed from the State.

| Adm. | Name. | Residence. | Ret'd. | Died. | Age. |
|-------|-------------------------|------------------|--------|-------|-------|
| 1844. | Russell, Henry. | Sandwich. | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1861. | Ricketson, Arthur. | New Bedford. | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1873. | Redfearn, Joseph. | Fall River. | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1879. | †Richmond, Geo. B., Jr. | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1836. | *Sawyer, Samuel. | Cambridge. | ..... | 1859. | 54. |
| 1846. | *Shiverick, Clement F. | Edgartown. | ..... | 1857. | 39. |
| 1882. | Sherman, Frank M. | Dartmouth. | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1839. | *Sisson, Benjamin B. | Westport. | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1846. | *Snow, George W. | Middleborough. | ..... | 1867. | 58. |
| 1839. | *Southworth, Newton. | Iowa. | ..... | 1863. | 60. |
| 1851. | Spare, John. | New Bedford. | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1848. | Sparrow, William E. | Mattapoisett. | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1821. | †Spooner, Paul. | New Bedford. | 1860. | 1862. | 76. |
| 1852. | †Stickney, Charles D. | New Bedford. | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1839. | *Sturtevant, George. | Middleborough. | ..... | 1852. | 57. |
| 1862. | Sturtevant, Charles. | Hyde Park. | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1857. | Swasey, Charles L. | New Bedford. | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1846. | *Sweat, William W. | Mattapoisett. | ..... | 1873. | ..... |
| 1856. | Sawyer, Frederick A. | Wareham. | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1866. | *Smith, Isaac, Jr. | Fall River. | ..... | 1881. | 40. |
| 1870. | *Sullivan, Alexis J. | Fall River. | ..... | 1880. | ..... |
| 1874. | Smith, Lawrence S. | Watertown. | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1879. | Smith, H. B. S. | Middleborough. | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1878. | Taylor, William H. | New Bedford. | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1859. | †Tuttle, Charles M. | Littleton, N. H. | 1862. | ..... | ..... |
| 1873. | Tourtillot, J. Q. A. | Fall River. | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1875. | Tucker, Edward T. | New Bedford. | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1822. | *Thompson, Arad. | Middleborough. | ..... | 1843. | 66. |
| 1867. | Vermeyne, Jan. J. R. | New Bedford. | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1840. | †Washburn, Lemuel W. | Wisconsin. | 1842. | 1846. | 33. |
| 1849. | *Webster, Joseph W. | Acushnet. | ..... | 1876. | 70. |
| 1876. | Webster, Joseph. | Acushnet. | ..... | 1880. | ..... |
| 1881. | White, A. M. W. | Fall River. | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1881. | Whitney, E. M. | Fairhaven. | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1839. | †Wells, Thomas T. | New York. | 1839. | 1842. | 62. |
| 1838. | †Wells, William R. | Middleborough. | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1822. | *Whitridge, William C. | New Bedford. | ..... | 1857. | 73. |
| 1841. | *Wilbur, Thomas. | Fall River. | ..... | 1857. | 58. |
| 1832. | *Willard, Henry. | Boston. | ..... | 1855. | 54. |
| 1842. | Winslow, Charles F. | Boston. | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1864. | †Wilson, Benjamin F. | New Bedford. | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1867. | Whitaker, John B. | Fall River. | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1833. | *Yale, Leroy M. | Tisbury. | ..... | 1849. | 46. |

CHAPTER V.

MILITARY HISTORY.

The Third Regiment—The Fourth Regiment—The Seventh Regiment—The Eighteenth Regiment—The Twenty-third Regiment—The Twenty-sixth Regiment—The Twenty-ninth Regiment—The Thirty-eighth Regiment—The Thirty-ninth Regiment—The Fortieth Regiment—The Forty-seventh Regiment.

THE lightning had scarcely flashed the intelligence to the expectant North that Maj. Anderson and his gallant band had surrendered as prisoners of war to the Southern Confederacy, ere the patriotic sons of Bristol County were rallying to the support of their imperiled country. Men and money were promptly raised, and the record of this county during the whole struggle is one in which its citizens may justly feel a patriotic pride.

The Third Regiment.—The Third Regiment of three months' troops was composed of men from Norfolk, Plymouth, and Bristol Counties. The field-officers were as follows:

Colonel, David W. Wardrop; Lieutenant-Colonel, Charles Raymond; Major, John H. Jennings; Adjutant, Austin S. Cushman; Quartermaster, Edward D. Allan; Surgeon, Alexander R. Holmes; Assistant Surgeon, Johnson Clark; Sergeant-Major, A. C. Maggi; Quartermaster-Sergeant, F. S. Gifford; all of New Bedford, except the lieutenant-colonel.

There were two companies from this county,—Com-

pany D from Freetown, known as the "Assonet Light Infantry," John W. Marble, captain; H. A. Francis and John M. Dean, lieutenants; and the "New Bedford City Guards," Timothy Ingraham, captain; James Barton and A. S. Cushman, lieutenants.

The regiment left Boston April 17th for Fortress Monroe, where it arrived on April 20th, and two days later became a part of the garrison of that famous old stronghold. It performed garrison duty until July 5th, when it crossed Hampton Creek and occupied the town, establishing advance posts on the outskirts. The regiment remained here, performing cheerfully its duties, which were arduous and harassing, until July 16th, when, its term of service having expired, it embarked for Boston, arriving there July 19th, and four days later, July 23, 1861, was mustered out of the service, and resumed its place as part of the militia of the State. Companies D, E, I, and M re-enlisted for three years and remained at the front.

When the call was made in 1862 for a draft of nine months' men, the regiment volunteered at once and rendezvoused at "Camp Joe Hooker," at Lakeville, and on the 22d of October, 1862, left Boston for Newberne, N. C., under command of Col. Silas P. Richmond, of Freetown.

The companies were officered as follows:

Company A.—Captain, John W. Marble; First Lieutenant, Charles P. Lyon; Second Lieutenant, N. Morton (2d).

Company B.—Captain, P. B. Griffith; First Lieutenant, C. A. S. Perkins; Second Lieutenant, W. S. Briggs.

Company C.—Captain, Elihu Grant; First Lieutenant, Benjamin A. Shaw; Second Lieutenant, Charles D. Copeland.

Company D.—Captain, Andrew R. Wright; First Lieutenant, Thomas McFarland; Second Lieutenant, George Reynolds, Jr.

Company E.—Captain, John E. Hawes; First Lieutenant, Martin E. Mason; Second Lieutenant, John L. Sharp (2d).

Company F.—Captain, George H. Hurlburt; First Lieutenant, W. H. Allen; Second Lieutenant, Jonathan W. Davis.

Company G.—Captain, William S. Cobb; First Lieutenant, Henry W. Briggs; Second Lieutenant, James L. Wilber.

Company H.—Captain, Otis A. Barker; First Lieutenant, Robert Crossman; Second Lieutenant, Joseph Gibbs.

Company I.—Captain, B. Ewer, Jr.; First Lieutenant, S. R. Eaton; Second Lieutenant, J. M. Lyle.

Company K.—Captain, Samuel Bates; First Lieutenant, Nathan Fobes; Second Lieutenant, Charles E. Churchill.

The regiment remained at Newberne until December 11th, when it started with the expedition to Goldsboro', which lasted eleven days, during which the regiment marched more than one hundred and fifty miles. The regiment participated in the battles of Kingston, Whitehall, and Goldsboro', and had these names inscribed upon its banners.

During its service the regiment gained an excellent reputation for drill and discipline, and, in the language of Col. Jourdan, "was *always ready* for duty." During its brief term of service it was transported by steamer and railroad more than two thousand miles and marched more than four hundred miles. Thirteen of the regiment died in the service, two were killed, fifteen wounded, and fourteen taken prisoners.

The regiment left the front for home June 11th, arriving in Boston the 16th, and on the 26th of June,

1863, was mustered out after an honorable and efficient service.

The Fourth Regiment was one of the first to leave Massachusetts upon the original call for three months' men. It left Boston April 17th, under command of Col. A. B. Packard, of Quincy, for Fortress Monroe, where it arrived on the 20th. It served its term of service and returned home, and in August, 1862, re-enlisted for nine months, and was sent to Camp Joe Hooker, at Lakeville, where it remained until December 17th, when it embarked for New Orleans. In March it joined the expedition against Port Hudson, and there bore an important and conspicuous part.

The Fourth remained at Brashear City until May 30th, when orders were received to report immediately to Gen. Banks, before Port Hudson. It there shared in the labors, fatigues, and hardships of that memorable siege.

In the assault on the 4th of June two of the companies—A, Capt. John Hall, of Canton, and K, Capt. W. H. Bartlett, of Taunton—were detailed with three companies from other regiments to carry hand grenades in the advance of the attacking columns. The detail was under command of Capt. Bartlett, who fell mortally wounded upon the very breastworks of the enemy, while he and his command, through a storm of shot and shell, were heroically endeavoring to scale them. Capt. Bartlett was a pure patriot and a brave soldier. The other companies also participated in the assault, but were not in so advanced a position. They were under fire, however, and were also in the battle of Bisland. In the attack of June 14th, when Capt. Bartlett was killed, the two companies suffered severely, losing in killed and wounded sixty-eight.

Upon the surrender of Port Hudson the Fourth Regiment was one of the first to enter the fort, and remained inside performing garrison duty until August 4th, when it embarked for New England, and on the 28th of the same month was mustered out of the service. The entire loss of the regiment was about one hundred and twenty-five.

The Seventh Regiment.¹—The Seventh Regiment was composed almost entirely of Bristol County men, and was recruited by Col. (subsequently Maj.-Gen.) Darius N. Couch. It was officered as follows:

Colonel, Darius N. Couch, Taunton; Lieutenant-Colonel, Chester W. Green, Fall River; Major, David E. Holman, Attleborough; Surgeon, S. A. Holman, Taunton; Assistant Surgeon, Z. Boylston Adams, Farmington; Adjutant, Othnell Gilmore, Raynham; Quartermaster, Daniel Edson, Jr., Somerset; Quartermaster-Sergeant, David Packard, South Abington; Commissary-Sergeant, John B. Burt, Fall River; Hospital Steward, Horace B. Sherman, Boston; Principal Musicians, Thomas Dolan, Taunton, Robert Sheehan, Fall River; Leader of Band, Zadoc Thompson, Halifax.

Company A (Fall River).—Captain, David H. Dyer; First Lieutenant, Jesse F. Eddy; Second Lieutenant, William H. Nye.

Company B (Fall River).—Captain, John Cushing; First Lieutenant, Jesse D. Bullock; Second Lieutenant, George W. Gifford.

Company C (Taunton).—Captain, Charles T. Robinson; First Lieutenant, Edgar Robinson; Second Lieutenant, George F. Holman.

Company D (Taunton).—Captain, Joseph Barney Leonard; First Lieutenant, William B. Stall; Second Lieutenant, William M. Hale.

Company E (Scituate, Dorchester, and Marshfield).—Captain, Horace Fox; First Lieutenant, Hiram A. Oakman; Second Lieutenant, William W. Caraley.

Company F (Taunton).—Captain, Zeba F. Bliss; First Lieutenant, James M. Lincoln; Second Lieutenant, James B. Mathewson.

Company G (Taunton).—Captain, Ward L. Foster; First Lieutenant, A. W. Lothrop; Second Lieutenant, M. F. Williams.

Company H (Mansfield).—Captain, John B. Whitcomb; First Lieutenant, John W. Rogers; Second Lieutenant, William F. White.

Company I (Attleborough).—Captain, John F. Ashley; First Lieutenant, William W. Fisher; Second Lieutenant, Charles B. Des Jardines.

Company K (Abington).—Captain, Franklin P. Harlow; First Lieutenant, George W. Reed; Second Lieutenant, A. L. Mayhew.

The regiment rendezvoused at Camp Old Colony (now known as Bristol County Agricultural Grounds), Taunton, where it was mustered into the United States service by Capt. J. H. Marshall, U.S.A., June 15, 1861, and shortly after left for Washington, D. C., previous to which a grand collation was served them by the citizens of Taunton on Taunton Green. Going to New York by Shore Line, they embarked to Elizabethport, N. J., on steamer "Kill von Kull," where they took cars, passing through Baltimore, Relay House, and other points of interest, reaching Washington, D. C., at night, encamping near the capitol buildings till next morning, when they marched to Camp Kalorama, near Georgetown, D. C., where they remained until Aug. 6, 1861, when they marched to junction of Seventh and Fourteenth Streets, which was christened Camp Brightwood, D. C., and went into winter-quarters. During their stay there the regiment was assigned to a brigade composed of Thirty-sixth New York, Second Rhode Island, and Tenth Massachusetts Volunteers, which was commanded by Gen. Couch, and was a part of Gen. Buell's division. During their stay at this location they assisted in building Fort Massachusetts, which formed a formidable work in repelling the advance of the rebels under Gen. Jubal Early later on in July, 1864; picketed Rock Creek, and learned the duties of soldiers under the successive commands of Col. Nelson H. Davis, now inspector-general United States army, Col. Joseph Wheelock, who resigned shortly after his commission, and Col. David A. Russell, the latter whom the members learned to fear, and afterwards to revere. March 25, 1862, the regiment embarked on transports for Fortress Monroe, Va., marched to Newport News, Warwick Court-House, thence to a position in front of Yorktown, where it remained until Magruder evacuated the forts, when, after severe mud marches, it arrived upon the battle-field of Williamsburg, Va., much exhausted, at 2.30 P.M.

May 5, 1862, under a severe fire, they were ordered to the support of the exhausted troops of Gen. Peck's brigade, and at nightfall relieved the One Hundred and Second Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, and without blankets or fires stood in a drenching rain during the night. At daybreak a detachment from Company K, Capt. Reed, with a detachment from Gen. Davidson's command, occupied Fort Magruder; loss,

¹ By H. A. Cushman, of Taunton.

one killed, two wounded. Encamped near Williamsburg, Va., till May 9th, when marched to Roper's Church; May 13th, marched to Dr. May's farm; May 16th, marched six miles on the Richmond road; May 17th, formed a reconnoitering party under Cols. D. A. Russell and Gregg (of cavalry fame) to Bottom's Bridge; May 19th, moved to a point on Richmond and West Point Railroad two and a half miles from railroad bridge on Chickahominy River; from May 20th to May 24th, skirmished to Charles City road; May 25th to 29th, skirmished to Seven Pines; May 31st, engaged in battle of Seven Pines, or Fair Oaks; June 2d, encamped near Golding's farm, Chickahominy River; June 5th, engaged in a skirmish; June 6th, encamped on west side of railroad; June 11th, encamped near Seven Pines; June 25th, engaged in a severe skirmish with the enemy, losing, killed, the genial and warm-hearted soldiers Lieut. Jesse D. Bullock, Company B, and Private John White, Company F. Lieut. Bullock was embalmed and his body sent home to Fall River. Private White was buried near the camp. June 27th, broke camp and commenced the grand retreat of Gen. McClellan down the Peninsula; June 28th, engaged in severe skirmish with rebel cavalry near Ellis Church; June 29th, arrived about 2 P.M., near James River at Malvern Hill; July 2d, marched to Harrison's Landing, on James River, Va., where it remained in camp until Aug. 16, 1862, when it commenced its march to Fortress Monroe, or York River, to embark on transports to Alexandria, Va. While at Harrison's Landing the band which had so many times inspired the members of the Seventh with their fine music was, by general order of War Department, mustered out Aug. 11, 1862. September 1st, marched from Alexandria to Fairfax Court-House, Va. Battle of Bull Run, Va. September 2d, returned to Alexandria; from September 3d to September 17th marched through Tenallytown, Rusherville, Seneca Mills, Poolesville, Barnesville, Lickettsville, Birkettsville, Boonesville, Md., over South Mountain to Antietam battle-field. As a part of a division under command of Gen. Couch, at night, September 18th, was placed in front line, the enemy retreating in the night. September 19th, moved to Sharpsburg; 20th, returned through that town to Williamsport, Md.; 23d, encamped at Downsville, Md., remained there until October 18th, moved to Clear Spring, Hancock, Cherry Run, and Williamsport. Returned to old camp at Downsville, October 29th. November 1st, left there, passing through Berlin, crossing the Potomac, passing through Wheatland, White Plains, New Baltimore, Catlett's Station to camp near Stafford Court-House, Va. December 4th, marched to Belle Plains, Va.

Up to this time the loss had been three killed, twenty-six wounded, seven taken prisoners, and forty-eight died from sickness.

December 11th, the regiment started at daylight and

marched to the Rappahannock River, about one mile below Fredericksburg, Va., where they halted until 5 P.M., when they crossed the river on pontoons under a severe fire from the enemy. The Seventh was the second regiment to cross, acting as support to the skirmish line, and advancing about a mile farther, driving the enemy before them. They remained in this position during the night, and were subjected to a severe fire from the enemy's artillery until December 15th, when they recrossed the river and encamped near Falmouth. Loss in this engagement one killed and two wounded. December 18th, went into camp at White Oak Church, Va. At this camp the sad intelligence that their beloved colonel, David O. Russell, who had been promoted to a higher position, that of brigadier-general in Gen. Wright's (now chief of engineers, U.S.A.) division, was to leave them cast a gloom which to them seemed worse than all the reverses they had met in many battles and weary marches.

Educated at West Point, skilled in the art of war, his frontier life peculiarly fitting him for skirmish and reconnoitering duty, possessed of a warm heart, strict in discipline, but acting as a father to all in his command, while officers and men rejoiced at his well-earned and deserved advancement, they sincerely mourned his loss. He rose from the command of a brigade to a division commander, and his worth cannot be better portrayed than the remark heard by the writer from Gen. Phil H. Sheridan's lips, when he was being carried by on a stretcher unconscious and mortally wounded at the battle of Winchester, Va., Sept. 19, 1864: "Revenge for Russell! Revenge for Russell! No better officer ever slung a sword in the army!" Gen. Russell's remains were carried to Salem, N. Y., where they were buried with military and civic honors. United States forts, Grand Army posts, and soldiers' children bear his name, and the name of David A. Russell will ever be revered by officers or privates whose good fortune it was to be in his command as long as a hand is left to deck the grave with choice flowers of a comrade.

From Dec. 18, 1862, to Jan. 20, 1863, remained in camp, when they participated in Burnside's mud march till Feb. 2, 1863, when they returned to old camp at White Oak Swamp. From then to May 2, 1863, remained in winter-quarters, doing camp and picket duty.

May 2, 1863, crossed Rappahannock River into Fredericksburg at 10 P.M. May 3d, a beautiful Sabbath morn, the regiment was detached from the brigade and took position in line of battle to assist in holding the city against an attack of the enemy which was imminent, and were held in readiness to lead the assaulting column on Marye's Heights. Directly west, out of the town of Fredericksburg, was a road which finally reaches Chancellorsville, just in the outskirts of the town, less than a mile from the main street. This road ascends a hill that, while

it is sufficiently steep to render the ascent toilsome, is not so steep as to render any less effective the fire of artillery and musketry. This is Marye's Hill, and at the summit of this hill is Marye's house. Near the hill a road leaves the Chancellorsville road, runs toward the south, across the front and right of the hill at its base; the latter road had a substantial stone wall on each side of it, and these roads, with a little assistance from the spade, had been converted into excellent breastworks by the enemy. No artillery fire could touch these walls, for it was a sunken road, and though the walls were four feet high in the road, their tops were level with the surface. Behind the second line of pits rises the hill, and around its whole crest runs a well-constructed earthwork, in which was one howitzer. At the ascent of the hill it is a mere gulch, broken and stony, and an awful place for men to be packed in under a plunging fire of grape and canister in addition to musketry fire. Such was the position the gallant Seventh was to lead the assault against.

The regiment, after crossing over a small bridge, instead of being ordered to deploy and charge the enemy, were allowed to charge by the flank, and the enemy, bewildered by such a movement, reserved their fire until the regiment were in close quarters, when with artillery and musketry from rifle-pits and houses they dealt death-blows until the regiment faltered, which was only for a moment. As fast as men were slain the depleted ranks would be filled, and those who escaped fairly waded through fire and gore, resisted by the Confederates as our men clambered over the walls and planted their colors on the crest of the hill. Col. Thomas D. Johns, who succeeded Gen. Russell, was wounded here, which was conceded by his command as a just punishment for attempting such a charge by the flank instead of deploying his men as he should. The Seventh here captured two pieces of the famous rebel Washington Artillery. The regiment, with Gen. Sedgwick's corps, pursued the enemy to Salem Heights, a distance of four miles, when from four o'clock till darkness they were severely engaged, sleeping on the field that night. May 4th, was again engaged, and was obliged, owing to the enemy flanking the corps and again occupying their works, on the evening of May 4th, to retreat to Banks' Ford, where they recrossed the Rappahannock. Tuesday morning, May 5th, the well-earned victory had been turned to defeat, and the result of the 3d of May carnage carried mourning into many homes in Bristol County. With a force of less than five hundred men, the loss of this regiment in this bloody field was two officers and twenty-one men killed, nine officers and one hundred and five men wounded; Company F, on the right of the command, losing of that number two sergeants, one corporal, and four privates killed, and three commissioned officers, five corporals, and seven privates wounded. May 8th, returned to old camp near Falmouth. June 6th, again crossed the Rappahannock, and were left as rear-guard while the army

were marching to Pennsylvania. June 11th to July 3d, marched towards Washington, into Maryland, and made forced marches from Frederick City, Md., to Gettysburg battle-field, where they arrived at 6 P.M.; immediately took position in support of extreme left of line. July 3d, was moving from left to right and right to left, subjected to the terrific artillery fire of that memorable day; here it was that Lieut.-Col. F. P. Harlow, who stood next to Gen. Russell in the esteem of the men of the Seventh, displayed his usual good judgment and bravery by scattering his men while subjected to showers of shot and shell.

On the morning of the glorious 4th of July, 1863, which was the end of a hard-contested but well-earned victory of our nation's defenders, the regiment was ordered into position in the front line and remained until noon, when they threw up a line of rifle-pits and bivouacked for the night. On the morning of the 5th, the retreat of the enemy was followed about six miles as advance-guard, where they were ordered on picket duty. July 6th to 14th, marched to Funkstown, Md., formed line of battle, and were in time to see the abandoned wagon-trains of the enemy at Williamsport, Md. Continued the march to Warrenton, Va., where the regiment encamped until September, when they marched to Culpeper, returning to Warrenton. Nov. 7, 1863, the regiment with the Sixth Corps moved from Warrenton to Rappahannock Station, where it was under fire supporting the attack on that fort by their old commander, Gen. Russell, who carried it by storm, capturing one hundred and thirty-two officers, fifteen hundred men, four guns, four caissons, and eight battle-flags; from there they marched to Brandy Station, Va., where winter-quarters were established. At this camp a large number of men re-enlisted for three years more. November 26th, broke camp and marched to Mine Run, Va., where the regiment was engaged in front line. December 1st, returned to old camp at Brandy Station.

Feb. 27, 1864, the regiment was with the Sixth Corps ordered to support a cavalry movement to Charlottesville, and after severe marches returned again to Brandy Station, where it remained, performing routine of camp and picket duty, until May 3, 1864, when camp was broken, and it marched to Germania Ford and Old Wilderness Tavern. May 5th, marched to plank-road in the Wilderness; in the afternoon were placed in front line of battle, and engaged the enemy till nearly dusk, casualties numbering eighty-five. At daybreak May 6th was attacked by the enemy, Longstreet's corps. The fighting was in a dense thicket and was indecisive, both lines of the armies swaying hither and thither with the shifting fortunes of the fight. After repeated charges and retreats the Seventh were relieved and ordered to the right of the line to resist a threatening attack of the enemy. At dark moved through the Wilderness to the left, marching all night. May 7th, moved to North Anna River. May 8th, the regiment with the Sixth Corps marched to

Spottsylvania Court-House, formed a line of battle, and at dusk charged the enemy, who was strongly posted, broke their line of battle, and captured the color-standard, color-guard, and thirty-two men of a Georgia regiment, losing one killed, four wounded, and two prisoners. The latter were recaptured while on the way to Richmond. They held the position gained, and bivouacked on the field. May 9th, our beloved commander, Gen. or "Uncle" John Sedgwick, was killed by a rebel sharpshooter, one of the ablest and oldest commanders of the Army of the Potomac. Both men and officers had entire confidence in his judgment and skill. May 10th, employed digging rifle-pits. May 11th, were ordered to the front on the skirmish line, where remained two days on constant duty. On the 13th rejoined brigade; rested till 2 A.M. May 14th, when marched five miles, formed line of battle left of Fifth Corps. 15th and 16th, digging rifle-pits. 17th, marched all night towards right of the army, and at daybreak May 18th charged the enemy, which was unsuccessful; renewed the assault, but owing to strength of enemy was obliged to retire. May 19th, crossed the Ny River and encamped. Loss the 18th, six wounded. May 25th, on picket at Noal's Station. May 26th, was ordered to the extreme front near Little River; with other regiments covered the withdrawal of the Sixth Corps, crossed North Anna River, and marched to Chesterfield Station on Fredericksburg and Richmond Railroad. May 28th, crossed Pamunkey River; 29th, marched to Hanover Court-House; four miles from there threw up rifle-pits, May 31st, near Tolopotomy Creek, from where the regiment marched at dark all night to Cold Harbor, where it arrived at 2 P.M., deployed into line, and at once engaged the enemy with success, driving them from behind rifle-pits, and occupied the field for the night. From June 3d to June 14th the Seventh were on constant duty, losing men daily under the constant fire of the enemy, and when relieved on the last day of their term of service, being then in the extreme front line, a member of Company G was instantly killed.

Having been reduced in numbers by the serious casualties of the campaign, their duties being unusually arduous, they presented a sad sight of the havoc war can make of a regiment which left Massachusetts with one thousand strong. On the afternoon of the 14th marched to Chickahominy, thence to Charles City Court-House, and finally bivouacked on the banks of the James, May 15th. Their term of service having expired, it was relieved from further duty and ordered to Massachusetts, to be mustered out of service by special orders, headquarters Sixth Army Corps, and the following was read to the command:

"HEADQUARTERS FOURTH BRIGADE,
SECOND DIVISION, SIXTH CORPS,
June 14, 1864.

"Circular:

"As the term of service of the Seventh Massachusetts Volunteers is drawing to a close, and as it is expected to return to Massachusetts, the

colonel commanding the brigade deems it a duty as well as a pleasure to testify to the soldierly bearing, bravery, and efficiency of the regiment up to the last day of their stay. The colonel commanding has witnessed with satisfaction the coolness and steadiness under fire of both officers and men; the long marches, exposure, and the many hardships they have undergone since the opening of the campaign have been borne without a murmur, and has more fully established the reputation they have previously won as a regiment that could always be relied upon. They go back to Massachusetts with thinned ranks and tattered colors, but with the feeling and the assurance that they have nobly served the cause of their country in its most trying hour.

"By order of

"O. EDWARDS,

"Col. Commanding Brigade.

"T. G. COLT,

"First Lieut. and A.A.A.G."

On the morning of the 16th the regiment embarked from Wilson's Landing, James River, Va., in the dispatch steamer "Keyport," for Washington, D.C., and on following day took special train for New York; reached Taunton June 20, 1864, and was warmly welcomed back by the citizens, who turned out *en masse*. June 27, 1864, the regiment was mustered out of service, and the gallant Seventh, with its laurels won on many a hard-contested field, passed into history. Herewith will be found a recapitulation of the regiment:

| | |
|------------------------|------|
| Killed and died..... | 145 |
| Deserted..... | 143 |
| Transferred..... | 60 |
| Rejected recruits..... | 13 |
| Promoted..... | 82 |
| Discharged..... | 470 |
| | 923 |
| Mustered out..... | 407 |
| Total..... | 1329 |

The surviving members of the Seventh have formed an association called the "Seventh Massachusetts Veteran Association," which meets June 15th yearly. It has some eighty members, and affords the "boys" of 1861, now gray-haired men, much pleasure to unite and rehearse war scenes of camp and battle life. Any information—as long as he is living—can be obtained of one of its youngest surviving members, H. A. Cushman, secretary of the association.

MAJ.-GEN. DARIUS N. COUCH.—The Seventh Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers was recruited by Col. Darius N. Couch, of Taunton, who was a native of New York. He graduated at West Point in the class of 1846, and was assigned a second lieutenant to the Fourth United States Artillery. He served under Gen. Taylor in the Mexican war, and was breveted first lieutenant for gallantry at the battle of Buena Vista in 1847. He subsequently was assigned to a command in the Seminole war of 1853, and made a scientific tour in Mexico, the result of which was published. In 1855 he resigned his position in the United States army, and in 1859 became a resident of Taunton, having married the daughter of Hon. Samuel L. Crocker. At the outbreak of the war in 1861, Lieut. Couch tendered his services to Governor Andrew, and was commissioned to raise a regiment at the call of President Lincoln for seventy-five thousand men to suppress the Rebellion. He re-

cruited the Seventh Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, headquarters at Taunton, and was elected colonel. He left with his regiment for the seat of war (Virginia) in June, 1861, and joined the Army of the Potomac under Gen. McClellan, who was a classmate.

On their departure from Taunton in July, 1861, the following letter was received by Col. Couch from Governor Andrew:

"COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS,
"EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
"BOSTON, July 16, 1861.

"To COL. D. N. COUCH,

"Commanding Seventh Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers:

"Colonel,—I wish to express warmly and sincerely my regret that I could not make an opportunity to exchange greetings with you and your fine regiment before you left the commonwealth for the seat of war.

"My reluctance to permit any regiment to depart from Massachusetts without a chance to bid it God-speed was so great that I was even inclined to delay you for a day or two in order to secure such an opportunity, but on reflection it seemed to me unwise to postpone for a mere sentiment your call to active duty.

"I beg now to assure you that you and your command are held by the official representatives of the commonwealth in no less affectionate regard than other regiments which, by reason of their proximity to the capital, afford easier opportunities for personal interviews and acquaintances; that we shall watch your career and rejoice in your successes with no less eager interest than that with which we follow those regiments which preceded you and those which tread in your footsteps. And to you, personally, I wish to express my thanks for the quiet, considerate, judicious conduct which characterized your whole action in the organization of your command.

"I hope I shall hear often from you. Any support which I can afford to the regiment under its national auspices I shall be glad to extend, and I beg you never to hesitate to call back to Massachusetts whenever you need for sympathy and aid.

"I am faithfully and respectfully,

"Your friend and servant,

"JOHN A. ANDREW."

In August, 1861, Col. Couch, having evinced rare ability in disciplining his command, was promoted brigadier-general. On the reorganization of the Army of the Potomac he was assigned to the command of a division in Maj.-Gen. Keyes' corps, and distinguished himself in the battles of Fair Oaks, Malvern Hill, and Williamsburg, and for his bravery and gallantry was promoted major-general of volunteers, July, 1862. He participated in the battles in command of a division. At Antietam was assigned the command of the late Gen. Sumner's corps. He afterwards distinguished himself at the battles of Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville, under Maj.-Gen. Hooker. He was assigned to the command of the Department of the Susquehanna in 1863; was also in command of a division in the defeat of Gen. Hood at Nashville. He resigned at the close of the war in 1865, and was appointed collector of the port of Boston. He has resided in Norwalk, Conn., about twelve years, and for several years has held the office of adjutant-general of that State.

The adjutant-general of Massachusetts, in his report of 1862, referred to the Seventh Regiment as follows:

"This regiment is composed in great part of Bristol County men, recruited by Col. (now Brig.-Gen.) Couch, and is composed of very excellent material."

The following letter from Gen. Couch to the members of his old regiment at their reunion in 1874 will be read with interest:

"NORWALK, CONN., June 12, 1874.

"To the Association of Seventh Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers:

"GENTLEMEN,—Feeling in a Taunton paper that the 'Seventh' is to have a reunion on the anniversary of its muster into the service of the United States, it occurred that I might add a trifle to the interest of the meeting by writing a few items of history pertaining to the regimental organization.

"Your regiment, though not the very first one organized for three years' service, had a beginning, I fancy, prior to that of any other from Massachusetts.

"The 31st of December, 1860, I wrote a letter to the adjutant-general of the State to the effect that a conflict with the South was inevitable, and tendering my services to the State. Gen. Schouler answered Feb. 1, 1861.

"On the 20th of April, 1861, Hon. Samuel L. Crocker introduced me to Governor Andrew, at the State-House, vouching for my services in the Mexican war. The Governor, after hearing my views, referred me to Col. Sargeant, of his staff, when the first official steps were taken to raise troops in Bristol County.

"You, the old members, all know of the enthusiasm shown in the various county towns, the squad-drills by night, and the encouragement given us by patriotic gentlemen, military committees, etc.

"Well, we succeeded in organizing ten companies, which, in a special order of his Excellency the Governor, were named respectively as constituting the Fifteenth Regiment of Infantry, First Division. The order was of date May 21, 1861.

"An order of the same date from headquarters, First Division, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, directed the company officers to assemble at the Parker House May 21, 1861, and to elect field-officers for the regiment. Orders from the same headquarters, May 29, 1861, stated that officers were elected, commissioned, and qualified, as follows:

"Colonel, Darius N. Couch, of Taunton.

"Lieutenant-Colonel, Chester W. Green, of Fall River.

"Major, David E. Holman, of Attleborough.

"It was thus a regiment of militia.

"General Order, No. 12, of the Governor, May 22d, cited the President's proclamation for the raising of three years' troops, and that the quota of Massachusetts was six regiments, the Fifteenth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Militia being accepted by the Governor, after some delay, as the Fourth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, and went into Camp Old Colony to fill up the ranks and get ready for active service.

"We were soon after changed to the Seventh, an unsullied name borne in a protracted struggle of four years, consisting of long marches, hard bivouacs, closely-contested battles, and retreats.

"May you long live, my gallant comrades, to enjoy your nobly-earned honor is the sincere wish of your friend,

"D. N. COUCH."

The Eighteenth Regiment was recruited mainly from Norfolk, Bristol, and Plymouth Counties. It was mustered into the service Aug. 27, 1861, and left for Washington on the following day, under command of Col. James Barnes. This regiment participated in the battles of Gaines' Mills, Second Bull Run, Shepherdston, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Rappahannock Station, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, and Weldon Railroad. The regiment, after a service which was distinguished for bravery and good discipline, was mustered out Sept. 2, 1864, and those soldiers whose term of service had not expired were transferred to the Thirty-second Regiment.

The Twenty-third Regiment had a few men from Bristol County. This regiment left the State Nov. 11, 1861, and encamped for a time at Annapolis, Md. It formed a part of the Burnside expedition, and engaged in the following battles: Roanoke, Newberne,



Ebenezer W. Peirce,

Ranle's Mills, Kingston, Whitehall, Goldsboro', Wilcox's Bridge, Winton, Smithfield, Heckman's Farm, Arrowsfield Church, Drury's Bluff, Cold Harbor, and other battles before Richmond, and Kingston, Second Bull Run. Mustered out Sept. 14, 1864. Remustered men and recruits remained in the service under the same designation until June 25, 1865.

The Twenty-sixth Regiment was mustered into the service of the United States Oct. 18, 1861, and was mustered out Aug. 26, 1865. It had about one company from Bristol County. This regiment was a legitimate offspring of the old Sixth Regiment, which was mobbed in Baltimore. It participated in the battles of Winchester, Cedar Creek, and Fisher's Hill.

The Twenty-ninth Regiment.—Seven companies of this regiment were among the first three years' men that left the State. They were sent to Fortress Monroe to fill up the ranks of the Third and Fourth Militia Regiments, three months' men, and when the terms of the above regiments had expired, the seven companies became known as the First Battalion of Massachusetts Volunteers. Subsequently three new companies were organized and attached to this battalion and it was made the Twenty-ninth Regiment, and Brig.-Gen. E. W. Peirce, of the Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, was appointed colonel.

The regiment participated in the battles before Richmond, Antietam, Fredericksburg, siege of Vicksburg, Jackson, Blue Springs, Campbell's Station, siege of Knoxville, Cold Harbor.

This was not a Bristol County regiment, but Col. Peirce, its commander, was and still is a Bristol County man. In one of Maj. O'Neill's reports, in referring to Gen. Peirce, he says, "Col. Ebenezer W. Peirce, who lost an arm in the battle of White Oak Swamp, has my sympathy, and in so soon rejoining his regiment for duty proved his readiness to be where a soldier should be, at the head of his regiment." It may be remarked here that Gen. Peirce rejoined his regiment and took command only sixty days after his arm had been shot off at White Oak Swamp.

Nov. 12, 1862, Col. E. W. Peirce was detailed upon recruiting service, and ordered to report to Col. Day at Boston, where he remained until relieved, and immediately resumed command of his regiment at Newport News, March 21, 1863, accompanying it to Paris, Ky., when he was, by order of Gen. Burnside, placed in command of all the Federal forces at that post, and so remained until July 20th, when he was detailed to organize the First Provisional Regiment of Massachusetts, encamped on Long Island, Boston Harbor, and returning to his regiment at Nicholasville, Ky., August 28th, was immediately placed in command of the brigade to which this regiment was attached, and commanded the brigade in Kentucky, Tennessee, and Virginia, and while in Tennessee was for a time in command of the First Division of the Ninth Corps.

EBENEZER W. PEIRCE was born at Assonet village, in Freetown, April 5, 1822, and is a lineal descendant in the sixth generation from Abraham Peirce, who emigrated to America and settled at Plymouth in 1623, and died at Duxbury in or near 1678. Isaac, a son of Abraham Peirce, performed military service for Plymouth Colony in King Philip's war (1675 and 1676), for which he was awarded a land grant. Isaac Peirce died in what was then Middleborough, now Lakeville, Feb. 28, 1732, aged about seventy-one years.

Isaac Peirce left sons Thomas and Isaac, Jr. The latter, becoming a Quaker, had a family of four sons, all of whom save one left the religious faith and practice of their father; and the oldest of these (Ebenezer by name) sent three sons into the army in the French and Indian war (1755 to 1783), and six into the patriot army of the American Revolution (1775 to 1782), of which six four became captains in that service, and one lost his life before having time to attain promotion. Of these six sons was Capt. Job Peirce, who served in both the French and Indian war and the Revolution, and who had one son in active service in the coast-guard as a major, and another as a captain in the last war with England (1812 to 1815). Capt. Job Peirce was the founder or donor of the Peirce Academy, in Middleborough, and paternal grandfather to the subject of this sketch, who upon the maternal side is of the sixth generation from Lieut. Samuel Gardiner, who distinguished himself in King William's war (1689 to 1692), and is the earliest town clerk and treasurer of Freetown of whom there remains a record, and was a principal proprietor of what is still known as Gardiner's Neck, in Swansea. The mother of Ebenezer W. Peirce was a daughter of Col. Benjamin Weaver, of Freetown, an officer in patriot army of Revolution, and a staunch upholder of the government in the Shay's war, or Shay's rebellion, so called, in 1786, and for some thirty years justice of a court, and distinguished for considerable scholastic attainments.

Ebenezer W. Peirce was educated in the common schools of his native town, Peirce Academy, Middleborough, Mass., Bacon Academy, Colchester, Conn., and Durham Academy, at Durham, N. H. He has been elected to the town offices of selectman, overseer of the poor, assessor, treasurer, collector, and school committee, and appointed to the county offices of trial justice, coroner, notary public, commissioner to qualify civil officers, public administrator, and prover of firearms, and from the President of the United States received the appointment of collector of internal revenue for the First Congressional District of Massachusetts. In the local militia of Massachusetts he has held the commissions of lieutenant, captain, major, lieutenant-colonel, and brigadier-general, and in the army in late war of great Rebellion the commission of colonel.

He commanded a regiment in Virginia, a brigade

in Kentucky, Tennessee, and Virginia, and for a short time a division in Tennessee. His right arm was, by a cannon-ball, shot off near the shoulder on the 30th of June, 1862, of which wound he was off duty only thirty days, and participated in another battle in less than two months. He was before and during the late war largely engaged in sheep husbandry and raising of wool, and while he had on hand a very large quantity the prices of wool went up from twenty-eight cents to one dollar and eighteen cents per pound, and dropped almost as much immediately after he had sold out, for, said he, "while most people advised me to sell I would not dispose of a pound, but as soon as almost every body advised me to hold on I made haste to sell the whole and did not get rid of it a moment too soon." From youth he has given much time and attention to the reading of the Bible, making it for several years the rule of his life to read it through every twelve months, and is yet a thoroughly confirmed materialist, in whose mind reason takes the place of revelation and science has demolished superstition. Since the war he has written considerable for newspapers and became the author of several books upon local history, biography, and genealogy.

Although having attained to more than threescore years and suffered the hardships incident to nearly four years' service in the late war, more than two years of which were performed after the loss of his right arm, he still enjoys almost unimpaired health, and is *practically* a comparatively young man, all of which he ascribes to a naturally strong constitution, abstemious habits, ever totally ignoring tobacco and all forms of gambling, and that he has, during the most of his life, not allowed himself to be incumbered with the burdens, sources, and anxious care of more than one world at a time.

The Thirty-eighth Regiment was mustered into the service Aug. 24, 1862, and was mustered out June 30, 1865. One company of the regiment (H) was recruited in the southeastern part of the county, principally from New Bedford, Dartmouth, and Westport. The regiment participated in the following engagements: Cane River, Mansura, Port Hudson, Opequan, Fisher's Hill, and Cedar Creek.

The Thirty-ninth Regiment was mustered into the United States service Sept. 4, 1862, and was mustered out June 2, 1865. There was one company in this regiment from Bristol County, Company F from Taunton. The Thirty-ninth participated in the following engagements: Mine Run, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Tolopotomy, Bethesda Church, Petersburg, Weldon Railroad, Dabney's Mills, Gravelly Run, and Five Forks.

The Fortieth Regiment had one company from this county, chiefly from Attleborough, Company H. The regiment was mustered into the service Sept. 5, 1862, and was mustered out June 16, 1865.

It participated in the following engagements: En-

gagements on the Blackwater, bombardments of Forts Sumter and Wagner, siege of Charleston, Olustee, Cedar Creek, Ten-Mile Run, Jacksonville, Drury's Bluff, Cold Harbor, Fort Harrison, Fair Oaks, and the several battles before Petersburg and Richmond. This was one of the best regiments in the service.

The Forty-seventh Regiment (nine months) was recruited chiefly by Lucius B. Marsh, of Boston. Company C, Capt. L. T. Starkey, was from Attleborough, and Company D, Capt. A. S. Oushman, was from New Bedford. The regiment left Boston Nov. 29, 1862, and proceeded to New York, where it remained until December 21st, when it sailed for New Orleans, arriving there on the 31st, and on the following day proceeded to Carrollton, and January 2d went into camp. The regiment remained in the defenses of New Orleans during its term of service, its loss being twenty by death. It was mustered out at Readville, Sept. 1, 1863.

The Fifty-eighth Regiment was recruited at Readville, and left for the front April 28, 1864, under command of Lieut.-Col. John C. Whiton. There were several companies from Bristol County in this regiment. The regiment joined the Army of the Potomac only a few days previous to the advance towards Richmond, and suffered severely in officers and men.

CAPT. FRANKLYN HOWLAND is a descendant of Henry Howland, who was in Plymouth Colony as early as 1624. It is supposed that John Howland, of the "Mayflower," and Henry were brothers. The descent comes from Henry¹ through Zoeth², Nathaniel³, James⁴, Thomas⁵, Thomas⁶, William⁷, Stephen⁸, and Franklyn⁹. Zoeth's sons, Nathaniel, Benjamin, Henry, and Nicholas, were among the original proprietors and settlers of old Dartmouth. They were sturdy, well to do, highly-respected men. The Howlands of this part of Bristol County all trace their descent from three brothers. Franklyn's grandfather, William, above mentioned, married Innocent Wilbor, of Little Compton, R. I., where he settled, and was frequently honored with public office. Innocent was a daughter of William Wilbor, who was born in England in 1580, and whose son Samuel was one of the original proprietors of the island of Rhode Island. Her nephew, Philip Wilbor, was formerly Governor of that State. Her cousin, John Wilbor, was leader of the "Wilborite" faction of Friends. His father Stephen married Lucy P., daughter of Rev. Israel Washburn, a descendant of John Washburn, who was a resident of Evansham, county of Worcester, England, Secretary of the Council of Plymouth in England, and the first secretary of the Massachusetts Bay Colony in America. He subsequently moved with the Plymouth Colony, and was one of the original proprietors of Bridgewater, the descent being John¹, John², James³, Moses⁴, Moses⁵, Jr., Lettice⁶, Israel⁷. Rev. Israel Washburn was born in Acushnet, 24th 10th month, 1796. At an early age he took orders in the Methodist Episcopal Church, and continued in the



A. Franklyn Howland.

itinerancy most of the time till he died. His last appointment by the Conference was to the Methodist Episcopal Church in Acushnet village, but he did not live to move to it.

He was an earnest advocate of all moral reforms, especially of total abstinence and anti-slavery, being classed with the Garrison abolitionists. He was for many years a resident of Acushnet. In 1862, then seventy-two years of age, he offered his services to the government, and was made chaplain of the Twelfth Massachusetts Volunteers September 1st of that year. At the battle of Antietam he contracted a disease of which he died April 23, 1864. His son, Capt. A. Gardiner Washburn, a former resident of Acushnet, a graduate of Brown University and the Albany Law School, subsequently a newspaper editor, also died of disease contracted in the service. A remarkable incident of record is that Moses, Jr., was in the Revolutionary war; his son Lettice in the Revolution and war of 1812; his grandson Israel, his great-grandson A. Gardiner, and his great-great-grandson Franklyn in the last war. A United States pension was granted on account of the last four, and the last three held the same rank.

Capt. Howland was born in Little Compton, R. I., but became a resident of Westport, Mass., the following year. His opportunities for an education were exceedingly limited. With the exception of six months, his studies were pursued in a mixed country school, "much of the time," he says, "in a house where daylight could be seen through the roof, and high winds would come through cracks in the walls with sufficient force to turn the leaves of a book." He was in school but twelve months after his fourteenth birthday. Since then, however, he has allowed no opportunity to pass to acquire by close observation, by careful reading, and by intercourse with intelligent minds that practical information which has given him mental power and success.

At sixteen years of age he entered the employment of an importing house in New York City, and continued there till the outbreak of the Rebellion. Passing down town on the evening of the 19th of April, 1861, he saw bulletined on the newspaper boards the exciting news of the attack on the Sixth Massachusetts Volunteers in the streets of Baltimore. The inherited patriotism, which had been by no means dormant, now reached a white-heat. He enrolled himself at once, being only eighteen years of age, as a private in the Fourteenth New York State Militia, of Brooklyn, where he resided. The regiment was soon ordered to the front. It passed through Baltimore very soon, and was quartered at Washington in the Senate chamber of the capitol. He was in the first battle of Bull Run, when the newspapers reported him killed, but he received only a flesh-wound. After a year's service in the Army of the Potomac (where he received his first commission), he was assigned to duty in the Department of the South with

the Ninth Army Corps. A part of the time spent there he was on staff duty as assistant provost-marshal. During his service he was a prisoner of war nearly a year continuously. This time was about equally divided between Libby and Salisbury prison pens, under Winder and Wirz, and New Orleans. The hardships and privations endured here resulted in a sickness which nearly proved fatal, and left him with a partially paralyzed condition of the spinal cord. Since this event he has not stepped without assistance, and requires a constant attendant. He resigned in April, 1864, having been in service three years on the 19th of that month.

Though totally incapacitated from manual labor, his vigorous mind seeks employment. He edits the agricultural department of the *New Bedford Standard*, and has since the incorporation of that department in this enterprising paper, January, 1876, which department he suggested to the publishers. He has been president of the South Bristol Farmers' Club, a flourishing agricultural organization, since it was instituted. His boyhood was passed on a large farm. Since the war he has been a close observer of agricultural and horticultural pursuits, and for the past ten years a farm on which he resides, situated on the Fairhaven road, in the town of Acushnet, has been cultivated under his immediate supervision. He is actively interested in the anti-liquor and Sunday-school causes, is president of the Acushnet and vice-president of the Bristol County Sunday-School Associations. He is now engaged in preparing for the press a genealogy of the Howland family, and is working up a complete history of Methodism within the boundaries of old Dartmouth. The use of a pen being extremely difficult, and at times impossible, much of his writing is done by an amanuensis.

He studied two years for the medical profession, but not recovering, as he had hoped, he abandoned it. He has no aspirations for political office, but was on the board of school committee of Westport for two years, and was a candidate of the anti-license faction of the Republican party of Westport in 1869, when five of his competitors' votes would have secured his election at the polls. He was a justice of the peace for a number of years.

Capt. Howland married Emma H., daughter of Capt. James H. and Emily G. Hallett, of Barnstable, Mass. Her father was a master-mariner. They have had three children,—Grace (deceased), Le Roy, and Max. Capt. Howland is a man of pleasing address and winning magnetism. He is often called upon to address various bodies and public assemblies, and has an earnest, convincing oratory, not unmixed with humor and wit, which always serves to drive home a point. As a writer, he is graphic and concise, evincing a thorough knowledge of the subject in hand. Laboring under disadvantages which would appall many able men, his perseverance and will cause him to accomplish more actual labor than many men of per-

fect health. He is a representative man, and remarkable in many respects.

Our military history is closed. We have faithfully traced the history of the various regiments, and it has been our honest endeavor to place before the people of Bristol County a truthful record of her gallant sons who risked their lives in the defense of their country. We have sought to deal justly with all, and give deserving credit to each and every regiment.

While the history is a record of many of the severest battles of the war, it is not in any particular overdrawn; it is a "plain, unvarnished tale." It has been impossible to sketch many individual acts of heroism, but these were not wanting.

Bristol County may justly feel proud of her soldiery, as no section of our country acted a more prominent or honorable rôle in the great tragedy.

Eighteen years have now elapsed since the close of the Rebellion, and we find our country a united and prosperous people. Sectional strife is rapidly passing away, and the same hand strews flowers alike on the graves of the Blue and the Gray.

"No more shall the war-cry sever,
Or the winding rivers be red;
They banish our anger forever
When they laurel the graves of our dead.
Under the sod and the dew,
Waiting the judgment-day;
Love and tears for the Blue,
Tears and love for the Gray."

CHAPTER VI.¹

NEW BEDFORD.

Geographical—Topographical—First Record Reference to Old Dartmouth—Early Settlement—Indian Deed—Wasamequen and Wamsutta to William Bradford and others—Incorporation of the Town—The First Representative—Other Early Representatives—The Russell—King Philip's War.

NEW BEDFORD lies in the southern part of the county, and is bounded as follows: On the north by Freetown; on the east by Acushnet River, which separates it from Acushnet and Fairhaven; on the south by Buzzard's Bay; and on the west by Dartmouth. The surface of the town is generally level and the soil fertile.

The first reference found in the Plymouth Colony records in relation to the territory of Dartmouth is under date of Dec. 1, 1640, twenty years after the arrival of the "Mayflower." By an order of the General Court of March, 1639, it was agreed that the purchasers or "old-comers" should make choice of two or three plantations for themselves and their heirs by the December court. When the time came it was

found that the choice had been made, and the returns of the three tracts selected were made and recorded. All the selections were upon the coast.

The following description of the tract called "The Second Place," taken in connection with the language of the conveyance afterwards made by the Indian chiefs Wasamequin and Wamsutta, indicates with sufficient accuracy that it was intended to describe the territory that twenty-four years afterwards constituted the town of Dartmouth. The language and orthography of the records are given.

"The second place of a place called Acconquesse al^a Acokers, w^{ch} lyeth in the bottom of the bay, adjoining to the west side of Poqnt Perrill, and two miles to the western side of the said river, to another place, called Acqussent River, w^{ch} entreteth at the western end of Nickatag, and two miles to the eastward thereof, and to extend eight miles into the country."

By this allotment of territory no title was acquired. It was owned by the Indians and occupied by them.

Early Settlement of Dartmouth.—Dartmouth was one of the last towns of the Plymouth Colony incorporated. The first record which we have of it is dated two hundred and twenty-nine years ago, thirty-four years after the landing on Plymouth Rock. On the 29th of November, 1654, a conveyance was made by Wasamequin, an Indian chief, and Wamsutta, his son, of the territory now comprising the towns of Westport, Dartmouth, New Bedford, Fairhaven, and Acushnet to William Bradford, Capt. Standish, Thomas Southworth, John Winslow, John Cook, and their associates, the purchasers, as "old-comers." The tract conveyed is thus described: "A tract of land known by the name of Accushend, *alias* Aquset, entering in at the western end of Nakata, and to the now Cookset, *alias* Ackees, and places adjacent, the bounds of which tract fully extend through miles to the eastward of the most easterly part of the river or bay Accushenak aforesaid, and so along the seaside to the river called Cookset, lying on the west side of Point Perril, and to the most westernmost side of any branch of the aforesaid river, and extending eight miles into the woods, with all marshes, meadows, rivers, waters, woods, and appurtenances thereto belonging."

For this large tract Wasamequen and Wamsutta received thirty yards of cloth, eight moose-skins, fifteen axes, fifteen hoes, fifteen pairs of breeches, eight blankets, two kettles, one cloak, two pounds of wampum, eight pairs of stockings, eight pairs of shoes, one tin pot, and ten shillings in other commodities, which phrase being interpreted probably meant rum and tobacco. The grantors, father and son, agree within one year to remove all the Indians from the tract. This condition certainly was not complied with, and it may be inferred from the fact that the Indians were not removed from this favorite portion of their territory that the two chiefs who for this beggarly inventory of breeches, blankets, and other com-

¹ For the greater portion of this and the following chapter the editor is largely indebted to the unpublished manuscript of the late James B. Congdon.

modities undertook to barter away the hunting-grounds of the tribe had as little authority to make the transfer as they had power to enforce the cruel stipulation that provided for the banishment of the rightful owners of the soil.¹ Previous to this date there were no doubt some settlers upon this territory.

As early as 1650, Ralph Russell came to Dartmouth, and in company with Anthony Slocum, his companion into the wilderness, established an iron-works at Russell's Mills. They were from the neighboring settlement of Taunton.

To the Russells is due the honor of having been the founders of this community, and from that early day, over one hundred and thirty years ago, there has been no time in the annals of the old mother-town of Dartmouth or of the vigorous branches of the parent tree when the name of Russell was not borne by many here whose enterprise and perseverance proved them worthy descendants of him who pitched his tent in the wilderness, and, surrounded by the wondering and it may be hostile sons of the soil, caused the stillness of the forest for the first time to be broken by the clangor of water-driven machinery.

In 1664, Dartmouth was incorporated, and John Russell, the first representative sent by the inhabitants to the General Court at Plymouth, took his seat among the rulers of the people the next year.

John Cook seems to have been the only person named among the grantees of the territory who became an inhabitant of the town. His house was situated at the opposite extremity of the settlement, near what is now called the Head of the River. The second year he took Russell's place as representative at the headquarters of the Old Colony, and from that

time to the year 1674, when Indian hostility leveled every habitation and drove every white inhabitant from the territory, the two Johns, situated at the termini of a line drawn diagonally across the town, continued to discharge the duties of attending to the interests of the good people of Dartmouth in the councils of the colony.

Burdensome, doubtless, to these distant settlers was the task of attending to the affairs of state at Plymouth, and it was found necessary in those good old times to impose upon any person chosen to the office of Governor who should refuse to accept the same a fine of *twenty pounds*. It may be with propriety supposed that the office of member of the General Court was not sought after with much eagerness.

These hardy pioneers in the wilderness well knew that although legislation was a very good thing in its place and not to be neglected, it was no substitute for the axe and the plow, the forge and the anvil, in the great work of preparing the land to become a comfortable and pleasant habitation.

In the periods which intervened between the incorporation of the town and its destruction by the natives, eleven years, John Russell was five years and John Cook six years the town's delegate to the court.

For about three years there is a blank in the political annals of Dartmouth. A year or two after the close of the war with Metacom the old town again comes upon the stage, and the reappearance of Russell and Cook in their old places in the court-house at Plymouth conveys the double information of the re-settlement of the territory and the continued popularity of the men who had shared between them all the honor of representing the people.

It was in 1679 that Dartmouth had so far recovered from the devastation of the war as to be called upon to send a delegate to Plymouth. Cook was that year sent, and continued to occupy the post until 1682, when Russell was again elected. The next two years Cook sustains the burden, and then for the first time a new name is found upon the records of the Supreme Council as furnishing the Dartmouth quota of the assembled wisdom.

For one year, 1685, Joseph Tripp was the representative to the General Court. Russell does not again appear as a public man.

John Russell, who with his father, Ralph Russell, and Anthony Slocum, operated the iron forge at Russell's Mills, and whose death occurred in 1694, did not reside within the limits of the present city. His son Joseph was born in 1650, and during the war lived at the Apponagansett garrison, where his twin sons Joseph and John were born Nov. 22, 1679. He moved from the Apponagansett River to the Acushnet prior to 1711, and resided at what is now the corner of County and South Streets. Joseph Russell, born at the garrison, afterwards resided at what is now the corner of County and Bush Streets, where in my boyhood stood the "little school-house," in whose yard

¹ The following is a copy of this deed:

"NEW PLYMOUTH, November the 29th, 1652.

"Know all men by these presents, that I, Wesamequen, and Wamsutta, my son, have sold unto Mr. William Bradford, Captain Standish, Thomas Southworth, John Winslow, John Cooke, and their associates, the purchasers or old-comers, all the tract or tracts of land lying three miles eastward from a river called Cushenagg, to a certain harbour called Acoossett, to a flat rock on the westward side of the said harbour. And whereas the said harbour divideth itself into several branches, the westernmost arme to be the bound, and all the tract or tracts of land from the said Westernmost arme to the said river of Cushenagg, three miles eastward of the same, with all the profits and benefits within the said tract, with all the rivers, creeks, meadows, necks, and islands that lye in or before the same, and from the sea upward to go so high that the English may not be annoyed by the hunting of the Indians in any sort of their cattle. And I, Wesamequen, and Wamsutta, do promise to remove all the Indians within a year from the date hereof that do live in the said tract. And we, the said Wesamequen and Wamsutta, have fully bargained and sold unto the aforesaid Mr. William Bradford, Captain Standish, Thomas Southworth, John Winslow, John Cooke, and the rest of their associates, the purchasers or old-comers, to have and to hold for them and their heirs and assigns forever. And in consideration hereof, we the above-mentioned are to pay to the said Wesamequen and Wamsutta as followeth: *thirty yards of cloth, eight moose-skins, fifteen axes, fifteen hoes, fifteen pair of breeches, eight blankets, two kettles, one cloak, £3 in wampen, eight pair stockings, eight pair of shoes, one iron pot, and ten shillings in another commodity.* And in witness hereof we have interchangeably set to our hands the day and year above written.

"In presence of

"JONATHAN SHAW,
"SAMUEL EDDY,

"JOHN WINSLOW,

"JOHN COOK,

"WAMSUTTA. His *aa* mark."

was the well used by this early settler. The title of the lands of the Russells was confirmed by Her Majesty's (Queen Anne's) justices of the Court of Quarter Sessions for the county of Bristol, May 25, 1711. The survey had been made by Benjamin Crane, who, under the "eight hundred acre division," established the original boundaries.

The son of the last-named Joseph Russell, also named Joseph, was born on the 8th of October, 1719, and died on the 16th of October, 1804, aged eighty-five years. We may fairly consider this last-named Joseph Russell as the founder of New Bedford. He owned the tract of land bounded on the south by land of his brother Caleb, the division lines being midway between the present Bedford and Russell Streets, and on the north by land of Manasseh Kempton, whose division line was between the present Elm and William Streets, and bounded easterly by the river. His homestead was on the County road, as it was called, between the present court-house and the residence of Mrs. Charles W. Morgan. He is described as "a man of great industry, prudence, and enterprise, and of strict integrity of character, a large farmer and extensive land-owner." He was also engaged in mercantile business, owning several vessels trading at Southern ports and the West Indies. He was the first to engage in the whale-fishery and to establish a sperm-oil factory in New Bedford.

In 1686, Cook, for the twelfth time, was returned as a delegate to the General Court. He was the last representative sent by Dartmouth to Plymouth under the independent charter of the colony.

For a short period the despotism of Sir Edmund Andros saved the people of the colony the necessity of any representation in the government. With his administration closed the political existence of Plymouth as an independent State. United with Massachusetts, its history is mingled with that of this ancient commonwealth. This was probably the end of Cook's political career, and it is most likely that the close of his earthly soon followed. In a confirmatory deed of William Bradford, Governor, in 1694, his name is not mentioned upon the list of proprietors.

Both the others who had with him shared the representative honors of the town are named in the indenture.

Anthony Slocum was the companion and business associate of the founder of the town. This individual, whose descendants are numerous upon the territory of the ancient town of Dartmouth, and whose name was early given to a portion of that territory which it still retains, does not appear to have transmitted that name to posterity in connection with the occupancy of public station. Two of his descendants, however, were active in the affairs of the town,—Holder Slocum, Sr. and Jr., father and son. The father is probably entitled to the notoriety of having been elected representative to the General Court a greater number of times than any other individual

who ever was clothed with the honors of the office. It is believed that for a period of nearly thirty years he was a member of the General Court of the commonwealth.

It is said that one year the good people of Dartmouth decided to permit Squire Slocum to remain at home. This strange event in the history of the town, although it was no doubt well known to the person most interested, the rejected squire, was not in due form communicated to the old mare, the faithful animal who for many years had annually borne to the metropolis her honored master, the able and popular representative of Dartmouth. The time for the meeting of the General Court drew near, and the well-trained and experienced companion of the Dartmouth legislator instinctively apprised of the fact, and not as usual feeling the weight of her master's portly person and well-lined saddle-bags upon her back, concluded there was some mistake in the matter, and without further parley or delay started for Boston.

The town of Dartmouth was slow of growth. For the former it had few attractions. Much of the soil was poor, and it was long in recovering from the blow which was given to the settlement by the exterminating hostility of the Indians.

Indian History.—In 1676 this locality was devastated by a cruel Indian war, full of barbarity and atrocity, carried on by King Philip, the younger brother of Wamsutta.

Five years previous to this time the following agreement was made at the Dartmouth Indian encampment under date Sept. 4, 1671:

"MEMORANDUM.—That we, the Indians living near about the town of Dartmouth, in the jurisdiction of New Plymouth, whose names are here underwritten, do freely own ourselves to be loyal subjects to His Majesty of England, and to his Colony of New Plymouth; and do hereby solemnly engage ourselves and ours to be subject to His Majesty's authority there established and to behave faithfully and friendly towards them; and that we will from time to time, if we hear of any malicious design aching against them, discover it to some of them with all speed; and that also that we shall be ready to afford them any assistance against their enemies according to our ability, even as we expect friendship and amity and protection from them. For the performance thereof we have hereunto set our hands in the presence of

"ASHAWANOMEETH.
"NOMAN.
"MAINOKUM.
"JEFFREY.
"JAMES.
"JOHN, etc."

("Between 40 & 50
Indians living near
or in the town of
Dartmouth.")

The names of the Indians making this engagement are not given. Those annexed appear to have been the witnesses to the instrument. This engagement is important in its connection with two other events in the annals of the town,—the conveyance to Cook and others by Wasamequen and Wamsutta in 1654, and the infamous enslaving expatriation of the Dartmouth Indians in 1676. Here the right of the Indians, notwithstanding the stipulations of the gloed from the two chiefs to a residence upon the soil, is clearly recognized.

All rights which the Indians may have had were

subsequently violated by the New Plymouth government, when one hundred and sixty of the sons of the soil were seized and sold into slavery. This act of treachery naturally aroused within the breast of the Indians feelings of most bitter hatred and deep-seated revenge.

The rulers were unprepared to defend the colony against the storm which they had brought upon their heads. In their distress they again called upon Capt. Benj. Church, who had been treated by them with ingratitude, insult, and neglect, because he had dared to raise the voice of remonstrance and condemnation because of their treacherous act. He was, however, at length pacified. Tradition tells us that he whittled himself into the belief that it was his duty to protect the settlement against the threatened destruction. Using a knife for some trifling purpose he cut his finger, and regarding this event as an indication of the will of Providence that he must lay aside all private affairs and give himself up to the service of his country, he threw down his knife, and arming himself, proceeded to Plymouth and took command of the forces of the colony. Having made a treaty with Awashuncks, the queen-sachem of the Yaconts, he succeeded in enlisting a number of her tribe into his company, and having obtained enlarged powers from the government he proceeded to a vigorous prosecution of the war. It was near Horse Neck Beach that Capt. Church entered into the treaty with the Indian queen and her chiefs, and when, in pursuance with a previous arrangement, he came to visit the queen, he found large numbers of her people sporting upon the marble-like surface of the beach, some racing horses, some playing at foot-ball, and others fishing from the rocks.

On one of his expeditions Church pursued his enemies into the Accushena territory. Having crossed the river, probably at the spot now called Acushnet village, he came in contact with a small band of the Saconet Indians, who had refused to become a party to the treaty made by their queen, and who had joined Philip in the contest that was then raging. The party were accompanied by Little Eyes and his family. He made the whole party prisoners, and refusing the advice of his Indian allies to put Little Eyes to death, because that chief had once threatened the life of the English commander, he placed them all on an island in the Acushnet, and left Lightfoot to guard them. The island was probably that which was nearest to the shore. Fish Island, as this temporary place of confinement for Indian prisoners is now called, presents at this time a very different aspect from what it did when Little Eyes and his companions in captivity were landed upon its shore, and looking upon the main, saw their conqueror and his party enter the forest which skirted the banks of the river, as he wended his way to the south on a visit to the fortified station at the head of the Aponegansett. They passed the night near Russell's orchard, which was in the

vicinity of that place, and learned in the morning that a large party of Indians had the same night made the orchard their resting-place. Ascertaining the route they had taken, he retraced his steps to follow them. Coming to a cedar swamp, about three miles from their halting-place by the orchard, the forces were divided, and the ruins of John Cook's house at Accushena being agreed upon as the place of rendezvous, the two parties started in pursuit of the enemy. The company under the command of Church, which seems to have been composed entirely of English, soon fell in with and killed and captured sixty-six of the enemy. Church was now informed that his mighty foe Metacom was near, and that a party of Indians, consisting of more than one hundred, had passed across the river and marched down upon Sconticut Neck. He then paddled over to the island where Lightfoot had been left with Little Eyes and his party, and there heard a confirmation of the fact that a large body of Indians had moved down the Neck. They were soon discovered returning from their excursion, and Church, concealing himself and his little band, escaped that destruction which would probably have been his fate had he been discovered and forced into a contest.

Church now took his prisoners from the island and proceeded to Mattapoisett. There he halted and sent a messenger to the appointed place of rendezvous, the ruins of John Cook's house at Accushena, to ascertain the fate of his band of Indian allies. Here the singular fact was ascertained that this party had killed or captured the same number (sixty-six) that had met with the same fate from the company under Church's immediate command. The Indians joined their commander and his party at Mattapoisett, from whence the whole body with their captives proceeded to Plymouth. Of the subsequent events of Philip's war we have no occasion to speak. Philip, broken-hearted by the captivity of his wife and son, fled before the foe who was bent upon his destruction, and, surrounded in a swamp near his residence, was shot through the heart by an English soldier. This put an end to the conflict. Prisoners continued to be taken, and when they had all been disposed, either by being hung or shipped to Bermuda, the rulers and the fighting men rested from their labors, and the people of the land had peace.

A portion of the town of Rochester, described as extending from the westernmost side of Sippican River and southwestwards to Dartmouth bounds, was assigned for the residence of the Indians who had not been engaged in hostilities against the colony. They were deprived of the right to bear arms, and strictly charged to confine themselves to the prescribed bounds of the territory which the clemency of the conquerors had assigned them for a habitation. After this time we have but little about the Indians. Their numbers rapidly decreased, and after the lapse of a few years only here and there a solitary individual

remained to tell the story of the good Massasoit, and the brave but unfortunate Metacom.

Sarah Obadiah, an Indian woman with a most un-Indian-like name, was the last of the race who, upon the old territory of Dartmouth, lived after the primitive manner of her fathers. The costume of course was abandoned, but in a wigwam situated near the stone ship upon the rock, a spot in the south part of a village well known to most of the inhabitants, lived the last of the Dartmouth Indians. This was a favorite locality of the Indians, and doubtless has been one of their much-loved hunting-grounds.

CHAPTER VII.

NEW BEDFORD.—(Continued.)

Persecution of the Quakers—"Presented" for Non-attendance at Church—Various Rules and Regulations—Punishments—Fine for Attending Quaker Meeting—Arthur Howland fined for making "Motion of Marriage"—The Kemptons—Other Early Settlers—The Russells—Pioneer Whaling—Early Locations—Joseph Botch—Isaac Howland—Privileges—View of the Village upon the Eve of its Destruction by the British.

AMONG the orders of the court concerning the Quakers was the following:

"If any person or persons called Quakers, or other such like vagabonds, shall come into any town in this government, the marshal or constable shall apprehend him or them, and upon examining, so appearing, he shall whip them, or cause them to be whipped, with rods so it exceeds not fifteen stripes, and to give him or them a pass to depart the government, and if they be found without the pass and not acting thereunto they shall be punished again as formerly; and in case the constable shall be unwilling to whip them, and cannot find any one to do it, they shall bring them to Plymouth to the under-marshal, and he shall inflict it."

Another regulation says, "Whereas, by order of court, all free men of this corporation, as Quakers, or such as encourage them, or such as speak contemptuously of the laws thereof, or such as are judged by court grossly scandalous, as liars, drunkards, swearers, shall lose their freedom in this corporation."

1651. Ralph Allen, Sr., and wife, George Allen and wife, and William Allen are presented with others for not attending public worship according to law. Arthur Howland, for not attending public worship. This Arthur seems to have been a troublesome fellow to the strict Puritans of the colony. Ralph Allen and Richard Kirby are fined five pounds, or to be whipped, for vile sketches against ordinances.

1655. Sarah Kirby sentenced to be whipped for divers suspicious speeches.

1656, Sunday. Persons for meeting at the house of William Allen are summoned to answer for the misdemeanor.

1656. Sarah Kirby whipped for disturbing public worship.

1657. Arthur Howland, for permitting a Quaker meeting in his house, and for inviting such as were under government, children and others, to come to said meeting, was sentenced by the court to find securities for his good behavior; in case he should refuse he is fined four pounds. He refused to give bonds, and was fined. "The said Arthur Howland, for resisting the constable of Marshfield in the execution of his office, and abusing him in words by threatening speeches, is fined five pounds." And again, Arthur Howland, for presenting a writing in court, which said writing, on the reading thereof, appeared to be of dangerous consequences, he owning it to be his own, and for making known the said writing to others, was sentenced by court to find securities for his good behavior. We have now another Howland upon the stage.

1657. "Henry Howland, for entertaining a meeting in his house, contrary to order of Court, is fined ten shillings." And still another, Loeth Howland, "for speaking opprobriously of the ministers of God's word, is sentenced to set in the stocks for the space of an hour or during pleasure of Court, which was performed and so released paying the fees."

1657. Ralph Allen, Jr., and William Allen being summoned, appeared to answer for a tumultuous carriage at a meeting of the Quakers at Sandwich; their being admonished in that respect were cleared, notwithstanding irreverently carrying themselves before the court, coming in before them with their hats on, were fined twenty shillings apiece.

Here is the case of the whipping and fining before spoken of,—

1658. H. Norton and John Rouse were sentenced to be whipped for coming into the jurisdiction contrary to call. The sentence was executed. "The same day performed," is the language of the record, and the under-marshal requiring his fees they refused to pay them, and they were again returned to prison until they would pay.

1658. William Allen is fined forty shillings for entertaining Quaker meeting. About this time there was a part added—demanded, as says the record—because, among other things, "of the letting loose as a scourge upon us those gangrene-like doctrines and persons called Quakers."

1659. We now find upon the records the following: "The Court taking notice of sundry scandalous falsehoods in a letter of Isaac Robinson's tending greatly to the prejudice of this government and encouragement of those commonly called Quakers, and thereby liable according to law to disenfranchisement, yet we at present forbear the sentence until further inquiry."

1660. Daniel Butler for rescuing a strange Quaker was sentenced to be whipped. Joseph Allen fined ten shillings for attending a Quaker meeting. Here we

have some wholesale operations,—twenty-five persons were fined ten shillings each for attending Quaker meeting, and among them were Joseph, Benjamin, William, and Matthew Allen, Richard Kirby and Richard Kirby (2d), and Daniel and Obadiah Butler.

1661. The obstinate Howlands are again introduced. Henry Howland for entertaining a Quaker meeting in his house is twice fined four pounds. Loeth Howland breaks the Sabbath and is fined ten shillings.

1662. Another Howland Sabbath-breaker. Samuel Howland, having no meal in the house, went to the mill and took home his grist. Fined ten shillings, or the whip.

1664. Arthur Howland is again in difficulty. But it is not for new heresy of opinion that he is brought before the magnates of the land. The following is the record: "Arthur Howland, for inveighling Mistress Elizabeth Prince and making motion of marriage to her, and prosecuting the same contrary to her parents' liking and without their consent and directly contrary to their mind and will, was sentenced to pay a fine of five pounds, and to find securities for his good behavior, and in special that he desist from the use of any means to obtain or retain her affections as aforesaid." He paid his fine, a pretty heavy one for those days, and gave the bonds required by the sentence of the court. "Arthur Howland acknowledges to owe unto our sovereign lord the king the sum of fifty dollars; John Duncan, the sum of twenty-five dollars; Timothy Williams, the sum of twenty-five dollars. The condition that whereas the said Arthur Howland hath disorderly and unrighteously endeavored to obtain the affections of Mistress Elizabeth Prince, against the mind and will of her parents. If, therefore, the said Arthur Howland shall for the future refrain and desist from the use of any means to obtain or retain her affections as aforesaid, and appear at the court of His Majesty, to be holden at Plymouth the first Tuesday in July next, and in the mean time be of good behavior towards our sovereign lord the king and all his liege people, and not depart the said court without license, that then, etc."

The next year we find him again before the court, and again coming under a solemn agreement no further to offend in the premises.

Early in the history of the colony we find the name of Kempton. Manasseh and Julia Kempton are entered upon the records as sharing in the allotment of the cattle in 1627. These were the ancestors of the present Kemptons, and the name of Manasseh Kempton is included among the proprietors of the town of Dartmouth in the confirmatory deeds from Governor Bradford in the year 1694. In that document are the names of all the families mentioned, and many others which always have been and still are the most common in this vicinity,—John Russell, Manasseh Kempton, Benjamin Howland, John

Spooner, Arthur Hathaway, Samuel Allen, Joseph Tripp, William Shearman, Joseph Taber, Seth Pope, and Jonathan Delano. Peleg Slocum and Abraham Tucker are names which in the four towns of Westport, Dartmouth, New Bedford, and Fairhaven are familiar to all the inhabitants.

In the first part of the eighteenth century we find the Russell family upon the soil of New Bedford. At what time he came is not known, but it was previous to the year 1711, when the Allen and Kempton families, which at the opening of what we may call the local history of New Bedford, shared with the Russells a large part of the town and all the territory of the village.

History is almost silent respecting the affairs of Dartmouth from the date of Governor Bradford's administration to the commencement of the war of the Revolution.

About the middle of the eighteenth century a large portion of the lands now occupied by the village of New Bedford was in the possession of two families, the Russells on the south and the Kemptons on the north. To Joseph Russell, son of the first settler John, and to Manasseh Kempton, Her Majesty's (Queen Anne) justices of the Quarter Sessions for the county of Bristol gave confirmatory deeds of their respective estates dated May 25, 1714. Russell was bounded by a line near Clarke's Cove on the south, and Kempton by a line near Smith Street; the dividing line was between William and Elm Streets. The occupants of the territory north and south of these boundaries it is impossible to ascertain. Subsequently we find the Allens holding the land from the cove, the southern boundary of Russell, to the extremity of Clarke's Point, and the Willis family joining the Kempton on the north. Beyond this were found the Peckhams and Hathaways. The inhabitants were all farmers with the exception of the Russells.

Joseph Russell, son of Joseph Russell, Sr., and grandfather of the present generation, early embarked in the whaling business. His ships of forty or fifty tons went as far as our Southern coast on their voyages of six weeks' duration. At the same time, 1751, there were several vessels engaged in the same pursuit from the Apongansett River. Daniel Wood, a name not unfamiliar to the New Bedford people in connection with whaling operations, was at that time the owner of some small vessels in the business, and at that period the Acushnet had to give precedence to the Apongansett as far as whaling was concerned. At that period a little wharf extending from the shore near the foot of what is now known as Centre Street, and a shed-like erection which was used for trying the blubber brought in by the little craft in their six weeks' excursion upon the "summer sea," were all the indications of commercial operations which our territory exhibited. That little shed was the only building in what we now denominate the village that

was then standing except the farm-houses of the Allens, the Russells, the Kemptons, and the Willis, which were all situated upon the county road. From this house, which from its elevated situation on the county road overlooked the forest which covered the whole intervening space between the road and the shore, the first of the Bedford whaling merchants could take an extensive view of the waters of the bay and the river, and when, shooting in by Hap's Hill, he discovered his sloop pointing her bows towards the harbor, he could be seen wending his way towards the little wharf over the cart-path, which was then the only way of reaching the water. The blubber landed, the thick column of smoke which rose above the street which skirted the shore gave notice to the inhabitants on the heights that one of Joseph Russell's whalers had arrived from a successful voyage.

7 All the purchasers of land from Joseph Russell previous to the year 1764 were mechanics. John Loudon, a ship-carpenter, bought the first lot disposed of by Mr. Russell from his homestead. This was in the year 1760. The next year he built a house, which was situated a few rods south of the four corners, and his ship-yard was on the east side of the way. Unfortunately for him, and unfortunately for his descendants, he chose an easier mode of life and converted his dwelling into a tavern. He was the Boniface of the village when it was visited by the British; his house was burnt, and he returned to his native town of Pembroke.

The same year another mechanic followed Loudon. He had formerly been a dweller upon the soil, probably in the north part of the Dartmouth settlement, but had been to Nantucket, and had there been initiated, in the language of the indenture, "into the art, trade, and mystery of building whale-boats." His name was Benjamin Taber, and was beloved by all who knew him as a worthy and venerable member and elder of the Society of Friends, and a most upright and valuable citizen. Many of his descendants are still here. The young boat-builder from Nantucket took the old house by the river-side and moved it up the hill.

It was the far-seeing policy of Mr. Russell to encourage such men to settle upon his territory, and accordingly we find the next settler to be a mechanic. He was a carpenter by the name of John Allen, and purchased a lot on the south side of what was formerly called Prospect Street. It was the corner of Union and Water Streets, extending from the last-named street to the water, and included the site now and for many years past occupied by the tavern. Gideon Mosher, another mechanic, purchased opposite to him on the north, his land being that which extends from the "shop of the apothecary to the shore." This he afterwards sold to Benjamin Taber, next north of Loudon. Elmethan Sampson, a blacksmith, made a purchase, and gave for a lot eight rods in length and four rods wide the sum of six pounds thirteen shillings

and four pence lawful currency. Thus was the infant settlement begun by industrious and enterprising mechanics. North and east the lot of Sampson was bounded by ways left for streets.

An important event now took place in the history of the new settlement. This was the arrival among the settlers of Joseph Rotch, and he in one sense furnished no exception to the class who laid the foundation of this thriving community. He had been a mechanic, and animated by a spirit of adventure he left his residence in one of the inland towns of Massachusetts while yet a minor, passed through the Dartmouth territory, and took up his abode at Nantucket. Engaging with characteristic zeal and energy in that pursuit to which the people of the island, and in which, before the war of the Revolution, they outstripped every other community in the world, he soon saw the many disadvantages under which the operations of business was carried on from that place. An examination of the neighboring harbors satisfied him of the superiority of the settlement at Bedford, and in the year 1765 he transferred his business from Nantucket to the banks of the Acushnet. Having obtained a "local habitation" he gave the new settlement a name. It had arrived at a degree of importance which entitled it to a distinctive appellation, and out of compliment to the original proprietor he called the new village Bedford.

To understand in what way this could be construed into a compliment to the Russells the fact must be known that the family name of the Duke of Bedford was Russell. Had he called the rising village Russell it would have doubtless been more grateful, as it would have been more just, and the associations which are connected with the historical recollections of the name of Russell are not dependent for their interest upon the title at that time borne by that branch of the nobility of England.

Joseph Rotch made a large purchase of land of his Russell namesake. One lot comprised ten acres of what is now and always has been a portion of the most valuable real estate of the town. He built the house immediately north of the apothecary-shop, at the corner of Bethel Court and Union Street, and another on the spot now occupied by a house owned by William Rotch, Jr., nearly opposite the Merchants' Bank. The last-named house was among those burnt by the British. W. Rotch engaged largely in the whaling business, and under the influence which his capital and enterprise gave to the operations of the town it rapidly grew in population and importance. But these bright prospects were soon overcast.

The war of the Revolution found the infant settlement with their vessels upon the ocean and their business wholly at the mercy of the naval superiority of the mother-country. Joseph Rotch returned to Nantucket, and with the commencement of the contest for independence all the business operations of the community were brought to an end. At this time

the number of inhabitants had increased, and their dwelling-houses and places of business covered an extent of territory which gave the town the appearance of thrift and opulence. Besides the stores of the merchants and traders and the work-shops of the mechanics, a "rope-walk" had been established in the south part of the town, a distillery occupied a site near the Loudon ship-yard, upon the lot now covered by the stone buildings of Howland & Co., and a spermaceti establishment, whose operations were as carefully guarded from the eye of the multitude, and were under the immediate care of Chaffee, who had been sent from Boston to carry on the mysterious movement, was situated on a lane which is now known as Centre Street. Another important accession of capital and business qualities had been made by the coming to the settlement of Isaac Howland, who, moving here from Newport, brought with him the means and the enterprise so much needed in every new undertaking. His house was situated on Union Street, and when erected was by far the most elegant and costly which had been built in the town. It occupied the land now taken for Cheapside, fronting on Union Street. It was built of brick and was three stories high. W. Howland was the proprietor of the distillery. John Howland, one of the Dartmouth settlers, moved to this place as early as 1665.

Such was the condition of New Bedford when the opening of the drama of the Revolution cut them off from that field of operations—the ocean—upon which they so exclusively depended for support. The stories which come to us of the destitution which fell to the lot of many of the fathers of this community almost surpass belief. Thus ruined in business, and without the means of a comfortable subsistence, the inhabitants of the village could do nothing but quietly await the course of events. As they were mostly Quakers, they could not, consistently with the peaceable tradition of the sect, enter into the contest either in person or in feeling, and in that way to some extent neutralize those uncomfortable reflections which the loss of property and the breaking up of their honest and wealth-conferring industry was calculated to produce. But whatever may have been the result to the personal operations of the merchants and mechanics of the town, it was soon evident that the appearance of activity and bustle in the harbor was destined to be greatly increased.

The facility with which this harbor could be approached soon attracted hither a large number of the American privateers, and in a short time the waters of the Acushnet were covered with these crafts, whose appearance at that time, as it did during the second contest with Great Britain, gave such grievous offense to peaceably-disposed followers of George Fox, who made up so large a proportion of the inhabitants.

The prizes, too, of these vessels were continually sent to this port, as well as many captured by the American and French vessels of war, and while the

Acushnet was covered with craft of this description, the store-houses and dwelling-houses, and even the barns and rope-walks, were filled with the valuable cargoes which had been discharged from them. Rum, gin, brandy, and wine, hemp and sail-cloth, dry-goods and sugars, the produce of every soil was crammed into every vacant room which could be found in the village. Purchasers and consignees, owners of privateers and merchants from all quarters were mingled with the officers and crews of both the captured and capturing vessels, so that the streets of the village and the house of entertainment kept by Loudon presented a sight as novel as it was disagreeable to the peace-loving citizens. Such was the condition of things when, on the 5th day of September, 1778, it was rumored that a British fleet had been seen directing its course towards the Acushnet.

CHAPTER VIII.

NEW BEDFORD.—(Continued.)

WAR OF THE REVOLUTION.¹

New Bedford a Rendezvous for Privateers—Arrival of the British Fleet—Burning of the Village—Gen. Charles Grey's Official Report—Account by Judge Edward Pope—Elijah Macomber's Account—Reminiscences of John Gilbert—Reminiscences collected by Capt. Lemuel S. Aiken—Statement of Charles Grinnell—List of Property Destroyed—Some Doubtful Points—The Extent of the Calamity—Personal Sketches—Gen. Grey's Life and Character—Facts and Incidents.

ON the 5th of September, 1778, a hostile British fleet landed upon these shores, destroyed the shipping, and burned the town.

The British acted in the matter, there is no doubt, from motives of retaliation and punishment, rather than for purposes of plunder. The same expedition afterward proceeded to Martha's Vineyard and carried off large numbers of cattle, with a considerable sum of money, but there is no account of any property being carried away from Bedford, as the village was then called. Our harbor had from the beginning of the war been noted as a rendezvous for privateers, and the damage inflicted upon English commerce by the whalemens of Dartmouth had excited the deepest resentment. As early as May, 1775, but a few weeks after the battle of Lexington, the British cruiser "Falcon" had captured in the bay three vessels belonging to Sandwich. A schooner was fitted out from here under the command of Capt. Egery, which recaptured two of these vessels with fifteen British officers and sailors. The privateer "Providence," whose name is associated with many brilliant naval achievements, had her rendezvous here. She was a sloop of about ninety tons, and at one time, it is said, she was under the command of John Paul Jones. Her most famous exploit, under

¹ By B. F. H. Reed.

Capt. Hacker, was with His Majesty's brig "Diligence," of eighteen guns, which she captured and brought into our harbor after a most determined and bloody engagement.

Maj.-Gen. Grey, under orders from Sir Henry Clinton, at New York, arrived in the bay and anchored off Clarke's Point about noon of Saturday, Sept. 5, 1778, with two frigates, a brig-of-war, and some thirty-six transports, with about five thousand men. The main body of troops was landed on the shore of Clarke's Cove that afternoon, and marched in the course of the night past the Head of the River, and passing on a road east of the village of Fairhaven direct to Sconcticut Neck, the troops re-embarked and were all on board the fleet again before Sunday noon, the 6th. On the march a detachment turned to the eastward from County down Union Street, which when first laid out was called King Street, and burned the stores and many other buildings near the foot of the street, and the shipping at the wharves. A good many of the vessels destroyed were prizes, and large amounts of prize goods were burned. Another party proceeded to McPherson's wharf, at Belleville, and destroyed the shipping there. There was a fort where Fort Phoenix now stands, and the garrison spiked the guns and retreated, and the fort was blown up by the British. The next night a party landed at Fairhaven, and was driven off by the troops who had collected under command of Maj. Israel Fearing.

We give a number of accounts of the raid by eyewitnesses, commencing with the report made to his commanding officer, Gen. Sir Henry Clinton, by Gen. Charles Grey :

"Sir,—In the evening of the 4th inst. the fleet, with the detachment under my command, sailed from New London, and stood to the eastward with a very favorable wind. We were only retarded in the run from thence to Buzzard's Bay by the altering our course for some hours in the night, in consequence of the discovery of a strange fleet, which was not known to be Lord Howe's until morning. By five o'clock in the afternoon of the 5th the ships were at anchor in Clarke's Cove, and the boats having been previously hoisted out, the debarkation of the troops took place immediately. I proceeded without loss of time to destroy the vessels and stores in the whole extent of Acushnet River (about six miles), particularly at Bedford and Fairhaven; and having dismantled and burnt a fort on the east side of the river mounting eleven pieces of heavy cannon, with a magazine and barracks, completed the re-embarkation before noon the next day. I refer your Excellency to the annexed return for the enemy's losses, as far as we were able to ascertain them, and for our own casualties.

"The wind did not admit of any further movement of the fleet the 6th and 7th than hauling a little distance from the shore. Advantage was taken of this circumstance to burn a large privateer ship on the

stocks, and to send a small armament of boats, with two galleys, to destroy two or three vessels which, being in the stream, the troops had not been able to set fire to.

"From the difficulties in passing out of Buzzard's Bay into the Vineyard Sound, through Quicksee's Hole, from head winds, the fleet did not reach Holmes' Hole Harbor, in the island of Martha's Vineyard, until the 10th. The transports, with the light infantry, grenadiers, and Thirty-third Regiment, were anchored without the harbor, as I had at that time a service in view for those corps while the business of collecting cattle should be carrying on upon the island. I was obliged by contrary winds to relinquish my design.

"On our arrival off the harbor the inhabitants sent persons on board to ask my intentions with respect to them, to whom a requisition was made of the arms of the militia, the public money, three hundred oxen, and ten thousand sheep. They promised each of these articles should be delivered without delay. I afterwards found it necessary to send small detachments into the island and detain the deputed inhabitants for a time in order to accelerate their compliance with the demand.

"The 12th I was able to embark on board the vessels, which arrived that day from Rhode Island, six thousand sheep and one hundred and thirty oxen.

"The 13th and 14th were employed in embarking cattle and sheep on board our own fleet, in destroying some salt-works, in burning or taking in the inlets what vessels and boats could be found, and in receiving the arms of the militia. I here again refer your Excellency to returns.

"On the 15th the fleet left Martha's Vineyard, and after sustaining, the next day, a very severe gale of wind, arrived the 17th at Whitestone without any material damage.

"I hold myself much obliged to the commanding officers of corps and to the troops in general for the alacrity with which every service was performed.

"I have the honor to be, etc.,

"CHARLES GREY, M.G."

"Return of killed, wounded, and missing of the detachment under the command of Maj. Gen.-Grey.

"1st battalion of light infantry—1 wounded, 3 missing.

"1st battalion grenadiers—1 killed, 1 wounded, 3 missing.

"33d regiment—1 missing.

"42d regiment—1 wounded, 8 missing.

"46th regiment—1 missing.

"64th regiment—1 wounded.

"Total—1 killed, 4 wounded, 16 missing.

"The enemy's loss, which came to our knowledge, was an officer and 3 men killed by the advanced parties of light infantry, who, on receiving a fire from the inclosures, rushed on with their bayonets. Six-

teen were brought prisoners from Bedford, to exchange for that number missing from the troops.

"CHARLES GREY, M.G."

"Return of vessels and stores destroyed on Acushnet River the 6th of September, 1778.

"8 sail of large vessels, from 200 to 300 tons, most of them prizes.

"6 armed vessels, carrying from 10 to 16 guns.

"A number of sloops and schooners of inferior size, amounting in all to 70, besides whale-boats and others; amongst the prizes were three taken by Count D'Estaing's fleet.

"26 store-houses at Bedford, several at McPherson's wharf, Crane's Mills, and Fairhaven; these were filled with very great quantities of rum, sugar, molasses, coffee, tobacco, cotton, tea, medicines, gunpowder, sail-cloth, cordage, etc.

"Two rope-walks.

"At Falmouth, in the Vineyard Sound, the 10th of September, 1778.

"2 sloops and one schooner taken by the galleys, 1 loaded with staves.

"1 sloop burnt.

"In Old Town Harbor, Martha's Vineyard.

"1 brig of 150 tons burthen, burnt by the 'Scorpion.'

"1 schooner of 70 tons burthen, burnt by ditto.

"23 whale-boats taken or destroyed.

"A quantity of plank taken.

"At Holmes' Hole, Martha's Vineyard.

"4 vessels, with several boats, taken or destroyed.

"A salt-work destroyed, and a considerable quantity of salt taken.

"Arms taken at Martha's Vineyard.

"338 stand, with bayonets, pouches, etc., some powder, and a quantity of lead, as by artillery return.

"At the battery near Fairhaven, and on Clarke's Point.

"13 pieces of ordnance destroyed, the magazine blown up, and the platforms, etc., and barracks for 200 men burnt.

"£1000 sterl. in paper, the amount of a tax collected by authority of the Congress, was received at Martha's Vineyard from the collector.

"Cattle and sheep taken from Martha's Vineyard.

"300 oxen. 10,000 sheep.

"CHARLES GREY, M.G."

"Return of ammunition, arms, and accoutrements, etc., which were brought in by the militia on the island of Martha's Vineyard agreeable to Maj.-Gen. Grey's order, received at Holmes' Cove, Sept. 12, 13, and 14, 1778.

"Tisbury—132 firelocks, 16 bayonets, 44 cartridge-boxes or pouches, 11 swords or hangers, 22 powder-horns.

"Chilmark—2 halbutts, 127 firelocks, 20 bayonets, 30 cartridge-boxes or pouches, 12 swords or hangers, 40 powder-horns, 2 pistols, 1 drum.

"Old Town—129 firelocks, 14 bayonets, 3 cartridge-boxes, 2 swords or hangers, 9 powder-horns, 2 pistols.

"Total—2 halbutts, 388 firelocks, 49 bayonets, 77 cartridge-boxes or pouches, 25 swords or hangers, 71 powder-horns, 4 pistols, 1 drum.

"N. B.—1 barrel, 1 half-barrel and quarter-barrel of powder, a great number of lead-shot or balls of different sizes in bags and boxes, and a great many flints.

DAVID SCOTT,

"Royal Reg. of Artillery."

Account by Judge Edward Pope.—"While the town was in this flourishing state the British troops, to the amount of four thousand, landed on the west side of Clarke's Neck and at Clarke's Cove on Saturday evening, the 6th of September, 1778, and marched round to the Head of the River, over the bridge, and down the east side into Sconticut Neck, leaving the villages of Fairhaven and Oxford on the right, burning on their way houses, mills, barns, etc. They encamped on Sconticut Neck until Monday, and then re-embarked on board their shipping. The succeeding night they attempted to land a large number of troops at Fairhaven, in order to burn that village; but being discovered by Maj. Israel Fearing (now brigadier-general), who had the command of about one hundred or one hundred and fifty men, and determined to save the place if possible, or lose his life in the attempt, and placed himself and men behind houses and stores near where he supposed they would land, and suffered them to reach the shore with their boats before a musket was discharged, and they were then in great numbers beginning to land, and had set fire to two or three stores within fifty or one hundred yards of Maj. Fearing and his men, who then fired upon them, and by the screechings and track of blood afterwards discovered, supposed many were killed and wounded. They immediately retreated aboard their ships, taking their dead and wounded with them. Thus, by the bravery of one man, that village was preserved."

Account by Elijah Macomber.—"The fort below Fairhaven village was garrisoned at the time by Capt. Timothy Ingraham, Lieut. Daniel Foster, and thirty-six non-commissioned officers and privates, making a total of thirty-eight men. There were eleven or twelve pieces of cannon mounted in the fort and about twenty-five casks of powder in the magazine, twenty casks having been procured a few days previous from the commissary store in Bedford, which was kept by Philip and Leonard Jarvis, brothers.

"About one o'clock P.M. Worth Bates, who lived at a place on the Bedford side called McPherson's Wharf, and who had that day been out fishing, landed at the fort in his boat and informed the captain that a British fleet was in the bay and nearly up with the point. In a few moments they made their appearance by the point. The larger ships sailed up

the river and anchored off abreast the fort. About one-half or more of the smaller vessels anchored off Clarke's Point, and the remainder dropped in to the east of the larger vessels and commenced embarking troops in a small cove a short distance to the east of the fort, behind a point of wood and under cover of the guns of the larger vessels. The fleet consisted of thirty-six sail. Immediately upon discovering them three guns were fired from the fort to alarm the country, and a dispatch sent to Howland's Ferry for reinforcements. The debarkation of the British troops commenced about two o'clock, both to the eastward of the fort and at Clarke's Cove. A company of artillery from Boston, consisting of about sixty men, under the command of Capt. (James) Cushman, was stationed at the head of Clarke's Cove, which upon the landing of the British fell back and retreated to the head of the Acushnet River. (James) Metcalf was first lieutenant of this company, and was shot during the night at Acushnet village. William Gordon, of this town, was second lieutenant and was taken prisoner by the British, but made his escape before he arrived at the Head of Acushnet. The troops continued to debark from the transports lying east of the fort until night, but neither their movements nor the motions of those landed at the cove could be seen from the fort.

"Not long after dark the detachment from the cove commenced the work of destruction. The first buildings discovered in flames were the rope-walks of (owner unknown) and the distillery belonging to Isaac Howland, father of the late Isaac Howland, Jr. Soon after all the stores, warehouses, some barns and dwelling-houses, together with every vessel they could get at, were in flames. There was a large number of vessels in the harbor at the time, a large English ship having been brought in a prize by the French a few days previous and then lying at Rotch's wharf, as well as several others a short time before. Every vessel was burnt, excepting those lying in the stream, which they could not get at, and a small craft somewhere up the river. The number of vessels destroyed was seventy. Among the dwelling-houses burnt was (Joseph) Rotch's and Isaac Howland's.

"A little before nine o'clock, or between eight and nine, and after some of the vessels which had been set on fire on the Bedford side had drifted down towards the fort, the detachment which landed on the east side advanced upon the fort from the eastward. Two guns were fired at the fleet, and after spiking the guns the garrison retreated to the north, leaving their colors flying. The British, supposing the fort to be still garrisoned, opened a heavy fire upon it with their artillery, which soon ceased upon not being returned. The garrison were at this time ranged along a low wall a short distance to the north of the fort, waiting to discover the exact position of the enemy, in order to make their retreat successfully. They were soon discovered by the British, who fired upon them and

wounded a man by the name of Robert Crossman. A ball passed through one wrist and across the other. A hasty retreat was then commenced, and the enemy not knowing the exact position and strength of the Americans, did not make a vigorous pursuit. The whole garrison, with the exception of the wounded man and two others, John Skiff and his father, who were taken prisoners, succeeded in making their escape to the woods at some little distance north of Fairhaven, where they lay through the night, and until the British had passed them from the Head of the River. Before the fort was evacuated, a train of powder was placed from the magazine to the platform. The British, upon entering, after destroying the ramrods, sponges, etc., applied a slow match to the magazine, which, communicating with the train left by the garrison, was blown up sooner than was intended, destroying one man,—at least the fragments of whose gun, cap, and accoutrements were afterwards discovered near by. After burning the barracks, guard-house, etc., the detachment moved north, destroying vessels, stores, etc., and formed a junction with the detachment from the west side somewhere towards the Head of Acushnet, after which they marched down towards the fort. They were out all night. The next day they re-embarked near the fort.

"The leading platoons of the detachment on the west side of the river fired upon three men, who were armed, near the house of Joseph Russell (father of Gilbert, Abraham, and Humphrey), two of whom were shot down. These men were Abraham Russell, about forty years of age; Thomas Cook, a young man who lived with him; and Diah Trafford, about twenty-three years of age. The British advancing rapidly upon them with fixed bayonets, they begged for quarter, which was refused. Russell was killed immediately, his head being entirely cut to pieces. Cook died about daylight; his bowels were ripped open. Trafford was shot through the leg and severely wounded in the abdomen by a bayonet. He died the next day about ten o'clock, after making some statements relative to the death of his companions. They were all carried into Joseph Russell's house in the morning.

"The prisoners taken stated, when they were released, that the troops which landed on the east side were delayed some hours, in consequence of their light-horse and artillery becoming entangled in a marsh which lay at the head of the cove when they landed. This accounts for their delay in making an attack upon the fort.

"On the night following the general attack, a number of barges were discovered coming up the river, which were fired upon and driven back by the force which by this time had assembled at Fairhaven, a detachment having, I think, arrived from Howland's Ferry, and a body of militia from Middleborough, making several hundred. It was supposed that their object was plunder, and that the expedition was not ordered by any of the general officers.

"I returned to the fort in two or three days, as did the rest of the garrison.

"William Tallman's father was taken prisoner. Several prisoners were taken at Acushnet village.

"The American prisoners, on their return, reported that the whole force of the British was about five thousand five hundred. This, it is presumed, included the number composing the crew of the several vessels.

"The detachment on the west side must have nearly reached the Head of the River before the fort was evacuated. Both detachments had artillery, and I think light horse.

"Obed Cushman was here with the militia next day; says he was in the sloop 'Providence' awhile, all cut to pieces during her last cruise.

"Isaac Howland stated his loss in shipping to be six thousand dollars."

John Gilbert's Account.—"On the 5th of September, 1778, in the afternoon, the British fleet arrived off Clarke's Point. It consisted of two frigates, an eighteen-gun brig, and about thirty-six transports. The latter were small ships. The two frigates and brig anchored opposite the mouth of the Acushnet River, and a little below the point. The transports were anchored outside the Great Ledge, and opposite the mouth of the cove. The troops, including light-horse, artillery, etc., were landed in barges. The landing was completed a little before night, near where the present almshouse stands, and the troops arrived at the head of Main Street (now Union) about dusk. A part of the troops here wheeled to the right and passed down Main Street for the purpose of burning the town, while the remainder continued their march to the north on the county road. There were not, at that time, more than fifteen able-bodied men in the place, every person that could leave having gone to reinforce the American army on Rhode Island, where at that very time they were engaged, the cannon being distinctly heard here. I was at that time an apprentice to Joseph Russell, the father of Abraham Russell, and had been sent for a horse to carry my mistress to some place of safety. On my return she had gone, as also the goods from the house, but Peace Akins was there (a connection of the family), whom I was directed to carry with me. The house stood at the present corner of County and Morgan Streets, and a little within the fence on the southeast corner of Charles W. Morgan's lot. By this time the British had appeared in sight. I was upon the horse by the side of the horse-block, urging Mrs. Akins to be quick in getting ready. She, however, made some little delay by returning into the house for something, and before she had time to get up behind me four light-horsemen passed us, but without paying us any particular attention. Whilst the head of the British column was passing us, and whilst Peace was in the very act of getting upon the horse, a soldier came up, and seizing the horse's bridle commanded me to get off. I made no reply, but by reining the horse suddenly round

knocked him down, which left me perfectly at liberty, and headed to the north. The troops occupied nearly the whole of the road, leaving, however, a small space on the west side between them and the wall. Through this open space I attempted to pass by, urging my horse at the top of his speed, but before I had gone five rods a whole platoon was fired at me, without hitting either myself or horse. These were the first guns fired by the British. The troops now opened from the centre to close the space next the wall, which reduced me to the necessity of passing through the centre of the remaining platoons. This I effected without injury, in consequence of the speed of my horse, and being so mixed up with the troops as to prevent their firing. About twenty feet in advance of the leading platoon were placed two men with fixed bayonets as an advanced guard. They were about six feet apart, and as I advanced from the rear they both faced about and presented their pieces, which I think were snapped at me,—they did not fire. I passed through between them and made my escape, turning up the Smith Mills road. I went to Timothy Maxfield's, about one and a half miles, and stayed all night.

"I afterwards learned that upon my leaving P. Akins on the horse-block, some British officers rode up and assured her that if she remained perfectly quiet nothing should injure her. She remained in this situation until the troops had passed and the officers left her, when she went over to the east side of the road.

"The four horsemen who first passed us on the horse-block went into the house and plundered two men whom they found there, the goods having been already conveyed back. These men were Humphrey Tallman and Joseph Trafford, who worked for Joseph Russell.

"As I passed up the Smith Mills road, and about one-fourth of a mile from the county road, I met William Haydon and Oliver Potter, both armed with muskets, who inquired where the main body of the British then were. I told them they were nearly square against us. Upon receiving this information they cut across the woods, and, as I was afterwards told, came out a little in advance of the British, and near the west end of the present North Street. The woods were very thick on the west side of County Street at this place, and under cover of night and these woods Haydon and Potter fired upon the soldiers and killed two horsemen. This I was told by Haydon and Potter, and also by the American prisoners on their return home, who saw them put into the baggage-wagon.

"A few minutes after these men were shot, Abraham Russell, Thomas Cook, and Diah Trafford, all being armed, were discovered by the British attempting to leave the village by coming up a cross-way into County Street. When at the corner of this way with County Street, or nearly so, they were fired upon by

the British and all shot down. Trafford was twenty-one years old, lacking fourteen days, and was in the employment of Joseph Russell, with whom I then lived. He was shot through the heart and died instantly. After that his face was badly cut to pieces by the sabres of the British. Cook also worked for Russell by the month, and was nearly forty years of age. He was shot through the leg, and also through the bowels, the bullet passing through his bladder. He died about daylight next morning. Russell was about forty years of age. He died about ten o'clock next morning, at the house of Joseph Russell, where they were all carried, after remaining in the road where they were shot all night. Russell and Cook were buried in Dartmouth; Trafford was buried on a hill by the shore, a little north of the old rope-walk in this town. This was a sort of potter's field, where sailors were buried. The land belonged to Joseph Russell.

"A company of artillery, consisting of about eighty privates, had been sent from Boston for the protection of the place. The building occupied by them as barracks was the poor-house, which stood near the present site of Philip Anthony's dwelling-house. It was a long, low building, and has since been pulled down. The company was commanded by Capt. James Cushing, of Boston. Joseph Bell, of Boston, was first lieutenant; William Gordon, of Boston, second lieutenant, and James Metcalf, of Boston, third lieutenant. The latter was mortally wounded by the British during the night at Acushnet. This company, although stationed here, had, a short time previous to the landing of the British, been called to Howland's Ferry to aid the Americans against the British on Rhode Island. But during the day of the landing, Lieuts. Gordon and Metcalf had returned with part of the company and one field-piece. As the British advanced they were under the necessity of retreating. They had a yoke of oxen of Joseph Russell's to draw the cannon.

"The officers of this company had their quarters at and boarded with Mrs. Deborah Doubleday, a widow, in the house in which Judge Prescott's office now is, which was then owned by Seth Russell, father of the late Seth and Charles. After Metcalf was wounded he was brought down to this house, where I saw him the next day. I think he lived three days. I was at his funeral. He was buried on the hill by the old meeting-house at Acushnet, 'under arms.'

"The night was clear moonlight.

"McPherson's wharf was at Bellville, and was burnt by the British, together with some vessels lying there. A brig called the 'No Duty on Tea' was burnt at this wharf. She drifted down the river after her fastenings were burnt off, and finally sank just at the north of Dog Fish Bar, and abreast of the Burying-Ground Hill. Several other small vessels were burnt at this wharf and sank. They were afterwards got up.

"An armed vessel sank on the west side of Crow

Island. She was afterwards got up. Her guns were got up by some persons who dived down and fastened ropes to them; when they were hoisted up. Benjamin O. Myrick was drowned in diving down for the purpose of fastening a rope to the last one.

"There were only two wharves in Bedford at that time,—Rotch's, the largest, and Joseph Russell's, now Central.

"On the day the British landed, they commenced carting goods about the middle of the afternoon, and carried them on to a piece of cleared land containing about one acre which was situated in the woods west of the jail, and surrounded on all sides by swamps, heavy wood, and thick copse. Many others carried goods to the same place. After moving all the goods I was sent for a horse to the pasture west of where the jail now stands, as stated before.

"On Sunday morning, the day following the burning of Bedford, a small force in two barges was sent to Padanaram. Three or four houses belonging to the Akins were burnt, and a brig on the stocks.

"These Akins were strong Whigs, and it is supposed that they were instrumental in driving away from there three men who adhered to the British, and who, with all who took that course, were called Tories. The names of these men were Richard Shearman, Joseph Castle, and Eldad Tupper. These men went to the British, and as two of them were pilots, it is supposed that they pointed out the channel of our harbor to the British. This accounts for the fact that certain houses only were burnt at Padanaram."

Reminiscences collected by Capt. Lemuel S. Akins.—

"While the British were marching up to Bedford, William Tobey, once postmaster in New Bedford, was driving a team loaded with goods for a safe place of deposit, but was so hardly pressed by the British that he unyoked his oxen and left his wagon and goods a prize to the enemy.

"Arrived at the Head of the River, a party left the main body and went north as far as the old gambrel-roofed house of Dr. Tobey, still standing. I believe that it was a general baking-day in these parts, for here they found in the cellar an oven full of bread, and pork and beans. These they soon dispatched, and robbed the house of what they wanted, and endeavored to destroy the rest. But the British pilferers in going down the cellar left the door wide open, and that effectually prevented their seeing another door immediately behind it, leading to a room where their most valuable clothing was deposited, and by that means was saved. Another instance of the same kind occurred at Bartholomew Taber's.

"They burned several houses at the Head of the River, among others one belonging to Capt. Crandon, who, to revenge himself on the British marauders, would not suffer his new house to be placed over his old cellar, nor suffer the cellar to be filled up until his son, having the management in some measure of his father's business, accomplished it.

"It was at Acushnet village that Lieut. Metcalf was mortally wounded. He was from Boston, and belonged to the Continental army. Some verses were composed on his death at the time by a Mrs. Negus. She had not the inspiration of a Sappho, yet they were much esteemed at the time; in fact, much worse have been written, and printed too.

"The first building they burned after leaving the Head of the River was a house on the premises now owned by David Russell, then occupied by Col. Pope. Eldad Tupper, a Tory, and well acquainted in these parts, acted as their guide, and could inform them of all holding office or commissions. As they proceeded south, and near by, they came to Stephen and Thomas Hathaway's. The latter was a man of handsome property in those days, and without children, but he had a ward living with him, Jonathan Kempton, who eventually inherited it. At the time the fleet anchored he was at the lower end of Scoticut Neck, and left immediately for home to remove the household furniture to a place of safety. After packing up, he took a small trunk containing quite a valuable quantity of silver plate, and as he stepped to the door to leave the house he was met by their advance-guard, who told him they would relieve him from any further care of the trunk. After taking what things they wanted from the house, they collected beds and bedding in a chamber and set fire to them, and very luckily shut the doors. They took Mr. Kempton a prisoner, and told him they should carry him to New York. He entreated them to let him have his liberty. After carrying him to the end of a long lane leading to the house they consented, after taking one of the two pairs of breeches that he had on; that he had two pairs on they knew from having robbed him of his watch, but they informed him they must fire at him as a deserter, which they did, but whether with an intention of hitting him or not he never knew. The ball, however, hit a large cherry-tree, one of a number that lined a long passage or lane leading to the house. Mr. Kempton returned to the house in time to extinguish the fire.

"Proceeding on in something of a hurry, burning now and then a house or a store and destroying property and frightening men, women, and children, who generally, Indian-like, fled to the woods with what little they could carry for safety, some rather laughable scenes occurred amid the terror and confusion. One woman, it is charitable to suppose not till after mighty efforts and years of longing, at last procured a brass warming-pan. This, though previous to Lord Timothy Dexter's venture of warming-pans to the West Indies, was too valuable to fall into the hands of the rapacious 'regulars;' accordingly clothes, bedding, household furniture, all, except the warming-pan, was abandoned to its fate. With this she, with many others, started for the woods. Fear is a great creator of phantoms. Arrived at the woods, helter-skelter, there was no time to choose their way,

onward was the word. The bended elastic bushes and limbs of trees were continually striking the warming-pan with a force, in their judgment, sufficient to give the regulars a clue to their whereabouts. What was to be done? The owner must leave the pan behind or must herself be left; the former she would not do, the latter she could not prevent, and every one fled from woman and pan with as much eagerness as before they fled from the regulars.

"The British fell in with a Quaker, Jethro Hathaway, father of the late Stephen, and took his broad-brim from his head, hurled it in the air, and after making much sport with it said, 'Let the old Quaker have it again.'

"Bartholomew Taber, a calm, courageous man, remained by his house, and was harshly treated by the British soldiery. One fellow threatened to shoot him, and aimed his musket several times at his head, but perceiving it was not cocked he did not consider himself in much danger. He heard the bullet whistle in the air, fired from the bushes at the British, which caused the burning of the school-house on his premises, and heard them call for a match at the same time.

"Near the Scoticut road, about one mile east of Fairhaven village, was the house and farm of Capt. John Alden. He had a small stone building some little distance from his house, in which he kept groceries for sale. He had moved his family and some goods to a place of safety, and had returned with his ox-team for more goods and furniture. A neighbor came to purchase some rum, and while in the act of getting it the British arrived and relieved him of the care of the team. They drove his oxen on the Neck, where they were slaughtered for the use of the army. On the Neck they stopped at the house of John West, who had in his pen a large fat hog. They put a bayonet through him and left him dead.

"Just before they came to what is called the 'Narrows,' in a cleared field where there were several stacks of salt hay, they left a detachment of their army, who, fatigued and sleepy, after setting a guard and scattering the hay, lay on it and took a nap. The remainder continued on about one mile to where the Widow Dean now lives, the place of their final embarkation. They had with them at this time an active, resolute person by the name of Pease as their prisoner. He was not very strictly guarded, and as they were surrounded by woods made his escape to the east side of the Neck, and headed north by the edge of the woods and marsh until he came to the Narrows, where he entered the road. Being ignorant at the time of an enemy near, he was hailed by the guard in the road, and immediately advancing to him, with a club secreted under his jacket, with one blow over the head dispatched him and effected his escape. It was supposed the act was witnessed by those on board the fleet, who with their glasses could easily do it, for immediately after the blow was given a gun was fired from one of their ships. There is little doubt the

guard was killed, as a grave was found made by the British near the spot. Many supposed Pease did wrong, and that a judgment overtook him at last, as he was killed by the falling of a well-sweep."

Statement of Charles Grinnell.—Charles Grinnell made the following statement from what he had been told by his mother and members of the Howland family:

"Susanna Grinnell and her sister, Sarah Tucker, left the house of Mrs. Grinnell when the British landed, on horseback, and went to Mrs. Tucker's. The detachment of the army which left the main body and turned down Main Street and burnt the town, stacked their arms in front of the old brick house occupied and owned by old Isaac Howland (old Isaac came from Newport). Howland invited the officers, Gen. Grey and his staff, to come in and take some refreshments. While they were thus enjoying themselves one of Howland's men came running up and told him that the soldiers had broken into the distil-house, had got to the rum, got drunk, and set the distil-house on fire. This exasperated Gen. Grey, for he did not wish to have the property of his host destroyed. He ordered the men corrected and sent aboard the ship. While they were thus resting, some of the men amused themselves with firing into the east end of Mrs. Grinnell's house. The ball-holes are now to be seen under the shingles. The men broke into the back of Mrs. Grinnell's house, plundered it and set fire to it. A faithful black woman, who had remained in the house, put out the fire. She was in the cellar while they were firing."

The raid on Isaac Howland's rum may account for some of the men missing in Gen. Grey's official return.

List of Property Destroyed.—The following document was found among the papers of Gilbert Russell, in his own handwriting:

Shipping Burnt Sept. 5, 1778, by the British Troops, viz.:

Ship "Harriet."
Ship "Mellish" (Continental).
Ship "Fanny" (French prize).
Ship "Hero."
Ship "Leopard."
Ship "Spaniard."
Ship "Cæsar."
Barque "Nanny."
Snow "Simeon."
Brig "Sally" (Continental).
Brig "Rosin."
Brig "Sally" (fish).
Schooner "Adventure."
Schooner "Loyalty" (Continental).
Sloop "Nelly."
Sloop "Fly Fish."
Sloop (Capt. Lawrence).
Schooner "Defiance."
Schooner (Capt. Jenny).

Brig "No Duty on Tea."
Schooner "Sally" ("Hornet's" prize).
Sloop (Bowers).
Sloop "Sally" (twelve guns).
Brig (Ritchie).
Brig "Dove."
Brig "Holland."
Sloop "Joseph Russell."
Sloop "Boxirow."
Sloop "Pilot Fish."
Schooner (the other side).
Brig "Sally."
Sloop "Retaliation."
Sloop (J. Brown's).
Schooner (eastward).

Dwelling-Houses.—Benjamin Taber, 2; Leonard Jarvis, 1; J. Lowden, 1; J. Gerriah, 1; W. Claghorn, 1; V. Childs, 1; Joseph Rotch, 1; Joseph Rotch, Jr., 1; Joseph Russell, 1.

Shops, etc.—Isaac Howland's: distil-house, 1; cooper's shop, 1; warehouses, 8. Joseph Russell's: barn, 1; shop, 1. Church's shop (shoe), 1. Joseph Russell's: store, 1; warehouses (old), 2; 2 shops (small), 2; candle-house, 1. L. Kempton, 1. Rotch & Jarvis: shop, 1; warehouses, 2. Joseph Rotch: barn, 1; chaise-house, 1. Total, 20. Rope-walk and one house; A. Smith's blacksmith-shop; Benjamin Taber's shop.

Some Doubtful Points.—There is some doubt with reference to Mr. Macomber's statement of troops landing east of the fort. It is not mentioned in Gen. Grey's official reports nor in other accounts. The destruction of the fort, as far as can be gathered from Gen. Grey, was accomplished by the troops who had marched from Clarke's Cove around the Head of the River. This is not, however, a direct statement, and if it is thought to be settled that Mr. Macomber saw the troops leaving the vessels and steering for the land in Fairhaven Cove, his account is conclusive. On the other hand, the advance of the column from Clarke's Cove might have reached Sconticut Neck without the knowledge of the garrison in the fort, while the firing detachments delayed at New Bedford, Bellville, and other places; and having thus established a base for re-embarkation, the attack on the fort might have been made by them while awaiting the arrival of the rear-guard from Bedford. On the whole, however, Mr. Macomber's statement will probably be accepted. It is at any rate full and circumstantial with reference to all the movements of the British. The people of Bedford village would naturally have their attention engrossed by the landing at Clarke's Cove and the burning of the village and shipping, and would be ignorant of operations east of the fort.

Mr. Macomber's statement that Isaac Howland's house was burned must be incorrect. The house was on the north side of Union Street, and was torn down in order to open Cheapside, now Pleasant Street.

There is some mystery in connection with the boat attack on Fairhaven as related by Judge Pope. The affair has had another version with marvelously improbable details. Gen. Grey's account of an expedition to burn a vessel on the stocks and others in the stream may be a corroboration of it. Judge Pope's statement is probably exaggerated, as there is nothing to correspond with it in Gen. Grey's return of killed and wounded. There was a house standing in Fairhaven, on the southeast corner of Water and Centre Streets, a few years ago, in which was a bullet-mark said to have been made in this skirmish. The bullet appeared to have been fired from a northwest direction.

Judge Pope's statement that the troops remained at Sconticut till Monday, the 7th, would appear to be a mistake, as Gen. Grey's official report and an account written at the time by Robert Fanshawe, fleet captain, state directly the contrary. And yet the current tradition in Fairhaven is that the destruction of property in that town was accomplished on Sunday forenoon, the 6th; that the troops bivouacked Sunday night on Sconticut Neck; and that people frightened away from their homes in Fairhaven Sunday morning remained in the woods all night. A letter written in 1874 by the late Jabez Delano, a noted antiquarian, states that the fort was destroyed about noon on Sunday.

The Extent of the Calamity.—The object of the attack being to destroy privateers, prizes, and prize goods, comparatively few dwelling-houses were burned. Some were unavoidably involved in the destruction of adjacent warehouses. A few residences of prominent patriots were burned, and some may have been set on fire by soldiers in drunken insubordination. But that the destruction was general and wanton with respect to dwelling-houses is not a fact. Probably a few were destroyed that are not mentioned in Gilbert Russell's list. Among them was Barzillai Merrick's, on the east side of South Water Street. The British official account states that seventy vessels were destroyed, and Mr. Russell enumerates only thirty-four. There is nothing to show when Mr. Russell's list was written, and it may have been a good many years after the conflagration.

Capt. Fanshawe's report says prisoners reported seventy sail of vessels destroyed.

Another fact going to show that the burning was not general is this, that in 1846 twenty-nine houses were standing which were built before the Revolutionary war within the limits of what comprised the village in 1778.

A careful estimate of the whole loss in buildings and wharves, made by Judge Pope, places it at £11,241, and on shipping, merchandise, etc., £85,789, making a total of £96,980, or \$323,267. Lieut. William Gordon, of the provincial artillery, estimated it at \$422,680.

Personal Sketches.—Elijah Macomber belonged

to the garrison of the fort, and was twenty-one years old at the time. He served as private from March to December, 1778. He formerly belonged in Dartmouth, but the last part of his life was spent in this town and Fairhaven. He died at the residence of his son, Lilley Macomber, about two miles northwest of Russell's Mills, Nov. 18, 1849. He was an illiterate man, and when drawn into conversation on Revolutionary matters he became much excited and spoke in a rambling manner. It was impossible to obtain from him a connected account of the invasion, and his statement, which was written by Henry H. Crapo, must have been the fruit of many conversations at different times. Mrs. Walter D. Swan and Mrs. Benjamin Baker, of this city, are his only surviving children.

John Gilbert was fourteen years old at the time of the raid. His parents resided in Boston. During the latter part of his life he tended the wind-mill on Mill Street, between Hill and County, and lived in a small house east of building southeast corner of Purchase and North Streets. Charles Gilbert, son of John Gilbert, was shot dead by a stupid sentinel belonging to a Middleborough company when the town of New Bedford was garrisoned in 1814. Gilbert was making the grand rounds, and the sentinel fired immediately after the first challenge, instead of waiting until a repeated challenge had elicited no answer. A daughter of John Gilbert is now living in the almshouse.

The statements of Messrs. Gilbert and Macomber were written in 1839, and were never printed until now, except a few brief extracts.

Edward Pope was a judge of the Court of Common Pleas, or perhaps of the local County Court, and was the first collector of customs at this port under the United States government. William G. E. Pope is his grandson. He lived at the northeast corner of Union and Sixth Streets, in a house now standing on Market Street, second east of Sixth. He was a prisoner in the hands of the British during a part of the memorable night, but made his escape before morning.

Charles Grinnell was a cousin of Hon. Joseph Grinnell. His mother lived in 1778 in what is now the Whitcomb house. Mr. Grinnell built the next house west on Union Street.

Capt. Lemuel S. Akin lived in Fairhaven, and his account of the ravages of the British in that town was written from what older people had told him.

Israel Fearing belonged in Wareham.

Isaac Howland came from Newport. His son originated the house of I. Howland, Jr., & Co., for many years the leading firm in New Bedford in the whaling business. The other members of the firm were Edward M. Robinson, Sylvia Ann Howland, and Thomas Mandell. Mr. Robinson's wife and Sylvia Ann Howland were daughters of Gideon Howland, who married a daughter of Isaac Howland, Jr. Isaac Howland

was a Tory, had been in the slave trade from Rhode Island, and brought slaves with him when he removed to Bedford.

Joseph Rotch came from Nantucket, and was the founder of the Rotch family of New Bedford. His house, which was burned, stood near the top of the hill on North Water Street. The house of Joseph Rotch, Jr., was south of it.

Benjamin Taber was a boat-builder, and came with Mr. Rotch from Nantucket. His house was on the north side of Union Street, east of Water.

John Gerrish, after the war, kept the tavern on the east side of Water Street, south of Commercial, afterwards known as the Cole Tavern. He had three daughters, who married John Alexander, Capt. David Leslie, and Preserved Fish, but none of their descendants are now here.

W. Claghorn's house was on the west side of South Water Street, near Union. He belonged to the same family with Capt. George Claghorn, builder of frigate "Constitution." George Claghorn's house was on the east side of Second Street, near North, and was burned in the great fire of 1859.

Joseph Russell was the founder of Bedford village, which was named in his honor by Joseph Rotch in a roundabout complimentary way. The family name of the Dukes of Bedford in England is Russell, and owing to this circumstance the name was proposed, but it is not known whether the New Bedford Russells are of the same family or not. When New Bedford was incorporated as a town in 1787 the word "new" was prefixed, to distinguish it from Bedford in Middlesex County. Joseph Russell was of the fifth generation from Ralph Russell, the original settler at Russell's Mills. His candle-house, which was burned, was on the north side of "Centre Street Square." It was another Joseph Russell, "of Boston," whose house was burned. The house was on the east side of Water Street, where Commercial Street is now open.

Gilbert Russell was a son of Joseph, and father of the late William T. Russell. He built and successively occupied the houses now occupied by Dr. Abbe and S. G. Morgan.

John Lowden was a calker from Pembroke, and his house was south of Claghorn's, where the Hill house now stands. It was the first house built in the centre of the village. Mrs. George E. Netcher is a granddaughter of John Lowden, and Benjamin F. Lowden, formerly a photographer in this city, and who was drowned in steamer "Grace Irving" off the Gurnet in 1878, was his great-grandson.

Capt. Timothy Ingraham, who commanded at the fort, was grandfather of Robert C. and Andrew Ingraham, and of the late Gen. Timothy Ingraham.

Gen. Grey's Life and Character.—Gen. Grey was born Oct. 23, 1729. He was aide-de-camp to Prince Ferdinand in Germany and to Wolfe at Quebec; appointed lieutenant-colonel June 27, 1761; commanded the Ninety-eighth Regiment at the capture

of Belle Isle in 1763; was appointed colonel Dec. 20, 1772, and accompanied Howe to Boston in 1775, who gave him the local rank of major-general. For his important services in the Revolutionary war he was made a lieutenant-general, and appointed commander-in-chief in North America in January, 1783. He was employed in Flanders in 1793; captured Martinique and St. Lucia in 1794; was made general in 1795; was raised to the peerage in 1801, and in 1806 became an earl. He died Nov. 14, 1807, at his seat near Alnwick, Northumberland.

At one o'clock on Sept. 21, 1777, about two miles southwest of Paoli, Pa., Gen. Grey surprised Gen. Wayne with about fifteen hundred men, who had been detached from Washington's army after the battle of the Brandywine to annoy the British rear and attempt to cut off their wagon-train. His orders then were to rush on the Americans with fixed bayonets without firing a shot, and give no quarter. Wayne's loss was one hundred and fifty killed and wounded, and the remainder retreated in confusion toward Chester.

Oct. 4, 1777, Gen. Grey commanded a large portion of the left wing at the battle of Germantown.

At midnight, Sept. 27, 1778, he surprised a regiment of light-horse under Lieut.-Col. Baylor, encamped in barns about two and a half miles southwest of Tappan, N. Y. They were sleeping in unsoldierly security, and when captured asked for quarter, which was inhumanly refused by Grey, who gave special orders not to grant it. Many of the soldiers were bayoneted in cold blood. Out of one hundred and four persons, sixty-seven were killed or wounded, and seventy horses were foolishly butchered.

Gen. Grey, on account of his common practice of ordering the men under his command to take the flints out of their muskets that they might be confined to the use of the bayonet, acquired the name of the "no-flint general." He was a man of undoubted personal courage.

His orders issued on the eve of the attack on New Bedford exhibit his contempt for the Americans:

"ON BOARD THE 'CARYSPORT,'
"Sept. 4, 1778.

"Major-General Grey's Orders:

"When the enemy are so posted that they can be got at, the major-general commands the troops that are ordered to attack them to march vigorously up and receive their fire till they come very close, and upon every proper opportunity they are to rush upon the enemy with their bayonets immediately after they have thrown in their fire, without waiting to load again, in which method of attack the superior courage and strength of the troops must always be crowned with glory and success. The major-general is impressed with every assurance that the officers and men are so thoroughly convinced of the great advantage they have over the enemy in this mode of fighting, and their great zeal for the service, that the present expedition cannot fail of success but do them honor, and answer the expectations of the commander-in-chief, whose opinion of these troops cannot be more strongly manifested than by sending them upon this essential service. In case of bad weather, or other accidents, that any of the transports should be separated from the fleet and fall in with a privateer, so as to make an escape impossible, which may not be unlikely, many small ones being lurking about upon

the watch, the major-general desires the commanding officer of each transport would oblige the captain of the ship to bear immediately down upon such privateer, running him directly and without delay on board, the troops being ready at the critical moment to enter and take possession of the vessel. This being properly done will ever succeed, the enemy not being aware of such an attack, and the troops so superior in every respect to put into execution.

"The commanding officers are to be answerable that no houses or barns are set on fire by the soldiers, unless by particular orders from Major-General Grey."

Earl Grey's son and successor in the earldom was a distinguished statesman and cabinet officer, and won great fame by carrying through the parliamentary reform bill in 1832. The present and third earl has also been in the cabinet.

Additional Facts and Incidents.—At the time of the invasion, New Bedford, Fairhaven, Acushnet, and Westport were all included in the town of Dartmouth.

No privateers were owned at Bedford in the Revolution, but the port was the rendezvous, especially after Newport was taken by the British, of a number belonging in Boston, Rhode Island, and Connecticut. Among them was a large sloop called the "Broom," commanded by Capt. Stephen Cahoon, of Rhode Island, and carrying twelve guns; and the "Black Snake," a long, low, black schooner, owned in Connecticut, and mounting eight carriage-guns.

Capt. Hacker, of privateer "Providence," was afterward a Hell Gate pilot.

Some of the old people used to say that the fleet moved over and anchored east of Egg Islands to receive the troops on board, where no square-rigged vessel ever went before or since.

The ill-fated John André was an officer in the New Bedford expedition.

Russell, Cook, and Trafford were buried in Dartmouth on the farm of Jediah Shearman. The premises are now owned by the heirs of Philip Gidley.

The battle of Rhode Island was just one week previous to the raid at Bedford, and this accounts for the absence of so large a portion of the garrison at Howland's Ferry, now known as the Stone Bridge, at Tiverton.

Mrs. Doubleday's house was the building now occupied as a paint-shop and restaurant, 9 and 13 North Water Street.

The almshouse, where the artillery were quartered, was near the corner of Sixth and Spring Streets.

Morgan Street, mentioned by John Gilbert in his statement, is now called Court Street.

Most of the buildings burned in Fairhaven were on Adams Street, east of Oxford village, and on Main Street, north of the junction of Adams Street. Among others was a store of Obed Nye, grandfather of Thomas Nye, Jr., of this city, which contained a large amount

of prize merchandise. It was on the farm now occupied by Mr. Nye's son-in-law, Mr. Dana. It is reported that a river of molasses ran from the store down the street after the casks were consumed. Mrs. Nye took her children and fled to the woods. A house belonging to a West family, a short distance south of where George H. Taber now lives, was one of the buildings burned.

The house of Col. Pope was on the place recently occupied by the late Job Sisson.

The old John Cooke house, one of the oldest buildings then standing in Fairhaven, was burned. It stood on the east side of Adams Street, east of John M. Howland's residence.

Stephen Hathaway's house, mentioned in Capt. Akin's collections, is now standing on a hill east of Main Street, a short distance north of the line between Acushnet and Fairhaven. A store belonging to Obed Hathaway, or possibly to Micah Hathaway, a short distance south of this house, was burned. Stephen Hathaway and Bartholomew Taber were grandfathers of George H. Taber. Bartholomew Taber's house was on the spot where Josiah Macy, Jr., now lives. The school-house burned was where George H. Taber's house now stands.

From the Head of the River to Sconticut Neck there was no choice of routes. Main Street, in Fairhaven, had no existence between Spring Street and the junction of Adams Street north of Oxford village. The pond between Bridge and Spring Streets was then a cove open to the harbor. The road leading from the Mattapoisett road, nearly opposite the Sconticut road, to Main Street, near the Acushnet town line, is also a more recent lay-out. Consequently the column moved southward on Main Street and Adams Street to Spring Street, and thence eastward to the Neck road.

The house of John Wood's father, on the spot where Mr. Wood now lives, was burned.

The farm of John Alden, mentioned by Capt. Akin, is now occupied by Seth Alden.

The house of John West was standing, until recently, on the premises now owned by Boston College.

The re-embarkation took place from the farm now owned by Daniel W. Dean.

Besides the official statement of Gen. Grey, there is scarcely anything in existence of a documentary nature written at the time of the hostile visit of the British referring to their destructive progress through the town, and the foregoing account is therefore likely to contain many unimportant errors, while the location of some of the buildings destroyed cannot be fixed.

CHAPTER IX.

NEW BEDFORD.—(Continued.)

THE WHALE FISHERY.¹

The First New England Whaling—Cape Cod—Nantucket—New Bedford in 1740—Early Settlers—The "Ten-Acre Purchase"—Bedford Village—Growth Checked by War of Revolution—Privateers—Close of the War—Returning Prosperity—Edmund Gardner—The Ship "Rebecca"—Early Voyages—The Development of the Business—Success—Highest Point reached in 1857—Destruction of Whalers by Confederate Cruisers—List of Vessels Destroyed—The Disaster of 1871—The Whaling Interest in 1883.

Whaling.—The history of the New England whale fishery is so interwoven with the history of New Bedford during the last century that they cannot be separated, and no record of the growth and business of our town and city can be complete without it. Our wealth, our population, and our progress have been the fruits of this industry, and our position and fame among the cities of the world is due to its successful prosecution.

The first whaling by New England men was doubtless done by the inhabitants of Cape Cod. In the records of Nantucket, in 1690, it is written, "One Ichabod Paddock came from Cape Cod to instruct the people in the art of killing whales." In Edward Randolph's narrative, written for the Lords of Trade in October, 1676, in describing the resources of the colony of New Plymouth, he says, "And here is made a good quantity of whale oil, which fish they take upon the coasts." The business was then carried on in boats from the shore. As early as 1715 we find the people of Nantucket pursuing the whales upon the ocean in small sloops and schooners, making voyages of a few weeks' duration, and bringing the blubber home and trying out the oil on shore.

In 1751 there were two or three vessels from Apponagansett River engaged in this fishery. These vessels were owned by John Wady and Daniel Wood. There were at this date one or two vessels in this business from the Acushnet River, owned by Joseph and Caleb Russell. Up to this time whales were principally taken between George's Bank and the Capes of Virginia, and the voyages continued from four to six weeks. Soon after the whalers extended their cruising-grounds to the eastward of the Newfoundland coast, and the voyages were lengthened to three months.

At first more vessels were fitted from Apponagansett River than from the Acushnet, but soon the superior advantages of our harbor became apparent, and the Apponagansett vessels were fitted here.

Consider for a moment the aspect of our town when these two or three little sloops were fitting for their whaling voyages. The present site of the city

was a forest. There was a "try-house" near the shore (at the foot of Centre Street), and a rough cart-way led through the woods to the few farm-houses on the County road.

The Rev. Paul Coffin, who ten years later (July 21, 1761) visited the place, thus describes it in his journal: "This day rode to Dartmouth, a spacious town. Twenty miles will carry you through it. Rocks and oaks are over the whole town. Whortle bushes and rocks in this and the two former towns are the sad comfort of the weary traveler. At sunset arrived at Rev. West's."

In 1760 there commenced an immigration to this locality which indicated that its future was to be commercial rather than agricultural. In this year Joseph Russell sold an acre of land, the first sale made from his "800-acre" homestead estate, to John Loudon. The spot selected was a few rods south of Union Street, on South Water Street, and on it a house was erected. Mr. Loudon came from Pembroke. He was a calker by trade, and his purpose in coming here was to engage in ship-building. He was followed by Benjamin Taber, who purchased a lot of land on the north of the present Union Street, and built a shop for the purpose of carrying on boat-building and block-making, which trades he had learned at Nantucket. The same year John Allen, who was a house-carpenter, bought a lot on the east side of South Water Street, extending to the river. Upon this he built a house, which was afterwards sold to Barzillai Myrick, a ship-carpenter.

The next year (1762) Gideon Mosher,² a mechanic, bought a lot on the north side of Union and east side of North Water, and erected a house thereon. The same year Elnathan Sampson, of Wareham, a blacksmith, purchased the lot next north of Loudon's. His lot was bounded on the "north and east on land left for ways or streets." These are now known as Union and Water Streets. His north line was eight rods in length, and his east line four rods, and the purchase money was £6 13s. 4d. The early settlement was at the Four Corners, as it was known and called for a hundred years. This was the centre of the young town.

I have been somewhat minute in this description of the infant settlement, in order that the industrial character of the pioneers might be noticed. The men who came here in 1760 to build up a town were mechanics. Taber, Allen, Myrick, Mosher, and Sampson were industrious and enterprising mechanics, and their descendants, inheriting their industry and enterprise, have been and are among our worthiest citizens. We may well believe that the earnestness of purpose and the devotion to their trades with which these young mechanics of one hundred years ago sought to improve their condition affected in no small degree

¹ The following chapter was contributed by Hon. William W. Cropo, being a portion of an address delivered by him at New Bedford July 4, 1876, and is an invaluable contribution to the historic literature of the State.

² Mosher took no deed of his purchase. The land was deeded by Joseph Russell directly to Benjamin Taber.

the character of our local institutions. And we look back with satisfaction to the intelligent and industrious character of the skilled and honest artisans under whose wise influence the early settlement of our town was made.

But there was one thing wanting to promote the business of the village. Capital was needed. Joseph Russell had means, which he used in whaling and freighting, and which furnished moderate employment to the villagers. But his wealth was not large, and his operations were necessarily very limited.

The required capital, so necessary for the activity and growth of the village, came in 1765, when Joseph Rotch, an enterprising merchant of great experience and knowledge in mercantile affairs, selected our harbor as one eligible and advantageous for the prosecution of the whale fishery. This event was of the utmost importance, and this acquisition of capital, accompanied with the ripe experience, clear-headed sagacity, and skilled methods of this accomplished merchant, gave an impetus to our infant industry which insured its permanence and success.

Mr. Rotch purchased from Joseph Russell, in 1765, ten acres of land in one tract, besides a number of smaller lots in different parts of the town. The "ten-acre purchase" was from the north side of the Russell farm, and next to the estate of Manasseh Kempton. It commenced on the shore where is now Hazzard's wharf, and its north line, between William Street and Elm Street, extended nearly to Pleasant Street and Cheapside. Its south line was bounded by the present estate of Willard Sears. Its river-front extended from Central wharf to the north line of Hazzard's wharf.

Up to this time the village had no distinctive name;¹ it was simply a part of Dartmouth. But now its increasing importance rendered necessary a name by which the locality should be known. At the suggestion of Mr. Rotch, and as a compliment to Mr. Russell, although somewhat indirect, the village was called "Bedford." About this time there were other accessions to our business population. John Howland had moved into the village from Apponagansett, and Isaac Howland (the senior of that name) had come from Newport, bringing with him considerable capital and business enterprise. The latter gentleman resided in the most elegant and expensive house

in the town. It was built of brick, the first of that material erected here. It was situated on Union Street, and was torn down when Cheapside was opened.

The little village of Bedford prospered. Its industries were successful, its population rapidly increased, and its merchants added largely to their wealth. The whaling voyages had been extended and new grounds had been discovered. During the ten years from 1765 to 1775 the whaling fleet had increased from two or three vessels to fifty, which were much larger and of more value. The vessels sent out to the Falkland Islands in 1774 were fitted and owned here. It was this example of New England daring and enterprise which inspired Burke in the House of Commons to utter that eloquent tribute to our victorious industry which so often has touched the pride and awakened the enthusiasm of the sons of New Bedford and Nantucket. "No ocean," says Burke, "but what is vexed with their fisheries, no climate that is not witness to their toils. Neither the perseverance of Holland, nor the activity of France, nor the dexterous and firm sagacity of English enterprise ever carried this perilous mode of hardy enterprise to the extent to which it has been pushed by this recent people,—a people who are still, as it were, in the gristle, and not yet hardened into the bone of manhood."

The war of the Revolution not only checked this growth, but destroyed almost entirely our business. It was useless to send vessels to sea with the danger of almost certain capture; and if capture were avoided and a cargo obtained, with no market, since the consumers in Europe could not be reached. No town suffered more from the common hazards of the war, nor by direct depredations of the enemy. Joseph Rotch returned to Nantucket and remained there until the war closed. Joseph Russell lost most of his property, except his real estate, and the same was true of the other merchants. The great majority of the business men of the village were Quakers, and could not conscientiously engage in the privateering adventures which otherwise, as a seafaring community, they would naturally have undertaken. But the advantages of our harbor were recognized during the war, and it was found to be a convenient port from which to fit out privateers and a safe refuge for their prizes. There were many, too, of our sailors and citizens who were quite willing to engage in this hazardous business, prompted both by its rewards and a desire to cripple the commerce of the enemy which had destroyed their peaceful employments. Before the open declaration of hostilities between the two countries, as early as May, 1774, exasperated by the capture in Buzzard's Bay of three vessels belonging to Sandwich by the British cruiser "Falcon," a schooner had been fitted out of this harbor, which recaptured two of the vessels and took as prisoners fifteen British officers and marines.

Our harbor became a rendezvous for privateers, and many prizes were brought here and valuable

¹ That part of Dartmouth which became New Bedford was known as the Acushena country. The village which was afterwards known as Cushnet (the name is spelled in half a dozen different ways in the old records) formed one of the three territorial divisions of Dartmouth, and was thus recognized for all the purposes of municipal arrangements and taxation. The other two were Ponagansett (Dartmouth) and Coaksett (Westport).

"Cushenag" was taxed "for the publicke charges of the country, as they were ordered by the Court for this year, respecting the officers' wages and charge of the magistrate's table, £1 10 00." This was the territory in the neighborhood of the Acushnet River. "The farms against Road Island" were also taxed. These "farms" were upon that part of the territory afterwards called Dartmouth which bordered upon the province of Rhode Island.—*Old Colony Records*, 1861.

cargoes landed, either to be stored in our warehouses or forwarded into the interior.

It was to punish the people of the town for their offenses in fitting out and harboring privateers, and to destroy the shipping and valuable stores which were collected here, that Maj.-Gen. Grey, under orders from Sir Henry Clinton, made the raid of Sept. 5 and 6, 1778, which destroyed a large portion of the property of the village and inflicted a blow which crippled it for years. This event, which is the most prominent one in our local Revolutionary history, is faithfully portrayed in Chapter VIII. in this work.

But at last the war was ended. When the news came to this little village that the ship "Bedford," Capt. William Mooers master, had arrived in the Downs on the 23d day of February, 1783, the very day of the signing of the preliminary treaty of peace, and had straightway proceeded to London with her cargo of five hundred and eighty-seven barrels of oil, displaying there for the first time the United States flag, with its Stars and Stripes, then the people of the village believed that peace with its blessings had come, and they were ready to begin again the work of rebuilding the town. This ship "Bedford" was built by Ichabod Thomas on North River, Pembroke, and delivered to Joseph Rotch, at Bedford, Jan. 13, 1772, as appears by the receipt, which is still extant. She was named by the owner for his adopted town, and sailed from this harbor before the war.

It was a remarkable coincidence that the war, which had been precipitated in the destruction of the tea in Boston Harbor, thrown overboard from the "Dartmouth," a ship owned by Francis Rotch, of this same village, and built in 1767 at the foot of Middle Street, should have associated with its close the advent in English waters of the ship "Bedford" as the first vessel floating the American flag in any British port. The names of the mother-town and of the village are thus made memorable in our Revolutionary history.

Our municipal existence as a separate town occurred in 1787, when both New Bedford and Westport were by acts of incorporation severed from the old township of Dartmouth.

To show how carefully our fathers protected, even in their legislation, the feelings of the minority in matters of domicil and local government, let us quote a sentence from the act: "Provided, nevertheless, that any of the inhabitants now dwelling on the above-described lands, who are or may be still desirous of belonging to the town of Dartmouth, shall at any time within two years from the passing of this act, by returning their names into the secretary's office and signifying their desire of belonging to said Dartmouth, have that privilege, and shall, with their polls and estates, belong to and be a part of the said town of Dartmouth."

New Bedford was required to pay all its arrears of taxes to Dartmouth, and its proportionate part of the

unpaid beef tax, so called, together with its proportion of all other debts. It was provided that the town's stock of powder and other town's property should be estimated and divided, and that New Bedford should pay to Dartmouth for the workhouse standing within the line of New Bedford.

The population of New Bedford, according to the next census taken in 1790, was three thousand three hundred and thirteen; Dartmouth had two thousand four hundred and ninety-nine; and Westport, two thousand four hundred and sixty-six.

The leading business men of this period were William Rotch, Sr., the wealthiest man of the town, estimated to be worth over one hundred thousand dollars, his son William Rotch, Jr., and his son-in-law, Samuel Rodman. Then followed the various members of the Russell and Howland families, Thomas Hazzard, Jr., and the Hathaways, who were all "well to do." There were others without the prestige of wealth, but yet of great influence in the town, such as Caleb Congdon and Abraham Smith, and not to be omitted, the Davis family, famous for its Quaker preachers. The wealthy people were models of industry and economy; actuated by a sense of duty, they thought it necessary to show an example of prudence, diligence, and unostentation to others, and their influence in this regard was of the greatest benefit to the community. Their style of living was plain and rational.

In 1795 there was a Congregational meeting-house at the Head of the River and another in the Bedford village. Dr. West officiated at each on alternate Sundays.

At this time there was one doctor, Ebenezer Perry, the son of a physician, and called a "safe doctor," who charged sixpence a visit. There was only one lawyer in the village, Thomas Hammond, rarely found in his office, and concerning whom tradition says that shooting and fishing were his favorite pursuits. There was one schoolmaster, Cornelius Wing, and one schoolmistress, Temperance Jennings. Mr. Wing was preceded by William Sawyer Wall, of English birth, a person much beloved, and who exerted a great influence in the community. He was first and foremost in the educational and scientific efforts of that day, and his name appears as the first president of the Dialectic Society, the earliest literary association of the town, and which did much for its culture, refinement, and scholarship.

At the close of the war of the Revolution our people sought to regain their prosperity and commercial importance. Although crippled in resources they were not disheartened, but sought with their old vigor to re-establish their fortunes by their former pursuits upon the seas. They looked to the broad oceans, common and free to all men as the air itself, to yield them rich harvests as they had in the past.

But there were other difficulties besides the replacement of the vessels which had been burned by the

British or had rotted in disuse. The British government, as if to distress us even after peace, imposed a heavy alien duty upon oil, which rendered it impossible to realize a profit from the prosecution of the business. Her policy was to force this industry to her own harbors. For a time it seemed successful, and many Nantucket and New Bedford whalers made their voyages from English and French ports. But the persuasiveness and address of William Rotch, Sr., secured to us, first from France and then from Great Britain, the privilege of sending our oil to those countries free of duty, thereby enabling him—as one of his biographers has said—to carry on the business with the highest profit and to benefit his neighbors.

The success which attended the efforts of our citizens may be judged by the statement of vessel tonnage owned and sailing from this harbor in January, 1804. The total number of registered vessels was fifty-nine, amounting to thirteen thousand six hundred and twenty-one tons; and of enrolled vessels there were five thousand five hundred and twenty-five tons; making an aggregate of nineteen thousand one hundred and forty-six tons. The freighting business was quite important at that time. There were thirty ships and brigs, averaging two hundred tons burden, owned and fitted here, employed in general freighting, making their voyages to Europe, South America, and the West Indies.

But the work of developing this industry of the whale fishery during the early years of the nineteenth century was slow and difficult. The embargo came and ruined many of our merchants; and prior to that, in 1807, in consequence of the Berlin and Milan Decrees and the Orders in Council, there were thirty ships laid up in New Bedford on account of the hazards attending them at sea.

There was no marked improvement in this business until after the close of the war of 1812. The politics of the inhabitants of New Bedford from the close of the Revolution to the war of 1812 was Federalist, and they had given bitter, decided, and partisan expression to their opinions in opposition to this latter war. This may perhaps have been influenced by the severe reverses experienced in business. Many of our ships in the Pacific were captured; and while a few were recaptured by Porter and Downes, most of them were destroyed or used as transports by the British.

After the termination of this war, the whale fishery, especially as prosecuted at New Bedford, advanced with great rapidity and wonderful success.

But before proceeding to the local development of this industry, I desire to sketch briefly, in chronological order, the seas and oceans which had been opened in the pursuit of whales. As early as 1770, Nantucket had sought the "right" whale off Disco, in Greenland, going as high as 81° north latitude. In 1774, New Bedford had sent vessels to the Falkland Islands. In 1784 we find our New England whalers taking seals and whales around Patagonia and in the Southern

Ocean. In 1789 they are about Madagascar and the Cape of Good Hope. In 1791 the whaleships entered the Pacific Ocean. We are told that the vessels were small, poorly fitted, and insufficiently prepared for the long and often boisterous passages around Cape Horn. But in one thing they excelled,—in the character of the men who engaged in these perilous voyages. History cannot point to an enterprise prosecuted with more vigor and courage, with more hardihood and intelligence, than that displayed by the pioneers in the Pacific whale fishery. I cannot forbear mentioning the name of one whom you all remember; for his genial, courteous manners, his kind and obliging heart, his clear comprehension and prompt decision endeared him to us who knew him in his old age, and assured us that the commendation bestowed upon him seventy years ago for "his prudence, courage, and fortitude" were richly deserved. The whale fishery has produced many noble men, but none more praiseworthy than that hero and veteran of the sea, Edmund Gardner.

It is asserted that the ship "Rebecca," of New Bedford, owned by Joseph Russell & Sons and Cornelius Howland, named for Joseph Russell's oldest daughter, the grandmother of our esteemed fellow-citizen Daniel Ricketson, was the first American whaleship that doubled Cape Horn. She sailed from this port Sept. 28, 1791, under command of Joseph Kersey, and returned with a full cargo of sperm oil, obtained on the coast of Chili, on the 23d February, 1798.

In 1800 our whalers were cruising on the coast of Peru and around the Gallapagos Islands. In 1818 they were on the "Off-shore ground." In 1820 they had captured whales on the coast of Japan. In 1836 our vessels were taking oil on Kodiak, the northwest coast of America; and in 1848 the bark "Superior," of Sag Harbor, Capt. Roys, passed through Behring Strait and opened up to us the vast wealth of the Arctic grounds.

There are many incidents connected with the earlier voyages which deserve a permanent record, and the narrative would prove an entertaining one. I will recall one or two of the "good voyages," as they were called, of forty years ago. In October, 1838, the ship "William Hamilton," of New Bedford, owned by I. Howland, Jr., & Co., commanded by William Swain, brought home a cargo of four thousand and sixty barrels of sperm oil; her entire catch during the voyage, including the shipment from the Western Islands on her passage out, being four thousand one hundred and eighty-one barrels of sperm oil.

Capt. Daniel Wood, remembered by many in this audience, a fine specimen of our whaling-masters, whose clear judgment and impartial decisions fitted him, after active service upon the ocean, to act as port warden in settlements between owners and underwriters, brought to New Bedford in the year 1838, in the old ship "Braganza," nearly four thousand barrels of sperm oil; and George B. Worth, another of

those generous, large-hearted old sailors, brought in the "Magnolia" to her owners three thousand four hundred and fifty-one barrels. But in those days of large "catch" there were low prices.

In the prosecution of the whale fishery New Bedford has surpassed all other places that have engaged in the business, and her increase in wealth from this cause was rapid and large. From the year 1820 until the year 1857 her prosperity and her accumulation of wealth were continuous almost without exception.

Space will not permit the detail of figures showing this wonderful increase of material prosperity. A few must serve to illustrate our progress,—

On the 1st day of August, 1835, our tonnage was.... 73,982
On the 1st day of August, 1845, our tonnage was.... 116,569

At this last-named date New Bedford was the fourth tonnage district in the United States,—New York, Boston, and New Orleans alone exceeding it. There was more than double the amount of registered tonnage owned in New Bedford than there was in Philadelphia.

During the year 1844 there were brought into New Bedford,—

| | |
|----------------|-----------------|
| Sperm oil..... | 54,309 barrels. |
| Whale oil..... | 102,992 " |
| | 157,501 " |
| Whalebone..... | 978,592 pounds, |

which at the prices of that time—low as compared with the present—yielded a total value for the whaling of the year of \$3,063,324.15.

About this time our people thought that the population, business, and commercial importance of the town entitled it to receive the municipal organization of a city, and New Bedford received its city charter in 1847. The town government had existed sixty years. The population had increased from three thousand to fifteen thousand. Fairhaven, which had been organized as a separate town in 1812 from the territory of New Bedford, had at this date a population exceeding four thousand, which swelled the aggregate of population residing upon the original territorial limits to over nineteen thousand.

The whaling industry of New Bedford reached its highest point, in capital, in vessels, and tonnage, in 1857. Its fleet of three hundred and twenty-nine ships and whaling outfits was worth more than twelve million of dollars and required ten thousand seamen.

The largest importations of oil and bone were in 1851 and 1853. The quantities of each, with the prices realized from their sale, were as follows:

| | | |
|--|--|-----------------|
| 1851. | | |
| 99,591 barrels sperm oil, at \$1.27 1/4 per gallon..... | | \$1,991,980.75 |
| 328,483 barrels whale oil, at .45 1/4 per gallon..... | | 4,682,114.56 |
| 3,966,500 pounds whalebone, at .34 1/2..... | | 1,368,442.50 |
| | | \$10,042,537.81 |
| 1853. | | |
| 103,077 barrels sperm oil, at \$1.24 1/4 per gallon..... | | \$4,060,539.56 |
| 260,114 barrels whale oil, at .58 1/4 per gallon..... | | 4,702,524.77 |
| 5,652,300 pounds whalebone, at .34 1/2..... | | 1,950,043.50 |
| | | \$10,763,107.83 |

I have mentioned the prominent merchants who were identified with the prosecution of the whale fishery in its earlier years. There are other names which should not be omitted, since the men who took the places of the pioneers achieved much of the success. John Avery Parker, George Howland, Isaac Howland, Jr., Humphrey Hathaway, John and James Howland, and William C. Nye were men of great business sagacity, financial skill, painstaking industry, and unquestioned integrity. The large fortunes left behind by many of them show how fully these qualities had been exercised and how abundantly rewarded. From 1824 to 1830 there were new counting-rooms opened, representing what was then called the "middling interest," and occupied by Abraham Barker, David R. Greene, Joseph Bourne, Alfred Gibbs, and others. These men boldly claimed a share of the whaling business, and aided materially in making its progress continuous and rapid. We have also active whaling merchants of the present day, possessing the venturesome business enterprise of their predecessors.

Two events, although comparatively recent, must be mentioned in order to render complete the history of our fishery,—the depredations by the rebel cruisers during the war of the Rebellion and the loss of our Arctic fleet in 1871.

Early in our civil war the torch of the rebel cruisers carried dismay in our whaling fleets. In the summer of 1862 the Confederate steamer "Alabama," under command of Admiral Semmes, in the vicinity of the Azores, burned many of our vessels, and during the war the "Florida" and "Sumter" added to the destruction. But the great loss occurred in June, 1865, when the "Shenandoah," having recruited at Melbourne for an Arctic cruise, entered into Behring Strait. Here the unsuspecting whalers, pursuing their vocation amid the ice and fogs of that frozen region, were suddenly met by a danger which they could neither resist nor avoid. This armed steamer, the "Shenandoah," Capt. Waddell, was in their midst, and the work of destruction was rapid and thorough. Twenty-five ships, most of them of large size, were captured and burned, besides four others captured but bonded by the privateer for the purpose of furnishing transportation to some friendly port for the eight hundred sailor prisoners, who with sad hearts, fifteen thousand miles from home, had seen their burning ships, with the products of their toil and danger and their prospective hopes of success, sinking beneath the waves.

Among the incidents of this rebel raid should be mentioned the praiseworthy action of Capt. Ebenezer Nye, of the "Abigail," after the loss of his ship, in saving, as far as possible, the fleet from destruction. The "Milo" had been captured and bonded, and had received on board a large number of prisoners. During the following night Capt. Nye organized an expedition of two boats, and at early dawn left the

"Milo." While the "Shenandoah" was pursuing her piratical work, these brave men, following along the fields of ice, pulled north in their open boats one hundred and eighty miles, and there found a number of defenseless whalers, giving them the information which saved them from capture. It was a gallant act, prompted by the humanity and executed with the cool determination of the hardy sailors.

Fifty whaling vessels were captured by the rebel cruisers, of which forty-six, with outfits and cargoes, were burned. Of this number twenty-eight sailed from and were owned in New Bedford. The loss of ships and outfits belonging here exceeded one million of dollars, and of oil and bone on board four hundred thousand dollars.

Following is a list of whaling vessels destroyed by the "Alabama" and other rebel cruisers during the Rebellion, with the amount of oil on board. All except the first three named were captured by vessels fitted out from the British dominions.

| | 1861. | Sperm. Bbls. | Whale. Bbls. |
|-------------------------------------|-------|--------------|--------------|
| Schooner John Adams, Provincetown | | 215 | ..... |
| Schooner Mermald, " | | | |
| Brig Parana, " | | | |
| | 1862. | | |
| Ship Benjamin Tucker, New Bedford | 350 | ..... |  |
| Bark Ellen Dodge, " | clean | ..... |  |
| Bark Elsieha Danier, " | " | ..... |  |
| Ship Levi Starbuck, " | " | ..... |  |
| Bark Virginia, " | " | ..... |  |
| Ship Ocean Rover, Mattapoisett | 710 | 50 | |
| Schooner Altamalia, Sippican | clean | ..... |  |
| Ship Ocmuigee, Edgartown | 230 | ..... |  |
| Schooner Courier, Provincetown | clean | ..... |  |
| Schooner Weather-Gage, Provincetown | " | ..... |  |
| Bark Alert, New London | " | ..... |  |
| | 1310 | 50 | |
| | 1863. | | |
| Bark Lafayette, New Bedford | 170 | ..... |  |
| Bark Nye, " | 350 | 150 | |
| Schooner Kingfisher, Fairhaven | 170 | 10 | |
| Brig Kate Cury, Westport | 155 | ..... |  |
| Schooner Blenzl, Provincetown | 75 | ..... |  |
| | 920 | 160 | |
| | 1864. | | |
| Bark Edward, New Bedford | ..... | 100 | |
| Bark Golconda, " | 1037 | 650 | |
| | 1037 | 750 | |
| | 1865. | | |
| Bark Abigail, New Bedford | 30 | ..... |  |
| Ship Brunswick, New Bedford | ..... | 200 | |
| Bark Congress, " | ..... | 380 | |
| Ship Euphrates, " | ..... | 200 | |
| Bark G Jersey, " | 320 | 50 | |
| Ship Hector, " | 275 | ..... |  |
| Ship Hillman, " | ..... | 200 | |
| Ship Isaac Howland, New Bedford | 160 | 480 | |
| Bark Isabella, " | ..... | 300 | |
| Bark Jiroh Swift, " | ..... | 400 | |
| Bark Martha (2d), " | ..... | 200 | |
| Ship Nassau, " | ..... | 100 | |
| Bark Nimrod, " | ..... | 110 | |
| Ship Sophia Thornton, " | clean | ..... |  |
| Bark Waverly, " | 50 | 400 | |
| Ship William Thompson, New Bedford | ..... | 250 | |
| Bark Favorite, Fairhaven | 300 | 200 | |
| Bark Covington, Warren | ..... | 100 | |
| Bark Catherine, New London | ..... | 200 | |
| Ship General Williams, New London | ..... | 200 | |
| Bark Edward Carey, San Francisco | 275 | ..... |  |
| Brig Susan Abigail, " | clean | ..... |  |
| Bark William C. Nye, " | ..... | 150 | |
| Bark Harvest, Honolulu | 300 | ..... |  |
| Bark Pearl, " | clean | ..... |  |
| | 1710 | 4100 | |

| | Sperm. Bbls. | Whale. Bbls. |
|-------------------------|--------------|--------------|
| 25 New Bedford vessels | 2742 | 4150 |
| 2 Fairhaven vessels | 470 | 310 |
| 1 Mattapoisett vessel | 710 | 50 |
| 1 Sippican vessel | clean | ..... |
| 1 Westport vessel | 155 | ..... |
| 1 Edgartown vessel | 250 | ..... |
| 6 Provincetown vessels | 290 | ..... |
| 1 Warren vessel | ..... | 100 |
| 3 New London vessels | ..... | 400 |
| 3 San Francisco vessels | 275 | 150 |
| 2 Honolulu vessels | 300 | ..... |
| 46 vessels | 5192 | 5060 |

But the most memorable of all the disasters which have attended this perilous business was that of September, 1871, when in a single day thirty-three ships were abandoned in the Arctic Ocean, hopelessly crushed or environed in the ice. This large fleet of the most costly ships in the service, caught between the jaws of the ice floes, drifted with the westerly gales until the immense fields of ice reached the shore, when they were crushed like egg-shells. It was a sad and terrible calamity, not merely in its loss of property, but more in the hardship and suffering of twelve hundred shipwrecked men. Hemmed in by the ice which lines the shores of a barren country, where neither food nor fuel could be obtained, these men well knew that if driven upon the beach, ten or eleven dreary winter months must elapse before assistance could reach them, and that in the long interval death would come to most of them by starvation or cold. In their peril an expedition of three boats was fitted out under command of Capt. Frazier, of the "Florida," to go south over the ice, and if possible find vessels in the open sea. The written appeal for relief which these shipwrecked captains sent to whoever it might reach was full of touching, pathetic eloquence. It was the appeal of brave men in distress to brave men who could realize the fearful peril.

A toilsome and anxious journey of seventy miles between packs of ice brought the little expedition to the open sea south of Icy Cape, and there the sight of ships gladdened their hearts. It needed no appeal for succor, no promise of reward, for the warm hearts of brother-sailors were ready to save their comrades, although at the heavy loss of an abandonment of their own voyages and the earnings of a year. Capt. Frazier returned to the wrecks off Point Belcher with the joyous tidings of relief, and these twelve hundred men, taking with them in boats such provisions as they could carry, made their way over and through the ice fields to the rescuing vessels without the loss of one of their number.

Of the thirty-three vessels crushed or abandoned, twenty-two belonged in New Bedford, and were valued, with outfits, without the oil and bone on board, at one million and ninety thousand dollars.

Whaling reached its culminating point in 1856 or 1857. Since then it has declined, and now our fleet numbers only about one-third of the vessels it once did. There have been disasters in connection with this pursuit. The captures by the English in the war of 1812, the captures by rebel cruisers, and the loss

of the Arctic fleet were heavy blows. Natural causes, which need not be mentioned, have led to its depression, almost to its downfall. But the historical fact which interests us is that New Bedford has been built up by the whale fishery. A large share of the wealth of to-day comes from this source. It has made our community what it is.

This large accumulation of wealth has been obtained by the well-directed enterprise and persevering industry of the people of New Bedford, and belongs to the people of New Bedford. The capital of non-residents has not aided us. It has been drawn from the broad fields of the ocean with much toil and manifold dangers, with perils from the ice and fogs and storms of frozen regions, and exposure and disease under the

hot burning sun of the equator. It has been a creation of wealth by the skill of the merchant and the hardy daring of the sailor, and not a mere exchange of wealth. Without surveys of the seas and bays which it made its cruising-grounds,—for our brave seamen went in advance of exploration,—without bounties, without aid from government, but contributing largely to it in its consumption of dutiable articles, and overcoming European competition, the people of New Bedford obtained the control of the whale fishery, and made their city the great whale-oil market of the world. Few parallels can be found in this or any country of such successful enterprise.

The following is a list of vessels from New Bedford in the whaling fishery in 1882:

| Vessel's Name. | Tonnage. | Master. | Agent's Name. | Date of Sailing. |
|---------------------------------|----------|-----------------|-------------------------------|------------------|
| A. R. Tucker, bark..... | 145 | Gifford..... | Joseph & William R. Wing..... | April 13, 1880. |
| Abm. Barker, bark..... | 380 | Smith..... | Joseph & William R. Wing..... | Oct. 26, 1878. |
| Abbie Bradford, schooner..... | 118 | Dyer..... | Jonathan Bourne..... | June 15, 1882. |
| Adelia Chase, schooner..... | 85 | ..... | Loum Snow & Son..... | In port. |
| Adeline Gibbs, bark..... | 327 | Reed..... | Jonathan Bourne..... | Dec. 15, 1880. |
| Alice Knowles, bark..... | 302 | Foster..... | John P. Knowles (2d)..... | June 10, 1879. |
| Alaska, bark..... | 347 | Fisher..... | Jonathan Bourne..... | Sept. 14, 1880. |
| Andrew Hicks, bark..... | 303 | Hicks..... | Andrew Hicks..... | Oct. 23, 1881. |
| Arnolds, bark..... | 340 | Jones..... | Loum Snow & Son..... | May 3, 1881. |
| Atlantic, bark..... | 291 | Mitchell..... | Joseph & William R. Wing..... | Nov. 2, 1880. |
| Attleboro', bark..... | 179 | Lavers..... | William Lewis..... | Oct. 20, 1880. |
| Bart Gosnold, bark..... | 305 | Foote..... | John F. Tucker & Co..... | April 23, 1881. |
| Belvedere, steamer..... | 440 | Adams..... | William Lewis..... | Aug. 17, 1880. |
| Bertha, bark..... | 177 | Gifford..... | John F. Tucker & Co..... | Aug. 22, 1882. |
| Caleb Eaton, schooner..... | 110 | Gifford..... | Charles O. Pierce..... | Nov. 1, 1879. |
| California..... | 367 | Brightman..... | John F. Tucker & Co..... | May 20, 1881. |
| Canton, bark..... | 238 | Sherman..... | John F. Tucker & Co..... | Sept. 12, 1878. |
| Cape Horn Pigeon, bark..... | 312 | Kelley..... | William Potter (2d)..... | Aug. 24, 1880. |
| Charles W. Morgan, bark..... | 314 | Kelley..... | Joseph & William R. Wing..... | July 13, 1881. |
| Charles W. Morse, schooner..... | 112 | Ross..... | John McCullough..... | Oct. 24, 1881. |
| Cleora, bark..... | 226 | ..... | John P. Knowles (2d)..... | In port. |
| Com. Morris, bark..... | 338 | Winslow..... | Aiken & Swift..... | April 5, 1881. |
| Desdemona, bark..... | 236 | Davis..... | Aiken & Swift..... | May 30, 1882. |
| E. B. Conwell, schooner..... | 91 | Cuts..... | Henry Clay & Co..... | Nov. 12, 1880. |
| Eileen Rodman, schooner..... | 73 | Gifford..... | Doane & Co..... | June 8, 1881. |
| E. B. Phillips, bark..... | 155 | Francis..... | John McCullough..... | May 24, 1881. |
| Elina, bark..... | 296 | Murray..... | Jonathan Bourne..... | May 28, 1874. |
| Elina Adams, bark..... | 408 | Howland..... | Taber, Gordon & Co..... | Sept. 17, 1879. |
| E. H. Adams, brig..... | 107 | Allen..... | William Lewis..... | Sept. 28, 1880. |
| Europa, bark..... | 223 | Baker..... | Aiken & Swift..... | April 7, 1880. |
| Falcon, bark..... | 285 | ..... | Thomas Knowles & Co..... | In port. |
| Fannie Byrne, schooner..... | 66 | Silva..... | Joseph Olivio..... | April 24, 1882. |
| Fleetwing, bark..... | 328 | Hepington..... | Joseph & William R. Wing..... | Nov. 8, 1877. |
| Francis A. Barstow, brig..... | 128 | Reed..... | Philip H. Reed..... | April 30, 1881. |
| Franklin, schooner..... | 77 | Avery..... | Henry Clay & Co..... | June 10, 1882. |
| Gay Head, bark..... | 265 | Orapo..... | John P. Knowles (2d)..... | Dec. 8, 1881. |
| Gazelle, bark..... | 273 | Ludlow..... | Swift & Allen..... | May 11, 1880. |
| George and Mary, bark..... | 105 | Sherman..... | Jonathan Bourne..... | May 20, 1881. |
| George and Susan, bark..... | 243 | Knowles..... | Aiken & Swift..... | Oct. 25, 1881. |
| Golden City, schooner..... | 85 | Frates..... | Henry Clay & Co..... | Oct. 13, 1881. |
| Greyhound, bark..... | 178 | Allen..... | Abbott P. Smith..... | May 14, 1879. |
| Helen Mar, bark..... | 224 | Baudry..... | Swift & Allen..... | July 6, 1876. |
| Hercules, bark..... | 311 | McInnis..... | Aiken & Swift..... | Oct. 14, 1879. |
| Hope On, bark..... | 173 | Borden..... | Gilbert B. Borden..... | Oct. 12, 1881. |
| Horatio, bark..... | 249 | Morse..... | Taber, Gordon & Co..... | Oct. 25, 1881. |
| Hunter, bark..... | 255 | Barnes..... | Jonathan Bourne..... | Sept. 20, 1878. |
| Isabella, brig..... | 132 | Blossom..... | William Lewis..... | June 13, 1882. |
| J. A. Howland, bark..... | 255 | Penniman..... | Aiken & Swift..... | Sept. 14, 1881. |
| James Allen, bark..... | 248 | Lake..... | Gilbert Allen..... | Sept. 7, 1881. |
| James Arnold, bark..... | 246 | Chase..... | Taber, Gordon & Co..... | Oct. 8, 1878. |
| Jireh Perry, bark..... | 316 | Chase..... | Aiken & Swift..... | Sept. 1, 1879. |
| John Carver, bark..... | 319 | Smith..... | Thomas Knowles & Co..... | May 18, 1880. |
| John Dawson, bark..... | 173 | Warren..... | Joseph & William R. Wing..... | June 12, 1879. |
| John Howland, bark..... | 284 | Green..... | Ivory H. Bartlett & Sons..... | Dec. 24, 1877. |
| John F. West, bark..... | 253 | Smith..... | Blinson N. West..... | May 24, 1882. |
| John and Winthrop, bark..... | 238 | Shilverick..... | John P. Knowles (2d)..... | April 19, 1881. |
| Josephine, bark..... | 285 | Long..... | Aiken & Swift..... | Oct. 7, 1880. |
| Kathleen, bark..... | 206 | Howland..... | Joseph & William R. Wing..... | May 8, 1880. |
| Kathleen, bark..... | 271 | Lewis..... | Jonathan Bourne..... | April 11, 1882. |
| Lancer, bark..... | 295 | Lewis..... | William Lewis..... | June 20, 1882. |
| Lottie E. Cook, schooner..... | 82 | Vera..... | Joseph Vera..... | May 25, 1882. |
| Louisa, bark..... | 308 | Koon..... | Ivory H. Bartlett & Sons..... | Sept. 25, 1881. |
| Lucretia, steamer..... | 312 | Malin..... | William Lewis..... | Dec. 17, 1881. |
| Lydia, bark..... | 329 | Fraser..... | William Baylies..... | Nov. 22, 1880. |
| Mabel, bark..... | 188 | Kelley..... | William Lewis..... | Sept. 13, 1881. |
| Mara, bark..... | 256 | ..... | Charles O. Pierce..... | In port. |
| Mary and Helen, steamer..... | 608 | Smith..... | William Lewis..... | Aug. 15, 1882. |
| Mary and Susan, bark..... | 327 | Barker..... | Ivory H. Bartlett & Sons..... | Oct. 6, 1881. |
| Metapollis, bark..... | 110 | Stickney..... | Abbott P. Smith..... | Oct. 24, 1881. |
| M. E. Simmons, schooner..... | 108 | Maudly..... | Loum Snow & Son..... | Oct. 17, 1881. |

| Vessel's Name. | Tonnage. | Master. | Agent's Name. | Date of Sailing. |
|-------------------------------|----------|----------------|-------------------------------|------------------|
| Merlin, bark..... | 246 | Allen..... | John F. Tucker & Co..... | Nov. 17, 1881. |
| Mermald, bark..... | 273 | Allen..... | Andrew Hicks..... | June 1, 1880. |
| Milton..... | 373 | Potter..... | Taber, Gordon & Co..... | Oct. 6, 1880. |
| Minerva, bark..... | 337 | Thompson..... | John McCullough..... | Feb. 14, 1881. |
| Morning Star, bark..... | 238 | ..... | Joshua C. Hitch..... | In port. |
| Napoleon, bark..... | 352 | ..... | Jonathan Bourne..... | In port. |
| Niger..... | 412 | ..... | Taber, Gordon & Co..... | In port. |
| Northern Light, bark..... | 386 | Campbell..... | Jonathan Bourne..... | Sept. 22, 1880. |
| North Star, steamer..... | 489 | Owen..... | William Lewis..... | Aug. 2, 1881. |
| Ocean, bark..... | 288 | Lewis..... | Ivory H. Bartlett & Sons..... | May 22, 1879. |
| Ohio, bark..... | 206 | Benton..... | Loun Snow & Son..... | Nov. 1, 1881. |
| Ohio (2d), bark..... | 363 | Ellis..... | Aiken & Swift..... | Dec. 14, 1881. |
| Osprey, bark..... | 173 | Herrick..... | Swift & Allen..... | May 4, 1880. |
| Palmetto, bark..... | 216 | Tripp..... | John F. Tucker & Co..... | June 3, 1880. |
| Pedro Varela, schooner..... | 90 | Ricketson..... | Gilbert Allen..... | April 6, 1881. |
| Petrel, bark..... | 257 | Claghorn..... | Thomas Knowles & Co..... | Oct. 19, 1880. |
| Pioneer, bark..... | 228 | Chase..... | Gilbert Allen..... | Aug. 17, 1880. |
| Platina, bark..... | 214 | Gilbert..... | John F. Tucker & Co..... | Aug. 31, 1882. |
| President (2d), bark..... | 123 | Tripp..... | Loun Snow & Son..... | July 16, 1881. |
| Progress, bark..... | 358 | ..... | Ivory H. Bartlett & Sons..... | In port. |
| Rainbow, bark..... | 351 | Cogan..... | Ivory H. Bartlett & Sons..... | Jan. 21, 1876. |
| Reindeer, bark..... | 367 | Baker..... | Aiken & Swift..... | April 12, 1881. |
| Rousseau, bark..... | 305 | Wicks..... | Aiken & Swift..... | June 6, 1882. |
| Sea Fox, bark..... | 186 | Gifford..... | John F. Knowles (2d)..... | June 27, 1882. |
| Sea Ranger, bark..... | 273 | Holmes..... | Ivory H. Bartlett & Sons..... | June 4, 1879. |
| Selma, bark..... | 234 | Macomber..... | John F. Knowles (2d)..... | July 22, 1880. |
| Stafford, bark..... | 156 | King..... | Joseph & William R. Wing..... | Sept. 3, 1879. |
| Stamboul, bark..... | 200 | Keenan..... | Joshua C. Hitch..... | Nov. 12, 1881. |
| Sunbeam, bark..... | 255 | Moulton..... | Joseph & William R. Wing..... | July 25, 1882. |
| Surprise, schooner..... | 53 | Crapo..... | Robert G. Churchill..... | June 7, 1881. |
| Swallow, bark..... | 326 | Sherman..... | Aiken & Swift..... | Oct. 15, 1878. |
| Tamarian, bark..... | 372 | ..... | Ivory H. Bartlett & Sons..... | In port. |
| Triton, bark..... | 204 | Childs..... | Joseph & William R. Wing..... | May 3, 1882. |
| Tropic Bird, bark..... | 145 | Stanton..... | Stanton & Hamblin..... | Sept. 29, 1881. |
| Union, schooner..... | 66 | Foster..... | Henry Clay & Co..... | Jan. 20, 1882. |
| Varnum H. Hill, brig..... | 126 | Silva..... | John McCullough..... | Sept. 29, 1880. |
| Wanderer, bark..... | 303 | McLane..... | John F. Knowles (2d)..... | Aug. 29, 1882. |
| Wave, bark..... | 150 | ..... | Thomas Knowles & Co..... | In port. |
| William Wilson, schooner..... | 92 | ..... | William N. Church..... | In port. |
| Young Phoenix..... | 355 | Lapham..... | Ivory H. Bartlett & Sons..... | Dec. 8, 1881. |

There are now but about fifteen hundred barrels of crude Southern whale-oil in the country, the only holders being J. & W. R. Wing, I. H. Bartlett & Sons, and Taber, Gordon & Co., all of New Bedford, besides one small lot in Provincetown. This is used to a considerable extent for oiling stock in cordage-works. Northern whale-oil is almost as scarce, the holders being J. & W. R. Wing, Jonathan Bourne, and Swift & Allen, of New Bedford, and Hernan Smith, of Boston, with a total of about two thousand eight hundred barrels. Mr. Smith's oil, some two hundred and fifty barrels, has been on hand about ten years.

CHAPTER X.

NEW BEDFORD.—(Continued.)

ECCLIASTICAL HISTORY.

First Congregational Society, Unitarian Church—The North Congregational Church—The Trinitarian Church—First Baptist Church—The North Baptist Church—The Second Baptist Church—Salem Baptist—County Street Methodist Episcopal Church—The Front Street Methodist Episcopal Church—Allen Street Methodist Episcopal Church—Pleasant Street Methodist Episcopal Church—African Methodist Episcopal Zion—African Methodist Episcopal Bethel—Grace Church—St. James' Church—North Christian Church—Middle Street Christian Church—South Christian Church—Christian Union Church—Spruce Street Christian—The Universalist Church—Society of Friends—Seamen's Bethel—Roman Catholic Churches—Portuguese Church—Howland Chapel—Second Advent Church—Union Church, Plainville—Olivet Chapel—Rockdale Union Free Chapel Association—Missionary Chapel—Extinct Churches: Pacific Church, Third Christian, Cannonville Union Church, Mount Pleasant Church.

First Congregational Society (Unitarian).—The village at the Head of the River, now called Acushnet,

antedates New Bedford by half a century. As it was in early times the centre of population and business, religious services were first held there, and as New Bedford became settled its residents were in the habit of going up to the Head of the River to attend worship. But in the course of time, owing to the greater increase of population in New Bedford, it became necessary to organize a precinct in connection with the church at Acushnet. We find by the records of the First Congregational Society that the first meeting held in relation to the formation of the precinct was Jan. 31, 1795, at the North Purchase Street school-house. The officers chosen at that meeting were Jireh Willis, moderator; John Spooner, clerk; Edward Pope, treasurer. It was voted to build a house for public worship, in forty shares, each shareholder subscribing six pounds, to be paid in cash, labor, or materials. Capt. Gamaliel Bryant was chosen superintendent of its construction. The records state that the first lot selected for the location of the church was "a quarter of an acre of land lying north of Joseph Russell's orchard, and west of County road," presented by Ephraim Kempton, Sr., which is now occupied by the County Street Methodist Episcopal Church. It was their determination to build on this spot, and several persons were buried here, the design being to set apart a portion of the grounds as a burial-place. But at a meeting of the proprietors held the following May it was contended that it was distant too far from the village, and this vote was annulled, and it was decided to accept a lot offered by William Rotch, where Liberty Hall now stands. The

church was commenced and built during the years 1795-97, by Manasseh Kempton, Jr., and Eastland Babcock. Meetings were, however, held in the church previous to its completion.

A bell was purchased Feb. 18, 1796 (the one formerly in use in the tower of the old Liberty Hall), of Capt. Silas Jones, of Nantucket, by subscription, at a cost of two hundred and fifty-five dollars. The list was headed by ~~Thomas~~ Pope, who gave ten dollars. The next largest sum was six dollars, and was given by a colored man named Aaron Childs. The bell was distinguished for clearness of tone and the long distance for which it could be heard. In November, 1854, Liberty Hall was destroyed by fire. The remains of the bell were collected, and several citizens had tea-bells and various ornaments made, and these are the only relics of this old bell.

The first pastor was Rev. Dr. West, who commenced his ministrations with the society at the building of the church. He afterwards received his dismission on account of ill health. After Dr. West's withdrawal, Rev. Messrs. Christy, Holt, and Robinson received calls to officiate as pastors, but whether they accepted or not the records do not state.

In 1807 a church, called the Third Church, was organized in connection with the precinct, which continued until 1810, when the society, or parish committee, as it is termed, presented Rev. Ephraim Randall to the church as a candidate for the pastorate. The church refused to elect him, and the society persisting in their determination to employ him, the great majority of the church voted to assemble in another place of worship, which they accordingly did, and their subsequent history will be found under the head of the North Congregational Church.

The society, with four members of the church who remained with them and organized a new church, having strengthened their position by a decision from ecclesiastical authorities that they were justified in insisting upon the election of whoever they chose to present to the church as candidates for the pastorate, proceeded to install Rev. Ephraim Randall, who preached to them several years. After him, Rev. Messrs. Channing, Kibbey, and John Brewer were settled over the society. The latter was for some time preceptor of the Friends' Academy.

Sept. 17, 1816, the society gave Rev. Jonathan Whitaker a call, which was accepted, and he preached to the society until Nov. 24, 1823, with great acceptance. At that date an invitation was extended to Rev. Orville Dewey, which he accepted.

This distinguished clergyman was born at Sheffield, Mass., March 28, 1794. He graduated at Williams College in 1814, and was afterwards a student of Andover Theological Seminary, from 1816 to 1819. On leaving Andover he preached for several years as the agent of the American Educational Society, but declined any permanent settlement on account of his indefinite opinions in theology; subsequently he ac-

cepted a temporary call to Gloucester, at the same time candidly stating his unsettled views. Here he became a Unitarian, and was shortly after engaged as the assistant of Dr. Channing, in whose pulpit he preached two years. His next charge was this society, over which he was ordained Dec. 17, 1823.

Dec. 5, 1833, being in ill health, he was granted leave of absence for a tour through Europe, his salary being continued. Ralph Waldo Emerson supplied the pulpit the principal portion of the time during his absence.

In June, 1834, Mr. Dewey received a call from the Church of the Messiah in New York, and asked his dismission, which was granted, and his salary paid by the society up to December ensuing. Mr. Dewey was extremely popular with the society, and his withdrawal was a matter of deep regret.

The next pastor was Rev. Mr. Angier, who was ordained May 20, 1835. The sermon on the occasion was by Dr. Dewey, and the introductory prayer by Rev. Mr. Morgridge. Mr. Angier asked for his dismission April 8, 1837, but the society voted unanimously not to grant it. A second request being made, it was granted.

The structure now occupied by the society, on Union Street, was erected during the year 1836-38, and dedicated May 24, 1838, on which occasion Rev. Messrs. Ephraim Peabody and J. H. Morison were installed as pastors. Mr. Morison continued with the society until Oct. 6, 1844.

Rev. Ephraim Peabody was born at Milton, N. H., March 28, 1807. In November, 1845, he received a call to act as colleague pastor at King's Chapel, Boston, which he accepted.

Few clergymen have ever been as successful in winning the personal regard and attachment of their people as Mr. Peabody was. He died Nov. 28, 1856.

In December, 1847, Rev. John Weiss received a call, and soon after commenced his labors with the society. In 1852, Mr. Weiss' ill health rendering him unable to discharge his entire pastoral duties, he tendered his resignation. It was not accepted, and Rev. Charles Lowe was ordained as a colleague, Aug. 10, 1852. Mr. Lowe's health failing, after an association of about one year, a leave of absence was granted to him, and in September, 1853, he left this city for Europe. Before his departure he sent a letter of resignation, but at the request of the society retained a nominal relation as pastor. In April, 1855, he wrote from Paris, asking that this connection should be dissolved, and the society complied with his desire.

Mr. Weiss' health continued very infirm, and in April, 1858, he received leave of absence for six months and went to Europe. On his return, finding that his strength was not sufficiently restored to warrant him in undertaking the whole duty of the parish, he tendered his resignation, which was finally accepted, and his connection with the society ceased in the spring of 1859.

An invitation was extended to the present pastor, Rev. William J. Potter, in July, 1859, which he accepted, and was ordained Dec. 28, 1859. The services on the occasion were as follows: Introductory prayer, Rev. C. Y. De Normandie, of Fairhaven; selections from Scriptures, Rev. T. C. Moulton; sermon, Rev. Dr. Furness, of Philadelphia; ordaining prayer, Rev. J. F. W. Ware, of Cambridgeport; charge, Rev. C. H. Brigham, of Taunton; right hand of fellowship, Rev. A. Woodbury, of Providence; address to the people, Rev. Dr. Dewey, of Boston; concluding prayer, Rev. Moses G. Thomas.

In 1863, Mr. Potter was drafted. On the following Sunday he preached a very powerful discourse, entitled "The Voice of the Draft," which was published and attracted great attention throughout the country. He resigned the pastorate and entered the army, intending to take his position as a private soldier; but on reaching Washington the Secretary of War assigned him a position more in accordance with his habits and abilities. The society declined to accept his resignation, but granted him leave of absence for a year, at the expiration of which time he returned to his duties here and has officiated as pastor to the present time.

The North Congregational Church.¹—The North Congregational Church was organized (in the meeting-house of the precinct, formed in 1795) by an Ecclesiastical Council, Oct. 15, 1807.

The churches represented in the council were the Second Church of Christ in New Bedford (Fairhaven), by Rev. Isaiah Weston, pastor, Joseph Bates, delegate; and the First Church of Christ in Rochester, by Rev. Oliver Cobb, pastor, Jesse Haskell, delegate. Having organized, the council "proceeded to examine the standing of those who were before members of churches, and also candidates for admission into the church," and laid before them a confession of faith and a covenant. These were "consented to," and the following persons "were then regularly formed into a church by the name of the Third Church in New Bedford, and the ordinance of baptism was administered to those who had not been baptized:

| | |
|-------------------|--------------------|
| Elkanah Michell. | Sarah Kempton. |
| Caleb Jenne. | Joannah West. |
| William West. | Elizabeth Jenne. |
| Joshua Barker. | Joannah Ayres. |
| Edward Pope. | Clarrissa Crocker. |
| John Sheirman. | Pamela Willice. |
| Gamaliel Bryant. | Abigail Kempton. |
| Abisha Delanoe. | Elizabeth Pope. |
| Jireh Willis. | Dorcas Price. |
| Ebenezer Willis. | Catharine Long. |
| Cornelius Burges. | Huldah Potter. |
| Cephas Cushman. | Drusilla Potter. |
| Mariah Jenne. | Fear Crocker. |
| Abigal Samson. | Anna West. |

¹ By Edwin Emery.

| | |
|-------------------|--------------------|
| Aurilla Barker. | Abigail Willis. |
| Deborah Bryant. | Abiah Garish. |
| Mary Peckham. | Mahittable Willis. |
| Abigail Michell. | Hannah Peckham. |
| Susannah Spooner. | Anna Burgess. |
| Lois Hart. | Nancy Howland. |

The first officers of the church were chosen May 11, 1809,—Joshua Barker, first deacon; Cornelius S. Burgess, second deacon; and, it is presumed, Cephas Cushman, clerk.

Rev. Curtis Coe seems to have preached for the church in 1809, and other clergymen from the neighboring towns to have administered the ordinances occasionally during the following year. In 1809–10 there was a revival, and in March and April an addition of twenty-two members. The church was apparently in a prosperous condition; but about that time an "unhappy division began to appear," which resulted in the formation of two churches, the one Trinitarian, the other Unitarian. The majority of the church was dissatisfied with the proceedings of the parish committee, and also with the candidate for pastor, who, as it is alleged, was not sound in doctrine; or, in the language of the memorial presented to the council protesting against the ordination of Mr. Ephraim Randall, in 1814, because he "did not, in the opinion of the church, speak the things that become sound doctrine, or those that harmonized with the professed sentiments of the church."

A committee, consisting of Deacons Barker and Burgess and Jireh Willis, was appointed July 20, 1810, to confer with the parish committee with a view of reconciliation. On the 7th of August they reported "that the conference with the parish committee afforded no satisfaction, or nothing appeared to be attending to the union;" whereupon the following vote was passed: "Voted, that we meet for public worship at some public or private house on the Lord's day."

At that time there were nineteen active (male) members, of whom five were in opposition to the majority, one took no part, and thirteen were united against the society. The fourteen male members constituting the church that separated from the society were Edward Ayers, Joshua Barker, Freeman Barrows, Cornelius S. Burgess, Joshua Crocker, Cephas Cushman, Jesse Haskell, Roger Haskell, Isaac Manchester, Nathaniel Perry, Pardon Potter, Southward Potter, William West, and Jireh Willis. Caleb Jenne had joined the Friends and Ebenezer Willis was dead. Those fourteen men, with not a great abundance of this world's goods, entered into an agreement to pay the salary of a minister and the rent of a place of worship, with the other expenses of the same.

Soon after the separation, if not before, Mr. Sylvester Holmes, a licentiate, began his labors with the church. It is inferred from the record of June 29, 1811, that the church even then hoped to effect a reconciliation,—

"The church being together according to appointment, Edward Pope, Esq., chosen moderator.

"Voted, 1st, that the church meet at Judge Pope's on Saturday, 27th July next.

"Voted, 2d, that the meeting be dissolved."

What was the result of that adjourned meeting we can conjecture from the fact that four days later Mr. Holmes was ordained.

Pursuant to letters missive, an Ecclesiastical Council convened on the 30th of July, and on the 31st ordained Mr. Holmes to "administer ordinances." The exercises on that occasion were: Introductory prayer by Rev. Mr. Stutson, of Plymouth; sermon by Rev. Mase Shepherd, of Little Compton, R. I., from Matthew xiii. 39: "The harvest is the end of the world;" consecrating prayer by Rev. Mr. Craft, of Middleborough; charge to the pastor by Rev. Lemuel Le Baron, of Rochester; right hand of fellowship by Rev. Oliver Cobb, of Rochester; concluding prayer by Rev. Mr. Andrews, of Berkley. The several parts were very appropriate and impressive, and the assembly solemn and attentive.

Services were held at first in the North Purchase Street school-house, then in the South school-house on Walnut Street, and, as occasion required, at the residences of church-members. At length a hall over William W. Kempton's store, southwest corner of Mill and Second Streets, was obtained, and the church continued to worship there until a meeting-house was built in 1814. That house was one story high, ten-foot post, with end towards the street, door in middle, and one window on each side of the door. Its site was next south of Silas Kempton's house, situated on the southwest corner of Second and Elm Streets.

In 1812 the five church-members who had remained with the society adopted a covenant differing from that of 1807, and with the society installed Rev. David Batchelder as pastor of the "Church and Society in Bedford Precinct." Two years later Mr. Ephraim Randall was ordained. To the Ecclesiastical Council convened on each occasion the church addressed a memorial, setting forth the facts in regard to the division, and protesting against such action as not being in accordance with the usage of Congregational Churches. To the second memorial the council, of which Rev. James Flint, of Bridgewater, was scribe, replied, "We consider those of the members of the church who retain their relation to the Third Society, of which also they are a component part, and hold regularly their assembling of themselves together as a church and people and worshipers in the meeting-house of said society, as being distinctly and properly the church belonging to the society, but those who went off from said meeting-house and forsook the communion-table as having abandoned the society and relinquished the communion and fellowship and ordinances which were the bond of their union, and therefore as having no control or right to exercise discipline over those that have remained

steadfast; and also as the remonstrants have themselves ordained a pastor independently of and without paying any respect to the society, they cannot now with any propriety interfere with the ordination for the purpose of which we have convened."

Not so thought the remonstrants, for on the 19th of December they formally excommunicated Edward Pope, Abisha Delano, Elkanah Mitchel, and John Sherman (Gamaliel Bryant had died a few months before), because they "have for more than two years absented themselves from our religious worship and communion at the Lord's table in general, and have met for worship and attended to the Lord's Supper in a different place, and have refused to return to their duty as members of the church, notwithstanding they have been labored with in different ways at sundry times, in obedience to the holy command of our Lord concerning any brother or brothers who walk disorderly."

Thus ended the controversy between the church and the society, but the bitterness of feeling engendered and the unchristian spirit aroused ceased not to be manifested until the chief actors had passed away.

The church so increased that a larger house of worship was soon demanded for the accommodation of the people. In 1817 measures were taken for the erection of a new house on the corner of Purchase Street and a new street not then named, now Elm. The frame was raised May 7, 1817. The house was built by Deacon Barker, "and the proprietors met the expenses of the enterprise by a payment of money, labor, and materials." It was forty-eight feet by sixty, exclusive of a portico seven feet deep, supported by four large pillars, and surmounted by a handsome steeple. It was finished June, 1818. On Tuesday, the 23d day of that month, it was consecrated to Almighty God with "services extremely appropriate and interesting, and affording much gratification to a very numerous audience." Rev. John Codman, of Dorchester, preached a sermon from Exodus xx. 24: "In all places where I record my name I will come unto thee, and I will bless thee."

The Sunday-school, organized in 1819, was the outgrowth of Rev. Mr. Holmes' class in the catechism. Probably as early as 1811 he began his work as catechist, instructing the children of his church in biblical history and the doctrines of the "Assembly's Shorter Catechism."

In 1826 the meeting-house was enlarged. It was cut in two, the west end moved back, and fifteen feet inserted. At the same time the old meeting-house, then used for school purposes, was moved from Second Street to a site on Elm Street, just west of the meeting-house. A few years later it was raised one story; the lower part was fitted up for a vestry, and the upper part for a school-room. After John F. Emerson had taught there several years he purchased the house, removed it to William Street, and remodeled it

into a dwelling-house, which, with its additions, is now occupied by Charles R. Sherman.

By an act of the General Court, approved by the Governor Jan. 27, 1827, Roger Haskell, William W. Kempton, Henry P. Willis, David Briggs, Ebenezer Hathaway, Frederick Read, Ivory H. Bartlett, Joshua Barker, Cornelius S. Burgess, Joseph Bourne, and their associates and successors, were incorporated into a society by the name of the North Congregational Church. At the first meeting, June 8th, William W. Kempton was elected clerk; Joshua Barker, Cornelius S. Burgess, and Haydon Coggeshall, trustees; and David Briggs, treasurer and collector.

The distinctive title "Third," given in 1807, was not needed after the incorporation of Fairhaven in 1812, and it is probable that after 1817 the epithet "North" was applied by way of distinction, as the meeting-house was north of the old meeting-house, on the site of Liberty Hall.

In 1830 it was evident that a wider field of usefulness was opening for the church. The population of the town was increasing, the pews were all occupied, and a meeting-house seemed to be needed in the south part of the village. "The indications of Divine Providence say to us emphatically, 'Strengthen your stakes and lengthen your cords,'" are the words of those interested in a new place of worship. In 1831 the south meeting-house was built, and on the 15th of November sixty members were dismissed to be organized into a church. Thus the Trinitarian Church had its origin.

On the 11th of March, 1836, the corporation voted to erect a new house of worship. Work was begun in April, the old house moved so as to front the north, and the foundation of a granite structure of larger dimensions laid. An address was delivered by Rev. Thomas Robbins, of Mattapoisett, at the laying of the corner-stone, Friday afternoon, May 13th. The house was built according to a plan furnished by Mr. Bond, architect, of Boston, under the superintendence of Messrs. Taber, West, Sawyer, and Underwood, master-masons, and Obadiah B. Burgess, carpenter. It is of the Gothic order of architecture, with square tower and battlements, and is sixty-eight feet front by ninety in depth. The interior was finished with great simplicity, without gallery, except for organ and choir. The total cost, including lot, was about twenty-eight thousand dollars. It was dedicated Thursday, Dec. 22, 1836. An audience of nearly fifteen hundred people listened to a highly interesting sermon by Rev. Dr. Hawes, of Hartford, Conn. The house was first occupied Jan. 1, 1837. The wooden building in the rear, subsequently occupied as a stable by James Thomas, was destroyed by fire about twenty-five years ago.

Rev. Mr. Holmes, having been invited to become the general agent of the American Bible Society, requested the church to grant him a leave of absence for five years, provided an associate pastor be settled.

The church granted his request Feb. 21, 1839. At the expiration of four years he returned, but found the church desirous of severing the relation existing between them. Accordingly, he was dismissed by a council March 15, 1843.

During his ministry more than five hundred were received into the church. There were several seasons when the Spirit of the Lord descended with power, two of which were followed by large ingatherings into the church. (In 1831 sixty-six united with the church, and in 1834 ninety-two, of whom thirty-four were received May 4th.) He was instrumental in reviving the old church at the "Head of the River" and in building a meeting-house there.

After his dismissal he was pastor of the Pacific Church nearly six years. His last pastoral work was done at his native place, South Plymouth, where he preached six years. Five weeks after he laid the harness off, his summons to depart came from his Master. He died in this city, at the residence of Ivory H. Bartlett, Nov. 27, 1866, in the seventy-ninth year of his age, and was buried from the church where he had preached so many years.

As a man, Rev. Mr. Holmes was active, untiring, enterprising, commanding in appearance, capable of administration, impatient at interference, of indomitable energy, "which the bitterest opposition only intensified;" as a preacher, "of acute perception, tenacious of his theological faith, perspicuous in style, earnest and forcible in delivery, effective without the grace of eloquence;" as a pastor, always on the alert for strangers, that he might bring them into his congregation, "thorough, kind, affectionate, sympathizing." His influence was felt not only in New Bedford, but also in the Congregational Churches throughout Southeastern Massachusetts.

While Rev. Mr. Holmes was absent, Rev. Thomas M. Smith, of Catskill, N. Y., was associate pastor. He was installed July 24, 1839, Rev. Leonard Woods, D.D., of the Theological Seminary, Andover, preaching the sermon. After three years' service he was dismissed, Aug. 31, 1842, on account of troubles which arose a few months previous. An extensive revival prevailed, but he objected to some extraordinary means adopted for its promotion. The council called to dismiss him "laid the trouble at the door of excitement growing out of evangelists' introducing desire for extraordinary measures, female speakers, etc., which he opposed, but did consent to a protracted meeting, and one was held under an evangelist, but trouble grew in the church." Hasty, inconsiderate, not understanding the principles and modes of action in case of grievance, the church was manifestly in error in the course pursued. With bitterness of sorrow at a later period its members viewed their action, and of it heartily repented. One hundred and four were added to the church during his ministry, thirty-six of whom were received May 1, 1842.

Rev. Mr. Smith was subsequently Professor of The-

ology at Kenyon College. He died Sept. 6, 1864. He was a pastor "of amiable disposition, of wise and discreet deportment, of sterling talents, and of well-proportioned ministerial character."

The agitation of the slavery question in 1843 was a source of disturbance, which finally resulted in the excommunication of one of the deacons and another prominent member. The need of moral reform was not seen and felt. Conservatism characterized the majority, who were not ready to follow the advance-guard, because the enormity of the sin of slavery was not comprehended. A resolution and a vote of that period show the attitude of the church upon that question, which has since shaken the foundation of our government and drenched the land "in fraternal blood,"—

"Resolved, That all action upon or discussion of these subjects (State rights, national policy, and slavery), as a church, or in meetings appointed by the church, be indefinitely postponed."

"Voted, That the church do not think it expedient to pass any resolutions on the subject of slavery."

Mr. Robert S. Hitchcock having accepted an invitation to assume the pastoral charge of the church, was ordained July 19, 1843. His father, Rev. O. Hitchcock, D.D., of Randolph, preached the sermon.

The question whether the pastor-elect should unite with the church arose during the session of the council, but was indefinitely postponed. Against this the Rev. Dr. Codman, of Dorchester, and ten others entered their protest: "That in their opinion it is proper that, according to Congregational principles, the candidate for ordination should become a member of the church over which he is to be ordained."

It was during his pastorate that twenty members, feeling aggrieved at the action of the church in relation to the dismissal of Rev. Messrs. Smith and Holmes, requested to be dismissed to form a church. The request was not granted, but a "Union Church," so called, was formed in Fairhaven. In the midst of the serious troubles that threatened the church a mutual council was called, and the difficulties peacefully adjusted. Nineteen were dismissed Oct. 8, 1844, who with others were organized into the Pacific Congregational Church.

On account of the precarious state of his health, Rev. Mr. Hitchcock tendered his resignation, and was dismissed Dec. 9, 1845. The council bore testimony to his ability, zeal, and faithfulness, and expressed their high appreciation of his talents, acquirements, and piety. He has been for several years at the head of the Hollidaysburg Female Seminary, Pennsylvania.

Nearly two years elapsed before another pastor was settled. On the 15th of September, 1847, Mr. Azariah Eldridge, from the Divinity School, Yale College, was ordained. His brother, Rev. Joseph Eldridge, of Norfolk, Conn., preached the sermon. In the winter of 1850-51 the interior of the meeting-house was remodeled under the supervision of Mr. G. J. F.

Bryant, architect, of Boston. Side galleries and new pews were put in, and the internal appearance greatly improved, though at a reduction of pews from one hundred and fifty-four to one hundred and eight on the floor of the audience-room. The expense of alteration was about six thousand dollars. The rededication took place March 18, 1851, when Rev. Dr. Edward N. Kirk, of Boston, delivered a sermon of great power.

In 1852 the pastor was invited to take charge of the Clinton Street Church, Philadelphia. Notwithstanding the urgency of the call and the earnest words of Rev. Dr. Albert Barnes, who appeared in behalf of the Philadelphia Church, the council convened Jan. 6, 1853, did not feel "prepared to assume the responsibility of dissolving the peaceful and prosperous relation existing between church and pastor."

Three years later, however, the impaired condition of his bodily health and the plans of study abroad which he had fondly cherished induced him to resign. He was dismissed April 22, 1856. During his ministry ninety-one were added to the church. He was a faithful and efficient minister, winning the confidence of his people, by whom his removal was deeply regretted.

After he left he visited Europe, traveling and studying. On his return he was settled over a church in Detroit, Mich. During a second visit to Europe he was for a time chaplain of the American Protestant Chapel at Paris. He now resides at Yarmouth.

His successor, Rev. Henry W. Parker, of Brooklyn, N. Y., was installed Aug. 8, 1856. The sermon was by Rev. Roswell D. Hitchcock, D.D., Professor of Ecclesiastical History, Union Theological Seminary, New York.

The stone chapel adjoining the meeting-house on the south was built in 1857, at a cost of about three thousand five hundred dollars. During the winter of 1857-58 an extensive and powerful revival occurred. It began to develop in a union prayer-meeting established through the instrumentality of Rev. Mr. Parker, and as a result there were added to his church in one day, May 2d,—memorable in the history of the church,—seventy-seven persons on profession of their faith. There were one hundred and fifty-nine accessions during his seven years' pastorate. This increase of membership rendered his duties more arduous, but he discharged them with fidelity, though with health impaired. He was dismissed July 27, 1863. He is now Professor of Natural History at Grinnell College, Iowa.

The call of the next pastor, Rev. Alonzo H. Quint, D.D., is sadly suggestive, not of strife and division and spiritual decline in the church, but of that fearful national conflict which well-nigh dismembered the Union. Chaplain Quint accepted his call by letter dated "Camp of the Second Massachusetts Infantry, Tullahoma, Tenn., April 20, 1864."

In that letter he says, "It is a greater sacrifice for me

to leave these men and such scenes which they must pass through than it was to leave a beloved home and a dear church at our country's call. I cannot, indeed, leave until my term of service ends; and if then the regiment should be engaged in active service, I must reserve the right to remain with it a reasonable period."

A suggestion of the letter was at once acted upon and the treasurer raised by subscription nine thousand dollars, thus promptly canceling the debt of the church and corporation.

Rev. Dr. Quint was installed July 21, 1864. The installation sermon was preached by Rev. A. L. Stone, D.D., of Boston. His ministry continued eleven years, terminating June 10, 1875, though his membership still continues. His ministry was popular, and the church received one hundred and forty-five members.

From 1855 to 1861 he was a member of the Massachusetts Board of Education; has devoted much time to local history and genealogy, has been a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, is a member of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society, and a corresponding member of the New Hampshire and New York Historical Societies; has published two volumes pertaining to the Rebellion, has been chaplain-in-chief of the Grand Army of the Republic, has held high official appointments in his denomination, and has made Congregational polity and ecclesiastical law subjects of special study. In 1866 he received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from his Alma Mater, Dartmouth College. He resides at Dover, N. H., and has recently represented that city in the Legislature.

The present pastor, Rev. Albert H. Heath, was installed Oct. 19, 1876. The sermon was by Rev. A. J. F. Behrends, D.D., of Providence, R. I. In 1878 the galleries were fitted with square pews and furnished with chairs, and a new organ was placed in the church at a cost of about seven thousand dollars. In 1881 a new pulpit was built. The church has flourished under his ministrations, and up to 1883 had received two hundred and fifty-five members, ninety-five of whom were admitted from the Pacific Church after it disbanded in 1878. The present membership is four hundred and ninety-five.

In 1857 the semi-centennial of the church, and in 1882 the seventy-fifth anniversary, were celebrated with interesting and appropriate exercises. A series of historical sermons, growing out of the latter, is nearly completed.

Rev. Mr. Heath is a graduate of Bates College, 1867. He was formerly a Free-Will Baptist, but while preaching at the Roger Williams Church, Providence, embraced the doctrinal views of the Trinitarian Congregationalists.

The following ministers, other than pastors, have been connected with the church or Sunday-school: Freeman P. Howland, 1818, ordained in Hanson Oct.

25, 1826; Augustus B. Reed, 1825; Thomas Bailey, 1827; Clark Cornish, 1829; William H. Sanford, 1831; Henry W. Lee, 1835, Episcopalian, and at one time Bishop of Iowa; Pardon G. Seabury, 1836, pastor at the "Head of the River," 1830-33; William H. Sturtevant, 1840, Tiverton Four Corners, R. I.; Andrew Mackie, Episcopalian, dean of Northern Indiana at the time of his death in Laporte in 1878; John Cotton Smith, son of Rev. Thomas M., Bowdoin College, 1847, Episcopalian, Doctor of Divinity, a strong and effective preacher, a fluent and eloquent orator, an author of reputation, died Jan. 9, 1882; James F. Sisson, 1851, Methodist; James R. Bourne, 1854, pastor in Sharon, Conn.; William H. Dowden, pastor at North Easton; John C. Staples, 1857, pastor at South Deerfield; Ellis Mendell, 1870, pastor in Norwood; Rufus B. Tobey, 1870, recently pastor in Harwich; Daniel C. Burt, 1872, pastor at the "Head of the River," 1833-57, now clerk of the church; Henry M. Dexter, D.D., 1873, editor of the *Congregationalist*; William C. Stiles, 1880, pastor of the East Congregational Church, Brooklyn, N. Y.

DEACONS.—Joshua Barker, May 11, 1809, to Nov. 15, 1831; dismissed.

Cornelius S. Burgess, May 11, 1809; removed, and died in Middleborough Nov. 23, 1859.

William W. Kempton, Nov. 26, 1831, to May 4, 1834; died.

William Little, Nov. 26, 1831, to June 25, 1868; died.

John F. Emerson, Nov. 26, 1831, to Feb. 2, 1846; excommunicated.

Andrew Mackie, June 3, 1834, to May 2, 1871; died.

Sidney Underwood, June 3, 1834, to March 31, 1842; dismissed.

Thomas Nickerson, June 3, 1834; declined.

Henry P. Willis, June 3, 1834; declined.

David Briggs, June 29, 1834, to Sept. 5, 1841; died.

John Bryant, June 29, 1834, to June 2, 1879; died.

Tristram R. Dennison, Dec. 24, 1851, to July 14, 1858; resigned (city missionary since 1853).

Edward S. Cannon, July 21, 1858.

Zachariah Sturtevant, May 3, 1867.

John Hastings, May 3, 1867.

Edward Haskell, May 3, 1867, to Dec. 11, 1882; died.

Thatcher C. Hatch, Jan. 5, 1872.

William F. Butler, Jan. 16, 1880.

The Trinitarian Church.¹—Fifty-one years have passed since a band of earnest Christian workers withdrew from the mother-church, the North Congregational, and formed the nucleus of this organization.

The reasons for the withdrawal of this church from the North Congregational cannot be better stated than by the following letter, dated Nov. 17, 1830:

"It must be perfectly apparent to every observer of the North Congregational Church and Society, and the rapidly increasing population

¹ By Miss Emma J. Ashley.

of this town, that the time has fully come when another house of worship should be erected and another congregation collected. Our present place of worship is all occupied, and more pews would be taken if they were to be had. Under these circumstances we cannot be more favorably situated for such an effort than we now are. It is also morally certain if we do not open another place of worship some other persons will, and we have much reason to fear it would be such as differ widely from what we believe to be the faith of the gospel. The indications of Divine Providence say to us emphatically, 'Strengthen your stakes and lengthen your cords.'

"If we are deaf to the voice of that God who has done so much for us there is reason to apprehend that we shall not only neglect an opportunity to do good, but we shall give others an opportunity to do that which will do us much evil, and especially the cause of evangelical truth. We are sensible that the work before us will call for sacrifice, but we have been taught in years that have gone 'that there is that cometh and yet increaseth.'"

Nov. 15, 1831, an Ecclesiastical Council met at the North Congregational Church for the purpose of organizing a new society.

The council consisted of eight clergymen, among whom were Revs. Oliver Cobb, Pardon G. Seabury, and Thomas Robbins.

Fifty-nine persons entered their names as members of the new church. They are as follows:

| | |
|---------------------|---------------------|
| John C. Almy. | Hannah Gibbs. |
| Sylvia Almy. | Louisa F. Gibbs. |
| Phineas Burgess. | Joshua E. Gage. |
| Betsy Burgess. | Julian A. Gage. |
| Simeon Bailey. | Nancy B. Hawes. |
| Ellen J. Bailey. | Nathaniel Hathaway. |
| Eliza Billings. | Lucy Hathaway. |
| William Bain. | Nancy Howland. |
| Joshua Barker. | Alfred Kendrick. |
| Aurelia Barker. | Abigail Kendrick. |
| Clarissa Barker. | Abbie H. Kendrick. |
| Pensa Barker. | Henry C. Hendrick. |
| Eugenia Barker. | Almira Keith. |
| David Briggs. | Phoebe McKenzie. |
| Anna Briggs. | Nancy McKenzie. |
| Hannah Chaddock. | Richard A. Palmer. |
| James Carver. | Avis Palmer. |
| Eliza Carver. | Frederick Read. |
| Susan Carver. | Sarah Read. |
| Charles Coggeshall. | Thomas Remington. |
| Avis Coggeshall. | Charles P. Sherman. |
| Henrietta Cole. | Benj. Thompson, Jr. |
| Benjamin Clark. | Eliza Tobey. |
| Ann J. Clark. | Caroline Tobey. |
| Adeline Crowell. | Mary Taylor. |
| Hope Doane. | Harriet Taber. |
| Sarah P. Dunbar. | Marsena Washburn. |
| Elizabeth Freeman. | Samuel Whitby. |
| Robert Gibbs. | Avis Whitby. |
| Ann B. Gibbs. | |

To these Rev. Mr. Robbins presented the confession of faith and covenant. They were then addressed by Rev. Mr. Cobb. Deacon Daniel Perry presented the right hand of fellowship, after which the Lord's Supper was administered.

Of these fifty-nine original members but five are now (1881) known to be living,—Mrs. Avis R. Palmer,

now residing in New York City; Mr. Phineas Burgess, the architect and builder of this edifice, now a resident of Brooklyn, N. Y.; Mrs. Eliza (Tobey) Evans, now living in Assonet; Mrs. Caroline (Tobey) Sanford, of Philadelphia; and Mrs. Ellen J. Bailey, who resides in this city, and is still an esteemed member of this church. We remember with gratitude her years of faithful service. Long may she be spared as a golden link binding the old and new together.

Soon after the organization four deacons were elected. Their names were Joshua Barker, Frederick Read, Charles Coggeshall, and Simeon Bailey.

For several months, while a new church edifice was being erected, the meetings of the society were held at the houses of its members, principally those of Charles Coggeshall and Joshua Barker. The first meeting was held Nov. 17, 1831, at the house of Deacon Charles Coggeshall.

The church building was completed and dedicated May 16, 1832. The first pastor was Rev. James Austin Roberts. He supplied the pulpit from May 26 until Nov. 14, 1832, when he was installed. His salary was fixed at twelve hundred dollars per annum. Mr. Roberts was born at Trowbridge, Wiltshire, England, May 2, 1795. April 5, 1843, he asked, and was granted, a leave of absence for one year to visit England. During his absence, Rev. Mr. Dyer, of Fultonville, N. Y., supplied the pulpit. In July, 1844, Mr. Roberts wrote from London asking his dismissal. It was granted, but with many expressions of regret from the society to which he had endeared himself by his consistent life and faithful pastorate. He afterwards returned to America, and lived and died in Berkley, Mass.

Feb. 10, 1844, while the pastor was in England, the edifice was seriously injured by fire. The first church to throw open its doors was the Unitarian. Their kind offer was accepted, and it was decided to discontinue the Sunday-school and hold the Sabbath afternoon service in the Unitarian Church. William Street Baptist Church also generously offered their house of worship. Subsequently the North Congregational Society, having granted a leave of absence to their pastor, Rev. Mr. Hitchcock, invited the Trinitarian Society to unite with them, and requested that Rev. Mr. Dyer supply the pulpit during the absence of their pastor. This arrangement was finally consummated.

During the fall of 1844 the pulpit was supplied by Rev. J. H. Towne, of Boston, who declined to become a settled pastor.

Jan. 6, 1845. "By request the church and congregation remained after services in the afternoon to ascertain their wishes in regard to the church giving Rev. George L. Prentiss, of Portland, Me., an invitation to become pastor of their church. The question having been put and a request made that all who were in favor of the church giving said invitation should rise, it appeared that all had risen, and that there was but one mind both in the church and congregation in favor of said invitation."

A call was immediately (Jan. 6, 1845) extended to Rev. George L. Prentiss, of Portland, Me. His salary was fixed "at twelve hundred dollars the first year, fourteen hundred dollars the second, and sixteen hundred dollars the third year, and that the latter-named sum be the salary after that time." It was also voted to allow him an annual vacation of six weeks. March 4th a meeting of the male members of the church was called to make arrangements for the ordination of Mr. Prentiss, who had accepted the call so unanimously extended to him. The installation took place April 9th. He remained pastor of the church until Sept. 30, 1850. The years of his pastorate were those of great prosperity to the society. Fifty-five new members were added, and the utmost harmony prevailed between pastor and people.

Oct. 15, 1850, a call was extended to Rev. Wheelock Craig, of Newcastle, Me., and he was installed Dec. 4, 1850. His salary was placed at twelve hundred dollars, with a vacation of three weeks. He remained with the church eighteen years, during which time two hundred and five persons were added to the church membership. Many of these joined during the great religious awakening of 1857-59. For many months during this revival daily union prayer-meetings were held in this church, over which Mr. Craig personally presided. In the midst of this interest, in 1858, he was invited to the professorship of modern languages at Bowdoin College, but he preferred to remain in his pastorate, where he was respected and beloved not only by his own society, but by the community at large.

In 1866 the church was again injured by fire. While it was being repaired services were held in Pierian Hall.

In 1868, Mr. Craig's health began to fail, and his church granted him a leave of absence for four months, his salary to be continued, and his pulpit supplied during his absence by his brother, Rev. Henry Craig. He sailed from New York May 23, 1868, landing in Ireland. He traveled through many countries of Europe. His health appeared to improve until his arrival in Italy. Finding his strength failing he hastened back to Switzerland for the winter, but after several weeks of rapid decline he died at Neufchatel, Switzerland, Nov. 28, 1868. The last words of Scripture that he spoke were, "There shall be no night there, but the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall be their light." His remains were brought to this city, and his funeral services were held at his own church Dec. 24, 1868. His funeral sermon was preached by Rev. Dr. Weld, of Boston, from Psalms xii. 1, "Help, Lord, for the godly man ceaseth, for the faithful fail from among the children of men."

Feb. 12, 1870, a call was extended to Rev. Cassius M. Terry, of New York City, to become pastor of the church. This call was accepted Feb. 16, 1870, and he commenced his labors in June, but his installation did not take place until Nov. 3, 1871. During

the fall of 1871 his health began to fail, and his church was grieved but not surprised when, Feb. 25, 1872, he wrote a letter asking his dismissal. His resignation was accepted March 1, 1872. During his connection with the church he had received forty persons to membership, which is the highest percentage per annum received by any pastor during the history of the church. He afterwards removed to Minneapolis, Minn., but change of climate failed to eradicate the seeds of disease sown by the east winds, and he died of consumption Aug. 18, 1881. His memory is cherished with the utmost respect and affection by this people.

After the resignation of Mr. Terry in March the church was supplied until October very acceptably by Rev. Dr. L. T. Townsend, of Boston.

At a meeting held Oct. 21, 1872, it was voted to extend a call to Rev. Matthew C. Julien, of New York, with a salary of three thousand five hundred dollars. It was accepted, and the installation took place Dec. 11, 1872.

Mr. Julien found the church burdened with a debt of two thousand seven hundred dollars. This he immediately took measures to liquidate. He called a meeting of the church and society, and a sum more than sufficient to cover the amount was raised at once. Since that time no debt has been allowed to accumulate. At the beginning of each year estimates deemed sufficient to defray the expenses for the ensuing year have been made, and the records show that in no case have they been exceeded.

His next effort was to reorganize the Bible school on a new basis. In this he was eminently successful, as is abundantly proven by the prosperous condition of the school to-day. It has an average attendance of upwards of two hundred pupils, and were our accommodations suitable we have every reason to believe that the membership would be greatly increased.

Extensive repairs and alterations were made in the church edifice during the summer and fall of 1879. The organ was taken from the rear gallery and placed in front of the audience, and the interior of the church was tastefully frescoed and refurnished. It was rededicated Dec. 11, 1869, with interesting and appropriate exercises. Addresses were made by Rev. Dr. Duryea, of the Central Congregational Church, Boston, and Rev. Mr. Heath, of New Bedford. The music was furnished by the New Bedford Choral Association.

It may be well here to mention certain legacies that have been bestowed by members of the church now deceased. The silver communion service was the gift of Mr. and Mrs. Robert Gibbs. It consists of a tankard, two plates, and four cups. Mr. Ivory H. Bartlett, Jr., donated in his will five hundred dollars to the Bible school.

The deacons who have served since the organization of the church, including those previously mentioned, are as follows: Joshua Barker, Simeon Bailey,

Frederick Read, Charles Coggeshall, Reuben Nye, Gilbert Richmond, Joseph Goodspeed, Augustus P. Hamlin, Allen Crowell, William G. Edwards, Ezra B. Chase, Eben Nye, Isaac C. Sherman, William O. Woodman, Fred. A. Washburn, Isaac N. Barrows.

Among those who were conspicuous in the earlier history of the church not only for their loyalty but also for the public value of the service they rendered, some of whom have already been referred to, may be mentioned the names of Mr. and Mr. Robert Gibbs, Mrs. Alfred Kendrick, Pensa Barker, Clarissa Barker, Eliza Tobey, Dr. Alexander Read, John A. Kasson, Jonathan Fussell, Marsena Washburn, Caroline Tobey, Isaac D. Hall, Deacon Joshua Barker, Deacon Simeon Bailey, and Deacon and Mrs. Reuben Nye.

Mr. Julien has now been pastor of this church ten years. He labors with this people with great faithfulness and acceptance, and fearlessly preaches what he considers the truth of God. The perfect harmony which to-day prevails throughout this church and society, is largely due to his influence.

The First Baptist Church was organized June 30, 1813, with the following members: John Brown, Elizabeth Coggeshall, Emily Brown, Susan Macomber, Alles Tobey, James Tripp, Susan Tripp, John Wrightington, Philip Cannon, Jr., Deborah Potter, Nancy Hitch, Pamela Stowell, Catharine Martin, Perivilla Lowdon, Mercy Andrews, Elizabeth Tuell, Phebe Cannon, Hannah Covell, Sally Greene, Catharine Tallman, John Pickens, Dolly Wilcox, and Huldah Thomas.

The first pastor of the church was Rev. George H. Hough, from April, 1814, to January, 1815. His successors have been as follows: Revs. Silas Hall, 1817-19; James Barnaby, 1819-23; Isaac Chase, 1823-24; Francis Wayland, supply; Daniel Curtis, 1825-26; Gideon B. Perry, 1827-30; S. P. Hill, John E. Weston, and S. Lovell, supplies; Asa Bronson, 1831-33; John O. Choules, 1833-38; M. M. Dean, G. J. Carlton, supplies; Henry Jackson, 1838-45; Rufus Babcock, D.D., 1846-50; John Girdwood, 1850-65; George S. Chase, supply; D. D. Winn, 1866-79; H. K. Pervear, 1880, present pastor.

The church first worshiped in a hall on Second Street near Mill. Upon the division of the town the old town-house at the Head of the River was purchased by the society and removed to the corner of South Second and School Streets, and was dedicated July 3, 1817. This was occupied until Oct. 29, 1829, when their present church edifice was dedicated. This was enlarged in 1833, the interior changed in 1841. It was repaired in 1856 and again in 1879, when extensive alterations and repairs were made. The present membership is two hundred and fifty.

The North Baptist Church¹ was organized Nov. 13, 1873. The corner-stone of the church edifice was laid the following spring, the religious part of the

exercises being conducted by Rev. J. D. Fulton, D.D., then of Boston. At the formal opening of the house the dedicatory sermon was preached by Rev. George C. Larimer, D.D., then of Boston. Rev. O. E. Cox was the first pastor, and retained the position about two years. His successor was Rev. Charles A. Snow, who continued in the pastorate six years. The present incumbent became the third pastor of the church Oct. 1, 1881. There have been two baptisms and several additions by letter during the past year. The present membership is one hundred and twenty-five.

The church is officered as follows: Pastor, Rev. Charles F. Nicholson; Deacons, Luther G. Hewins, Thomas Pope; Annibald Dalrymple; Clerk, Luther G. Hewins, Jr.; Sexton, Samuel T. Eldridge.

Most of the original constituent members (about thirty) withdrew from the William Street Baptist Church of this city for the express purpose of starting a new church interest, which was felt to be a great and immediate necessity, in the north part of the city.

Mr. Augustus Green, of the William Street Baptist Church of this city, has from the first been an ardent advocate and generous contributor to the North Baptist Church enterprise. He has given to this object, all told, about seventeen thousand dollars.

An important auxiliary of the church is an interesting Sunday-school of about two hundred members, which is earnestly at work studying and teaching the word of God.

There is a pleasant parsonage adjacent to the church edifice on County Street.

The Second Baptist Church was organized Jan. 22, 1845, and in the same year their first house of worship was dedicated. The first pastor was Rev. Thomas U. Allen. Among others of the early ministers were Edmund Kelley, Elder Jackson, C. Bray, Richard Vaughn, P. Bowler, T. P. Valentine, and O. Woodward.

Salem Baptist Church.—This church was organized Dec. 7, 1858. It was composed of ninety-five persons, who, with their pastor, Rev. William Jackson, withdrew from the Second Baptist Church. Among the original members of the church were William Bush, Scipio Blackwell, Peter Nelson, John C. Dunlap, Edwin Lewis, and Anthony G. Jourdain, Jr. The pastor, Rev. William Jackson, was born in Norfolk, Va., Aug. 16, 1818. The house of worship occupied by the society is on North Sixth Street, and was formerly known as the Centre Chapel. The church has had but two pastors, Rev. William Jackson, from 1858 to 1869, and Rev. J. H. Lee, from 1869 to the present time.

The Fourth Street Methodist Episcopal Church.²—Every branch of the Christian Church worthy of an existence deserves to have its history recorded for the benefit of succeeding generations, and for its own honor.

¹ By Rev. Charles F. Nicholson.

² By Rev. A. McCord.

This church was built in 1831, and dedicated in February, 1832. At this time it formed a branch of the Elm Street (now the County Street) Society. During 1831 and 1832, Rev. Asa Kent officiated, and at the Conference of 1832, A. D. Sargeant and Daniel Webb were appointed to serve both charges.

In 1833, by mutual consent, they separated, and Fourth Street became a separate and distinct church under the pastoral care of A. U. Swinerton, who remained two years.

Only three of the original Acushnet members came from Elm Street to Fourth Street, viz.: Z. Cushman, B. K. Sayer, and Bloomy Holmes; the last is still living.

Rev. Swinerton was greatly prospered, receiving forty-seven into the church by profession, and twenty-nine by letter. During his pastorate the church was financially embarrassed for years with a debt of six thousand dollars.

In 1835, Rev. Sanford Benton was appointed to this church, and labored successfully for one year, when he was removed at his own request.

In 1836, Rev. Phin. Crandall was stationed here, and remained two years. While here he distinguished himself in a controversy with Rev. Mr. Morgrige on the doctrine of the Trinity in the public press.

In 1838, Rev. W. Emerson served this church.

The records of this pastorate are wanting.

Rev. Daniel Webb was appointed to this charge in 1839. He remained but one year.

In 1840, Rev. Mr. Campbell supplied this church. A very interesting revival of religion attended his labors. He was removed at the end of his first year, and afterwards became what was then called a "Millerite."

In 1841, Rev. George Pool was appointed, but remained only one year, when he was appointed principal of the E. Greenwich Academy. He was very popular with the church, and they regretted his removal. A general religious interest prevailed during his short pastorate, and his removal was considered detrimental to the prosperity of this church.

In 1842, Rev. Mr. Swinerton was reappointed to this charge, and remained two years,—a fact which showed the high estimate in which this church held this worthy man. He raised for missions \$57.70.

Rev. Isaac House was sent here in 1844. He was eloquent and popular, drawing large audiences. He became sick in the fall of this year, and died July 7, 1847.

Rev. Daniel Webb supplied the balance of the year.

In 1846, Rev. P. Townsend became pastor. He died in April, 1877, at his home in Cochesett, Mass.

In 1847, Rev. Daniel Filmore became pastor, and served with great acceptance.

In 1849, Rev. W. H. Richards came to serve this society. While pastor here his wife died.

In 1850, Rev. M. Chase was appointed pastor, and

his ministry was very successful, adding a large number to the church. At the end of this year he reported two hundred and ten members and sixty-two probationers. The next year he reported two hundred and sixty-seven members and one hundred and sixteen probationers. At the close of this year he, with others, bought the Allen Street Church, and formed a new society with members from the Fourth Street Society. The above figures include those that went to found the Allen Street Society. This move was afterwards much regretted, owing to the weakening of the mother-church by it.

In 1852, Rev. Richard Livesey became pastor. This year thirty-five removed by letter to Allen Street, which, with the number before removed, reduced the membership at Fourth Street to one hundred and ninety-one members and eighteen probationers.

At the close of this Conference year the Providence Annual Conference was entertained by this society. Bishop Janes presided and Bishop Baker was present.

In 1853, Rev. J. Mather was selected for this appointment, and remained two years. During his pastorate nine were received by letter and four by profession. Owing to the number removing to Allen Street, the membership was reduced to one hundred and seventy-two, and seven probationers.

In 1855, Rev. George M. Carpenter was stationed here. He remained two years. The membership was reduced during his pastorate by the continued flow to Allen Street and deaths and removals to one hundred and thirty-six, and six on trial.

At this date the tide to Allen Street ceased to flow from this church.

In 1857, Rev. Mr. Baylies was appointed pastor. This was a year of general religious revival throughout the country, and quite a number were added to the church; reported one hundred and thirty-two members and forty-two probationers.

In 1858, Rev. J. T. Benton became pastor, and remained two years. He reported one hundred and forty-two members, and twenty-two on probation.

In 1860, Rev. S. F. Upham, since elected professor in Drew Theological Seminary, Madison, N. J., was appointed pastor and served two years. During his pastorate fifteen were added to the church, fourteen of them by letter, yet such was the decrease by death and removal that only one hundred and thirty-four members and fifteen probationers remained at the close of his pastorate. During his pastorate the church building was enlarged and remodeled at a cost of six thousand three hundred dollars.

The house was rededicated in February, 1861, by Rev. L. D. Barrows.

In 1862, Rev. N. Bemis was appointed the pastor.

At the close of his pastorate he reported one hundred and thirty-seven members and fourteen probationers.

In 1863, Rev. E. H. Hatfield was appointed pastor,

and served two years. The records show no receptions into the church during his pastorate. There is a large falling off in membership at this time not accounted for. He reported one hundred and thirteen members and ten probationers.

In the spring of 1865, for the first time in its history, Fourth Street was left "to be supplied." Rev. Joseph Marsh, a local preacher, was invited to serve the church. His wife died during this pastorate. He reported the tide falling,—only one hundred and five members and eight probationers.

In the spring of 1866, Rev. William H. Jones, of the New Hampshire Conference, was appointed to this charge. At this time a debt of two thousand four hundred dollars, contracted at the time when the church was improved. He reported three admitted by letter and four by profession. Total members, one hundred and ten, and thirteen on trial.

In 1867, Rev. E. S. Stanley was sent as pastor. There was some increase during this pastorate. He reported one hundred and eighteen members, and twenty-one on trial.

There is a break in the records here. The next report is that of Charles Ryder, who supplied this church from May 1, 1873, to July 1st, and then resigned.

Charles Morgan supplied from Sept. 1, 1873, to March 25, 1874, and reported twenty-three conversions. At the Conference of 1874 he was returned as pastor, and served to April, 1875.

In 1875, Rev. R. W. C. Farnsworth was appointed pastor, and served until April, 1878.

In 1878, Rev. Asa N. Bodfish was appointed pastor, and remained three years. He reported one hundred and thirty members. This number was found reduced to one hundred and eighteen.

In 1881, Rev. A. McCord was appointed pastor. The outlook was exceedingly gloomy. The church building was in urgent need of repairs. The pastor went to work and raised, in and out of the church, two thousand three hundred dollars, and thoroughly repaired, painted, and refurnished the church inside and out.

All the bills were paid, so that at the close of that year he could report no debt. The winter of that year a revival started, and many were converted and received on probation. The work continued into the next year, and during the second year he received into full connection fifty-five, and in March, 1883, twelve remain on probation. Other improvements have been made in the church facilities and paid for. The amount expended for improvements in one way and another during the two years has reached about two thousand five hundred dollars, which has all been raised. The church feels that the tide has turned, and trust in God as their hope for years to come. The Sabbath-school has largely increased. The membership of the church is one hundred and eighty, and twelve on probation.

Allen Street Methodist Episcopal Church.—This house of worship was built in 1842 by William and Joseph Smith, Christian Baptist preachers, and was occupied for several years by that denomination.

Nov. 8, 1851, it was offered for sale by Hervey Sulings and James A. Tripp, the proprietors, and principally through the exertions of the Rev. Moses Chase, then in charge of the Fourth Street Church, it was purchased by the following persons: Stephen Wood, Joseph Brownell, John Allen, Albert D. Hatch, Ezra Kelley, Rev. Moses Chase, and Thomas R. Peirce, all of whom were members of the Fourth Street Church except Mr. Peirce. They obtained a supply for the pulpit until the 8th of December, when the Rev. Andrew McKeown was appointed by the presiding elder until the ensuing session of the Providence Conference.

The following members of the Fourth Street Church were the founders of this society: Robert A. Sherman, Eliza R. Sherman, Henry M. Allen, Phebe A. Allen, Solomon Chadwick, Nancy W. Chadwick, Benjamin Buffington, John Allen, Sarah W. Allen, Matilda C. Anderson, John Tripp, Polly Tripp, Sarah P. Tripp, Hope Sherman, Mary E. Macomber, Mary E. Miller, Nicholas Mack, Frederick A. Chase, Susannah Rogers, Stephen Wood, A. D. Hatch, H. H. Tillson, Alanson Williston.

The following persons were appointed to serve as a board of trustees, viz.: Robert A. Sherman, Henry M. Allen, Solomon Chadwick, Davis Thomas, John Allen, Stephen Wood, Warren Howland, Alanson Williston, and Benjamin Buffington.

The house of worship was reopened with appropriate religious services Jan. 22, 1852. A sermon was preached on the occasion by the Rev. Moses Chase.

Mr. McKeown's successors have been as follows: Revs. J. B. Gould, J. A. M. Chapman, Henry Baylies, P. T. Kinney, John Livesey, William Kellen, F. J. Wagner, E. A. Lyon, Thomas Ely, Freeman Ryder, J. M. Durell, V. N. Matson, Bradford T. Roy, B. P. Raymond, J. H. Humphrey, Charles S. Nutter, and in 1881 Rev. George W. Wright, M.A., the present pastor, was appointed.

Rev. George W. Wright, the present pastor, was born at Beekman, Dutchess Co., N. Y. He graduated at Wesleyan Academy, Wilbraham, Mass., in the class of 1868, and also graduated at Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn., in class of 1872. He studied theology at the School of Theology of Boston University during the year 1873. This (ecclesiastical year, 1881) year was characterized by an extensive and powerful revival, resulting in a large number of conversions and a large increase in numbers and interest in the Sunday-school.

The various departments of the church are healthful and vigorous. The membership of the church is one hundred and eighty; probationers, forty-eight. The Sabbath-school has numbered at its regular session as high as two hundred and twenty-five.

Mr. Jethro C. Brock, Esq., is the present popular superintendent. The present board of trustees are Henry M. Allen, Charles E. Cook, J. Harvey Sherman, Jethro C. Brock, S. D. Robinson, Charles A. Tuell, Frederick D. Bless.

The Pleasant Street Methodist Episcopal Church¹ of New Bedford, Mass., was organized May 24, 1844. In the spring of 1843 the Elm Street Methodist Episcopal Church appointed a committee from her trustees, who purchased a lot on Pleasant Street, and erected an edifice thirty by forty feet for the purposes of a Sunday-school. Nearly seventy members from that society volunteered the care of this new mission and soon established social meetings. The organization which speedily followed was effected without dissension, it being apparent to the mother-church that the step was fully authorized by the religious necessities of that part of the city.

Its career has been marked by great religious prosperity. Hundreds have bowed at her altars to the sceptre of Immanuel. Her Sunday-school ranks among the largest in New England.

The original edifice was enlarged during the pastorate of Rev. John Livesey, which extended from August, 1843, to the spring of 1845.

The present edifice was dedicated July, 1849, and improved during the pastorates of Revs. L. B. Bates and E. F. Clark.

The following have been her pastors: John Livesey, 1843-45; Samuel Beedle, 1845-46; S. C. Brown, 1846; C. H. Titus, 1846-48; Jonathan Cady, 1848-50; John Hobart, 1850-51; H. C. Atwater, 1851-53; Frederick Upham, 1853-55; E. B. Bradford, 1855-57; John Howson, 1857-59; Charles Nason, 1859-61; William McDonald, 1861-63; W. F. Farrington, 1863-64; N. P. Philbrook, 1864-66; L. B. Bates, 1866-69; J. E. Hawkins, 1869-72; W. T. North, 1872-75; T. K. Green, 1875-78; J. W. Malcolm, 1878-80; E. F. Clark, 1880-83.

County Street Methodist Episcopal Church.²—This society was organized in 1820, and worshiped in the church on Elm Street (below Purchase) till 1859, when the new building on the corner of County and Elm Streets was completed, and dedicated May 5th of that year.

The following are the names of the pastors, with dates of their service: Jesse Fillmore, 1820-21; Solomon Sias, 1822-23; Eph. Kebby, 1824; Frederick Upham, 1825; Jacob Sanborn, 1826-27; Asa Kent, 1828; Timothy Merritt, 1829-30; Daniel Webb, 1831-32; Daniel Fillmore, 1833; Thomas C. Pierce, 1834-35; Shipley W. Wilson, 1836-37; Isaac Bonney, 1838-39; Joel Knight, 1840-41; John Lovejoy, 1842-43; A. P. Wheeler, 1844; David Patten, 1845-46; James D. Butler, 1847-48; Robert M. Hatfield, 1849-50; Daniel Wise, 1851-52; E. T. Fletcher, 1852-53; W. T. Harlow, 1854-55; John Cooper, 1856; H. S. White,

1857-58; Mark Trafton, 1859-60; William S. Studley, 1861-62; Mark Trafton, 1863-64; R. W. Humphries, 1865-67; D. P. Leavitt, 1868-70; E. McChesney, 1871-73; Luther T. Townsend, 1874; W. F. Crafts, 1875-76; W. F. Whitcher, 1877-78; W. L. Phillips, 1879-80; E. T. Towle, 1881; H. D. Kimball, 1882-83.

The church officers were as follows: Stewards, Benjamin Pitman, Ambrose Vincent, George G. Gifford, George M. Eddy, Benjamin Anthony, Charles De Wolf, Sylvanus Bennett, Savory C. Hathaway, James Taylor; Class-Leaders, Addison Woodard, Caleb L. Ellis, Savory Hathaway, Frank A. Butts, Jr., William J. Sherman, Josiah Richmond, Jona. Covell, Thomas H. Soule, Fred. H. Vinal, Nathan L. Paine, William B. Dwight, John B. Smith, Job Wade, James B. Russell, Timothy M. Gifford, Joseph R. Slocum, George T. Allen, George T. Hardwick, George N. Dyer, Chas. A. B. Peterson, William M. Butler, George G. Gifford, Jr., Mark T. Vincent; District Steward, Ambrose Vincent; Recording Steward, Benjamin Pitman; Secretary, Mark T. Vincent; Treasurer, George M. Eddy; Collector, Mrs. Joseph R. Slocum; Trustees, James Taylor (president), L. B. Ellis (secretary), Benjamin Anthony (treasurer), F. A. Soule, S. T. Perry, George M. Eddy, S. C. Hathaway, Job Wade, George G. Gifford; Local Preacher, Addison Woodard.

The following are the officers of the Sunday-school: L. B. Ellis, superintendent; Savory C. Hathaway, Mary E. Austin, assistants; Benjamin Pitman, secretary; William M. Butler, assistant; Emma C. Austin, treasurer; Charles L. Paine, librarian; Mark T. Vincent, Annie L. Almy, Lillie S. Perry, Mary A. Willis, assistants.

African Methodist Episcopal Zion Church.—This church was organized March 5, 1850, and consisted of the following members: Edward Thomas, Alexander Devol, Isaac Henson, William H. Harris, Sarah Harrison, Jane Thomas, Mary Ann Devol, Harriet Wright, Mary Harris, Celia Williams, Catharine Henson, Phebe Henson, and Charles Eaton.

They first held services in a school-house on the corner of Eighth Street and Mechanics' Lane, afterwards at the residence of Mr. Alexander Devol, on Middle Street, until 1851, when they removed to their present house of worship. The pastors have been as follows: Rev. Leonard Collins, H. Thompson, James Simmons, Dempsey, Peter Ross, Joseph Hicks, Clinton Leonard, Samuel M. Giles, W. B. Smith, Nathaniel Stubb, Lucas Sayler, Thomas Davis, William B. Smith, George H. Washington, J. B. Small, W. D. F. Pyle, John F. Lloyd, Silas A. Mitchell, William B. Heath, Daniel Davis, N. H. Turpin, George H. Washington, and William B. Bowens.

African Methodist Episcopal Bethel Church.—Those churches styling themselves African Methodist separated from their white brethren of the Methodist Episcopal Church at a convention assembled in Philadelphia in April, 1816.

This church was organized in 1842, by Rev. Eli N.

¹ By Rev. E. F. Clark.

² By Leonard B. Ellis.

Hall, of Providence, with the following persons: Jacob Thomas and wife, John Bailey and wife, John Elsom and wife, Walter Hawkins and wife, James Cook and wife, John Williams and wife, James Allen, George F. Fletcher, Grafton Johnson, John F. Chew, Jackson Hawkins, Henry J. Johnson, Hatty Peterson, Porter Hendrickson and wife, James Dyre and wife, and Jesse Richardson.

During the same year a house of worship was built, at a cost of eighteen hundred dollars. This was destroyed by fire in 1854. The present building was commenced in 1855. The corner-stone was laid by Joseph R. Turner, but no work on the church was done for seven years. Rev. H. J. Johnson at length formed the "One Object Society" to carry out and complete the work; and finally, after upwards of ten years' persistent effort, aided by liberal contributions from the public, the church was finished and paid for, at a cost of about four thousand five hundred dollars. Pastors, Revs. John Butler, Henry J. Johnson, Richard Robinson, Leven Tillman, Peter Gardner, H. J. Johnson, Dayton Doyle, Thomas M. D. Ward, J. D. S. Hall, Joseph R. Turner, Lewis S. Lewis, Jacob Mitchell, Henry J. Young, William Grimes, William Demond, H. J. Johnson, J. P. Shreeves, J. H. W. Hurley, John R. V. Morgan, Joseph G. Smith, William H. Johnson, John T. Hayslett, Stephen V. Douglass, P. L. Stanford, E. T. Williams, Joseph P. Shreeves, William J. Laws, and Rev. William H. Hunter, the present incumbent.

Grace Church.¹—The initial step in the formation of a Protestant Episcopal Church in New Bedford was taken Oct. 2, 1833, when a meeting of gentlemen interested in the church resolved upon its establishment, elected wardens, vestry, and a clerk, and took measures for securing an act of incorporation. The project was largely aided by the advice and services of Rev. Mark A. De W. Howe (now Bishop of Central Pennsylvania), who was present at the meeting as a representative of the Massachusetts Convocation. The parish, at first called Christ Church, was incorporated March 19, 1834, under the name of "The Wardens, Vestry, and Proprietors of Grace Church of New Bedford."

For some two years the new parish rented as a place of worship a building on Middle Street which was owned and had been occupied by the Second Christian Society. In 1834 the subject of building a church was agitated, and a lot was bought on Union Street, upon which, July 30, 1835, the corner-stone of a wooden church of Gothic style, with two towers in front, was laid, and the building was completed and consecrated in the following year.

Immediately upon the organization of the parish Rev. Nathaniel T. Bent became minister in charge as a missionary of the Massachusetts Convocation, but after the lapse of two months was elected rector, and

faithfully and efficiently served as such till his resignation in November, 1838.

Early in 1839, Rev. Theodore W. Snow was chosen rector, but was obliged to resign in 1841 in consequence of impaired health, affecting mind as well as body.

In March following, Rev. Thomas R. Lambert, then a chaplain in the United States navy, was called to the rectorship. He accepted the position for a year, having obtained a furlough for that time, and, that being extended, re-engaged for another year. He was then elected permanent rector, but in 1845 being ordered on sea duty by the department, he resigned. Rev. Dr. Lambert is now rector of St. John's, Charlestown.

From September, 1846, to February, 1848, Rev. George D. Wilder (now rector of Christ Church, Riverdale, N. Y., and the accomplished secretary of the Church Congress) acted as rector.

At Easter, 1848, Rev. Sanford J. Horton succeeded, and held the position till November, 1851, when he resigned. Dr. Horton, now the head of a flourishing church school at Cheshire, Conn., was greatly beloved by the parish, but the meagreness of his stipend compelled him to sever his connection with the parish.

In February, 1852, the parish called again its first rector, Rev. Mr. Bent, but failing health forbade his acceptance, and Rev. Charles W. Homer was chosen and accepted the position. At this time the parish, never before in a very prosperous financial condition, was at low tide in its monetary affairs. The rector's stipend was but seven hundred dollars, and he was fitfully paid; the church building was in a wretched state, and the outlook was dreary enough. The second year of Mr. Homer's incumbency a spasmodic effort was made to secure a new church, one of stone. It utterly failed, and the failure left the parish depressed and well-nigh disheartened. The rector, then in the flush of youth, was unequal to the needed struggle for success, and in October, 1854, resigned. He is now rector of St. James', one of the largest churches in Brooklyn, L. I.

Rev. Spencer M. Rice followed as rector, entering upon his work in February, 1855. Coming into the church from the Methodist denomination, Mr. Rice brought with him not a little of the zeal and fervor of that sect, and a shrewd, practical knowledge of affairs. He was remarkably faithful and successful in the performance of parochial duty, and a wise counselor and indefatigable helper in managing the temporal interests of the parish. It goes without saying that he was successful. The parish income showed it, the new interest in church work manifested it, and the complete renovation of the church edifice and the extinction of the church debt proved it. Mr. Rice was induced by the state of his health to resign in 1860. He is now residing in Jersey City, N. J., having lately, after a long rectorate, resigned the charge of Grace Church in that city.

¹ Contributed by Col. C. B. H. Fessenden.

In September following Rev. Josiah P. Tustin, D.D., became rector, and resigned in April, 1862.

Rev. James Mulchahey succeeded him in September, 1862, and held the rectorship for some seven years. During that time the lot in the rear of the church was bought, and the old house thereon converted into a commodious chapel. He had the satisfaction of leaving the parish in good condition, the result of his intelligent, faithful, and devoted service. Rev. Dr. Mulchahey, after some years' residence as rector of a church in Toledo, Ohio, was elected an assistant minister of Old Trinity Parish, New York, and is now in charge of St. Paul's in that city.

The next rector was Rev. Edmund Rowland, who assumed charge in November, 1869. In May, 1871, he resigned, upon the invitation of Bishop Cox to act as assistant rector of St. John's, Buffalo, N. Y. After an unsuccessful attempt to fill his place he was unanimously and urgently recalled, and resumed the rectorship, remaining till December, 1878, when he resigned and took charge of Calvary Church, Clifton, Cincinnati, Ohio, where he now resides. His term of service in Grace Church was longer than that of any of his predecessors, covering a period of nine years. His rectorship, though marked by no extraordinary achievement, was grandly successful. The church grew steadily and healthily in every direction; needed changes and improvements in church and chapel were quietly made; a rectory was provided by a few members of the parish; efforts were made to establish a mission in the north part of the city, which resulted in the erection of a new church there, and the germ of the new Grace Church was in the church building fund which the rector started and so hopefully and patiently nurtured.

The present rector, Rev. George A. Strong, assumed his duties on Easter-day, 1879. He did not suffer the project of building a new church to slumber, and the gift of an eligible site for it by two devoted women of the parish settled the success of his appeals. The Easter offerings of 1880, appropriated to the fund, amounted to sixteen thousand dollars, which, with the four thousand dollars gathered in Mr. Rowland's time, and the expected avails of the sale of the old church and lot, warranted immediate steps for beginning work. The corner-stone of the new Grace Church, on the corner of County and School Streets, was laid by Rev. Dr. Rowland, Sept. 11, 1880. The building, mostly completed, was opened for service Nov. 11, 1881, Rev. Phillips Brooks, D.D., preaching the sermon; and Oct. 19, 1882, the building, finished and paid for, was consecrated by Right Rev. Benjamin H. Paddock, bishop of the diocese. The cost of the church, exclusive of the lot (the market value of which was about ten thousand dollars), was forty-seven thousand dollars. Its seating capacity, about six hundred, with sittings for nearly two hundred more in the adjoining chapel, is none too great for present needs. In the tower is a chime of bells, ten

in number, weighing over eleven thousand pounds, the gift of the late Stephen G. Driscoll. They were rung for the first time on Christmas-eve, 1882.

The parish to-day, with a rector in whom its members are thoroughly and heartily in unison, with its church sittings nearly all taken, with an income in excess of its ordinary expenses, and with the interest in church services and church work steadily increasing, occupies an assured position, and should exert a widening conservative influence.

St. James' Episcopal Church, situated on County Street, at its junction with Linden Street, has been from the date of its erection one of the attractive features of the city, partly because of the unique style of its architecture, and in part because of the extraordinary circumstances connected with the organization and growth of the parish.

Early in the spring of 1878 there was a movement among the English operatives in the Wamsutta Mills tending to the establishment of a congregation which should be distinct from the old parish church, situated on Union Street. Their relations with the older parish were most amicable, but the remote distance of the church from the mill district, the rapid increase of the population, and the promise in a near future of a still greater addition to the numbers of English church people in the city favored the movement for a new parish. At the instance of the then rector of Grace Church, the Rev. Edmund Rowland, and under a suggestion from the Bishop of Connecticut, who is also dean of the world-famed Berkeley Divinity School, the Rev. C. H. Proctor, a recent graduate of the school, and at the time doing active missionary work in the mining districts of Pennsylvania, was invited to take charge of the whole movement. It was proposed to make the organization a mission chapel, to be supported in part by the parish of Grace Church, in part by the missionary society of the diocese, and in part by voluntary contributions from the people who would join the movement. With this agreement, Mr. Proctor accepted the position offered to him, and held the first service with the congregation in a hired shed on Purchase Street, near the mills, on the 10th of March, 1878. This first service and surroundings have been graphically described: The cobwebbed beams were hidden with sheets of Wamsutta cloth; two packing-boxes turned on end and covered with calico served as altar and pulpit; the alms were collected in two new and bright tin 'pie-plates'; a borrowed parlor-organ and an extemporized choir of young girls furnished the music; a paper screen inclosed a corner for a vestry-room.

The names of about forty individuals were entered as a nucleus about which to gather the new parish. Almost at the outset, and before the new minister had fairly taken position, it was discovered that the Diocesan Missionary Board discouraged and repudiated the whole scheme and had promised it no support, and at the same time as an adjunct chapel to Grace

Church the work would receive no possible encouragement, and Mr. Proctor found himself forced to face a most discouraging outlook,—a church of forty souls, a salary of three hundred dollars, and the assurance that his work must be independent of all local support beyond his own congregation. This was the beginning of a work whose after-history is said to have no parallel in the church. Mr. Proctor, suffering with distressing ill health, but nerved with determination, called his people together on the 28th of March, just two weeks after the first service, laid the case clearly before them, and expressed his desire to accomplish what they had wished and planned, and then and there took the first steps in organizing the parish. Articles of association were drawn up and signed by those who were canonically entitled to do so. The parish was christened "St. James," commemorating both the teaching of that apostle and also the memory of a dear friend of the rector, whose Christian name was thus incorporated with the work, and the first vestry was elected as follows: Wardens, Andrew Bannister and James Boardman; Treasurer, William Smith; Clerk, A. McCreary; Vestrymen, Sidney Smith, James Slater, William Robinson, William Philips, George Ramsbotham. Through the kindness of the heirs of the Rodman estate a disused school-house was loaned free of rent to the new parish, and from this date services have been held continuously. Plans for the erection of a church building were taken in hand immediately. Subscriptions were solicited, and an almost uninterrupted flow of gifts and donations poured down upon the rector. A choir was organized under Mr. Proctor's direction, whose previous study of church music in the English cathedrals proved of great service, and a feature was established in the rendering of the services of the church which has scarcely since abated and which has always been a strong attraction.

Minor societies were put in operation. The St. James' League, organized April 15, 1878, with Mrs. Sidney Smith as president, and the St. James' Sewing-School, with Miss Ella C. Adams as president, organized soon after, have both assisted largely in strengthening the work. On Easter-day, April 21st, upwards of three thousand dollars had been received or pledged for building purposes. On the 22d of May, under the direction of Judge Alanson Borden as justice of the peace, the parish received its legal organization and title, and Mr. Proctor was instituted rector. On Wednesday, June 6th, money enough having been secured, the parish purchased and secured the title-deeds to the most eligible site upon which the church now stands. On Saturday, the 15th of June, with religious services, ground was broken on the new lot, the Rev. Mr. Rowland, of Grace Church, participating with the rector in the exercises and giving the address of the occasion. Mr. Proctor, breaking the first sod, was followed by Mr. Rowland, and then by the long line of people on both sides of the inclosed space.

Plans for the new edifice were adopted from those presented by W. C. Brocklesby, architect, of Hartford, Conn. On Friday, July 25th, being St. James' Day, the corner-stone was laid with impressive ceremonies, the Rev. Dr. Mulchahey, of St. Paul's, New York City, giving the address, followed by Mr. Rowland, of Grace Church, the stone being laid in place by the rector of the parish, Mr. Proctor. On Tuesday evening, December 24th, the church was occupied for the first time, although in as yet an unfinished condition, the workmen not entirely leaving the church until February, when the rector placed the last and uppermost brick on the top of the tower, a scaffolding being especially prepared for the purpose. So, without the aid of any other single parish, as such, and without assistance from any missionary board, diocesan or otherwise, St. James' Church became an established fact in less than twelve months' time. With the advice of responsible persons, the church was completed, with its tower and necessary furniture and some of the ordinary properties of a church building, adding thereby a comparatively small debt to the original undertaking, but which without these additions would have been almost from the first wholly free. Sixteen thousand dollars have been raised in four years in cash offerings and memorial gifts, and the fairest promises are made for sustaining the work in the future.

The parish has been self-sustaining from its foundation, and has extended its influence in a short space of time from forty souls to near four hundred families. The parish list now numbers about one hundred and fifty families immediately connected with the church, but this in nowise includes the large community who depend upon the ministrations of the rector. The christenings alone in St. James' average nearly one for every Sunday in the year.

The rector of the parish, its founder and first rector, Charles Hayden Proctor, is an M.A., graduate of Trinity College, class of 1873, and of the Berkeley Divinity School, class of 1876. His qualifications for the position he holds have been enhanced by the experience of close observation and study in English cathedrals, and during a recent visit in England his work in St. James' Church and among the English Church people received most cordial and substantial recognition from His Grace the Archbishop of York, the Bishop of Manchester, and more recently from the late Dean of Westminster, and also from the late Archbishop of Canterbury. While in the Northern Convocation he was specially honored with a license to officiate from the archbishop's own hand. With a natural firmness of determination, Mr. Proctor has been enabled to accomplish much that many men would have shrunk from undertaking, and the church established under his hand will be a lasting monument, than which one could ask to deserve no greater.

North Christian Church.—This church was "constituted a Christian Church Jan. 25, 1807." The

founders of the society were formerly members of the Baptist Church in Dartmouth, under the pastoral charge of Elder Daniel Hix. The following are the names of the original members: Obed Kempton, Ruth Kempton, John Hathaway, Edith Hathaway, Jonathan Haskins, Sarah Haskins, Sarah Strange, Lois Hervey, Patience Hatch, Remembrance Wood, Nabby Russell, Nabby Tobey, Betsey Chase.

At a meeting of the church, Sept. 26, 1811, Mr. Mandell was appointed to "keep the records," Obed Kempton treasurer, and Abraham Gifford "to receive the regular contributions." Jabez Hammond was ordained as the first deacon by Elders Hix and Taylor on May 29, 1812.

The first clergymen of whom the records make mention, who preached for the society at different periods during its first existence, were Elders Daniel Hix, Frederick Plummer, John Gray, Douglass Farnum, Benjamin Taylor, and Abner Jones.

Elder Benjamin Taylor was the first settled minister of whom the records make mention. He commenced his labors with the church in 1812, and continued his charge until 1819.

Aug. 19, 1817, a committee was selected to inform Elder Elias Smith, who had occasionally preached to the church, that he could no longer be received in that capacity. The objection to Mr. Smith was his tendencies to the doctrines promulgated by the Universalists. Mr. Smith was the father of Matthew Hale Smith, and one of the founders of the "Christian sect." Another noteworthy item in connection with Elder Smith is that he was one of the originators of the *Herald of Gospel Liberty*, the first religious paper ever published in America.

Sept. 4, 1819, Elder Taylor dissolved his connection with the church and took up his residence in Swansea. His successor was Elder Moses How, who settled with them during the fall of 1819.

About 1820, Elder Simon Clough visited the church and officiated frequently; he preached during the greater part of 1823-24.

In December, 1826, Elder Charles Morgridge, of Boston, was settled as minister. The pulpit was supplied in the interim by Elder Hervey Sullings.

During the fall of 1831, Mr. Morgridge resigned his pastoral charge, and in January, 1832, Elder Lovell, formerly a Methodist preacher of Portsmouth, N. H., succeeded him. He officiated for about two years.

In 1833 the church was reorganized, and a charter of incorporation was obtained from the General Court, dated March 14th.

On retirement of Mr. Lovell, Rev. Mr. Morgridge again renewed his connection with the church, and remained with it until the spring of 1841.

During August, 1841, an invitation was extended to Rev. Silas Hawley to become pastor, and he continued until January, 1843. At this date Elder P. R. Russell supplied the pulpit for about a year. Soon after his withdrawal Elder A. G. Morton became

pastor, and continued till Dec. 29, 1851, when he withdrew.

Nov. 11, 1852, the society voted to extend an invitation to William R. Stowe, which he accepted, and continued with the society until January, 1854. On his retirement Elder David E. Millard, of Broomfield, N. Y., was engaged to preach for the society. He entered upon his duties May, 1854, and in September of the same year received and accepted an invitation to assume the pastorship. In July, 1855, he tendered his resignation, which was accepted. At a special meeting held during the following December Rev. T. C. Moulton was elected pastor. Mr. Moulton returned no answer to the call until November, 1856, when he declined the invitation.

For upwards of eighteen months the church was without a settled pastor, the pulpit being supplied by a committee. Finally, in May, 1857, Rev. S. W. Whitney, of New York, was engaged, and remained till some time in 1858.

The supply of the pulpit was again in the hands of a committee, which at length, in September, 1858, succeeded in securing the services of the Rev. T. C. Moulton, and he continued to act in this capacity until March, 1859, when he was elected pastor, and remained until September, 1868. He was succeeded in November, 1868, by Rev. Austin Craig, who resigned Aug. 30, 1869. His successors have been Rev. A. J. Kirkland, Rev. O. A. Roberts, and Rev. S. Wright Butler, the present incumbent.

The society first worshiped in the shop of Mr. Obed Kempton, on the corner of Purchase and Middle Streets; then in a rope-walk in the south part of the city. In 1808 or 1809 the church on Middle Street was erected by Mr. Abraham Gifford and others for the society. It was used by it for a house of worship until 1833, when the large and commodious church which it now occupies, opposite the Parker House, was built.

The church has always been liberal in the support of the gospel and generous in its charities.

The Middle Street Christian Church.¹—The Middle Street Christian Church was constituted March 21, 1828, of members who, at their own request, were set off for that purpose by the North Christian Church, which was organized in 1807. The members were Abraham Gifford, William Cranston, William Whitten, Warren Maxfield, Watson Ellis, Ezra S. Kempton, Samuel James, James Barlow, and Elder Harvey Sullings, a preacher. They met at the house of Obed Kempton, northwest corner of Middle and Purchase Streets. The first baptism was of Mary Pease and Rebecca Gifford. The first settled minister was William Coe. The first meeting-house erected was on Middle Street, south of Mr. Kempton's house. The pastors were the venerable William Coe, three years; Luther Baker, a man of "holy life;" Isaac

¹ By N. Summerbell, D.D.

Smith, called the "excellent man;" Moses How, under whom a great revival took place in January of 1837. Many were added to the church, and in 1834 they moved into the church on Middle Street, opposite Sixth Street, where they now (1882) worship. Elder How was called the "good pastor." He continued with this church till July, 1844. He died in 1882, in the seventieth year of his ministry and the ninety-second year of his age, honored, respected, and beloved through all New England, and by the Christians through the United States.

Elder How was followed in 1844 by the "good preacher," O. E. Morrill, and in 1848, Morrill was succeeded by Elder Brown. In 1849 to 1850, John Taylor, "the tender-hearted minister," preached, and the church was much revived. From 1850 to 1857 the aged Benjamin Taylor was their pastor, who was succeeded by Elder James S. White, who continued pastor to 1861, when Benjamin S. Batchelor was settled, and filled the pulpit with great success until 1875. A young minister named A. A. Kirkland then supplied the pulpit for some months till the eloquent pulpit orator, Z. T. Sullivan, was settled, who continued drawing large congregations until 1877, when he accepted a call from the Congregational Church at Brockton, and was followed by Elder Daniel L. Craft, who filled it for two years. In 1880, N. Summerbell, D.D., former president of Union Christian College, was settled. More than forty members have been added up to this time; also a heavy debt, which had been accumulating for the past five years, has been paid. The present number of members is two hundred and thirty-four. There is a good Sunday-school, of which Isaac W. Benjamin is superintendent, and Frank L. Davis, assistant.

The peculiar characteristic of the Christian Church is its conformation to the New Testament form of Christianity. It, therefore, accepts the Bible as the heaven-given and only perfect creed, Christ as the only heaven-appointed leader, charity as the greatest Christian grace, and Christian union as a duty. It states its faith in Bible language with the exactness of verbal accuracy, and submits to no additions to the Bible, but extends fellowship and communion to all Christians.

Rev. Dr. Summerbell, the present pastor, is the well-known originator and editor of *The Christian Pulpit*, a monthly, and former editor of the *Herald of Gospel Liberty*, Dayton, Ohio; is the author of many popular works, the most important of which are his "History of the Christians," from the birth of the Saviour to the present time, royal octavo, five hundred and seventy-six pages, and his "Discussions," and his remarkably popular work called "Christian Principles," all of which have passed through many editions. The "Christian Principles," after passing through eight editions, has been "revised and abridged by Rev. R. J. Wright, LL.D.," and published at his own expense for *universal* distribution.

The church has been much strengthened under his labors, and its former distinction as a church of revivals and deep religious experience has returned. The present church clerk is Frank L. Davis.

South Christian Church.—The house of worship on the corner of Sherman and Bonney Streets was built in 1851-52 by Booth & Hathaway, at a cost of about four thousand dollars. It contains sixty pews, and will seat about three hundred and fifty persons. Meetings were first held in the vestry in February, 1852. June 9th the house was dedicated. The sermon on the occasion was preached by Rev. George H. Eldridge, who commenced his ministerial services there the previous April. In five days subsequent to the dedication pews enough were sold to pay every bill on the house and leave a surplus of four hundred dollars in pew stock belonging to the society. During that summer it was organized as the "South Christian Society," and in September following it was "constituted a Christian Church," consisting of the following persons: Pardon Wilcox, Tillinghast Sowle, Cranston Wilcox, Josiah S. Bonney, William Miller, Henry T. James, William H. Macy, Barbara Sowle, Betsey Wilcox, Hannah H. Albert, Phebe A. James, and Sarah Chace.

Elder Hervey Sullings was an active member of this church and contributed liberally to its support. When the society was without a pastor he often supplied the pulpit, and was favorably received. He died in December, 1859, about eighty years of age.

Rev. George H. Eldridge was the first pastor, and continued his labors until April, 1856. For nearly two years after the retirement of Mr. Eldridge the supplies of the pulpit were irregular. In December, 1856, the church received a visit from Rev. I. H. Coe, and subsequently extended a unanimous call to him to become pastor. The invitation was accepted, and Mr. Coe entered upon his duties April 1st of the following year, and has continued from that time to the present, and is now the oldest settled pastor in this city. He was born in Woodstock, Conn., May 12, 1818.

The Spruce Street Christian Church was organized June 28, 1869, with the following members: Nicholas S. Chadwick, first pastor, William Boaworth, Isaac S. Thomas, George L. Dyer, George L. Eldrige, Joseph W. Robertson, Sarah M. Eldrige, Mary E. Ellis, Lydia Berree, Susan E. Johnson, Abby Berree, Lydia R. Grimshaw, Martha G. Turner.

Jan. 25, 1880, Rev. Gardner Devan commenced his labors with us, and Feb. 8, 1881, resigned.

July 14, 1881, church called Rev. Allen Damon to be their pastor, who is serving us to date, Sept. 19, 1882. Church as now organized: Allen Damon, pastor; Deacons, Richard E. Macomber, Isaac S. Thomas; Treasurer, B. F. H. Reed; Clerk, J. S. Thomas; Superintendent of Sabbath-school, Laurens W. Faunce; Chairman of Business Meetings, E. J. H. Tripp.

March 26, 1871, Mr. Chadwick resigned. Services

in church were continued by different pastors, Elders Howe, Murry, Greenwood, Peirce. Rev. Mr. Kirkland supplied three months. Joseph W. Thomas was pastor for the year ending Nov. 24, 1872.

Dec. 1, 1872, Rev. Ellen Gastin commenced her labors with us, and on Feb. 23, 1873, resigned.

April 6, 1873, C. F. Burleigh commenced preaching here, and on July 9th following was ordained and installed as pastor. He resigned April 28, 1878.

During his pastorate, which was longer than any other, the church has seen some prosperity, and has also been called to pass through some grievous trials.

The church now numbers fifty-eight, together with an interesting Sabbath-school, with prospects of much greater growth and usefulness.

This church differs somewhat from all others in the city, as it does not own the church property. It is held by the Spruce Street Mission Society.

The Christian Union Church,¹ New Bedford, was organized about the 1st of January, 1875, worshipping in a hall for one year, at which time they had completed a house of worship on High Street, it being dedicated by Rev. Edwin Burnham on the 12th day of January. The church has from the first organization numbered about sixty, some being added and some leaving. Only four deaths have occurred in the eight years of time since its first existence.

There is connected with the church a small Sabbath-school, numbering about forty to fifty scholars, yet in a good healthy condition.

The creed of the church is the Bible only. Its mode of baptism is immersion. Its test of fellowship is Christian character, open communion to all Christians, or, as its name indicates, union with all true Christians.

Its mode of government is adopted from Matt. xviii., accepting no human forms. Its bond of union is Christian love, allowing all or any members to leave when they cease to love, and return on the same principles.

The faith of the future is "that the *wages of sin is death*," "the gift of God is eternal life *through Jesus Christ*."

The Universalist Church.²—The present house of worship on William Street is the second house that has been built in New Bedford. The first house was erected in 1836, and stands on the southeast corner of Fifth and School Streets. In this house the Universalists held public worship for about twelve years, and had for regular pastors John M. Spear, G. T. Farnsworth, and S. S. Fletcher, who were very good preachers. In 1849 the society, having become much involved in debt, sold their house to the Catholics, since which it has been known as the St. Mary's Church.

In 1851 some of the Universalists of the old church, with others who had come to New Bedford within a

few years, who felt the need of worshiping God and promulgating the doctrines of Universalism, came together and secured the services of the then Rev. Hiram Van Campen, and held religious worship each Sabbath-day in a small hall (Sears' Hall it was called) on Cheapside, nearly opposite and in front of the City Hall. Here Mr. Van Campen preached for several years, and the congregation grew and increased. In 1854 the Rev. Mr. Stevenson was employed, and under his ministry, with the good seed sown by Mr. Van Campen, the people resolved to have a house of worship, and in August, 1855, the present house was completed and dedicated, and since which time public worship has been regularly held, with a few slight intermissions in the change of pastors. The pastors have been the Revs. B. V. Stevenson, J. J. Twiss, T. G. St. John, S. L. Rosepugh, George W. Skinner, I. C. Knowlton, O. B. Lombard, J. H. Farnsworth, William C. Stiles, and G. F. Flanders, D.D.; the last named is the present pastor. Mr. Flanders is a very able, learned, and eloquent preacher, and under his ministry the society is in an excellent condition.

John P. Knowles, G. L. Barney, Benjamin Alsey, Mr. Van Campen, John M. Foster, Benjamin F. Brownell, and others now dead have been the most prominent citizens and supporters of this church in the past, and still live and are interested in the society. New members have joined, such as John P. Knowles, Jr., H. M. Knowlton, A. G. Walker, and others, with many excellent ladies, and these all are the friends and supporters of the society. It is but simple justice to say that during all the past this church has maintained the doctrines of the early founders of Universalism in America, and fervently adhere to the fundamental doctrines of the Universalist denomination.

It has always aided in the works of charity, love, and temperance in this community, and sought to elevate man. It practices the exact fatherhood of God and the brotherhood of man, upon which basis alone comes all the workings of the true good spirit in man.

Society of Friends.—Meetings were first held in the village of Bedford in 1772; but we learn that they were held at the Head of the River as early as 1725, and a portion of the meeting-house now occupied by the Friends there was built in 1727.

They first met here in a school-house which stood upon a rock just east of the northeast corner of School and Third Streets. This was the only place of worship in the village for some years. Their first house was built in 1785, on Spring Street.

These comprise most of the early Friends: Joseph Rotch and his son William Rotch, Sr.; Joseph Russell, who owned the principal portion of the place south of Elm Street; William Russell, who emigrated from Nantucket and lived to a very advanced age, being nearly a hundred years old at his death; he

¹ By A. M. Higgins, M.D.

² Contributed by Hon. E. L. Barney.

built the fourth house in the village; Seth Russell, the father of Seth and Charles Russell, whose residence was on the west side of Water Street; Benjamin Taber, grandfather of William C. Taber, who built one of the three first houses in the village; Joseph Austin, the first latter; Matthew Howland, father of George Howland, deceased; and Daniel Ricketson, father of Joseph Ricketson, who was for many years cashier of the Commercial Bank.

Subsequently we find as members the following distinguished citizens: Abraham Smith, William Rotch, Jr., and his brother Thomas, Samuel Rodman, Thomas Hazard, Elisha Thornton, John Howland, father of Capt. James Howland, Humphrey Russell, William Sawyer Wall, father of William A. Wall, the celebrated artist of this city, and Cornelius Howland.

The preachers of whom we have knowledge are Thomas Rotch, James Davis, Elisha Thornton, Job Chaloner, Lydia Rotch, afterwards dean, Mary Card, Deborah Otis, and Joseph Davis. The above persons are deceased. There are still living Susan, Rhoda, and Rachel Howland, Susan R. Smith, Mary Shove, Rhoda H. Taber, Josiah Holmes, Jr.

The first clerk of whom we have any information is Caleb Greene. He was succeeded by Abraham Sherman, Jr., who held the post twenty-six years. The next was William C. Taber, who officiated nineteen years; after him Charles R. Tucker and Matthew Howland served a short time, when he was again chosen, and is at present acting in that capacity.

The former elders of the society were Caleb Greene, William Rotch, William Rotch, Jr., Francis Taber, Barnabas Taber, and Abraham Sherman, Jr., W. C. Taber, W. P. Howland, Charles R. Tucker, Matthew Howland, and Seth K. Akin.

The present meeting-house is on Spring Street, between Sixth and Seventh.

Josiah Holmes, Jr., Rachel S. Howland, William Thompson, Ruth S. Murray, Rebecca H. Smiley, ministers; William C. Taber, Matthew Howland, Seth K. Akin, Betsey P. Wood, Sarah H. Anthony, Deborah Wing, Mary A. Smith, Anna G. Wood, Susan T. Thompson, elders. While Friends have their recognized or recorded ministers, they do not hold the pastoral relation as it exists in other religious organizations.

The Seamen's Bethel.—The first meeting to take into consideration the expediency of forming a society to promote the interests of seamen was held at the Merchants' Insurance office, May 17, 1830. Stephen Merihew was chosen chairman, and H. G. O. Colby secretary. A committee, consisting of Messrs. S. S. Smith, S. J. S. Vose, and J. F. Emerson, drew up a constitution, which was adopted at the same meeting.

Jan. 28, 1831, a committee, consisting of Messrs. B. Rodman, T. Riddell, and W. C. Nye, reported in favor of building a chapel for mariners. In May following a house and lot on what is now known as

Bethel Street was purchased of Mary Rotch for fourteen hundred dollars. At the first annual meeting of the society, held June 7, 1831, it was resolved that the form of worship should be perfectly unsectarian, and that all denominations should have the privilege of supplying the pulpit.

Services were first conducted in the old Town Hall every Sunday morning, each of the clergymen in the place officiating in turn. The first meeting was held Sunday, July 31, 1831. About this time the house which had been purchased was moved to the south part of the lot, and a chapel, forty-five by forty feet, was built by Mr. Shaw from Bristol, R. I., under the direction of a committee consisting of Messrs. Samuel Rodman, Jr., T. Riddell, and W. W. Swain.

The first chaplain was the Rev. Enoch Mudge, who commenced his labors April 27, 1832. May 4th the society was incorporated by act of the General Court. Rev. Mr. Mudge resigned in July, 1844, and was succeeded by Rev. Moses How, who remained fifteen years. The present efficient chaplain, Rev. James D. Butler, was his successor. Mr. Butler entered upon his duties as chaplain and agent April 15, 1859, and remained until 1863, when he resigned and became pastor of Trinity Methodist Episcopal Church, Pawtucket, R. I., and was subsequently pastor at New London. In 1870 he returned to New Bedford, where he has since resided. Mr. Butler has now served the New Bedford Port Society seventeen years, and his service has not only been a long one but an honorable one. A writer, in speaking of him, says, "As a laborer he ranks high in his denomination. His piety is of no ordinary cast, and he is diligent and persevering in all his duties."

Rev. Samuel Fos succeeded Mr. Butler in 1863, and remained until 1869.

In March, 1866, the Bethel was partially destroyed by fire. The burnt portion was immediately rebuilt, and the whole edifice thoroughly repaired. July 26, 1867, the church was reopened with appropriate exercises. A sermon was preached on the occasion by Rev. L. B. Bates.

The present officers of the Port Society are as follows: Hon. George Howland, Jr., president; William Phillips, Jireh Swift, vice-presidents; James Taylor, recording secretary; James D. Butler, corresponding secretary; Gideon B. Wright, treasurer; Rev. James D. Butler, chaplain; Joseph C. Delano, Alexander H. Seabury, George B. Richmond, Oliver Prescott, Edward D. Mandell, C. B. H. Fessenden, Abram T. Eddy, Edmund Rodman, Samuel H. Cook, Henry T. Wood, F. A. Washburn, George F. Bartlett, Matthew Howland, Timothy D. Cook, George R. Phillips, John F. Tucker, Benjamin Anthony, James E. Stanton, Benjamin T. Cummings, William R. Wing, John P. Knowles, Jr., Loum Snow, board of managers.

St. Lawrence Roman Catholic Church.—The first pastor of this church was Rev. Father Lavasey,

who built the first church edifice on Allan Street in 1820, at a cost of eight hundred dollars. In 1849 the house was sold, and the Universalist Church corner Fifth and School Streets was purchased. This was occupied until the completion of their present church edifice in 1870, when the name of the church was changed to St. Lawrence, it having previously been called St. Mary. St. Mary's Church is now used for children's mass and Sunday-school. The present pastor is the Rev. Hugh J. Smyth, assisted by Rev. Owen Kiernem.

The Church of the Sacred Heart is located on Ashland Street, corner of Robeson, and Rev. George Pager is pastor.

St. John Baptist (Portuguese) is located on Wing Street, corner Fifth. Rev. Antonio M. Freitas is the present pastor.

Howland Chapel.—This chapel was erected in 1870 by Matthew Howland as a place of worship for the operatives and others in the vicinity of the Wamsutta Mills, who were destitute of a house of worship. In the summer of that year Mr. Howland purchased a lot of land on the east side of Purchase Street, and immediately commenced the erection of the chapel, which is thirty-six feet by fifty-five feet in size.

It was completed and furnished at an expense of little over seven thousand dollars, all of which sum was paid by Mr. Howland. The chapel was dedicated Jan. 13, 1871, and on the following Sabbath a school was opened under the superintendence of Henry T. Wood, of this city, and in the evening religious services were held for the benefit of all who inclined to come, it being distinctly understood there was no tax to be levied or contribution called for or sectarianism to be exercised. It was remarked in one of the newspapers at the time that "the chapel was completely filled with people, who showed a marked interest in the exercises of the evening." In a short address on the occasion, Mr. Howland said that the erection of the chapel had not been from any selfish motive, but to furnish a comfortable and agreeable room for those who felt destitute of a place of worship in this part of the city to come and listen to the preaching of the gospel and be taught the simple truths of the Bible.

Since the organization of the school, twelve years ago, it has been kept up without omission, most of the time under the faithful and efficient superintendence of H. T. Wood, who resigned about a year since, and was succeeded by Robert B. Taber. The average attendance of the school has ranged from one hundred and twenty to one hundred and fifty.

The expenses connected with the chapel since its erection, such as warming, lighting, salary of sexton, fuel, etc., have been paid by Mr. Howland. Many of the small expenses connected with the school have been paid by little contributions from the children. The school has also quite a good library.

The Second Advent Church.—The first meetings of this sect in New Bedford were held in 1840, by William Miller, of New York, and among its early supporters here were Francis Whitton, Ellery Records, Henry V. Davis, William B. King, William Gifford, Stephen D. Jordan, Dr. Baker, Asa Coombs, Curtis Gammons, Pardon Potter, James Baxter, Hattil Kelley, Jeremiah Tripp, John F. Vinal, and John Gammons.

The first settled pastor was Elder Joseph Turner. The church is located on Kempton Street, near County. E. E. Church, Phineas White, deacons; Phineas White, Benjamin Irish, William B. Hambly, Ezra Wing, William B. King, George W. Maker, E. E. Church, Frederick Stanton, James G. Harding, church and finance committee; James G. Harding, clerk and treasurer.

There is also a Union Church located at Allen's Corner, Plainville; Olivet Chapel, on Acushnet Avenue, corner of Blackmer; Rockdale Union Free Chapel Association, organized March 19, 1873; and Missionary Chapel, South Water Street, corner of Leonard.

Extinct Churches.—The following churches are extinct:

THE PACIFIC CHURCH.—This church was organized Oct. 8, 1844, with the following persons; Perry G. Macomber and wife, Samuel Bennett and wife, Ebenezer Rider, John W. Tripp and wife, George Perry and wife, John S. Holmes, Mrs. Susan Perry, Laban Thatcher, Sarah Allen, Hannah Chase, Fanny Thomas, Sarah Slocum, Sarah Cobb, Rebecca Albert, Thankful Hawes, Almira Ellis, Abby Copeland, Susan Vincent, and Betsey Holmes.

October 13th, Rev. Sylvester Holmes and wife, Jonathan Wheeler and wife, Seth C. Nichols, Eliphalet Daggett, Esther Sowle, and others were received into the church.

Sabbath afternoon, November 8d, the following persons were admitted to membership by letter: I. H. Bartlett, Joseph Seabury and wife, Deborah C. Bartlett, and Miss Abby Jane Clapp. November 4th, Perry G. Macomber and Jonathan Wheeler were chosen deacons.

The pastors were as follows: Revs. Sylvester Holmes, Mr. Colburn, Timothy Stowe, Bernard Paine, T. C. Jerome, I. L. Harris, and Rev. C. J. K. Jones.

The church disbanded April 17, 1878, the membership of nearly one hundred going to North Congregational Church and Unitarian Church, almost entirely to the former.

The church property was sold to the Second Adventists.

THIRD CHRISTIAN CHURCH.—This church was organized in 1826. It was known as the African Christian until 1840, when the name was changed to Third Christian. The house of worship was on Middle Street, and was dedicated June 24, 1830; sermon by Elder William Quinn. Shortly after the

society was admitted to the Christian connection. The names of those constituting the church were John Christopher, Joseph Antone, N. Anderson, Moses Sheperd, Samuel Wilson, Charles R. Cook, Samuel Richards, Ruth Johnson, Dinah Farmer, Rebecca Bailey, Sally Antone, Margaret Sheperd, Catharine Dixon, Jane Fute, Avis Williams, Charlotte Cook, and Abby Christopher.

The following were the pastors: Rev. Messrs. Washington Christian, Jacob Perry, Isaac Smith, Luke Waldron, Haves, Anthony, Henson, Francis, Sunrise, Beman, and J. B. Smith.

To meet the expenses of repairs the property was mortgaged to the Five Cents Savings-Bank, which foreclosed the mortgage in 1859, and the church became extinct. During the latter part of its existence it was known as the Free-Will Baptist Church.

CANNONVILLE UNION CHURCH was organized through the efforts of Messrs. Edward S. Cannon, Charles Cannon, W. H. Sturtevant, Ellis Bartlett, Isaac Bolles, and George W. Hathaway. A house of worship was built by William Wilcox, costing one thousand dollars, of which sum seven hundred and fifty dollars was raised by Messrs. Cannon. It was dedicated Dec. 9, 1841, sermon by Rev. G. F. Pool. In the spring of 1842 a church was formed, having a membership of forty-two.

The first settled pastor was Rev. Edward H. Hatfield, whose ministry began in 1849. He continued only six months; supplies were then procured until the next session of Conference, when Rev. Charles Noble was sent to the church. After a year's service he gave up the keys to Mr. Cannon, and Conference relinquished the station. Mr. Cannon then employed Rev. W. H. Sturtevant, paying him his salary out of his own pocket. In April, 1852, Rev. Mr. Tripp, a Baptist clergyman, took charge, and remained until the February following. Mr. Edward S. Cannon was the mainspring of this church.

THE CENTRE CHURCH was organized Feb. 12, 1845. The following were some of the original members: James H. Collins, William H. Stowell, Isaac Bly, David Ilsley, Prentiss W. Cobb, Benjamin G. Wilson, Robert Luscomb, William Bly, Ruth Bly, Deborah Simmons, and Eliza Tubbs.

It was at first attempted to form a church of the Christian denomination, but the clergymen invited to do this declining, invitations were extended to Rev. Messrs. Ephraim Peabody, Davis, and E. B. Hall, of Providence, by whom the society was organized. Rev. Charles Morgridge was the first pastor; he preached until March, 1845. The next was Rev. Jonathan Brown, of Naples, N. Y., who officiated about three years without much success. The church then voted not to employ any but Unitarian ministers. In October, 1848, Rev. Moses G. Thomas was installed. His pastorship continued until 1854, when the financial affairs of the church became so full of embarrassment that it was voted to disband.

THE MOUNT PLEASANT CHURCH owed its origin to Noah Tripp and some twenty-two others from the Pleasant Street Church. The house was built in 1852. In the commencement it was proposed to make it free to all denominations, but it was afterwards deemed necessary to organize as a Methodist Church, which was done April 19, 1854. The first pastor was Rev. E. W. Dunbar. He was followed by Rev. Messrs. Gavitt, Hinks, Worthing, and Hamlen, who preached a year each. The house was then sold to the Baptists, who held services but a short time.

CHAPTER XI.

NEW BEDFORD.—(Continued.)

PRESS—EDUCATIONAL—BANKS, ETC.

The Medley, or New Bedford Marine Journal—The Mercury—The Standard—The Whaleman's Shipping-List—The New Bedford Signal—Numerous other Newspapers—Friends' Academy—Free Public Library—The National Bank of Commerce—The Merchants' National Bank—The Mechanics' National Bank—The First National Bank—The Citizens' National Bank—Institution for Savings—Five-Cent Savings-Bank—Water-Works—New Bedford and Fairhaven Street Railway—Post-Office—Wamsutta Mills—Potamaka Mills—Grinnell Mills—Gosnold Mills, etc.—Masonic—Star in the East Lodge—Eureka Lodge—Adoniram Chapter R. A. M.—Sutton Commandery—Early Physicians—Fire Society, 1809—The Ship Rebecca—Miscellaneous.

THE first paper published in New Bedford was *The Medley, or New Bedford Marine Journal*, the first number of which was issued Nov. 27, 1792, "printed and published by John Spooner, at his office near Rotch's wharf." It was a small sixteen-column sheet. The first number contained news from Italy, France, and England, and a record of the proceedings of the Second Congress of "Confederated America." John Spooner notifies the inhabitants that "he has just received from New London and for sale the following books." In the list were "Watts' Hymns," "Fennings' Spelling-Book," "Vicar of Wakefield," "Seamen's Journals," "Adventures of Gil Blas," "Fanny, or the Happy Repentance," etc. He also advertises for sale Dutch quills, wafers, etc., and will take "cash or any of the above books given in exchange for clean cotton or linen rags, old sail-cloth, or junk."

Caleb Green advertises "Books and book-binding," while William Rotch, Jr., "Respectfully informs his Customers and Friends he has for sale wholesale and retail, at his store in New Bedford, sail-cloth, coarse and fine sheetings, pork and salt, Philadelphia and Russia bar-iron, paints, etc."

The brig "Mary" is advertised to sail for Havre de Grace, Cornelius Grinnell, master; and the sloop "Mayflower," Gibbs West, master, for New York and Chesapeake.

The New Bedford Mercury, a weekly newspaper, was established in 1807 by Benjamin Lindsey, who had

previously worked as compositor and foreman in the printing-office of the *Palladium* in Boston. It was a small sheet of sixteen columns, printed "on good paper and in fair type," the subscription price two dollars, exclusive of postage, and "payable half-yearly in advance." In his address to the public the editor says, "It is our wish and intention to publish a useful and, as far as our resources will permit, an entertaining journal, embracing all those objects which properly fall within its scope, etc. . . . In politics we shall adopt the truly republican principles of Washington's 'Farewell Address,' convinced that all Americans are alike interested in their support. Thus doing, we shall

"' Nothing extenuate,
Nor set down aught in malice.' "

The first issue contains "very late foreign news" (for those ante-clipper-ship, ante-steam-power, and ante-telegraph times), a proclamation by Thomas Jefferson, and various local advertisements by Abraham Sherman, Peter Barney & Son, and Russell, Thornton & Co. In the second number is an advertisement of a new line of stages between New Bedford and Boston, announcing that the "stage will start from Crocker's tavern in New Bedford at sunrise on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays, and arrive at Boston at three o'clock P.M."

The founder of the *Mercury* conducted it alone till 1826, when his son, Benjamin Lindsey, Jr., was associated with him. In 1831 they started the *Daily Mercury* (the first daily established in New Bedford), and the senior proprietor soon after retiring, the entire management devolved upon the son, who published it till July 15, 1861, when, having been appointed United States consul at St. Catharine's, Brazil, he sold the newspaper establishment to C. B. H. Fessenden and William G. Baker.

The *Mercury*, under Mr. Lindsey's management, grew in importance and value, was edited with ability, and for many years enjoyed a wide circulation. For a long time it had no competitor, there being then no evening paper, and its close attention to the fullness and accuracy of its ship news secured for it a generous list of subscribers.

Fessenden & Baker took charge of the paper upon the very eve of the late civil war. It was not an auspicious time for such an undertaking by men of limited pecuniary means and unacquainted with the details of newspaper business. But the new proprietors had a decided taste for journalism, and lost nothing in reputation, if they gained nothing in money, by the venture. The character of the paper did not suffer by the transfer. It honestly and heartily supported the Republican administration in the prosecution of the war and afterwards in the great work of reconstruction. It advocated at an early day the arming of the enslaved negroes and their emancipation, one of its editorials having the caption, "We

must fight them or free them." In the darkest days of the Rebellion its leading articles were cheery and hopeful, prophesying progress through a big disaster, and showing unbounded confidence in the final triumph of the nation. Even beyond the circumscribed limits of its circulation it exerted a healthful and conservative influence, for its columns were scrupulously kept free from anything that would offend good taste or injure public or private morals, and it was vigorous in its advocacy of all real reform. It was persistent in urging the introduction of pure water into New Bedford as a sanitary and economic measure, and the supplementing of the loss to the city from the inevitable decline of the whale fishery by the increase of manufactures, both which have gradually come to pass.

May 1, 1876, the *Mercury* passed by purchase into the hands of the present proprietors, Messrs. Stephen W. Booth, Warren E. Chase, and William L. Sayer, who now, under the style of the Mercury Publishing Company, conduct it. Mr. Booth had for years been in the employ of Fessenden & Baker as clerk and then business manager. Mr. Chase had large experience and skill as a compositor, and Mr. Sayer had graduated with honor from the *Mercury* office as reporter. Young, hopeful, intelligent, industrious, and determined to succeed, they have kept up the tone of the paper, and in many respects improved its appearance. Republican in principle, it is independent of party, its editor, Mr. Sayer, approving or condemning measures without regard to their party origin or support. The paper is losing nothing of vigor in its old age, keeps up with the current of opinion on matters of public concern, is breezy with local news, and promises to grow and prosper with the growth and prosperity of the city, because it supplied a public need.

The *Old Colony Gazette* was started in October, 1808. In 1811 the name was changed to the *New Bedford Gazette*, and again in 1812 to *The Bristol Gazette*, when it was removed to Fairhaven. It was discontinued July 10, 1813. Billings & Tucker and David Hollis had charge of it in 1810, afterwards Joseph Gleason, Jr., until Feb. 5, 1813, when it passed into the hands of Paul Taber.

The *New Bedford Courier* was established June 12, 1827, by Benjamin T. Congdon. In 1833 the words *Weekly Lyceum* were added to the title. In the following year the *Workingmen's Press*, a paper first issued in May, 1832, was united with the *Courier*. The first number of the consolidated sheets appeared Feb. 26, 1834, under the management of Harris & Borroughs, to whom Mr. Congdon had transferred his interest in the paper. After the publication of the second or third number the paper again passed into his hands, and was continued by him under the same title, *New Bedford Weekly Courier and Workingmen's Press*, till July 2, 1834, when he sold it to J. George Harris and Charles W. Rexford, who changed the title to *New Bedford Gazette and Weekly Courier*, and

published it in connection with the *Daily Gazette* until November 3d of the same year, when the partnership was dissolved by the withdrawal of Rexford. Mr. Harris edited the paper until 1838. In 1838 the name was again changed to *The New Bedford Weekly Advocate*, but neither this paper nor the *Daily Gazette*, which was established in 1833, and edited by Harris & Rexford and J. George Harris, were published in 1839.¹

Mr. Harris is now a retired pay director in the navy, residing in Nashville, Tenn., with summer residence at New London, Conn.

The Register, daily and weekly, was published by William Canfield in 1839; *Morning Register* and *New Bedford Register*, by Canfield & Andros, in 1841; *Evening Register* and *New Bedford Register*, by William Young, in 1845.

The Daily Evening Bulletin and *Semi-Weekly Bulletin* were started in 1842, edited by William Eddy in 1843, by Charles T. Congdon in 1844, and by Henry Tilden in 1845-46.

During 1846 the evening paper was published tri-weekly, and the name of the weekly changed to *The Weekly Bulletin and Advocate*.

The Seaman's Reporter and Family Visitor, afterwards *The New Bedford Reporter and Whalemens Weekly Visitor*, edited by Joseph H. Smith, appeared in July, 1844. He was succeeded, in 1849, by Charles H. Kingsford. In connection with the weekly Mr. Smith also published from July 2, 1847, a semi-weekly called the *New Bedford Reporter and Semi-Weekly Democrat*. Kingsford afterwards issued an octavo sheet, made up of advertisements and circulated gratuitously.

The Daily Evening Standard was first issued on Friday, Feb. 15, 1850, and was a sheet nineteen by twenty-seven inches in size. The field had long been occupied by the *Mercury*, and many attempts to establish rival newspapers had failed. Mr. Edmund Anthony, the originator of the *Standard*, was a native of Swansea, and for some years carried on the printing business in Taunton, where he founded the *Taunton Democrat*, now the *Gazette*, and its weekly edition, now called the *Household Gazette*. The *Standard* rapidly gained in patronage and favor, and Feb. 6, 1851, the announcement was made that its circulation in the city of New Bedford was more than that of any other paper. As a consequence the postal authorities awarded to it the advertising of letters not called for, and the advertisement appeared in its columns for the first time April 16th. The *Standard* has been enlarged several times,—July 1, 1852, Feb. 15, 1856, June 8, 1864, Nov. 16, 1865, Jan. 2, 1871, and Oct. 23, 1879,—and is now a broad sheet twenty-five by forty-two inches. With the extension of telegraph facilities at the opening of the civil war it became advisable to print more than one daily edition. The hour of publication had been three o'clock. Another

edition at 8.30 o'clock first appeared June 1, 1861, and was continued till Nov. 7, 1868; another at five o'clock appeared July 6, 1861, and is still regularly issued. For a few months at the opening of the war a morning edition was printed, and for a number of summers previous to 1870 an extra edition was published at 1.30 o'clock, in order that it might be circulated the same day at the great summer resort on Martha's Vineyard. Increased means of transportation have since obviated the necessity of this. At one time in the course of the war, from Sept. 2, 1864, to April 15, 1865, the state of the paper market was such that the proprietors could not obtain paper the exact size they needed, and the columns were temporarily shortened about half an inch. In January, 1864, Mr. Anthony commenced the publication of the *Springfield Union*, and July 26th of that year it was announced that the *Standard* would appear in the name of E. Anthony & Sons, Edmund Anthony (Jr.) and Benjamin Anthony being admitted as partners. Mr. Anthony disposed of his Springfield enterprise in about two years and returned to New Bedford, where he died Jan. 24, 1876, at the age of sixty-seven years. The style of the firm continues as before, E. Anthony & Sons.

The *Republican Standard* (weekly), published on Thursdays, commenced at the same time with the daily, the first number appearing Feb. 21, 1850, its size being twenty-two by thirty-three inches. Its prosperity and progress have been proportionate to that of the *Evening Standard*, and it was enlarged Feb. 16, 1854, Jan. 8, 1867, Jan. 5, 1871, Jan. 4, 1877, and Jan. 4, 1883, and its size is now thirty-five by forty-nine inches. At the time of enlargement in 1867 the quarto form was adopted. These newspapers are the largest of their respective classes south of Boston and east of Providence, and their circulation is larger than that of any other papers in the same section, the regular issue of which being between three thousand and five hundred and four thousand copies. The *Evening Standard* is mostly read in New Bedford and within ten miles around. Its circulation in the city is about two thousand nine hundred copies, or one for every nine inhabitants, men, women, and children. Three-fourths or more of the circulation of the *Republican Standard* is in the towns of Southern Massachusetts and Eastern Rhode Island, and it is sent regularly to six hundred post-offices. The aim of the *Standard* has been from the first to present a thorough digest of news of every description on all the current topics of the time, giving special prominence to details of matters of local interest. In politics it has been in affiliation with the Republican party, except with regard to the tariff. The job-printing department of the office is well organized and does a large business. Though inaugurated on what superstition has marked as an unlucky day, the enterprise has been an unbroken success in all respects, and has become the largest printing establishment in Southern Massachusetts.

¹ See biographical department.

The *Whaleman's Shipping-List and Merchants' Transcript* was founded March 17, 1843, by Henry Lindsey, and conducted by him until his death in 1853. It then passed into the hands of Benjamin Lindsey, and was owned by him until 1873, when it was purchased by E. P. Raymond, who has since conducted it as sole editor and proprietor. Mr. Raymond has had the editorial management of the paper since 1861. It is the only paper of its kind in the world, and its circulation extends to London, Dublin, Glasgow, Canary Islands, Paris, China, St. Helena, Barbadoes, New Zealand, Chili, Tasmania, Berlin, Azores, etc.

The *New Bedford Signal* was started Dec. 14, 1878, by George Robertson as editor and proprietor. It was started as a twenty-column sheet, but has been enlarged to twenty-four columns. It is independent, "bound to no sect, ruled by no party."

The *New Bedford Times*, a weekly paper, was edited and published by John Frasier from 1857 to 1861.

The following papers were short-lived: *The Christian Philanthropist*, 1823, edited by Melcher and Rogers; *The Censor*; *The Record of the Times*, 1830; *The Advocate*, commenced in 1844, published by Henry Tilden; *The Union*, 1857, by Henry Tilden; *The Mayflower*, 1844; *The Independent Press*, October, 1848; *The Harpoon*, edited by William Miller; *The Weekly Echo*, 1849, edited by Moses Brown; *The Whaleman*, published weekly from 1854, edited by William S. Anderson; *The Citizen*, Dec. 1, 1860; *The City Hall Advertiser*, 1860-61, and *The Herald*.

Friends' Academy.¹—Friends' Academy, now located in New Bedford, west of County Street, and between Morgan and Elm Streets, is a day school for teaching boys and girls the elements of ancient and modern languages, of mathematics, and of natural and moral sciences, with certain of their applications. Its past of seventy years has witnessed many changes in teachers, in pupils, in text-books, in methods, in prosperity, and in the mode of realizing the purpose of its founders; but that purpose itself has always been kept in view. The internal history of a school which has touched the lives of two thousand pupils would form an interesting contribution to pedagogics, but where obtain the data? Most adults remember as little of school life as of infant life. The world dwarfs the school by comparison in the mind of the grown-up man. He recalls, at most, some prank of himself or his fellows; naturally, he knows his beard better than his brain, whatever their relative importance. Nor can the layman, to use a Germanism, see that the moral and natural sciences, that languages, even the so-called dead languages, that mathematics themselves have been transformed in the last seventy years, and that these changes have been reacting in the school. Thus it happens that from inquiries, from catalogues, from reports one gets so little that is interesting or useful.

The external history of the academy we will tabulate at the end of this brief article, and gain room for a glimpse at literary New Bedford of 1810, the year in which the village that had owed to William Rotch and his associates the greater share of its business prosperity was to owe to him and to them its strongest impulse in the direction of thought and culture.

Abraham Shearman, Jr., at his book-store in "Four Corners," offered for sale, among other books, "Fragments in Prose and Verse," by Elizabeth Smith; "Memoirs of Frederick and Margaret Klopstock;" Barlow's "Columbiad;" Beattie's "Elements of Moral Science;" Stewart's "Philosophy of the Human Mind;" "Lectures on Astronomy," by Margaret Bryan; Ewing's "Natural and Experimental Philosophy;" Gregory's "Letters on Taste, Composition, and Literature;" Accum's "Analysis of Minerals;" Scott's "Marmion;" Dryden's "Virgil."

Cephas Cushman "respectfully informs the public in general that he intends opening a day and evening school to teach the art of writing."

Elisha Thornton and his son, Daniel Thornton, "propose opening a school jointly on the 11th inst. (December, 1809) at the Friends' school-house in the village of New Bedford, for the instruction of the youth of both sexes, principally in the higher branches of literature, viz.: English grammar, geography, use of the globe, the several branches of the mathematics, as geometry, surveying, navigation, and astronomy."

Among the laws of New Bedford South School we find the following: "The common branches of learning to be taught in said school are spelling, reading, writing, English grammar, and arithmetic, geography, with the use of the globe and making maps upon different principles; geometry, trigonometry, with their application to the mensuration of heights and distances, navigation and surveying of land, mensuration of superficies and solids, gauging, dialing, book-keeping by single and double entry will be taught at different prices."

The Social School had been established near the "Head of the River" in 1798. "In this school," among other things, "the scholars shall be taught to accent and read properly both poetry and prose, be put to arithmetic and the study of English grammar as soon as the committee and preceptor shall deem them qualified therefor." The following books shall be used in the school, viz.: Webster's "Institute," "Young Ladies' Accidence," the Holy Bible. "The senior class shall be instructed one day in each week in epistolary and other composition. The pupils shall be taught to make and mend their pens on their beginning to write joining hand." It is enjoined on the teacher "that he never strike the children on the head, nor authorize one scholar to inflict corporal punishment on another;" and also "that he frequently address his pupils on moral and religious subjects, endeavoring to impress their minds with the sense of

¹ Contributed by Mr. A. Ingraham.

the being and providence of God, and the obligation they are under to love, serve, and pray to Him; their duty to their parents and masters and respect to their superiors; the beauty and excellence of truth, justice, and mutual love; tenderness to brute creatures, and the sinfulness of tormenting them and wantonly destroying their lives."

The New Bedford Academy, between the villages of Fairhaven and Oxford, had been established in 1799. It was voted by the trustees in 1810, January 22d, that the committee be directed and are hereby authorized to make arrangements to sell the house at public sale.

In October, 1810, Cornelius Wing gives notice that he intends to open his evening school at the South school-house for the third season.

In July, 1810, the New Bedford Library Society confer with the proprietors of the Social Library on the subject of incorporating both libraries in one.

Members of the Board of Trustees of Friends' Academy.—William Rotch, 1812-28; Elisha Thornton, 1812-16; Thomas Arnold, 1812-26; Samuel Elam, 1812-13; Samuel Rodman, 1812-35; William Rotch, Jr., 1812-50; William Dean, 1812-50; Abraham Shearman, Jr., 1812-28; James Arnold, 1812-68; Samuel Rodman, Jr., 1813-76; Obadiah M. Brown, 1813-22; George Howland, 1817-52; Benjamin Rodman, 1817-76; Joseph Rotch, 1823-39; Charles W. Morgan, 1823-61; Francis Rotch, 1823-74; Andrew Robeson, 1823-62; Thomas A. Greene, 1826-67; William R. Rodman, 1830-55; Joseph Grinnell, 1836-55; Samuel W. Rodman, 1838; William R. Robeson, 1838; Benjamin S. Rotch, 1839-82; Andrew Robeson, Jr., 1839-74; William J. Rotch, 1839; William Logan Rodman, 1855-63; Lawrence Grinnell, 1855; Thomas R. Rodman, 1856; Edmund Rodman, 1856; George Hussey, Jr., 1864-72; Horatio Hathaway, 1864; Joshua C. Stone, 1866-69; Leander A. Plummer, 1868; S. Griffiths Morgan, 1870; William Rotch, 1870; Morgan Rotch, 1880; Thomas M. Stetson, 1880; Frederic Swift, 1880; Edmund Grinnell, 1880.

Presidents of the Board.—William Rotch, 1812-28; Samuel Rodman, 1828-32; James Arnold, 1832-36; William Rotch, Jr., 1836-50; Samuel Rodman, 1850-76; William J. Rotch, 1876.

Treasurers of the Board.—William Rotch, Jr., 1812-50; William J. Rotch, 1850.

Secretaries of the Board.—Samuel Rodman, 1812-27; Samuel Rodman, Jr., 1827-37; Thomas A. Greene, 1837-41; Benjamin S. Rotch, 1841-46; William J. Rotch, 1846-56; William Logan Rodman, 1856-64; Edmund Rodman, 1864.

Principals.—John Maitland Brewer, 1812-17; Moses S. Moody, 1817-18; Thomas A. Greene, 1818-20; John H. W. Page, 1827-29; William Howe Sanford, 1829-31; William Mosely Holland, 1831; David Mack, 1831-36; Isaac N. Stoddard, 1835-37; John V. Beane, 1837-45; Simon Barrow, 1845-46; Abner J. Phipps, 1847-58; Edward A. H. Allen, 1855-69; T. Prentiss

Allen, 1858-64 (male department); John Tetlow, 1869-78; Andrew Ingraham, 1878.

Assistants (the dates are approximate).—Thomas A. Greene, 1817; Joseph Congdon, 1820; John F. Emerson, William Howe Sanford, Alanson Brigham, Oliver Prescott, 1829; Samuel A. Devens, Samuel Sawyer, George Washington Warren, Elizabeth Dorr, Edward Fabre, 1829; Julia Mack, Joshua Seixas, George Ticknor Curtis, William Mack, Francis B. Casas, Samuel Mack, Henry Washington Lee, William D. Taber, P. A. Giraud, J. A. Frentin, Edward Seager, M. Moulthrop, Nathan D. Gould, George W. Winchester, 1835; William Mack, Abby Osgood, Samuel Beane, Phineas Adam Beane, F. P. Wierzbiski, Erastus W. Woodbury, James H. Coggeshall, Charles Peabody, Albert G. Wicks, Simon Barrows, J. B. R. Walker, John B. Garland, William Hathaway, J. B. Edwards, Catherine Kittredge, Mary Ann Willard, Anna W. Weston, Cyrus Bartlett, J. F. Kelly, John Bennett, Hannah B. Robinson, Minerva Chase, Mary Washburn, 1845; Luke K. Bowers, Climens Wakefield, George H. Fillmore, Ivory S. Cornish, Lorenzo D. Blood, William T. Goodwin, Abby L. Hitchcock, 1855; Sophia Shepherd, Louisa P. Stone, Elvira Johnson, Martha Russell, Olara Kempton, Cornelia T. Hart, Annie Gordon, Edwin P. Seaver, William Gordon, D. J. Butler, John Tetlow, Jr., Caroline A. Hinckley, Emma Saul, Bessie T. Wing, Gabrilla T. Eddy, Andrew Ingraham, Cornelius Howland, Jr., Mrs. H. B. Warner, L. Papanti, M. Blanquet, Max. Eppendorf, Max. Richter, Edward C. Dubois, Frances G. Henry, A. C. Maggi, 1869; Celia L. Chase, Mary E. Savery, Lorette M. Furber, Maria S. Eaton, Louisa H. Clapp, 1875; Charles J. Gardner, Caleb A. Burbank, Edward H. Cobb, Charles Monier, Arthur Cumming, J. T. White, Mary T. Spalding, Maria Maggi, May G. Bonney, Mary S. Locke, Mary B. Seabury, Samuel Lepoids.

Chronology.—1810. A school-house erected by William Rotch on a lot of land which he had purchased at the corner of County and Elm Streets, in the village of New Bedford. September 17th. Preliminary meeting; William Rotch, William Rotch, Jr., Samuel Rodman, Samuel Elam, Thomas Arnold, James Arnold agree to contribute certain sums "for the purpose of establishing and endowing an institution for the instruction of Friends' children, and such others, as it may appear hereafter, as may usefully and safely be admitted therein, in the knowledge of the languages, of mathematics, and philosophy, and such other branches of useful literature as hereafter, upon experiment, may be found within the compass and means of the institution usefully to teach."

1812, Feb. 29th. Charter of Friends' Academy signed by Elbridge Gerry, Governor of Massachusetts.

1813, Dec. 3d. The trustees are notified that Samuel Elam, of Newport, had bequeathed to the academy all his printed books and papers.

1830. Additional land presented by W. Charles Morgan, Esq., and others.

1855, May 9th. Repeal of the first article of the by-laws, which made membership in the Society of Friends a condition of appointment to the office of trustee.

1855, Sept. 19th. The department for girls made entirely distinct from that for boys.

1856, June 11th. A building committee appointed to erect a new school-house on land recently purchased on Morgan Street.

1857, May 7th. Dedication of the new building.

1860. The building enlarged and remodeled.

1869. Male and female departments completely consolidated.

References for further information: Historical Sketch of the Friends' Academy, prepared for the Centennial Year, to which is appended a presentation of the course and methods of instruction at present pursued. New Bedford: Fessenden & Baker, Printers, 1876. The historical sketch was contributed by Thomas R. Rodman, Esq., the remainder by John Tetlow, A.M., then principal of the academy. History of New Bedford, by Daniel Ricketson, Esq., pp. 325.

History of the New Bedford Public Schools.—The first movement to establish a regular system of public schools in New Bedford, in conformity to the laws of the commonwealth, was made in 1821. Prior to that time the only free school which had been supported at public expense was one intended for the poor alone; and "it was in every sense," says Mr. James B. Congdon, "a poor school."

The wealth of the town was intensely hostile to the movement. The only man of wealth who acted with the people in the matter was John Avery Parker. But the attempt succeeded. A school committee was appointed, an appropriation of twelve hundred dollars was voted, and the town was sub-divided into school districts.

A year or two after the opponents of a free-school system rallied their forces and were successful. Upon the question of appropriating *twelve hundred dollars* for schools, the friends of public education were voted down. But the triumph of the contestants was not of long continuance, for the very next year the necessary sum was appropriated to support the schools, and active opposition to them, as the system was then constituted, ceased altogether.

But when, after an interval, there was a movement for the establishment of a High School, it excited acrimonious hostility. Its enemies rallied in force, and were repeatedly successful. But its friends as often renewed the struggle, and finally the opposition gave way and a high school became one of the permanent features of the public-school system of the town.

From that time forward the schools grew more and more deeply in popular favor, and as the town in-

creased in numbers the appropriations were increased in proportion, until the original grant of twelve hundred dollars, in 1821, had grown to the sum of twenty-one thousand two hundred and twenty-five dollars in 1846, when a charter was granted and accepted, and the town became a city.

Nothing occurred worthy of note for many years. The constitution of the school system and the methods of instruction followed closely the traditional types then prevailing in Massachusetts. The ideal of "school-keeping" was very low before, and even for some time after the middle of the century the philosophy of education as exemplified in our public schools was extremely vague and indeterminate, and many of the methods of instruction had nothing to recommend them except that that was the way children had always been taught. Horace Mann, in 1840, painted a humiliating picture of the average Massachusetts public school, and it is commended to the careful study of those fossilized grumblers who denounce the reformed methods of instruction as damaging innovations of the good old ways, when they themselves went to school; but although the New Bedford schools attempted no departures from the beaten track, they had at all times many teachers of superior ability, who verified in the happiest manner the adage, as true as it is trite, that "as is the teacher so is the school;" and the character of the schools of New Bedford, in general, was no doubt above that of most New England schools.

It was fortunate for the High School, in the days when the institution was regarded by many as a doubtful experiment, that it had for its principal Mr. John F. Emerson, a man of admirable character, fine culture, and peculiar aptitudes for his vocation. Such a man will make any school which he may undertake a success, and Mr. Emerson's administration conciliated the opponents of the High School, and multiplied its friends, until, when he resigned his position in 1861 on account of impaired health, after many years of faithful and eminently useful service, it was firmly established in the favor of the community. His pupils, one and all, speak of him in terms of the highest respect and regard. His lifelike portrait hangs in a conspicuous place in the hall of the new and noble High School house, an honor which he richly earned.

As the years wore on, and the schools increased in size and number as the city grew in population, the school committee found the task of supervision too exacting to be faithfully performed by gentlemen who had each his own personal business to transact. The result, it was evident, was a total lack of system in the management of the schools, and an unjust irregularity in their oversight. Some were measurably cared for, others were almost totally neglected, and there was lacking a central force to give unity as well as direction to the whole.

In this condition of affairs the plan adopted for relief

by several other cities who were in like circumstances, of employing a superintendent of the schools, began to be discussed and gradually to grow in favor, until at length, in 1861, Mr. Abner J. Phipps was elected superintendent, and was placed as the executive officer of the school committee in control of the schools. Mr. Phipps had won an enviable reputation as a gentleman of excellent ability, critical scholarship, and capacity to govern and teach youth in a superior manner, during a long term of service as principal of Friends' Academy in New Bedford.

As his office had been lately created and had yet to establish itself in public favor, he pursued a judicious course in attempting no considerable changes in the old order of things. He was content to let system and methods remain undisturbed, satisfied with laboring to supply the defects in executive work which had specially occasioned his appointment. He held the office until the beginning of the year 1864, when he resigned to take a similar position in the city of Lowell.

In February, 1865, Rev. Henry F. Harrington, of Cambridge, was elected to succeed him. Mr. Harrington had passed through a peculiarly advantageous experience to prepare him for his duties, as he had borne a prominent part in the formation of the school system of the then newly-founded city of Lawrence, had afterward been superintendent of its schools, and subsequently an active member of the school committee of the city of Cambridge. He immediately entered upon the duties of his new office, and as soon as he had acquainted himself with the condition of the schools, began—having the sympathy and co-operation of most of the leading members of his school committee—that series of reforms and improvements which have secured for the schools of New Bedford a distinguished position among the schools of the State. It has been claimed by the New Bedford school committee, and the claim has never been disputed, that their schools have been invariably pioneers in the practical exemplification of the admirable methods of instruction which now prevail, that there is not one of them which, so far as New England is concerned, did not have its origin in their own city.

The reorganization of the primary schools, and the substitution of intelligent and attractive methods of learning to read, learning numbers, etc., in place of the old rote methods, were accomplished in 1865. In 1867 the "New Bedford Manual of Instruction" was prepared and adopted. There were at the time no hand-books of the kind in New England, and only two or three in all the United States. This manual was so well approved that it was copied entire into the volume of the reports of the State Board of Education in the following year, and thousands of copies were distributed by private subscription in the normal schools and among the school committees and teachers of the State. It was the source and basis of wide-spread reforms, and a new and enlarged edition,

embodying the practical wisdom which had been acquired meanwhile, was printed in 1874.

In 1869 a beginning was made towards the introduction of supplementary reading in the shape of three hundred subscriptions to the *Nursery*, a child's magazine, for use in the primary schools. This was the first practical recognition in New England of the great principle, now so widely and heartily accepted, that it is only reading much which can confer the ability to read well.

In this way step after step was taken to rid the schools of whatever there might be of defect in the processes of study, and to introduce truer and better ways. As might be expected from this earnest and resolute feeling after the best, mistakes were sometimes made. Experiments were tried, some of which resulted in failure. But if there had been a timorous halting to undertake lest the result should be disappointing there could have been no vital energy of operation, no well-grounded and substantial progress. It is to the great credit of the New Bedford School Committee that they have uniformly allowed their superintendent untrammelled opportunity to make proof of his ideals, willing to run the risk of an occasional failure for the sake of assured successes. Thus the New Bedford school work is the first of actual experiment. Nothing is practiced because recommended or practiced in other quarters; nothing is omitted which it has not been proved to be judicious to omit.

The studies of the schools are selected and adjusted to each other on clearly defined principles, so that all the school work has a direct and intelligent purpose. The most important study is considered to be language. This is pursued diligently, having paramount attention, through all the grades and departments of the school system, from the little primaries of the thirteenth or entering grade to the young men and women of the first or graduating grade in the High School. The means employed are an abundance of interesting reading, and the frequent writing of compositions in the various forms pertaining to that exercise. The specific ends to be gained are the acquirement of a full and ready vocabulary and the capacity of easy and accurate expression through speech and with the pen, and this, joined to a thorough knowledge of the four fundamental rules of arithmetic, is what Edward Everett called "an excellent education." This study is also intended, incidentally, to develop the power of original thought, and to lead to a relish for pure, informing literature.

The perceptions are held to constitute the most trustworthy instrumentality in the acquirement of accurate conceptions of material things, therefore all studies are to be illustrated by means of objects to as great an extent as may be conveniently possible.

No study is to be pursued merely for the sake of mental discipline, on the ground that there is no time

for such study. Mental discipline is recognized to be one of the essential elements of a good education; but in our public schools only so much can justly be furnished as can be attained through the systematic pursuit of the practical information which is provided in the course of study. The attention given to arithmetic is abridged to the limit of the few topics which are desirable for practical use in life, while the comparatively useless details in geography and history with which the text-books on those subjects are crowded are omitted.

The proper relations of mental to moral instruction, that vital subject, have been set forth in a late New Bedford Annual School Report as follows:

"Mental education has no inherent moral force. It is the obedient vassal of character. As the needle follows the lead of the magnet, so the intellect follows the lead of the sentiments, and if they be corrupt mental education becomes only a promoter of evil. The training of the sentiments, then, is incalculably more important than the training of the mind; and in all conflicts between mental training and character training, as regards the appropriation of time, of effort, or of money to one or the other, *mental training is always to give way.*"

The efforts thus put forth for the best possible school system and school work have received an incalculable advantage from the benefits derived from the "Sylvia Ann Howland Fund." This fund is the fruit of a gift of one hundred thousand dollars to the city in the year 1870 by the lady whose name it bears, the income to be divided between the Free Public Library and the public schools. It is an admirable provision of the donation to the schools that no portion of the avails are to be devoted to any purposes which the city is legally bound to provide through taxation. The city pays six per cent. for the use of the fund, and thus the school committee have had in possession annually since the year 1870 to expend for the good of the schools the sum of three thousand dollars. They have been enabled to supply all heedful appliances to secure the best possible results of study,—books of reference and for reading, apparatus and cabinets for scientific illustration, museums for objective teaching, maps, globes, musical instruments, and all the other appurtenances of a thoroughly furnished school-room. And so greatly have these assistances given interest to the vocation of the teachers, as well as high tone and character to the teaching, that several teachers who have been offered higher salaries to go elsewhere have declined on the sole ground that they could not bear to surrender the advantages derived from the "Howland Fund."

It is a singular fact that the only three instances in the history of Massachusetts in which large sums of money have been given by private munificence for the good of public schools should have occurred in Bristol County,—in New Bedford, Fall River, and North Easton.

The organization of the school system is as follows: There are five departments, viz., High, Grammar, Primary, Country, and Mill School Departments.

These departments (except the Mill School) are sub-divided into thirteen grades, whose total corresponds with the number of school years. Of these grades the Primary Department includes four, the Grammar Department five, and the High School Department four. They are designated by numbers, the youngest in the list being the thirteenth.

There are twenty-two public school-houses in the city. Of these a portion are quite old, and will have to give place before long to new and better structures. Others have been reconstructed, and will serve their purpose for many years longer, while several are new and are replete with every convenience. The city government is very liberal in furnishing additional accommodations for the ever-enlarging number of pupils. An excellent school-house has lately been completed at a cost of about twenty thousand dollars.

The High School house is a model edifice, of imposing proportions and a striking and pleasing style of architecture, while the interior is faultless in its carefully-studied arrangements. It has eight school-rooms, two art- or draughting-rooms, a library, a philosophical lecture-room with apparatus-room attached, a chemical laboratory thoroughly fitted at great expense, in which twenty-four pupils can work at the same time, clothes' room and dressing-room, and a hall which will accommodate more than a thousand persons. The cost of the building was one hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars.

The Mill School is an exceptional institution, designed to serve two purposes,—the chief one to give children who work in the mills a more fitting education than they could obtain by being classed in the regular grades, the other to allow the pupils in the regular grades who are constantly at school the opportunity of uninterrupted progress by preventing the drawbacks which would be incident to periodical increment by children discharged from the mills, who are not capable of being classed with regular pupils without clogging the wheels of progress. The Mill School is admirably taught and highly valued.

The total appropriation for the New Bedford schools for the year 1883 was eighty-three thousand eight hundred dollars. There were in service during the year 1882 one hundred and fifteen teachers, of whom only seven were men.

Aimwell School is located on North Street, near Foster. Mrs. W. H. Knight, principal; Mrs. George O. Buckley and Miss Mary L. Smith, assistants.

The New Bedford Free Public Library.—The commonwealth of Massachusetts, recognizing from the earliest period of its history the educational influence of public libraries, gave the assistance of its legislation in the promotion of their establishment and management.

Early in the present century laws were enacted

giving corporate powers to the proprietors of social libraries, many of which had been established in various parts of the commonwealth, and under the provisions of the law the number was increased, their condition made permanent, and their management rendered convenient and effective.

But a few years after the incorporation of the town of New Bedford, the want of books and the inability of most of the inhabitants to procure them led to a combination of effort for that purpose.

The early settlers of the village of Bedford were intelligent, as well as industrious, frugal, and virtuous. They were so far enlightened as to understand the value of books, and they saw clearly that the remedy for individual inability to procure them was such a combination of means and efforts as would render the united ability the property of each.

Several such combinations were formed in New Bedford previous to the passage of the act conferring upon them corporate powers.

The proprietors of Dobson's Encyclopædia were the earliest to form this social and profitable arrangement. For our unlearned and isolated people this work was a library in itself. Eagerly and thoroughly were its pages read and consulted, and the well-worn volumes now in the Free Public Library bear testimony to the fact, so creditable to the people of the village.

The Library Society followed. This was a more comprehensive effort. The desire for books had outgrown the ability of Dobson to satisfy. The Social Library followed. This was a vigorous, well-directed, and well-managed association. The good sense of all recognized the wisdom of combination, and in the union there was found strength. The three associations were united, and the New Bedford Social Library had a long, prosperous, and profitable career.

When the passage of the State law allowed the proprietors to become a body corporate, advantage was taken of its provisions. For nearly half a century this valuable collection of books was the principal source whence was supplied the desire of the people for knowledge and intellectual recreation. "Library-day" was always a welcome day. There was in attendance generally a large number of intelligent seekers, and the result of that intercourse with books for which this library provided was a marked and most promising and interesting feature in the characters of the young men and women of New Bedford.

The act to authorize cities and towns to establish and maintain public libraries was passed by the General Court of Massachusetts, May 24, 1851.

The ordinance for the establishment and government of a free public library in New Bedford was passed Aug. 16, 1852.

The first movement in the undertaking was an unsuccessful one. It was made in the City Council July 8, 1851, by Warren Ladd, then a member of the pop-

ular branch of that body. The order was only to consider the expediency of the measure. It passed the Common Council without a dissenting voice, but the aldermen non-concurred. It will be seen that this movement was but *forty-five* days after the passage of the enabling act.

On the 27th of May, 1852, a large petition, headed by James B. Congdon, was presented to the Council.

The petition was referred to the Committee on Public Instruction, who reported on the 14th of June. They recommended an appropriation of fifteen hundred dollars for the establishment of the library.

In their report the committee attach great importance to the fact that they had been assured that, "provided the authorities should, by the passage of the order making the appropriation asked for, establish the principle that the maintenance of a free city library for the continuous education of the people will be the settled policy of the city," the *five thousand* volumes of the New Bedford Social Library would be transferred to the city.

Quoting the words of James B. Congdon, through whom this offer of the proprietors of the library was made, they say, "With such a foundation to build upon, with the appropriation now prayed for to give it a position for immediate and extended usefulness, the library would open to our inhabitants the means of innocent enjoyment and of valuable acquisition, and be a source of commendable pride to our citizens."

But the Free Public Library had, in fact, been established before the presentation of the report. The appropriation bill for the year, which had already passed, contained an item of *fifteen hundred dollars* for the library. Councilman Pitman,¹ who was a member of the committee to whom the petition was referred, had anticipated the favorable action of the Council, and had introduced and carried an amendment to the bill making the appropriation as above stated. This amendment was made previous to the presentation of the report of the committee. The appropriation bill passed July 20, 1852. *The date of the adoption of that amendment is the date of the establishment of the New Bedford Free Public Library.*

The library was opened for the use of the people and the delivery of books on Thursday, the 3d day of March, 1853.

The number of volumes at the opening was between five and six thousand.

It is an interesting and creditable fact that the New Bedford Free Public Library is the only public library established under the law of 1851, excepting that in Boston, noticed by Edwards in his elaborate "Memoirs of Libraries," published in London in 1859.

The six thousand volumes with which the library opened have now increased to about forty-three thousand.

¹ Hon. Robert C. Pitman, one of the present judges of the Superior Court of the commonwealth.

The building now occupied by the New Bedford Free Public Library was erected in 1856-57. Its cost was about forty thousand dollars. It is built of brick, with granite underpinning and steps and freestone ornaments.

The corner-stone of the building was laid on the 28th of August, 1856.

Of the library building the upper rooms only are occupied by the library. The principal room is neat and tasteful in its architectural features and convenient in its arrangements. It has two tiers of alcoves, one on the floor and one on the gallery, which is carried around the whole room, excepting on the north end where the stairs lead to it. An iron railing divides the alcoves from the visitors. Reading-desks outside the railing contain the periodicals, which are accessible to all, and seated at these desks the visitors are, in addition to these, furnished with any books they may wish to consult. The delivery is at a table at the north end. A stand for newspapers occupies a central position in the room. Six other rooms are occupied for library purposes, four for books, one for the trustees, and one for the convenience of the librarian and his assistants.

The library has had a growth unexpectedly rapid, and at this time the want of more room is severely felt.

The trust funds established for the benefit of the library are three.

The first upon the list is the George Howland, Jr., Fund. Its amount is the sum of two years' salary of George Howland, Jr., as mayor, sixteen hundred dollars.

Under the will of Charles W. Morgan there was paid to the city by William J. Rotch, his executor, the sum of one thousand dollars, which constitutes the Charles W. Morgan Fund.

Under the will of Sylvia Ann Howland the city of New Bedford was paid the sum of one hundred thousand dollars. The testament of this excellent lady contained the following interesting item:

"I give and bequeath to the city of New Bedford the sum of one hundred thousand dollars, and direct that this sum shall be invested judiciously under the direction of the City Council, and the income therefrom shall be expended and used for the promotion and support within the city of liberal education, and the enlargement from time to time of the Free Public Library."

Of this bequest fifty thousand dollars were set apart for the library, and constituted the Sylvia Ann Howland Free Public Library Fund. Its income is now the chief dependence of the trustees for the "enlargement" of the library, as the appropriation by the city barely suffices for the salaries and other expenses of the institution.

During the delay which attended the litigation upon the will of the deceased the funds of the estate largely increased, and in addition to the bequest of fifty thousand dollars which constitutes the fund, about ten

thousand dollars was paid into the treasury of the city as interest or income and placed to the credit of the library.

Under the direction of the trustees of the library a plain white marble tablet, commemorating this noble act, was placed in the principal room of the institution.

It is surrounded by a frame of tasteful design and of perfect execution. The whole, both in plan and performance, including the site selected for its erection, is one which commends itself to the good sense, the feelings of propriety, and the grateful emotions of the people of New Bedford. The inscription upon the tablet is as follows: "This tablet commemorates the enlightened liberality of Sylvia Ann Howland, who bestowed upon the city of New Bedford the sum of two hundred thousand dollars; one hundred thousand dollars to aid in supplying the city with pure water, and one hundred thousand dollars as a fund for the promotion of liberal education by the enlargement of the Free Public Library, and by extending to the children and youth of the city the means of a wider and more generous culture."

It will be seen by this inscription that the whole amount bequeathed to the city of New Bedford by this lady was two hundred thousand dollars. One-half the sum was applied to the construction of the New Bedford water-works, the other was equally divided, forming the library and educational fund.

The amount of the several trust funds established for the benefit of the Free Public Library, which have been severally noticed, is fifty-two thousand six hundred dollars.

The annual income is three thousand one hundred and fifty-six dollars.

This income is a vital element in the existence of the library. We have seen that the ordinary annual appropriation is necessarily absorbed by the expenses of management. It is, therefore, mainly upon the income of the permanent funds that the trustees depend for the supply of books and periodicals, and for the constant renovation which the active use of the books renders necessary.

Mr. Robert Ingraham was the first librarian (October, 1852), and has officiated in that capacity to the present time, a period of over thirty years, and it may truly be said that much of the success of this library is due to Mr. Ingraham's zeal, intelligence, and industry.

The National Bank of Commerce.—The Bedford Bank was organized in 1803 with a capital of \$60,000; Thomas Hazard, president; John Pickens, cashier. Capital increased in 1804 to \$150,000, and continued with same officers until 1812, when charter expired.

The Bedford Commercial Bank was organized in 1816 with a capital of \$100,000; George Howland, president; Joseph Ricketson, cashier. The capital was increased in 1821 to \$150,000; in 1825, to \$250,000; in 1831, to \$400,000; and in 1851, to \$600,000. George Howland continued as president until his

death in 1852. E. M. Robinson filled the office from 1852 to 1860; Thomas Nye, Jr., from 1860 to 1869; Thomas S. Hathaway, from 1869 to 1878; Francis Hathaway was elected August, 1878, and is the present incumbent.

The bank has had five cashiers, as follows: Joseph Ricketson, 1816-34; James H. Crocker, 1834-38; Thomas B. White, 1838-73; Benjamin F. Coombs, 1873-76; and James H. Tallman, 1877 to present time.

The Bedford Commercial Bank continued until Dec. 19, 1864, with the same capital (\$600,000), when it was organized as "The National Bank of Commerce of New Bedford," with a capital of \$600,000, which was increased in 1874 to \$1,000,000, its present capital.

The directors at the time of its organization as a national bank were Thomas Nye, Jr., president, William J. Rotch, Thomas S. Hathaway, George Hussey, Matthew Howland, Charles L. Wood, William Hathaway, Jr., Thomas Knowles, Henry Taber, William C. N. Swift.

The present (1882) board of directors are as follows: Francis Hathaway, William Hathaway, Jr., William C. N. Swift, Matthew Howland, William J. Rotch, Henry Taber, Thomas Nye, Jr., Leander A. Plummer, Charles W. Clifford, William A. Robinson, and Morgan Rotch.

The Merchants' Bank of New Bedford was organized July 23, 1825. The first board of directors were as follows: John A. Parker, Samuel Borden, Job Eddy, Abraham Barker, Joseph Bourne, Wm. H. Allen, David R. Greene, John Coggeshall, Jr., Alfred Gibbs; John Avery Parker, president, James B. Congdon, cashier.

Mr. Parker was president of the bank until his death, Dec. 30, 1853. Mr. Congdon was cashier of the bank until Jan. 1, 1858, when he resigned. Charles R. Tucker succeeded Mr. Parker as president, and held that office until his death, Dec. 21, 1876. Jonathan Bourne succeeded Mr. Tucker, and is now president. P. C. Howland succeeded Mr. Congdon, and is now cashier.

The Merchants' Bank of New Bedford was reorganized as the Merchants' National Bank of New Bedford, Feb. 14, 1865. The board of directors at the time of reorganization, Feb. 14, 1865, were as follows: Charles R. Tucker, Abraham Barker, David R. Greene, Gideon Allen, Thomas Bradley, Dennis Wood, J. Bourne, Jr., William P. Howland, Andrew Hicks.

The capital stock Feb. 14, 1865, was \$600,000, with a surplus of \$166,050.58. The present (Sept. 11, 1882) board of directors are Jonathan Bourne, George F. Bartlett, George R. Phillips, William R. Wing, Andrew Hicks, George F. Kingman, Lewis S. Judd, Samuel C. Hart, Thomas H. Knowles, Gilbert Allen, Abraham H. Howland, Jr., Francis B. Greene, William N. Church; J. Bourne, president, P. C. Howland, cashier. Capital, \$1,000,000; surplus and undivided profits (Sept. 11, 1882), \$488,177.43.

The Mechanics' National Bank.—This was originally a State bank, incorporated Oct. 8, 1831, under the name of "The President, Directors, and Company of the Mechanics' Bank in New Bedford," and to so continue until Oct. 1, 1851, with a capital of \$200,000.

The first meeting of the stockholders was held July 16, 1831, and the first meeting of the directors July 23, 1831. The names of the directors were as follows: William R. Rodman, Thomas Mandell, George T. Baker, Joseph R. Shiverick, John Perkins, Edmund Gardner, Pardon Tillinghast, Andrew Robeson, Dudley Davenport. William R. Rodman was the first president. He held the office for twenty years, resigning October, 1851. Thomas Mandell succeeded him, being elected president Oct. 11, 1851, and holding the office till his death, which took place Feb. 13, 1870. Hon. William W. Crapo was chosen president June 1, 1870, and still retains that position.

Pardon Tillinghast, the first vice-president, was elected Jan. 10, 1866, resigning June 1, 1870. Hon. Andrew G. Peirce was chosen vice-president June 1, 1870, and still holds the office.

Joseph Congdon was elected cashier Oct. 6, 1831, holding the position till Oct. 7, 1857, a period of twenty-six years, when he resigned on account of ill health. E. Williams Hervey succeeded Mr. Congdon as cashier, being elected Oct. 7, 1857, and holding the position till Aug. 9, 1882, when ill health compelled him to resign after a period of nearly twenty-five years as cashier and twenty-nine years in the service of the bank. James W. Hervey was the third cashier, being elected Aug. 12, 1882, having served the bank since 1857, and as assistant cashier since Oct. 8, 1859.

Joseph R. Shiverick, the first secretary, served till Oct. 5, 1859; James H. Collins, Oct. 8, 1859, to Oct. 12, 1861; Thomas Wilcox, elected Oct. 12, 1861, still retains the office.

Of the original board of directors none are living. Of those who have served the interests of the bank as directors but not at present connected with the bank only two are living, viz.: William Watkins, elected Oct. 6, 1852, resigned Feb. 8, 1879, to accept the presidency of the First National Bank of this city; Edmund Taber, elected Oct. 3, 1849, resigned 1861, and is now interested in the oil districts of Virginia.

The capital of the Mechanics' Bank under the State charter was twice increased. The first increase was \$200,000, April 12, 1854, making \$400,000, and the second of \$200,000, June, 1857, making \$600,000, the present capital of the Mechanics' National Bank. The present surplus is about \$250,000.

In March, 1849, the Legislature was petitioned for a renewal of the original charter, which by limitation would expire Oct. 1, 1851. The Mechanics' Bank did not cease business as a State bank until the 31st of

¹ Contributed by James W. Hervey.

March, 1865, although the bank was reorganized as a national bank June 3, 1864.

The following is a list of the present board of directors, with the dates of their election: Hon. William W. Crapo, Oct. 9, 1861; Hon. Andrew G. Peirce, John R. Thornton, Jan. 8, 1867; Jireh Swift, Oct. 3, 1849; Thomas Wilcox, Oct. 9, 1861; Edward D. Mandell, Feb. 26, 1870; Horatio Hathaway, June 3, 1871; Loum Snow, E. Williams Hervey, June 9, 1872; Edward Kilburn, Jan. 9, 1883.

The present officers of the bank are: President, Hon. William W. Crapo, elected June 1, 1870; Vice-President, Hon. Andrew G. Peirce, elected June 1, 1870; Secretary, Thomas Wilcox, elected Oct. 12, 1861; Cashier, James W. Hervey, elected Aug. 12, 1882; Assistant Cashier, Lemuel T. Terry, elected Aug. 12, 1882; First Book-keeper, Nathan C. Hathaway, elected Aug. 12, 1882; Second Book-keeper, Alfred Thornton, elected Aug. 12, 1882.

The First National Bank.—The Marine Bank of New Bedford was organized April 3, 1832, with a capital of two hundred thousand dollars, which was increased the next year to three hundred thousand dollars, in 1851 to five hundred thousand dollars, and in 1855 to six hundred thousand dollars. Joseph Grinnell, Nathaniel Hathaway, Kimball Perry, Joseph G. Tillinghast, Alexander H. Campbell, Ephraim Kempton, Benjamin Russell, Joseph R. Anthony, and William W. Swain were elected directors. Joseph Grinnell was president from the organization to 1864. The cashiers were John E. Williams, William M. Sisson, and John P. Barker. This bank was among the first of the State banks to adopt the national system. In 1864 it became a national bank, changing its name to the First National Bank of New Bedford. This bank commenced business with the capital of the old bank (six hundred thousand dollars), which was increased in 1869 to one million dollars. The directors were Joseph Grinnell, Ward M. Parker, William Gifford, Edward W. Howland, Edward C. Jones, Lemuel Kollock, George F. Barker, Otis Seabury, and J. H. Bartlett, Jr. Joseph Grinnell was elected president, and John P. Barker cashier. Mr. Grinnell was president until January, 1878, and was succeeded by Edward W. Howland and William Watkins. Mr. Barker was cashier until 1874, when W. P. Winsor, the present cashier, was elected. This bank has been since its organization a designated depository of the United States.

The Citizens' National Bank was incorporated May 17, 1875, with the following board of directors: Joseph A. Beauvais, John P. Knowles, William J. Kilburn, Charles Tucker, Joseph H. Cornell, L. S. Judd, and John F. Tucker. The first president was Joseph Beauvais, who has officiated to the present time. T. B. Fuller was chosen first cashier, and is the present incumbent. Capital upon organization was two hundred and fifty thousand dollars, which has been increased to five hundred thousand dollars.

The New Bedford Institution for Savings was incorporated in 1825 with the following incorporators: William Rotch, Jr., Gilbert Russell, Cornelius Grinnell, Andrew Robeson, Haydon Coggeshall, Benjamin Rodman, John A. Parker, Eli Haskell, Richard Williams, George Howland, Joseph Bourne, Abraham Shearman, Jr., William W. Swain, Thomas Rotch, Thomas A. Greene, Charles W. Morgan, Samuel Rodman, Jr., John B. Smith, William C. Nye, Thomas S. Swain, William H. Allen, Lemuel Williams, Jr., John Howland, Jr., Charles H. Warren, William P. Grinnell, Joseph Ricketson, Charles Grinnell, Nathan Bates, John Coggeshall, Jr., James Howland (2d), Gideon Howland.

The first officers were: President, William Rotch, Jr.; Treasurer, Abraham Shearman, Jr.; Secretary, John B. Smith.

The first board of trustees were as follows: William Rotch, Jr., Gilbert Russell, Cornelius Grinnell, Haydon Coggeshall, John A. Parker, Eli Haskell, Joseph Bourne, Abraham Shearman, Jr., Thomas Rotch, Thomas A. Green, Charles W. Morgan, Samuel Rodman, Jr., William C. Nye, Thomas S. Swain, John Howland, Jr., William P. Grinnell, Nathaniel Bates, John Coggeshall, Jr., Gideon Howland.

The following is a list of officers from 1825 to 1883: Presidents, William Rotch, Jr., Abraham Baker, Thomas Mandell, Pardon Tillinghast, William C. Taber, and William Watkins; Secretaries, John B. Smith, Abraham Shearman, Jr., Thomas A. Green, Joseph Ricketson, George Howland, Jr., James B. Congdon, Charles R. Tucker, William C. Tate, Edmund Taber, and Henry T. Wood; Treasurers, Abraham Shearman, Jr., William C. Taber, George W. Baker (William C. Taber, treasurer *pro tem.*), Reuben Nye, William C. Coffin, and Charles H. Peirce.

The present trustees are William C. Taber, William Hathaway, Jr., Benjamin T. Ricketson, John R. Thornton, George A. Bourne, William J. Rotch, William Watkins, Edward D. Mandell, Matthew Howland, Henry T. Wood, Gilbert Allen, Andrew G. Pierce, Leander A. Plummer, Charles H. Gifford, Asa C. Peirce, Charles Taber, William G. Wood, William C. Taber, Jr., Joshua C. Hitch, John F. Tucker, Abraham T. Eddy, Horatio Hathaway, George O. Crocker, Edward S. Taber, Thomas M. Hart, Lemuel M. Kollock, Abraham H. Howland, Jr., Charles W. Clifford, Isaac W. Benjamin, Francis Hathaway, William A. Robinson, Charles W. Plummer.

The first deposit was made by Rhoda E. Wood, of Fairhaven, Mass., of fifty dollars, Aug. 15, 1825.

Present amount of deposits, Jan. 3, 1883, \$9,474,804.58; undivided earnings, \$317,457.67; total funds, \$9,792,262.25.

The New Bedford Institution for Savings has never passed a regular semi-annual dividend on account of any of the financial disturbances which have occurred since its organization in 1825. The trustees of the

institution have always pursued a conservative policy, and the institution has the confidence not only of the local community but has a well-earned reputation abroad. There has never been a "run" on the institution at any time of financial panic in other cities.

The rooms on Hamilton Street, in the rear of the Merchants' National Bank, which were occupied by the institution in its earlier history, becoming inadequate to its increasing business, the present building, at the corner of William and North Second Streets, was erected, and in 1854 the office was transferred thither.

The whole amount of dividends paid during the existence of the institution is eight million six hundred and seventy-six thousand three hundred and eighty-six dollars and thirty-three cents.

The New Bedford Five Cents Savings-Bank was incorporated May 5, 1855, with the following incorporators: Thomas B. White, W. H. Taylor, L. Kollock, I. H. Bartlett, A. H. Seabury, Charles Almy, Henry H. Crapo, George Howland, Jr., and Asa R. Nye. The first board of trustees were George Howland, Jr., Henry H. Crapo, Alexander H. Seabury, John P. Barker, Charles Almy, Thomas B. White, I. H. Bartlett, Nehemiah Leonard, Andrew Roberson, Jona. P. Land, William Phillips, Edward S. Cannon, Edward W. Howland, Moses Howe, Joshua Richmond, George F. Barker, Dennis Wood, Charles Hitch, James Darfee, Lemuel Kollock, Asa R. Nye, Edward D. Mandell, William P. Howland, Alden G. Ellis, T. A. Beauvois, Moses G. Thomas, Samuel Ivers, Simpson Hart, Abner J. Phipps, W. H. Taylor, Joseph Taylor, W. L. Rodman, Horatio Leonard, John Wood. The first officers were George Howland, Jr., president; H. H. Crapo and A. H. Seabury, vice-presidents; John P. Barker, treasurer, and Charles Almy, secretary.

The officers from the organization to the present time have been as follows: George Howland, Jr., president; Charles Almy, secretary; A. H. Seabury and H. H. Crapo, vice-presidents from 1855 to 1858; A. H. Seabury and Dennis Wood, vice-presidents from 1858 to 1874; Dennis Wood and Frederick S. Allen, vice-presidents from 1874 to 1878; Frederick S. Allen and Lemuel Kollock, vice-presidents from 1878 to 1883; John P. Barker, treasurer from May, 1855, to October, 1855; T. C. Ricketson, from October, 1855, to April 6, 1861; B. Ricketson, Jr., from April, 1861.

The present trustees are as follows: George Howland, Jr., Fred. S. Allen, Lemuel Kollock, Charles Almy, William Phillips, James Durfee, Alexander H. Seabury, Samuel Ivers, Thomas Wilcox, William G. Taber, George R. Phillips, John P. Knowles (2d), E. Wm. Hervey, Warren Ladd, Joseph Taylor, Henry J. Taylor, William J. Kilburn, William R. Wing, William N. Church, James P. Macomber, J. Aug. Brownell, Loum Snow, Jr., Frederick S. Gifford, Thomas H. Knowles, H. C. Denison, Samuel H.

Cook, Samuel C. Hart, Edwin S. Thayer, C. B. H. Fessenden, Thomas B. Tripp, Benjamin I. Cummings, Philip B. Parrington, Edward H. Allen, George F. Kingman, Edwin Dews, Parkman M. Lund, Frederick S. Potter, Edmund Grinnell, John F. Swift.

The first deposit was made May 26, 1855, by Horace W. Barker, of \$25. The present (Dec. 29, 1882) amount of deposits is \$3,109,118.64; surplus, \$44,880.76; earnings, \$27,867.67; reserve fund, \$45,101.94. Money goes on interest the second Wednesday of January, April, July, and October. Dividends are payable on the second Wednesday of April and October.

Water-Works.¹—The first movement towards introduction of water in New Bedford was made in March, 1860. Various plans were subsequently thoroughly discussed and examined, and April 18, 1863, the acts for supplying the city with pure water were passed by the General Court. November, 1865, plans as hereinafter described were adopted, and an ordinance to regulate the proceedings of the commission. William W. Crapo, Warren Ladd, and David B. Kempton were appointed commissioners.

December 13th a board of commissioners was organized with W. W. Crapo as chairman, and James B. Congdon clerk. The years 1866 to 1869, inclusive, were occupied by process of construction, and water was introduced in the latter part of 1869.

Water is obtained from a storing reservoir, artificially formed by constructing a dam across the valley of the Acushnet at a point about seven miles north of the centre of the city. The area of watershed of the storing reservoir is three thousand three hundred acres; area of water surface of reservoir is three hundred acres; capacity of reservoir, four hundred million gallons; elevation of surface of full reservoir, forty feet above high tide.

The dam is six hundred feet long, twenty feet wide on top, with slopes two to one. In the middle is a puddled wall from six to twelve feet wide. Inner slope is protected by lining of huge-size stone. Waterway, located at east end of dam, fifty feet wide, constructed of rubble hydraulic masonry, except over fall, which is hammer-dressed; whole rests on timber and plank platform, and that upon foundation of puddled earth. Gate-chamber located at west end of dam, and is carried out into reservoir about fifty feet. Chamber is of hammer-dressed stone, laid in hydraulic cement mortar; the house is of birch, whole rests on timber and plank foundation. Soon after dam was first completed leaks began to appear in the vicinity of gate-house, and on Feb. 15, 1868, a breach occurred in this part of the dam, the gate-house and over one hundred feet of the dam being carried away. The cause was due to fine sand under the gate-house and culvert becoming saturated and running like quicksand. This trouble was obviated in rebuilding.

¹ Contributed by B. C. P. Coggeshall.

From the dam at the storing reservoir the water flows by gravity through a single ring brick conduit. The conduit is in form of an egg-shape oval. Its interior dimensions are three and four feet, the lower end being a semicircle of three feet diameter. Its length is five and five-eighths miles. There are three overflows on this line of conduit for the discharge of surplus water. The grade is 0.58 per mile.

The outlet of the conduit is into the receiving reservoir. This reservoir has a capacity of three million gallons. When filled the water has a depth of twelve feet, and its elevation is thirty feet above tide.

Its embankments are twelve feet wide on top. The outside slope is two to one. The inside slope is one and one-half to one. The inside slope has a lining of puddled earth four feet wide at the top and ten feet wide at the bottom of the reservoir, and carried down three feet below the bottom. The inside slope is protected by a lining of granite stone one foot thick, having the joints well filled with fine gravel. From the receiving reservoir to the pump-well the water is conducted in a stone culvert. The length of this culvert is two hundred and sixty-nine feet. The dimensions of the pump-well are: length, thirty-one feet; width, twelve feet; depth, seventeen feet. There are four recesses, five by six feet, for the pumps. From the pump-well the water is raised a height of one hundred and twenty-four feet to the distributing reservoir, through a sixteen-inch force-main two thousand two hundred feet long. The pipe system is also supplied in the lower section direct from the pumps through a ten-inch main. The distributing reservoir has a capacity of fifteen million gallons. When filled the water has a depth of seventeen feet, and its elevation is one hundred and fifty-four feet above tide. Its embankments are from eight to eighteen feet above the natural surface of the ground. The top is fifteen feet in width, and its slopes are two to one. On its inner slope is a lining of puddled earth seven feet wide at the top and fifteen feet wide at the bottom of the reservoir, and carried down five feet below the bottom. Upon the inside slope of the embankment is a wall of granite, eighteen inches thick at the bottom and twelve inches at the top. Between the back of the stone facing and the front of the puddle is a layer one foot thick, composed of small stones and gravel. There are two pumping-engines. The larger engine was designed by William J. McAlpine, C.E., and was built by the Quintard Iron-Works, New York City. It is a vertical beam condensing engine, with two vertical single-acting pumps. Its general dimensions are: steam-cylinder, thirty-eight inches diameter, eight feet stroke; beam, twenty-six feet long; fly-wheel, sixteen feet diameter and twelve tons weight.

The pumps are placed one on each side of the beam centre. Diameter of pumps twenty-eight inches, stroke four feet eight inches. The beam is supported by a cast-iron hollow column which serves as an air-chamber. This engine is supplied with the "Sickles" adjustable

cut-off, and is capable of using steam expansively to any desirable extent. It passes slowly over the centres, thus giving the pump-valves time to close. This engine has the capacity of pumping five million gallons in twenty-four hours. In the line of duty this engine has given excellent results. The smaller engine is a Worthington compound duplex engine, of a capacity of pumping three million gallons in twenty-four hours. In 1873 a stand-pipe was erected near the distributing reservoir. Its internal diameter is five feet, and the elevation of its top is one hundred and ninety-seven feet above tide. The distributing pipes are partly of cast iron and partly of wrought iron, cement-lined. There are forty-four and one-fifth miles of pipes in use, ranging from four to twenty-four inches in diameter. Of this length about nine and a half miles are of wrought iron, cement-lined, the rest being of cast iron. There is also about one mile of smaller distributing pipes, ranging from one inch to four inches. In December, 1882, there were in use three hundred and ninety-one stop-gates, three hundred and thirteen fire-hydrants, four thousand two hundred and three taps, forty-one mitres, and twenty-three motors. The average daily consumption for 1882 was two million three hundred and twenty-six thousand three hundred and fifty-two gallons. Bonded indebtedness is seven hundred thousand dollars. The total receipts for the year 1882 were forty-six thousand seven hundred and sixty-six dollars and nineteen cents. The cost of management and repairs during that year was twenty-three thousand four hundred and forty-six dollars and fourteen cents.

George A. Briggs was chief engineer and superintendent from the commencement of the works until 1871. William J. McAlpine, chief engineer, was consulting engineer during construction. Since 1871 the superintendents have been as follows, viz.: 1871-72, Israel C. Cornish; 1872-77, George B. Wheeler; 1877-81, William B. Sherman; 1881, Robert C. P. Coggeshall, present incumbent.

The ordinance to establish the Acushnet Water Board, to take the place of the water commissioners, was passed Oct. 1, 1869. The board consists of five members, and reports to City Council. The mayor and president of Common Council are members *ex officio*. Of the members chosen at large one retires each year, but the retiring member is eligible to a new election. The following citizens have acted as members of this board: Hon. William W. Crapo, David B. Kempton, Warren Ladd, George B. Richmond, Henry F. Thomas, George Howland, Jr., Henry J. Taylor, George H. Dunbar, Rufus A. Soule, Frederick S. Allen, Abraham H. Howland, Jr., Thomas Bennett, Jr., Edwin Dews, Alanson Borden, William H. Matthews, Thomas W. Cook, Thomas R. Rodman, William T. Soule, Robert W. Taber, George Wilson, J. B. Tompkins, Jr., George R. Stetson, and William N. Church. The clerks of the Acushnet Water Board have been James B. Congdon, William B. Sherman, and Robert

C. P. Coggeshall. The water registrars have been James B. Congdon and James H. Hathaway. In December, 1882, the name of the water board was changed from "Acushnet" to the New Bedford Water Board.

In April, 1878, the General Court passed an act enabling the city to increase its water supply by taking such an amount as is needed from either Long Pond or Little Quitticus Pond. It was afterwards voted by the water board that the proposed additional supply should be taken from Long Pond. The line of the proposed conduit has been determined, and the land through which it will pass has been taken by law. This preliminary action leaves the work in a condition for future operations whenever it becomes necessary.

The New Bedford and Fairhaven Street Railway Company was incorporated Feb. 6, 1872, and on the 2d of the following month was organized with a capital of fifty thousand dollars. The board of directors were William W. Crapo, Warren Ladd, Weston Howland, James V. Cox, George Wilson, Samuel P. Burt, Nathan S. Ellis, Andrew G. Peirce. Andrew G. Pierce, president and treasurer; Samuel P. Burt, clerk; Charles A. Gray, superintendent. Its track commenced at Linden Street, on Purchase, and was laid south to School Street, and east on School to steamboat wharf; from Purchase on William, through William, North Second, Middle Street, across the bridge, and in Fairhaven to the station of the Fairhaven Branch Railroad. Total length of road three and three-tenths miles.

Its present officers are as follows: Warren Ladd, president and manager; Andrew G. Peirce, treasurer; Edward T. Peirce, clerk; Directors, Warren Ladd, Andrew G. Peirce, William W. Crapo, Weston Howland, George Wilson, James V. Cox, Samuel P. Burt, Edward Kilburn. Capital stock one hundred and thirty-five thousand dollars.

The track has been extended from School on Fourth to Cove Street, and from William, on North Second, through Union, Sixth, Elm, Summer, and Parker to Cedar Street. Present total length of track six and four-tenths miles.

Post-Office.—The New Bedford post-office was established Jan. 1, 1794, with William Tobey as postmaster. The following is a list of postmasters from 1794 to present time, with dates of appointment: William Tobey, 1794; Abraham Smith, June 20, 1806; Richard Williams, April 4, 1826; Simon Bailey, June 20, 1840; Edward W. Green, June 18, 1845; Simon Bailey, June 18, 1849; Thomas Coggeshall, Dec. 30, 1852; Joseph C. Kent, June 8, 1853; John Fraser, April 6, 1857; Cyrus W. Chapman, April 16, 1861; Edmund Anthony, Feb. 3, 1870; Thomas Coggeshall, March 1, 1876, present incumbent.

Wamsutta Mills.—Long before the decline of the whale fishery it became apparent that this industry could not furnish a sufficient field for the capital

and enterprise of the town, and that New Bedford must look to other employment for growth and progress. Commercial New England was yielding to manufacturing New England, and New Bedford, not relinquishing her control of the whale fishery, sought to add the machinery of the manufacturer. The first really efficient move in this direction after the cordage-factory was the establishment of the Wamsutta Mills.

The beginning of these mills dates back to 1846, when the corporation was chartered. A stone mill, now called the No. 1 mill, 212 feet by 70, with four floors, was built in 1847, and in the following year work was begun with 15,000 spindles and 800 looms. Six or seven years later, or about 1854, the increased demands of the trade required an extension of the mills, and another four-storied stone building, 245 feet long by 70 wide, was erected immediately adjoining the original mill, and equipped with 16,000 spindles and 800 looms. But the demand for the goods gradually outgrew the increased supply, and in 1865 a duplicate of mill No. 2 was put into operation with 16,000 more spindles and 800 more looms. The close of the war seemed to give a fresh impulse to the business, for it was found necessary to build a new mill in 1868 on a grander plan than the older structures. This was mill No. 4, which is of brick, with granite foundations, 495 feet in length, 75 feet in width, and five stories high. This important addition almost doubled the productive capacity of the establishment, the new mill containing 38,000 spindles and 1100 looms. It proved to be sufficient, however, for only seven years, and in 1875 mill No. 5 was built. It stands on a line with No. 4, and is substantially uniform with it, though its dimensions differ somewhat, being shorter and wider, 433 feet in length by 93 in width. In it were placed 50,000 spindles and 1000 looms. In 1881-82, No. 6 mill was built of brick, three stories high; 569½ feet long and 95 feet wide, containing 51,000 spindles and 1072 looms, and employs 600 hands.

This large area of machinery is driven by several Corliss engines of immense power. One of these monster engines, two thousand horse-power, mightier by six hundred horse-power than the great engine at the Centennial Exhibition, has a stroke of ten feet, and the weight of its fly-wheel alone is fifty tons.

The product of the mills is chiefly the Wamsutta shirting and sheeting, of world-wide fame.

This immense establishment employs 2400 persons, has a total of 200,000 spindles, and 4300 looms ranging in width from 40 to 120 inches. Capital, \$3,000,000. The present officers are as follows: Joseph Grinnell, president; Edward Kilburn, agent; and Andrew G. Peirce, treasurer.

The Grinnell Mill.—The new mill of the Grinnell Manufacturing Company is 666 feet long, 98 feet wide, and three stories high, with flat roof, and a basement about six feet high, two-thirds above ground. The

height of the first story is 15 feet, the second 14½ feet, and the third 15½ to 17 feet. The whole will cover almost an acre and a half. As stated before, it ranges from east to west along the north part of the Rodman Dike property, at the south side of Kilburn Street. The engine-house, at the southwest corner, is 40 by 50 feet, a single story 28 feet high. The boiler-house is 52 by 68 feet, a single story 22 feet high.

The picker building, 117 by 98 feet, and from 15½ to 17 feet high, is situated 28 feet west of the main building. In the southeast part of this structure is the picker-room, 77 by 62 feet, and it also contains a repair-shop, 85 by 32 feet, and a cloth-room, 85 by 36 feet. It is connected with the mill by a structure 28 by 30 feet, which contains the main entrance to the mill, a harness-room, lap-elevator, etc. The picker building being of the same width as the mill, ranges with it. Farther to the west is the office building, 48 by 24 feet, 15½ feet high, and containing in addition to the offices a supply-room in the basement. The united length of the connected buildings is 859 feet.

The mill contains 1264 looms 40 inches wide and 9600 spindles. The power is furnished by a Corliss engine with two cylinders, each thirty-two feet in diameter and six feet stroke.

Potamska Mills.—Potamska Mill, No. 1, was built in 1871, and went into operation with a capital of \$600,000. It is 345 by 92 feet, four stories high; the weaving-shed is one story high, 108 by 97 feet; the picker-room is two stories high, 119 by 40 feet. It has 48,000 spindles and 1006 looms.

No. 2 mill was built in 1877, the main building being 348 by 92 feet, four stories high; the L 184 by 92 feet, two stories high; the weaving-shed 184 by 92 feet, one story high; and the picker-house 71 by 47 feet, two stories high; all built of brick. This mill has 58,328 spindles and 1428 looms. The total number of spindles in both mills is 106,328, and the total number of looms 2424.

These mills manufacture fine lawns, satteens, cretonnes, jeans, and print cloths. Both mills are driven by Corliss double twenty-eight-inch cylinder, five-foot stroke engines, of eight hundred horsepower each, both mills employing about twelve hundred operatives.

James Robinson was the first president and treasurer. He was succeeded Aug. 27, 1875, by Horatio Hathaway, who was succeeded by the present officers, —Andrew G. Peirce, treasurer, elected in 1878, and Edward Kilburn, president, elected in 1879. Hiram Kilburn has been superintendent from the commencement. The goods of these mills have an enviable reputation for honest work and quality of material.

The Gosnold Mills were incorporated in 1848 and organized in 1855, with the following board of directors: Thomas Nye, Jr., Lemuel Kollock, William Phillips, W. J. Rotch, John R. Thornton, James D. Thompson, Jonathan Bourne, Jr., and Edward B. Mandell.

The first president was Lemuel Kollock, who served until April 20, 1865, when he was succeeded by James D. Thompson, and April 21, 1875, Mr. Thompson was succeeded by the present president, Mr. Joseph H. Cornell.

The first treasurer and clerk was Frederick Bryant, who was succeeded Feb. 17, 1856, by William Phillips. In 1858, Mr. L. M. Kollock became treasurer and clerk, and continued in that office until April, 1865, when he was succeeded by James D. Thompson. Mr. William W. Webb was chosen clerk at the same time. Mr. Thompson officiated until April 18, 1876, when he was succeeded by Mr. Joseph H. Cornell, the present incumbent. Mr. George Wilson was elected treasurer April 30, 1872, when the following new board of directors were chosen: George Wilson, James H. Cornell, George F. Kingman, James M. Lawton, and John B. Little. John A. Bates was elected secretary April 15, 1878, and continues to the present time. Mr. Little was succeeded Aug. 1, 1874, by Atmore Holmes as a director, and in April, 1876, Mr. Lawton was succeeded by William G. Taber. The mills have had but two superintendents, John W. Kingsbury and the present, Mr. Henry Howard.

The mills manufacture hoop, band, scroll, rod, horse-shoe, and hame iron and chains of every description. The growth of these mills has been steady, and from a comparative small beginning they now rank among the representative institutions of the city.

Masonic.—**STAR IN THE EAST LODGE,**¹ F. AND A. M.—This is the oldest Masonic lodge in the city, having been chartered Dec. 10, 1823, with the following charter members: Timothy I. Dyre, Anthony D. Richmond, George Randall, Asa Wood, Alden D. Stoddard, Jonathan Buttrick, Oliver Swain, Charles Coggeshall, Thomas Cole, Zaccheus Cushman, Samuel Hall, Eastland Babcock, Timothy G. Coffin, Reuben Swift, Joseph E. Melcher, James Maddix, Samuel James, James Mooers, Mendell Ellis, Silvanus Ames, and Edward T. Taylor.

This venerable lodge has always quietly and faithfully exemplified the beautiful principles of Freemasonry, and its records are heavily laden with blessings of widows and orphans who through a long term of years have had their hearts made glad and burdens lightened by its generous aid.

Its officers and members have carried on the good work whether the prevailing public opinion was for or against the fraternity, and it is one of the honored lodges that met regularly and duly attended to its business all through the fanatical Anti-Masonic excitement. Its roll embraces the names of a large number of our best citizens in character and integrity, and it furnished the charter members of Eureka Lodge of this city, as well as many of those of Concordia Lodge of Fairhaven and Noquochoke Lodge of Westport.

¹ By James C. Hitch.

The Past Masters of this lodge since its charter are Timothy I. Dyre, George Randall, Oliver Swain, Ephraim Kempton, Abner Bourne, Anthony D. Richmond, Thomas T. Wells, John Sargent, Lucien B. Keith, Timothy G. Coffin, John Freeman, Timothy Ingraham, Samuel W. Hayes, Henry F. Thomas, Henry Taber (2d), Isaac M. Richardson, George H. Taber, John B. Baylies, Shipley W. Bumpus, Albert H. W. Carpenter, William W. Arnold, Wanton T. Drew, James Taylor, Ezekiel C. Gardiner, Anthony D. Hall.

Its present membership is three hundred and sixty, and its officers are Theodore W. Cole, W. M.; Frederick A. Bradford, S. W.; Frank M. Ashley, J. W.; Edward Stetson, Treas.; James C. Hitch, Sec.; Benjamin F. Jenney, Chap.; Andrew M. Marts, M.; Washington A. Jenkins, S. D.; Bartholomew Otheman, J. D.; Thomas R. Brownell, S. S.; Ernest A. Wheaton, J. S.; George Peirce, O.; Ansel F. Blossom, Tyler.

EUREKA LODGE,¹ F. AND A. M.—The membership of Star in the East Lodge having grown so large, it was deemed advisable by members of the fraternity to have another lodge, and Eureka Lodge was chartered May 8, 1857, with the following-named members: Timothy Ingraham, Isaac M. Richardson, Benjamin Russell, Moses H. Bliss, Stephen A. Tripp, Moses G. Thomas, Lineas Wood, James C. Tripp, and Henry F. Thomas.

It has always been prosperous from the beginning. Its Past Masters are Timothy Ingraham, Henry F. Thomas, Isaac M. Richardson, Amasa L. Gleason, Charles W. Seabury, John A. Lee, Abraham H. Howland, Jr., Thomas B. Tripp, James L. Sherman, Ansel G. Baker, William T. Soule, William O. Woodman.

Its present membership is three hundred and twenty-six, and its officers are Frederick W. Mosher, W. M.; William H. Waterman, S. W.; Edward H. Field, J. W.; Humphrey A. Gifford, Jr., Treas.; William A. Mackie, Sec.; Edwin Whittaker, Chap.; George S. P. Bradford, U.; Arnold B. Wady, S. D.; Simpson J. Blossom, J. D.; Charles L. Tripp, S. S.; Henry L. Dwight, J. S.; Thomas J. Borden, I. S.; George Peirce, O.; Ansel F. Blossom, Tyler.

ADONIRAM R. A. CHAPTER.¹—This old organization has been imparting the impressive and delightful lessons of Chapter Masonry to generations in this section of Massachusetts, and its members may be found in all parts of the world, carrying on the work of other chapters which they have organized. Its charter is dated Oct. 4, 1816, and was granted to the following companions of Attleborough and vicinity: George Ellis, Manning Richards, George W. Robinson, Otis Robinson, James Warren, Richard Carrigue, Jabez Newell, Edward Richardson, Obed Robinson, Jr., Darius Briggs, Abiathar Richardson, Jr., John Whiting, Daniel Babcock, Carlos Barrows.

¹ By James C. Hitch.

It was moved to Taunton on the 5th of July, 1825, and after twenty years good service its location was changed to this city, Nov. 25, 1845.

Its Past High Priests are Richard Carrigue, George Ellis, James W. Crossman, John Howard, William W. Crossman, Samuel Caswell, Jr., Timothy Ingraham, Moses G. Thomas, Wanton T. Dew, John A. Lee, Abram H. Howland, Jr., William W. Arnold, Albert H. W. Carpenter, James L. Sherman, Albert E. Wright.

Its present membership is three hundred and eighty-four, and its officers are William M. Thorup, H. P.; Ansel G. Baker, K.; John W. Taylor, S.; George R. Stetson, Treas.; H. Wilder Emerson, Sec.; Charles H. Brownell, Chap.; Frank M. Ashley, C. H.; Benjamin S. Jenkins, P. S.; Henry C. W. Mosher, R. A. C.; Joseph W. Chadwick, Stephen A. Brownell, Charles W. Potter, Jr., M. V.; Ansel F. Blossom, Tyler.

SUTTON COMMANDERY OF KNIGHTS TEMPLAR,² and the Appendant Orders. This commandery was chartered May 4, 1864, with the following members: John B. Baylies, Albert H. W. Carpenter, Gustavus Delano, Wanton T. Drew, John Anson Lee, Charles H. Sanford, Elisha C. Leonard, Joshua B. Winslow, Henry Field, Jr., Jacob L. Porter, Francis L. Porter, Robert C. Topham, Jacob B. Hadley, David Brayton, William E. Mason, Hiram Wheaton, Larnet Hall, Jr., Stephen W. McFarlin, Amasa L. Gleason, John Valentine, Jr., John Fuller, William W. Arnold, Andreas T. Thorup, Henry G. Pomeroy, George Bliss, James H. C. Richmond, William A. Searell, James D. Driggs, William O. Woodman, Nathan Lewis, George R. Paddock, David S. Small, Peter Fales, Peter D. Cutter, John Terry, and Ansel Tripp.

It has been very flourishing from the start, and the utmost harmony and good fellowship has existed among all the Sir Knights.

It was named in honor of Sir Knight Gen. William Sutton, of Salem, who was much interested in all that pertained to Freemasonry, particularly to Templar Masonry, and he presented Sutton Commandery with a beautiful banner.

The Past Eminent Commanders are John B. Baylies, Albert H. W. Carpenter, John A. Lee, Abraham H. Howland, Jr., Gardner T. Sanford, Henry Field, Jr., and James Taylor.

Its present membership is two hundred and nine, and the officers are William T. Soule, E. C.; James L. Sherman, Gen.; William H. Matthews, Capt. Gen.; Frederick A. Bradford, Prelate; Jacob B. Hadley, Treas.; H. Wilder Emerson, Rec.; Ezekiel C. Gardiner, S. W.; Edwin Dew, J. W.; William H. Sherman, St. B.; Theodore W. Cole, Sw. B.; Henry C. W. Mosher, W.; Charles H. Wood, 3d G.; Benjamin S. Jenkins, 2d G.; Thomas L. Allen, 1st G.; Ansel F. Blossom, Sen.

² By James C. Hitch.

Early Physicians.—Probably the earliest physician within the limits of the old town of Dartmouth was Dr. Daniel Hathaway.

Dr. Benjamin Burg was also an early physician. He died Sept. 18, 1748, and was buried in the old cemetery at Acushnet.

Another well-known physician of his time was Elisha Tobey, who died May 10, 1781.

Dr. Samuel Perry was also a physician of considerable repute. He had two sons, both well-known practitioners in the town. Dr. Samuel, Jr., died Oct. 26, 1820, and his brother, Dr. Ebenezer, March 18, 1822.

Dr. Silas Tompkins died here Dec. 21, 1853.

Dr. William Cushing Whitridge was born in Tiverton, R. I., Nov. 25, 1784, and died at New Bedford, Mass., Dec. 28, 1857, in the seventy-fourth year of his age. His father was a distinguished physician in his day, and his surviving brothers, Dr. Joshua R. Whitridge, of Charleston, and Dr. John Whitridge, of Baltimore, rank deservedly high in the cities of their adoption. Dr. Whitridge entered Brown University in 1800, but subsequently went to Union College, Schenectady, N. Y., where he was graduated with distinction in 1804. He entered at once as a pupil in his father's office, and attended one full course of lectures at Harvard University. He did not, however, at that time take a medical degree, and in 1847 received from Harvard the honorary title of Doctor of Medicine.

The first theatre of his practice was Tiverton, R. I., where he continued to labor with success until 1822, when he removed to New Bedford. Here he toiled in a widening circle of professional occupation until death bore him from the scene of his labors. His personal appearance was highly prepossessing, and his manners were simple and unaffected. He possessed a quick and ready perception, a rare faculty of analysis, and a remarkable facility in the attainment of useful and important facts bearing upon his profession. The public confidence in his skill as a physician was very great, and at the time of his death he had the largest consultation practice in New Bedford. Dr. Whitridge was frequently delegated by the Massachusetts Medical Society to attend the sessions of the American Medical Association, and was present at those of Boston and New York.

Dr. Alexander Read was a physician of high standing, and one of the leading members in the profession in this part of the State. He was born in Milford, July 10, 1786. He was graduated in 1808 at Dartmouth College, having acquired the reputation of good scholarship and unblemished morals. He pursued his medical studies under the direction of Dr. Greene, of Worcester, and of Nathan Smith, M.D., and in 1811 commenced the practice of his profession in New Bedford. He soon acquired the reputation of a skillful and attentive physician, and received the patronage of a numerous circle of intelligent

and wealthy citizens. A course of lectures prepared and delivered by him on chemistry and botany with great acceptance was a happy introduction to the youthful portion of the more intelligent population, and many of the attendants remained ever after his ardent friends.

Possessing by nature a sanguine temperament, and by cultivation and intercourse with good society a refined taste, he was fitted to be an ornament in the circle in which he moved. He was made to love and to be loved. He was kind, conciliatory, and considerate. Naturally modest and self-diffident, he wondered at his own success. He seemed to live more for others than for himself. His own happiness was an incident rather than an end in his pursuits. His ruling passion was to promote the well-being of those with whom he associated. Hence as a physician he was ardent in the pursuit of knowledge, careful in his observation of the changing phases of disease, kind in his deportment, courteous in all the relations of life, and skillful to perceive and minister to the necessities of his numerous patients.

In 1816 he received the degree of M.D. at New Haven. Dr. Read was a skillful surgeon as well as physician, and was much devoted to that branch of his profession. His advice was much sought and appreciated by his professional brethren. They felt that their reputation was safe in his hands, that when called in counsel he would sustain and not supplant them. He scorned the low art to which, it must be confessed, a few, even of educated men, resort for the acquisition of business. Quackery, whether in its infinitesimal or more heroic development, received from him no countenance. He published but little. His remarks on the mode of preparation and uses of *Datura Stramonium* are a model of simplicity and directness in medical communications.

His crowning excellence was his reverence for God. His was the religion of the Bible. He acknowledged its claims and reverently bowed to its teachings, and in the hour of affliction and sickness he was rewarded by its abundant consolations. Religion with him was an abiding principle, not the fitful vagary of an excited imagination.

Such was Dr. Read,—a good husband, kind father, beloved physician, and in every relation eminently a good man.

His fatal disease was hæmaturia, followed by chronic disorganization and protracted suffering.

Fire Society, 1809.—The following is a "List of the members of the Bedford Fire Society, with ('A') watchword, June 10, 1809, presented to the fire-wards, viz.: Joseph Ricketson, Elisha Thornton, Jr., Barnabas Taber, Job Eddy, James Allen (2d), Simpson Hart, Cornelius Howland, Nicholas D. Greene, Daniel Taber, Nathan Taber, Abraham Shearman, Jr., Caleb Green, William Sawyer Wall, Jahaziel Jenney, William James, Peter Barney, Josiah Wood, Francis

Taber, John Thornton, Peleg Howland, William Ross, Gilbert Howland, Gilbert Russell, Sands Wing, Caleb Congdon, Benjamin Lincoln, Freeman Barrows, and John H. Howland.

"By order of the society, watchword 'A.'

"CALEB GREENE."

Attached to this list is the following notice: "To Caleb Congdon, one of the fire-wards for the town of New Bedford, the inclosed list of the members of the Bedford Fire Society with its watchword is presented thee for thy government or direction, to give orders to said members at any fire which may happen. The watchword is not to be divulged."

An Interesting Document.—The old borough of Dartmouth, England, the fishing community at the mouth of the Dart, gave our old Dartmouth its name. Many incidents connected with its name and history made this ancient borough, whose franchise dates back to the reign of Richard Cœur de Lion, closely associated with the commemorative exercises.

An address "To the mayor, recorder, and aldermen of the city of Dartmouth, county of Devon, England," had been prepared, and was read to the meeting. Having been signed by the mayor, aldermen, Common Councilmen, and clerk of the city of New Bedford, and by the selectmen and town clerks of the towns uniting in the celebration, and beautifully engrossed, it was sent to its destination.

The time required by its engrossment, and to obtain the large number of necessary signatures of persons dwelling widely apart, brought the end of the year before it could be forwarded.

It was not until Washington's Birthday, 1866, that the mayor of the city received a response to this greeting from the old Dartmouth of America to the old Dartmouth of Great Britain. But when it was received the delay was not cared for or thought of. The reply was dated on the "Fourth of July," 1865, was signed by the mayor, recorder, clerk, and burgesses of the borough of Clifton Dartmouth Hardness, in the county of Devon, England. One of the councilors bears the significant name of John Bully. It is a well-written document, and its tone is kind and manly. In these respects it fully met the circumstances of the occasion and the wishes and expectations of those to whose greeting it was an answer. But the form in which it appeared was a surprise and a delight. Its elegant chirography upon vellum is a picture in itself; and this, with its beautiful illuminations of border and other chaste ornamentation, give the whole a rare, rich, and attractive appearance.

The Ship "Rebecca."—The ship "Rebecca" was the first ship built in New Bedford. She was launched in the spring of 1785. George Claghorn was the master-carpenter, who afterwards built the frigate "Constitution," the pride of our navy.

The "Rebecca" was owned by Joseph Russell and his sons Barnabas and Gilbert Russell. The timber of which she was built was chiefly cut in the south-westerly part of the town, now covered with houses and gardens. She measured 175½ tons, which at that time was considered so immensely large that she was the wonder and the admiration of all the country round. People from Taunton, Bridgewater, and all the neighboring towns came to New Bedford to see the big ship. There was a woman figure-head carved for her, and when it was about being put upon her a number of the Friends' Society remonstrated against so vain and useless an ornament, and she went to sea without it.

The owners of the "Rebecca" had some difficulty in finding a man of sufficient experience to trust with the command of so big a ship. Now we have a schooner of larger tonnage running to New York as a packet (schooner "Richmond" is one hundred and eighty tons).

James Haydon was finally selected for her captain, and Cornelius Grinnell, chief mate. She sailed on her first voyage to Philadelphia; from thence to Liverpool. The second voyage Cornelius Grinnell was captain, and continued to command her for six years.

The "Rebecca" was the first American whale-ship that doubled Cape Horn. She was commanded by Capt. Kearsley, and made a successful voyage, obtaining a cargo of sperm oil on the coast of Chili, and returning in about twelve months.

The "Rebecca" finally made a disastrous end. She sailed from Liverpool for New York in the autumn of 1798, commanded by Capt. Gardner (the father of the present Capt. Gardner), and has never been heard of from that time to this.¹

¹ Capt. Cornelius Howland and Caleb Greene, the schoolmaster, were owners in the "Rebecca" when she made her Pacific voyage. Some of the schooners of the present day are nearly four times the size of the "Rebecca." She was not the first ship built in Bedford. The building of the "Dartmouth" has an earlier date, and our late fellow-citizen, Thomas Kempton, said that a ship called the "Bedford" was built on the west side of the Acushnet as early as 1770. This could not have been the historic "Bedford."

Frederick O. Sanford, of Nantucket, in his valuable and interesting article in the *Nantucket Inquirer*, 1852, on the "Pioneers of the Whale Fishery," says that "in 1791 our ships entered the Pacific." This is the year that the "Rebecca" doubled Cape Horn. Accounts differ as to which took the lead in the adventure, Nantucket or New Bedford. In a letter dated Aug. 27, 1876, Mr. Sanford says that "in consequence of the great success in the Pacific of ships from London and Mr. Rotch's ships from Dunkirk, six ships were in 1790 fitted for whaling in that ocean from Nantucket. The 'Beaver' sailed first, August, 1791." The first start from this country for doubling Cape Horn was no doubt from Nantucket. The "Rebecca" was not fitted for the Pacific. Information obtained on the voyage induced the captain to try his luck there. Which of the two ships first rounded the cape does not appear, is not of much importance.

The following extracts form a part of the conclusion of Mr. Sanford's interesting article. His description of the vessels and the men employed in this bold enterprise will apply to the New Bedford as well as to the Nantucket pioneers engaged in it. No one will question the truth of the portrait he has drawn of the hardy, bold, and enterprising men of Nantucket, who were the world-renowned leaders in this extraordinary branch of the world's industrial pursuits. The story of the whalers borders upon the romance of history, and deserves an abler historian

¹ By William T. Russell, written in 1814.

Old advertisement in *Medley*, 1794,—

"Lost.—On Monday evening last, from the house-yard of the late Mr. Daniel Smith, a large BRASS KETTLE, with a crack in the bottom, and a patch thereon. Whoever will give information so that the kettle may be found will greatly assist a distressed family.

"BEDFORD, April 4, 1794."

Benevolent and other Societies.—Association for the Relief of Aged Women of New Bedford; Mrs. Matthew Howland, president; Mrs. Loum Snow, vice-president; Mrs. Henry T. Wood, treasurer; Mrs. Oliver Prescott, secretary; Mrs. Joseph Grinnell, Mrs. Abraham Russell, Mrs. George Howland, Jr., Mrs. William Phillips, Mrs. William G. E. Pope, Mrs. Joseph R. Read, Mrs. Cornelius Howland, Mrs. Caleb Anthony, Mrs. B. R. Almy, Mrs. William Thompson, Mrs. James Fisher, Mrs. William J. Rotch, Mrs. James Almy, Mrs. Edward D. Mandell, Miss Louise S. Cummings, Mrs. Frederick S. Gifford, Miss Susan Snow, Mrs. Edward C. Jones, Mrs. William G. Wood, Mrs. Horatio Hathaway, Mrs. William A. Dana, Miss Gertrude Baxter, Miss Anna Clifford, Miss Mary T. Howland, Mrs. George Hussey, Mrs. Daniel Wilder, Mrs. John F. Tucker, Miss Amelia H. Jones, managers; Thomas Nye, Jr., Oliver Prescott, Joseph Grinnell, Edward D. Mandell, Horatio Hathaway, advisers.

Liberty Hall Association, organized July 15, 1841. Hall rebuilt in 1865. George A. Bourne, president; Thomas Wilcox, clerk; Joseph Buckminster, treasurer; Thomas L. Parsons, agent; George A. Bourne, Thomas Wilcox, Joseph Buckminster, directors.

City Farm, at Clarke's Point; Peleg S. Macy, superintendent; Mrs. C. S. Macy, matron; Rev. Isaac H. Coe, chaplain.

Union for Good Works, established Feb. 9, 1870. The object of the members of this society is "To do good and to grow better."

Young Men's Christian Association of New Bedford; Edmund Rodmund, president; Allen F. Wood, vice-president; Charles E. Hendrickson, recording secretary; C. W. Knight, treasurer; Charles W. Harned, general secretary.

than any who have yet attempted to relate it. Who so well qualified as the writer of the article from which we have quoted?

"In 1791 our ships entered the Pacific in pursuit of their prey. They doubled Cape Horn in a class of vessels that would be considered unsafe at this day to perform a summer voyage across the Atlantic, small in size, not exceeding two hundred and fifty tons in burden, heavy, dull sailers, without copper on their bottoms, poorly and scantily fitted, indeed, but manned with men of an iron nerve and an energy that knew no turning, and here again they were successful.

"I am fully aware that New Bedford surpasses all other places engaged in the whale fishery in wealth and prosperity. Success has followed exertion in a ratio of one hundredfold, and there are very few places in our country which have arisen to such a height of prosperity in so short a period. It seems almost the work of an enchanter.

"Other places have eclipsed Nantucket of late, but the well-earned fame of our sires knows no diminution, but brightens their laurels as time lessens their numbers. Nantucket may with an honest pride look back to a long list of worthies, men filled with interminable perseverance and an energy that defied and overcame all obstacles,—a list that will bear no unworthy comparison with Samuel Adams and his Revolutionary companions, as deserving of her pride as the jewels of Cornelia."

Orphans' Home, organized in 1842. For orphans in both sexes. About thirty inmates. Miss Celia Brett, matron; Mrs. Eliza A. Brett, assistant matron; Mrs. William C. N. Swift, president; Mrs. William Crapo, secretary; Mrs. James D. Thompson, treasurer.

St. Joseph's Hospital, under control of the Sisters of Mercy. Sister De Pezzie, superior. The following gentlemen comprise the hospital staff: Rev. Hugh J. Smyth, director; S. W. Hayes, M.D., physician in charge; George Atwood, M.D. (Fairhaven), J. H. Mackie, M.D., E. P. Abbé, M.D., consulting physicians and surgeons; S. W. Hayes, M.D., G. T. Hough, M.D., F. H. Hooper, M.D., William H. Taylor, M.D., visiting physicians and surgeons; J. J. B. Vermyne, M.D., ophthalmic surgeon.

Union Lodge, No. 7, F. and A. M. (Colored).

Annawan Encampment, I. O. of O. F.

Acushnet Lodge, No. 41, I. O. of O. F.

Vesta Lodge, No. 166, I. O. of O. F.

Potomska Lodge, No. 1511, G. U. O. of O. F.

Odd-Fellows' Beneficial Association of Southern Massachusetts; Samuel C. Hart, president.

Potomska Stamm, No. 182, I. O. R. M.; Martin Freundshu, O. C.

New Bedford Lodge, No. 667, K. of H.; Joseph E. Higgins, P. D.

William Logan Rodman Post, No. 1, G. A. R.; Andrew J. Smith, Com.; John W. Footman, S. V. C.; Thomas E. Ward, J. V. C.; Benjamin H. Arnold, Surgeon; Charles P. Casmire, Chaplain; Frederick A. Washburn, Q.M.; Ezra K. Bly, Adjt.

New Bedford City Guards; J. K. McAfee, captain; Z. C. Dunham, first lieutenant; William R. Spooner, second lieutenant; George N. Hall, clerk; Abner P. Pope, treasurer.

Honorary members: Edwin Dews, president; Southward Potter (2d), secretary and treasurer; Samuel O. Hart, William Baylies, James E. Blake, executive committee.

Mount Taber Council, No. 18.

El Bethel Temple of Honor, No. 24.

Orient Lodge, No. 173, G. T.

Liberty Lodge, No. 48, G. T.

Acushnet Division, No. 87, S. of T.; Francis H. Greene, W. P.; Frank P. P. Tuell, W. A.; William O. Cross, R. S.; Adeline Durfee, A. R. S.; Charles D. Tuell, F. S.; George S. Bowen, T.; Isaac Barnes, Chap.; Charles L. Parker, C.; Emily B. Butman, A. C.; William Robinson, I. S.; Samuel Jones, O. S.; S. T. Viall, P. W. P.

St. Lawrence Catholic Temperance Society; Michael Duggan, President.

Incorporated Companies, etc.—Acushnet Co-Operative. Capital stock, seven thousand five hundred dollars. Sylvanus Bennett, agent.

Morse Twist-Drill and Machine Company, located on Bedford, corner of Fourth Street. Edward S. Taber, president and treasurer; Nathan Chase, Frederick S. Allen, Thomas M. Stetson, Gilbert Allen, Andrew G.

Peirce, and Edward S. Taber, directors; Gilbert Allen, clerk of board.

Mount Washington Glass Company, located on Prospect Street. Capital stock, eighty-three thousand dollars. Alexander H. Seabury, treasurer.

New Bedford Co-Operative Saving Fund and Loan Association, 41 William Street, incorporated July 11, 1881. Authorized capital, one million dollars. Isaac W. Benjamin, president; Edward Kilburn, vice-president; Charles R. Price, secretary; Gideon B. Wright, treasurer.

New Bedford Copper Company was incorporated in 1860. Capital, two hundred and fifty thousand dollars. Gilbert Allen, president; William H. Matthews, treasurer; Henry Field, Jr., superintendent; Gilbert Allen, Edward D. Mandell, Leander A. Plummer, William J. Rotch, James D. Thompson, Frederick S. Allen, Charles W. Clifford, directors.

New Bedford Cordage Company was incorporated in 1846. Capital, seventy-five thousand dollars. William J. Rotch, president; L. A. Plummer, treasurer and clerk.

New Bedford Gas-Light Company, 70 South Water Street; incorporated in 1850. Capital, two hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars. William C. Taber, president; Gilbert Allen, treasurer; Gideon Wood, superintendent; William C. Taber, William J. Rotch, Jonathan Bourne, Jr., Edward C. Jones, Joseph C. Delano, Charles Almy, Abram H. Howland, Jr., Gilbert Allen, Lemuel Kollock, directors.

New Bedford Ice Company. Capital stock, twenty thousand dollars. M. E. Hatch, treasurer, 9 Fourth Street.

New Bedford, Vineyard and Nantucket Steamboat Company; incorporated March 21, 1854. Capital, seventy thousand dollars. Edward D. Mandell, president; Andrew G. Peirce, treasurer; Edward T. Peirce, clerk; Edward D. Mandell, Jonathan Bourne, Andrew G. Peirce, Samuel P. Burt, New Bedford; Charles Bradley, Vineyard Haven, directors.

This company owns and runs the steamer "Martha's Vineyard," five hundred and twenty-five tons burden, also steamer "Monohansett," four hundred and seventy-five tons, between New Bedford and Edgartown, Oak Bluffs, Vineyard Highlands, Vineyard Haven, and Wood's Holl. Also steamers "Island Home" and "River Queen" to Nantucket.

Rotch Wharf Company; office, Rotch's Square. William J. Rotch, president; Isaac W. Benjamin, treasurer; Elisha Gibbs, wharfinger.

Thayer and Judd Paraffine Company; office, Rotch's Square. Incorporated May 1, 1872. Capital, three hundred thousand dollars. Edwin S. Thayer, president; L. S. Judd, treasurer; E. S. Thayer, general agent; John B. Hussey, E. S. Thayer, L. S. Judd, J. B. Merriam, William Morgan, directors.

The Southern Massachusetts Telephone Company, organized February, 1880. C. W. Clifford, president; Samuel Ivers, treasurer; Moses E. Hatch, Samuel

Ivers, Edward Grinnell, Morgan Rotch, Walter Clifford, O. P. Brightman, directors; M. E. Hatch, general manager.

Insurance Company.—Bristol County Mutual Fire Insurance Company, 44 North Water Street; incorporated A.D. 1829. Jonathan Bourne, president; Geo. N. Alden, secretary and treasurer.

CHAPTER XII.

NEW BEDFORD.—(Continued.)

CIVIL HISTORY—MILITARY HISTORY.

Incorporation of the Town—Setting off of Fairhaven—Part of Dartmouth annexed to New Bedford—Part of Acushnet annexed to New Bedford—Incorporation of the City—List of Mayors—Representatives to General Court—City Debt—Military Record—War of 1812—War of the Rebellion—List of Soldiers—Roll of Honor—Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument.

THIS town originally formed a part of the old town of Dartmouth, and was incorporated Feb. 23, 1787. It retained its original area until Feb. 22, 1812, when the town of Fairhaven was set off. A part of Dartmouth was annexed March 20, 1845, and a part of Acushnet April 9, 1875.

New Bedford was incorporated as a city March 9, 1847.

The following is a list of the mayors:

Abraham H. Howland, 1847-51.

William J. Rotch, 1852.

Rodney French, 1853-54.

George Howland, Jr., 1855-56, 1863-65, and about three months of 1862.

George H. Dunbar, 1857-58, 1878. The municipal year was changed in 1857, so that his first term was nine months.

Willard Nye, 1859.

Isaac C. Taber, 1860-61, and to Sept. 29, 1862.

John H. Perry, 1866-67.

Andrew G. Peirce, 1868-69.

George B. Richmond, 1870-72, 1874.

Abraham H. Howland, Jr., 1875-76.

Alanson Borden, 1877.

George B. Richmond, 1878.

William T. Soule, 1879-80.

George W. Wilson, 1881-83.

REPRESENTATIVES TO GENERAL COURT FROM 1788 TO 1883.

Walter Spooner, May 13, 1788.

" " May 15, 1789.

" " May 11, 1790.

" " Nov. 20, 1790.

" " May 17, 1792.

Seth Spooner, May 1, 1794.

" " May 6, 1795.

" " May 13, 1796.

" " May 8, 1797.

" " May 1, 1798.

" " May 10, 1799.

" " May 12, 1800.

" " May 12, 1801.

Alden Spooner, May 12, 1801.

Seth Spooner, May 10, 1802.

Benjamin Church, May 9, 1803.

Seth Spooner, May 4, 1804.

Lemuel Williams, May 12, 1806.

Alden Spooner, May 12, 1806.

Seth Spooner, May 12, 1806.

Samuel Perry, May 12, 1806.

John Hawes, May 10, 1807.

Seth Spooner, May 13, 1809.

Alden Spooner, May 13, 1808.

Samuel Perry, May 13, 1808.

Charles Russell, May 13, 1808.

Alden Spooner, May 10, 1800.
 Seth Spooner, May 10, 1800.
 Samuel Perry, May 10, 1800.
 Thomas Nye, May 10, 1800.
 Charles Russell, May 10, 1800.
 Seth Spooner, May 10, 1810.
 Samuel Perry, May 10, 1810.
 William Willis, May 10, 1810.
 Gamaliel Bryant, May 10, 1810.
 Jireh Swift, Jr., May 10, 1810.
 Jonathan Pope, May 10, 1810.
 Seth Spooner, May 18, 1811.
 Samuel Perry, May 18, 1811.
 William Willis, May 18, 1811.
 Gamaliel Bryant, May 18, 1811.
 Jireh Swift, May 18, 1811.
 Jonathan Pope, May 18, 1811.
 John M. Williams, May 15, 1812.
 James Washburn, May 15, 1812.
 Gamaliel Bryant, May 15, 1812.
 Jireh Swift, Jr., May 15, 1812.
 Gamaliel Bryant, May 10, 1813.
 John M. Williams, May 10, 1813.
 Jireh Swift, May 10, 1813.
 William Hathaway, May 10, 1813.
 John M. Williams, May 7, 1814.
 William Hathaway, May 7, 1814.
 James Washburn, May 7, 1814.
 Jireh Swift, May 7, 1814.
 James Washburn, May 13, 1815.
 Jireh Swift, May 13, 1815.
 John M. Williams, May 13, 1815.
 Manasseh Kempton, May 13, 1815.
 John A. Parker, May 13, 1815.
 Thos. Kempton (2d), May 13, 1815.
 John Nye, May 13, 1815.
 Frederic Mayhew, May 13, 1815.
 William Willis, May 10, 1817.
 John Nye, May 2, 1818.
 John A. Parker, May 2, 1818.
 Lemuel Williams, May 15, 1819.
 John Nye, May 15, 1819.
 Benjamin Lincoln, May 15, 1819.
 Cornelius Grinnell, May 15, 1819.
 John Nye, May 6, 1820.
 Lemuel Williams, May 6, 1820.
 Thomas Rotch, May 6, 1820.
 William Hathaway, May 6, 1820.
 Thomas Rotch, May 8, 1821.
 Lemuel Williams, Jr., May 8, 1821.
 William Hathaway, May 6, 1822.
 John Nye, May 6, 1822.
 Benjamin Lincoln, May 6, 1822.
 John A. Parker, May 6, 1822.
 Thomas Rotch, May 3, 1823.
 Lemuel Williams, May 3, 1823.
 John A. Parker, May 3, 1823.
 William Hathaway, May 3, 1823.
 Thomas Rotch, May 3, 1824.
 Thomas Rotch, May 2, 1825.
 John A. Parker, May 2, 1825.
 Timothy G. Coffin, May 2, 1825.
 Charles H. Warren, May 2, 1825.
 Thomas Rotch, May 6, 1826.
 John A. Parker, May 14, 1827.
 Thomas A. Greene, May 14, 1827.
 John A. Parker, May 10, 1828.
 Thomas A. Greene, May 10, 1828.
 Cornelius Grinnell, May 10, 1828.
 Ephraim Kempton, May 10, 1828.
 William C. Nye, May 10, 1828.
 Charles W. Morgan, May 10, 1828.
 Thomas A. Greene, May 11, 1829.
 William C. Nye, May 11, 1829.
 James Arnold, May 11, 1829.
 Russell Freeman, May 11, 1829.
 Eli Haskell, May 11, 1829.

Charles W. Morgan, May 11, 1829.
 Thomas Greene, May 10, 1830.
 Russell Freeman, May 10, 1830.
 Thomas A. Greene, May 11, 1831.
 William C. Nye, May 11, 1831.
 Charles W. Morgan, May 11, 1831.
 Russell Freeman, May 11, 1831.
 Thomas Mandell, May 11, 1831.
 Benjamin Lincoln, May 11, 1831.
 Thomas A. Greene, Nov. 12, 1832.
 Charles W. Morgan, Nov. 12, 1832.
 Isaac Case, Nov. 12, 1832.
 Thomas Mandell, Nov. 13, 1832.
 John Burrage, Nov. 13, 1832.
 Benjamin Lincoln, Nov. 13, 1832.
 Edmund Gardner, Nov. 13, 1832.
 Mark B. Palmer, Nov. 11, 1833.
 Jonathan R. Ward, Nov. 11, 1833.
 Charles W. Morgan, Nov. 11, 1833.
 John Burrage, Nov. 11, 1833.
 Thomas Mandell, Nov. 11, 1833.
 Thomas A. Greene, Nov. 11, 1833.
 Isaac Case, Nov. 11, 1833.
 Edmund Gardner, Nov. 11, 1833.
 Benjamin Lincoln, Nov. 11, 1833.
 Thomas Mandell, Nov. 14, 1834.
 Thomas A. Greene, Nov. 10, 1834.
 John Perkins, Nov. 10, 1834.
 Jireh Perry, Nov. 10, 1834.
 Obed Nye, Nov. 10, 1834.
 Roland R. Crocker, Nov. 10, 1834.
 David R. Greene, Nov. 10, 1834.
 Oliver Crocker, Nov. 10, 1834.
 John H. Clifford, Nov. 10, 1834.
 Thomas Mandell, Nov. 9, 1835.
 Jonathan R. Ward, Nov. 9, 1835.
 Benjamin Coombs, Nov. 9, 1835.
 Sampson Perkins, Nov. 9, 1835.
 William H. Crocker, Nov. 9, 1835.
 James D. Thompson, Nov. 9, 1835.
 Robert Hillman, Nov. 9, 1835.
 Thomas B. Bush, Nov. 9, 1835.
 Cyrus Hooper, Nov. 9, 1835.
 Thomas Mandell, Nov. 14, 1836.
 Jonathan R. Ward, Nov. 14, 1836.
 Sampson Perkins, Nov. 14, 1836.
 William H. Crocker, Nov. 14, 1836.
 James D. Thompson, Nov. 14, 1836.
 Benjamin Coombs, Nov. 14, 1836.
 Thomas B. Bush, Nov. 14, 1836.
 Cyrus Hooper, Nov. 14, 1836.
 Isaac Case, Nov. 14, 1836.
 Isaac D. Hall, Nov. 14, 1836.
 Charles W. Morgan, Nov. 13, 1837.
 Thomas A. Greene, Nov. 13, 1837.
 Pardon G. Seabury, Nov. 13, 1837.
 Ephraim Kempton, Nov. 13, 1837.
 Samuel Tobey, Nov. 13, 1837.
 John Perkins, Nov. 13, 1837.
 William H. Allen, Nov. 13, 1837.
 Henry Taber, Nov. 13, 1837.
 James Wady, Nov. 13, 1837.
 Thomas A. Greene, Nov. 12, 1838.
 Pardon G. Seabury, Nov. 12, 1838.
 Eben. N. Chaddock, Nov. 12, 1838.
 Leonard Macomber, Nov. 12, 1838.
 Abraham Barber, Nov. 12, 1838.
 Silas Stetson, Nov. 12, 1838.
 Robert Hillman, Nov. 12, 1838.
 Thomas D. Elliot, Nov. 12, 1838.
 William H. Stowell, Nov. 12, 1838.
 Thomas A. Greene, Nov. 11, 1839.
 John Perkins, Nov. 11, 1839.
 Silas Stetson, Nov. 11, 1839.
 George Howland, Nov. 11, 1839.
 John F. Emerson, Nov. 11, 1839.
 Charles V. Card, Nov. 11, 1839.

Henry Taber, Nov. 11, 1839.
 Alfred Gibbs, Nov. 11, 1839.
 Charles W. Morgan, Nov. 11, 1839.
 Thomas A. Greene, Nov. 10, 1839.
 John Perkins, Nov. 10, 1839.
 Alfred Gibbs, Nov. 10, 1839.
 Charles V. Card, Nov. 10, 1839.
 Silas Stetson, Nov. 10, 1839.
 Thomas A. Greene, Nov. 9, 1840.
 Henry Taber, Nov. 9, 1840.
 H. G. O. Colby, Nov. 9, 1840.
 Silas Stetson, Nov. 9, 1840.
 George Howland, Nov. 9, 1840.
 (No one appears to have been elected in 1841.)
 Ephraim Kempton, Nov. 28, 1842.
 H. G. O. Colby, Nov. 28, 1842.
 Calvin Staples, Nov. 28, 1842.
 Benjamin S. Rotch, Nov. 28, 1842.
 Henry Taber, Nov. 28, 1842.
 " " Nov. 13, 1843.
 Abr. H. Howland, Nov. 13, 1843.
 John H. W. Page, Nov. 13, 1843.
 Benjamin S. Rotch, Nov. 13, 1843.
 Calvin Staples, Nov. 13, 1843.
 Abr. H. Howland, Nov. 11, 1844.
 John H. W. Page, Nov. 11, 1844.
 Thomas Kempton, Nov. 11, 1844.
 David R. Greene, Nov. 11, 1844.
 James A. Congdon, Nov. 11, 1844.
 John H. W. Page, Nov. 10, 1845.
 Abr. H. Howland, Nov. 10, 1845.
 Thomas Kempton, Nov. 10, 1845.
 David R. Greene, Nov. 10, 1845.
 Calvin Staples, Nov. 10, 1845.
 Abr. H. Howland, Nov. 10, 1846.
 Thomas Kempton, Nov. 9, 1846.
 Willard Nye, Nov. 9, 1846.
 Richard A. Palmer, Nov. 9, 1846.
 Luther Baker, Nov. 9, 1846.
 William J. Rotch, Nov. 8, 1847.
 Richard A. Palmer, Nov. 8, 1847.
 Luther Baker, Nov. 8, 1847.
 Calvin Staples, Nov. 8, 1847.
 Thomas Nye, Jr., Nov. 8, 1847.
 (No choice made in 1848.)
 William J. Rotch, Nov. 12, 1849.
 Obed Nye, Nov. 12, 1849.
 Thomas Kempton, Nov. 12, 1850.
 Obed Nye, Nov. 12, 1850.
 Richard Palmer, Nov. 12, 1850.
 Thomas Kempton, Nov. 10, 1851.
 George Howland, Jr., Nov. 10, 1851.
 George B. Richmond, Nov. 10, 1851.
 Cornelius Howland, Nov. 10, 1851.
 Abraham Gardner, Nov. 10, 1851.
 (No choice in 1852.)
 Willard Nye, Nov. 15, 1853.
 Tilson B. Denham, Nov. 15, 1853.
 Henry F. Thomas, Nov. 15, 1853.
 Nathaniel Gilbert, Nov. 15, 1853.
 Am. R. Nye, Nov. 13, 1854.
 Tilson B. Denham, Nov. 13, 1854.
 Edward Milliken, Nov. 13, 1854.
 George G. Gifford, Nov. 13, 1854.
 Caleb L. Ellis, Nov. 13, 1854.
 Edward Milliken, Nov. 6, 1855.
 Henry F. Thomas, Nov. 6, 1855.
 Daniel Homer, Nov. 6, 1855.
 John Hicks, Nov. 6, 1855.
 Nathaniel Gilbert, Nov. 6, 1855.
 George H. Dunbar, Nov. 6, 1855.
 Hattel Kelley, Nov. 5, 1856.
 William H. Allen, Nov. 5, 1856.
 William W. Crapo, Nov. 5, 1856.
 Thomas H. Soule, Nov. 5, 1856.
 William H. Allen, Nov. 2, 1857.

Hattel Kelley, Nov. 2, 1857.
 Samuel Watson, Nov. 2, 1857.
 Alanson Borden, Nov. 2, 1858.
 Sabin B. Chamberlain, Nov. 3, 1858.
 Samuel Watson, Nov. 3, 1858.
 Nathan B. Gifford, Nov. 3, 1858.
 Augustus L. West, Nov. 3, 1858.
 Sabin B. Chamberlain, Nov. 9, 1859.
 Alanson Borden, Nov. 9, 1859.
 James Rider, Nov. 9, 1859.
 Nathan R. Gifford, Nov. 9, 1859.
 Richard A. Pierce, Nov. 9, 1859.
 Sabin B. Chamberlain, Nov. 9, 1860.
 Richard A. Pierce, Nov. 9, 1860.
 Robert Gibbs, Nov. 9, 1860.
 Caleb L. Ellis, Nov. 9, 1860.
 " " Nov. 6, 1861.
 Robert Gibbs, Nov. 6, 1861.
 Charles Almy, Nov. 4, 1862.
 Horatio A. Kempton, Nov. 4, 1862.
 Nathaniel Gilbert, Nov. 4, 1862.
 Wright Brownell, Nov. 4, 1862.
 Charles T. Bonney, Nov. 4, 1862.
 Charles Almy, Nov. 3, 1863.
 Horatio A. Kempton, Nov. 3, 1863.
 Nathaniel Gilbert, Nov. 3, 1863.
 Wright Brownell, Nov. 3, 1863.
 Charles T. Bonney, Nov. 3, 1863.
 Ebenezer L. Foster, Nov. 3, 1864.
 William Bosworth, Nov. 3, 1864.
 Cornelius Howland, Nov. 3, 1864.
 Wright Brownell, Nov. 3, 1864.
 Nathaniel Gilbert, Nov. 3, 1864.
 Ebenezer L. Foster, Nov. 7, 1865.
 William Bosworth, Nov. 7, 1865.
 Elijah H. Chisholm, Nov. 7, 1865.
 Isaac H. Coe, Nov. 7, 1865.
 Joshua C. Stone, Nov. 7, 1865.
 Elijah H. Chisholm, Nov. 7, 1866.
 Oliver H. P. Browne, Nov. 7, 1866.
 Joshua C. Stone, Nov. 7, 1866.
 Isaac H. Coe, Nov. 7, 1866.
 Oliver H. P. Browne, Nov. 6, 1867.
 Joseph W. Cornell, Nov. 6, 1867.
 James B. Wood, Nov. 6, 1867.
 William H. Reynard, Nov. 6, 1867.
 Samuel S. Paine, Nov. 4, 1868.
 Rodney French, Nov. 4, 1868.
 John A. P. Allen, Nov. 4, 1868.
 Jethro C. Brock, Nov. 4, 1868.
 Samuel S. Paine, Nov. 8, 1869.
 Rodney French, Nov. 8, 1869.
 John A. P. Allen, Nov. 8, 1869.
 Elijah H. Chisholm, Nov. 8, 1869.
 Josiah Bonney, Feb. 15, 1870.
 Joseph W. Cornell, Nov. 10, 1870.
 Ellis Perry, Nov. 10, 1870.
 Josiah Bonney, Nov. 10, 1870.
 Elijah H. Chisholm, Nov. 10, 1870.
 Ellis Perry, Nov. 8, 1871.
 Joseph W. Cornell, Nov. 8, 1871.
 Thomas B. Tripp, Nov. 8, 1871.
 Isaac D. Hall, Nov. 8, 1871.
 Elijah H. Chisholm, Nov. 5, 1872.
 Isaac D. Hall, Nov. 5, 1872.
 Isaac F. Sawtelle, Nov. 5, 1873.
 William C. Parker, Nov. 5, 1873.
 Elijah H. Chisholm, Nov. 5, 1873.
 Cyrus W. Chapman, Nov. 5, 1873.
 Charles M. Pierce, Nov. 4, 1874.
 Giles G. Barker, Nov. 4, 1874.
 Charles B. Tacker, Jr., Nov. 4, 1874.
 Joseph Buckminster, Nov. 2, 1875.
 Benj. S. Batchelor, Nov. 2, 1875.
 Hosea M. Knowlton, Nov. 2, 1875.
 Giles G. Barker, Nov. 13, 1876.
 Joseph Buckminster, Nov. 13, 1876.

| | |
|---------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| Benjamin S. Batchelor, Nov. 13, 1876. | William Sanders, Nov. 7, 1879. |
| Rufus A. Soule, Nov. 9, 1877. | Thomas Hathaway, Nov. 7, 1879. |
| Charles A. Case, Nov. 9, 1877. | A. Edwin Clarke, Nov. 6, 1880. |
| Israel O. Cornish, Nov. 9, 1877. | Andrew Bullock, Nov. 6, 1880. |
| Thomas B. Hathaway, Nov. 9, 1877. | Eben O. Milliken, Nov. 6, 1880. |
| Rufus A. Soule, Nov. 11, 1878. | James A. Crowell, Nov. 6, 1880. |
| James M. Lawton, Nov. 11, 1878. | James C. Crowell, Nov. 12, 1881. |
| Andrew Bullock, Nov. 11, 1878. | Orlando G. Robinson, Nov. 12, 1881. |
| William Sanders, Nov. 11, 1878. | " " Nov. 11, 1882. |
| James M. Lawton, Nov. 7, 1879. | William A. Scarell, Nov. 11, 1882. |
| Eben O. Milliken, Nov. 7, 1879. | James R. Denham, Nov. 11, 1882. |
| | William Gordon, Jr., Nov. 11, 1882. |

City Debt.—The amount of the debt of the city of New Bedford, and the payments to be annually made thereupon, are shown by the following statement :

| | | | |
|-----------|----------|-----------|-------------|
| 1883..... | \$35,000 | 1898..... | \$30,000 |
| 1884..... | 41,000 | 1899..... | 30,000 |
| 1885..... | 35,000 | 1900..... | 40,000 |
| 1886..... | 35,000 | 1901..... | 40,000 |
| 1887..... | 35,000 | 1902..... | 40,000 |
| 1888..... | 35,000 | 1903..... | 40,000 |
| 1889..... | 35,000 | 1904..... | 40,000 |
| 1890..... | 35,000 | 1905..... | 40,000 |
| 1891..... | 40,000 | 1906..... | 40,000 |
| 1892..... | 40,000 | 1907..... | 40,000 |
| 1893..... | 35,000 | 1908..... | 40,000 |
| 1894..... | 30,000 | 1909..... | 40,000 |
| 1895..... | 30,000 | 1910..... | 30,000 |
| 1896..... | 30,000 | | |
| 1897..... | 30,000 | | \$1,198,000 |

The following table shows the amount of taxes levied in this city since 1863, and the rate per thousand for State, county, and city purposes; also the number of polls :

| YEAR. | Valuation of Real Estate. | Valuation of Personal Property. | State Tax. | County Tax. | City Tax. | Overlay. | No. of Polls. | Rate of Tax. |
|-----------|---------------------------|---------------------------------|------------|-------------|-----------|------------|---------------|--------------|
| 1863..... | \$8,610,200 | \$14,496,900.00 | \$61,632 | \$22,881.42 | \$159,000 | \$8,861.43 | 4875 | \$10.50 |
| 1864..... | 8,158,500 | 10,935,100.00 | 61,632 | 19,358.55 | 225,000 | 8,523.05 | 4508 | 16.00 |
| 1865..... | 8,161,800 | 12,171,800.00 | 92,919 | 19,461.85 | 216,000 | 7,106.35 | 4578 | 16.00 |
| 1866..... | 8,118,300 | 13,240,800.00 | 59,310 | 20,434.95 | 252,000 | 8,637.10 | 4658 | 15.50 |
| 1867..... | 8,268,500 | 13,740,000.00 | 98,850 | 20,434.95 | 290,000 | 9,136.30 | 4647 | 14.50 |
| 1868..... | 8,288,100 | 13,508,100.00 | 30,540 | 21,083.67 | 280,000 | 13,633.03 | 5004 | 13.50 |
| 1869..... | 8,277,900 | 14,652,100.00 | 49,425 | 19,461.85 | 287,000 | 9,340.15 | 4908 | 15.50 |
| 1870..... | 8,774,600 | 14,221,514.00 | 49,425 | 17,840.02 | 290,000 | 9,475.20 | 5151 | 15.00 |
| 1871..... | 9,115,600 | 13,844,651.67 | 49,425 | 22,705.48 | 293,300 | 12,599.52 | 5333 | 16.00 |
| 1872..... | 10,050,800 | 13,742,898.00 | 32,280 | 18,943.65 | 356,000 | 13,181.96 | 5577 | 17.20 |
| 1873..... | 11,125,700 | 14,114,364.20 | 36,315 | 23,679.57 | 349,000 | 11,454.46 | 5780 | 16.20 |
| 1874..... | 11,665,400 | 13,846,904.95 | 32,280 | 27,874.24 | 354,000 | 11,005.10 | 5930 | 16.20 |
| 1875..... | 11,946,000 | 14,428,674.00 | 32,280 | 28,415.48 | 383,000 | 17,136.07 | 6226 | 17.00 |
| 1876..... | 12,411,300 | 14,339,002.00 | 26,244 | 23,859.86 | 387,000 | 20,251.49 | 6651 | 16.60 |
| 1877..... | 12,609,200 | 13,524,097.00 | 21,870 | 21,859.86 | 436,200 | 17,273.46 | 6562 | 18.60 |
| 1878..... | 12,808,700 | 13,137,011.20 | 14,580 | 25,249.76 | 371,500 | 17,259.61 | 6729 | 16.00 |
| 1879..... | 12,898,300 | 12,874,418.00 | 7,290 | 25,666.72 | 386,000 | 17,497.36 | 6891 | 16.40 |
| 1880..... | 13,138,400 | 13,137,519.00 | 21,870 | 28,377.03 | 361,250 | 16,080.89 | 7028 | 15.70 |
| 1881..... | 13,505,400 | 13,609,922.00 | 21,870 | 26,871.30 | 437,300 | 16,084.49 | 7025 | 18.60 |
| 1882..... | 14,138,300 | 11,240,900.00 | 29,160 | 25,689.88 | 434,200 | 17,605.64 | 7345 | 17.50 |

War of 1812.—The sentiment of the citizens of New Bedford in relation to this war and its privateering auxiliaries is best expressed by the following vote, passed July 21, 1814 :

" *Voted, unanimously, as expressive of the sense of the inhabitants of this town, that inasmuch as we have uniformly disapproved of the impolitic, unnecessary, and ruinous war in which the United States are engaged, we have considered it our duty to abstain, and have scrupulously abstained from all interest and concern in sending out private armed vessels to harass the commerce of the enemy, and from all voluntary acts which appeared to us to have a tendency to prolong the duration, encourage the prosecution, or increase the ravages of the 'unprofitable contest;' that we have seen with disapprobation several private armed vessels belonging to other ports taking shelter in our peaceful waters, and regret that we have not the authority of law wholly to exclude them from our harbor, where they serve to increase our dangers, and to excite tumult, disorder, riot, and confusion.*

" *Voted, unanimously, as expressive of the sense of this town, that private armed vessels, while cruising in various climates and visiting ships and vessels from every country, are extremely liable to contract and receive on board infectious diseases, and that in all such cases there is reason to suspect that such vessels and the persons, baggage, clothing, and goods on board may be infected with some contagious distemper.*

" *Voted, unanimously, as expressive of the sense of the inhabitants of this town, that the safety of the inhabitants thereof requires that any private armed vessel or vessels which shall arrive or be bound into the harbor of New Bedford, from any port or place, shall be required to perform quarantine during a term of not less than forty days; and that the selectmen and health committee of the town be requested to cause all such vessels to perform quarantine at such places as they shall appoint, under such restrictions and regulations as they may judge expedient.*

" *Voted, That the privateer called the 'Yankoe,' now in this port, be ordered by the selectmen immediately on quarantine ground, to be designated by them, for forty days.*

" *Voted, That the town will indemnify the selectmen from all harm which may accrue to them in the execution of their duties in enforcing*

the quarantine laws, as well in regard to the 'Yankee' privateer as all other vessels.

" *Voted, That the following persons be a Committee of Safety, whose business will be to advise and direct in measures that may best secure the peace and safety of the town in case of invasion by an enemy :*

" *Roger Haskell, Samuel Perry, William Hathaway, Francis Ketch, Rowland R. Crocker, James Washburn, Lemuel Williams, Jr., John A. Parker, Lewis Ludlam, Cornelius Grinnell."*

It was a sad war for this little community, for the commerce of the country was swept from the ocean, and it was upon the ocean alone that the inhabitants of New Bedford depended for support.

The losses were heavy and the suffering was great, and there are some who will read this who still retain a vivid recollection of the deprivations which followed the closing of the ocean highways and cruising-grounds to the enterprise and skillful daring of our merchants and sailors.

There was, in the summer of 1814, a large detachment of the militia of this part of the State ordered to New Bedford for its defense. There were at that time probably a thousand men under arms in the town, including our own military companies.

We publish the names of the members of the two New Bedford military companies then on active duty. This we have been enabled to do by an examination of the rosters of the several companies composing the command of Lieut.-Col. Benjamin Lincoln, which were detached for service at New Bedford. The record is very complete. This valuable contribution to our local annals is in the possession of the Free

Public Library, to which institution it was presented by Mrs. Caroline Lincoln Whitridge, the daughter of the lieutenant-colonel in command, afterwards Maj.-Gen. Benjamin Lincoln.

We find but little of incident in this military record. Several courts-martial were held for desertion and other grave offenses. One poor boy-fifer, who said he did not mean to run away, was sentenced to close confinement during his term of service, and to *have his whiskey stopped*. Lucky sentence for the boy! One officer deserted at the first alarm, and a private fled beyond the reach of a squad sent for him.

Officers of the Regiment.—Benjamin Lincoln, lieutenant-col. commanding; Edward Pope, maj.; John Coggeshall, maj. of art.; Elisha Tobey, adjt.; William Kempton, q.m.; Samuel Perry, surgeon; Elijah Wilbur, q.m.-sergt.; Levi Peirce, maj.; Ebenezer Hunt, maj.; Daniel Lane, adjt. art. All of these were of New Bedford, excepting Tobey, Peirce, Hunt, and Lane.

In Capt. Reuben Swift's company, formed at the "Head of the River," there were the following men from New Bedford:

William Swift, 1st sergt.; Allen Bowen, 3d sergt.; and Nathaniel Spooner, Lemuel Armshy, Elijah Parker, Jr., Oliver Wolcott, Peter Taber, Cornelius Pope, Samuel Hammond, William Tobey (3d), Samuel J. Tobey, James Wood, John Freeman, Stephen Wing (2d), James Davis, Jr., Joshua Spooner, Stillman Washburn, G. Weston, Micah Spooner, Jr., John Williams, Abraham Reynolds, Asa Crapo, Benjamin S. Hathaway, Philip Reynolds, privates.

This company was stationed at Clarke's Cove, in New Bedford, for the purpose of forming a regular guard around Clarke's Point, from the Cove to the Smoking Rocks.

The only New Bedford men in Capt. William Nye's company from Fairhaven were the captain, Loum Snow, and James Taber.

Infantry Company.—Roll of Capt. Nathaniel Nelson's company of detached troops, stationed at New Bedford, ordered out by Lieut.-Col. Benjamin Lincoln, June, 1814:

Officers.—Nathaniel Nelson, capt.; Job Gray, Jr. (Fairhaven, sick and did no duty), lieut.; George Clark, ensign . . . ; Benjamin Warren, 1st sergt.; Gamaliel Hart, 2d sergt.; Nathaniel Perry, 3d sergt.; Thomas Riddell, 4th sergt.; Charles Hathaway, drill-sergt.; David Howland, James Proud, Robert Tuckerman, Charles Covell, corps.; Alanson Caswell, drummer; Charles Pratt, fifer; Abner Soule, captain's waiter.

Privates.—David Allen, Joseph Wilcox, Josiah L. Bliss, William Tuckerman, Edward Gardner, Willet Seabury, Joseph Merrett, Nathaniel Bassett, Charles Gilbert, Benjamin Hammond, Nye Holmes, Jonathan Howland, Jr., Elisha Briggs, William W. Kempton, James Babcock, Samuel Proud, Josiah Winslow, Ivory O. Albert, Uriah Head, Perry Jenkins, Russell Wood, Thomas Kempton, William Lane, William Oudworth, Heman Cushman, Oliver Price, Jr., Avery Parker (2d), John Simon, Thomas Durfee, Stephen Howland, Elisha Clark, Moses Washburn, Thomas Burrell, Charles Wood, Stanton Burch, Richard Hill, Stephen West, Jr., John Wadkins, Jonathan Haffords, Benjamin Brownell, David Wilbur, Felix Flnuel, Ezra Hathaway, . . . Warren Mosher, Noel Taber, John Akin, Benjamin B. Covell, William Bliss, Jr., Michael Randall, Elijah Knap, Tillinghast Tompkins, Elihu Mosher (2d), James Haffords (armorers), Merrill Hathaway, Israel Smith, Henry Frederick, Hampton Peirce, Gardner Chase, Benjamin Douglas. Total, seventy; including officers.

The preceding company was stationed in New Bedford, ready for service at a moment's warning, did fatigue duty, etc.

All the members of this company were of New

Bedford excepting Lieut. Gray, who was from Fairhaven, Charles Wood, who was from Dartmouth, and the last six named on the list, who were from Free-town. Charles Gilbert was killed by a stupid sentinel stationed at the gun-house on Spring Street, near Sixth. He was going the rounds in the night inspecting the posts, and, not answering promptly the first demand for the countersign, he was shot and instantly killed.

Artillery Company.—Return pay-roll of Capt. Samuel Stall's company of artillery of the Second Brigade, Fifth Division of Massachusetts militia, stationed in New Bedford, and detached by order of Lieut.-Col. Benjamin Lincoln:

Officers.—Samuel Stall, capt.; Frederick Mayhew, 1st lieut.; Haydon Coggeshall, 2d lieut.; Thomas Earl, George S. Dunham, Thomas Martin, Jesse Haskell, sergts.; David Kempton, Thomas Ellis, Peleg Clarke, Watson Ellis, corps.; George Caswell, drummer; Russell Booth, fifer; John Wrightington, matross.

Privates.—Charles Coggeshall, Nathan Perry, Lloyd Howland, John Heath, Nash De Cost, Martin Hathaway, Sylvanus Sowle, Ira Caswell, Isaac Kempton, Wing Howland, Josiah Smith, Thomas Maxfield, Abraham Peirce, Warren Maxfield, James Cannon, Henry Coffin, Bryant Macomber, Henry Place, Jonathan Gifford, Avery Parker, Smith Stetson, Griffin Berney, Jr., John Reynolds, Barnabas Smith, Esaukiel Tripp, James Howland (3d), Allen Shearman, Edmund Jackson, Joseph L. Jenney, John P. West, Richard West, Isaac Smith.

New Bedford, August, 1814.

War of the Rebellion.—New Bedford responded promptly to the country's call in 1861, and on the 19th of April of that year five thousand dollars were appropriated for the benefit of the City Guards, and ten thousand dollars for the formation of a Home and Coast Guard. On the same date the American flag was ordered to be displayed from the City Hall until otherwise ordered.

The mayor, aldermen, clerks, and treasurers during the war were as follows:

In 1861, Isaac C. Taber, mayor; Warren Ladd, James L. Humphrey, Nathan Lewis, John P. Barker, Matthew Howland, William H. Reynard, aldermen.

In 1862, Isaac C. Taber, mayor; Warren Ladd, Bethuel Penniman, Jr., Nathan Lewis, John P. Barker, Matthew Howland, William H. Reynard, aldermen.

In 1863, George Howland, Jr., mayor; Warren Ladd, George G. Gifford, Ambrose Vincent, John P. Barker, Matthew Howland, John H. Perry, aldermen.

In 1864, George Howland, Jr., mayor; Warren Ladd, George G. Gifford, Ambrose Vincent, John P. Barker, Matthew Howland, John H. Perry, aldermen.

In 1865, George Howland, Jr., mayor; Warren Ladd, George G. Gifford, Joseph Knowles, George F. Kingman, Matthew Howland, John H. Perry, aldermen.

The city clerk in 1861 and 1862 was Sanford S. Horton; in 1863, 1864, and 1865, Henry T. Leonard. The city treasurer during all the years of the war was James B. Congdon.

July 15th. A report was received showing that Fort Phoenix, in Fairhaven, and Fort Taber, in New Bedford, mounting eleven guns, had been manned by the Home Guard, and recommending an additional appropriation to maintain the same; and on the 29th of July five thousand dollars was appropriated.

September 5th. The mayor was authorized to organize one or more companies "for the national army," the bounty to each member not to exceed fifteen dollars.

November 20th. Fifteen hundred dollars was appropriated for State aid to soldiers' families.

December 15th. Five thousand dollars was appropriated for the payment of soldiers' bounties.

1862, January 3d. A report was made that three companies of volunteers for three years' military service had been organized.

January 4th. This being the close of the municipal year, a report and resolution complimentary of the outgoing mayor, Hon. Isaac C. Taber, were unanimously adopted.

July 10th. Seven thousand five hundred dollars was appropriated to establish a general hospital for sick and wounded soldiers, provided the general government should "decide to locate one in this city."

Voted, To pay a bounty of one hundred dollars to each volunteer who enlists for three years' military service, to the credit of the city. Twenty-six thousand dollars was appropriated to pay the same. The use of the spacious city almshouse, capable of accommodating three hundred sick and wounded soldiers, was offered to the general government, which offer was respectfully declined.

August 18th. The bounty to volunteers was increased to two hundred and fifty dollars; and twenty thousand dollars was appropriated to pay the same.

August 29th. Voted, To pay a bounty of two hundred dollars to each volunteer for nine months' service. Twenty-five thousand dollars was appropriated to pay said bounties.

October 21st. A further appropriation of five thousand dollars was made for the Home and Coast Guard, and twenty thousand for military bounties, which, on the 13th of December, was increased by a loan of twenty-six thousand dollars.

1863, February 26th. The City Council adjourned "for the purpose of paying their respects to Governor Andrew and Gen. Wool at the City Hall."

March 4th. State aid was directed to be paid to the families "of colored citizens who shall be mustered into the service of the United States."

April 9th. Two hundred dollars was authorized to be expended on the enlistment of a company of heavy artillery, which, on the 21st of May, was increased to one thousand dollars.

July 15th. "A watchman was discharged for using seditious language."

July 30th. State aid was directed to be paid to the families of drafted men. "Ordered, That the bell be

rung and a salute be fired on the day of the public thanksgiving on the 6th of August."

September 21st. The treasurer was directed to pay the treasurer of the commonwealth \$15,450.68, "under the laws in relation to the reimbursement of bounties."

1864, November 17th. Voted, That the poll-taxes of the returned soldiers belonging to New Bedford be remitted.

1865, January 7th. Appropriate resolutions were passed in regard to the death of Hon. Edward Everett, and ex-Governor John H. Clifford was invited to deliver a eulogy on the life and character of the deceased.

February 7th. The mayor recommended the ringing of the bells and the firing of one hundred guns in honor of President Lincoln signing the emancipation proclamation.

April 10th. A committee was appointed to make arrangements to celebrate the fall of Richmond and the surrender of Gen. Lee.

April 15th. A message was received from the mayor making an official announcement of the death of President Lincoln, and a committee was appointed to consider and report upon the proper measures to be taken in regard to it. The committee reported a series of appropriate resolutions, which were adopted.

June 22d. Alderman Gifford presented to the Council a Confederate flag captured at Charleston, S. C., Feb. 18, 1865, and sent to him by Capt. James W. Grace, of Company C, Fifty-fourth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers (colored).

New Bedford furnished about three thousand two hundred men for the war, which was a surplus of eleven hundred and ten men over and above all demands.¹

One hundred and twenty were officers in the military service. We do not know the number who served in the navy. The whole amount of money appropriated and expended on account of the war, exclusive of State aid, was one hundred and seventy-seven thousand dollars.

The amount of money appropriated and expended by the city during the four years of the war for State aid to the families of volunteers, and which was afterwards refunded by the commonwealth, was as follows: In 1861, \$5091.52; in 1862, \$25,257.29; in 1863, \$40,146.04; in 1864, \$36,500; in 1865, \$18,500. Total amount in four years, \$125,495.85.

The Ladies' Soldiers' Relief Society donated for the relief of the soldiers upwards of twenty thousand dollars in money; in cotton cloth and flannel, four thousand dollars; and in hospital stores to the value of six thousand dollars. The following are some of the articles contributed: Condensed milk, preserved fruits, jellies and pickles, farina, maizena, tamarinds, lemons, dried apples, tea, coffee, cocoa; 1116 bottles of wine, consisting of sherry, currant, blackberry, and native

¹ This large surplus was mainly owing to the act of Congress passed July, 1864, allowing credits for men serving in the United States navy.

wines, 428 bottles of brandy, 1180 bottles of black-berry brandy and syrups, 345 bottles of Port wine, large contributions for the Thanksgiving dinner and Christmas-trees at Portsmouth Grove Hospital, besides bushels of lint and bandages. The Society for the Comfort and Relief of our Soldiers in Hospitals furnished, among other things, 5904 flannel shirts, 3887 pairs of drawers, 4573 woolen socks, 1790 towels, 94 coats, 76 vests, 120 collars, 1000 handkerchiefs, 368 cravats, 814 dressing-gowns, 1836 pocket-handkerchiefs, 300 pants, 148 napkins, 678 pairs of slippers, 265 woolen mittens, 542 blankets, 515 sheets, 673 pillows, 750 quilts, 988 canes, 1280 woolen undershirts, etc.

The contributions named above are certainly remarkable, but we have to add that the ladies of New Bedford began early in the war. They held a meeting on the 18th of April, 1861, and organized for the work. Mrs. Joseph C. Delano was chosen president; Mrs. Lawrence Grinnell, vice-president; and Mrs. William Eddy, secretary and treasurer. In addition to the above contributions, five hundred dollars were given by a lady to pay soldiers' wives for sewing. They also sent contributions to the St. Louis and Baltimore Soldiers' Fairs, and furnished tables at the New York and Boston Fairs.

List of Soldiers from New Bedford in the war of the Rebellion:¹

| | |
|-----------------------|-----------------------|
| Z. S. Beane. | David Hammond. |
| Charles Bliss. | William W. Harps. |
| James O. Bollen. | Herbert K. Haskins. |
| John M. Boling. | Samuel A. Haskell. |
| Joseph P. Bowman. | Irving H. Jenney. |
| David Bradley. | Daniel B. Leonard. |
| B. F. Burdick. | Henry Lindsey. |
| James N. Carroll. | Lawrence Mackie. |
| Collins Chase. | Joseph T. Mason. |
| James Clark. | Eben P. Nye. |
| James Collins. | Albert F. Peck. |
| James Conolly. | Timothy T. Peck. |
| James A. Davis. | Joseph Parkinson. |
| Ezra H. Dexter. | Thomas Parlow. |
| Benjamin Durfee. | Stephen R. Porter. |
| John Edwards. | William J. Richmond. |
| John Flahaven. | William H. Salisbury. |
| James Fleet. | Stephen P. Sawyer. |
| John H. French. | Thomas F. Shaw. |
| Joeliah Freeman. | Charles G. Swaeney. |
| Charles C. Gifford. | Robert W. Taber. |
| Samuel S. Gifford. | James H. Tallman. |
| William Gifford. | George A. Taylor. |
| William A. Haskins. | John M. Warren. |
| John H. Hazard. | Stephen R. Young. |
| Frederic A. Hathaway. | James Barton. |
| Sanford Jenney. | Bethuel Penniman, Jr. |
| William H. Joseph. | Joseph E. Nye. |
| William S. Keene. | Theodore A. Burton. |
| Alfred C. King. | John H. M. Babcock. |
| Imajah King. | William E. Mason. |
| Benjamin F. Lewis. | James L. Sharp. |
| John Linehan. | Daniel A. Butler. |
| George R. Long. | Charles H. Tubey. |
| William Lyng. | James O. Hitch. |
| Gilbert A. Look. | William Hamer. |
| Andrew N. Mack. | William Hoffman. |
| Joseph T. Hafford. | Joseph B. Holmes. |

¹ Contributed by Capt. Franklyn Howland.

| | |
|-------------------------|-------------------------|
| Abram H. Howland. | William T. Barker. |
| George Jenkins. | Adoniram J. Rice. |
| Abram R. Luskomb. | Charles F. Brayton. |
| John Mitchell. | Lyman G. Taber. |
| Frederick P. Mosher. | Edward G. Tallman. |
| John Muspratt. | Charles C. Gifford. |
| George Orne. | Charles C. Allen. |
| Samuel G. Peckham. | Stephen P. Almy. |
| James S. Quick. | Elihu D. Anthony. |
| Edward Ryan. | Isaac D. Baker. |
| Leonard N. Sanford. | William W. Bonney. |
| John W. Smith. | William B. Bosworth. |
| James Stiles. | George P. Brock. |
| Sidney W. Teachman. | Charles B. Burgess. |
| Phillip Tripp. | Benjamin P. Oasward. |
| William H. Welsh. | George S. Casnell. |
| Henry W. Briggs. | Edward P. Clark. |
| James L. Wilbur. | Henry W. Clare. |
| Charles West. | William H. Coffin. |
| John W. Look. | Thomas S. Dunham. |
| Abel Soule, Jr. | George F. Durfee. |
| Simeon Webb. | Horace M. Ellis. |
| William G. Denham. | John Flood. |
| Andrew Porter. | Hudson Jack. |
| John L. Flynn. | George W. Jenkins. |
| Ira P. Tripp. | William Lawrence. |
| Martin Atkinson. | William H. Linch. |
| Alfred Albro. | John E. Mann. |
| Luther Atwood. | William M. Mann. |
| George H. Allen. | Charles W. Mendall. |
| David B. Bacon. | Joseph P. G. Munroe. |
| Barak E. Matthews. | John M. Mosher. |
| Charles H. Maxfield. | Jacob Peiser. |
| Edward McCann. | Philip B. Furrington. |
| Barney Miner. | William F. Reynolds. |
| Caleb P. Mosher. | Samuel Rigby. |
| Holder R. Mosher. | William G. Saddler. |
| John Matteron. | Rufus F. Soule. |
| George F. Packard. | Samuel H. Spooner. |
| Henry K. Paine. | Philip M. Topham. |
| George W. Parker. | Edward O. Tripp. |
| Lewis J. Parsons. | Robert Tuckerman, Jr. |
| Charles C. Pierce. | Samuel J. Watson. |
| Charles H. Pierce. | Henry P. Wilcox. |
| Lyman O. Perry. | William Wilkinson. |
| Henry B. Pratt. | George R. Hurlbert. |
| Silas N. Richards. | William H. Allen. |
| Robert Salisbury. | Jonathan W. Davis. |
| George F. Simon. | Frederic A. Plummer. |
| William Slocum. | Joseph C. Brotherson. |
| John S. Smith. | Andrew Dexter. |
| Samuel B. Smith. | Henry Kohn. |
| Samuel K. Spooner. | James Weston. |
| Cornelius G. Taber. | Nathaniel A. Booth. |
| Daniel G. Taber. | James Burns. |
| William W. Taylor. | Benjamin F. Card. |
| James G. Tighe. | George W. Davis. |
| William A. Tillinghast. | George L. Durfee. |
| George H. W. Tripp. | Perry G. Groves. |
| Sylvanus Tripp. | Francis Herley. |
| Thomas Whitehead. | George R. Paddock. |
| David Wilkie. | Alexander M. Bronnell. |
| Richard P. Stowell. | Frank H. Kempton. |
| William H. Ingraham. | Franklin K. S. Nye. |
| Jacob Parkinson. | Thomas L. Allen. |
| Sidney W. Knowles. | William N. Angell. |
| William H. Caswell. | William T. Barker. |
| Isaac A. Jennings. | Charles F. Brayton. |
| Henry H. Potter. | Leonard Briggs. |
| Thomas J. Gifford. | Jacob Brown. |
| Sylvester C. Spooner. | Amasa Bullard. |
| Thomas F. Wood. | Edward J. Chayman. |
| George H. Davis. | Isaac S. Chadwick. |
| Charles H. Briggs. | Stephen E. Christian. |
| Frederic J. Mansfield. | George B. Coggeshall. |
| William L. Bly. | Benjamin B. Covell, Jr. |
| Joseph H. A. Kelley. | Charles F. Crane. |

| | | | |
|------------------------|------------------------|------------------------|------------------------|
| Philip M. Orapo. | Hugo Haase. | William Greeley. | Freeman A. Taber. |
| Frederic E. Cushman. | Ira E. P. Haskins. | Gardner Groves. | William D. James. |
| Charles M. Dedrick. | Samuel Haskins. | Thomas Gunning. | David S. Keene. |
| Luke Dexter. | Charles H. Hathaway. | William O. Hackett. | Ezra K. Bly. |
| Thomas D. Dexter. | Judah Hanes, Jr. | Joseph Hall. | William H. H. Booth. |
| Reuben C. Folger. | Frederic Helden. | George A. Harlow. | Ashton H. Hicks. |
| Charles H. Forbes. | Charles Hines. | John O. Hart. | William Jackson. |
| Enoch N. Grinnell. | George Hoffman. | Samuel A. Handy. | Henry B. James. |
| Gilbert N. Hall. | Ebenezer Howland. | John F. Hathaway. | Charles Dixon. |
| Walter Hanover. | Frank Howard. | Joseph E. Hathaway. | John Shay. |
| John Hargreaves. | George Lee. | William Hathaway, Jr. | Oliver Warrimer. |
| Savory O. Hathaway. | William Burke. | Albion K. P. Hayden. | Lewis Hart. |
| Alfred Hillier. | Patrick Clark. | Richard Heyes. | Richard A. Peirce. |
| Abner N. Howard. | John Donavan. | John H. Hodgins. | Otto Bush. |
| Nicholas E. Howland. | John Gordon. | Charles F. Jay. | John C. Booth. |
| William W. Howe. | Henry Hammond. | Benjamin F. Kanuse. | Walter T. Wood. |
| Joseph T. Haffords. | George W. Hathaway. | Robert King. | Joseph Head. |
| Geo. T. Handy. | Samuel B. Holmes. | George F. Manchester. | Henry W. Kennan. |
| James S. Hathaway. | William A. Jenny. | David McVey. | James N. Penniman. |
| Wm. W. Hatch. | Humphrey S. Mason. | Robert Miller. | William Hawes. |
| Alfred G. Hitch. | Charles H. Oliver. | Edward Mitchell. | Charles Flewry. |
| Charles H. Howland. | Horatio G. Oliver, Jr. | Robert Moncrief. | Max Sceptett. |
| Thos. Humy. | Horace N. Plummer. | Alexander Moor. | John Ball. |
| Wm. M. Jackson. | Samuel J. Bodman. | James Nield. | William Porter. |
| Joseph H. Kelley. | Charles H. Shaw. | Francis Oldis. | James Boyer. |
| Amos P. Lovejoy. | Matthew Shea. | Jacob Peacock. | James Morris. |
| John B. Manchester. | Edward P. Soule. | Luther Pettey. | Gilbert Borden. |
| Fred. Mansfield. | Columbus Stowell. | David B. Pierce. | Joseph Burt, Jr. |
| Chas. H. Negus. | William H. Webb. | John Pilling. | William H. Topham. |
| John W. Pierce. | William S. Cobb. | Daniel O. Morey. | Samuel J. Blain. |
| Simeon W. Potter. | James L. Wilbur. | Thomas Daley. | William A. Pinder. |
| Wm. I. Richards. | William H. Chase. | Charles Thomson. | James H. Saxon. |
| Thos. O. Robbins. | Roland W. Snow. | Max Eppendorff. | George Shaw. |
| Chas. O. Simmons. | Thomas H. Hammond. | John B. Hyde. | Benjamin F. Smith. |
| Leander H. Swift. | William Eldridge. | Robert A. Dillingham. | Edward F. Smith. |
| Lyman G. Taber. | George W. Perry. | Henry D. Scott. | Henry W. Soule. |
| Thos. D. O. Tripp. | Thomas H. Denham. | Peleg W. Blake. | Stephen Townsend. |
| Wm. H. Washburn. | Charles R. Akin. | Mason W. Page. | James A. Tripp. |
| Benjamin S. Wilcox. | Charles Alger, Jr. | Charles N. Tripp. | Lot Tynan. |
| Thos. T. Wood. | Thomas W. Leonard. | Charles H. Morgridge. | John Waddington. |
| Philip B. Pennington. | John E. Ludlow. | Ephraim B. Nye. | James L. Warren. |
| Patrick Canovan. | James Matthews. | Elisha J. Gibbs. | Francis P. Washburn. |
| Charles H. Walker. | Andrew J. McFaden. | Patrick Welch. | Benjamin West. |
| Chas. A. Gould. | William Mondt. | Joseph W. Clark. | Charles E. Wheaton. |
| Fred. Hoffman. | Henry Murphy. | James Kay. | William S. Wilcox. |
| Thos. Lahey. | James Murphy. | Lyman F. Remington. | James Alken. |
| John Barnett. | Jerry Murphy. | Timothy W. Terry. | James Sewall. |
| Patrick Brandon. | August Nauman. | Edward T. Wilson. | James L. Wilbur. |
| Leander Luco. | John O'Connell. | John Agen. | Rowland E. Hillman. |
| Leprelate King. | Horatio A. Palmer. | Christopher O. Allen. | Theodore A. Barton. |
| Frederic S. Gifford. | Benjamin T. Peckham. | Charles A. Clark. | Frank H. Kempton. |
| William G. Brigham. | William H. Potter. | Anson K. Ferris. | Albert O. Wilbur. |
| Thomas L. Hart. | Walter Powers. | Benjamin Graham. | Charles C. Pierce. |
| John C. Brown. | Charles Read. | Albert F. Milliken. | Sanford Jenney, Jr. |
| Thomson E. Gunmons. | Frederic Ricketson. | James Winters. | William H. Chase. |
| James F. Hoyle. | Weston G. Sabine. | Charles D. Barnard. | Charles A. Albro. |
| William H. Knox. | William Smith. | Jacob A. Gilbert. | James Albro. |
| Edward Reichman. | David Tripp. | Michael Hewitt. | Patrick Downing. |
| George H. Howland. | Holder E. Tripp. | Christopher B. Tripp. | Stephen O. Gifford. |
| Theodore P. Cronell. | James H. Tripp. | James A. Wood. | Joseph P. Gilman. |
| Henry Bauman. | James Harvey Tripp. | James D. Allen. | William Jones. |
| Clarence A. Beare. | Henry Walker. | James W. Baldwin. | William H. Joseph. |
| William Blake. | Horace W. Webster. | Lorenzo D. Bronnell. | Gilbert A. Lawk. |
| Charles M. Borden. | James Webster. | Edwin J. Butler. | John E. Mann. |
| Charles Brown. | Michael Welk. | John Canty. | Charles F. Purrlington |
| Dedrick Brown. | Albinus Williams. | Daniel Carney. | Samuel H. Smith. |
| Frederick W. Bronnell. | Edward Champlin. | Thomas Carney. | Elisha C. Tripp. |
| George Brown. | George H. Chadwick. | William W. Carley. | John A. P. Allen. |
| Robert S. Carroll. | Joseph W. Clark. | William W. Casnell. | T. Washburn Cook. |
| William Carter. | Samuel Clark. | Joseph H. Allen. | Edwin Dena. |
| Luther Dennis. | Henry D. Orapo. | Daniel Beese. | William Cook. |
| George B. Ellenwood. | Joseph C. Dickerman. | Josiah Wood. | Leander A. Williston |
| Charles Fales. | John T. Drew. | Edmund H. Fitzpatrick. | William B. Allen. |
| David Fish. | William H. Dunnam. | Timothy Cockery. | George H. Chase. |
| Ralph P. Garratt. | Henry Fitzsimmons. | George Milla. | James E. Childs. |
| Thomas Gaylord. | Michael Flynn. | Joseph Smith. | Daniel C. Ashley. |
| Abram F. Green. | Josiah W. Gardiner. | Michael Bird. | George D. Davis. |

John F. Kubler.
John H. Lawrence.
William B. Ryder.
Clement Allen.
Lewis Becker.
Raven Bowie.
Josephus Birkley.
Edward O. Driscoll.
George F. Gibbs.
Charles W. Hyde.
Richard B. Keating.
James Kelley.
John Layton.
Samuel J. Russell.
Phillip K. Simmons.
William S. Tuckwell.
Henry C. Russell.
John W. Babbitt.
Peter Forrill.
Benjamin F. Lewis.
Jethro F. Studley.
Gilbert D. Gammons.
James Alinger.
Thomas T. Allen.
John Barker.
Henry C. Barnard.
Reuben C. Barnard.
Thomas C. Barnard.
William P. Booth.
William Braley.
George E. Chase.
Charles Clement.
William W. Cornell.
John W. Cornell.
Alonso H. Cox.
Frederic S. Dalton.
Pardon A. Davis.
Jason De Amoral.
Charles Delano.
Thomas Donovan.
John Dow.
John J. Duffly.
Harmon Earles.
William Kidrege.
Franklin Ellis.
John Fanning.
Robert Farmer.
Silas Fishlocke.
Charles Fuller.
Michael Green.
Calvin P. Hammond.
Joshua B. W. Hart, Jr.
Charles Harris.
Peter Harrington.
William E. Harper.
Joseph C. Haskins.
Benjamin P. Hanes.
Isaac B. Holmes.
Joshua C. Holmes.
George H. Howard.
James H. Hoyt.
Charles G. Jay.
Herbert A. Jenny.
Nathan T. Johnson.
John Kelley.
John Kelley (2d).
Michael Killion.
George A. Wilson, Jr.
James Wolfenden.
Horace L. Wood.
William Wood.
Benjamin Yager.
Peter Zettick.
John Bollock.
Henry Taylor.
James H. Wood.
William Darrals.

George H. Elaber.
William H. Welch.
John C. Lewis.
William Maxim.
John W. Chalkly.
William F. Chase.
James Comerly.
Herbert L. Ellis.
Homer B. Ellis.
Llewellyn Fredericks.
Lewis T. Gibbs.
Lewis L. Gifford.
Lorenzo D. Gifford.
Perry D. Groves.
Ira E. P. Haskins.
Bradford Hathaway, Jr.
William H. Kempton.
Henry G. Kenner.
Joseph Lewis.
Thomas A. Lewis.
William Lane.
Thomas W. Lawrence.
John Lowrey.
Hiram N. Macomber.
John Martin.
William T. Martin.
Peter Macdonough.
Michael McGrath.
John T. T. McKenzie.
Albert S. Morse, Jr.
William Mosher.
John B. Peckham.
Nath. B. Peckham.
Samuel G. Peckham.
Thomas H. B. Peckham.
Luther Petty.
Charles E. Phelps.
Eli W. Pierce.
Lucius S. Raymond.
William F. Raymond.
George F. Reynolds.
John Rickor.
Phillip Riley.
Charles H. Simmons.
Thomas Sutton.
Frederic T. Spooner.
Edward G. Taber.
William H. Thatcher.
William Thompson.
James Tucker.
Alexander Turner.
Andrew H. Vinal.
Thomas H. Wallace.
James H. Petty.
James Place.
Charles F. Potter.
Samuel J. Rodman.
Charles H. Shepard.
Sydney M. Teachman.
William M. Webb.
Edward T. Ryder.
Samuel E. Hart.
Isaac H. Coe.
Silas N. Richards.
Rufus D. Hills.
Lucius H. Morrell.
Horatio Wood.
William T. Soule.
Leopold Bartol.
Cyrus A. Richmond.
Charles G. Baker.
Orville Bassett.
Edwin Bryant.
Henry D. Edwards.
Smith M. Ide.
Barney Miller.
Joseph W. Robert-on.

Frank M. Rogers.
Charles C. Rook.
Albert F. Shaw.
Benjamin F. Soule.
Charles O. Swain.
Edward Tyrell.
Ephraim H. Pinney.
John Hennessy.
Edward Barrett.
Charles G. Brown.
Andrew Fuller.
William Keogh.
Augustus McHanna.
John Shannon.
John Sheridan.
Alexander Young.
Charles H. Addison.
William B. Brown.
James McDonnell.
James Healey.
James Peterson.
John Spencer.
Frank L. Hill.
William A. Winton.
Anthony Ruthill.
Charles Berger.
Henry Brann.
George Dean.
John Holliday.
Jacob L. Kuhn.
David Morris.
William McCaully.
Michael Smith.
Richard Ray.
Alexander Brown.
John Casile.
Theodore Franchia.
Edward McGinnis.
John Murphy.
James Rogers.
Henry Ellis.
Louis Pushee.
Francis P. Kane.
Alexie Dnrib.
John Lombard.
Charles Bauer.
John Berg.
Charles Curk.
Jeremiah Donnoy.
John Jones.
John McCarthy.
Henry McElroy.
Charles Smith.
Thomas Stapleton.
Benjamin Wentworth.
William Flynn.
James Burke.
Charles F. Dubard.
William Hunkin.
Otis A. King.
William H. Macomber.
Thomas Tracy.
John D. Whitehall.
Frederic Caste.
William Ford.
Henry Roach.
John Smitherman.
John W. Hervey.
Eliphalet H. Robbins.
Charles F. Howland.
John A. Bates.
George W. Allen.
Nathan D. Maxfield.
George K. Weaver.
Charles G. Wilson.
Eben C. Adams.
Francis H. Beckus.

Andrew P. Bismore.
Charles R. Booth.
Augustus D. Briggs.
Henry R. Butts.
James N. Carroll.
William Olymonts.
Sylvester Awlyn.
Michael Conway.
George H. Coon.
Charles B. Douglass.
Lowell E. Edson.
Bernard T. Garland.
Charles F. Gifford.
William S. Haskins.
William Hathaway.
William H. Hicks.
Michael Sally.
Joseph N. Sanders.
Samuel N. Leonard.
Charles A. Line.
Frederick Lyng.
William Lyng.
Francis Maxwell.
William McCloskey.
James Mohan.
Timothy F. Murphy.
Joseph E. Oliver.
Leander Perry.
Abner S. Potter.
John H. Richards.
Michael Smith.
William P. Soule.
Dennis Sullivan.
William H. Taber.
Stephen W. Tallman.
Daniel D. Tripp.
Charles F. Tillinghast.
Charles H. Tripp.
Joseph H. Tripp.
Paul B. Warren.
Henry Watson.
James Watson.
William H. Weaver.
John Welch.
Thomas Welch.
Charles D. Whittemore.
Francis K. Young.
Edward Johnson.
Charles P. Casmire.
William S. Maxfield.
Harrison G. Nye.
Andrew J. Sherman.
Thomas G. Tillinghast.
Seth A. Wilcox.
Alphonso C. Braley.
Andrew J. Francis.
George W. Hood.
Thomas H. Nolan.
William J. Powell.
Almade R. Smith.
William Almy.
John A. Bates.
Charles H. Bonney.
Abraham E. Borden.
George C. Brightman.
Charles Carpenter.
Michael Carter.
John Cushman.
Isaac H. Cook.
George W. Davis.
Lafayette Dean.
William H. Eaton.
Samuel E. Gabriel.
Nathan S. Gibbs.
William O. Gidley.
Simon Handy.
George L. Hathaway.

Henry Helms.
 Stephen G. Jordan.
 John Lee.
 Stephen H. Leonard.
 Square H. Luce.
 Simeon Macomber.
 Daniel McCarter.
 Hugh McDevitt.
 Edward Murphy.
 George W. Bray.
 Charles Clarke.
 Henry W. Davis.
 William Greenville.
 Henry Kester.
 Timothy Kilbragh.
 John Murphy.
 John Shaffer.
 John Sweeney.
 John Wilson.
 Edward Anson.
 John Dodge.
 Frank Green.
 John Hartwig.
 John F. Vinal.
 George W. Howland (3d).
 William H. P. Brownell.
 Job H. Gifford.
 Henry N. Coburn.
 John J. Colwell.
 Hugh McDonald.
 James K. Pritchard.
 Charles N. Wood.
 Benjamin H. Arnold.
 Patrick Carroll.
 Monroe Holcomb.
 William H. Heath.
 Robert S. Joiner.
 Michael Leonard.
 William E. Manchester.
 William F. Peckham.
 John A. Keyes.
 William J. Slocum.
 John Smith.
 Benjamin F. Soule.
 Charles B. Jones.
 Andrew W. Russell.
 Thomas D. Crocker.
 Eben P. Nye.
 George S. Palmer.
 Samuel O. Raymond.
 Edward R. Richards.
 Michael Rogers.
 William H. H. Booth.
 William H. H. Allen.
 Edward K. Bly.
 Joseph Head.
 Charles G. Macy.
 William T. Rodgers.
 William Driscoll.
 J. M. Peuniman.
 Thomas Ash.
 Tisdale Atwood.
 Edward Boyd.
 William H. Coblin.
 Frank Doyer.
 John Doyer.
 John Hawkins.
 John Henry.
 Lawrence Harding.
 George W. Jennings.
 Thomas Jennings.
 Dennis Moriarty.
 William Newton.
 William Olin.
 Charles H. Phillips.
 Thomas Pittsley.
 Charles H. Nye.

Henry A. Wilcox.
 Erastus M. Coombs.
 Frank Andrews.
 Matthew Baker.
 Luther Blake.
 George F. Booth.
 John Bryant.
 N. P. Burnham.
 William F. Caside.
 William H. Conklin.
 John E. Crocher.
 Thomas Curran.
 Frank Davi.
 Jacob Doremus.
 Alfred O. Dunham.
 Robert H. Dunham.
 Andrew Hall.
 Dudley C. Hathaway.
 John Henry (2d).
 Henry W. Kenyon.
 Edward F. Kuwies.
 Albert F. Manly.
 John McGowan.
 Bernard McKenna.
 Samuel Morrill.
 John Mulligan.
 Francis H. Noons.
 Isaac Raids.
 Thomas M. Read.
 James T. Shepherd.
 Daniel B. Smith.
 Francis Spooner.
 Andrew B. Turner.
 Henry J. Williams.
 Ashton Hicks.
 Joseph Whalen.
 James Bennett.
 Josiah W. Ouggeshall.
 James Sullivan.
 Christopher O. Gifford.
 Benjamin H. Arnold.
 Henry L. Bosworth.
 Thomas Hughes.
 John Hoffer.
 John Kelley.
 Dennis Lounney.
 George P. Macomber.
 Albert Negus.
 Alexander Negus.
 Franklyn Nye.
 William O. Taylor.
 John Turner.
 William Wice.
 James May.
 John McDonald.
 Frank Miller.
 Edward Pryor.
 Edward T. Ryder.
 Richard P. Stowell.
 Francis L. Gilman.
 Samuel Spencer.
 John F. Beckdon.
 Charles A. Dudley.
 Isalah King.
 William Leva.
 Henry Power.
 George Young.
 Thomas Clymonts.
 Patrick Burke.
 Timothy Ingraham.
 Sanford Almy.
 William Ingraham.
 Cyrus M. Vaugn.
 John W. Footman.
 James H. Leaverns.
 William S. Norton.
 Louis N. Phillips.

Charles F. Remington.
 Isaac W. Sekell.
 William W. Sekell.
 George W. Thurston.
 Ambrose H. Tripp.
 Edmund G. Welch.
 Horatio C. Wheaton.
 Frederic J. Wilcox.
 Zeno K. Wood.
 Zachariah Booth.
 John O. Bean.
 Samuel W. Dow.
 William T. Gifford.
 Wilhelm Hower.
 Edward Keffe.
 Daniel F. Leary.
 Lewis P. Luca.
 John Neville.
 Thomas Norton.
 George Thomas.
 Berand Van Hamingen.
 Luccomb Sison.
 Edward Stewart.
 William O. Sullivan.
 Luther Nelson.
 Simeon Pew.
 Miles Carter, Jr.
 William S. Jackson.
 Edward Gallagher.
 Michael Coffee.
 John D. Dentson.
 Jeremiah Murphy.
 Thomas Murphy.
 Thomas Roach.
 George Mahan.
 Charles Marcy.
 William S. Sherman.
 Eugene Sullivan.
 James F. Aton.
 Charles Cook.
 Frederic Karcher.
 Hermon O. Schleferdecker.
 George Vogel.
 Henry Urban.
 William N. Booth.
 Lot Tripp.
 David Brown.
 Alexander Aiken.
 Daniel W. Borden.
 James R. Brown.
 John B. G. Haskins.
 Hiram V. Howard.
 Joseph J. Jennings.
 George Lucas.
 Michael Megee.
 Edward Murphy.
 John E. Murphy.
 William D. Perry.
 Henry Place, Jr.
 Albert Shuman.
 Matthew Smith.
 James Smith.
 James Sullivan.
 James G. Warren.
 Francis A. Wheeler.
 Levi Whitcomb.
 Herbert Handley.
 Reuben H. Walte.
 Joseph Yeager.
 Frank A. Bemenher.
 Ezra D. Chase.
 Edward G. Gilman.
 Charles H. Hunt.
 George Simpson.
 William Breslen.
 Albert O. Maggi.
 Charles L. Thompson.

Joshua B. Bowman.
 Frederick W. McCles.
 Charles R. Atkins.
 Joseph Jager.
 Timothy Corkery.
 Dennis Donovan.
 William Bepuha.
 Patrick Cary.
 James Condon.
 Patrick Flynn.
 John Hogan.
 Keron McAvoy.
 William Roxburg.
 John A. Stewart.
 Charles E. Robertson.
 George A. Alexander.
 Charles E. Bosworth.
 Peter Harrington.
 John Clark.
 Thomas Clifford.
 Josiah W. Ouggeshall.
 William H. Concklin.
 John Mahall.
 Nathan P. Pike.
 Lake Miller.
 Felix Owens.
 John White.
 Charles G. Pierce.
 Allen Duprey.
 Charles Fleurry.
 Joseph S. Howland.
 Preston O. Smith.
 John Q. Alley.
 Edward O. Pow.
 John Murray.
 Cornelius Howland, J.
 Samuel P. Hart.
 William G. Davis.
 Anthony Lang.
 Isaac O. Hart.
 Walter D. Keith.
 William D. Adler.
 Elsieup P. Allen.
 Thomas Wilson.
 John Brown.
 George F. Lincoln.
 Albert F. Bullard.
 Benjamin Hillman.
 Henry Hillman.
 David B. Angell.
 Edward J. Anthony.
 John P. Brenning.
 Sylvanus A. Gifford.
 George E. Hawes.
 Gilbert M. Jennings.
 Silas C. Kenney.
 Otis B. Phinney.
 James H. Albro.
 William Bentley.
 Joseph H. Bly.
 William Bosthoff.
 George Crabtree.
 Henry K. Wing.
 John A. Wing.
 Elsieha Doane.
 James F. Chipman.
 Peter C. Sears.
 Charles B. Walker.
 Charles H. Nye.
 Israel Smith.
 Samuel Kerchew.
 George Oakholm.
 Henry Hill.
 Thomas A. Cushman.
 Octavius C. Smith.
 James H. Wrighting.
 Jacob Almy.

Robert Black.
William A. Sweeney.
William A. B. Wilson.
William S. Reeny.
Benjamin F. Caswell.
William R. Clark.
James H. Cox.
Thomas B. Cowing.
Allen B. Dunbar.
William A. Dunbar.
Isaac Gifford.
George B. Hathaway.
George Head.
Henry S. Hines.
John P. Wood.
Lathrop R. Howland.
Charles F. Jennings.
Edward Kelley.
Patrick Riley.
Samuel R. Luccomb.
James McGowan.
William Oosting.
John O'Neill.
Harrison A. Rogers.
William G. Saddle.
Samuel H. Taber.
William G. Tripp.
Charles P. Wardell.
Martin Waters.
James Y. Williams.
George R. Hmrbert.
Preserved Bullock.
Thomas S. Potter.
Henry J. Rumville.
Christian M. Schults.
George Smith.
George E. Smith.
Ellery Bassett.
Timothy Ingraham.
William L. Rodman.
Thomas E. Rodman.
Albert F. Bullard.
Timothy W. Terry.
Charles F. Shaw.
John F. Vinal.
Timothy Ingraham, Jr.
George D. Biebee.
William C. Thomas.
Warton A. Williams.
William H. Gray.
William H. Carney.
Wesley Furlong.
George H. Lee.
James H. Buchanan.
George Delavan.
David S. Fletcher.
James H. Gording.
William D. Kelley.
Alexander H. Johnson.
Henry A. Munroe.
John Blackburn.
Joseph R. Campbell.
Noah Craig.
Francis Demong.
James Downing.
Lewis A. Teachwood.
Joseph Lee Hall.
Charles H. Harrison.
Cornelius Henson.
John H. Harrison.
Robert Lawrence.
Samuel Layton.
Joshua B. Bowman.
William G. Davis.
Isaac O. Hart.
William D. Alder.
Allen Almy.

Joseph A. Bullard.
Edward P. Cowing.
Walter D. Keith.
Rowland L. Hillman.
Freeman C. Luce.
Alvin C. Smith.
Charles L. Thompson.
Henry K. Wing.
Theodore S. Besse.
Obed. N. Briggs.
Frederick P. Clark.
Charles A. Davis.
George S. Doten.
William H. Fisher.
William G. Howard.
Peleg Macomber.
Henry F. Sherman.
Norbert V. Weaver.
George G. Coffin, Jr.
David B. Bacon.
John Battles.
James O. Bolles.
William D. Budlong.
John Cambridge.
Wright Carpenter.
Charles Cavanagh.
Phineas K. Clark.
Lewis H. Coble.
Judson W. Daniels.
Thomas S. Dean.
Isaac C. Fisher.
John H. French.
Charles H. Gibson.
Joseph L. Glines.
Nathaniel H. Green.
Daniel L. Hathaway.
Philip S. Hatch.
Alexander H. Hillman.
Charles Holland.
Calvin Howard.
William G. Hazard.
Albert P. Jenney.
Ezra T. Jenney.
Edward F. Jennings.
W. H. H. Jennings.
Samuel Johnson.
Henry G. Kingman.
Patrick Lacy.
Noah J. Lake.
Henry B. Leach.
George P. Macomber.
John N. Mitchell.
Artemas Morse.
Patrick Ormond.
Isaac S. Peckham.
Samuel Pierce.
Charles H. Pohl.
Walter A. Potter.
James Ramadell.
Wilson Reynolds.
Joseph F. Roberts.
Melvin Sawyer.
Charles H. Sears.
Henry F. Sherman.
John S. Southwick.
Byron Spencer.
William B. Spooner.
Benjamin Sprague.
George W. Topham.
Jireh B. Tripp.
William H. Tripp.
Charles F. Tucknell.
James D. Vaughn.
Albert C. Vincent.
Leander Washburn.
Joseph Watkins.
Isaiah H. Wilcox.

Emery Phelps.
Robert Stevens.
Abram P. Torrence.
Joseph T. Wilson.
John Wright.
Nathaniel Wright.
William Cabot.
Thomas H. W. Dadford.
William E. Mason.
Charles H. Tobey.
George M. Jenkins.
James Z. Warren.
Stephen J. Griffith.
Allen Almy.
Samuel J. Watson.
Robert S. Carroll.
Edward J. Chapman.
William N. Angel.
Charles H. Negus.
Nathaniel Bearse.
Stephen C. Christian.
Thomas D. Crocker.
Stephen E. Crapo.
Frederic E. Cushman.
Amos J. Denham.
Henry M. Durfee.
William F. Gifford.
William H. Gifford.
Franklin S. Gray.
Lorenzo Gross.
Simeon Handy.
William W. Hatch.
John H. Hazard.
Nicholas E. Howland.
Robert B. Humy.
Charles W. Kempton.
Charles F. Knights.
Andrew N. Mack.
George H. Rogers.
Patrick Cannavan.
Samuel H. Wilkinson.
Daniel O. Foster.

Alden B. Hathaway.
Charles H. Oliver.
Horatio G. Oliver.
John H. Rickerson.
Josiah F. Bailey.
Joseph B. Holmes.
John W. Taber.
Charles B. Akin.
Martin Atchison.
John Duffey.
Charles H. Benton.
George Duffey.
Thomas J. Bagleton.
John Forsyth.
John Gallagher.
Franklin L. Hull.
Benjamin K. Jenney.
William A. Jenny.
John T. Kennedy.
George F. Manduster.
William H. Maxery.
John Moor.
George T. Farnell.
John Watkins.
Nathaniel B. Whipple.
Thomas Wright.
James Egerton.
James Holmes.
George S. Howard.
Nathan H. Johnson.
Nathan J. Knight.
Thomas Lapham.
James M. Lawton.
Albert H. Nye.
James Ryan.
Charles F. Shaw.
William O. Thomas.
Leander A. Tripp.
Robert Willis.
Isaac J. Watta.
George M. Jenkins.
Augustus L. Marshall.

Roll of Honor.—The following is a list of the names of the volunteers in the army and navy who died in the service of their country during the Rebellion of 1861-65:

Akin, Charles E., musician, 4th Regt. Cav., Co. E; died of disease Feb. 10, 1865, at Fortress Monroe.
Akin, James F., 18th Bat.; died in Chesapeake Hospital, Hampton, Va., Nov. 12, 1863.
Albro, James H., 2d Regt. Heavy Art., Co. E; died of fever in Newberne, N. C., Oct. 8, 1864.
Aldrich, Albert J., corp., 30th Regt., Co. D; died in camp opposite Vicksburg July 19, 1863.
Allen, Frederick S., corp., 20th Regt., Co. G; died Oct. 25, 1862, of wounds received at Antietam; grave at Linden Grove Cemetery, Westport.
Andrews, Frank, 18th Regt., Co. A; died at United States General Hospital at Windmill Point, Va., Feb. 10, 1863.
Baker, Charles G., 1st Regt. Cav., Co. K; died at home Sept. 4, 1862, two months after being discharged; grave in Rural Cemetery.
Barry, William (of Rochester?), 18th Regt., Co. C; killed at Rappahannock Station, Nov. 7, 1863.
Bartlett, John E., 1st Rhode Island Regt., Co. F; died at Beaufort, N. C., June 20, 1862.
Bean, John C., 3d Regt. Cav., Co. C; died at Baton Rouge, La., July 5, 1863.
Bearse, Zachariah T., 3d Regt. Cav., Co. I; died at home Aug. 9, 1864; grave in Oak Grove Cemetery.
Bentley, William, 38th Regt., Co. H; died at New Orleans, La., June 4, 1863.
Blair, Samuel J., 1st Lieut., — Regt. U. S. Colored Troops; died at Florence, S. C., about Nov. 1, 1864.
Blake, Lathan, 18th Regt., Co. A; killed at battle of Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862; monument in West Cemetery.

- Blake, Peleg W., 1st Lieut., 5th Batt.; killed near Petersburg June 18, 1864; grave in West Cemetery.
- Blood, Thompson B. (of Chelsea?), 18th Regt., Co. A; died in rebel prison at Andersonville, March 24, 1864.
- Bly, Joseph H., 38th Regt., Co. H; died at Satterlee Hospital, Philadelphia, Nov. 10, 1864, of wounds received at Cedar Creek, Oct. 19, 1864; buried in Oak Grove Cemetery.
- Booth, Charles R., 3d Regt. Cav., Co. A; died at Port Hudson, La., of wounds Dec. 2, 1863; grave in Oak Grove Cemetery.
- Booth, George F., 18th Regt., Co. A; died at Hall's Hill, near Washington, Jan. 4, 1862.
- Booth, John O., 32d Regt., Co. O; died in prison at Richmond, Va., Dec. 4, 1863.
- Borden, Abraham E., U. S. Signal Corps; died on board gunboat "Sachem," Sept. 8, 1863; grave in Rural Cemetery.
- Borden, Daniel W., 20th Regt., Co. D; killed Dec. 13, 1862, at Fredericksburg, Va.
- Boasworth, Henry L., Jr., 3d Regt. Cav., Co. O; killed near Winchester, Va., Sept. 19, 1864; grave in Riverside Cemetery, Fairhaven.
- Boyd, Edward, 18th Regt., Co. A; died at Andersonville Nov. 14, 1864.
- Briggs, Augustus D., 3d Regt. Cav., Co. A; died in Camden Street Hospital, Baltimore, Nov. 14, 1864, of wounds received at Cedar Creek.
- Briggs, Obed N., corp., 23d Regt., Co. D; killed at Cold Harbor June 3, 1864.
- Brockdon (Beckdon on official list), John F., 5th Regt. Cav., Co. D; died on board transport "J. K. Barnes" Sept. 23, 1865.
- Brown, Charles A., *alias* Charles Bense (of Truro?), 20th Regt., Co. A; died at Danville prison Dec. 7, 1864.
- Brown, George H., 32d Regt., Co. H; died at Richmond, Va., Feb. 13, 1864.
- Brown, John O., capt., 73d Regt. U. S. Colored Inf., Co. G; died on battlefield at Blakely, Ala., of wounds received while assaulting the enemy's works, April 10, 1865.
- Bryant, John, 18th Regt., Co. A; killed at battle of Fredericksburg Dec. 13, 1862.
- Bryant, William F. (of Rochester?), 38th Regt., Co. H; died at Baton Rouge Sept. 30, 1863.
- Buchanan, James H., corp., 54th Regt., Co. O; killed at Olustee, Fla., Feb. 20, 1864.
- Burke, Thomas, 3d Regt. Cav., Co. L; died at Baton Rouge, La., July 2, 1863.
- Campbell, Joseph B., corp., 54th Regt., Co. C; killed at Fort Wagner July 18, 1863.
- Canty, John M., 5th Batt.; died July 8, 1863, of wounds received at Gettysburg; buried July 29, 1863, in Catholic Cemetery.
- Carroll, Patrick, corp., 3d Regt. Cav., Co. A; died at Washington Aug. 6, 1864; grave in Catholic Cemetery.
- Cavanaugh, Charles, 23d Regt., Co. D; died March 26, 1862, of wounds received at Newberne.
- Chapman, Thomas W. (of Acushnet?), 29th Regt., Co. D; died in Kentucky Sept. 23, 1862.
- Chase, Ezra D., 20th Regt., Co. G; killed at Cold Harbor, Va., June 9, 1864.
- Chase, William T., 3d Regt. H. Art., Co. F; died at Fort Wagner, D. C., Dec. 10, 1864; grave in Rural Cemetery.
- Christian, Stephen C., corp., 58th Regt., Co. E; killed before Petersburg June 17, 1864; buried Nov. 27, 1864, in Oak Grove Cemetery.
- Clark, Johnson, asst. surg., 99th N. Y. Regt.; died Dec. 9, 1861.
- Clough, James, corp., 7th Regt., Co. A; died in Armory Hospital, Washington, June 18, 1863, of wounds received at Fredericksburg May 3, 1863.
- Coble, Lewis H., 23d Regt., Co. D; died at Newberne, N. C., April 14, 1862.
- Coburn, Harry N., hosp. steward, 3d Regt. Cav.; died Nov. 4, 1863, at Port Hudson.
- Cole, Charles B., mus., 56th Regt., Co. B; died Dec. 20, 1863, at Folly Island, S. C.
- Conly, Timothy, 28th Regt., Co. B; killed at Antietam Sept. 17, 1862.
- Coombs, Erasmus M., corp., 18th Regt., Co. A; died at Harrison's Landing July 19, 1862.
- Corcoran (Corkery in official list), Timothy, sergt., 28th Regt., Co. B; killed in battle of Chantilly Sept. 1, 1862.
- Crane, Charles F., 3d Regt., Co. E; died at Newberne Jan. 29, 1863.
- Crapo, Henry D., 5th Batt.; killed at Bottom Bridge, Va., June 8, 1864.
- Crapo, Stephen E., corp., 58th Regt., Co. E; killed near Spottsylvania Court-House May 12, 1864; grave in Rural Cemetery.
- Davis, William F. (quota of Lawrence); died at Andersonville, Ga., Oct. 28, 1864.
- Dennison, John, 9th Regt., Co. U; died at Mount Pleasant, Washington, D. C., Nov. 7, 1863.
- Devoll, Charles F., 13th Ill. Regt.; died at Nashville, Tenn., June 2, 1864; grave in Rural Cemetery.
- Dixon, Charles, 56th Regt., Co. D; died at Beaufort, S. C., June 16, 1865.
- Douglas, Charles B., 3d Regt. Cav., Co. A; wounded in action, Fane's Store, La., Nov. 29, 1863; died next day.
- Downing, Patrick, 2d Regt. H. Art., Co. E; died at Newberne, N. C., June 6, 1864.
- Dunham, Amos J., 58th Regt., Co. E; died at Annapolis Oct. 28, 1864; grave in Oak Grove Cemetery.
- Dwyer, Timothy, 28th Regt., Co. H; killed at Fredericksburg Dec. 13, 1862.
- Egan (Akin in official list), Alexander, 20th Regt., Co. D; killed at Gettysburg July 3, 1863; grave in Rural Cemetery.
- Edson, Lowell M., 3d Regt. Cav., Co. A; died at Baton Rouge July 28, 1863; grave in Oak Grove Cemetery.
- Elliott, Joseph, 3d Regt. Cav., Co. O; killed near Alexandria, La., May 1, 1864.
- Fitzsimmons, Henry (quota of Middleborough), 58th Regt., Co. K; died in Baltic, Conn., August, 1867, of wounds received at Petersburg, Va., April 3, 1865; grave in Catholic Cemetery.
- Flaherty, John, 2d Regt. Cav., Co. B; died at Fort Ethan Allen, Aug. 30, 1863.
- Fleetwood, Lewis A., 54th Regt., Co. O; wounded at Fort Wagner July 18, 1863; foot amputated; died in New Bedford after discharge; grave in Oak Grove Cemetery.
- Foster, Daniel O., q.m.-sergt., 4th Regt. Cav., Co. B; died at Deer Island April 20, 1864.
- Garlick, Reuben A. (of Dartmouth?), 3d Regt. Cav., Co. H; killed Sept. 19, 1864, at battle of Winchester.
- Gilson, Charles H., musician, 23d Regt., Co. D; killed on board steamer "Fawn," Sept. 13, 1864, on Roanoke River.
- Gifford, William H., 58th Regt., Co. E; died in Danville prison, Aug. 14, 1864; grave at South Dartmouth.
- Gilman, Edward G., 1st Regt. Maine H. Art.; died before Petersburg, Va., Dec. 16, 1865.
- Gooding, James H., sergt., 54th Regt., Co. O; wounded and taken prisoner at Olustee, Fla., Feb. 20, 1864; died at Andersonville, July 19, 1864.
- Gordon, Thomas (quota of Cambridge), 28th Regt., Co. D; reported missing in action May 18, 1864.
- Graham, Edward; died at Andersonville Oct. 5, 1864.
- Gray, Franklin S., 58th Regt., Co. E; killed at Cold Harbor June 3, 1864.
- Gray, John H., 99th New York Regt., Co. A; died at Yorktown, Va., Oct. 2, 1863.
- Hall, Joseph L., 54th Regt., Co. O; missing at the assault on Fort Wagner July 18, 1863.
- Hall, Levi, 4th Regt. Cav., Co. O; killed at St. John's Island July 17, 1864.
- Handley, Herbert, sergt., 20th Regt., Co. G; killed by a horse in Providence Sept. 8, 1861.
- Hart, J. B. W., Jr., 6th Co. H. Art.; died at Fort Baker, D. C., Sept. 4, 1864.
- Harvey, George W., corp., 33d Regt., Co. I; died at Andersonville prison, Ga., Aug. 30, 1864.
- Hathaway, John F., 5th Batt.; died July 14, 1863, of wounds received at Gettysburg; buried in West Cemetery Aug. 5, 1863.
- Hawes, George E., corp., 38th Regt., Co. H; died Dec. 14, 1862, at Hampton, Va.; grave in Rural Cemetery.
- Hellman, George, 16th Regt., Co. H; died at Andersonville, Nov. 3, 1864.
- Heintz, John H., 3d Regt. Cav., Co. A; died at Port Hudson Oct. 1, 1863.
- Herron, William H., 3d New Hampshire Regt., Co. K; died at Nashville May 24, 1865.
- Hill, Henry, 1st sergt., 33d Regt., Co. I; killed at Dallas, Ga., May 25, 1864.
- Hogan, John, 28th Regt., Co. B; killed at Antietam Sept. 17, 1862.
- Holmes, James, 58th Regt., Co. H; died at Baton Rouge Oct. 21, 1863.
- Howard, George H., 6th Co. H. Art.; died in hospital at New Bedford Oct. 24, 1863.
- Howard, Hiram B., 20th Regt., Co. D; killed at Gettysburg July 3, 1863.
- Howland, Charles F., 1st sergt., 41st Regt., Co. A; died at Baton Rouge, La., Feb. 19, 1863; buried in Oak Grove Cemetery.
- Howland, George W., capt., 3d Regt. Cav., Co. A; died at home June 6, 1865; disch. April 11, 1865; grave in Rural Cemetery.
- Howland, Lothrop P., 33d Regt., Co. I; killed at battle of Wauhatchie Oct. 29, 1863.

- Hume, Robert B., 58th Regt., Co. E; died at Nantucket while on furlough, Nov. 27, 1864.
- Jackson, William S., 5th Regt. Cav., Co. F; died at Olarkville, Texas, July 15, 1865.
- Jenney, Sanford, Jr., sergt., 2d Regt. H. Art., Co. E; died at Newberne, N. C., May 4, 1864; buried in Oak Grove Cemetery.
- Johnson, Edward, sergt., 3d Regt. Cav., Co. C; killed in action at Alexandria, La., May 1, 1864.
- Jones, Charles, corp., 18th Regt., Co. H; died in New Bedford March 31, 1864.
- Joyner, Robert S., 18th Regt., Co. F; taken prisoner at battle of the Wilderness, May, 1864; died in rebel prison at Millen, Ga.
- Kanuse, Benjamin S., 5th Batt.; killed before Petersburg June 18, 1864; buried in West Cemetery.
- Keen, David B., 20th Regt., Co. D; died at Crab Orchard, Ky., Oct. 19, 1863; grave in Oak Grove Cemetery.
- Kempton, Charles G., 38th Regt., Co. H; died at University Hospital, New Orleans, April 25, 1863.
- Kenney, Elias G., corp., 38th Regt., Co. H; killed at Fort Hudson June 14, 1863.
- Killian, Michael, 6th Co. H. Art.; died at Fort Baker, Washington, Aug. 22, 1864.
- King, Leprolate, 4th Regt., Co. K; died at Brashear City June 11, 1863.
- Kingman, Henry O. (quota of Rochester), 23d Regt., Co. D; died in Libby Prison Aug. 6, 1864, of wounds received at Drury's Bluff.
- Kubler, John F., sergt., 3d Regt. H. Art., Co. B; died at Sanitary Commission Hospital, Washington, Nov. 13, 1864; grave in Rural Cemetery.
- Lally, Michael, 3d Regt. Cav., Co. A; died of wounds at Winchester, Va., Nov. 7, 1864.
- Landers, Joseph N., 41st Regt., Co. A; died at Baton Rouge, La., March 20, 1863.
- Lawrence, George H., 3d New Hampshire Regt., Co. E; killed at Morris Island July 27, 1863.
- Lawton, David, 2d Regt. H. Art., Co. F; died Nov. 15, 1864, at Newberne, N. C.
- Leavens, James H., sergt., 18th Regt., Co. A; killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.
- Lee, John, 41st Regt., Co. A; died at home June 11, 1863; buried in Oak Grove Cemetery.
- Lemunyon, Luther W., 26th Regt., Co. G; died at New Orleans Oct. 25, 1863.
- Leonard, Stephen H., 3d Regt. Cav., Co. A; died Sept. 24, 1864, at Winchester, Va., of wounds received September 19th.
- Leonard, Thomas W., 47th Regt., Co. D; died at Camp Parapet, Carrollton, La., July 15, 1863.
- Lines, Samuel, 24th Regt., Co. F; killed at Newberne, N. C., March 14, 1862.
- Look, Gilbert A., 2d Regt. H. Art., Co. E; died in Newark, N. J., June 8, 1864.
- Louden, Edward (quota of Westport), 22d Regt., Co. G; died at Andersonville, Ga., Oct. 11, 1864.
- Low, Robert A., 56th Regt., Co. B; died at Boston Jan. 5, 1864.
- Lucas, Charles A., sergt., 3d Regt. Cav., Co. A; died at Port Hudson, La., Nov. 30, 1863; grave in Oak Grove Cemetery.
- Lucas, George F., 20th Regt., Co. D; killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 3, 1863.
- Luce, Lewis P., 3d Regt. Cav., Co. C; died at Baton Rouge, La., Aug. 20, 1863.
- Luce, Nathaniel R., musician, 6th Co. H. Art.; died at New Bedford Feb. 20, 1864.
- McDevitt, Hugh, 3d Regt. Cav., Co. A; killed at Winchester, Va., Sept. 19, 1864.
- McGowan, John, 2d Regt. H. Art., Co. H; died at Andersonville prison June 25, 1864.
- Mack, Andrew N., 58th Regt., Co. E; killed at Cold Harbor June 3, 1864; grave in Rural Cemetery.
- Macy, Charles G., 18th Regt., Co. I; died at Andersonville, Ga., Sept. 1, 1864.
- Manchester, William E., 18th Regt., Co. F; killed at Bull Run Aug. 30, 1862.
- Marcy, Charles, 11th Regt., Co. K; killed May 6, 1864, in the battle of the Wilderness.
- Marshall, Augustus L., 4th Regt. Cav., Co. E; died Aug. 21, 1864, at Fortress Monroe.
- Martin, Thomas (of California?), 1st sergt., 2d Regt. Cav., Co. K; killed in action Aug. 27, 1864.
- Maxim, David, Jr. (quota of Worcester), 3d Regt. H. Art., Co. B; died in Washington March 18, 1865; grave in Oak Grove Cemetery.
- Maxwell, Luther, 8th Maine Regt., Co. E; died at Point of Rocks, Md., Oct. 11, 1864.
- Miller, Luke, 20th Regt., Co. G; wounded at Gettysburg; died at Andersonville Oct. 1, 1864.
- Milliken, Albert F., corp., 5th Batt.; killed at Gaines' Mills, Va., June 27, 1862.
- Morris, William H., 54th Regt., Co. K; missing since action of Olustee, Fla., Feb. 20, 1864.
- Mosher, Philip (of Raynham?), 4th Regt. Cav., Co. B; prisoner at Gainesville, Fla.; died in hands of the enemy.
- Noland, Joseph, 25th Regt. U. S. Colored Troops, Co. H; died at Fort Barrancas, Fla., June 16, 1865.
- Norton, William S., 3d Regt. Cav., Co. A; died at New Orleans Jan. 29, 1864.
- Nye, Ephraim B., 2d Lieut., 14th Batt.; killed at Petersburg, Va., March 25, 1865; buried at Pocasset.
- Nye, Franklin, 3d Regt. Cav., Co. O; killed at Fort Hudson Nov. 30, 1863.
- O'Brien, Daniel (of Boston?), 20th Regt., Co. D; killed at Ball's Bluff Oct. 21, 1861.
- Oliver, Charles H., q.m.-sergt., 4th Regt. Cav., Co. B; died a prisoner at Albany, Fla., Jan. 6, 1865.
- Oliver, Horatio G., Jr., sergt., 4th Regt. Cav., Co. B; died in hands of enemy at Wilmington, N. C., March 4, 1865.
- O'Malley, Owen, 7th Regt., Co. H; died at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863.
- Ormond, Patrick, 22d Regt., Co. D; supposed to have died at Andersonville December, 1864.
- Orne, George, 3d Regt., Co. F; died Jan. 30, 1863, at Boston.
- Palmer, George S., 18th Regt., Co. H; died in Farley Hospital, Washington, Nov. 14, 1863, of wounds received at Rappahannock Station; buried in Oak Grove Cemetery.
- Pearson, William, 3d Regt. Cav., Co. B; killed at Jackson, La., Aug. 3, 1863.
- Penniman, James M., 32d Regt., Co. G; died at Annapolis Feb. 26, 1865.
- Perry, Oliver H., 167th Penn. Regt.; died June 20, 1865.
- Place, Henry, Vet. Res. Corps; died at Harwood Hospital, Washington, D. C., Jan. 18, 1864.
- Potter, Walter A., 32d Regt., Co. D; killed at Newberne March 14, 1862.
- Pugh, Sampson, 5th Regt. Cav., Co. D; died at David's Island, N. Y., Oct. 26, 1865.
- Records, Lemuel S., 33d Regt., Co. I; died in hospital at Lookout Valley, Tenn., April 1, 1864.
- Reed, Isaac, 18th Regt., Co. A; died at Florence, S. C., September, 1864.
- Reichmann, Edward, corp., 47th Regt., Co. D; died Sept. 24, 1863.
- Richmond, Cyrus A., corp., 1st Regt. Cav., Co. K; died at home Nov. 1, 1862; grave in Rural Cemetery.
- Rodgers, William T., 18th Regt., Co. I; died Sept. 16, 1863, at Newark, N. J.
- Rodman, William L., lieut.-col., 38th Regt.; killed at Port Hudson May 27, 1863; buried in Oak Grove Cemetery.
- Ryan, James P., 38th Regt., Co. H; died at University Hospital, New Orleans, June 4, 1863.
- Sargent, Joseph A., sergt., 3d Regt. Cav., Co. A; died at Annapolis March 12, 1865.
- Scannell, John, 9th Regt., Co. K; died of wounds July 1, 1862.
- Sears, Charles H., 23d Regt., Co. D; died at Newberne Jan. 1, 1863, of wounds received in the battle of Whitehall Dec. 16, 1862; grave at South Dartmouth.
- Sekell, Isaac W., 3d Regt. Cav., Co. A; died at Chestnut Street Hospital, Philadelphia, Jan. 12, 1865.
- Shepherd, Eugene (quota of Chelsea); died at Nashville, Tenn., January, 1865.
- Shepherd, James P., 18th Regt., Co. A; died at West Philadelphia July 18, 1863, of wounds received at Gettysburg; buried in Rural Cemetery.
- Sherman, William F., 31st Maine Regt., Co. O; died at Millen, Ga., Oct. 30, 1864.
- Simmons, Charles H., 6th Co. H. Art.; died in hospital at Clarke's Point, New Bedford, Oct. 19, 1863.
- Simpson, George, 20th Regt., Co. G; killed at Ball's Bluff Oct. 21, 1861.
- Smith, James, 30th Regt., Co. D; died Dec. 20, 1862.
- Smith, Matthew, 20th Regt., Co. D; died Dec. 11, 1862, at Falmouth, Va.

Smith, Michael, 3d Regt. Cav., Co. A; died at Fort Kearney Aug. 24, 1865.

Smith, Octavius C., sergt., 33d Regt., Co. I; killed at battle of Wauhatchie, Tenn., Oct. 23, 1863.

Soule, Henry W., 5th Batt.; killed at Gettysburg July 2, 1863; grave in Oak Grove Cemetery.

Spooner, Francis, 18th Regiment, Co. A; died at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 3, 1864.

Stowell, Columbus, 4th Regt. Cav., Co. B; died in prison at Charleston, S. C., Oct. 15, 1864.

Swain, Charles B., 1st Regt. Cav., Co. K; died at Beaufort, S. C., Nov. 4, 1862.

Sweeney, William A., corp., 33d Regt., Co. I; killed at battle of Resaca, Ga., May 15, 1864.

Taber, Samuel H., 58th Regt., Co. E; died in Danville Prison Hospital Aug. 31, 1864.

Thatcher, William H., 5th Co. H. Art.; died at Fort Davis, D. C., June 27, 1864.

Thompson, James, 13th Batt.; drowned at Hampton Roads, Va., Feb. 1, 1863.

Tillinghast, Charles F., 3d Regt. Cav., Co. A; prisoner at battle of Cedar Creek; died in prison at Salisbury, N. C., June 9, 1864; monument in Rural Cemetery; it is not known where his body is laid.

Tillinghast, Thomas G., sergt., 3d Regt. Cav., Co. A; died at Winchester, Va., Oct. 20, 1864, of wounds received at Cedar Creek; monument in Rural Cemetery; it is not known where his remains were laid.

Tirrell, Charles F., 7th Regt., Co. I; killed at Fredericksburg Dec. 13, 1862.

Torrence, Abraham P., corp., 54th Regt., Co. C; killed at Fort Wagner July 18, 1863.

Tripp, Ebenezer, 20th Regt., Co. G; killed at Ball's Bluff Oct. 21, 1861.

Tripp, James H., 47th Regt., Co. D; died June 4, 1863, at Carrollton, La.

Tripp, Jireh B., 23d Regt., Co. D; died in Libby Prison, Richmond, Va., Oct. 14, 1864.

Tripp, Leander A., sergt., 38th Regt., Co. H; died June 30, 1864, at Morganza, La.

Tripp, William H., 23d Regt., Co. D; killed before Petersburg Aug. 16, 1864; grave in Rural Cemetery.

Truckwell, Charles F., 23d Regt., Co. D; died at Newberne May 9, 1862; grave in West Cemetery.

Turner, Treadwell, 54th Regt., Co. C; killed at Fort Wagner July 18, 1863.

Urban, Henry, 20th Regt., Co. C; died Jan. 7, 1865.

Viall, George M. (of Providence?), 41st Regt., Co. A; died at Baton Rouge May 15, 1863.

Watson, Samuel J., 2d Lieut., 58th Regt., Co. E; died at home Dec. 11, 1864, from want and exposure in Danville prison, Va.; grave in Rural Cemetery.

Weaver, Norbert V., 33d Regt., Co. D; mortally wounded at Old Harbor June 3, 1864; monument in Rural Cemetery.

Welsh, Edmund G., 3d Regt. Cav., Co. A; killed at battle of Cedar Creek, Va., Oct. 19, 1864.

Welsh, William H., 3d Regt. H. Art., Co. D; died at Gallop's Island, Boston Harbor, Sept. 15, 1865; grave in Catholic Cemetery.

Whalon, Joseph, 18th Regt., Co. B; died May 6, 1862, at Yorktown, Va.

Whitehall, John D., 2d Regt. Cav., Co. I; died at Gloucester Point, Va., March 31, 1863.

Whitman, Ouley A., 7th R. I. Regt., Co. I; died at Baltimore March 30, 1863; grave in West Cemetery.

Willcox, Seth A., sergt., 3d Regt. Cav., Co. A; died at home May 30, 1864; grave in Oak Grove Cemetery.

Wilcox, William S., 5th Batt.; died Nov. 28, 1862, at Falmouth, Va.

Williams, Henry J., 18th Regt., Co. A; died at Sharpsburg, Md., Oct. 17, 1862.

Williams, William (quota of Belmont), 55th Regt., Co. K; died at regimental hospital, Folly Island, S. C., Aug. 19, 1864.

Williston, William H., 21st Regt., Co. C; killed at Newberne, N. C., March 14, 1862.

Wing, John A., 33d Regt., Co. D; missing in action May 16, 1864.

Winn, Hugh (of Fall River?), 4th Regt. Cav., Co. B; died at Florence, S. C.

Wood, Horatio, q.m.-sergt., 1st Regt. Cav.; died on board steamer "Ericsson" June 25, 1862.

58th Regt., Co. E; died in Douglas Hospital, Wash-
- received at the assault upon Peters-

1862.
Young, Nathan L., 54th Regt., Co. C; ---
1863; died at Beaufort, S. C., next day.

Samen.

Almy, Thomas, acting master's mate, steamer "Wachusett;" killed at City Point, Va., May 20, 1862.

Andrews, Manuel, died in Marine Hospital, Chelsea, Sept. 11, 1861.

Avila, Elisha N. (quota of Boston), steamer "Benton;" killed at Fort Donelson Feb. 14, 1862.

Bly, Horatio T., steamer "St. Louis;" died of wounds Oct. 17, 1862.

Boakim, Emanuel, steward; killed Aug. 5, 1864.

Cornell, John M., steamer "Mound City;" died March 16, 1864.

Coxen, Edward M., died of wounds July 24, 1863.

Dandridge, Andrew, cook; died of disease March 19, 1862.

Francis, Isaac, Jr., acting ensign, schooner "Matthew Vassar;" died May 18, 1863.

Frates, Antone, killed June 2, 1863.

Fuller, James, frigate "Congress;" drowned in Hampton Roads.

Gifford, Charles B., killed at Brooklyn Navy-Yard June 20, 1862.

Gifford, David S., died of disease Feb. 14, 1862.

Gould, John, steamer "Herald;" killed Oct. 25, 1863.

Handy, Joshua J., steamer "Augusta;" died 1862.

Harrington, Jeremiah, steamer "Battler;" died of gunshot-wounds March 19, 1863.

Howes, Alphonso S., gunboat "Sagamore;" died of disease Sept. 22, 1865, at Marine Hospital, Baltimore.

Hullahan, Thomas (quota of Chelsea), died of disease at New Orleans July 24, 1862.

Jenney, James T., steamer "Twilight;" died of disease March 20, 1863, at Beaufort, N. C.; grave in West Cemetery.

Kempton, Silas W., acting master's mate, steamer "Santiago de Cuba;" lost overboard in Chesapeake Bay March 23, 1865.

Louis, John, died June 12, 1863.

Lucius, Juan, died at Brooklyn May 19, 1865.

McCarty, John, died of disease Dec. 8, 1862.

Milan, Michael, frigate "Congress;" killed in Hampton Roads March 17, 1862.

Milliken, Charles E., first-class boy, killed in Mobile Bay Aug. 25, 1864.

Mullany, Philip, died from casualty Jan. 26, 1864.

Nugent, Robert N., died at Charleston, S. C., Dec. 6, 1863.

O'Neil, Cornelius, lost in steamer "Cincinnati" March 27, 1863.

Ottwell, Nathaniel D., acting master's mate, steamer "Cambridge;" died off Cape Lookout Sept. 27, 1861; buried at sea; monument in Rural Cemetery.

Parnell, James E., steamer "Romeo;" died Aug. 13, 1863, on board hospital-ship "Red Rover."

Pelra, John A., perished on board the "Cumberland" in Hampton Roads, March 8, 1862; grave in Rural Cemetery.

Phillips, Edward, died in Marine Hospital, Chelsea, Dec. 19, 1861.

Rogers, Reuben G., died of disease Sept. 20, 1862.

Scott, John, died of disease Nov. 20, 1861.

Standish, William D., steamer "Meteor," died Oct. 1, 1864.

Taber, Daniel G., blown up in the "Tecumseh," in Mobile Bay, Aug. 5, 1864.

Taber, John O., first-class boy ship "Ohio;" died of disease May 8, 1864; grave in Rural Cemetery.

Thompson, William, died May 27, 1863.

Warren, Alvern S., steamer "Santiago de Cuba;" died of wounds at Norfolk, Va., June 18, 1866.

West, William A., died April 15, 1863.

Wordell, Gardner B., steamer "Southfield;" drowned April 19, 1864.

Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument.—The monument erected by the city of New Bedford in memory of her citizens who perished in the Rebellion occupies a prominent situation upon the common.

It is a beautiful and appropriate structure. Of the many erections of this character that the gratitude of the living has raised to commemorate the patriotism of the dead, few can be found more tasteful and appropriate in design or more perfect in execution.

The monument was designed and contracted for by George F. Meacham, of Boston.



Engraved by J. H. Smith
from a portrait by J. H. Smith

Jr.^d A. Parker

The inscriptions upon the base are as follows :

North Side.

"Navy."

East Side.

"Erected by the City of New Bedford, as a tribute of gratitude to her sons who fell defending their Country in its struggle with Slavery and Treason."

South Side.

"Army."

West Side.

"Dedicated July 4, 1866."

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

JOHN AVERY PARKER.

John Avery Parker was born in the town of Plympton, Plymouth Co., Mass., Sept. 25, 1769, and died at his residence in New Bedford, Mass., Dec. 30, 1853. He was a lineal descendant in the sixth generation from William Parker, who came from England and was one of the first settlers of Scituate, Mass. In September, 1640, a grant was obtained for the settlement of Mattakeese, Mass., and in October of that year William Parker, in company with many others from Scituate, settled there. He finally located at Falmouth, Mass., where he continued to reside until his death. He married Mary, daughter of Humphrey Turner, Nov. 13, 1651, and left several sons, of whom Robert Parker was one, and one or more daughters.

Robert Parker married Patience Cobb in 1667, and had children, viz.: (1) Thomas, born Aug. 24, 1669; Daniel, born April 18, 1670; Joseph, born 1671 (see biography of Ward M. Parker, of New Bedford); Benjamin, born March 15, 1673-74; Hannah, born 1676; Elisha, April, 1680; and Alice, Sept. 15, 1681.

Daniel Parker, of Barnstable, married Mary Lombard, Dec. 11, 1689. Their children were Daniel, Nehemiah, Samuel, Jonathan, David, Temperance, Rebecca, and Mary. Daniel Parker was a prominent man in Barnstable, and was known as Judge Parker. He died Dec. 23, 1728.

Rev. Jonathan Parker, fourth son of Judge Daniel Parker, was born in Barnstable in 1706, and died at Plympton, April 24, 1776. He was graduated from Cambridge College, and was ordained in the ministry Dec. 22, 1781. He continued to preach with great acceptance until his death.

He was the second minister at Plympton, Mass., a man of more than ordinary ability, and was particularly gifted in prayer. He married Ruth, daughter of the Rev. John Avery, of Truro, Mass., in 1732-33.

Mrs. Ruth Parker died in Plympton, May 17, 1745, aged thirty years. Of this union were born Ruth, Jonathan, John Avery, Elizabeth, and Avery.

Rev. Jonathan Parker married for his second wife Lydia, daughter of Joseph Bartlett, of Plymouth. She was born Dec. 30, 1722. Their children were Daniel, Lydia, Joseph, Betty, Molly, Thaddeus, Jer-

usha, and Harmony. Mrs. Lydia Parker died Aug. 31, 1796.

Jonathan Parker, Jr., son of Rev. Jonathan and Ruth Parker, was born in Plympton, Mass., Aug. 16, 1786. Married, Dec. 5, 1765, Abigail, daughter of Dr. Pollycarpus and Mary Loring. She was born Feb. 16, 1742-43. Their children were Oliver, Pollycarpus, John Avery (the immediate subject of this sketch), Ruth, Jonathan, Jacob, and Abigail. Mr. Parker, while playing with his brother Avery, had a knife accidentally thrust into one of his eyes when twelve years of age, and in due time lost the use of his other eye and was totally blind for many years before his death.

He continued a resident of Plympton, Mass., where he died Sept. 1, 1822. He was a member of the church at Plympton, and was universally respected. His wife, Abigail, died at Plympton, March 23, 1840, in the ninety-eighth year of her age. At the time of her death she was the oldest person in Plympton, and next to the oldest that ever lived there, Mrs. Abigail Bryant being older.

John Avery Parker^d (Jonathan, Jr.^s, Jonathan^d, Daniel^s, Robert^s, William^s) had very limited advantages for an education, but what he had he improved, and by reading and reflection was well informed in the current events of his day. At an early age he showed signs of financial ability, and manifested a strong desire to engage in some active business, hence began merchandising. In 1795 he formed a copartnership with Lemuel Milke, of Westport, Mass., who was engaged in building vessels for the merchant service. The firm was known as Milke & Parker. About 1803 they dissolved partnership, when Mr. Parker moved to New Bedford, and located on Middle or Bridge Streets, at the head of North Water, where he continued to reside until he built his own residence, which was in 1841 refitted and enlarged for a hotel, and has since been known as the Parker House. In 1834 he built his palatial residence on County Street, where he passed the remainder of his life. While living in New Bedford Mr. Parker continued to build merchant vessels at Hick's Bridge, some three or four miles from Westport, under the supervision of his brother-in-law, Levi Standish. Among the vessels built there were the "Phoenix," "W. L. Packet," and "Victory." At and near New Bedford he built the "Young Phoenix," for his son-in-law, Joseph Dunbar; the "Averick," "Parker," "Lalla Rookh," "Alexander Barclay," "Averick Heineken," and many others. These ships were used in the merchant service until they were fitted for the whaling business. About 1823 he purchased a half interest, with Messrs. Seth and Charles Russell, in the property now known as Parker's wharf, and subsequently bought their interest. In 1833 he built his brick block, now known as Parker's block. During the war of 1812-15 he organized a company for the defense of New Bedford, and was its captain.

The Merchants' Bank, now the Merchants' National Bank, was established in 1825, and he was its first president, which position he held until his death. He owned and personally superintended a cotton-mill in his native town (Plympton), beside having an interest in other cotton-mills at home and abroad.

Mr. Parker was president and owner of the Lionet Iron Mills at Wareham, Mass., which were subsequently known as the "Parker Mills."

In politics he was a Whig, and as such represented his senatorial district in the Legislature in 1826-27, and was instrumental in getting the county divided, and having a court-house and jail located here. He was a liberal supporter of the North Congregational Church of New Bedford.

From the pen of another we quote the following, with a few changes: Mr. Parker accumulated a large fortune, which was variously invested, as there was hardly any branch of commerce or of manufacture in which he was not interested. As a shrewd and energetic business man, Mr. Parker had few equals, and was among the first merchants in New Bedford to set the wise example of engaging in other enterprises than the principal one of this city at that time. The large operations in which he engaged required excellent judgment and foresight, and that he possessed those qualities in no slight degree is proved by the almost uniform success which attended his transactions.

At the time of his death he was president of the Merchants' Bank in this city, having served gratuitously from the commencement of the corporation, a period of twenty-eight years.

Possessed of such ample means, it was in the power of Mr. Parker very often to assist those who were just starting in business, or who had met with disappointment in their affairs. We believe it is within the personal knowledge of many that this assistance was often and cheerfully rendered, and that too, sometimes, when the relief thus extended was not, perhaps, strictly within the limits of an over-cautious prudence.

Mr. Parker was one of the earliest supporters of common schools, and, though under the district system he was heavily taxed for their support, he always met the obligation thus imposed upon him with cheerfulness. Mr. Parker was one of the most prominent representatives of our wealth, and most intimately connected with the prosperity of the city.

Samuel Rodman, Isaac and Gideon Howland, William Rotch, Jr., George Howland, and John Avery Parker will long be remembered as men whose energy, enterprise, and success rendered them conspicuous in the commercial affairs of New Bedford, and whose industry and skill accumulated fortunes of no ordinary magnitude.

John Avery Parker married Averick, daughter of Shadrach and Mary Standish, of Plympton, Feb. 28, 1788. She was born May 2, 1772, and died May 11,

1847. Their children were (1) Ruth, who married William H. Allen, of New Bedford. She died February, 1887, and left children. (2) Avery, lost at sea January, 1815, left no children. (3) Mary, who married Francis Howland, of New Bedford. She died Aug. 18, 1856, and left children. (4) Sarah, who married Capt. Joseph Dunbar. She died Jan. 12, 1847, and left children. (5) Jonathan, died July 18, 1806, in his fourth year. (6) Betsey, married Timothy G. Coffin, died Nov. 24, 1858, and left children. (7) Frederick, married Abbie Coggeshall. He was accidentally poisoned, and died from its effects Oct. 21, 1861, aged fifty-five years. (8) Averick Standish, married Christian A. Heineken, and now resides in Bremen, Germany, and has children. (9) Jane Standish, married, first, Harrison G. O. Colby (deceased), by whom she had children. She married, second, Rev. Thomas R. Lambert, and had one son. (10) Ann Avery, married, first, Thomas C. Lothrop (deceased), by whom she had three children, two of whom are living. She married, second, William F. Dow, by whom she had one daughter (deceased). (11) John, who died Jan. 18, 1836. There were two other children who died young.

Mrs. John Avery Parker was a direct descendant from the historic and ever to be remembered Miles Standish, who was born in Lancashire, England, in 1584. He was of a family of note, among which were a number of knights and bishops, and, it is said, was an heir to a large estate, which he himself says "was surreptitiously detained from him." He served in the Low Countries as an officer in the armies of Queen Elizabeth when commanded by her favorite, the Earl of Leicester. What induced him to connect himself with the Pilgrims does not appear. He took up his residence among them at Leyden, but never joined their church.

He arrived in the "Mayflower," and lost his wife soon after; he, however, married again in 1621. He was elected the first military commander of the colony. He went out as agent of the colony (1625) to England, and resided in London at the very period when the pride of the Queen of Cities was laid in the dust and naught was heard in the streets but wailing and lamentation,—it was at the time of the last and most deadly plague. Being an accurate surveyor, he was generally on the committees for laying out new towns. He was always the military commander, and always of the council of war, generally an assistant, sometimes first assistant or Deputy Governor and treasurer.

Standish was a man of small stature, of a fiery and quick temper, and never did a human form inclose a more intrepid spirit. Dangers from which all other men would have shrunk were with him only an incentive to enterprise. He asked only eight men to subdue all the Indians of Massachusetts. Alone he took from the trembling hand of the profligate and turbulent Morton his loaded musket, and compelled

1



Henry H. Croft

From the collection of the Library of Congress

him to yield when he was surrounded by his whole company, and had boasted that he never would be taken alive. He did not stand aside to command others to do the work of death, but engaged in deadly conflicts, the fate of which rested upon the powers of the contending individuals.

Standish was the father and founder of Duxbury, which he named from the seat of his family in Lancashire, which, as late as 1707, was the residence of Sir Thomas Standish.

HON. HENRY HOWLAND CRAPO.

Prominent among the sons of this old commonwealth who without inherited aid have risen from the humble ranks of life to distinguished positions stands Henry Howland Crapo, Governor of Michigan from 1865 to 1869. He was born in Dartmouth, Mass., May 24, 1804, and was the eldest son of Jesse and Phœbe (Howland) Crapo. His father was of French descent, and was very poor, sustaining his family by the cultivation of a farm which yielded nothing beyond a mere livelihood. His early life was consequently one of toil, and devoid of advantages for intellectual culture, but his desire for an education seemed to know no bounds. The incessant toil for a mere subsistence upon a comparatively sterile farm had no charms for him, and longing for greater usefulness and better things, he looked for them in an education. His struggles to secure this end necessitated sacrifices and hardships that would have discouraged any but the most courageous and persevering. He became an ardent student and worker from boyhood, though the means of carrying on his studies was exceedingly limited.

He sorely felt the need of a dictionary, and neither having money wherewith to purchase it nor being able to procure one in his neighborhood, he set to work to compile one for himself. In order to acquire a knowledge of the English language he copied into a book every word whose meaning he did not comprehend, and upon meeting the same word again in the newspapers and books which came into his hands would study out its meaning from the context, and then record the definition. When unable otherwise to obtain the signification for a word in which he had become interested, he would walk from Dartmouth to New Bedford for that purpose alone, and after referring to the books at the library and satisfying thoroughly as to its definition, would walk back, a distance of about seven miles, the same night. This was no unusual occurrence.

Under such difficulties, and in this manner, he compiled quite an extensive dictionary in manuscript. Ever in the pursuit of knowledge, he obtained a book upon surveying, and applying himself diligently to its study, became familiar with the theory of this art, which he soon had an opportunity to practice. The services of a land surveyor were wanted, and he was

called upon, but had no compass and no money to purchase one. A compass, however, he must and would have, and going to a blacksmith's shop near at hand, upon the forge, with such tools as he could find there, while the smith was at dinner, he constructed the compass and commenced as a surveyor. Still continuing his studies, he fitted himself for teaching, and took charge of the village school at Dartmouth. When, in the course of time, and under the pressure of law, a High School was to be opened, he passed a successful examination for its principalship and received the appointment. To do this was no small task; the law required a rigid examination in various subjects, which necessitated days and nights of study.

One evening, after concluding his day's labor of teaching, he traveled on foot to New Bedford, some seven or eight miles, called upon the preceptor of the Friends' Academy, and passed a severe examination. Receiving a certificate that he was well qualified, he walked back to his home the same night, highly elated at being possessed of the acquirements and requirements of a master of the High School. In 1832, at the age of twenty-eight, he left his native town to reside in New Bedford, where he was a land surveyor, and sometimes acted as an auctioneer. Soon after his removal he was elected town clerk, treasurer, and collector of taxes of New Bedford, which positions he held about fifteen years, and until the form of the municipal government was changed, when under the new form he was elected treasurer and collector of taxes, which he held for two years. He was also police justice many years. He was elected alderman, and as such prepared the report on which was based the order for the establishment of the Free Public Library of New Bedford. On its organization he was chosen a member of its first board of trustees. This was the first free public library in Massachusetts, if not in the world; the Boston Public Library being, however, soon after established. While a resident of this city he was much interested in horticulture, and to obtain the land necessary for carrying out his ideas he drained and reclaimed several acres of rocky and swampy land adjoining his garden. Having properly prepared the soil, he started a nursery, which he filled with almost every description of fruit and ornamental trees, shrubs, flowers, etc. He was very successful in their propagation and growth, and took much pride in the result of his experiment. At horticultural fairs in Boston and elsewhere he exhibited from his grounds one hundred and fifty varieties of pears of his own propagation, and one hundred and twenty varieties of roses.

In this, as in everything he undertook, he always worked intelligently and for the best results, seeking the best methods and looking for information to the highest authorities. The interest he took in the subject brought him into communication with the most

eminent horticulturists in the country, and the desire to impart as well as to acquire knowledge soon led him to become a regular contributor to the *New England Horticultural Journal*, a position he filled as long as he lived in Massachusetts. After his removal to Michigan his love for horticulture and agriculture was still further stimulated. He had an especial fondness for landscape and ornamental gardening, and possessed a farm of eleven hundred acres, most of which he redeemed from swamps by a system of drainage which he planned, and which developed into one of the finest farms in the State. He became here a breeder and importer of fine breeds of cattle and sheep, and was elected in 1863 president of the Genesee County Agricultural Society. During his last years he was a regular contributor on agricultural topics to the *Country Gentleman*. As an indication of the wide reputation he enjoyed in horticulture, it may be said that after his death an affecting eulogy of him was pronounced by the president of the National Horticultural Society at its meeting in Philadelphia in 1869.

During his residence in New Bedford, Mr. Crapo was also engaged in the whaling business, then the great specialty of local enterprise. A fine bark, built at Dartmouth, of which he was part owner, was named the "H. H. Crapo," in compliment to him. He also took an active interest in the State militia, and for several years held a commission as colonel of one of the regiments. In speaking of the intimate relations of Mr. Crapo with the interests of New Bedford, the *Standard* says,—

"No man connected with our municipal concerns ever had to a greater extent than Mr. Crapo the confidence of the people. He was exact and methodical in all matters of record; conscientious and laboriously persistent in the discharge of every duty; clear in his methods and statements in all that appertained to his official transactions. He left, at the end of his long period of service, all that belonged to his department as a financial or recording officer so lucid and complete that no error has ever been detected or any improvement made upon his plans."

He was president of the Bristol County Mutual Insurance and secretary of the Bedford Commercial Insurance Companies of New Bedford, and while an officer of the municipal government he compiled and published, between the years of 1836 and 1845, five numbers of the New Bedford Directory, the first work of the kind ever issued there. Mr. Crapo removed to Michigan in 1856, having been induced to do so by investments, made principally in pine lands, and took up his residence in the city of Flint. He engaged largely in the manufacture of lumber, and became one of the largest and most successful business men of the State. He was mainly instrumental in constructing the Flint and Holly Railroad, and was president of its corporation until its consolidation with the Flint and Père Marquette Railroad Company. He showed a lively

interest in the municipal affairs of Flint, gave his hearty support to the cause of popular education, and was elected mayor after residing in Flint only five or six years.

In the early part of his life Mr. Crapo affiliated with the Whig party in politics, but became an active member of the Republican party on its organization.

In 1862 he was elected State senator to represent Genesee County, and took rank with the leading men of the Michigan Senate. He was chairman of the Committee on Banks and Incorporations, and a member of the Committee on Bounties to Soldiers. He at once became conspicuous as a legislator, his previously acquired experience and knowledge of State and municipal affairs admirably fitting him for legislative duties. In 1864 he received the Republican nomination for Governor of the State, and was elected by a large majority. He was re-elected in 1866, holding the office two terms, retiring in January, 1869. During the four years of this office he served the State with unflinching zeal, energy, and industry. The features which especially characterized his administration were his vetoing of railway aid legislation and his firm refusal to pardon convicts imprisoned in the penitentiary unless given the clearest proof of their innocence or of extreme sentence. Subsequent events and experience have proven conclusively that his action in vetoing railway aid bills was of great benefit to the State financially, and his judgment in the matter has been generally approved. While serving his last term as Governor he was attacked by the disease which terminated his life within one year. During much of this time he was an intense sufferer, yet often while in great pain gave his attention to public matters. He died July 23, 1869. The *Detroit Tribune* closes an obituary notice with this tribute to his worth,—

"In all the public positions he held Governor Crapo showed himself a capable, discreet, vigilant, and industrious officer. He evinced wonderful vigor in mastering details, and always wrote and spoke intelligently on any subject to which he gave his attention. Michigan never before had a Governor who devoted so much personal attention and painstaking labor to her public duties as he did. His industry was literally amazing. He was not a man of brilliant or showy qualities, but he possessed sharp and remarkably well developed business talents, a clear and practical understanding, sound judgment, and unflinching integrity. In all the walks of life there was not a purer man in the State. So faithful, so laborious, so unselfish, so conscientious a man in official life is a blessing beyond computation in the healthful influence which he exerts in the midst of the too prevalent corruptions that so lamentably abound in the public service. We have often thought that, in his plainness, his honesty, his fidelity to duty, and in his broad and sterling good sense, Governor Crapo closely resembled the lamented Lincoln. He was a man of



Eng^d by A H Fitch

the people, and most worthily represented them. His decease is an occasion for public mourning. The State has very few men like him, and can ill afford to spare such an eminently useful citizen. His death will be profoundly deplored throughout our commonwealth, and a general sympathy will be sincerely extended to the bereaved family."

Mr. Crapo was a member of the Christian (sometimes called the Disciples') Church, and took great interest in its welfare and prosperity. He married June 9, 1825, Mary Ann Slocum, of Dartmouth. This was soon after he had attained his majority, and before his struggles for fortune had been rewarded by any great measure of success. His wife was a woman of great strength of character, and possessed courage, hopefulness, and devotion, qualities which sustained and encouraged her husband in the various pursuits of his early manhood. For several years after his marriage he was engaged in teaching, his wife living with her parents at the time, at whose house their two older children were born. While thus situated he was accustomed to walk home on Saturdays to see his family, returning on Sunday in order to be ready for school Monday morning. As the walk for a great part of the time was twenty miles each way, it is evident that at this period of his life no common obstacles deterred him from the performance of what he regarded as a duty. His wife was none the less conscientious in her sphere, and with added responsibilities and increasing requirements, she labored faithfully in the performance of all her duties. They had ten children, one son and nine daughters.

CAPT. CHARLES L. WOOD.

Capt. Charles L. Wood, of New Bedford, was born in Dartmouth, March 17, 1818. He was educated in the public schools of that town and at the academy in Sandwich. At an early age he went to sea, making his first voyage to New Orleans in a merchant-ship commanded by Capt. James Ryder. He then went as boat-steerer in the whale-ship "Braganza," of which his father, Capt. Daniel Wood, was master. His next voyage he took as mate with his brother, Capt. James B. Wood, master, in a whale-ship sailing from St. John, New Brunswick. At the age of twenty-four he took command of ship "Elizabeth," of Dartmouth, a whaler, the youngest member of the crew, and upon his return in 1842 abandoned the sea, formed a partnership with his brother, under the style of J. B. Wood & Co., and became largely interested as an owner and agent of whale-ships. For more than thirty years they continued in active business, and no firm ever stood higher in the confidence of the business community, or gave more unvarying and entire satisfaction to their co-owners, and few were more uniformly successful. He died in New Bedford, July 13, 1881.

For many years Capt. Wood was a director in the insurance offices of the city, in the Bank of Com-

merce, and in the Wamsutta Mills, one of the Board of Investment of the New Bedford Institution for Savings, and for three terms was a director on the part of the State of the Boston and Albany Railroad. In all these positions he rendered efficient and valuable service.

He was possessed of practical good sense, of cool, deliberate, and rarely erring judgment, and while cautious and prudent, was tenacious of a purpose thoughtfully formed. He was a wise and safe counselor, and many men greatly his seniors were glad to avail themselves of his judicious advice. That he filled no political positions was not due to any lack of the public's appreciation of his worth or of desire to honor him, but to his own modest estimate of his abilities and his utter aversion to anything like display. No man was more respected and beloved, for he was one of nature's noblemen,—a man of large and tender heart, quick to sympathize, and as quick to aid. Frank, sincere, and true, he had troops of attached friends, and not a single enemy.

THOMAS MANDELL.¹

Mr. Thomas Mandell died at his residence in this city, at three o'clock yesterday morning, after a comparatively brief illness. He was born in Fairhaven, then a part of the town of New Bedford, Aug. 9, 1792; was for a time a clerk in a store at the Head of the River, and before reaching his majority commenced business here as partner with the late Caleb Congdon. Soon after he took the entire management of a mechanics' store, developing there the business traits which attracted the notice of the firm of Isaac Howland, Jr., & Co., and induced them to offer him an interest in their house. He became a member of that firm in 1819, and it is exact justice to say that to him more than to any other partner is due the high credit which the house for half a century maintained, and the colossal fortunes it built up. The late Edward Mott Robinson entered the firm about 1833, which soon after consisted of that gentleman, Mr. Mandell, and the late Sylvia Ann Howland. The new partner brought to the firm an eagerness and boldness in enterprise which greatly extended its operations, but which never disregarded the sound judgment of Mr. Mandell; and the two, although widely differing in almost everything else, perfectly agreed in their notions of mercantile integrity, and each entertained the highest regard for the honor of the other. Besides his responsibility as a partner, Mr. Mandell, for more than a quarter of a century, had the entire care and management of the estate of the late Sylvia Ann Howland, and her appointment of him as sole executor of her will was a just recognition of his integrity, while her bequest to him of two hundred thousand

¹ From the *New Bedford Daily Mercury* of Monday, Feb. 14, 1870.

dollars was nothing more than a fair remuneration for the valuable service he had rendered.

Mr. Mandell was many years ago one of the selectmen of New Bedford, and was the first to commence the keeping of the records by the board, but with this exception he held no public office.¹ He sought no such honors; but he was never without proofs of the confidence reposed in his probity and discretion, as the responsible positions he held in various corporations showed. He was not a great man; but he was better than that,—a good man. A merchant of the old school, he knew no road to success but that of upright and honorable dealing. Modest and unobtrusive, no man was ever more tenacious of an opinion when satisfied of its correctness. His name here was the synonym of rectitude.

He was a benevolent man. He was the almoner of his own bounty, a bounty which did not break out at long intervals in noisy and startling displays of beneficence, but flowed quietly, steadily, refreshingly. We need not speak of the objects of his charity, or the extent of his benefactions. He never spoke of them, and shrunk from any mention of them by others. He may be forgotten as the honorable and successful merchant, but his memory will live in the hearts of those who have been sustained and cheered by his unostentatious and gentle charities.

SONNET.²

THOMAS MANDELL.

Feb. 14, 1870.

"Few are the words which in the morn's gazette
Tell us of thee, thou noble-hearted man,—
The birth, the death, of life the general plan,
Allegiance lifelong to the right; and yet
There is close mingled with the deep regret
That from our darkened, erring world has fled
The light that never dazzled or misled,
In which with winning potency there met
A soul's stern fealty to truth and God
And manners gentle as the evening's close,
Another phase of feeling,—death's repose
Has hushed to them who nearest thee have trod
Life's pathway many a gentle utterance sweet,
Fresh from the fount where song and music meet."

At a meeting of the trustees of New Bedford Institution for Savings, April 8, 1870, William H. Taylor, on behalf of a committee appointed at our last meeting to present resolutions expressive of the sense of the loss sustained by this institution in the removal of its late president, Thomas Mandell, now presented the following, which were read, and, on motion of Charles R. Tucker, were adopted, and the secretary was directed to place the same on our records and also to present a copy thereof to the family of the deceased:

¹ Mr. Mandell was a few years in public life as a representative to the General Court from the town of New Bedford. He was elected for seven consecutive years, from 1830 to 1836, inclusive.

² From the *New Bedford Mercury*, Saturday, Feb. 19, 1870.

RESOLUTIONS.

"WHEREAS, In the providence of God, death has again visited us, removing our esteemed associate Thomas Mandell from our midst, who for forty years was actively engaged in the management of the affairs of this institution, and acceptably filled the office of president for the last fourteen years, we deem it proper to place upon our records a memorial of his active virtues and of the loss we have sustained by his removal.

"Resolved, That in his decease we recognize the loss of a valued friend, a faithful officer, a useful citizen, a Christian merchant and gentleman, whose deeds of charity and benevolence will embalm his memory and lead many to 'rise up and call him blessed.' Identified with our institution almost from its origin, he has manifested an untiring devotion to its interests, and in the management of its affairs his financial skill, combined with his uncompromising integrity, have largely contributed to its success.

"Resolved, That the secretary be requested to spread these proceedings upon the record, and to transmit to the bereaved family of our departed friend a copy thereof, duly attested by his signature."

THE MEMORY OF THOMAS MANDELL.—At the regular meeting of the directors of the Mechanics' National Bank, held at its banking-rooms, on Wednesday morning, February 16th, the death of their president, Thomas Mandell, was appropriately referred to by Jireh Swift, Jr., who presented the following resolutions:

"Resolved, That in the death of our beloved and honored president we mourn the loss of a faithful officer, whose connection with this institution from its inception to its maturity has been eminently characterized by discriminating judgment and ability, and the most scrupulous fidelity to the welfare and prosperity of this corporation.

"Resolved, That we cherish his memory as a friend endeared to us by many fond recollections and pleasant associations, ever evincing as he did kindness and nobleness of heart and purity of purpose. The stream of benevolence that flowed so silently from his good heart has warmed many hearthstones, and the recipients of his bounty will now rise up to call him blessed.

"Resolved, That we tender to the family of our deceased friend our heartfelt sympathies in their affliction, and the assurance of our earnest hope that the Giver of all good may vouchsafe to them that consolation which alone reconciles humanity to such bereavements."

William W. Crapo, in seconding the resolutions, said, "It is not necessary on this occasion, with us who have known Mr. Mandell intimately for years, and whose daily duties have brought us in close personal contact with him, to give a sketch of his life. The simple reading of the resolutions expresses the tribute of admiration and love which we pay to our departed associate and friend.

"But he was possessed of personal traits of character which it may be proper for us, who have been on terms of such familiar intercourse with him, to allude to and remember. It is to his sound, discriminating judgment, his fearless and impartial discharge of official duty, acting as president or director during its history of nearly forty years, that this institution owes much of its prosperity and success.

"He was a man of spotless integrity, of quick apprehension, of accuracy, method, and faithfulness in business, and these qualities made him an acknowledged leader in the mercantile community.

"He was gentle in manners, true in principle, earnest in his convictions, steadfast in his opinions, charitable, benevolent, and kindly without ostentation. He was beloved by his fellow-citizens, for he took an active interest in whatever concerned the welfare of



T. Marshall



Dr R Greene

the community, always doing his part cheerfully and generously. His sympathies were genuine. His love for his neighbor joined so closely with sincerity and earnestness in the performance of duty that during his long life he was constantly doing good and making others happy.

"The death of such a man is a public calamity, and to us, who have known him so intimately, it is a personal affliction."

The resolutions were adopted, and votes passed instructing the secretary of the board to forward a copy to the family of the deceased, and directing the whole proceedings to be placed upon the records of the board.

DAVID R. GREENE.

David R. Greene was born in New Bedford in March, 1794, and lived there continuously to the time of his death in 1879. His father was Robert Greene, a native of Liverpool, England, and his mother was Deborah Russell, a native of New Bedford. His father, who was a master-mariner, died while on a foreign voyage, when his son was about three years old, leaving his widow in straitened circumstances. After receiving a limited common school education young Greene began to go to sea, and after a number of coasting voyages became supercargo, an officer indispensable to the trading voyages of the period. Having formed a distaste for the sea, he left it and went into the grocery business, at first as clerk, but was admitted a partner before he reached his majority. In 1820 he began to fit vessels for whaling voyages, and he gradually increased his interest in the whale fishery until he became one of the largest ship-owners of New Bedford. For many years he was in partnership with the late Willard Nye and the late Dennis Wood, under the firm of D. R. Greene & Co., and was engaged in fitting ships and dealing in the products of the whale fishery. In 1825 he was one of the projectors of the Merchants' Bank, now one of the principal banking corporations of New Bedford, and he continued a member of its board of directors for more than fifty years. He was an ardent Whig, and a firm believer in the protection of American industries, and was very active in founding the manufacturing enterprises which the protective system has fostered. In 1847, he with others started the Wamsutta Mills, now one of the largest cotton-manufacturing corporations of New England, and was for thirty years one of the directors.

He took an active interest in the early development of railroads, and was one of the builders of the railroad between New Bedford and Taunton, and one of its directors from the time of its incorporation until it was sold for the purposes of consolidation. He was at the time of his death one of the oldest stockholders in the Illinois Central Railroad, which now owns a continuous line from Chicago to New Orleans. He took a great interest in the develop-

ment of the West, and early turned his attention to Chicago, and continued his business interests there as long as he lived. Mr. Greene was a man of strong convictions, of great energy and unyielding will, and was, as such men often are, somewhat rugged in speech and brusque in action, but he had a kind heart and quick sympathies. He not only gave liberally to charitable objects when solicited, but sought opportunities of giving, and of such acts he never spoke. His long life was one of commendable industry, honorable labor, of enterprise, and of sturdy devotion to what he conceived to be right. If, as has been sometimes said, there is an immortality of good work, his influence will survive him.

THE PARKER FAMILY.

Ward M. Parker, of New Bedford, Mass., was a lineal descendant on his paternal side from William Parker, who came from England and settled with many others, among whom were the ancestors of Samuel J. Tilden, in the town of Scituate, Mass., at what date is not known, but probably at its earliest settlement. In September, 1640, a grant was obtained for a settlement at "Mattakese," situated between Sandwich and Yarmouth, and in October of the same year a settlement was commenced from the town of Scituate, Mass., and among the many who settled at "Mattakese" was William Parker. From this grant Sandwich, Barnstable, and probably Yarmouth became invested with the right of township, and these people commenced the settlement of Falmouth.

William Parker finally settled in Falmouth, where he remained during life. He left several sons, of whom Robert Parker was one, and one or more daughters. We know but little about Robert Parker. He had several sons, among whom were Thomas, born Aug. 24, 1669; Daniel, April 18, 1670, ancestor of John A. Parker; and Joseph, born 1671.

Joseph Parker, son of Robert, was one of the original church members in Falmouth, Mass. He married Mercy Whiston, June 30, 1698, and died in 1732. Their children were Joseph, born April 23, 1699; John, born Sept. 11, 1700; Benjamin, born Feb. 16, 1702; Timothy, born Nov. 27, 1703; Seth, born Sept. 20, 1705; Sylvanus, born Sept. 11, 1707; and Mercy, born May 21, 1709. She married Rev. Samuel Palmer. Joseph Parker was buried in the old burying-ground at Falmouth, and a stone resembling Connecticut red granite lies horizontally over his grave and marks his final resting-place.

Sylvanus Parker, son of Joseph, married Martha Mayhew, of Chilmark, in 1748. They had two children,—Seth, born Oct. 12, 1750, and Lydia, who was twice married, first to Josiah Cotton, of Plymouth, and second to Dr. Thomas Smith.

Seth Parker, only son of Sylvanus, married Sophia Cotton, of Plymouth, about 1775 or 1776. Their

children were Sylvanus, born 1777, who died single in 1811; Rossiter C., born 1779, and died 1804; Seth, born 1781, and died 1811; Ward M., the immediate subject of our sketch; Lydia, born 1787, died 1848; John C., born 1798, died July 2, 1881. Mr. Parker died in 1813, leaving a widow and two sons, Ward M. and John, and one daughter, Lydia. Mrs. Sophia (Cotton) Parker was a lineal descendant from Rev. John Cotton, who was an Episcopalian minister in Lincolnshire and London, England.

There was but one family of Cottons originally in England, and they came from Normandy, in France, with William the Conqueror, in the year 1060, and from this family descended the Rev. John Cotton, who was a popular preacher in and about London until he was suspected of favoring the Dissenters, who had the audacity to doubt the infallibility of the Episcopal Church. Being advised by friends that he was in danger of being arrested, he very quietly arranged to come to America with his family, in company with the Rev. Mr. Hooker, afterwards of Connecticut. They arrived in Boston in 1633, when Mr. Hooker went to Connecticut, and Mr. Cotton was settled as a minister in the King's Chapel, Boston, now called Stone Chapel, and there continued to preach with great acceptance till the close of his life, Dec. 23, 1652, aged sixty-seven. His name may be seen inscribed with others on a monument adjoining the chapel in Boston. Mr. Cotton left several children, and from them descended the Cottons of New England. One of his sons, John, educated at Cambridge, studied for the ministry, and settled at Charleston, S. C., where he died. One of his (Rev. John Cotton's) daughters married the Rev. Dr. Mather, president of Harvard College, and they had a son, the well-known Cotton Mather. There were other children of the Rev. John Cotton, but their names are not known to the writer. Some of them settled at Plymouth, and were influential citizens in their day. From Thacher's "History of Plymouth" we find that the first Cotton he mentions is Josiah, a son of the Rev. John Cotton, and grandson of the original Rev. John Cotton, who was the first settled minister in Boston. Josiah Cotton was born 1679, graduated from Harvard College in 1698, taught school in several places, and finally settled in Plymouth, Mass. He was elected clerk of the court, register of deeds, etc. He wrote a supplement to the New England Memorial, now in the hands of the Massachusetts Historical Society. He died in 1756, aged seventy-six. He left a family of children, among whom was John Cotton, born in Plymouth in 1712, graduated from Cambridge College in 1730, and ordained in Halifax in 1736, but losing his voice by a severe fit of sickness, he was obliged to give up his chosen profession, consequently he returned to his native town (Plymouth) and took his father's place as register of deeds, etc., which position he retained till his death, Nov. 4, 1789. John Cotton, the maternal

grandfather of Ward M. Parker, married Hannah Sturtevant, and left eleven children, four sons and seven daughters, of whom Sophia, who married Seth Parker, was one, hence the line of descent has been Sophia^a, John^a, Josiah^a, John^a, and John^a. The line of descent in the Parker family has been Ward M.^a, Seth^a, Sylvanus^a, Joseph^a, Robert^a, William^a.

Ward M. Parker was born in Falmouth, Mass., June 18, 1784, and died in New Bedford, Aug. 6, 1881. In early life he was engaged in the coasting trade, commanding a vessel running to Charleston, S. C. He secured the confidence of the leading merchants and business men at that port, and his operations were uniformly successful. The war of 1812, with the embargo, broke up his coasting business at the South, but this did not dishearten him. For several years he was engaged in procuring live-oak timber in Florida under contracts with the government, and soon after embarked in the whaling business at Wood's Holl, where he built the ship "Bartholomew Gosnold." On the 12th of June, 1838, Mr. Parker removed to this city, though for a few years he continued his agency of the "Gosnold," which was fitted at Wood's Holl. He then retired from active business, devoting himself to the care of the handsome property which he had acquired, and which under his shrewd and judicious management grew to a large estate. For nearly forty years he was a director in the Marine (now the First National) Bank, and for many years was in the direction of the New Bedford and Taunton Railroad, the Gas-Light Company (also its vice-president), the Commercial Insurance Company, the Taunton Copper Company, and its president for many years, and the Taunton Locomotive-Works.

The architect of his own fortune, with full faith in "Poor Richard's" maxims, and with habits of rigid economy, he was not a close nor a hard man. No director of a bank was ever more liberal in affording accommodation to men of small means needing assistance, and many who failed of relief in tight times from the banks have been supplied from his private means. Cautious in his investments, he was not lacking in enterprise, and rarely hesitated to aid in starting manufacturing projects here which promised advantage to the city. Exact in all his transactions, he was always fair, honorable, and scrupulously just. He was genial, kind-hearted, and unostentatiously benevolent,—a man thoroughly respected and highly esteemed in all the relations of life. Up to the close of that life so long protracted, he exhibited remarkable physical vigor, remarkable brightness and clearness of intellect, and a lively interest in affairs. In politics he was a Whig and Republican, and was a representative to the General Assembly from 1834 to 1838. He was a soldier in the war of 1812. He was twice married, first to Hepzibah, daughter of Deacon John Davis, July 27, 1815. She was born Oct. 4, 1793, and died Feb. 26, 1833. Their children are Abby S. (deceased), Hannah C. (de-



Ward M. Parker



Amos Bronson

ceased), wife of J. A. Beauvais; Abby S. (2d), wife of J. L. Ferguson, of New York City; and Ward R., of New York City. Mr. Parker married for his second wife Marcia F., daughter of David W. and Cynthia Lewis, May 25, 1836. She was born in Falmouth, May 11, 1813, and belongs to an old and honorable family of that town. They have had ten children, five of whom are living,—Arabella, Lawrence H., Henry W., David L., and Lydia P., wife of C. W. Mitchell, of Baltimore, Md.

JAMES BUNKER CONGDON.

The death of James Bunker Congdon, which occurred on the 10th of June, 1880, demands more than a passing notice. Well may his name and worth have honorable mention in the archives of the Free Public Library, for to him perhaps more than to all others is it indebted not only for its existence, but for its continued prosperity, and for the measure of usefulness to which it has attained.

Mr. Congdon prepared and headed the petition to the City Council which resulted in 1852 in the permanent establishment of the library, and to his energy and untiring devotion it is due that the few thousand volumes of the old Social Library became the foundation of an institution of great public benefit, and of which the city has so much reason to be proud.

Elected a member of the first board of trustees, a position which he held, except during a brief interval, for more than twenty years, he watched with untiring zeal over its struggling infancy. As its hold on the community grew firmer and its usefulness broader, his watchful interest kept even pace with its beneficent development; he was constantly suggesting, and, when authority had been secured, instituting measures for its progressive advantage.

Secretary of the board of trustees from its organization in 1852 until near the close of his life, the annual reports of the board to the city government, always scholarly and often ardent and glowing in their style, and which tended largely to invite and to hold the good will of the city government, and the public itself, were invariably from his pen. When the corner-stone of the beautiful library building was laid (which fully symbolized the permanence of the institution, while it opened the way to increased usefulness) Mr. Congdon led in the ceremonies of the occasion, and delivered an address, in which he gave in detail the history of the enterprise, and foretold its success. He lived long enough to see its prosperity well assured, and to enjoy not only by himself, but through the public generally, its great and continually increasing benefits. He gave not only his services to the cause, but in 1876, having received from the city five hundred dollars for revising the charter and ordinances, he gave it as a donation to the trust funds of the library.

Thus did he prove his interest by deeds of unselfish devotion. Yet, though his life was one of varied usefulness, while, as has been truly said of him, "No one ever wrought more continuously, ungrudgingly, and unselfishly for the public weal," it is certain that no fruits of his labor were so grateful to himself as those richly garnered in connection with the Free Public Library.

The history of his private life was not eventful, and is briefly told. He was born Dec. 19, 1802, and was the son of Caleb Congdon, a native of Rhode Island, who came here and was married to the daughter of Benjamin Taber. Mr. Taber was an early settler, whose house was burned by the British in the Revolutionary war. Mr. Congdon received his early education in our public schools. At the age of eighteen he became book-keeper for Messrs. William H. and Gideon Allen, in whose employ he remained five years. When the Merchants' Bank was chartered and went into operation he became its cashier, which position he filled with superior ability, securing prosperity and credit for that institution, honor and confidence for himself, until 1858, a period of nearly thirty years, when severe illness caused by overwork compelled him to resign.

On his recovery, in the spring of the same year, he was elected city treasurer and collector of taxes. He was annually re-elected until, in 1879, advancing years warned him to relieve himself of the burden of his public responsibilities, when he resigned his post. He had been a signally faithful and competent officer. Throughout the civil war, when the labors of the city treasurer were greatly complicated and augmented, he proved himself equal to every emergency. To his other duties—from the time of the establishment of the Acushnet Water Board to his resignation of his office a few months before his death—he added those of registrar of the board.

The public is always ready to place responsibility on competent, trusted, and willing shoulders. Mr. Congdon did not know himself when he thought to favor his increasing infirmities, and pass the remaining years in repose. The post of member of the Board of Health, then newly created, was offered to him, and he accepted it. He was elected chairman of the board. He entered upon his duties with enthusiastic appreciation of responsibility and opportunity, and that spirit of conscientious fidelity which characterized all his exertions through life, and labored in his new field with intense earnestness and corresponding efficiency. The elaborate report of the board at the close of its first year was from his pen. It was the last monument of his public service.

These efforts were too much for his enfeebled frame. He made them only by force of a will that triumphed over physical suffering. On March 24, 1880, he was compelled to resign, and on the 10th of June he died. He wrought diligently in his unselfish and benevolent work until the evening shadows fell and the night

came, when no man can work. It was fitting that at the funeral of such an officer the public offices should be closed, and the city government should attend the services in a body, and that highly complimentary resolutions, unanimously adopted, should have a permanent place in the records of the City Council.

Mr. Congdon's philanthropy was as conspicuous as his fidelity. The kindness of his heart was never appealed to in vain. The leisure which most other men would have devoted to relaxation he crowded with beneficent labor. He was a warm friend to the New Bedford Lyceum, giving it at all times the support of his voice and pen. He was one of the most active and efficient members of the Port Society, which has accomplished admirable results in behalf of the seamen sailing from this port. He was a trustee of the institution for deaf mutes in Northampton. For eleven years he was a member of the school committee, and then and ever after a champion of the public schools, a zealous friend of all measures tending to their improvement, and to the cause of education. From 1834 to 1841, and from 1842 until the acceptance of the city charter in 1847, Mr. Congdon was one of the selectmen of the town, and for many years chairman of the board. Indeed, there was no philanthropic movement in the community during his life that he was not its pronounced and active supporter, and for him to support a cause was to mortgage to its furtherance his time and his powers. He readily responded to every demand made upon his facile pen. He wrote most of the annual reports, historical sketches, and other publications of the institutions with which he was permanently identified. His addresses, essays, and reports would of themselves fill a volume.

His ready pen was busy at times in other important work. He drew up the charter for the city government which was enacted by the Legislature in 1847. He wrote most of the ordinances which from time to time have been adopted by the City Council. The historical details in the appendix to the "Centennial History of New Bedford," which was published in 1876, were edited by him. He was a frequent contributor to the press in both prose and poetry, and his productions were often admirable, always creditable.

He was a dear lover of books, which he read with avidity, appropriating what was best in them with acute discrimination. It was the valuable service which books had rendered to him in the moulding of his thought and the enlargement of his culture which intensified his interest in the Free Public Library. It was the wish of his loving heart that every soul in the community should have, "without money and without price," the same intellectual advantages which he himself had received and so much enjoyed.

His portrait, the gift of grateful friends, hangs in the main hall of the library. It is in the most fitting place. He seems to be looking approvingly down (as if in realization of his fondest hopes) upon the library

itself, so much the work of his hands, and the volumes so much the delight of his heart. As those who avail themselves of the advantages of an institution which he did so much to establish and foster pass and repass that silent image may they sometimes remember his example, and be inspired to lead lives of faithful citizenship and disinterested philanthropy.

G. H. D.

JOSEPH KNOWLES.

Joseph Knowles, son of James H. and Ruth (Doane) Knowles, was born in Eastham, Mass., Sept. 23, 1819. He was a lineal descendant of Richard Knowles, the emigrant, who came from England prior to 1638, and who was staunch in defense of his convictions. Mr. Knowles received a liberal education and completed his studies at Phillips' Andover Academy, but choosing a mercantile life, he came to New Bedford, and engaged as clerk for his cousin, Thomas Knowles, when about seventeen years old. After five years' service he was admitted partner. The new firm was Thomas Knowles & Co., and its members were Thomas, John P., and Joseph Knowles. For thirty-four years, until his death, May 27, 1876, he was actively engaged in trade, and was for a long time one of New Bedford's prominent merchants. He married, Nov. 14, 1844, Jedidah, daughter of Beriah and Elizabeth (Cole) Doane, of Orleans, Mass. Their children are Helen D. (Mrs. Charles D. Milliken), Elizabeth, Joseph F., and Arthur.

He was fully in accord with the principles of the Republican party, worked for its interests, and supported its candidates. He was largely interested in all things tending towards the enlightenment and upward progress of society, and was active and prominent in connection with the New Bedford Public Library, of which he was a trustee.

We give, as expressing the character of Mr. Knowles more completely than words of ours, the following from those who knew him intimately:

"Mr. Knowles was a member of the board of aldermen for two years under the mayoralty of Hon. John N. Perry, and for the same period while Mr. Richmond was mayor, discharging the duties with rare good judgment and singular fidelity. He was repeatedly urged to accept a nomination for mayor, but he had no taste for municipal honors, though willing to give his full share of time and effort in the service of the city. He was devoted to his business, and had earned the reputation of sterling integrity and probity in his transactions. Quiet and unassuming in his manners, he was firm of principle and courageous in his convictions, and no man was held in higher respect or more fully enjoyed the confidence of his fellow-citizens."¹

James B. Congdon, in the twenty-sixth annual report of the trustees of New Bedford Free Public

¹ From the *Mercury* of May 29, 1876.



Joseph H. Knowlton



From the *Anti-Slavery*
Chronicle, 1850

Oliver Crocker



George O. Crocker

J H Buntell

Library, gives this testimonial to his virtues: "Joseph Knowles claims a prominent place in our necrology of the year. As a merchant, he was enlightened, enterprising, and the soul of fidelity; as an alderman of the city, he was sagacious in council, faithful to every conviction of duty, firm and unmovable when not to be firm was to be false to the convictions of his understanding, kind and courteous to all who had claims upon his attention; as a trustee of the library, he had clear apprehensions as to the methods to be pursued, and an abiding conscientiousness in the discharge of every trust. Those who have known him as a leading merchant of our city, and those who were his associates in the City Council and upon the board of trustees of the library, all bear testimony to his gentlemanly bearing in his business and official intercourse, and all unite in assigning to him an elevated position among the active and public men of our city. In his daily walk and conversation he was an example of those virtues which are lovely and of good report. 'There was a daily beauty in his life' which won and retained the affection and respect of all with whom he came in contact. There was in his character and conduct those evidences of fidelity to the right and an affectionate interest in the welfare of others which inspired confidence and esteem."

OLIVER CROCKER.

Mr. Oliver Crocker, whose death occurred May 23, 1878, at his residence on William Street, in New Bedford, was born on the 3d day of August, 1788, in the pleasant little village of Cotuit, in the town of Barnstable. He was educated at the then celebrated Sandwich Academy, under the tuition of Rev. Jonathan Burr. At the age of sixteen he was put to apprentice in Boston, and served his term in a dry-goods store in that city. After reaching his majority he engaged in business in Boston, and in 1812 removed to this place, where he continuously resided till his death. Until 1832 he was in the dry-goods and grocery trade, and in this year commenced the manufacture of oil and became interested in shipping. In 1837 he was associated in the oil manufacture with his son, George O. Crocker, and the late George T. Baker, and this firm continued till 1843, when it failed. Mr. Crocker and his son at once formed a new partnership, took the assets and assumed the liabilities of the old firm, and in a few years paid all its debts, principal and interest. In 1852 he retired from active business, having secured an ample fortune. In 1835, Mr. Crocker was one of the nine members who represented New Bedford in the popular branch of the Legislature, an honor to which he did not aspire a second time.

No New Bedford merchant ever enjoyed a higher reputation for strict integrity in all his dealings than Oliver Crocker, and none better deserved it. He was largely and systematically benevolent. He was keenly

alive to the wants and necessities of the people, watchful of their interest, and ever ready to aid and assist them by any method or manner tending to promote their comfort and happiness, and highly appreciating the influence for good which intellectual culture exerts upon the habits and character of the people, with wise generosity gave liberally to the Free Public Library. Of every public charity he was a generous patron; many were the regular pensioners upon his bounty; no poor person was ever turned away empty from his door, and we know that in his old age he asked of not a few, in whose judgment he could confide, that they would bring to his notice any cases requiring aid. To the last he keenly enjoyed life, always looking upon its bright side, and retaining his interest in the current of events.

GEORGE O. CROCKER.

George O. Crocker, son of Oliver Crocker, born in New Bedford, Mass., Jan. 17, 1814. He received his education at the public schools of his native place. In his sixteenth year he was clerk for his father in the grocery and provision business, where he remained three years, and then was clerk two years in the counting-room; after that went into partnership with his father, and for many years the firm-name was Oliver & George O. Crocker, manufacturers of sperm oil, and were large owners in the whaling business. Mr. Crocker has been a director in various corporations in his native city.

IVORY HOVEY BARTLETT.

Ivory Hovey Bartlett, son of Abner Bartlett, was born at South Plymouth (formerly called Manomet Ponds), Mass., Sept. 21, 1794. He was a descendant in the seventh generation from Robert Bartlett, who was born in England in 1606, and in 1637 came from London to America in the ship "Ann," the third ship which landed Pilgrims at Plymouth. After his arrival in America he was united in marriage with Mary Warren. The line of descent from Robert to Ivory H. has been as follows: Robert¹, died 1676; Joseph², died in 1711; Joseph³, died in 1750; Joseph⁴, died in 1756; Sylvanus⁵, died in 1811; Abner⁶, died Oct. 28, 1813; and Ivory H.⁷ Abner⁶ Bartlett was a deacon of the Congregational Church at South Plymouth, and held office in the town as one of the selectmen, justice of the peace, and as representative to the General Court.

The maternal grandfather of Ivory H. Bartlett was Rev. Ivory Hovey. He was graduated from Harvard College in 1735, and became a settled minister at Rochester, Mass., where he preached for a period of more than thirty years, and afterwards at South Plymouth until his death in 1803, in his ninetieth year. He was a man of culture and wide influence in his denomination, a fine example of the honored and

beloved pastors of the olden time. Three of Mr. Bartlett's uncles served in the Continental army at Boston and New York in 1776.

Mr. Bartlett married, in 1814, Betsey, daughter of John Clark, of South Plymouth, and with his family removed to New Bedford in 1819. During the first years of his life in New Bedford he was engaged in teaming, stabling, and staging, and for a time had charge of most of the principal stage routes leading from New Bedford, including contracts for carrying mails, which business often called him to Washington. Later, he engaged in the grain and provision trade, and finally whaling and the commission business. He received his sons, Ivory Hovey Bartlett, Jr., and George Fearing Bartlett, into partnership in 1847 and 1854, respectively, thus establishing the firm of I. H. Bartlett & Sons, which still continues. I. H. Bartlett, Jr., died Oct. 25, 1880, in his fifty-eighth year. His oldest son, Abner Bartlett, went to Boston in the employ of Chandler, Howard & Co., and then to New York in 1836, where he was several years with Grinnell, Minturn & Co. He still resides there, being connected with the "Astor estate;" and his younger sons, William Henry and Robert Warren Bartlett,¹ have always been connected with his firm.

In 1861, Mr. Bartlett's firm, with the late Richard H. Chapell, of New London, Conn., entered into a contract with the United States government to fit the stone fleet of forty-five vessels with which the harbors of Charleston and Savannah were blockaded, and twenty-four out of the forty-five vessels were fitted by his firm.

Mr. Bartlett's life was thoroughly active and earnest, both in his business and in the line of benevolence. The only public office he ever held was that of alderman, under Abraham H. Howland's administration. He came to this city with a heart of sympathy and kindness, nourished by the example of Christian and benevolent parents. During the first winter of his residence here he collected upwards of six hundred dollars for distribution among the poor, and from season to season, for more than forty years, or as long as his health permitted, he continued this work. From a careful record kept by him we find that in 1858 sixty-four persons contributed six hundred and fifty-three dollars, which he distributed among three hundred and sixty families in provisions, and in 1859 seventy-four persons contributed seven hundred and thirty-five dollars, which he also distributed among five hundred and eighteen families in like manner.

It is just to the business men of New Bedford to say that these subscription-lists are highly creditable to their liberality. While Mr. Bartlett gave liberally himself, it was the personal attention and time employed in this business which cost him most, for it was his invariable rule, regardless of personal com-

fort, to investigate every case where charity was administered by him. In the winter of 1856 he established a soup-house for the poor, which had his personal supervision in all its details.

Nor did he simply feed the hungry, but he visited the sick and afflicted, and administered to their needs by many acts of kindness and sympathy. His interest in and sympathy for the homeless and friendless were unbounded. He was identified from the first with the religious progress of the growing town of his adoption, having been active in the building of the Stone Church, and with no narrow sectarian spirit giving of his means and influence to promote the moral and spiritual good of the people.

June 9, 1864, Mr. Bartlett celebrated his golden wedding, which was a very happy and memorable occasion. In the summer of 1861, with his characteristic kindness, he was on his way to the residence of his sick friend, James B. Congdon, to try to induce him to drive out with him to take the air, when by collision with a runaway team he was thrown to the pavement, an accident which at the time nearly cost him his life, and from which he never wholly recovered.

After ten years of weakness and yet continued usefulness in his work of benevolence, he died peacefully Feb. 6, 1871, lamented not alone by his kindred and friends, but by none more deeply than the poor of the city.

CHARLES H. LEONARD.

Charles H. Leonard, son of George and Cynthia Leonard, was born in Middleborough, Plymouth Co., Mass., Sept. 23, 1814. When he was seven years of age his parents removed to the neighboring town of Rochester. After attending the public schools during the winters, he entered the academy at Middleborough, a school of excellent repute, the advantages of which he enjoyed and improved for three years. Like most New England boys, ambitious and self-reliant, he was eager to make his way in life, and took the usual step of engaging as a clerk in a country store. After a year's experience there he spent the three or four years following in the counting-room of Mr. Alfred Gibbs, a commission merchant in New Bedford, where his abilities had a better test and freer scope.

At that time was developed what was not inaptly termed the "Western fever," an eager and impetuous rush of emigration to the great West as a new El Dorado. Young Leonard took the disease, but in so mild a form that a year's experience cured him, and left him all the better fitted for his life-work. Returning to New Bedford, his career as a merchant at once began. Intrusted by an uncle with a shipment of oil for sale in New York, he visited that city and addressed himself to the discharge of his commission. After a succession of disappointments and discouragements, and when he had concluded to give up his en-

¹ Robert Warren Bartlett was named after Robert Bartlett and his wife, Mary Warren.



Eng'd by A.H. Ritchie

C. H. Leonard



Joseph Greenwell

terprise as a failure, a fortunate turn of events enabled him to compass success. A change of wind, which for two days prevented the sailing of the vessel in which the oil was to be taken back to New Bedford, not only secured a prosperous issue of the venture, but, as he was fond of saying in after-life, decided his fortune as a business man.

What he had learned in that brief sojourn of New York and its business methods fixed his resolve to try his fortune in that city, and in 1838 he took a store on Front Street, near Roosevelt Street, and started in the oil trade. Two years later he took as partner Mr. Horatio Leonard, a cousin, removing to 140 Front Street, and also establishing an oil manufactory in Brooklyn. The manufactory was unsuccessful, and in three years the firm failed and was dissolved. Having effected a settlement with the creditors of the firm, Mr. Leonard soon embarked anew and alone at the old stand in the manufacture and sale of sperm and whale oil and candles, building up an extensive and prosperous business, and building, too, what is rarer and better, a character of spotless integrity.

At this time he commenced the manufacture of oil and candles in New Bedford, where his purchases of crude oil were mostly made, having leased what were known as the old Marsh Works in that city. There he continued the manufacture until 1853, when he removed to the works purchased by him of O. & G. O. Crocker, on the corner of South Second and South Streets. These he at once enlarged to double their former capacity, fitted them with new and improved machinery, made them superior in every respect to any other establishment of the kind, managed them to the close of his life, and made such wise provision in regard to them in his will that their reputation has since been fully maintained.

Though Mr. Leonard never entirely withdrew from active business, the excellent assistants whom he had trained, and whose affectionate regard and devotion to his interests he had won by years of considerate kindness, relieved him of attention to details, and enabled him to spend most of his summers at the old homestead in Rochester. This he transformed into a most attractive country residence, making improvements in every direction, and by his lavish outlay of money giving needed employment to hundreds of his townsmen. It was there, in his pleasant home, surrounded by those who best knew and most loved him, in the midst of a people who idolized him as a benefactor and a cherished friend, that on the 24th of October, 1868, he died.

As a merchant, Mr. Leonard exhibited sagacity, breadth of view, a watchful regard to details, a delicate sense of honor in all his transactions, and unswerving fidelity to every engagement. His word was as good as his bond, and that was equal to gold. Bold in his operations, he was at the same time cautious and conservative; and these operations were al-

ways within the limits of his legitimate business. He yielded to no temptations of profits from outside ventures and speculations, but confined himself to the path in which he was winning fortune and reputation. He was exact, but not exacting, claiming his just dues to a penny, but always liberal and indulgent to an unfortunate debtor. He never ignored the sacredness of pecuniary obligations, or rested in the easy faith that a compromise with a creditor or a discharge by a court of insolvency is tantamount to payment. When years of patient and prosperous endeavor brought him the means, he paid to his early creditors every mill that was due to them, principal and interest.

In social life Mr. Leonard was a great favorite. Of fine person, winning manners, and pleasing address, equable in temperament and kindly in disposition, unselfish and generous, he could not but make friends. He did good as he had opportunity, and he made the opportunity. It was not alone in the exercise of an enlightened public spirit, in aiding religious, educational, and charitable institutions, or in the bestowment of alms that his benevolence showed itself. "The cause which he knew not he searched out;" he anticipated needs almost before their pressure was felt by the sufferer, and sweetened his gifts by a priceless sympathy. He was fortunate in his domestic relations. Of his marriage one competent to judge says it was "a union which proved uncommonly felicitous, and to which, by reason of its sympathies, its happy influence, and encouragement, must be attributed no small part of the noble results of his life."

Religion added to the native graces of the man. "His religious character," says Rev. George L. Prentiss, with whose church in New York he united, and who, both in New Bedford and New York, knew him intimately, "as it unfolded, was marked by the same attractive and solid traits which distinguished the man. His piety was not demonstrative, it was rather of a shrinking and reticent temper; but it gave ample proof of its sincerity and power by the benign and excellent fruits that adorned its path."

HON. JOSEPH GRINNELL.

Hon. Joseph Grinnell, our venerable citizen, profoundly respected in the community, brings to the discharge of his daily duties that clearness of mind and great practical judgment for which he has been so distinguished. He was born in New Bedford on the 17th of November, 1788. His father was Capt. Cornelius Grinnell, who had in the Revolution served his country on land and on the sea. After several years spent as commander in the merchant service he established himself in business in New Bedford, where he died in 1850, in the ninety-third year of his age, honored and respected. His mother was Silvia Howland, to whose lovely character and steady discharge of duty her children were largely indebted for the

success and honors to which they have arrived. She deceased Aug. 1, 1837, in the seventy-second year of her age.

Mr. Grinnell commenced his mercantile life as clerk to his father and uncle on Central wharf in this city. At twenty years of age he was appointed deputy collector and surveyor of this port. In 1810 he commenced business in New York, in company with his uncle John H. Howland, under the firm of Howland & Grinnell. Their business was very successful until the war of 1812, when nearly all of their vessels were captured and condemned. In 1814 this firm was dissolved.

In 1815 he formed a copartnership with his cousin, Capt. Preserved Fish. The firm-name was Fish & Grinnell. Capt. Fish continued as partner until 1825. Upon his retiring Mr. Grinnell admitted his brothers, Henry and Moses H., as copartners under the style of Fish, Grinnell & Co.

At the close of 1828, his health becoming impaired, he withdrew from the firm.

Mr. Robert B. Minturn, a brother-in-law of Mr. Henry Grinnell, was admitted as a partner, under the style of Grinnell, Minturn & Co., now world-wide in reputation.

Early in 1829, with his wife and adopted daughter, he sailed for Europe, and returned in the latter part of 1830, when he concluded to settle in his native town. He built the elegant mansion in which he resides in 1831-32. At the same time he contracted with Messrs. Benjamin Barstow & Sons, of Mattapoisett, to build the ship "Oneida," and with Messrs. Jethro & Zachariah Hillman to build the ship "George Washington." The former was employed in the China trade, and the latter in the New York and Liverpool line of packets, both vessels by their good qualities adding to the high reputation of the builders.

In 1832 the Marine Bank, now the First National, was chartered, and unexpectedly to Mr. Grinnell he was elected president. Under his administration it proved very successful. He continued in office until 1878, when he insisted upon being relieved. He still continues as a director, and is regular at the meetings of the board.

In 1838 a movement was made towards building a railroad from this city to Taunton, to form a through connection to Boston and Providence, and a charter obtained. At the organization of the company, Mr. Grinnell was urged to accept the presidency, and finally accepted and continued at its head as long as it remained a separate corporation. The same year he was chosen a councilor of Massachusetts, and re-elected in 1839 and 1840, when he declined serving longer.

In 1840 he was chosen one of the directors of the Boston and Providence Railroad, and in 1841 its president, in which office he continued until 1846, when he declined serving longer, but continued as director until 1863, when he retired from the board.

In 1843, Mr. Grinnell was elected to Congress from this district to serve the unexpired term of Hon. Barker Burnell, who had deceased, and was re-elected for the three succeeding terms, making a service of eight years in the House of Representatives. He declined serving longer.

It would fill too large a space to follow him in his Congressional career. His eminent practical ability and large knowledge of mercantile affairs made his services very valuable. He was on the Committees of Post-Offices and Post Roads, Manufactures and Commerce. He had the respect of the whole House, and every bill introduced by him was passed, notwithstanding a strong opposition to some of the measures he advocated.

To him we are indebted for the first reduction on postage to five cents upon a single letter to any place in the United States; for the ventilation of ships, and hence the disappearance of ship fever; for the establishment of life-boats at various stations upon the coast, and for various other matters of national benefit. During his service upon the Committee of Manufactures his mind was strongly impressed of the necessity of some other business than that of the whale fisheries being introduced into his native town. He saw clearly that the time was fast approaching when that pursuit would become precarious and unprofitable, and if there were no other calling offered, that the town would gradually decay and be deserted by the rising generation.

He took occasion to refer to it in conversation with the leading merchants here, and in the course of a year or two a strong feeling grew up in favor of investing some of the surplus wealth in manufactures.

A charter was obtained in 1856 for a cotton-factory, but Mr. Grinnell at that time declined embarking in the enterprise on account of the high price of everything connected with the business. In 1848 a reaction took place, material and machinery became cheap, and he then came forward and urged the erection of a factory. A charter was obtained, and a capital of one hundred and sixty thousand dollars subscribed, with the understanding that he should be the president, although reluctant to accept the position, as he had no practical knowledge of the business. Having accepted, however, he gave his whole mind to the work. The kind and quality of goods to be manufactured was mainly the decision of its president, and to that decision probably is owing the great success that has attended the enterprise. A more detailed description is given in the history of the Wamsutta Mills. He still remains president, and daily gives his attention to the general supervision of its affairs.

Mr. Grinnell has been twice married. His first wife was Sarah, the daughter of Mr. Abraham Russell of this town, to whom he was married May 14, 1812. For fifty years she was his helpmate, filling her place with a dignity and kindness that endeared



Mr. Cohen

her to every one that approached her. She deceased July 27, 1862.

His second wife was Mrs. Rebecca Kinsman, daughter of Mr. Abijah Chace, of Salem, a lady of superior mental ability, greatly beloved by all her friends, and admired by a large circle of acquaintances. With her he again visited Europe in 1869, partly in the interests of the Wamsutta Mills, and partly to gratify the strong desire of his wife and himself to attend the yearly meeting of Friends in Dublin and London. They returned in the fall after a six months' absence.

Mrs. Rebecca Grinnell deceased July 6, 1882. His great age sits lightly upon him. His long life is almost coeval with his native town, and he has seen it grow from a small village to its present proportions. Its industries, business and wealth have all been created within his knowledge, and many of its enterprises have received his fostering care and assistance. He has mingled freely with the leading men of the nation, and is widely known and honored.

Strict integrity, a prompt discharge of duty, a clear head, and strong common sense have made him our foremost citizen *clarum et venerabile nomen*.

THE ROTCH FAMILY OF NANTUCKET AND NEW BEDFORD.

The ancestors of this family, which has been so prominently connected with the early history of Nantucket and New Bedford, came from Salisbury, England, and settled first in Provincetown, Scituate, and other places in Eastern Massachusetts. The first of the name who is mentioned among the genealogical records of New England was William Rotch, who was born in Salisbury in 1670, and came to America about the year 1700 or soon after, settling in Provincetown. The records show that early in the eighteenth century he was a prominent citizen and took an active part in town matters. His name often appears in subscriptions for valuable publications, and among the archives of Massachusetts is a petition presented in 1741 to the Legislature by citizens of Provincetown, in which William Rotch signs first.

William Rotch, of Provincetown, had two sons, Joseph and Benjamin. The former lived in Braintree and Falmouth, and afterwards went to Nantucket, where he married Love Macy, a descendant of Thomas Macy, the first immigrant to Nantucket, in 1659. From Joseph Rotch and Love Macy are descended the Rotches of Nantucket and New Bedford, while Benjamin, the second son of William, was the ancestor of the Provincetown branch, whose descendants now live at Easton, Mass., Mount Vernon, N. H., Martha's Vineyard, and other places.

Joseph Rotch (1704-84) was an enterprising merchant of Nantucket, and was held in high estimation by his fellow-citizens. In 1765 he removed to New Bedford, whose beautiful harbor he selected as being especially eligible and advantageous for the prosecu-

tion of the whale-fishery. "This event," as stated by one of the historians of New Bedford, "was of the utmost importance, and this acquisition of capital, accompanied with the ripe experience, clear-headed sagacity, and skilled methods of this accomplished merchant, gave an impetus to the infant industry of New Bedford, which insured its permanence and success." New Bedford was originally a part of Dartmouth, but as a little village had already begun to appear, it was thought necessary to give it a particular designation from the rest of the old township; and upon a public occasion Joseph Rotch suggested that the name should be "Bedford," in honor of Joseph Russell, who bore the family name of the Duke of Bedford, which was readily adopted by the rest of the inhabitants.

Mr. Rotch purchased from Joseph Russell, besides several smaller lots, ten acres of land in one tract in the centre of what is now the business portion of the city of New Bedford, and was identified in many ways with the early history of the town. His house, situated on what was formerly known as Rotch's Hill, Water Street, was burned by the British troops during the Revolutionary war.

His family consisted of three sons, William, Joseph, and Francis.

William Rotch (1734-1828) was born in Nantucket, where he lived until the close of the war. His comparative wealth, integrity, and heroic devotion to what he believed was right, rendered him a conspicuous man in the community, and enabled him to render important services to his fellow-citizens, whether he pleaded the cause of the helpless and destitute upon the quarter-deck of a British man-of-war, or before the Provincial Council at Boston.

In a sketch of his personal recollections during the war he said, "From the year 1775 to the end of the war we were in continual embarrassments. Our vessels were captured by the English, and we were sometimes in danger of being starved. The exposed situation of the island made it extremely difficult to elude the numerous cruisers that were always in the vicinity, and months would frequently elapse before any supplies could be obtained from the main land."

The troubles of Nantucket did not end with the war, the whale fishery being ruined by the heavy "alien duty" of eighteen pounds sterling per ton imposed upon American oil for the protection of British subjects, Great Britain being then the "only market of any consequence for sperm oil." Sperm oil was sold at Nantucket after the peace at seventeen pounds per ton, which before the war was worth thirty pounds. Mr. Rotch estimates the losses he had sustained by captures during the Revolutionary war at sixty thousand dollars, and for two years after the war the business was continued at a certain loss. In this desperate state of things Mr. Rotch saw no alternative for the prosecution of his business but to proceed to England and endeavor to establish the whale fishery

there. He had several interviews with William Pitt, the chancellor of the Exchequer, and with Lord Hawksbury, but they would not consent to the introduction into England of any American-built ships. Mr. Rotch proceeded to France and laid his propositions before the comptroller of finance, the minister of foreign affairs, and other officials, who extended a cordial welcome, and the business was finally established at Dunkirk.

"Full of most interesting incident is the story of William Rotch's residence in France. The striking and instructive aspect of his life while there is that perfect harmony and consistency of character maintained by him in all the circumstances in which he was placed. The French revolution brought suffering and danger to him and his family, but there was no wavering in the firmness with which he maintained the principles of his faith,—as true to him when the mob howled about his dwelling at Dunkirk as when he plead the cause of Christian liberty before the National Assembly at Paris, with Mirabeau as its president."

True to his Quaker principles, when he appeared before the National Assembly he refused to take off his hat or to wear one of the cockades which were considered necessary for every one in order to avert suspicion on the part of the lower classes.

"In the course of the year 1792," he writes, "fresh trials awaited us. A great insurrection took place in Dunkirk, founded upon a rumor of the exportation of corn. Several houses were attacked, their furniture totally destroyed, and many of our friends but just escaped with their lives. Martial law was proclaimed, and whenever five men were seen together in the evening or night orders were given to fire upon them. Upon the announcement of a victory of the French over the Austrians a general illumination was ordered, but as we could take no part in war, we refused to join in rejoicings for victory. 'Well,' said the mayor, 'keep to your principles. Your houses are your own, but the streets are ours, and we shall pursue such measures as we think proper for the peace of this town.' We retired, though not without some fear that they would send an armed force. However, they took another method, and sent men to erect a frame before our house and hang a dozen lamps upon it. The mayor had also the great kindness to have a similar frame with lamps placed before his own house, in addition to the usual full illumination, and he placed a man in front of our house to assure the people that we were not opposed to the government."

In 1798, when war was imminent between England and France, it became necessary to leave Dunkirk to prevent the capture of the ships by the English. Mr. Rotch writes as follows: "Two of our ships were captured full of oil and condemned, but we recovered both by my being in England, where I arrived two weeks before the war took place.

"Louis XVI. was guillotined two days after I left France, an event solemnly anticipated and deeply deplored by many who dared not manifest what they felt."

He finally left Europe, July 24, 1794, with his family in the ship "Barclay," and after a long passage of sixty-one days once more reached America. After a year's residence in Nantucket, he removed to New Bedford in 1795, where he remained till his death, in 1828, in his ninety-fifth year. His residence was the "Mansion House," at the corner of Union and North Second Streets.

The author of "The History of New Bedford" speaks of him as follows: "His venerable and patriarchal appearance during the latter part of his life is well remembered by the writer. Tall and dignified in his person, his face expressive of benevolence, with his long silvery locks and the drab-colored suit of the style of the Society of Friends, combined with his noble and philanthropic character, rendered him an object of profound respect to his fellow-citizens, as well as to his numerous friends among the distinguished merchants and men in public life at home and abroad. He was a fine specimen of a merchant, a man of the strictest integrity, frank, generous, high-minded in its truest sense, of broad and liberal views, a friend of the oppressed and down-trodden, in fine, a more perfect character it has never fallen to our lot to know, and is probably rarely to be met with in any community."

William Rotch was the owner of the famous ship "Bedford," which first displayed the American flag in British waters, an event which is thus described in Barnard's "History of England:"

"The ship 'Bedford,' Capt. Moores, belonging to the Massachusetts, arrived in the Downs on the 3d of February, 1783, and was reported at the custom-house on the 6th instant. She was not allowed regular entry until some consultation had taken place between the commissioners of the customs and the Lords of Council, on account of the many acts of Parliament in force against the *rebels* of America. She was loaded with four hundred and eighty-seven butts of whale-oil, is American built, manned wholly by American seamen, and belongs to the island of Nantucket, in Massachusetts. This is the first vessel which has displayed the thirteen rebellious stripes of America in any British port."

Francis Rotch (1750-1822), the younger brother of William, was also a successful merchant and the owner of several ships, among which was the "Dartmouth," from which the tea was thrown overboard in Boston harbor Dec. 16, 1773.

It is a remarkable coincidence that, by two occurrences associated with the beginning and close of the war, the two ships, "Dartmouth" and "Bedford," owned by the two brothers, Francis and William Rotch, should have thus made memorable the names of the mother town and the infant village.

Nancy Rotch, the widow of Francis, lived during the latter years of her life on the corner of Walnut and Sixth Streets in New Bedford.

William Rotch, Jr. (1759-1850), was born at Nantucket, and moved to New Bedford soon after the Revolutionary war, where he spent the remainder of his life. He is well remembered by many persons now living as one of the prominent merchants of New Bedford during the first half of the present century. He was one of the incorporators and the first president of the New Bedford Institution for Savings in 1825. He subscribed nearly half of the money raised for the erection of the Friends' Academy, which was built in 1811, upon land given for the purpose by his father, and was the first treasurer of the board of trustees, his father being the first president.

His residence for many years was the building now occupied by the Bethel Boarding-House, then situated at the corner of William and Water Streets, nearly opposite the Merchants' National Bank. He lived afterwards on County Street, his house and grounds being purchased after his death by the late Edward C. Jones.

One of his especial characteristics was his hospitality towards strangers coming to New Bedford, whether rich or poor, whom he entertained with simplicity and courtliness.

He, as well as his father, was an earnest advocate of the anti-slavery cause, and assisted many a bondman to obtain his freedom.

Benjamin Rotch, the second son of William Rotch, Sr., was born at Nantucket, and accompanied his father to England and France in 1785. After the outbreak of the French revolution, when his father returned to America, Benjamin went to England, and soon after to Milford Haven, where he established the whale-fishery under the auspices of the British government. He afterwards went to London, where he and his wife lived during the remainder of their lives.

Two of the children of Benjamin—Francis and Eliza—came to America, where they married and remained until their death. Francis married Ann Morgan, sister of Charles W. Morgan, of New Bedford, and Eliza married Professor John Farrar, a celebrated mathematician of Cambridge.

Mrs. Farrar (1792-1870) was an authoress of some note. Among her earliest publications are "The Children's Robinson Crusoe," "Life of Lafayette," "Howard," and "Youth's Letter Writer." Her most popular work, "Young Lady's Friend" (1837), passed through many editions in the United States and England. Her "Recollections of Seventy Years," published in 1865, contains many interesting anecdotes of the distinguished persons whom she met during her eventful life, and she was considered one of the most accomplished and refined women of her time.

The second son of Benjamin Rotch, named also Benjamin, was a barrister in London, a member of

Parliament, and chairman for several years of the board of Middlesex magistrates in London.

The youngest son, Thomas Dickason, was brought up as a civil engineer, and was noted for his inventive ability. His son, William D., is a distinguished barrister, formerly of London, now of Liverpool, and is a great admirer of American institutions and republican principles.

William Rotch, Jr. (1759-1850), married Elizabeth Rodman, of Newport, R. I., and had five children,—Sarah, who married James Arnold, of New Bedford; William R., who married Caroline Stockton, of Princeton, N. J.; Joseph, who married Ann Smith, of Philadelphia; Thomas, who married Susan Ridgeway, of Philadelphia; and Mary, who married Charles Fleming and afterwards George B. Emerson. William R. Rotch had two children, Horatio and Mary (who married Capt. Charles Hunter, of Newport).

Joseph Rotch (1790-1839) had five children,—Elizabeth (who married Joseph Angier), Benjamin S., William J., Rodman, and Joanna.

Benjamin S. Rotch (1817-82) graduated at Harvard in 1838, he and his brother William being the two marshals of the class which numbered among its members Lowell, Eustis, Devens, Story, and many other well-known men. In 1846 he married the eldest daughter of the Hon. Abbott Lawrence, and accompanied the latter to England when he was appointed our minister at the court of St. James. It was during this and subsequent visits to Europe that he had the opportunity to improve and cultivate that interest in the fine arts which rendered his influence in artistic matters most valuable. His careful study of foreign collections, supplemented by practical work, made him a competent and fastidious critic, as well as a painter whose landscapes have shown to advantage in many local exhibitions. He was a trustee of the Boston Athenæum and of the Museum of Fine Arts, and chairman of its committee. He also filled most successfully many other public and private offices which were confided to him.

He had seven children,—Edith, Arthur, Aimée (who married Winthrop Sargent), Catharine (deceased), Annie L., William (deceased), and Abbott Lawrence.

Arthur Rotch graduated at Harvard in 1871, and then pursued a thorough course of architecture at the "École des Beaux Arts" at Paris. On his return from abroad he settled in Boston, where he has been very successful in the practice of his profession, and has paid considerable attention to matters pertaining to art and music.

Abbott Lawrence Rotch at an early age exhibited a decided taste for mechanical engineering, and is now a student in the Institute of Technology in Boston.

William J. Rotch graduated at Harvard in 1838, in the same class with his brother Benjamin, with whom he was afterwards associated in many business enterprises. Together with L. A. Plummer, of New Bed-

ford, they founded the New Bedford Cordage Company, which has always been one of the most successful corporations of that city. In later years the two brothers were among the first to discover and develop the value of the McKay sewing-machine, which has since won a world-wide reputation.

William J. Rotch has been prominently connected with nearly all the important business enterprises of New Bedford for many years, and has held numerous offices, both public and private, of honor and trust. In 1852, at the early age of thirty-three, he was elected mayor of the city. He has been treasurer of the board of trustees of the Friends' Academy since 1850, and has been a director in many manufacturing companies, railroad corporations, and banks in New Bedford and Boston.

In 1842 he married Emily Morgan, daughter of Charles W. Morgan, of New Bedford, who died in 1861. They had eight children, Charles M. (deceased), William, Helen, Morgan, Isabel M. (who married Pierre Severance), Sarah R. (who married Frederick Swift), Emily M., and Anna S. In 1866 he married Clara Morgan, and they had one daughter, Mary R.

After 1876 Mr. Rotch lived in Boston during the winter, and in 1881 he went abroad with his wife and four daughters, returning in the fall of 1882. His residence on County Street, in New Bedford, surrounded by extensive lawns and gardens, which cover several acres near the centre of the city, has for many years been considered one of the finest in Southern Massachusetts, and when occupied by its former owner, James Arnold, its spacious grounds and greenhouses, filled with rare exotic plants, were among the principal objects of interest to all strangers who visited the city.

William Rotch graduated at Harvard in 1865, and after a three-years' course at the "École Impériale Centrale des Arts et Manufactures" at Paris, received the diploma of "Ingénieur civil" in 1869. In 1871 he was appointed assistant engineer of the Fall River Water-Works, the construction of which was begun a few months later; and in 1874 he was appointed chief engineer and superintendent, retaining the position until the completion of the works. He resigned this office in 1880, and removed to Boston, where he was appointed consulting engineer and purchasing agent of the Mexican Central Railway Company. He has been consulting engineer and treasurer of several other railroad corporations during the last three years.

In 1873 he married Mary Rotch Eliot, daughter of Hon. Thomas D. Eliot, M. C., and has had five children,—Edith Eliot, William, Jr., Charles Morgan, Mary Eliot (deceased), and Clara Morgan.

Morgan Rotch graduated at Harvard in 1871, and has since been engaged in business in New Bedford as a cotton-broker. He has been a member of the Common Council, is a director of the National Bank of

Commerce of New Bedford, and of several other corporations. In 1879 he married Josephine G., daughter of Joseph G. Grinnell, of New Bedford, and has had two children, Arthur Grinnell and Emily Morgan.

Rodman Rotch (1821-54) left New Bedford at an early age, and settled in Philadelphia, where he died at the age of thirty-three. He married Helen Morgan, daughter of Thomas W. Morgan, of Philadelphia, and had two children, Anna S. and Thomas Morgan.

Thomas Morgan Rotch graduated at Harvard in 1870, and, after studying three years at the Harvard Medical School, and holding the position of house physician at the Massachusetts General Hospital for one year, took the degree of Doctor of Medicine. He next studied for two years in the hospitals of Germany and France, and then returned to Boston, where he began to practice in 1876. He was appointed Instructor in Diseases of Children in the Harvard Medical School, and has since held positions in the Boston Dispensary, the Boston City Hospital, and the Children's Hospital. In 1874 he married Helen, daughter of William J. Rotch, of New Bedford, and has one son, Thomas Morgan Rotch, Jr.

Seven generations of this family have lived upon the soil of New Bedford from the time when Joseph Rotch purchased the "ten-acre lot" in 1765, and suggested the name of the town, and probably no one family has had a greater influence in developing its character and shaping its history.

JONATHAN BOURNE.

Jonathan Bourne, son of Jonathan and Hannah Tobey Bourne, was born in the village of Monument, town of Sandwich, Mass., March 25, 1811, and was the tenth of a family of eleven children. His father, a man of inflexible will, strong good sense, and sterling integrity, was a farmer, and his sons were trained to habits of industry and learned the lessons of self-reliance. At the age of seventeen Mr. Bourne came to this city and entered the store of John B. Taylor, remaining there nine months, and then spent the winter months at home in attendance at the village school. The next spring he again came to New Bedford, where he attended for a few months the school of B. F. Fry, and after a brief visit to his home, found employment in the grocery-store of John Webster, under the Mansion House, with whom, after a short time, he entered into partnership. Soon afterwards he purchased Mr. Webster's interest, and managed the business alone until 1838, when he sold out to the late George W. Howland, as his whaling investments were becoming important enough to demand his full attention. He retained, however, an office at his old stand, and being engaged largely both as owner and agent in the whale fishery, he carried on his business there until 1848, when he moved into the counting-room on Merrill's



Engraving by H. W. H.

J. W. H.
Sen. W. H.



Eng'd by A. H. Ritchie
Photo by N. C. Gifford

W. Arthur Pearson

wharf which he has since continuously occupied. Devoted to his business, he rapidly increased it, until he became at one time the owner, probably, of more whaling tonnage than any other man in the country, if not in the world.

During the late civil war, when other owners, disheartened at the prospects of the fishery, were selling their vessels to the government to be sunk, stone-laden, at the mouth of Charleston Harbor, Mr. Bourne kept his faith in the enterprise and purchased five ships, retaining the entire ownership of three of them, and prosecuted the business with redoubled vigor, and with results proving his sagacity.

Always interested in politics, first as a Whig and later as a Republican, Mr. Bourne has never held any political office, except that of alderman, which, during the early history of the city, he filled for five consecutive years. Decided in his views upon all questions that came before the board, and frank and fearless in expressing them, he encountered persistent opposition at the polls, but never failed of an election.

Mr. Bourne was three times chosen a delegate to the National Republican Convention, and at Chicago, in 1860, was the first of the Massachusetts delegation to abandon Seward and cast a vote for Abraham Lincoln. For five terms, of two years each, he was elected by the Legislature a State director of the Western (now the Boston and Albany) Railroad. In politics, as in business, he has relied mainly upon his own judgment of men and measures, and always had the courage of his convictions. Upon the death of Hon. John Avery Parker, Mr. Bourne was chosen as his successor in the direction of the Merchants' Bank, and upon the death of Charles R. Tucker, in 1876, was unanimously chosen president of the bank, a position he now holds. He also succeeded the late W. H. Taylor, Esq., as president of the Bristol County Fire Insurance Company.

Mr. Bourne's early educational advantages were limited to those afforded by the common schools in his youth, open for about two months each winter, and kept by men poorly paid and often as poorly fitted for their work, and by the brief term he attended Mr. Fry's school in New Bedford. But he made good use of them, and was well fitted for the larger school of practical affairs in which he has taken such conspicuous rank. An eminently successful business man, the secret of his success is an open one. It is due to his tireless industry, to his promptness that never failed to meet every financial obligation, however trivial or however large, to his remarkable personal attention to details, and to a probity and courage, tempered with caution, that have made him sagacious and successful beyond most men. Though quick in his insight into affairs, and sometimes almost passionate in the conduct of his business, he has been just in his decisions and thoughtful of those connected with him.

Though in his seventy-third year, Mr. Bourne, by

his bodily vigor, energy in business, and spirited interest in affairs, most forcibly illustrates the value of active habits, possessing as he does, at his advanced age, the physical and mental elasticity and strength generally associated with the prime of life.

JOSEPH ARTHUR BEAUVAIS.

Joseph Arthur Beauvais, son of Andrew and Patience (Ricketson) Beauvais, was born in South Dartmouth, Mass., Jan. 21, 1824. His mother was a daughter of Clark and Mary (Wood) Ricketson, of that town. His father was a native of Bordeaux, France. The family having been reduced by the French Revolution, and to avoid conscription into Napoleon's army, which was then taking boys of twelve years of age, he was sent while quite young by his widowed mother to this country, whither his sister, wife of Capt. James Rider, of Dartmouth, had preceded him. He commanded for many years packet-ships from New York in the New Orleans trade, and later in the South American trade, chiefly with Buenos Ayres. His uncle, James Rider, was also a successful shipmaster, sailing from New York in the New Orleans and European trade. In childhood his father and uncle, with their families, removed to New York, and afterwards to Astoria, Long Island, where his mother died. After her decease, Capt. Rider having retired from his seafaring life in 1832, the families returned to South Dartmouth, and he became an inmate of his uncle's family. He was tenderly reared and educated by his uncle and aunt, to whose sterling characters, excellent precepts, and careful training he feels what success he has met with in life is largely due. Capt. Rider engaged quite extensively in the whaling business in South Dartmouth, and subsequently in New Bedford, where he died, and where his wife now survives him.

His early education was obtained in the public and private schools of Dartmouth. In 1840 he came to New Bedford and attended for a short time the Bush Street Grammar School, and was admitted to the High School, John F. Emerson, principal. After graduating in 1842, he entered the counting-room of Barton Ricketson, his uncle, then extensively engaged as managing owner of whaling and merchant vessels, and also of the New Bedford Iron-Foundry. In 1843 he became his uncle's book-keeper and confidential clerk, where he remained until November, 1851, when he assumed a like position in the counting-room of J. B. Wood & Co., then largely engaged in the whaling business. Here he became interested with the firm as an owner in their ships, and was at times managing owner of several merchant and coasting vessels, and also did some business as a broker.

In 1860 he was chosen treasurer of the New Bedford Tannery Company, which built the tannery-works on Court Street. This enterprise not proving remunerative, after a few years the property changed

hands and the corporation was dissolved. In 1867 he was chosen treasurer of the American Tack Company, of Fairhaven, and subsequently its president, which positions he still retains.

In February, 1872, he severed a most pleasant and harmonious connection of more than twenty-one years with J. B. Wood & Co., and formed the firm of Beauvais & Co. (T. B. Fuller, late book-keeper of the American Tack Company, as partner), and engaged in private banking. In 1874, assisted by H. A. Blood, of Fitchburg, Henry W. Phelps, of Springfield, and others, he organized the Fall River Railroad Company, of which corporation he was president. This corporation contracted with Mr. Phelps to build the railroad from New Bedford to Fall River. It was opened for travel December, 1875. Within two years after the completion of the road he resigned the position of president, but is still a director in the corporation.

In May, 1875, in connection with his partner and others, he organized the Citizens' National Bank, of which he was chosen president and Mr. Fuller cashier. To this bank the banking business of Beauvais & Co. was transferred. This bank was organized with a capital of two hundred and fifty thousand dollars, which has been increased to five hundred thousand dollars. He was one of the original corporators and for some time a trustee of the New Bedford Five Cents' Savings-Bank, which position he resigned after a few years. In 1878 he became interested in the organization of the New England Mutual Aid Society for life insurance upon the assessment plan. Of this society he was president until the removal of its office to Boston rendered the discharge of the duties incompatible with his other engagements.

Mr. Beauvais was originally a Whig, and identified himself with the Republican party on its formation. In religion he is a Congregationalist. For some time he was clerk of the Trinitarian Church, and during eight years was superintendent of its Sabbath-school. At present he is a member of the North Congregational Church.

Mr. Beauvais has ever been an active business man, and at present is president and treasurer of the American Tack Company, president of the Citizens' National Bank, director in the Fall River Railroad, Grinnell Manufacturing Company of New Bedford, Fall River Bleachery, Sagamore Manufacturing Company, Border City Manufacturing Company, and Globe Street Railway Company of Fall River.

In May, 1848, he was united in marriage with Hannah Cotton Parker, daughter of Ward M. and Hepzabeth (Davis) Parker, and their family consisted of one child, Louise Cecile, who married Max Ritter von Schmaedel, an artist of Munich, and died, leaving a son, Harold Parker von Schmaedel. Mrs. Beauvais died in January, 1879, and in June, 1881, he married Mary Stetson Mendell, daughter of Ellis and Catharine (Allen) Mendell.

CHARLES B. H. FESSENDEN.

Charles B. H. Fessenden was born in Sandwich, Barnstable Co., July 17, 1813. He was educated at the Sandwich and Amherst Academies and at Amherst College, graduating from that institution in the class of 1833. After completing his law studies at the Dane Law School and in law offices he went to Michigan in 1838, commencing practice in the village of Utica, Macomb Co. In 1839 he was a clerk in the Michigan Senate, and in 1842 was a member of its House. The latter year he returned to his native place, where he opened an office and continued his practice until 1853, when, having been appointed collector of the port of New Bedford, he removed to that city. He held that position until the close of Mr. Buchanan's administration. Soon after leaving the office of collector, in company with Mr. William G. Baker, he purchased the *New Bedford Daily Mercury*, which was published and edited by them for many years. In 1862 he was elected sheriff of Bristol County, and was re-elected in 1865 and 1868. In 1869 he resigned the sheriffalty, having been appointed United States assessor of internal revenue for the First Massachusetts District. This office he held until by statute its duties were merged in those of collector, when he was appointed to the latter office and retained it until 1876, when the number of revenue districts in the State was reduced to three. Since that time he has held the position of deputy collector in the Third District, his division being nearly coterminous with the boundaries of his old district.

Mr. Fessenden is one of the trustees of the Swaim Free School, and senior warden of Grace Church.

No one who for the last thirty years has been familiar with the business, political, and social life of New Bedford, can fail to have noticed the value which such a citizen as Col. Fessenden is to a community. His activity in all good works, his genial, winning, and elegant manners, his culture, the keenness of his mind, and the brilliancy of his conversation have all conspired to render him a positive force in the development of the city of his adoption. As collector of customs and internal revenue he has watched over the interests of the government with scrupulous care, while at the same time he has won and preserved the respect and esteem of those with whom he has been called upon to deal. As editor, his varied culture and the brightness and elegance of his style and sparkling wit held his paper up to a standard which dignified the profession of journalism in the community, and exerted a powerful influence upon the manners and conduct of this community, while in his whole career as sheriff of the county, he maintained the ancient dignity of the office and gave to the courts an impressiveness, the loss of which can only result in great injury to the orderly administration of justice. Certainly no history of the bench and bar of Bristol would be complete which failed to

record and call to mind the days when Col. Fessenden, with his paraphernalia of office, graced the sheriff's seat, with the incomparable crier opposite, whose "Hear ye! Hear ye! Hear ye!" was more truly a clarion blast than that blown on the trumpets by the heralds of old, while the "good men and true" of the genial clerk seemed to realize in their tone and manner the ideal utterances of a court of justice. No one who was accustomed to practice in that court will ever forget the impression there received, and the tradition of them will be kept forever.

J. GEORGE HARRIS.

Mr. Harris, who is mentioned on page 96 as editor of a paper in New Bedford, became a journalist as soon as he was of age, beginning his career as associate editor of the *Political Observer* at New London in 1830; afterwards editor of the *New Bedford Daily Gazette*, and then acquiring celebrity at Boston as a political writer, he was invited in 1838 by distinguished men of Washington City to go to Tennessee, where he established the *Nashville Union*, which reflected the influential political opinions of Gen. Andrew Jackson, and represented the rising fortunes of James K. Polk from Congressman to Governor and President.

It is well said by a leading journal that in this connection it is not uninteresting to the people of New London County, Conn., to recall the fact that nearly half a century ago, when the two great political parties of the country were almost as equally divided as they are now, with Henry Clay, of Kentucky, in the lead of the Whigs, and Andrew Jackson, of Tennessee, in the lead of the Democrats, two young men, natives of New London County, were invited from the North to conduct the two leading journals of the West and shadow forth to the country the ruling opinions and policy of those two distinguished leaders of men, as emanating from them in their retiracy at "Ashland" and the "Hermitage."

George D. Prentice, of Jewett City, had been called to Louisville, Ky., to conduct the *Journal* as the voice of Mr. Clay, and J. George Harris, of Groton, was invited to Nashville, Tenn., as editor of the *Union*. It was at a time when Jackson and Clay were regarded, in the language of the day, as "the embodiment of the principles of their parties" respectively, and the *Journal* and *Union* became perfectly oracular in politics. From their exposed position at the front when Kentucky and Tennessee were frontier States, where the people were to a great extent a law unto themselves, these New London boys had repeatedly to stand fire with the wild elements of Western politics. Of course they were wide as the poles asunder as the representatives of their respective parties in the political arena, but their own personal relations, established here at an early day, were never disturbed, although, for the amusement of the public,

they did a good deal of sharpshooting at each other between Louisville and Nashville with their quills, which had a tendency rather to strengthen than to weaken friendship. The early prestige of the *Journal* as the voice of Mr. Clay and of the *Union* as that of Gen. Jackson established their influence on a foundation so firm that it is still maintained by them in the Southwest, and in all public affairs they now have wider influence beyond the mountains than any other political newspapers.

Mr. Harris was commissioned in 1843 by Daniel Webster, then Secretary of State, as a commercial agent for Europe, and went abroad in that capacity. If we may judge from his voluminous reports to the State Department, of which so large a number of extra copies were printed by the United States Senate, his services were highly appreciated.

After Mr. Polk's election to the Presidency he invited Mr. Harris to conduct the official paper at Washington, which he declined, as he had before declined the editorship of the *Madisonian*, the official paper of Mr. Tyler's administration. Preferring a life service in the navy to temporary civil service, Mr. Harris accepted in 1845 a commission as disbursing officer of the navy, which commission, with promotions to the highest rank of his grade, he still holds on the list of officers retired for long and faithful services.

The official and personal relations of Mr. Harris in the naval service have ever been exceedingly happy. In Hamersly's "Records of Living Naval Officers" it is stated that Pay Director J. George Harris was attached to the Gulf squadron in 1846-47, and during the Mexican war he was a member of Commodore M. G. Perry's staff on all his shore expeditions; that he was at the capture of Tuxpan, Tabasco, and Vera Cruz, receiving from the commodore special letters of thanks for services rendered afloat and ashore; that from 1850 to 1854, inclusive, he was attached to the Asiatic fleet, and again with Commodore Perry when the empire of Japan was opened to the commerce of the world.

In his introductory report of the Japan expedition Commodore Perry makes special mention of the aid he had received from Mr. Harris in preparing his volumes for the use of Congress.

Mr. Harris spent two years on the coast of Africa, in the fleet appointed to suppress the slave trade, and his journals, made while on the shores of Liberia and Guinea, were copiously used by Mr. Gurley, the government agent at Liberia, in his reports to Congress. For two years he was attached to the Mediterranean squadron. On that cruise he sent home to public institutions some rare and curious antiquities, which are considered the very best specimens of their kind. During the civil war he held some of the most responsible positions of trust in the navy, both ashore and afloat, disbursing several millions of public money without the slightest deficit or loss to the government.

At the organization of the Groton Heights (Conn.) Centennial Committee, in 1879, he was elected president of the Centennial Commission, and his administration of its affairs, that resulted in such perfect success on the 6th and 7th of September, 1881, was characterized by good judgment and executive ability.

CAPT. HENRY TABER.

Among those who took the "oath of fidelity" in the old township of Dartmouth in 1684 was Thomas Taber, and among the proprietors of Dartmouth in November, 1694, we find Joseph Taber, Thomas Taber, and Thomas Taber, Jr. Among the early settlers mentioned in the old records we note eleven of the name, viz.: Jacob, Jacob, Jr., John, Jonathan, Joseph, Philip, Philip, Jr., Stephen, Thomas, Thomas, Jr., and William. Thus for two hundred years has this good family of Friends been resident in New Bedford and neighborhood, and connected with its growth and prosperity.

Capt. Henry Taber, son of Benjamin^a and Rhobe (Aikin) Taber, was born in New Bedford, Mass., March 29, 1795. His great-grandfather, Benjamin Taber, and Susannah, his wife, had thirteen children,—Elizabeth, Joseph, Benjamin², John, Archelaus, Joshua, Mary, Jeduthan, Rebecca, Thomas, Jeremiah, Lewis, and Seth. Benjamin², born Oct. 10, 1733, died Feb. 5, 1820, was twice married: (1) to Hannah, daughter of Barnabas and Mary Gardner, of Nantucket. She died Feb. 16, 1766. Their children were Barnabas, Daniel, Benjamin³. (2) to Eunice, widow of Joseph Gardner, and daughter of Richard and Lydia Worth, of Nantucket. She was born in 1731, and died in 1814. Their children were Barnabas, Susannah, and Frances. He was the builder of the first whale-boat built in New Bedford. Benjamin Taber³, born Feb. 2, 1766, married Rhobe, daughter of Thomas Aikin, born Jan. 30, 1768, by whom he had eight children,—Hannah, Philip A., James, James², Henry, Thomas, Shubael, and Rhobe. She died May 11, 1801, aged thirty-three. He then married Merab Coffin, by whom he had six children,—Benjamin C., Sarah C. and Ann F. (twins), Rhobe A., John W., and Avis F. He was a block-maker, and a very inventive genius. He received or owned a patent for boring logs for aqueducts, which business he followed so long as he remained in New Bedford. The last part of his life was passed in Victoria, Ill., where he died, aged eighty years. He was a man of sterling integrity, and highly esteemed for his numerous good qualities.

Thomas Aikin, father of Rhobe, came to New Bedford from Canada. He was a man of limited means, also of the Society of Friends, and a blacksmith by trade. He had three sons and three daughters,—Abial, Charles, Timothy, Rhobe, Abigail, and Luramy. Henry Taber remained with the home circle, receiving a limited school education and assisting his father until he was fourteen. At that age he went to sea as cabin-

boy with his uncle, John Wood, master of the "George and Susan," a ship now owned by Aikin & Swift, and doing good service. (His mother died when he was but six years of age, and the care of his youth was given by his Aunt Luramy, wife of Capt. John Wood. She kept house for his father, and was almost a mother to the family.) This first voyage took him to Virginia, from whence they took a lading of tobacco to Liverpool. His second trip was to Port Glasgow. His third was to Hamburg as second mate. His last voyage was in the brig "Nancy," Capt. Packard, after the war of 1812, from New York to Dublin. He then for one year was chief mate under Capt. John Wood, on a packet running from New Bedford to New York. The fifteen subsequent years he was captain on the same line, and commanded four different vessels, "Orbit," "Boston," "Experiment," and "Helen," owning a one-fourth interest in the last two. In 1832, Capt. Taber engaged in trade in New Bedford as a grocer and ship-chandler in company with David Sherman, as Taber & Sherman, on Centre Street, near the wharf. Mr. Sherman soon left for Poughkeepsie, N. Y., to look after whaling interests there. After two or three years Capt. Taber formed a partnership with his son, William G., and son-in-law, John Hunt, under firm-title of Henry Taber & Co. This firm continued in successful and prosperous existence until March 1, 1866, when Capt. Taber retired, and the firm-name changed to Taber, Gordon & Co.

About 1834, Capt. Taber became quite largely interested in whaling, and amassed considerable wealth from this source. He is now largely interested in the various enterprises of New Bedford. He was president of the Mutual Marine Insurance Company, now suspended, is a director in the National Bank of Commerce, and is a stockholder in three different banks. He has been twice married: (1) to Nabby, daughter of William and Nabby Gordon, Dec. 16, 1819. She was born in New Bedford, March 10, 1800, and died Nov. 9, 1831. The children of this marriage were William G., born Aug. 20, 1821; Abby (Mrs. John Hunt), born Aug. 16, 1824; and Robert, born Oct. 4, 1831. (2) to Sally, sister of first wife, Dec. 9, 1832. She was born July 20, 1802. They had one son, Henry A. (deceased). (William Gordon died June 26, 1835, aged eighty years. His wife, Nabby Gordon, died Nov. 16, 1831, aged seventy years.)

In politics, Capt. Taber has ever been a Whig and a Republican. Believing in the principles of these parties he was strong in their support, and, with the exception of two years, served in the State Legislature from 1838 to 1844. Many years Capt. Taber has been one of New Bedford's representative and most successful business men. He has been industrious, cautious, and conservative, showing great financial ability in the many diversified and complicated interests in which he has been engaged. Of strict integrity and frank courtesy, his manly qualities and sterling worth have given him staunch friends all



Henry Labor



Wm Phillips,

along the path of life, and never was a friend betrayed who trusted his interests in his hands. Those who have known him longest are to-day his warmest admirers.

WILLIAM PHILLIPS.

The firm of William Phillips & Son, for years one of the well-known commercial houses of New Bedford, is a copartnership consisting of William Phillips and George R. Phillips, father and son. The business of the firm is that of ship agents and commission-merchants, having had considerable interests in the whale fisheries and the buying and selling of its products from the formation of the copartnership to the present time.

The senior member of this house, Mr. William Phillips, who is the subject of this short sketch, was born at Westport, in the county of Bristol, Jan. 3, 1801, and is, consequently, at the present time nearly eighty-two years of age. His father, Capt. Edward Phillips, was born in Dartmouth, in the same county, April 5, 1779, and died in Westport Jan. 28, 1831. He was married to a lady named Amy Tripp, and made his home in that part of Westport known as Tripp's wharf, being near Hix's bridge. William was the oldest son of a family which consisted of eight children, of whom but two sisters and himself are now living.

The age of fourteen found him at work as clerk in a store at the head of Westport River. In this occupation he remained until January, 1820, when he came to New Bedford, where he was employed as clerk by Levi Standish, of that place. Since that time he has lived in New Bedford continuously up to the present time. For five years he was engaged in that or kindred occupations, and in 1825 entered the office of John Avery Parker, of New Bedford, as clerk and book-keeper. After remaining with him about three years he formed a copartnership with Mr. George Russell, and engaged in the business of a ship-chandlery and commission-house, under the firm-name of Phillips & Russell.

In 1832 this firm, together with John A. Parker, erected the brick building known as Parker's Block, at the foot of Middle Street. A few years later, in 1836, he again entered the office of Mr. Parker, at that time being a firm under the name of John A. Parker & Son, as book-keeper and confidential clerk. He remained in this position until the death of John A. Parker, in December, 1853, the firm having been dissolved some time previous by the withdrawal of the son, Frederick Parker, in 1848.

Mr. John A. Parker, upon his death, left a large estate to be administered upon, and by the terms of his will appointed Mr. Phillips accounting executor and trustee, with his son, Frederick Parker, and Hon. John H. Clifford, the two last of whom died before the final settlement of the estate. The final settlement of this estate was effected in 1880, that being the

time when the last entries were made and the books of the trust closed, although the bulk of the estate had long before been distributed.

The account-books of this trust cover a period of twenty-seven years, and being in the handwriting of Mr. Phillips they are, among other things, interesting as showing the gradual change that years make, "the sensible yet imperceptible growth of age." It was after the death of Mr. Parker that the firm of William Phillips & Son was formed. In the business of the last thirty years Mr. Phillips has often been called upon to perform duties where integrity and a sound knowledge of business were necessary. The offices of executor, administrator, and trustee for various parties and estates, director in insurance, banking, and manufacturing concerns are among the many offices of trust and honor that he has been called to fill, and has filled acceptably in every instance.

His life has been almost entirely one of private business,—a life whose lack of opportunity for display has certainly not created in him any desire for it. He is to-day one of the sound practical business men, a class of people who are by no means the least efficient in helping along good deeds and good morals, and now, at the advanced age of eighty-two, he may justly feel proud of the reputation for honesty and integrity he enjoys, which is one of the results of his long life's work. Habits of industry formed and practiced through long years become second nature. Length of years may impair bodily vigor, but in this case there is no indication of any loss of mental vigor.

Daily at his place of business, he presents the example—an example by no means of frequent occurrence—of a man of great age who still has no idea of retiring from business. The life of a private business man whose promises are kept and whose credit is good is apt to be uneventful as far as the purposes of a biographical sketch are concerned. Such a life is so because good credit accompanies or follows correct business habits, and such habits mean the smooth running of affairs; while affairs run smoothly, when each day, though it bring its work and obligations, leaves its obligations complied with and its labor performed. Such a life has been that of the subject of this sketch.

But lives with no startling events, no notorious or famous acts, are the foundation and superstructure of society. The famous and eventful lives may well be considered the architectural embellishments, but they must have the solid structure to form themselves upon. Half of the beauty of a picture is a suitable background. Trimming is a good thing in its place, but the most essential thing is to have something to trim. Life is not a dream is the assertion of more than one experience, and the lives of great events are rendered possible only by just such lives as the one in question. Existence to the mass is upright and downright business. The value of right living,

straightforward conduct and integrity, is not easily measured. We are apt to be dazzled by the strong glare of what are termed great achievements, and, in consequence, place their common value too high; but to the people at large, to the common brotherhood of man, for the growth and stability of good solid character and true worth, the example of a well-done life's work is of the highest kind of value. E. J. L.

WILLIAM C. N. SWIFT.

William Cole Nye Swift, son of Reuben and Jane (Nye) Swift, was born on the Nye farm in Fairhaven, Mass., April 27, 1815. (For ancestral history, see biography of R. N. Swift, Acushnet.) When William was five years old his father removed to New Bedford, where he received the educational advantages of private and academic schools. He entered Brown University in 1831, being in the class of 1835, but left towards the end of his sophomore year on account of his health. He returned to New Bedford, and began his long and successful business career by entering the counting-room of Benjamin Rodman as assistant book-keeper. He gave satisfaction, and was soon promoted to book-keeper, in which capacity he remained until 1835. His father, largely engaged in the live-oak trade, then offered him a partnership in the firm of E. & R. Swift & Co. Accepting the partnership, William at once entered into active labor, going to Ossabaw Island, on the coast of Georgia, to superintend the getting out of live-oak ship-timber. From this time on, for many years, this was his business. He visited various parts of Florida and Louisiana examining lands and purchasing valuable live-oak lots. He was vigorous, and, although meeting many discomforts, privations, and hardships, enjoyed the life. The above-mentioned firm existed until 1837, and from that time Mr. Swift continued in the live-oak business steadily for ten years, and has been engaged in it at intervals since that time.

In June, 1838, he was a passenger on the ill-fated steamer "Pulaski" when she was blown up by the explosion of one of her boilers on a passage between Savannah and Baltimore. Mr. Swift escaped in one of the boats, and he and another New Bedford man were the first to land through the surf. The land they reached was an uninhabited island in Stump Sound, on the coast of North Carolina.

In 1843, Mr. Swift, who had before owned portions of whaling-vessels, bought the ship "Plowboy" and sent her on a voyage for sperm whales. In 1845, he, with his brother Obed, bought the "Formosa." In December, 1845, he went to Europe, and during the next year contracted with the English government to furnish spars. He was in Europe nearly a year, a large part of the time in Paris, where he gave much time to the study of French. In June, 1847, he married, and in July of that year went again to Europe, accompanied by his wife. They remained there over

a year, and were living in Paris at the time of the revolution of the 24th of February, 1848, and during the three terrible days in June, when the provisional government was overturned. In 1849 he again went to Europe for a short time on business, and again in 1851, and was in Paris on the 2d of December, at the time of the *coup d'état* of Louis Napoleon. (Mr. Swift has ever since maintained an interest in European, and especially French, politics, which he has followed closely.)

While he was in Europe Mr. Swift established what would probably have been an extensive and lucrative business, having made contracts with the governments of France and Holland, as well as with that of England; but in 1849 Mr. Jireh Perry, Mrs. Swift's father, died. He had an extensive business, and was the owner of several whale-ships, and Mr. Swift was induced to give up his European timber trade and attend personally to managing the estate in connection with Mr. Eben Perry, the son of Mr. Perry. From that time Mr. Swift has extended his business in whaling. His agents, Aikin & Swift, have now twelve vessels engaged in that pursuit.

Mr. Swift married Eliza Nye Perry, daughter of Jireh and Nancy (Nye) Perry, of New Bedford. Her great-grandfather, Dr. Samuel Perry, was a well-known and honored physician, who practiced in and near New Bedford. Her grandfather, Dr. Ebenezer Perry, was also a successful physician of New Bedford. Her father, Jireh Perry, was connected with the whaling business during his whole life, commencing as clerk for Charles & Seth Russell, and, growing up in the business, accumulated a large fortune.

Mr. and Mrs. Swift have the following children: *Henry W.*, who graduated from Harvard College in 1871, and from the Harvard Law School in 1874. He is now practicing his profession in Boston. *Fredrick*, who graduated at Harvard in 1874, and is now a member of the firm of Aikin & Swift, in New Bedford, agents and managing owners of whaling-vessels. *William N.*, who graduated at Harvard in 1874, and from Harvard Medical School in 1879, is now a physician in New Bedford. *Franklin*, who is in the United States navy, having graduated at the Naval Academy at Annapolis in 1880. He was made passed midshipman in June, 1882. They also have a daughter, *Elise*, who is the youngest of the family.

Mr. Swift is a man of fine appearance, courteous, hospitable, and affable. His cultivation and wide experience have given him a varied and thorough knowledge of men and events, and he has always been distinguished for sterling integrity of character, and for energy, enterprise, and good judgment. These qualities have made him successful in business, and in earlier years, when he gave some attention to politics, influential in his party in the State. He has for years been one of the prominent business men of New Bedford, and has, among other interests, been for a



W. C. C. Swift



1861

Chas. F. Webb

long time connected with the Bank of Commerce, of New Bedford, having been a director since 1849, and being its vice-president at the present time.

In politics Mr. Swift was a Whig until 1856, and since then has been a Democrat. He at one time had great influence in Massachusetts politics, owing to his intimacy with President James Buchanan, but he never abused his power, either by recommending a friend for office or for personal advancement, and could never be prevailed upon to accept office himself.

Mr. Swift has a place on Orchard Street in New Bedford, where he and his family live during the winter months; but his residence is in South Dartmouth, where he has a farm called "Rockland," of about a hundred and twenty-five acres, on the shore of Buzzard's Bay. This has been the home of the family in summer since 1856.

DR. EDWARD P. ABBE.

Probably no country was ever settled by better citizens than by those Huguenots who came from France to New England in its early colonial days to find the liberty of religious thought denied them in their native land. Their firm religious belief brought persecution upon them with no other effect than to drive them from France to the new world of freedom across the ocean. Thomas Abbe was one of a number of this faith who came to Enfield, Conn., in 1638, and became a resident. He was a man of some importance, was one of the commissioners who laid out the town, and was selectman, etc. It is said that the whole town was originally owned by three men,—Abbe, Terry, and Parsons. He was a farmer, married, in Enfield, Mary Pees; so it is inferred that he was quite a young man when he left France. He had four children,—Thomas, Hannah, Sara, and Obadiah. Thomas Abbe inherited the land where he and his descendants lived and cultivated it, marrying, in 1692, Penelope Terry, by whom he had five children,—Thomas, Mary, Penelope, Sara, and John¹. John¹ married Sara Root, and had eight children,—Sara, Obadiah, Hannah, Timothy D. (died young), Timothy, Daniel, Roxalana, and John². John² married Charity Simonds in 1764. Their children were John³, Sara, Asenath, Nancy, Roxalana, Charity, and Timothy. John³, born Sept. 11, 1765, married, in 1790, Hannah, daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Bradley) Billings, of Somers, Conn. (They were both descendants of the English Puritans.) The following children who attained maturity were born in Enfield: Hannah, Harriet, and Alanson. In 1804 he sold the lands which had been inherited in direct line from Thomas, the emigrant, and removed to Warehouse Point, in the town of East Windsor, Conn. Here were born five children,—John B., Loretta, Sophronia, James M., Ann A., and here Mr. Abbe died in

1847, aged eighty-two years. Mrs. Abbe died in 1839, aged sixty-seven.

Alanson Abbe, third child and oldest son of the above, was born in Enfield, Conn., June 17, 1795. He was graduated from Yale Medical School in 1821, and settled in Litchfield, Conn., where he had a large and lucrative practice, and became known for his success in orthopedic surgery. He removed to Boston in 1839, where he practiced his profession until a few years before his death. He married (1) Eliza Woodruff, daughter of Hon. Jonathan and Rachel (Steele) Barnes, of Tolland, Conn. They had five children who lived to mature years,—Elizabeth F., *Edward P.*, Frederick R., Burr R., and William A. (2) Hephzibah, daughter of Benjamin Burgess, of Boston, Mass. They had one child, Benjamin. (3) Margaret Livingston D., of Albany, N. Y. Dr. Alanson Abbe died of paralysis in April, 1864, when almost seventy years of age. His first wife died Dec. 31, 1837, aged thirty-eight years.

We give a condensed genealogy of Mrs. Abbe's (Eliza W. Barnes) ancestry as far as attainable: John¹ Steele, first secretary of Connecticut colony, died 1664, leaving the following children by his wife Rachel: John², Lydia, Mary, Sarah, Hannah, Samuel. John² married Mercy —, and had Benoni, Henry, Daniel, Mary, John, and Samuel. Samuel and his wife Mercy had Thomas, Samuel, Jerusha, William, Abiel, Daniel, and Eliphalet. Eliphalet married Catherine Marshfield, and had Josiah, Catherine, Mercy, Theophilus, Eliphalet, Elijah, Rachel, Ruth, and Jerusha. Josiah married Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. Benjamin Colton, first minister of West Hartford, Conn. They had Elizabeth, Amanda, Eliphalet, Josiah, Marshfield, Rachel, Catherine, George, and Marshfield². Stephen Barnes and his wife Mary, of Branford, Conn., had children born in Branford,—Benjamin, Stephen, Sarah, and Experience. Stephen married Martha Wheadon, of Branford, and moved to Southington. Their children were Mary, Stephen, Jonathan¹, Martha, William, Nathan, and Asa. Jonathan¹ married Elizabeth Woodruff, of Southington, Conn. Their children were Jonathan², Elizabeth, Mary, Stephen, Sylvia, Lois, Levi, Joel, and Truman. Jonathan² (graduated from Yale College in 1784) married Rachel Steele and had children,—Jonathan³, Julius S., Edwin, Randolph, Eliza W., William, and Josiah. All these sons of Judge Barnes were professional men.

Edward Payson Abbe, son of Dr. Alanson and Eliza W. (Barnes) Abbe, was born in Litchfield, Conn., Nov. 28, 1827. He was fitted for college at Phillips' Andover Academy, and was graduated from Yale in 1848, and from Harvard Medical College in 1852. The next year he settled in New Bedford, Mass., and began the practice of his profession, which has steadily increased, and which has been his life work. He married, May 2, 1854, Mary Hooper, daughter of William G. and Eunice (Hooper) Black-

ler, of New Bedford. She came of an honorable lineage. On her father's side she was descended from Thomas Gerry, Esq., born in Newton Abbot, England, in 1702, and from Madam Elizabeth (Greenfield) Gerry, born in Boston, in 1716. These were also the parents of Elbridge Gerry, Governor of Massachusetts and fifth Vice-President of the United States. Her maternal grandfather was Hon. Nathaniel Hooper, lineal descendant of Bishop Hooper, of England, and his family has been for several generations prominent in the State. They have three children who are now living,—William, Edward, and Mary Hooper. Mrs. Abbe was a woman greatly beloved. She had great energy of character and strong self-reliance, and was an earnest, active, and valued member of Grace (Episcopal) Church. She died Dec. 18, 1881.

Dr. Abbe has quietly and without ostentation pursued his profession unweariedly for nearly thirty years, and has never found time nor inclination to engage in other pursuits. He has been successful in his chosen field, enjoying a large practice among all classes of people. He stands to-day high in the esteem of the leading medical men of this section, and is consulting surgeon at St. Mary's Hospital, councilor of the Massachusetts Medical Society, and was president in 1879-80 of the South Bristol Medical Society.

Republican in his political affiliations, he has never cared for official preferment. He honorably served, however, as member of the school board five years, but has sought honors only in the line of his profession.

ANDREW MACKIE, M.D.

Andrew Mackie, M.D., was born in Wareham, Mass., Jan. 24, 1794, and died at his residence in New Bedford, May 2, 1871. He was son and grandson of physicians, each successful. His father, Dr. Andrew Mackie, of Wareham, was a leading practitioner in Eastern Massachusetts. His grandfather, Dr. John Mackie, of Southampton, L. I. The son was fitted for college under the care of Rev. Noble Everett, of Wareham, graduated at Brown University in 1813, studied medicine with his father and elder brother, Dr. John Mackie, of Providence, R. I., and at the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York, and commenced practice in Plymouth, Mass., in 1817, and there and New Bedford his professional life was passed; that he stood well in respect to his associates is shown in the fact that he was twice vice-president of the Massachusetts Medical Society, and gave by election its annual address in 1850. He kept up his reading of current medical literature to the last; but had doubtless seen so many glittering specialties come and go that, though not rejecting, he was jealous of new novelties.

At the annual meeting of the South Bristol Medi-

cal Society, held in New Bedford, May 10, 1871, the following resolutions were adopted:

"Resolved, That by the death of Dr. Andrew Mackie, of New Bedford, the members of this society lose an associate of marked professional ability and uprightness of character."

"Resolved, That, one of the founders of our society, he has claims to our gratitude for his unvarying support of it, a support given from an often expressed conviction of the correctness of the principles underlying its organization, that by measures promotive of professional good that of our fellow-men will be promoted."

"Resolved, That as individuals our gratitude is due him for the example of steadfast devotion to duty and high moral principle which has governed his course; that, as a man, a friend, and a physician, his memory will ever be precious."

"Resolved, That we tender our sincere sympathy to his widow and his children in their bereavement."

In early life he united with the Congregational Church, and was ever a faithful and consistent member. In 1834 he was chosen deacon of the North Congregational Church of New Bedford, and retained his official relation till his death. A man is valuable who is strictly conscientious. We have the memory of a man scrupulous to know the right and perfectly fearless to do it at any cost. In his life of seventy-seven years he left the testimony of an honest and conscientious man. A strong man, he was strong in his convictions. He reproduced the Puritan idea, modified only to less sternness. A massive strength, a solid faith, a fearless utterance, and though genial, and especially so in his family, where he considered everybody's comfort before his own, yet a character which, if aroused to wrath, one would dread to encounter. Such men are capable of great severity. He was satisfied with long life. He saw his family long settled, his sons in useful professions. He had the respect of his fellow-citizens as a just man and the regard of those in his own work, to some of whom he was a patriarch.

Fifty years of consistent Christian life are his testimony. Duty was his watchword; duty fulfilled is preparation. It does take years to make such a preparation. Fruit does not ripen in blossom-time. A great oak is many years from the acorn. A good life, stalwart, vigorous, true, it takes years to build it up. Be patient, young men. Character is a plant of slow growth, but the reward of patient continuance is certain.

Dr. Mackie married, Dec. 4, 1821, at Plymouth, Mass., Hetty A., daughter of Capt. Lemuel Bradford, who was killed in the war of 1812, and a lineal descendant of Governor Bradford.

Of their five children, Rev. Andrew was a dean of the Episcopal Church of Northern Indiana, died in the spring of 1878, aged fifty-five; John H., M.D.; George F. died at twenty-three, he was a captain in the merchant service; Elizabeth C., wife of George Hastings, of New Bedford; and Amelia B., who died at five years. Mrs. Mackie died Aug. 30, 1880, aged seventy-seven.



John Howell Mackie



Charles G. Loring

Engraved by J. H. Smith

JOHN HOWELL MACKIE, A.M., M.D.

John Howell Mackie, A.M., M.D., son of Dr. Andrew and Hetty Amelia (Bradford) Mackie, of New Bedford. His father was a son of Dr. Andrew Mackie, of Wareham (an eminent physician of that section of the State, and a surgeon in the United States army during the Revolution), and a grandson of Dr. John Mackie, of Southampton, L. I. His mother was a lineal descendant of Governor Bradford. He was born at Plymouth, Mass., Aug. 24, 1826. Educated at private schools and under private tutors, he pursued his professional studies at Harvard College (on whose roll of honor his name stands), and at the Jefferson Medical College, in Philadelphia, where he graduated as M.D. March 9, 1850, and in the same year established himself in practice in New Bedford, where at this time, 1882, he is one of the leading surgeons and physicians. His reputation as a surgeon is not confined to his city or county, but is recognized all through the United States, he having performed many of the most important and difficult operations in surgery, and being frequently called in consultation in various parts of his own as well as other States in New England. From the Massachusetts Medical Society, of which he has been an honored member since 1850, he has received many honors, having been a councilor for many years, and been chosen to represent the State Society at the meetings of the Rhode Island, New Hampshire, Connecticut, and New York Medical Societies. He was also chosen a delegate from the Massachusetts Medical Society to the International Medical Congress of 1876, a congress composed of the most eminent men from all parts of the civilized world, and became a member of that congress. In 1876 he was chosen anniversary chairman of the Massachusetts Medical Society, and presided at the annual dinner in Music Hall, Boston, where among more than one thousand members and guests was Dom Pedro, Emperor of Brazil, and other distinguished strangers.

In 1882 he was chosen vice-president of the Massachusetts Medical Society. He is a permanent member of the American Medical Society, also a member and in 1863 and 1864 was president of the Bristol South District Medical Society. He is now (1882) president of the New Bedford Society for Medical Improvement. He was appointed consulting physician and surgeon to St. Joseph's Hospital in 1875, and still retains the position. In the late war he was an acting surgeon in the United States navy from May 13, 1861, until March, 1862, when, his health being affected by his service in the Gulf of Mexico, he resigned his position, and was soon after appointed an acting assistant surgeon in the army, and during the rest of the war was in charge of hospitals at the North. Since 1863 he has been a United States examining surgeon for the Pension Bureau. He is a member and in 1881 was elected a trustee and member of the council of the Massachusetts Medical Benevolent Society.

From 1868 to 1871, inclusive, he was a member of the New Bedford City Council. In 1879 he assisted in the arduous work of organizing the first Board of Health in the city of New Bedford, and in 1880 and 1881 was its chairman. He also served as quarantine physician, and organized a system of quarantine which received the unqualified indorsement of the national authorities. Dr. Mackie has been largely called upon as a medical and surgical expert before the sessions of all the courts in Bristol County. His well-known thorough knowledge of his profession and the perfect clearness and honesty of his testimony are thoroughly appreciated by juries in the county of Bristol. In politics he was a Whig until the death of the party, when he became a Republican, and has since acted and voted with that party. When a young man he became an Episcopalian, but in later years has gone back to the faith of his fathers, and although not a member of the church, is a constant attendant at the old North Congregational Church, where for so many years his father was an honored member and deacon. His character is formed very much upon his father's, having the same stern devotion to the calls of duty, whatever they may be, and the same uncompromising sense of honor and devotion to his professional duties. Charitable to the poor, equally ready to respond to the call of the humble and the lowly as well as to the honored and wealthy, he is a worthy successor to an honored name and reputation. Jan. 1, 1860, he married Alice Weston, daughter of Henry Tobey, of Falmouth, Mass., formerly of Georgetown, S. C., by whom he had four children, one daughter and three sons, of whom only one is now living.

CHARLES ALMY.

Charles Almy, son of Pardon and Mary (Cook) Almy, was born in Tiverton, R. I., June 8, 1819, of parents resident in Little Compton. He is a descendant in the seventh generation from William Almy, who came from England to New Jersey in very early colonial days, and afterwards permanently settled in Rhode Island, where he became a large land-owner. His son Job, born 1640, died at Portsmouth, R. I., in 1684. The descendants of William Almy are numerous in Rhode Island and the contiguous parts of this State. The line of descent from William to Charles is William¹, Job², Job³, John⁴, Sanford⁵, Pardon⁶, Charles⁷. The land first occupied by William lay at Little Compton and Tiverton, and is largely held to-day by his descendants. Sanford Almy, born 1759, died 1844, a large real-estate owner, having several farms, was an active Democratic politician, and all his life in public positions of trust and honor. He was State senator for many years. He married Lydia Gray, by whom he had fifteen children. He was a man of strong intellect and sterling worth, and, while quiet and unas-

suming, led public opinion and had the confidence of all. Both he and his wife lived to advanced years.

Pardon Almy, their eighth child, born 1792, died 1864, derived such advantages of education from the common schools as to be competent to teach, but soon became a farmer on a portion of the paternal acres, and was an agriculturist during his life. He was a man of good judgment and business sagacity. He held a colonelcy in the militia and was a deacon of the Baptist Church. He was quite retiring in disposition, never seeking office, and accepting it as a duty only when he was considered the best man for the position. He was of uniformly even disposition, and was rarely provoked to anger.

He and four brothers lived on separate places in close proximity to each other, and they were all of strong physique and commanding appearance. They prided themselves on the amount of labor they could accomplish, and the superior manner in which it was done. They were social and hospitable, and none of them addicted to any vices. They were all good types of the best element of our intelligent New England yeomanry, and valuable and valued citizens. Each held an office which gave him an appellation for life. George was "Esquire," Frederick was "Colonel," Oliver H. was "Judge," John was "Major," and Pardon was "Deacon."

Pardon married Mary Cook, a lineal descendant of Governor William Bradford. They had seven children attaining mature years, of whom Charles was oldest.

Charles Almy was reared a farmer, and from early years was accustomed to labor. He had good common school and academic education, and commenced teaching school when but seventeen. He was a teacher for seven consecutive years, and gave good satisfaction. In 1843 he opened a country store at Tiverton, where he remained until Jan. 1, 1846, when he removed to New Bedford and engaged in dry-goods and tailoring business at "Old 4 Corners," corner Union and North Water Streets. He shortly after, in partnership with George A. Bourne, as Almy & Bourne, started the auction and commission business now conducted by George A. Bourne & Sons, and was connected therewith four or five years.

He soon became interested in whaling, and devoted himself largely to that lucrative business, relinquishing the management of his store to his brother Sanford, who purchased it in 1861. Mr. Almy continued whaling until the breaking out of the civil war. In 1854 he built a whaling ship (four hundred tons), the "Seconet," at Fairhaven, and afterwards a bark of three hundred and eighty tons for merchant service, which he named for his daughter "Helen W. Almy." This vessel is now running between San Francisco and the Sandwich Islands. For twenty-one years Mr. Almy's office was in the building where he first began his New Bedford business life. The commencement of his present insurance business was in

1864, when he was induced to take the agency of the National Travelers Accident Insurance Company, of New York. This proving to be profitable, he accepted agencies from life and fire insurance companies, and has built up a fine business.

Like the stock from which he sprung, Mr. Almy has independent habits of thought and a strong sense of justice. He would be untrue to his ancestry if he supported wrong, even though countenanced by a powerful and wealthy majority. "There is a minority nearer right than the majority," and with that minority Mr. Almy has willingly taken his place. Anti-slavery in the dark days when opposition to that gigantic evil caused almost social ostracism, anti-um from principle long before an organization of a Prohibition party, he has steadily adhered to those principles until slavery has ceased to be in our land, and the best elements of all classes are demanding the prohibition of the manufacture, sale, and use of intoxicating liquor as a beverage. He has given freely his time, his influence, and his money in advocacy of the right.

Originally a Democrat, he became a Free-Soiler in 1848, and supported Free-Soil and Republican candidates and measures until the organization of the Prohibition party, and since then has been one of its most active leaders. He has received the nomination of that party for member of Governor's Council, Secretary of State, and was its candidate for Governor in 1880, 1881, and 1882. He has the friendship and confidence of the best citizens of New Bedford, served on the school board of the city several years, and was its chairman for three years; has been elected alderman, representative to the Legislature, and has refused several nominations for the mayoralty, twice when the nomination was equivalent to an election.

He was one of the original corporators of the New Bedford Five Cent Savings-Bank, organized in 1855, and has been connected with it continuously ever since as trustee and clerk. He has been a director in the New Bedford Gas-Light Company since its early organization. He was president of the Lyceum of the town of New Bedford for twelve consecutive years, from 1860, during the period of its greatest prosperity. He was one of the early trustees of the Free Public Library, and one of the building commissioners of the Free Public Library building. He joined the First Congregational Church (Liberal Unitarian) in 1846, and has been one of the most constant attendants at its services.

He married, Oct. 28, 1846, Mary A., daughter of Benjamin and Cynthia (Smith) Cummings, of Dartmouth. They have four children,—Helen Wayne, Charles, Francis and Frederick (twins). Charles has taken the degrees of A.B. and LL.B. from Harvard University, and is now an Assistant United States Attorney in Boston. Francis has taken the degrees of A.B. and A.M. from Harvard, and is secretary and treasurer of the class of 1879. He is now in the em-



Warren Ladd

ploy of the Erie and Western Transportation Company (Anchor Line) at Chicago. Frederick graduated at Harvard in 1880, and is now a student in the law department of the same school. He is also secretary and treasurer of his class.

HON. WARREN LADD.

Hon. Warren Ladd was born at Bradford (now Groveland, Mass.), July 21, 1813. He married Lucy Washburn, daughter of Hon. Abel Kingman, of North Bridgewater (now Brockton), Nov. 22, 1842. They have five children,—Herbert Warren, Sarah Ella, Florence Kingman, Anna Winthrop, and George Milton.

Nathaniel Ladd, Esq., the father of Warren, was born in Haverhill, Mass., Sept. 17, 1786. He removed to Bradford in 1810. For many years he was chairman of the board of selectmen, a justice of the peace, secretary and treasurer of the Groveland Mutual Fire Insurance Company, deacon of the Congregational Church, and for about sixty years was one of its most active and influential members. He married Sally, daughter of Col. Zebulon Ingersoll, of Haverhill, July 14, 1811. Her father, born in Gloucester September, 1757, was a merchant, a ship-builder, and an active, energetic, and successful business man. Her mother was Ruth, daughter of Benjamin Moody, of West Newberry, and her grandmother, Ann, the daughter of Dr. Moses Bradstreet, of Kittery, Me. Warren's ancestors run back through Nathaniel (6), Nathaniel (5), Nathaniel (4), John (3), Samuel (2), to Daniel (1), who came from London in the ship "Mary and John" in 1633-34. There is a tradition that Daniel was the son of Nathaniel, of Dartmouth, Kent County, England, and that the first Ladds came from France with William the Conqueror, and settled in Deal, Kent Co., where a portion of land was granted them.

Warren Ladd was educated in the public schools, and at the Merrimack Academy. Coming to New Bedford in July, 1840, he entered the employ of the New Bedford and Taunton Railroad Company as clerk in the freight office; was soon promoted to freight agent, and then to general agent at New Bedford. In 1862 he was appointed superintendent of the road, which position he held until 1877. His connection with this road continued from its opening, in 1840, to its consolidation with the Boston, Clinton and Fitchburg Railroad, a period of about thirty-seven years. This long term of service is the highest possible compliment to his integrity, ability, and faithfulness. Though actively engaged in arduous and responsible duties, he found time for intellectual culture, and by a judicious course of reading acquired a general knowledge of scientific, mechanical, and economical subjects. He took a deep interest in municipal affairs, and gave his influence and active effort to the promotion of every measure which in

his judgment promised to increase the growth and prosperity of the city. For this reason he was repeatedly called to the service of the city: for five years as member of the Common Council and one year as its president; for five terms a member of the Board of Aldermen; for several years one of the school committee, and a trustee of the Free Public Library. Of the latter he may rightly be called the father. At the laying of the corner-stone of the present library building, Mayor Howland, in his address referring to the origin of the library, said,—

"On the 8th of seventh month (July) of the same year (1851), Warren Ladd, a member of the Common Council from Ward one, introduced an order into that branch of the city government 'for the raising of a committee to consider the expediency of establishing in this city a Free Public Library.' This order was adopted in the Common Council but was non-concurred in by the Board of Aldermen. This is believed to be the first order ever introduced into any representative body for the establishment of such an institution, and to this gentleman must and does belong the honor of having taken the initiatory step toward the establishment of a library for the public by the people themselves."

Mr. Ladd was an early and persistent advocate of the introduction of water, and one of the three commissioners under whose direction the water-works were built. As showing the breadth of his views and his terseness in stating them, we quote from a report (written by him) of a committee which had the matter under consideration:

"Your committee are fully of the opinion that the introduction of an ample supply of pure water into the city is an imperative necessity, and one which should not be much longer delayed. It is part of wise statesmanship to look at the future, to anticipate its wants and guard against its casualties. Cities, like men, flourish and prosper only by their own exertions, and it becomes those whom the people have placed in power to be equal to the present emergency. We have the interest and honor of the city in our hands. We know its wants and necessities, and can comprehend the crisis in our affairs. Shall we grasp and control the crisis, turn it with a steady hand to our interest and prosperity? or allow it silently and timidly to pass by and float beyond our reach? Shall we legislate only for to-day, and shrink from looking the great future in the face; or shall we, knowing the necessity and perceiving the remedy, fearlessly perform our duty?"

He was upon the committee to which was referred the question of introducing gas; was an earnest advocate of the construction of common sewers, and introduced into the Common Council the first order for the appointment of a committee to consider the expediency of purchasing a steam fire-engine. The enlargement and improvement of the city common was in a great measure due to his influence and exertion.

In the late civil war he was a member of the Committee on Enlistments, and took an active part, as its records show, in every effort made by the city to aid the national government in putting down the rebellion. He has been connected as director with several corporations, and is now president of the New Bedford and Fairhaven Street Railway Company, and a trustee of the Five Cent Savings-Bank. For thirty years he has held the commission of justice of the peace.

Naturally conservative, Mr. Ladd has none of that blind reverence of the past which prevents one from keeping abreast with the spirit of the age, and adopting any new devices and improvements that genius and enterprise may invent or discover.

In politics, originally an ardent Whig, he early became an equally earnest and active Republican; has been chairman of the Republican City Committee, and in 1876 was a Presidential elector from the First Congressional District. He has written largely for the press; was for many years the New Bedford correspondent of the *Haverhill Gazette* over the signature of "Warren," and has contributed many able articles to the New Bedford papers over the *nom de plume* of "Julius."

WILLIAM HATHAWAY, Jr.

According to an account in an old English history, Thomas Hathaway (the earliest ancestor in America) sailed from England in the "Isabella," bound for Marblehead, previous to the year 1680. He married Mary Starbuck, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary Starbuck, about the year 1680. His son Thomas moved to New Bedford (then Dartmouth). His son Jonathan had two sons, Jonathan and Thomas, from whom descended the subject of our sketch, William Hathaway, Jr., also his wife.

Jonathan Hathaway had three children,—William, Elisha, and Jabez. William had four children, and was the father of William Hathaway, Jr. Thomas Hathaway had four children,—Thomas, Gilbert, Elizabeth, and Mary. Thomas, Jr., was the father of Mary Hathaway, who married her cousin, William Hathaway, Jr. Their descendants are four,—Augustus, William, Mary, and Thomas.

William Hathaway, Jr., was born in New Bedford, July 17, 1798. Having as a boy made two voyages to London with his father, he acquired a taste for the sea, which led him later to pass twenty years in the merchant service. He made many voyages to ports in the Mediterranean,—Trieste, Palermo, Malaga, Cadiz, Seville, and Gibraltar,—also to France, Holland, Russia, England, Ireland, West Indies, and the Southern ports of the United States.

These voyages were marked with pleasant occasions which filled his mind with delightful memories. A few years since, at his home, an officer in the navy, his guest at the time, recalled the pleasant inter-

change of courtesies which they had enjoyed upon each other's ships in the Mediterranean forty years before, and it was the first time they had met since then. His favorite city was St. Petersburg, of which he always speaks with enthusiasm, and often enjoys relating an interesting incident which occurred in his presence in that city during the raising of a magnificent and colossal monolith of red granite to the memory of Alexander I., when, by the plain common sense of a common sailor, by wetting the ropes and thus shrinking them, the great work was completed when science failed.

Later, in company with Capt. Matthew Luce, he engaged in the whaling business, which copartnership continued for eighteen years, and until the decease of Capt. Luce. Mr. Hathaway continued the business until the time of the Rebellion, when he retired.

Three of the vessels were sold to the government for the stone fleet to blockade Charleston Harbor. Two were destroyed by rebel privateers. The first, the "Virginia," was taken by the "Alabama," the second by the "Shenandoah."

The bark "Virginia" was taken by the "Alabama" Sept. 17, 1862, and was the ninth vessel destroyed by Semmes.

The following is an account, written from facts received from one of the sufferers. The "Virginia" sailed from New Bedford three weeks before she was taken. They had been recruiting at the Western Islands, and were only a short distance from there when captured by the "Alabama." There was no oil on board at the time. The captain, supposing the "Alabama" a friendly steamer, as she was sailing under English colors, ordered a boat lowered to go to her, thinking they might have letters; but, just before starting, seeing a boat from the steamer coming towards them, they drew theirs back to the deck. The boat from the steamer neared, and ten men, under Lieut. Waddell (afterwards commander of the privateer "Shenandoah") boarded the "Virginia." Great was their dismay when Lieut. Waddell, after saying "good-morning" to the captain, passed immediately by him and commenced pulling down the colors. Simultaneously the English flag on the "Alabama" was lowered and the Confederate flag hoisted in its place. As soon as the flag on the "Virginia" was taken down, Lieut. Waddell threw it over his arm, and approaching the captain with a haughty air, said, "Capt. Tilton, you are a prize to the Confederate steamer 'Alabama.' I will give you all two hours to leave the ship, and allow you two changes of clothing, which must be taken away in bags. You are then to be sent on board the 'Alabama,' as your ship is to be burned."

There was great consternation on board, but no one dared to raise an objection. Before the last boat left they set fire to the "Virginia" in three places. As they stepped on the deck of the "Alabama" each was handcuffed, and remained in that condition through



Engr'd by A.H. Ritchie
Photo by Curlew

Wm Hathaway Jr.

fifteen long days and nights. The disheartening sight of the burning ship was before them for over twelve hours, from eleven in the morning till twelve at midnight.

The flames flashed forth at first with all fury, as if battling with the raging winds, emblematic of Semmes' barbarity. As night drew around them the winds abated and the flames grew less and less, till the midnight hour revealed only a spark, the last bright symbol of what their noble ship had been to them, now only a phantom in imagination. Oh, that day's experience, what a thought! so weird, so terrible in their overwrought and excited brains. Even the large Newfoundland dog partook of the distracted feelings of the ship's company. He was enraged when the pirates came on board, and after coolly surveying them he rushed to the highest place in the stern and growled and barked fiercely. He seemed to know they were disturbing the peace. The ill-omened guests showed some consideration by allowing the poor creature to follow his friends. On the "Alabama" the dog seemed sorrowful and full of compassion for their ill fate.

The men were confined on deck all the time, through sunshine and storm, weary with exposure and fatigue. Through the tedious days and nights the wind at times blew so heavily that in their awkward position, with hands confined, they were at its mercy, tossed about in their effort to steady themselves by holding on the rail as best they could, the handcuffs chafing their wrists, causing extreme pain, so increasing their intense physical suffering. During the fifteen days three other ships were captured, and two of them burned. The last one taken (the "Emily Farnham") they made use of to rid themselves of all the prisoners; placed them, numbering eighty men (from the three burned vessels), on board, including the dog, and sent them to Liverpool, from which place most of them shipped for home. Capt. Tilton had deep scars upon his wrists, caused by the handcuffs, and died soon after reaching home, being completely broken down by the sad and painful experience.

Mr. Hathaway has been a director of the Commercial Bank of New Bedford for more than forty years, and also held the same position in the New Bedford Institution for Savings. He has always been marked for his system and order. "Not one member of his family has ever been obliged to pick up the smallest thing belonging to him." He has a place for everything, and keeps everything in its place to a remarkable degree for one of his advanced age. Although eighty-five years of age, he has quite good health, has never used spectacles in the daytime, and sometimes reads in the evening without them. He is one of the most generous of fathers, and particularly thoughtful of the welfare of those about him.

Thomas Hathaway, Sr., was born in New Bedford in 1732. Being the oldest son, he inherited the principal part of his father's estate, and in 1764 commenced

the business of ship-building upon the Acushnet River, and carried it on with profit until the Revolution (1776). He erected the three-story dwelling on the southwest corner of South Water and School Streets, in New Bedford, and made it his residence in 1772. It was an elegant private residence for those days, and a mark for the British soldiers in 1778, but not much injured.

At the breaking out of the war Mr. Hathaway espoused the Tory cause, being connected by marriage with the family of Col. Bradford Gilbert, of Nova Scotia. His wife was Miss Deborah Gilbert, a daughter of that gentleman. In January, 1777, owing to his Tory principles, Mr. Hathaway was obliged to leave the States. He went to Nova Scotia, and remained nearly six years in the family of Col. Gilbert, with the exception of thirteen months' service upon a British ship-of-war. Before leaving home he placed his family for safety in his country residence, a short distance north of New Bedford, where his wife lived in retirement, devoting herself to the instruction of her four children.

Her son, Thomas Hathaway, Jr., often spoke of his mother as "a lady of great personal dignity and refinement," qualifications borne in his character to a very great degree. He was a fine scholar in mathematics and an excellent penman, and often boasted that his instruction was entirely from his mother.

He was their oldest child, and was born in 1768. Sept. 5, 1778, the British under Gen. Grey landed to burn New Bedford, and hiding her plate and valuables, Mrs. Hathaway trusted to the loyalty of her husband to protect her; but she was treated with violence and given a shock from which she never recovered, but gradually failed, and died in 1783, soon after her husband's return.

Soon after the Revolution the noted Jemima Wilkinson came to New Bedford on a proselyting tour, and was there at three different times, once remaining nearly a year. She made two tours to Connecticut, preaching nearly every day, and gathered many followers. In these two journeys she was accompanied by Thomas Hathaway, who joined her society in 1784, and his son, Thomas Hathaway, Jr. In 1788 she left New Bedford, with a large band of followers, for Philadelphia, purposing to go to Western New York from there and establish a colony in that great wilderness. Thomas Hathaway sold all his property, much of it at a sacrifice, and, with his four children, —Thomas, Mary, Elizabeth, and Gilbert,—accompanied her. He was the leader of an exploring party sent the next year to find a locality, but after going as far as Painted Post, on the Canisteo, they returned with an unfavorable report. Nothing daunted, she in 1790, with her whole following, passed up the Susquehanna to Newtown, now Elmira, under the guidance of Gen. Sullivan, who had fought the Indians in that section in 1779. There he left the party, and with great difficulty they made their way to the outlet of

Crooked (Keuka) Lake, which Thomas Hathaway was one of the three of the company to first discover. During the troublous times and discomforts of the establishment of this colony, Thomas Hathaway, Sr., and Thomas Hathaway, Jr., were of great aid by reason of their fertile ingenuity, good judgment, and strong, practical common sense. They were fitted well for this work, and much of the hardship rested upon them. Thomas, Jr., and Gilbert, his brother, built the first sail-vessel on Seneca Lake, for the transportation of supplies from Geneva.

Thomas Hathaway, Sr., in company with other gentlemen, bought large tracts of the public lands. He was a staunch follower of the Friend to his death, and gave freely of his possessions to gratify her many whims. He died in Jerusalem, N. Y., in 1798, aged sixty-six years. His daughter Mary married Eliphalet Norris, and lived most of her life upon a plantation in Maryland. His daughter Elizabeth, a lady of rare brilliancy of mind and dignity of character, married Judge Joshua Ferris, of Tioga County, N. Y., a gentleman of culture, and for many years the principal surveyor of public lands in the southern section of the State. He also held many offices of trust in the gift of the government, his commissions being from Presidents Washington, Adams, and Jefferson. Gilbert Hathaway was a large landholder in Yates County, N. Y., and lived to the age of eighty-one years.

Thomas Hathaway, Jr., was for many years a regular Friend, and belonged to the society of Jemima Wilkinson until his marriage in 1798 to Mary, daughter of Elnathan Botsford, who was a follower of Jemima Wilkinson, from New Milford, Conn. The rules of the society forbade marriage, and both were excommunicated and forbidden to enter her meetings. Jemima endeavored to alienate his father against them that she might control his large property, but did not succeed. He purchased five hundred acres of land at one dollar per acre, for which his father had paid twenty-five cents per acre. This was sold in 1855 by his descendants for sixty-five dollars per acre. He was for many years one of the principal surveyors of Western New York, and was prominent in civil and military matters. He lived fifty-nine years on the farm in Milo, Yates Co., where he first settled, raised seven children, and died May 23, 1853, aged eighty-four years. His wife was a more than ordinary woman in many ways, and died Nov. 3, 1866, in her ninety-sixth year. They were buried in the first cemetery laid out in the county, and done by Mr. Hathaway himself.

SIMEON HAWES.

Simeon Hawes was born on Tarkiln Hill, New Bedford, Mass., Aug. 14, 1818. His paternal grandfather, Levi Hawes, was a native of Stoughton, Mass., and a farmer by occupation. Levi died at the age of

forty, from the effects of an injury he had received. He left a widow and several children, of whom Levi, Jr., was one, born May 25, 1792, in Stoughton, Mass. In early life he was a hatter by trade, but during a period of more than sixty years he was a farmer on Tarkiln Hill, in the town of New Bedford, Mass., where he settled previous to 1818. He was a worthy member of the Congregational Church, and for more than half a century was a deacon of the same. He was respected, and those who knew him best were his warmest friends. He married, first, Harriet Peirce, in 1813. She was a relative of Mayor Peirce, of Boston, and was born June 16, 1796, and died Feb. 20, 1820. They had four children,—Levi, Harriet, Simeon, and Jason L. Harriet (deceased) married Calvin Marshall, of Easton, and had children,—Levi and Jason L., died young. Simeon alone remains of this family. Levi Hawes married for his second wife, July 16, 1820, Azubah, daughter of Lieut. Jonathan Capen, of Stoughton, Mass. His wife was a Miss Glover, a member of a very prominent family.

Of this union there were Eleanor, Azubah (deceased), Levi (deceased), Jonathan C., Thomas R., Elisha, and David C. Mrs. Hawes died August, 1879, aged eighty-eight years, and Mr. Hawes died April, 1880. Simeon Hawes, above referred to, spent his boyhood days upon his father's farm, receiving such advantages for an education as the district schools of that day afforded. At sixteen we find him working on the farm by the month for Capt. William Hathaway, and during the two following years he worked at ship-building for Wilson Barstow, of Mattapoisett. At nineteen he returned home, and continued to reside with his father, working on the farm, until he was twenty-four. April 25, 1841, he married Maria E., daughter of Joseph and Polly Brightman, of Westport, Mass. She was born June 2, 1818, and died May 26, 1880. Their children are John F., Andrew S. (deceased), Charles S. (deceased), Sylvanus T., Harriet E., Levi (deceased), George W., Cynthia A., Mary A., and Joseph B. Mr. Hawes settled on his present farm in his native town soon after his marriage, and has resided here ever since. For more than fourteen years he has been interested in the manufacture of lumber at Smith Mills and in Acushnet; for twenty-six years he has been engaged in the ice business, and owns a quarter-interest in the New Bedford Ice Company, which has proved remunerative, and for many years was the superintendent of "paving streets and roads."

Mr. Hawes has met with some severe losses by fire, first in 1877, when his interest at Smith Mills was destroyed, and second, June 7, 1882, when his house, his ice buildings, etc., were destroyed, causing a loss of more than fifteen thousand dollars. In politics, he is a Republican. He was a member of the Common Council one year, but, as a rule, has not been an aspirant for political honors. Mrs. Hawes was a member of the Baptist Church, and he is a liberal



Photo by Geo F Fowler

Simeon Howe



E. Haskell

supporter and attendant upon the Congregational Church. His sons John F. and Sylvanus T. are engaged with their father in the manufacture of lumber at Smith Mills, under the firm-name of Hawes & Sons.

CAPT. JONATHAN CAPEN HAWES.

Capt. Jonathan Capen Hawes, son of Levi by his second wife, Azubah Capen, was born on the home farm, Tarkiln Hill, New Bedford, Mass., May 8, 1826. He remained at home assisting his father on the farm summers and attending the district school winters until he was some fourteen years of age, having in the meantime, however, lived with his uncle, Thomas Capen, in Stoughton, Mass., and attended school in that place some six months.

At fourteen he left home to learn the sailmaker's trade of one William T. Cook, and after a short time returned home and went to school.

At sixteen, in 1842, he commenced his whaling life as a common sailor in ship "Roman," Alex. R. Barker, master. They went to the Northwest coast *via* Good Hope, returning *via* the Horn, thus completing his first trip around the world in about two years. His second trip was with the same captain and ship as a bont-steerer; time, thirty months. During his third voyage, as third officer, he visited the eastern coast of the Eastern Continent, and was gone some four and one-half years from home. His next trip took him into Behring's Strait,—this time as first mate. They lost their ship at Fort Clarence, and Mr. Hawes returned home *via* California and the Isthmus.

At twenty-eight years of age, in 1854, Mr. Hawes became master of the ship "Eliza Adams," Edward C. Jones, agent. They went into the North Pacific Ocean, were very successful, and returned after being absent thirty-one months. His second trip as master was in the ship "Emina C. Jones," visiting the coast of Western Africa and St. Helena. After a voyage of some twenty-four months he returned home and remained some time, when he again took command of a ship, this time the "Milo," and visited the North Pacific and Arctic Oceans. It was during this voyage that he was captured by Capt. Waddell, of the "Shenandoah." He compromised with Capt. Waddell by giving bonds to the amount of forty-six thousand dollars, and he was permitted to proceed to San Francisco with his ship and some two hundred men.

He closed his career as a whaler in 1869, and has since resided in his native town. Since his return he has been engaged in the lumber business with his brother Simeon in the Acushnet Saw-Mill. In politics he has been a Republican. In 1874 he was member of the City Council, and in 1876 member of the board of aldermen. He has been three times married. First to Jerusha Blake, of Stoughton, June 19, 1854. They had two children,—Addie R. (deceased), who

married John Leonard, of New Bedford, and has one son, John H. Frederick B. is a young man, and resides at home. Mrs. Hawes died at sea, in the North Pacific, Aug. 8, 1868, and her remains were brought home and interred in the cemetery at Acushnet. Capt. Hawes married for his second wife, Nov. 20, 1869, Mrs. Sylvia R. Leonard, widow of John W. Leonard, and daughter of James and Phoebe Tucker, of Dartmouth. They had one daughter, Alice T., who died at ten years. Mrs. Hawes died June 13, 1876, and the captain married for his third wife, April 10, 1877, Mary W., widow of Albert Collins, and daughter of Noah and Hannah Davis, of Fall River. Of this union there have been three children, viz., Jonathan C., Jr. (deceased), Mary A., and Grace W.

Capt. Hawes and his brother Simeon are among the wide-awake business men of Acushnet Avenue. They make no pretensions to wealth or fame, but are living in a quiet way, surrounded with the comforts of happy homes, the legitimate result of industry and frugality. They enjoy the confidence of their townsmen, and are worthy representatives of one of the old families of New England.

EDWARD HASKELL.

Anything written of the mercantile history of New Bedford would be decidedly incomplete without something more than a mere mention of Edward Haskell, one for so many years identified with its business interests. He was son of Deacon Calvin and Ann (Hersey) Haskell, and was born in Still River, Mass., about 1828, and passed his early life in school, but on account of the business reverses of his father was compelled to go to work early, and finally was in the employ of a Boston firm, for whom he came to New Bedford as a young man to dispose of a stock of goods, intending only to remain a short time; but meeting with success, his employers concluded to keep him in trade here, especially as he liked the place and found warm friends. In 1849 he began business for himself in a small way on the west side of Purchase Street, between William and Union Streets, as a dry-goods merchant. He was successful, full of energy, and very popular, and after a year or so passed there, moved across the street to the middle store of the number lately occupied by him. Here his business rapidly increased, and he showed remarkable business capacity in securing the class of goods most salable, and introduced many departments not strictly classed as dry goods. For more than thirty years Mr. Haskell continued in trade on the same site, and was compelled to enlarge the capacity of his premises frequently, and finally, at the time of his death, Dec. 11, 1882, the firm of Edward Haskell & Co. (formed in 1876) occupied four stores, consolidated into one large emporium of trade. In spite of competition of the closest kind, Mr. Haskell had a steady advance in his business from his very first day of trade, and stood for years as the leading and representative mer-

chant of New Bedford. He married, first, Sarah Clafin, of Pawtucket, R. I., by whom he had one child, George Edward, now the junior member of the mercantile house of Abram French & Co., Boston, Mass. He married, second, Louisa B., only daughter of Alexander H. and Louisa (Crandall) Seabury, of New Bedford. They had two children,—Mary Crandall and Helen Parker. Mr. Haskell was for many years a prominent and active member of the North Congregational Church of New Bedford, and was one of its deacons, and for eleven years was superintendent of its flourishing Sabbath-school, in which he was greatly interested.

He was a man of very fine taste in art, and was a rare judge of paintings, statuary, and other kindred works. He was very fond of pets, had a great fancy for fine horses, pigeons, fowls, etc., and raised many of them. He was an enthusiastic lover of flowers, and engaged with all the ardor of his nature in horticulture. He was a member of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society, and was awarded a silver medal for his collection of "Nymphæas" in its annual exhibition in 1881. Among the lovers and cultivators of flowers he took a high rank. He was a man of positive character, carrying nearly everything he undertook to completion. He had a pleasant, winning manner, and treated every one with the most perfect courtesy. He was firm in opposition to anything he deemed wrong, but equally as strong in advocating anything for the improvement and elevation of mankind. He was generous and hospitable to a fault, and many acts of his kindness are known only to those who received the benefits of his broad charity. In many things Mr. Haskell was sensitive to the utmost degree. His love for the beautiful was manifested in everything, in the adornment of home and grounds, in the decoration of his place, in personal appearance and dress, in artistic display of goods, etc. In the home circle he was a loving husband, and a father who gratified, if possible, every wish. He was a strong friend, a very pleasant and social companion, with a large number of personal friends in the leading circles of society. He gave at all times his time and money freely for church and benevolent purposes. A fluent and effective speaker, he was always ready to respond when asked to speak for any good cause, and was one of the most unselfish of men, seeming only to be fully happy when doing something for the happiness or benefit of others. In him the poor lost a true friend, and New Bedford one of her keenest business men and public-spirited citizens.

FREDERICK PARKER.

Frederick Parker was the son of the well-known merchant of New Bedford, John Avery Parker. He was born during the residence of his parents at Westport, the 15th of May, 1806. On the completion of

his collegiate course at Brown's University, Providence, R. I., he entered his father's office, and in a short time became a co-partner with him, under the firm-name of John A. Parker & Son.

In business affairs he possessed in a marked degree the power of discerning the abilities of men. This acuteness of judgment enabled him to select for employment those of such character and efficiency as led to a remarkable uniformity of success. He remained in business with his father until 1848, when on his change of residence to the city of New York, the co-partnership was dissolved.

The death of John Avery Parker in 1853 recalled him to New Bedford to fulfill the duties incumbent upon him as one of the executors of his father's estate, the final settlement of which he did not live to see. From this time until his death he resided there engaged in the commission and whale-fishery business.

In 1854, on the resignation of the Hon. James Arnold, he was elected a director of the Bedford Commercial Bank (now the National Bank of Commerce), which position he held until his death.

Mr. Parker married a member of one of the old families of New Bedford, Abby Coggeshall, daughter of Haydon Coggeshall, on Feb. 11, 1829. They visited Europe in 1832, and again in 1841, remaining over a year each time. He erected in 1859 on Acushnet Avenue, New Bedford, a handsome residence. He had lived in it but a few months when a sudden accident terminated his life.

Mr. Parker had no children, but he adopted at an early age the orphan daughter of his wife's eldest brother, who had been his most intimate friend. To her and her son he bequeathed his fortune.

Mr. Parker was striking in appearance, being six feet in height, of very handsome physique, and fine erect carriage. He was a staunch friend to those dear to him, and was well known for his generous hospitality. His place in the estimation of the public was high, as the following, from the *New Bedford Daily Mercury* of Oct. 22, 1861, shows:

"Frederick Parker, Esq., of this city, died about three o'clock yesterday afternoon. His death, so sudden, produced a shock in our community, where Mr. Parker has so long resided and in which he has been so prominent. It is a public loss which will be keenly felt, not alone by those who formed the circle, and that was large, of Mr. Parker's personal friends, but by the mass of our citizens, who more or less will be affected by it. A man of wealth, money was not his idol; it was not an end with him but a means, and he dispensed it with a liberal hand. Those who knew him most intimately speak in warm terms of his unaffected kindness and of his forgetfulness of self in his unwearied devotion to those dependent upon him."



Photo by Geo. F. Ho. 1870

Fred^r. Parker.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

Conclusion.—We cannot more fittingly close our history of this grand old municipality than by quoting the language of one of her most illustrious and honored citizens, the Hon. William W. Crapo:

"Beautiful, indeed, for situation is this city of New Bedford. Few places are there on this continent, or elsewhere, which so well unite the institutions, benefits, and advantages of the city with the freshness and simplicity and comfort of rural life. Lying between green pastures on the one hand and the still waters of the river on the other, fronting upon this bay, which is as charming as the Bay of Naples, and rising with the elevation of conscious pride from its shores, its physical condition and position are delightful beyond exception. We rejoice to observe and remember that those who have shaped its outward fortunes have been studious to make it attractive and healthful as the home of a cultured and enlightened people. Its well-made and well-kept avenues and streets, shaded by long lines of trees, which our fathers have planted; its complete and cleanly drainage, which the incoming and outgoing tides make perfect and efficient; its abundant and pure water, distributed and available for all the purposes of domestic, mechanical, and protecting use; its trained, alert, and electric fire department; its well-diffused system for gas-lighting; its schools, its churches and chapels, and bethel; its hospital, its home for orphans, its many unions of hearts and hands for good works; its comfortable and pleasant homes, after the best methods of New England life, combine to make this municipality worthy of our best affections and of our constant effort for its prosperity and peace."

CHAPTER XIII.

ACUSHNET.¹

ACUSHNET is alphabetically the first, and chronologically the last town in Bristol; the section of land which bears this name being until recently parts of other towns. It is a pleasant little township in the southerly and easterly part of the county. It is bounded northerly by Freetown, easterly by Rochester (in Plymouth County), southerly by Fairhaven, and westerly by New Bedford. It derives its name from the Indian name of this section of old Dartmouth, which was variously spelled in the records of the seventeenth century,—Cushenagg, Accusshaneck, Acushena, Acquessent, Acusshna, Aquishnet, Aquset, and Acushnet.

From 1664 to 1787 nearly all of Acushnet that now is was a part of old Dartmouth; from 1787 to 1812 it was a part of New Bedford; and from 1812

to 1860 it was included in Fairhaven. The subject of dividing the town of Fairhaven was agitated a long while before the act occurred. The people in the north part of the town felt that as that section was sparsely populated they did not get their share of the appropriation, especially for schools. Then after the old Presbyterian meeting-house was torn down, the question came where to build a new one. The people in the village of Fairhaven wanted it nearer them, and finally succeeded in having it built on an acre-lot just north of Woodside Cemetery, on the Fairhaven road. This building was subsequently burned by an incendiary fire. The meetings were then held down in Fairhaven village; this was the straw that broke the camel's back, and the "north-enders" renewed their purpose for a division. Among the zealous advocates of the division and one of the leaders of the movement was Rev. Israel Washburn, who owned the farm on which he resided, situated next north of the present Laura Keene farm in Acushnet. Mr. Washburn was a man of firmness, of a strong, positive nature, with a good intellect and readiness of speech, and was well calculated to be chosen as leader in such a movement. He was born in this town in 1796, in the last house on the north side of the road leading eastward from White's factory. He was for many years in the Methodist ministry, before and after his residence in Acushnet at the time of the division, a part of which time he was in the grocery business at Parting Ways, as I. Washburn & Son (William H. Washburn). His name heads a petition made to the General Court of the winter of 1858-59, praying for a division of the town. The petition was before the legislative committee, but no other action was taken than to refer the subject to the next General Court. The petitioners at once set about procuring all that was necessary to aid them to success at the following session.

In a warrant issued for a town-meeting in Fairhaven April 4, 1859, article eleven asked action on the petitions of Rev. Israel Washburn and others, "now referred to the next Legislature," with reference to a division of the town, and it was voted that a committee of five be nominated by the chair to define a line of division of the town and report. This committee as appointed and chosen consisted of Isaac Wood, Arthur Cox, Jonathan Cowen, Cyrus E. Clark, Charles H. Adams, and John Ellis. This committee reported at a meeting of June 2, 1859, and this same committee was requested to appear before the next Legislature and present all the facts in the case that could be procured by them. They did so, and not only that, but a petition in favor of the division was also presented, signed by a large number of the residents of the south part of the town. A result of this was that the committee of the Legislature before which the matter was heard reported in favor of the division, and the report was adopted.

The Legislature at once passed the following:

¹ By Capt. Franklyn Howland.

"ACT TO INCORPORATE THE TOWN OF ACUSHNET."

"SECTION 1. All that part of the town of Fairhaven which lies northerly of the following described lines, viz.: Beginning at a stone monument at 'Tripp's Corner,' in the division lines between the towns of Fairhaven and Mattapoisett; thence from said stone monument in a south-westerly direction in a straight line to the southeast corner of the 'Royal Hathaway farm,' so called; thence in the south line of said farm to the southwest corner bounds thereof; thence continuing westerly in the same direction to the centre of the channel of Acushnet River, or division line between the town of Fairhaven and the city of New Bedford, is hereby incorporated into a separate town by the name of Acushnet, and the said town of Acushnet is hereby vested with all the powers and privileges, rights and immunities, and shall be subject to all the duties and requisitions to which other towns are entitled and subjected by the Constitution and laws of the commonwealth.

"SECTION 2. The inhabitants of said town of Acushnet shall be holden to pay to the collector of taxes of the town of Fairhaven all the arrearages of taxes legally assessed upon them before this act takes effect, and also their proportion of State and county taxes as may be assessed upon them before taking the next State valuation, said proportion to be ascertained and determined by the last valuation of the said town of Fairhaven; and said town of Acushnet to pay four twenty-thirds of the debts due and owing from the town of Fairhaven at the time of the passage of this act, and be entitled to receive four twenty-thirds of all the real and personal property and assets owned by or due to the said town of Fairhaven, and shall be liable to refund to said town of Fairhaven four twenty-thirds of the 'surplus revenue' when the said is called for according to the provisions of law.

"SECTION 3. The said towns of Fairhaven and Acushnet shall be respectively liable for the support of all persons who now do and who may hereafter stand in need of relief as paupers whose settlement was gained by or derived within their respective limits.

"SECTION 4. The towns of Fairhaven and Acushnet shall hold the following described property, situated in their respective limits, as valued by their committee, appointed June twenty-fifth, in the year eighteen hundred and fifty-nine, 'for the purpose of presenting information to the Legislature to enable them to make a just and equitable apportionment of the public property, debts, and burdens between the towns,' viz.: The town of Fairhaven shall exclusively hold the almshouse, farm, and property appertaining thereto; the High School house, lot, and fixtures contained therein; the engine-house and lot in Oxford village, and the engine and fixtures contained therein; the engine-house and lot in the village of Fairhaven, and the engine and fixtures therein; two second-hand engines now in the village, the town-house lot, the watch-house and lot, L. S. Aiken's gravel lot, one safe in the town clerk's office, and so much of other property as will make nineteen twenty-thirds of the public property as valued by said committee. The town of Acushnet shall exclusively hold the engine-house and lot, together with the engine and fixtures, in Acushnet village; the school-house and lot in school district number eighteen, two town pounds, the 'Freeman Hathaway' lot, the 'Samuel Stacy' lot, and so much of other property as will make four twenty-thirds of the public property as valued by said committee. All other property which may hereafter be found to belong to the town of Fairhaven, and not specified by the said committee at the time of the passage of this act, shall be divided on the same basis, viz., nineteen twenty-thirds to the town of Fairhaven and four twenty-thirds to the town of Acushnet.

"SECTION 5. The town of Acushnet shall remain a part of the same districts, representative, senatorial, councillor, and congressional, as the town of Fairhaven until said districts are altered by due authority of law."

SECTION 6. This section provides the manner of calling the first town-meeting and preparing the first list of voters.

The act of incorporation was approved Feb. 13, 1860. It was signed by N. P. Banks, Governor, and Oliver Warner, Secretary of State. Fairhaven, at the time of the "set off," was in the Twelfth (Bristol) Representative District, together with Freetown and Berkley. The district was entitled to two representatives.

The first public meeting of the legal voters of the new town was held March 14, 1860, in the "engine-house," which stands in the village on the north side of the road, nearly opposite the parsonage house of the

Methodist Society. Jones Robinson, Esq., who resided on the Fairhaven road, a prominent man in public affairs, was chosen moderator. Jabez Wood was elected town clerk, collector, and treasurer. The other important offices were filled as follows: For selectmen, assessors, and overseers of the poor, Cyrus E. Clark, Benjamin Wilson, and Benjamin White; for school committee, Jabez Wood for three years, Rev. Philip Crandon for two years, and George P. Morse for one year; and Philip A. Bradford was chosen constable, an office to which he has been re-elected every year since. On the 24th of the following month Mr. Crandon resigned the office of school committee, and Walter Spooner was chosen his successor. There have been but few changes in the officers of the town, which speaks well for their fidelity.

The office of town clerk, collector, and treasurer was filled from 1860-65, inclusive, by Jabez Wood; from 1866-70, inclusive, by Benjamin White; 1871, by George P. Morse; 1872, by George F. Glasse, who was partially disabled in the late war; from 1873-81, inclusive, George P. Morse; and in 1882 Caleb Slade was chosen. For selectmen, overseers of the poor, and assessors, Cyrus E. Clark served in 1860-65; Benjamin Wilson, in 1860-63; Benjamin White, in 1860-63, 1867-70, 1872-73; Capt. Pardon Taber, Jr., from 1864-82, inclusive; Walter Spooner, from 1864-82, inclusive, excepting the year 1879; John Tack, in 1871; Joshua Morse, in 1875-78; Joshua Leonard, from 1878-82, inclusive. The following persons have served on the school committee: Jabez Wood, Rev. Philip Crandon, George P. Morse, Walter Spooner, Marcus Ashley, Amos H. Haswell, George T. Russell, Jr., Rev. Josephus W. Horton, Richard Davis, Jr., Frederick Wing, Walter A. Davis, Augustus White, Charles L. Russell, Leonard Keene, Jonathan Taber, George F. Glasse, Burrage Y. Warner, Capt. Edward R. Ashley, Thomas E. Bradley, Caleb Slade, Perez S. Doty. The longest term of service was that of George P. Morse, who was a member of the committee.

Acushnet being in the district with other towns, it is entitled to a representation to the General Court but occasionally. It has sent four since its incorporation. The first representative was William H. Washburn, Esq. Mr. Washburn was a son of Rev. Israel Washburn, and for many years a resident of the town, being engaged in the grocery and wheelwright business. Always interested in the welfare of the town, he was especially so during the war, when he had charge of enlisting, drafting, and filling quotas, and served two years in the Legislature to the great satisfaction of his constituents. The next was Walter Spooner, Esq., who has faithfully served the town in many capacities. He was in the House two years. Mr. Spooner, who is the son of Dr. Rounsevel Spooner, is from "honorable" stock, his great-grandfather being Hon. Walter Spooner, and his grandfather was Hon. Alden Spooner, who was an uncle of the Hon. Nathaniel Spooner, all of this town.

The third representative was Benjamin White, Esq., a highly-esteemed citizen of the town, and who has been honored by it with many offices of trust and responsibility. In consequence of redistricting the State, Mr. White was in the Legislature but one year.

The next one was Capt. Joseph Burt, Jr. He formerly resided in New Bedford, did good service in the army, and since the war has lived in this town, which he represented one year. Acushnet has furnished one senator to the General Court, Hon. Joshua Morse filling the office. The above were all Republicans.

Acushnet is fifty-five miles from Boston, and its only railroad facilities are the Old Colony, which passes along and about a mile west of its western boundary. The land is generally quite even, and the soil in some parts well adapted to agricultural purposes. Most of the land is high, dry, and admirably suited to residence. Perry Hill, though but a mile from the river, on the easterly side of the town, is nearly one hundred and fifty feet above the sea. A spot near this was selected as one of the stations of the State Trigonometrical Survey. In addition to the beautiful Acushnet River, which flows southerly through its centre, it has another attractive stream which flows out of its southeast angle and empties into the Mattapoisett River.

The Acushnet water, which supplies the city of New Bedford, is from ponds located in the north part of the town, and from which flows the Acushnet River. The reservoir of nearly three hundred acres is located in a romantic spot. The dam which is built to form this impounding reservoir and to elevate the waters of the Acushnet to forty feet above mean tide is on the Wilson farm, about seven miles from New Bedford. The drainage above this dam comprises between three and four thousand acres, and is exceedingly well adapted for the collection and storage of a large supply of pure water. The reservoir is two and a half miles long and from one-eighth to nearly one-half mile wide, giving a storage capacity of four hundred million gallons of water.

In 1875 Acushnet had a total population of 1059, most of whom are engaged in general farming, market gardening, and producing milk. The number of farms is 142, covering 8041 acres, which, together with 4600 acres of woodland, is valued at \$446,750. The geological formation is feldspathic gneiss and granite. It has seven saw-mills, which turn out large quantities of long lumber, shingles, box-boards, and bark, which are exported.

The personal property of the town is valued at \$122,500; total valuation, \$569,250; rate of taxation, about 80 cents per \$100. The products of manufacture are \$51,356, and of agriculture \$101,994; total, \$153,344.

Considerable business has been and is still carried on on the stream above the village. The first fulling-mill in this section was on this stream. The building is still standing and has been used as a saw-mill by

the Acushnet Saw-Mill Company, consisting of Sim-eon and Jonathan Hawes and N. Hervey Wilbor. Since 1869 there is turned out here annually about six hundred thousand feet of box-boards, sixty-six thousand feet of long lumber, and forty thousand shingles.

There was originally only a saw- and grist-mill here, afterwards a fulling-, dressing-, and carding-mill, at which time it was in possession of William Rotch. Subsequently for many years it was owned by Morgan & Lund, and used for the manufacture of paper.

About a mile up the stream, on a cross-road, was originally another saw-mill. The property came into the hands of Phineas White, who built a cotton-mill there in 1811. Mr. White had associated with him Capt. Joseph Whelden and Ansel White. Business prospered, and Capt. Whelden withdrew and built a stone cotton-factory on the stream a mile farther north, the walls of which are now standing.

On a stream which enters the Acushnet near the Whelden Mill is situated another saw-mill, run by George P. and Edward Morse. Ansel White, brother of Phineas, withdrew from the lower factory and built a cotton-mill in connection with a saw-mill which stood on the stream to the westward of Long Plain. No cotton machinery has been run in town for many years. The Phineas White mill privilege was purchased by S. B. Hamblin, an extensive lumber merchant, who uses it exclusively for sawing.

Another item of business worth noting is that of Ebenezer Leonard, who has carried on boat-building in town since the 1st of January, 1852. He has constructed during the time nine hundred and twenty-seven whale-boats for the New Bedford shipping, carrying them thence, a distance of six miles, on trucks. This gives an average of about thirty-one boats a year, and some years he has built one a week.

Many of the inhabitants of Acushnet have been engaged in the whale fishery; among the number the following with others were master-mariners: Jacob Taber, Cornelius Howland, Pardon Taber, Jr., Godfrey Macomber, Andrew Wing, William Ashley, Mason Taber, Edward R. Ashley, Joseph Bennett, Obed. Nye, Henry Packard, David Corcoran, James R. Allen, Stephen Hathaway, Martin Bowen, Stephen Kempton, Marcus Taber, Stephen Braley, Francis Butts, Stephen Taber.

Quite an extensive business has been carried on in town in the manufacture of candle- and soap-boxes. The principal ones engaged in it now are John Lombard and Emory Cushman, on the Long Plain road. The factory of the latter occupies the site of one of the oldest landmarks in the county. It is situated about three-quarters of a mile to the north of Parting Ways and an eighth of a mile eastward of the road. There was a saw- and grist-mill here in the early day of the settlement of this section, and subsequently a fulling-mill. Wool was carded, cloth fulled and

dressed, and buttons made here. Near the factory stood, till quite recently consumed by fire, one of the oldest houses in the county. It was exceedingly old-fashioned, the upper story projecting beyond the lower one several feet all around. A massive stone chimney was in the centre, and doors and windows were very antique. It was built by Jacob Taber, and was subsequently occupied by his son Amaziah. Thankful, daughter of Amaziah, became the wife of Gideon Wood, of Dartmouth, and the old farm came into the Wood family by will from Amaziah to Gideon's son Thomas, where it has remained till very lately. The last one of the Wood family that occupied it was Jabez, the son of Thomas; he was the first town clerk of Acushnet. Henry T. Wood, of New Bedford, son of Thomas, has a painting by the artist William A. Wall of the old house and an interesting scene near it. Amaziah Taber, who was a Friend, was on peaceful and confidential terms with the Indians, who were numerous about here then. During the King Philip war some scouts had been up in the Squawbetty country, to the eastward of the house, and had captured some of these Indians. As they were marching past the old house on their way to the camps of the white men they halted, and Amaziah had a conversation with them. This real incident is very faithfully represented in the painting.

Another old dwelling is the Tobey house, a gable-roofed building on the east side of Mill road, about one quarter of a mile above the bridge in the village. It was at one time occupied by Dr. Elisha Tobey, one of the earliest physicians of the locality. He was born in 1722, probably in this house. Capt. Lemuel S. Aiken, of Fairhaven, says that when the British marauders made their excursion through the village of Acushnet in 1778, a party left the main body where the Mill road begins near the bridge, and went up as far as this old house, the first one they came to. The good wife was baking pork and beans, and, attracted by the appetizing odor, they made a raid on the oven in the cellar, and soon put its contents out of sight. Capt. Aiken goes on to say, "They then robbed the house of what they wanted and endeavored to destroy the rest. But the British pilferers, in going down the cellar, left the door wide open, and that effectually prevented their seeing another door immediately behind it leading to a room where their most valuable clothing was deposited, and by that means was saved. Another instance of the same occurred at Bartholomew Tuber's (just northeast of the present village of Fairhaven). They burned several houses at the Head of the River, among them one belonging to Capt. Crandon, who, to revenge himself on the British marauders, would not suffer his new house to be placed over the old cellar, nor suffer the cellar to be filled up, until his son, having the management in some measure of his father's business, accomplished it. It was at Acushnet village that Lieut. Metcalf was mortally wounded. He was from

Boston, and belonged to the Continental army. The first building they burned after leaving the Head of the River was a house a half-mile below Parting Ways, on the west side of the road, on the premises now owned by David Russell, then occupied by Col. Pope, of the Continental army. Eldad Tupper, a Tory, well acquainted in these parts, acted as their guide, and would inform them of all holding office or commissions. As they proceeded south near by they came to Stephen and Thomas Hathaway's. The latter was a man of handsome property for those days and without children, but he had a ward living with him (Jonathan Kempton), who eventually inherited it. At the time the fleet anchored he was at the lower end of Sconticut Neck, and he left immediately for home to remove the household furniture to a place of safety.

"After packing up he took a small trunk, containing quite a valuable quantity of silver. As he stepped out of the door he was met by their advance-guard, who told him they would relieve him from any further care of the trunk. After taking what things they wanted from the house, they collected beds and bedding in a chamber and set fire to them, and very luckily shut the doors. They took Mr. Kempton a prisoner, and told him they should take him to New York. He entreated them to set him at liberty. After carrying him to the end of a lane leading to the house they consented, after taking one of the two pairs of breeches that he had on. That he had two pair they knew from having robbed him of his watch, but they informed him that they must fire at him as a deserter, which they did, whether with the intention of hitting him or not he never knew. The ball, however, hit a large cherry-tree, one of a number that lined the lane leading to his house. Mr. Kempton returned to the house in time to extinguish the fire."

This Stephen Hathaway house still stands on a rocky hill on the east side of the Fairhaven road, a half-mile north of the Acushnet line. A quarter of a mile south of this house, on the same side of the road, and a few yards northeast of a well at present in the highway, stood a store belonging to either Obed or Micah Hathaway. This was also burned. No more damage was done by the excursionists until they reached the Fairhaven line, an eighth of a mile farther south.

Good service was done by Acushnet men in the wars of 1776, of 1812, and of 1861-65. The following is the roll of honor of the last war:

Samuel Pierce, Artemas Morse, Leander Washburn, Lyman N. Caswell, Linus E. Caswell, George Pierce, Charles E. Robinson, Francis F. Bennett, Thomas W. Chapman, Clarence L. Burrington, David B. Pierce, Mason W. Page, George F. Gibbs, William Oesting, William F. Terrell, John Stonor, John W. Collins, Jason S. Peckham, Alden Spooner, Lyman Spooner, Andrew A. Cole, Arthur H. Brook, George D. Bisbee, Francis Pittsley, William Pittsley, Levi Pittsley, Albert G. Braley, Julius Valentine, James O. Johnson, Henry Smithson, Victor Benacco, George Healey, James T. Hall, Robert Lynch, Horace Webster, Daniel V. Smith, David P. Caswell, Clarence A. Bearse,

Zacchens H. Wright, Alexander O. Pierce, Joseph S. Spooner, Thomas R. Potter, William B. Cushing, John Ellis, George S. Fox, John W. Pierce, Theodore A. Taber, William Watts, William Washburn, Savory O. Braley, Jephtha Simmons, Samuel Pierce, Martin V. Hammond, Robert E. Leavitt, George F. Braley, Capt. Isaac Braley, William Gracey, Howland Taber.

The following persons served in the navy during the late war:

Jonathan D. Butts, on the U. S. S. "Lodona;" Walter A. Pierce, on the U. S. S. "Fley," and on the "Congress" when she was sunk; George D. Whiting, on the gunboat "Chucora;" Lemuel Dillingham, on the U. S. S. "Gemabok," and on the "Vanderbilt;" George O. Tinkham, Augustus H. Mendall, on the "Congress;" Francis Pittsley, Jr., on the "Hartford."

One of the oldest and most interesting landmarks hereabouts is the old burying-place on the hill just west of Acushnet village, near the Parting Ways. Some of the headstones of this old colonial cemetery, established in the reign of Queen Anne, have dates nearly back to the seventeenth century. There are nearly six hundred and fifty tombstones with names and dates upon them, and more than one thousand unlettered ones. The latter mark the resting-places not only of some of the earliest settlers of Dartmouth, but of Plymouth Colony. The land for this burying-ground was given by John Jenne (or Jenney, as the name is now spelled). He was doubtless a son of John Jenne, who came to Plymouth in the "James" in 1623, and who was one of the Governor's assistants at Plymouth in 1637-39. Since those days the name has been very numerous in this section.

The deed of gift by which the ground was presented to the Presbyterian parish is a curiously spelled old paper. It is recorded in the North Bristol registry of deeds office, and reads as follows:

"To all Christian people to whom these Presents Shall Come, John Jenne, Senr., of the town of Dartmouth in the County of Bristol and Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England Sendeth greeting.

"Know Ye that I the sd John Jenne hath for & in Consideration of the want of a Convenient Burying Place but more Eaptially a Place whereon to Set or Build an house or Houses for the people of God Called Presbyterians orderly to assemble and meet in for the Carrying on of the true worship of God as also because In the sd John Jenne Verily Believes in his heart that the Presbyterians do worship God after the due Order most agreeable to the order of the primitive Christians, by these Presents Given granted Enfeoffed aliened & confirmed unto the sd Presbyterians for the end and use aforesaid one acre of Land Lying and Being in the town ship of Dartmouth aforesd, where the meeting House Built by the sd Presbyterians now stands. Butted and Bounded Westerly Northerly Easterly by the Land of sd John Jenne and southerly on or by the County Road, with all the Trees, Herilage, Priviledges and Appertenances Liberties Profits and Benefits Belonging or in any ways appertaining to the same, to have and to hold the above sd acre of Land with all and Singular the Priviledges &c. as before sd unto the only proper use, benefit & behoof of them the sd Presbyterians for ever, and the sd John Jenne Doth by these Presents Covenant and Promise for him Self his heirs Executors and administrators and assigns to and with the sd Presbyterians that the sd John Jenne is the true and Proper Owner of the above sd Bargained Primises Before and at the Ensealing & Delivery of these Presents, and hath of himself good Right & Lawfull Authority to give and Convey the same, and that it is free and clear and freely & Clearly acquitted & Discharged of and From all other former gifts, grants, Bargains Sales and all other acts or Incombrance what so ever & the sd Presbyterians Shall and may forever Hereafter have hold & quietly & Peaceably possess & Injoy the above given Primises In a good and Perfect Estate of Inheritance In fee Simple with out any Lost Suit, hindrance, or Molestation from the sd John Jenne his heirs Executors administrators or assigns or any other Person or

Persons what so ever, and will warrant & Defend the Same against the Lawfull Claims of any Person or Persons What so ever unto the Said Presbyterians For Ever, in witness where of the sd John Jenne hath hereunto Set his hand And Seal this twenty-fifth day of March in the thirteenth year of her Magesties Reign Annoque Domini one thousand Seven hundred and thirteen.

His
"JOHN T JENNE."

Mark

"Signed, Sealed and Delivered In Presence of

"SAMUEL HUNT.
"JAMES DELANO."

"DARTMOUTH March the 26th A.D., 1714, on this day the above sd John Jenne Personally Appeared Before me one of his Maj'ts Justices of the Peace for the County of Bristol & acknowledged the above written Instrument to be his own valletary act and deed.

"SETH POPE.

"Bristol ss. Brought to Be Recorded august 6, 1717, & Entred in the Eleventh Books follow 7th

"By JOHN CARY, Recorder."

When the old church stood on this lot there was no wall along its front, the land rising from the road gradually. Afterwards it was walled along its entire front. For many years previous to 1881 the spot was sadly neglected. Headstones were thrown out of place by the frost, and some were lying upon the ground. There was a perfect tangle of underbrush and briars, shrubbery and trees, and these prophetic words on one of the tombstones—

"The living know that they must die,
But all the dead neglected lie"—

had truly come to pass. During the year 1881 a party of philanthropic gentlemen residing in Acushnet undertook the renovation of this ancient city of the silent dead. They did their work faithfully, and received the public gratitude for it. Since its renovation it presents a far different appearance, and it is refreshing to see this old spot in a new dress. Although about one hundred trees were left, thirty-three cords of wood were cut out from the place, which can with double significance be called "God's acre," the unsightly briars and brambles removed, and the ground all turfed over, and the headstones re-erected. Mr. Humphrey Swift, whose ancestors of more than a century ago lie there, caused the enlargement of the old cemetery by generously presenting to an association formed for the purpose of caring for it several acres of land in the rear of it, to give room for more graves and for private lots. The first of these lots were taken by Mr. Swift, and by Capt. James R. Allen and Rodolphus Swift, who co-operated with him in bringing the place out of its wretched condition. A strip of land was purchased on the west for an avenue, which runs the whole length of the ground. On one side of this is what was once the tomb of Ellis Mendall family. It was brought from the Mendall homestead, which is some two and a half miles to the northeast of the village, and is now a public vault. On this acre was erected the first Congregational meeting-house in old Dartmouth.

About the middle of the seventeenth century there were a number of persons at Plymouth who embraced

the faith of the religious Society of Friends, many points of which were in conflict with the rigid requirements of the Puritan government, and the arbitrary and unyielding power of the civil administration made it extremely unpleasant for them to remain in that locality, though they were closely connected with many of the family by ties of blood and by social and business relations. They being in a minority in numbers and civil influence, many of them thought it best to withdraw from the Pilgrims' Mecca and take up their abode in localities where they could worship more in accordance with their personal views and with less molestation. Many of them became the earliest settlers of old Acushnet, shrewdly selecting the lands along the sea-coast, and we find them living on their possessions along the southerly boundaries of Dartmouth, New Bedford, and Westport. These enterprising settlers probably established the first religious meeting in the southern tier of towns of the present Bristol County, and they doubtless built the first public meeting-house in the section referred to. This meeting-house stood on the site of the present Apponeganset meeting-house, beyond the Head of Apponeganset River, and on the south side of the main road leading from New Bedford to Russell's Mills. It was built in 1699. Settlers of Puritanic faith soon followed the Friends in the erection of a house of worship, which was built on the soil of the present town of Acushnet. This was without doubt the second public religious meeting-house erected in southern Bristol County. The society under whose auspices this church was built was called Presbyterians. There appears no record evidence of the date of the founding of this organization, but tradition places it as early as 1696. Neither does there appear any written evidence of the year in which the church was built, which incident occurred very soon subsequent to this date. The reason why this church was placed here rather than where New Bedford now stands is that there was but a small settlement there then, the village Head of the River being the centre of population of this vicinity; then another reason may be assigned that the Presbyterians did not wish their place of worship to stand any nearer that of their Quaker "thorns in the flesh."

The church building stood at "Old Acushnet Cemetery," situated on the north side of a road running east and west through the village, and some five hundred yards west of where the Fairhaven road enters it, a point anciently called Parting Ways. It was just back of the central entrance to the cemetery on the south, and just in the rear of where it stood is a row of Pope graves. It was built of timber cut from the forests which stood about it, and its timbers were hewed on the spot. Many came long distances to church, and in the days when the old church was standing shoe-leather was scarce and expensive. Those who were not fortunate enough to have a horse and had to walk came barefooted, carrying their shoes in their

hands, and put them on just before reaching the meeting-house. One who practiced this says the favorite "shoeing-place" for those who came up from the Fairhaven neighborhood to this church was the ledge of rocks south of the church about a thousand yards, on the west side of the Fairhaven road.

The first pastor was Rev. Samuel Hunt. All that is known of him is that he built the old parsonage house on the northwest corner of Acushnet Avenue, where the road that leads from the village westward over Tar Kiln Hill crosses it. Mr. Hunt died in Acushnet, in the forty-eighth year of his age, and was buried in the old graveyard by the meeting-house in which he labored. On his headstone is chiseled the following: "Rev. Samuel Hunt, the first ordained minister of the Church of Christ in Dartmouth, died Jan. 21, 1729." Mr. Hunt's successor was the Rev. Richard Pierce, A.M. Of his life and labors, as of those of his predecessor, there is nothing known. He also lies in the old burying-ground. He died March 23, 1749, at the age of forty-nine, and at the close of sixteen years in the work of the gospel ministry.

The next minister was the Rev. Israel Cheever, A.M., who was born at Concord, Mass., Sept. 22, 1772; graduated at Harvard College, 1749; resigned the pastorate of the church in 1752, and died at Liverpool, N. S., in June, 1812. Mr. Cheever was succeeded by Dr. Samuel West, who was born at Yarmouth, Cape Cod, in 1729; graduated at Harvard in 1754, one of the first in his class, and was settled over this church in 1761. Under the ministry of Dr. West the society was very large, being the only house of worship, with the exception of that of the Friends, for an extensive district of country. Dr. West was not considered, in the popular sense of the word, an eloquent and pleasing speaker, but his sermons were characterized by sterling common sense and extensive research. His familiarity with the Bible was so great that he could preach from almost any text without premeditation, illustrating his subject with the most apt and scriptural quotations and references. Dr. West took an active interest in the Revolution. He preached a sermon before the Provincial Convention at Watertown in 1776, and another, an anniversary discourse, on Forefathers' day, at Plymouth in 1777. After the battle of Bunker Hill he visited the camp of the American army, and encouraged the patriot soldiers to increased efforts. It was a favorite topic of conversation with him that the prophetic writings of Scripture were being realized in the stirring scenes of the struggle for independence. In manner of life and character, Dr. West was eccentric and peculiar, as a few anecdotes of him, which we will give, selected from numerous others, will illustrate. His absent-mindedness was also very remarkable. In going to mill one day, he put the grist upon his own back and walked to the miller's, leading the horse by the bridle. He supposed the grist was on the horse until the mistake was pointed out by a neighbor. At

another time he started for church on horseback, supposing his wife on a pillion, the way of riding in those days, and did not learn to the contrary until he was questioned about Mrs. West by one of the good deacons. One day, while talking with a man in front of his house without his hat, the individual started, and the doctor accompanied him, still absorbed in conversation. Before he came to himself he had walked four miles.

His remains lie in the old cemetery. On the sarcophagus that marks his grave is the following:

"Samuel West, D.D., &c., the son of Dr. Shackfield West, by his wife, Ruth Jenkins, was born at Yarmouth, C. C., March 3, 1729-30, O. S., ordained in this place June 3, 1761. Relinquished his pastoral charge June, 1803. Died at Tiverton, R. I., Sept. 24, 1807."

From 1803 to 1829 the society seems to have fallen into decay, and had become reduced by death and removal to only three members,—Jonathan Swift, Mary Worth, and Susannah Pope. Up to 1811 the Methodists, which had an organized society in the neighborhood, occupied the old meeting-house. At this time the Congregational people made an effort to revive the old church, and undertook to supply the pulpit with a minister of their own denomination. They did not succeed, however, and the church was closed until 1828. About this time a successful endeavor was made to resuscitate it, members were added and services regularly held.

Rev. Sylvester Holmes officiated as a supernumerary pastor, and at this time probably the church changed from a Presbyterian to a Congregational system of government. Joel Packard, Mary Russel, and Rufus Holmes were the first who were admitted to membership in the church, and were received by letter. The first received on a profession of faith were Mrs. T. Mayhew, Mrs. James Taber, Mrs. David Perry, Mrs. Freeman Taber, Branch Harlow, Caroline Augusta Waggoner, and Jabez Hathaway and wife. In 1830, Rev. Pardon T. Seabury was settled over the church, and that year the society built a house on the west side of the river. The old house was torn down in 1837.

The next meeting-house built in Acushnet was that of the Friends, which stood where the present one does, just to the east of Parting Ways. The deed of the lot on which it stood conveyed the land from Stephen West, Jr., of Dartmouth, to Nicholas Davis, of Rochester, Joseph Russell, Abram Mott, and John Tasker, of Dartmouth, in trust for the Friends' Society, and bears date 9th of 11th mo., 1727.

The original meeting-house was built in 1727, though meetings of the society had been held in the neighborhood for two years or more previous to this date. During the Revolutionary war an addition to the east side smaller in dimensions than the original was made, and between these were shutters for dividing the house. The old house being in poor condition, it was replaced by a new one. This is a commodious house, painted inside and out, with carpeted aisles and cush-

ioned seats. In an ante-room is hung a door of the old house, on which is the date of its erection, 1727. The building and repairs about the grounds have been in charge of Edward Dillingham, a minister of the society and a resident of Acushnet.

Christian Church, Long Plain.—The religious society that comes next in order of date is that of the Christian at Long Plain, a village at the north end of the town, so named from the extensive plateau on which it stands. Elder Daniel Hix, who was pastor of a flourishing church of this denomination at Hixville, in the northwest part of Dartmouth, was invited to hold meetings here. This resulted in a successful movement to build a church. The first meeting in relation to building was held Oct. 8, 1795, when Elder Hix and Silas Simmons were appointed a committee to select a lot of land and place a church thereon. This was very near the site of the present church. The first bill contracted on the church is dated July 30, 1796, and was for lumber and other materials to the amount of one hundred and twenty-eight dollars. Among the "other materials" was *seven gallons of West India rum*, an indispensable article in building a church in those primitive times. Another interesting reminiscence is that when the edifice was completed the congregation (such of them as had already purchased) were invited to build their pews on the spots owned by them. Aug. 29, 1805, Elder Hix accepted an invitation to preach two Sundays a month. The distance from his residence was nine miles, and for the year's service he received fifty dollars. In 1804 his salary was increased to fifty-five dollars, and on this he continued with them several years. Subsequently Rev. John Leland preached in the old house. This is the man who in 1812 got up a mammoth cheese, weighing over a ton, which was pressed in a cider-mill, drawn to Washington by four horses, and presented to President Madison.

The church did not prosper in a marked degree, and was much of the time without a settled pastor,—from 1825 to 1837. In April, 1837, Elder Samuel Wilde, who had resided elsewhere for a long time, returned and preached for them a year. There had been no Sunday-school since 1823, but Mr. Wilde, with the assistance of Miss Elizabeth Ashley, daughter of Capt. William Ashley, organized a school, and it was continued through the year. Mr. Wilde writes, "My salary this year was one load of good oak chips, presented by Thomas Davis." This church was financially embarrassed, and was obliged to give up.

There were a number of persons of the Baptist denomination in the vicinity, and they concluded to organize a society, which they did in 1838.

On the 16th of October of that year a council, composed of representatives from New Bedford, Fall River, Middleborough, and Long Plain, met at the latter place and ordained Ira Leland. The same day the following-named persons, in response to their re-

quest, were recognized a Baptist Society of the Taunton Association: Rev. Ira Leland, William Ashley, Delana Ashley, Abiel P. Robinson, Ohloe Robinson, Love M. Sears, Freeloove Hathaway, Silas F. Sears, Mary R. Davis, and Ann H. Davis.

Mr. Leland remained with the church about two years, when he went to the Second Baptist Church at Barnstable. He returned to the pastorate of this church, however, on the 1st of April, 1844, much to the pleasure of his former parishioners. Under his ministration the church continued to prosper, resulting in the building of a new church, which was dedicated on the 28th of April, 1847, the society having occupied the old Christian Church.

A month after the dedication of the new church Mr. Leland accepted a call to Lexington, Mass., and the society was again without a pastor. No settled minister was with the church till 1848.

During this time the pulpit was supplied by Rev. Messrs. Ryder, Alden, Roberts, and J. S. Whittemore.

In August, 1848, Mr. Whittemore was settled here, and remained till 1856. In 1851, Mrs. Ruth Davis united with the church by baptism, being then sixty years of age. At the present date she is living, at the age of ninety-two, her faculties wonderfully preserved. She is the oldest person in town. She, with her two sons, are active members of this church.

In 1856 considerable religious interest was manifested in the village, and many were converted. There were those who wanted a church house, but, not being in full sympathy with the Baptists nor Friends, the only denominations in the place, a "Union Society" was organized, which this church joined. This plan not proving successful, the Baptists called Rev. W. W. Meech, of Connecticut, to be their pastor.

In the spring of 1860, Mr. Meech closed his labors with the church, much to the regret of the people. Rev. Silas Hall, of Raynham, supplied for a few months, and others till 1864, when Rev. J. W. Horton became the settled pastor, and remained till 1868. The same year Rev. Mr. Holt, of Boston, became the minister, continuing till Feb. 26, 1871. He was succeeded by Rev. W. H. Learned, who filled the pastoral relation till his health compelled him to resign in 1872. Rev. S. P. Lewy served from 1872 to December, 1873. In November, 1874, a unanimous call was extended to Rev. E. M. Wilson, of Somerville, Mass., who accepted, and has continued an acceptable and highly-respected pastor, which relation he holds at the present time.

About eighty persons have been members of this church since its institution in 1838. The church has had but two clerks, Gen. Abiel P. Robinson serving till incapacitated by age in 1874; since then the office has been filled by Walter A. Davis.

The first Sunday-school at Long Plain was held in the summer of 1822. Susan, wife of Dr. Rounsevel Spooner, a member of the Unitarian Church, and Al-

lthea, daughter of Nicholas Davis, a Friend, called the children together in a school-house which stood just at the back of the carriage-sheds in the Friends' yard, where they taught them the old Westminster Catechism and Scripture texts and furnished them with tracts. It was held again the following summer, but was not continued longer on account of the sneers of parents and their disrelish of the innovation.

The Friends' Society at Long Plain is the next in chronological order. The land on which the present house stands was deeded by Nathan Davis, of Dartmouth, to John and Nehemiah Sherman, Daniel Wing, Nicholas Davis, and Russell Bralley, of Rochester, in trust for the society, 10th 9 mo., 1759. The house was built about this time. In 1855 it was overhauled and thoroughly repaired. This meeting, together with the ones at Parting Ways, Fairhaven, and Mattapoisett, constitute the Long Plain Preparatory Meeting, to which Abner Pease, of Fairhaven, willed a large property.

The Methodist Church at Acushnet Village had its beginning in the early days of the present century. It was the original Methodist Society in old Dartmouth. The original members of the Elm Street Methodist Episcopal Society of New Bedford, the first in the city, were all members of this church.

The origin of this church may be ascribed to Capt. John Hawes, who was one of the earliest and most zealous Methodists in this section of the country. The first worship of this sect at the Head of the River is said to have been held at the house of Mr. Ellis Mendall, about two and a half miles east of the present church. Rev. Daniel Webb and others occasionally preached there. This was in 1800 or 1801. About the same time, or shortly after, Rev. Mr. Hall and other Methodist ministers held services in a school-house which stood a little east of the residence of Capt. Daniel B. Greene, later of Rudolphus Swift.

Their number continued to slowly increase, and in 1806 Conference appointed Rev. Epaphras Kibbe to take charge of them. In the course of the following year he succeeded in forming a class of eight persons, of which Capt. John Hawes was leader. At this time they were worshiping in the church of the Congregational Society, which was in a very prostrated condition, and since the retirement of Dr. West had been without a pastor. Aug. 2, 1807, Mr. Kibbe proposed that they should either unite with the Congregationalists or organize a separate society of their own. They chose the latter, and accordingly the new church was formed at the above date.

The original founders of the church as thus constituted were eight in number,—John Hawes, Benjamin Dillingham, Freeloove Nye, Daniel Summerton, Hannah Summerton, Jedediah Haskell, Meriab Spooner, Nancy Danforth. The first stewards were Capt. John Hawes and Jonathan Danforth. Mr. Kibbe remained till 1809, and when he left the church numbered fifty-nine members. He was succeeded by Rev. Ne-

hemiah Coye, who was followed by the Rev. Levi Walker, on the expiration of whose term Mr. Coye was again appointed. This was in 1811.

During all this time they had continued to worship in the Congregational Church. At this date, however, the members of that society undertook to supply the pulpit with a minister of their own denomination. Accordingly, the Methodists vacated the building and took an upper room in an old house which is still standing,—the one nearest the bridge on the south side of the street. They soon collected the sum of five hundred dollars and built a house of worship, although their funds were inadequate to pay for it and a considerable debt remained upon the church. It was dedicated in 1811, Rev. Nehemiah Coye preaching the sermon on the occasion. At the time of its dedication it was a rough structure, in quite an unfinished state, being neither painted nor plastered.

Mr. Coye located at Acushnet, and remained until 1817. He was followed by Rev. Benjamin R. Hoyt, who acted as schoolmaster also. Then came the following clergy in the order named: Shipley W. Wilson, Solomon Sius, Edward T. Taylor, afterwards of the Boston Seamen's Bethel, Erastus Otis, Leroy Sunderland, Leonard B. Griffin, Robert Easterbrooks, Elias C. Scott, James Porter, Samuel Drake, William Baxter, O. Sperry, Thomas Ely, D. H. Banister, Franklin Fish, Onesiphorus Robbins, Lemuel Harlow, Otis Wilder, Joseph McReading, George Winchester, William Cone, Hebron Vincent, Daniel Webb, Randall Mitchell, George W. Wooding, James B. Weeks, Richard Donkersley. The present Methodist Episcopal Church was built on the site of the old one in 1853-54, the last year of Mr. Donkersley's pastorate, and was dedicated March 9, 1854. Mr. Donkersley was followed by Q. A. M. Chapman, E. Franklin Hinks, Philip Grandon, Elanson Latham, Benjamin L. Sayre, William T. Worth, Samuel Fox, Israel Washburn, Thomas Ely, Edward H. Hatfield, George W. Wooding, Benjamin H. Bosworth, Edward A. Lyon, Charles E. Walker, Edward H. Hatfield, Joseph E. Sears, Charles L. Goodell, George M. Hamlin, and N. Willis Jordan.

The original Methodist class in the city of New Bedford was organized in 1817. All its members, with one exception, were members of the Acushnet Church. This class was the origin of the Elm Street Methodist Episcopal Church, which was then a legitimate offspring of the society at Acushnet. The other New Bedford Methodist Episcopal Churches are outgrowths of the Elm Street.

The next society organized was the Methodist at Long Plain. Its origin commenced in 1856 in the "Union Society," referred to in the sketch of the Baptist Society here. A young man of the Baptist denomination, Elanson Latham, preached for them with great acceptance, resulting in quite a revival. In the spring of 1857, Mr. Latham attended the Methodist Conference, and while there joined it. On his

return some of the recently converted ones desired a Methodist Society, which was organized, and the others joined the Baptist.

This band of Methodists were strengthened by the remnant of a Methodist Society at North Rochester which united with them in the new organization. The first pastor of the church was Rev. Philip Crandon, who was born in the adjoining town of Rochester; he remained two years, the limit at that time, and was succeeded by Rev. Mr. Allen, whose successor was Rev. Mr. Smith. Then came Rev. S. Y. Wallace, which brings the church down to 1862. Their meeting-house up to this date was a little chapel built for the purpose, and which is now the society's parsonage.

The people soon desired a larger and more attractive place of worship, and in 1862 the enterprise of building a new house commenced, the members of the Christian denomination who were worshipping with them aiding in the work. The leading gentlemen in this enterprise of church building were Elder Samuel Wilde, whose children were members of the church, and Mr. David R. Pierce, a prominent Methodist and former resident of New Bedford. The edifice was erected during the year. The following paper, soliciting a building fund, was circulated:

"We, the subscribers, agree to pay the sum set against our names for the purpose of assisting the Methodist Church at Long Plain to build a house of worship and a parsonage, said house to be settled upon trustees appointed by the Methodist Episcopal Church in that place, with the understanding that the brethren of the Christian connection residing in the vicinity shall have equal privileges of seats, worship, and ordinances with the Methodist brethren, and all peaceably disposed people are invited to come in and worship in the house, and the seats to be without charge or expense."

This paper bears date May, 1862, and Elder Wilde, who made great efforts in procuring subscriptions, gave the following list of collections: From Boston, \$1067; Providence, \$212; Taunton, \$99; New Bedford, \$275.67; Fall River, \$66; Long Plain, \$393.20; Pawtucket, \$24.50,—making a total of \$2137.37.

Mr. Wallace was followed by the following-named pastors: Moses Chase, George H. Winchester, Samuel J. Carroll, S. T. Patterson, C. S. Sanford, Francis A. Loomis, George H. Butler, E. W. Goodier, John Thomson, R. J. Mooney, and A. C. Jones, the present pastor.

There are two other public places of worship in town,—the church at Perry Hill and Whelden Chapel, in the neighborhood near where Capt. Joseph Whelden's mill stood. The former was built in 1844 by representatives of the Christian denomination. It has not been a success. The latter was built in 1854 as a place of worship for members of the Second Advent denomination.

The town is well supplied with educational facilities. There are accommodations for seven schools.

Since the division of Fairhaven the town has been redistricted, three fine school-houses have been built, and the balance of them repaired to be as good as new. There was formerly a private school at Long Plain, in the old Methodist chapel, the next house south being used as a boarding-house connected with it. Another similar enterprise was conducted for some time by Obediah Davis, of Acushnet, on the Fairhaven road, opposite the Laura Keene place, which at that time was the home of William Bradford, Bristol County's brilliant artist. This was a boarding-school for young ladies. The building was two stories, forty by sixty feet square. It did not prove a success. The place is now in the possession of and occupied by Capt. Franklyn Howland as a private residence.

The town-meetings of original New Bedford were held in Acushnet, the old town-house standing just east of Parting Ways, near the site of the present school-house. The building was sold to private parties and moved to the city. After this they were held in the old Presbyterian meeting-house. Fairhaven also held its meeting there till it was torn down, when a house was built—the one on Fairhaven road—a couple of miles below. The old Bedford town-meeting days were gala occasions. They were general holidays, and everybody came. The pastimes outside the house were usually foot and bat ball, shooting matches, and with many a filling up with New England rum. Plenty of the latter could be easily obtained at the half-dozen places within a mile where it was sold. In those days of public travel by coaches the routes over which they traveled were lined with places of entertainment for man and beast,—the "tavern." The route from New Bedford to Boston passed through the village and up the Long Plain road. On this line, within the town of Acushnet, there were five taverns, and liquor sold at them all. Commencing at the bridge, in the village, the third house east, now owned by John R. Davis, was run by Capt. Seth Pope; the second, east of that, now owned by Cyrus E. Clark, postmaster, was kept by Worth Pope; two miles farther on, the same side of the road, the next house, north of the end of the Whites' Factory road, was one kept by Jabez Taber, now owned by Capt. Eldridge; a mile above, on the west side of the road, at Mason Taber's corner, was Salisbury Blackmer's; and a quarter of a mile beyond, where Willis Brownell now lives, was Isaac Vincent's. Now it is not publicly known that any liquor is sold in the town. At the town-meeting of 1881 the vote on licensing the sale of liquors stood four "Yes" to fifty-four "No." In 1882 none "Yes" to seventy-seven "No."

The only post-office in town for many years was at Jabez Taber's tavern, his brother, Squire James, being the postmaster. In 1828 one was established at Long Plain, being kept in Thatcher's store, and afterwards in the store of Mr. Wilde, now occupied

by Richard Davis, who has been postmaster nearly thirty years, and is at the present time. Another office was provided for in Acushnet village, being kept in the first house, second building, on the north side of the street west of the bridge. Gustavus Gilbert, who was studying law with Judge Spooner, was the recognized postmaster for a couple of years, but the acting officer was Cyrus E. Clark, Esq., in whose store it was kept, and who in 1830 became postmaster, and has occupied the position till the present time. In 1842 it was moved into the building which was the "Worth" tavern. This was subsequently burned, and Mr. Clark built on the same spot.

The village of Acushnet took the lead of Bedford village for many years. Ships were built on the west side of the river, and it was a stirring place. Here was the first, last, and only whipping-post in the old town. It stood on the west side of the river, just a few yards below the bridge, in a spot afterwards occupied by a blacksmith-shop, which was burned in 1882. The last act of official whipping was on the back of a notorious character named John Black, about 1780. In the village lived the first judge of the Police Court in New Bedford, Hon. Nathaniel Spooner, and Capt. John Hawes, who was collector of customs during many of the first years of the present century. Elsewhere in the town were the homes of the original members of the families of Hathaway, Hawes, Jenny, Kempton, Nye, Pope, Taber, Tobey, Spooner, and Swift, many of whom were prominent in the early history of old Dartmouth, and others have occupied positions of trust and responsibility at home and abroad.

For some time previous to 1876 the people residing along the western border of the town felt that it would be more for their interest, especially in regard to schools, if a narrow portion of Acushnet along that boundary was annexed to New Bedford. Both towns agreeing in the matter there was passed by the General Court, April 9, 1876,—

"AN ACT to annex a part of the town of Acushnet to the city of New Bedford."

"Sec. 1. All that part of the town of Acushnet, with all the inhabitants and estates therein, lying westerly of the following line, to wit: Beginning at the stone post numbered twenty-nine at Davis' Corner, so called; thence running north three degrees west to a stone post five rods easterly of the house of Benjamin Peckham, and from thence northerly in a straight line to the stone post that marks the boundary line between New Bedford, Freetown, and Acushnet, is hereby set off from the town of Acushnet, and annexed to the city of New Bedford, and shall constitute a part of the First Ward of the city of New Bedford until a new division of wards is made in said city."

Sections 2, 3, and 4 refer to taxes, paupers, representatives, etc. This leaves the infant town as it is March 31, 1883.

Acushnet has a flourishing Union Sunday-school Association, organized in 1882. The officers are Franklyn Howland, president; Dennis Mason, secretary; T. J. Robinson, treasurer.

. Nathl. P. Spooner

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

HON. NATHANIEL S. SPOONER.

The first American ancestor of the now somewhat numerous Spooner family was named William. Of the place of his nativity or the precise date of his birth nothing definite can be learned. The Spooner name in England is an ancient and honorable one, and it is highly probable that from this family was descended this William Spooner. The first that is positively known of him, however, is the assignment of articles (found in Plymouth Colony records) "indenturing" him to one John Coombs. This bears date 1637, and from the tenor of the document it is to be inferred that he had then reached his majority. He married Elizabeth Partridge, who died April 28, 1648. He then married Hannah Pratt, March 18, 1652. About 1660 he moved to the new settlement at Acushnet, where the remainder of his life was spent. He died 1684. It appears he was a man of prominence in the new colony, and held office both there and in Plymouth when resident in the respective towns. His son Samuel was born 1655, married Experience Wing, by whom he had eleven children. By occupation he was a weaver and agriculturist. He died 1739. His son Seth was born Jan. 31, 1695. He married, July 16, 1719, Rose Clark, of Sandwich, by whom he had three children,—Walter, Elizabeth, and Rebecca. His second wife was Abigail Hathaway. He learned the weaver's trade, but was chiefly engaged in agricultural pursuits. He was a very enterprising man, and was frequently chosen to town offices. He died March 28, 1787. His son Walter was born in 1720. He was thrice married, first to Alathen Sprague. To this union there were six children. Second, to Mrs. Mary Peck (Hammond), no issue. Third, Mrs. Margaret Davis (Taber), no issue.

Walter Spooner was an ardent and distinguished patriot during the war of the Revolution, and was in public life from 1759 till his death. He was nine years a representative to the General Court, and was a member of the Council of the Province seventeen years. He was a member of the convention which framed the Constitution of Massachusetts, 1779, and in 1781 was appointed by Governor Hancock chief justice of the Court of Common Pleas for his native county. He was a delegate to the Massachusetts State Convention which ratified the Constitution of the United States, and was Presidential elector for George Washington both terms. A full list of the various public trusts to which he was chosen would transcend the limits of this sketch, suffice it to say, in the language of one familiar with his record, "No man of old Dartmouth ever held more prominently the confidence of the people, or by his official and private life more thoroughly justified that confidence." He died Oct. 26, 1803. His son Seth was born 1752; married Patience Pierce, by whom he had four chil-

dren,—Noah, Paul, Nathaniel S., and Dolly. His early life was spent as a farmer in Acushnet. Later in life he removed to Fairhaven and engaged in trade. He died 1815.

Nathaniel Sprague Spooner was born May 6, 1790. After graduating at Brown University he became, in company with Charles J. Holmes and Judge Nymphas Marston, a law student, under the tutelage of Abraham Holmes, of Rochester. After qualifying himself for the law, his first practice was in his native town of Fairhaven (now Acushnet), but his practice soon extended to the courts of New Bedford. About 1817 he removed to New Bedford, but resided there only about a year, when he returned to Acushnet and settled upon the spot where he spent the remainder of his life. He was thrice married, first to Sophia Howard, daughter of Jonathan and Martha (Willie) Howard, of West Bridgewater, Nov. 25, 1812. They had two children,—Martha Howard and Mary Sprague, the latter of whom died at the age of twenty-one. His second wife was Lois A. Tompkins, daughter of Rev. Isaac and Mary Tompkins, of Haverhill, Mass. His third wife was Hannah Crocker, daughter of Alvin and Phæbe Crocker, of Barnstable.

Judge Spooner was an able and prominent lawyer, but more particularly noted as a counselor than as an advocate, on account of his judgment being more than ordinarily good. He shrank from all notoriety, and avoided so far as possible all official position, accepting only such public trusts as he deemed imperatively his duty to assume as a citizen of the community. He was, in fact, one of the most unassuming of men. Yet, notwithstanding his native modesty, he never shrank from what he considered his duty. He was justice of the peace nearly all his life after his majority, and held at various times the different town offices. He was police judge in New Bedford many years, and was a member of the State Legislature. He was a man of strong integrity, and noted for his frankness and candor; a man of active temperament, earnest, impulsive, sometimes impetuous, but always sincere. As a business man he was successful, and as a member of society he was respected and beloved. He was a man of marked generosity and liberality of character. One of his life-long associates remarks of him that "his charity was spontaneous and boundless, and he was never known to refuse a worthy or needy appeal." He bore in his veins some of the best blood of New England; on the maternal side he was a descendant in the seventh generation from John Alden and Priscilla Mullins, and numbers among his ancestors such families as the Carpenters, Southworths, Bassetts, and Arnolds. He was a member of the Congregational Society, and in politics a Federalist and Whig. He died Jan. 20, 1860.

R. N. SWIFT.

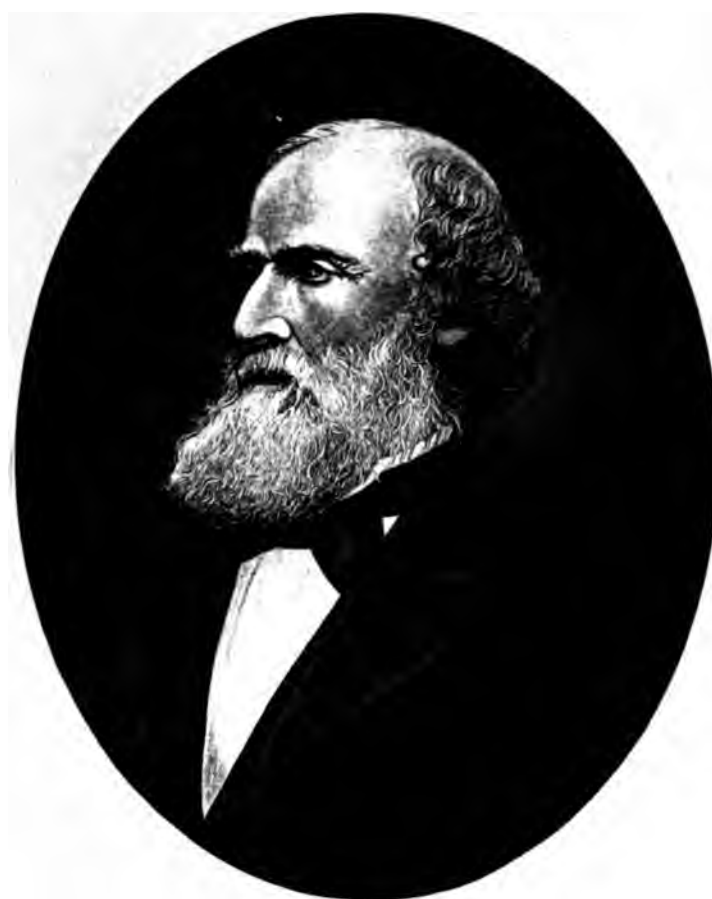
For centuries the Swift family has been a prominent one in England. The celebrated Dean Swift was one of the most noted of the name. William Swift came from Bocking, County Suffolk, England, to Watertown, Mass., prior to 1634. He removed to Sandwich about 1637, and died there not far from 1640. "The Swifts descended from him are like the stars for multitude." His son William¹ was born in England, and came with his father to America. We can tell but little of him. His will, dated 15th December, 1705, was probated Jan. 29, 1706. Baylies gives him as representative in 1678, '74, '77, '78. He was a man of consequence and substance, and had numerous children. His son William² had several children, and died about five years before his father. His will was dated 17th June, 1700. William³, his son, removed to Falmouth, where he was an honored citizen, influential in community. Among his children was William⁴, who was a tailor in his younger days, but afterwards a farmer in his native town of Falmouth. Like his ancestors, he was an influential member of society, law-abiding, prosperous, esteemed and respected for his thrift and good qualities. He had several sons, all men of force and character; broad and liberal in all views, they were yet positive in their nature, pushing and successful in business, and public-spirited in every enterprise tending to advance their town. William⁵ was a Whig in politics and a Freemason. He lived to a great age. Among his children were Elijah, Thomas, John, Reuben E., William⁶, and Ezekiel. The "History of Cape Cod" has the following concerning Elijah:

"Elijah Swift, son of William and grandson of William, was representative twelve years, justice of the peace from 1831, *quorum unus* from 1840, of Governor's council two years, and a gentleman of much sagacity and enterprise. By mechanical profession a carpenter, he contracted for and built many houses prior to 1820 in Beaufort, S. O., and until 1818 had a store in that place. His contracts with the United States government (for live-oak ship-timber furnished to the government navy yards), faithfully performed, laid the foundation of a large fortune, which he employed with laudable regard to the best interests of his town. He took the first contract in 1816. This was to furnish an entire frame, gotten out to the moulds for a seventy-four gun ship of the line. This timber was procured from the sea islands of South Carolina. He followed ship-building twenty years, and was the first to establish this enterprise and whaling at Wood's Holl."

Not less identified with live-oak business, though of not quite so early a date, and no less conspicuous as a man of enterprise and public spirit, was his brother, Reuben E. He was born in Falmouth, but came early in life to Fairhaven (Acushnet), where he was a cabinet-maker until 1820, when he removed to New Bedford and established a furniture warehouse

and manufactory. He became connected with Elijah in the live-oak trade soon after its establishment, and followed it successfully for years, spending much of his time in South Carolina, Florida, and other live-oak sections. He built a cabinet-shop on Union Street in New Bedford in 1821, but relinquished it to the care of his brother William. He was a man of hardy and vigorous constitution and of social nature, with ardent friendships. During the war of 1812 he was captain of a light infantry company in the United States service, and for some time was stationed with his company on Clarke's Point to watch the British vessels cruising in Buzzard's Bay and prevent their landing. He married (1) Jane, daughter of Obed Nye, of Fairhaven, March 24, 1808. Their children were Obed N. (deceased), Franklin K. (deceased), Betsey P. (deceased), *Rhodolphus N.*, William C. N., and Reuben E. (deceased). Mrs. Swift died Nov. 9, 1839. Mr. Swift married (2) Lucy L. Robinson, of Falmouth, May 5, 1841, and soon removed to Falmouth, where he met an untimely death Dec. 6, 1843, by a fall from a hay-mow. His widow is still living in Falmouth.

Rhodolphus N. Swift was born at Acushnet, Nov. 29, 1810, and passed two years of his boyhood in the South with his father. He embraced a sailor's life when seventeen, embarking on a whaler ("Canton"). In this he passed sixteen years, eight of these as master of the "Lancaster," in which he made two successful voyages to the North Pacific and Japan coast in pursuit of sperm whales. After relinquishing his seafaring he engaged with his brothers in the live-oak trade, following in the same course as his father. Their work was chiefly done in Florida, where they bought large tracts of live-oak land, from which they cut the timber for the government. The work being honestly and promptly done, they were generally successful in securing the contracts from the government; but even when lower bidders secured them the government had very frequently to annul the contracts and procure the timber from the Swifts. This contract business was kept up at intervals until 1875, with a few years' intermission during the war. The firm was first C. N. Swift & Co., afterwards Swift Brothers. In company with his brother William, Mr. Swift was for many years interested in whaling. Positive in his nature, he is always outspoken and fearless in advocacy of whatever he deems right, but at the same time is unostentatious, and he has steadily refused public place and position. His financial success has enabled him to devote much of his time to travel. His residence at Acushnet is pleasant and its surroundings attractive. His children have been liberally educated, and reflect credit upon their name and the care bestowed upon them. He married, June 18, 1838, Sylvia H., daughter of Hideon and Sylvia (Hathaway) Nye, of Acushnet. Their children were Rhodolphus (died in infancy), Rupert G. N., Clement N., Annie D., Clara G. (deceased), and Edward T.



R N Swift



Chenier Leonard



Wdy. by A. H. Ritchie
Photo by J. C. L. W.

Cyrus E. Clark

Mr. Swift is recognized as one of the most prominent citizens of his town. He has a large circle of friends. We could write much of him, but we forbear, for such is his modesty that we might inflict a wound when we mean simply to do justice.

Clement N. had great natural talent as an artist. He has passed fourteen years in Paris and Brittany, France, as an art student. He is still devoted to art, and his works are highly spoken of. Both he and his sister reside with their parents at Acushnet.

EBEN LEONARD.

Eben Leonard, son of Ebenezer and Mary (Phillips) Leonard, was born at Taunton, Mass., April 10, 1814. His father was born at Raynham, and removed to Taunton at sixteen; was by occupation a farmer. He married Mary Phillips, by whom he had twelve children, of which Eben was the eldest. He died Dec. 27, 1847, and Mrs. Leonard May 8, 1874.

When eighteen Eben left Taunton for New Bedford, and learned boat-building with William E. Carver. He then engaged with Jethro Coffin for twenty-eight months, and then with Daniel Wadsworth as a journeyman, and labored faithfully and honestly for thirteen years. After this he removed to Acushnet, where he now resides, and in connection with his two sons is engaged quite largely in whale-boat building, which they make a specialty in manufacturing. He married, Nov. 29, 1835, Mary J., daughter of James and Mary P. Henley, born in Barnstable, Oct. 26, 1817, where the family has been a valued one for several generations. They have had six children,—Thomas W. (born July 3, 1839, enlisted in Company D, Forty-seventh Massachusetts Infantry Volunteers, and died July 14, 1863, in service at New Orleans, La.), Daniel (died in infancy), Eben F. (born July 25, 1845, married Adeline D., daughter of James and Phebe Gracie. They have one child, Ida F.), Charles F. (born April 19, 1848, married, first, Calista M. Pierce, who died Sept. 30, 1879; second, Susan Haswell, May 19, 1881), Adelaide G. (born Nov. 4, 1850, married, first, Benjamin T. Peckham, of Fairhaven. They had one child, Fannie H. Second, married William F. Tirrill, Aug. 2, 1871. She died Sept. 25, 1880), Mary E. (born Oct. 22, 1856. She died Aug. 27, 1876).

Mr. Leonard has ever been esteemed one of the best citizens of Acushnet, has many warm friends, and none can say aught against his integrity, honesty, or sterling worth. He has been member of the prudential school committee, and for the last four years a selectman of his town, overseer of the poor, and assessor. He has ever been a consistent Democrat. Mrs. Leonard is a member and Mr. Leonard a regular attendant of the Methodist Episcopal Church, although Mr. Leonard is a believer in universal salvation.

CYRUS E. CLARK.

Cyrus E. Clark was born in Rochester, Plymouth Co., Mass., Nov. 7, 1796. He was the son of Nathan Clark, a farmer, who was a native of Rochester, and a son of Willard Clark, of the same town. Cyrus received a common-school education, and in his twenty-sixth year, July 27, 1822, married Sophronia, daughter of Capt. James Wood, of Middleborough, and settled at the "Head of the River," in Fairhaven, now Acushnet, and commenced trade as a grocer, which business he continued ten years. He has been a land surveyor for many years, engaging in that shortly after coming to Acushnet. His services in this capacity were satisfactory, and up to the present time he continues to occasionally perform some labor in this line. He was appointed postmaster at North Fairhaven (afterwards changed to Acushnet) April 1, 1828, and during all the various changes of administration he has uninterruptedly held that position. He was for many years in the State Legislature: elected to serve in the Lower House in 1832, 1837, 1840, 1842, and in the Senate in 1843. This was on the Democratic ticket, to which party he has steadily adhered, and for which he has labored all his active life. He was chosen selectman in 1832, and held the position without intermission till 1864. He has done a large amount of probate business, and settled many estates. This work has extended over many years, reaching from 1830 to the present time. He has been justice of the peace ever since the same year. For seven years he was notary public, refusing to serve longer.

In his eighteenth year he enlisted as a private in a company of troopers in the State militia. He had a great interest in this service, and passed through all the grades of office to first lieutenant, when, very much to his surprise, he was chosen and commissioned lieutenant-colonel, in which capacity he served with acceptance until the disbanding of the regiment some two or three years. When the Rebellion broke out in 1861 he tried hard to enlist as a soldier, but he was not accepted on account of his advanced years. He was at that time chairman of the board of selectmen, and discharged all the difficult and onerous duties of that position during the war, with the heartiest approval, and to the satisfaction of his constituents.

Mr. Clark has had four children, Lucy Maria, Cyrus Earle, Jr., Avery Cushman, and Frederick Williams, all of whom are dead. Mrs. Clark died Sept. 28, 1846. Cyrus E., Jr., born Feb. 5, 1826, married Sophia Parker, and died June 3, 1858, leaving one son, Cyrus Henry Clark, now a photographer on Cape Cod.

Mr. Clark has been a man of positive character, yet unobtrusive and unostentatious. Perhaps no man in the town has been identified longer with its interests or more earnestly devoted to its welfare than he, and surely none holds a higher place in the regard of its people.

CHAPTER XIV.

BERKLEY.¹

"Westward the course of empire takes its way;
The first four acts already past,
A fifth shall close the drama with the day;
Time's noblest offspring is the last."

THESE prophetic words were uttered by Lord Berkeley, under the enthusiasm excited by the prospect of his emigrating to the New World, for the purpose of converting the American savages to Christianity, and the founding of a university in the Bermudas.

From this celebrated man, preacher, writer, scholar, philanthropist, and metaphysician the town of Berkeley undoubtedly derived its name, for tradition says, "In 1785, when certain inhabitants, living in the southerly part of Taunton and the northerly part of the South Precinct, or Purchase, then Dighton, asked the Great and General Court, for reasons set forth in their petition, for an act of incorporation as a new township," the name of Berkeley was suggested by some one who had probably formed an acquaintance with George Berkeley, then late Bishop of Cloyne, who just before that time had resided at Newport, R. I.

The suggestion and adoption of the name of so distinguished a Christian philosopher and poet reflects great credit upon the taste and liberality of religious sentiments of all parties interested, for it will be remembered that Episcopalians were seldom complimented in such manner, even in the "Old Colony," whose fame was never shadowed by religious persecution.

Bishop Berkeley was a remarkable man for that or any other age, remarkable for his broad Christianity, benevolence, and original philosophical ideas, which, like other new ideas, are always an easy subject of ridicule and misrepresentation.

Thus Byron said,—

"When Bishop Berkeley said there is no matter,
And proved it, 'twas no matter what he said."

And Dr. Johnson said to an advocate and defender of Berkeley's theories, with whom he had held a conversation, when the latter rose to depart, "Pray, sir, do not leave us: we may perhaps forget you, and then you will cease to exist."

While his premises and conclusions have not been fully accepted by the philosophy of the present day, they very considerably modified former views upon various subjects relative to metaphysics.

Bishop Berkeley presented to Harvard and Yale Colleges his large and valuable library, and to the latter some valuable real estate on Rhode Island, from the proceeds of which to found a scholarship, which has become immensely valuable. More than two hundred students have availed themselves of this

privilege, of whom about one hundred have become clergymen,—a creditable showing for the legacy of one individual.

He also sent to the town named in honor of him a present of a church organ, to be used in public worship. The services of an organist were not available in those days, and this, added to the fact that there was an unmistakable prejudice among those primitive worshippers against instrumental music in church, resulted in a neglect of the courtesy, and the organ was left in Newport, and, it is said, yet remains there to this day in Trinity Church, in a state of complete preservation and in constant use. As an example of the sentiment that prevailed then against instrumental music in church, it is related that forty years after the present of the organ the feeling was so far compromised as to allow the use of a bass-viol at the closing singing, when the congregation joined. A venerable man would rise and go out, slamming his pew-door in evident ill humor. Upon being remonstrated with for his discourteous behavior, he replied that "he would not stay and hear that bull roar."

But in this respect, and in others as well, there has been an entire change in the feelings and practices of religious worship and modifications of religious belief, and no one could be found who would now say that instrumental music in church was "an invention of the devil to catch men's souls."

The change in the spelling of the word Berkley was probably due to the carelessness of the engrossing clerk of the General Court, an error that has been perpetuated, and can be accounted for in no other manner. This is a matter of regret, as certainly the name of the town should have conformed to the original orthography.

The following is the act of incorporation of the town of Berkley:

"AN ACT for dividing towns of Taunton and Dighton, creating a new town there by the name of Berkley.

"Enacted in the eighth year of the reign of King George II.
"WHEREAS, The southerly part of Taunton and the northerly part of Dighton, on the east side of the Great River, is competently filled with inhabitants, who labor under difficulties by reason of the remoteness from the places of public meetings in the said towns, and have thereupon made application to this court that they may be set off a different and separate parish, and be vested with all the powers and privileges that other towns in this province are vested with.

"Be it therefore enacted by His Excellency the Governor, Council, and Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same, That the southerly part of Taunton and northerly part of Dighton, on the east side of the Great River, as hereafter bounded, be and hereby are set off, constituted, and erected into a separate and distinct township by the name of Berkley, the bounds of the township being as followeth, viz.: Beginning at the Great River, at a forked white-oak tree, at the landing-place between the land of Abraham Tisdale and Mirah Pratt; from thence to extend in a straight line to a dam known by the name of Little Meadow Dam; from thence to a tree with a heap of stones around it in the said little meadow; from thence to extend in a straight line until it intersected the line of the precinct, which includes a part of Taunton and a part of Middleborough, opposite the dwelling-house of John Williams; from thence to extend on said precinct line to the maple-tree which is the corner bounds of Middleborough, Freetown, Dighton, and Taunton; and from thence bounded by Freetown until it comes to a little knoll or hillock of upland, being the bounds between

¹ By Hon. Walter D. Nichols.

Dighton, Freetown, and Amsonet Neck; and thence bounded by the land of Mr. Edward Rhove till it comes to Taunton River; and then bounded by said river till it comes to the first-mentioned bounds.

"And that the inhabitants thereof be and hereby are vested and endowed with equal privileges and powers and immunities that the inhabitants of any of the towns within this province are or by law ought to be vested with.

"Only it is to be understood that John Spurn, Nicholas Stephens, John Tiedale, Abraham Tiedale, Isaac Tiedale, and Ebenezer Pitta, and their families and estates, are not to be included in said township, but are to belong to the towns of Taunton or Dighton, as formerly.

"And the inhabitants of the town of Berkley are hereby requested, within the space of two years from the publication of this act, to procure and settle a learned Orthodox minister of good conversation, and make provision for his comfortable and honorable support, and also to erect and finish a suitable and convenient house for the public worship of God in said town.

"Provided, also, That the inhabitants included within this township that heretofore belonged to Taunton shall, from time to time, pay towards the repairs of Weir bridge in proportion to the remaining part of Taunton, according to their assessment in the last province tax, and also their proportion of the rates and taxes already made in Taunton.

"And that part of the new township which belonged to Dighton pay their proportion with the said town of Dighton of the arrears of their outstanding rates already made, and of the debts due from the said town of Dighton, and also their proportion of the charge for the maintenance of the present poor of the town of Dighton.

"April, the 18th day, 1735. This bill having been read three several times in the House of Representatives, passed to be enacted.

"J. QUINCY, *Speaker*.

"April, the 18th day, 1735. This bill having been read three several times in Council, passed to be enacted.

"T. MASON, *Dep. Sec.*

"April, the 18th day, 1735.

"By his Excellency the Governor:

"I consent to the enacting of this Bill.

"J. BELCHER.

"A true copy from the original on file in the secretary's office.

"Attest: JOHN AVERY, JR., *Secretary*.

"Recorded on the town of Berkley's records by Stephen Burt, town clerk."

Organization of the Town.—At a legal town-meeting, warned according to the General Court's order, and held May 12, 1735, at the house of Elkanah Babbitt, with Gershom Crane moderator, and Abel Burt town clerk, Nathaniel Gilbert, John Burt, and Gershom Crane were chosen selectmen, and Joseph Burt, John Paull, and Benaiah Babbitt for assessors. These officers, it was voted, should all serve without compensation for their labors.

The second legal town-meeting was held Oct. 6, 1735.

"Voted, To hire a scholar to preach in the town for the space of a quarter of a year.

"Voted, To assess or raise the sum of fifty pounds for the use of the town, part to be paid to the scholar which shall be hired to preach to us, the other part for the same use if wanted, or otherwise, as the town shall apply it."

"Voted, to hire no schoolmaster."

An adjourned meeting was held Oct. 20, 1735.

"Voted, That the three selectmen go and hire Mr. Tobey, if they can agree with him, to preach in our town of Berkley one-quarter of a year."

"Voted, That Mr. John Burt take the contribution money that shall be given in the said three months

towards supporting the scholar that shall preach to us, and be accountable to the town for it."

"Voted, To build a meeting-house in our said town of Berkley, forty feet long, thirty-four feet broad, and eighteen feet stud."

"Voted, That John Burt give the dimensions, and appraise and approve of all timber for our said meeting-house when good."

"Voted, That Gershom Crane, John Paull, Joseph Burt, and John Burt, under John Burt, procure the timber, divide the work, and proportion it among the inhabitants equally [equitably], and that each man who labors on said meeting-house shall be allowed four shillings per day, and lads or boys proportionally, as the committee shall see fit."

The town-meetings relating to the settlement of Mr. Tobey as pastor and the completion of the meeting-house were held as follows, viz.:

"March 8, 1736. Voted, To pay Mr. Samuel Tobey forty pounds for serving in the ministry one-half year, he finding his own board."

"Aug. 3, 1736. Voted, To give Mr. Samuel Tobey one hundred pounds in bills of credit, such as passeth between man and man, or silver at twenty-six shillings per ounce, annually, so long as he, the said Tobey, continueth in the work of the ministry in our town."

"Sept. 27, 1736. Voted, That the assessors of our town of Berkley forthwith assess or make a tax of three hundred pounds for Mr. Tobey,—two hundred pounds for his settlement, and one hundred pounds for his salary this present year."

"Voted, That Elkanah Babbitt, Gershom Crane, John Paull, Abiel Atwood, and Abel Burt be a committee to let out our meeting-house as cheaply as they can to finish after a decent and comely fashion or manner."

"Voted, To raise six hundred pounds on our said town, to enable the committee which was chosen to finish said meeting-house."

REV. SAMUEL TOBEY.—Berkley became a distinct town in 1735, as has been already stated, and two years subsequently a church was organized with Rev. Samuel Tobey as the pastor. Mr. Tobey was a native of Sandwich, Mass., and a graduate of Harvard College, of the class of 1733. He was ordained Nov. 23, 1737, he being but twenty-five years old. His ministry continued until the time of his death, Feb. 13, 1781, a period of nearly forty-four years. Notwithstanding Mr. Tobey kept the church records with the greatest fidelity, there are none of his manuscripts that have been preserved, nor is it known that he ever published any of his writings.

The year following his ordination Mr. Tobey was married to Bathsheba Crocker, a daughter of Timothy Crocker, of Barnstable. Twelve children were the result of this union, of whom the two youngest, Paul and Silas, were twins.

A local historian, Rev. Enoch Sanford, at the present writing a nonagenarian, who had seen several

persons who had sat under Mr. Tobey's preaching, wrote of him thus,—

"As a preacher, he was not brilliant, but grave and honest in declaring what he believed true and essential. As a 'master of assemblies,' he was firm and impartial. He was of a full countenance, and uncommonly engaging in his person and manners. All revered him as a man of eminent abilities and of great common sense and unaffected appearance. The children not only revered but loved him, especially when he came into the schools and talked to them as a father. He seemed to regard all the people not only as his flock, but as his children.

*"Even children followed with endearing wile,
And plucked his gown to share the good man's smile."*

"The structure of his sermons was formal, according to the manner of ministers of that time, who made many divisions of their subjects. His style was open, and so plain that the unlearned could understand and remember the truths uttered. In his devotional exercises in the pulpit he was somewhat formal, using nearly the same expressions in many of his prayers. That he was edifying and attractive to the common people is evident from the fact that he was highly esteemed in his deportment and public services for nearly three generations."

REV. THOMAS ANDROS.—After an interim of six years, during which the pulpit was variously supplied, Rev. Thomas Andros, of Norwich, Conn., was ordained in 1788, March 19th, and for forty-seven years occupied the pulpit, at the end of which time, admonished by waning strength and the existence of differences that time had developed in the church and society, he asked for and received a formal dismissal from his pastoral charge, and retired, not to a life of idleness, but, on the contrary, to the end of his days was an active worker in all the great reformatory movements of the day. His early life having been passed amid hardships and privations, he fully appreciated and estimated the value of those advantages he failed to possess or enjoy, and he worked faithfully to increase an interest in popular education in the town, and gave an impetus to it whose influence was undoubtedly permanent and lasting. The Taunton Association of Ministers, on the occasion of his death, said of him, "Mr. Andros was an eminent example of self-taught men, a warm patron of education, and a deeply-interested friend of the rising generation. As a preacher, he held high rank; as a pastor, he was affectionate, laborious, and untiring in interest, both for the spiritual and temporal welfare of his people, to whom he ministered for more than forty years."

The early life of Mr. Andros was an eventful one. He lost his father in his childhood, and consequently upon his mother devolved the care and responsibility of rearing and educating four children in comparatively straitened circumstances. They removed to

Plainfield, Conn., in the vicinity of which her relatives resided. There being few or no public schools in that day, and means being limited, it may readily be inferred that the advantages of mental culture enjoyed by Mr. Andros were small indeed. To a son of Mr. Andros is the writer indebted for the narration of the following thrilling events of his personal history:

"At the breaking out of the Revolutionary war in 1775, though but a youth of sixteen years, he was the first to enroll himself as a soldier in the Continental service, and shortly after joined the American army, then encamped at Cambridge. After the evacuation of Boston, he was engaged in the battles of Long Island and White Plains, and under Gen. Sullivan was engaged in the conflict at Butt's Hill. In 1781 he enlisted on board a private armed vessel, but his cruise was destined to be a short one, for they were captured by an English frigate and condemned to the 'old Jersey prison-ship' in New York Harbor. In a manner singularly providential he succeeded in effecting his escape, and after suffering incredible hardships and innumerable perils, finally reached the home of his mother.

"A severe illness prostrated him for many months after his self-restoration to liberty and home, his recovery from which was well-nigh miraculous. It was probably this near approach to death, by which the doors of the future world were, as it were, opened wide before him, that fixed his subsequent career, and led him to dedicate the remainder of his life to the work of his Redeemer."

After recovering his health he devoted himself for several years to a careful preparation for the ministry under the Rev. Joel Benedict, of Plainfield, Conn., and received his first call to fill the pulpit at Berkley made vacant by the death of Rev. Samuel Tobey. To give a lengthy dissertation upon the merits of Mr. Andros would far exceed the limit and object of this work, the design of which is general rather than personal history, but a few words more may not be amiss to illustrate as far as may be the superior ability of this man, who for half a century was a leading spirit in the locality under consideration.

Mr. Andros, though in the main adhering to the views inculcated by the most eminent New England divines of that period, was notwithstanding an independent thinker. Quoting from Mr. Sanford again, "He never preached that Christ made atonement by his death for the elect only, and not for all mankind; or that justifying faith consists in one's believing that his sins are forgiven, and that he is one of the saved; or that man, in regeneration, is as passive as a child in being born into the world; or that man is unable to repent; or that no mere man, since the fall, is able perfectly to keep the divine commands. *He is remembered never to have believed or preached that the sin of the first man is imputed to all his posterity, and that in him all sinned, and that each brings sin enough*

into the world to subject him to the loss of heaven. Neither did he preach that Christ's righteousness is made over or transferred to believers, but rather that he teaches us how we may acquire the righteousness which is acceptable by faith and good works. He strenuously enforced that men have the power of choice, are responsible for their moral acts; that no divine agency operates in men to harden or tempt them to sin, but rather to restrain them from it."

As a patriot and politician, he never hesitated to be pronounced in his opinions, and it was questioned by his friends whether his strong partisanship was not too strong for one who occupied so public a position, and whether the judicious use of some *finessae* on his part would not have proven "the better part of wisdom." His Thanksgiving and Fast-day sermons were usually political ones, and especially attractive to those who agreed with him, as well as to those who held opposite views. In one of that ilk he took occasion to speak of Mr. Jefferson in the following denunciatory language: "He is the object of my soul's most implacable abhorrence." It is but just, however, to say that in after-life he acknowledged his misconception of Mr. Jefferson's religious and political views, and actually joined the party of which the author of the Declaration of Independence was the founder and acknowledged exponent. Too favorable a notice cannot be made of the influence he exerted upon the cause of education, both with reference to the common schools, of which he was an avowed friend and defender, and also to the higher branches, in which he had many private classes and pupils. In his daily walks of life he exerted a strong influence upon the generations already risen to adult age, he fully indorsing the aptness of Pope's memorable epigram,—

"Men must be taught as though you taught them not,
And things unknown proposed as things forgot."

He also examined teachers for public schools, and drew about him a corps of teachers whose acquirements and ability to impart knowledge were unequalled in those days and rarely surpassed in these.

During Mr. Andros' ministry a circumstance occurred which will illustrate his native shrewdness. A master-mariner living near the line of Berkley, in Taunton, who had come from a trip to Albany, "beat" up to Grassy Island, then meeting a "head tide," anchored his vessel, went on shore, intending to walk home, a distance of two miles. Passing by a clump of bushes, a hen fluttered out, announcing in unmistakable language the presence of her nest. Examination of the spot disclosed a newly-laid egg, upon which the sailor transcribed "Woe to the inhabitants of Barkly." The writer of this minatory prophecy had procured in Albany a graphite pencil, a thing almost unknown in those days. The egg was warm and moist, the plumbago united chemically with the shell, and so intimately as to be apparently a part of it. The owner of the hen, a pious lady,

was horrified when, upon gathering up her eggs at night, she found the one already alluded to, and in perfect consternation took it to Mr. Andros, hoping he might explain the calamity it appeared to portend. The minister shut his eyes closely, as was his wont, and said, "It was not the Lord's doings, for He would have known how to spell Berkley." This ready answer quieted her fears.

Mr. Andros represented his town twice in the Legislature after he retired from active ministerial service. His last sermon was preached the 5th of October, 1845, and the following December 30th he died from the result of a succession of apoplectic attacks.

He was twice married, first to Miss Abigail Cutler, and after her death to Miss Sophia Sanford. The former had nine children and the latter eight. Five of his sons were master-mariners, and made many foreign voyages. Another son, the late R. S. S. Andros, was a well-known New England writer and poet. Another son, Milton Andros, is at present a distinguished attorney-at-law in the State of California. Descendants of other members of his family still attest to the wide-spread influence of this man, whom the writer deems *the one* of all others whose life gave a coloring to the affairs of this town of Berkley, both educational and spiritual, and without whose brief personal history a methodical record of the important events which concern this town could not be written.

The next settled minister was the Rev. Ebenezer Poor, of Danvers, Mass. His pastorate was about two years in duration. He was esteemed an interesting preacher. He was succeeded by Rev. J. U. Parsons, who was installed in 1838 and dismissed in 1840. He was the author of a series of school readers and some religious works. In 1842, Rev. Charles Chamberlain, formerly tutor in Brown University, was ordained as the successor of Mr. Parsons, and resigned his charge in 1844. Since that time the pulpit has successively been supplied by Rev. Messrs. Eastman, Gould, Gay, Richardson, Craig, Smith, Lothrop, Davis, Babcock, Bessom, Barney, Chamberlain, and Parker.

This society—the Congregational—now occupies the third meeting-house, all of which houses have occupied the same and to many a sacred spot. It is a large and well-arranged house and in good condition. Adjacent to the meeting-house is a neat and attractive parsonage, having a desirable location. This society is in a very healthy condition financially, the annual rent of the pews and the income of the "ministerial fund" placing the society above pecuniary anxiety.

In 1848 a division in the Congregational Church and Society occurred from causes which it would be unprofitable to lift the veil of oblivion from now. Some twenty members of the church and a number of the society withdrew and organized the "Trinitarian Congregational Society in Berkley," March 1, 1848, and built a comfortable house called the

"Chapel." Rev. L. R. Eastman was the first pastor, commencing his pastorate the first Sabbath in April, 1848, and left in March, 1856, being a pastorate of eight years.

Rev. James A. Roberts having been invited to fill the pulpit made vacant by the resignation of Mr. Eastman, he entered upon his ministry the first Sabbath in April, 1856, continuing his pastorate until the last Sabbath in September, 1872, a period of more than sixteen years. He retired then, as he said, "to rest," thinking perhaps that he might be able to re-enter the pulpit again. But he never rallied, and in the following November, in the eighty-fourth year of his age, he "rested" from his labor.

Mr. Roberts was born in Trowbridge, England; preached in a Dissenting Church in London and elsewhere three thousand nine hundred and forty-two times; came to America and was settled as pastor of the South Congregational Society in New Bedford, where he remained several years; went back to England, and returned to New Bedford again. He preached four thousand seven hundred and seventy-seven times in America before his pastorate in Berkley, and in Berkley he preached fifteen hundred and fifty-five times. He resigned his pastorate in New Bedford and retired to his farm in Lakeville. Soon after he entered upon the ministry in Berkley he removed thither, bought a house and lands, where he lived ever after and where he died.

Mr. Roberts was a man beloved by all who knew him well for his geniality, good practical sense, and for his benevolence. He was loved particularly by the children and youth with whom he became acquainted, and there are those who remember his kindly and wise suggestions and admonitions and have treasured them up. As a preacher, he was generally interesting, his sermons short, but generally well considered; his manner of delivery animated, and sometimes highly expressive; his prayers remarkably comprehensive, earnest, and sympathetic. He was free from that arrogance peculiar to his nationality; his adopted country was *his* country, and few "to the manner born" were more patriotic. His love of the cultivation of fruits and flowers was almost unbounded, and to this work he devoted much attention and displayed much taste. His love for his parishioners, the heathen world, and for the whole human family was demonstrated whenever he could do them good by word or by deed. His remains lie buried in the cemetery with the Rev. Samuel Tobey and with the Rev. Thomas Andros, a worthy companionship of noble men.

In 1873, March 1st, the First Methodist Episcopal Church in Berkley was organized, a large part of Mr. Roberts' church and society joining with the Methodists and occupying the "Chapel," where they worshiped until 1875, when the Methodist Society built a very pleasant, neat, and commodious building at an expense of seven thousand five hundred dollars,

and it is understood that this building is paid for. This church and society has prospered, and although some of the members have made great exertions to put this society upon a firm foundation, they have done it willingly, cheerfully,—*"The Lord loveth a cheerful giver,"*—and having "cast their bread upon the waters," it is confidently hoped that "they shall find it after many days." The clergymen of the First Methodist Episcopal Church in Berkley have been Rev. Mr. Wright, one year; Rev. Mr. Ewer, three years; Rev. Mr. Nutter, one year; Rev. Mr. Humphrey, two years; Rev. Mr. Burn, three years.

There is a Methodist Episcopal Church also near the pleasant village of Myrickville in the eastern part of the town, which was formerly a part of the city of Taunton, but was annexed to Berkley in 1878. The congregation though small, the numbers are increasing and the prospects of the church brightening. It seems to have a location which required some house of public worship, established, as there was none for miles around.

John Crane is the first person named as a school-teacher, there being a small sum voted to pay him for keeping school. Jonathan Crane likewise was paid for the same purpose. Both of these schools were of short duration. Then the town employed Rowland Gavin, an Englishman of good attainments. He taught in different parts of the town some two months in a place, in such buildings as could be secured for the purpose. His penmanship was exceedingly good. Each scholar had a blank-book prepared by sewing a number of sheets of paper together. The "master" would write the arithmetical examples into each scholar's book, and the scholar would write the solution, the "master" having the only arithmetic in the school. Reading- and spelling-books also were scarce and expensive, and the pecuniary means of the parents small. Grammars and geographies were not used in school in those early days. But, notwithstanding the many disadvantages under which those scholars labored, a knowledge of reading, writing, spelling, and arithmetic was attained almost incredible when compared with the proficiency of the scholars of the present day, measured by the difference in length of school, convenience of studying, abundance of text-books upon all desirable subjects, and teachers who have in turn had ample means of qualifying themselves for their important duties, important not only in developing the mental faculty in the direction of science, but important also in the shaping of the moral character of those committed to their charge. But then the parents and children prized their slender opportunities and made good use of them. Their few books were used at home at odd hours in the daytime, in the evening by fire-light, it may be, and it sometimes was so. The bodily exercise, from which none escaped, the absence of heated rooms, which none enjoyed, gave to their minds a clearness and vigor not attainable perhaps in any other manner.

The difficulties which had to be surmounted also added force to their characters. Here, then, is an instance of the resulting beneficence of the law of compensation that permeates all of the works of God, who so kindly tempers the storm to the shorn lamb.

But soon after the settlement of Rev. Mr. Tobey, and during his pastorate, the condition of the schools improved quite evidently and continually. In 1763 the town began to build school-houses, which were more comfortable and more conveniently located than the extemporized school-rooms that had heretofore been available. Some young men had measurably qualified themselves, under Master Gavin's teaching and at home, for the position of elementary teachers, and the winter schools and winter evenings were utilized to a creditable degree. Thus the soil was being gradually prepared for the future harvest. Soon after the settlement of Mr. Andros in 1787, a new impetus was given to education, largely through his instrumentality, which is stated elsewhere, but aided by other causes also. The war of the Revolution had exhausted the pecuniary resources of the whole country. But the advent of peace, the formation "of a more perfect Union" by the adoption of the Constitution, the confidence in the administration of Washington, the unparalleled success of the financial policy of Hamilton began to recuperate the palsied hand of industry, and better times dawned in the horizon. Its influence was felt all over the country. In 1793 the town was divided into four school districts, afterwards into five, then into six, and after the accession of Assonet Neck the number of school districts in town in 1799 was seven. In 1794 the town voted one hundred and twenty pounds to the four school districts to build their school-houses, which money had been raised for the enlargement of the meeting-house. In 1800 the scholars belonging to the several school districts between the ages of four and sixteen were over four hundred, and the population one thousand and thirty-four. In 1865 the population was eight hundred and eighty-eight. In 1880 the population was nearly one hundred less than eighty years before, and the children between five and fifteen years of age only one hundred and sixty-three, and notwithstanding the town had had three accessions of inhabitants and territory from Taunton in the mean time, particularly that of Myrickville, together with the adjacent and surrounding neighborhood, it being an important and very desirable acquisition to the town. Although the schools have been becoming small and smaller for the last forty years until the scholars are less than one-half in number than there was then, yet the town's annual appropriation has increased from three hundred dollars to fourteen hundred dollars for support of public schools.

Some of the pupils of Master Gavin had under difficulties acquired a taste for study, which increased as they advanced in science until they in turn were well

able to teach what they had been taught by their master and were advancing to a higher plane. Capt. Joseph Sanford, Rev. Levi French, Col. Adoniram Crane, and Capt. Giles G. Chace were among the first and most able teachers which the town has ever had, and their services were sought in many of the surrounding towns, and each of them taught for more than thirty winters. Then there arose a succession of juniors, some of whom taught many years in the common schools and in higher branches of learning and in academies; such were James, John, Enoch, Alpheus, and Baalis Sanford, brothers, and sons of Capt. Joseph Sanford, and Silas A. Benjamin, who taught during most of his life; Daniel and Abrathar Crane, brothers, and sons of Benjamin Crane; Ebenezer Hervey, who taught here, in Taunton, and elsewhere in New Bedford for more than thirty years, and taught in all more than a half-century. William M. and B. L. Cornell, brothers; David French; Darius Phillips, Daniel S. Briggs, Enoch Boyce, Thomas C. Dean, Dr. S. Hathaway, Walter D. Nichols, P. Chester Porter, Thomas P. Paull, etc.

Since their time of teaching females have been most generally employed, and their success has been quite satisfactory, and they, as a class, have in that department an enviable record. It has been said in the past, and not without reason, that this town furnished more common school teachers according to its population than any other town in the commonwealth. And in this respect there has been perhaps as little decadence as in any other; for while we have but comparatively few male teachers in active service, our young ladies with commendable ambition have come to the rescue, have prepared and are now preparing themselves thoroughly for the discharge of their duties in this most important field of labor; for the public school, with its mental and physical discipline, its inculcation of noble thoughts and precepts, reinforced by good and patriotic instruction at home by the fireside, is the bulwark of an enlightened liberty, of freedom and equality under the law. They also shape the law itself. The school-houses and their surroundings generally are such as reflect great credit upon and are an honor to the town. The improvement in this respect came gradually and rather tardily, but it has come nevertheless at last.

The inhabitants of Berkley during the war of the Revolution were, with a few exceptions, in favor of the war and of the declaration of independence. There was a little "Tory" feeling manifested. Some of the anti-Whigs fled to the provinces of Nova Scotia or New Brunswick, some others were arrested and imprisoned, but enlisted out into the colonial forces. Considering the population and the means of the town, it furnished its full proportion of men.

In 1774 the town voted that the resolves of the Continental Congress be strictly observed in *every particular*, and a committee was chosen to see that the vote of the town was regarded by the people.

In 1775 the town directed that the militia train one-half a day in each week, and receive one shilling therefor; and each minute-man when called into active service receive five dollars as a bounty.

1776, voted seventy-five pounds ten shillings as an additional bounty to the soldiers ordered to New York, and all soldiers be exempt from paying any part thereof. Voted to assess two hundred and thirty-four pounds wherewith to pay soldiers' bounty.

1777, voted to give each man required to fill our quota in the Continental army ten pounds in addition to what is given by the General Court. The term of enlistment was for three years.

How many enlisted in the Continental army or were drafted into it I am unable to ascertain, but, judging from the number of pensioners, their number must have been considerable. Capt. Joseph Sanford, Josiah Macomber, Samuel Paull, William Evans, Ezra Chace, and Paull Briggs were pensioners.

In 1778 voted six hundred and twenty pounds to pay soldiers in the Continental army; voted one hundred and fifty-four pounds twelve shillings to pay soldiers; also voted thirteen hundred and twenty pounds and nineteen shillings to pay soldiers hired by the town; also to sixty-four soldiers who had been employed in the defense of the coast, from three to ten pounds each.

Col. John Hathaway commanded a regiment in the war. It is said of him that he was a very sanguine patriot, never even in the darkest times doubted for a moment the ultimate success of the colonies under Washington. In the absence of his chaplain he officiated himself in a voice which was widely heard.

After the close of the war a militia system was inaugurated which required all able-bodied men between the ages of eighteen and forty-five to report themselves at a given time and place, "armed and equipped as the law directs," with gun, bayonet, knapsack, cartridge-box, priming wire and brush, and two spare flints; sometimes in May called "May training," and also in the fall a regimental or brigade muster. These were great events for children and youth, and for children of an older growth as well. The stirring drum and the shrill and inspiring fife, and then the brigade band, with its bugles and other horns, trombones and bassoons, would cause the smouldering military and patriotic fires to blaze forth in the breasts of the old crippled veterans till they, too, felt like shouldering their crutches and keeping "step to the music of the Union." Under this system Abner Burt, Jr., was adjutant, Adoniram Crane was colonel. Among the captains were Samuel French, Sr., Joseph Sanford, Christopher Paull, Freeman Briggs, Giles G. Chace, Giles Leach, Nathaniel Townsend, John Dean.

Capt. Giles G. Chace, in the war of 1812-15, was ordered to New Bedford to repel an expected invasion of the British, but the enemy, thinking probably that "discretion is the better part of valor," sailed away, and the campaign was a bloodless one.

But after a number of years the militia system fell into disrepute. Election of company officers was a mere farce, electing such as would not or could not serve, and then adjourn the meeting without day,—

"But past is all its fame."

In 1864, near the close of the Rebellion, there was an attempt made to revive it, and an "act" of one hundred and eighty sections was passed by General Court, but the system was too dead to be revived, and "it rests."

When Fort Sumter was fired upon, April 12, 1861, by the deluded rebels of the Montgomery government, called the "Confederacy," and a call was made by President Lincoln for seventy-five thousand volunteers to defend the flag of the Union, a meeting of the town was called, at which it was resolved unanimately to respond promptly to the call, and that every effort should be made to encourage enlistments. A committee was appointed to take charge of the matter. Bounties were successively offered to volunteers,—first one hundred dollars, then one hundred and fifty dollars, and finally two hundred dollars bounty, in addition to the bounties offered by the State and by the general government, and also in addition to the State aid extended to all volunteers' parents if dependent upon the volunteers for support, and extended to the wife and minor children of the volunteers. The town's quota was filled promptly at every "call," and some of our enlisted men went to the credit of other towns which were "short." But our brave men did not volunteer because they liked the pomp and circumstance of war, nor because liberal inducements were offered (though those that had families dependent upon the avails of their industry would not have been as likely to enlist, not knowing how their families would fare in their absence); but they periled their own health and lives that a nation might live. There is the roll of honor, and, in common with all soldiers of the Union army, are entitled to a nation's gratitude.

These are the names of volunteers: William H. Fletcher, Elisha Burt,¹ T. Preston Burt,² E. B. Hatheway, Timothy French, William Smith, B. F. Dean, James T. Dean,¹ Ephraim F. Norcut,¹ Enoch Macomber,¹ James H. Macomber, Cromwell T. Eades, Samuel W. Phillips, John Q. Chace, Philip F. Chace, Lewis Green, Hercules Dean, James Arnold,¹ John Boyce, Bradford G. Hatheway, Charles Riccord, John Q. Dillingham (by substitute), Benjamin F. Luther, Michael Burns, H. L. Babbitt (by substitute), — Reynolds,¹ Joshua Pittsley,¹ John Q. Adams, John E. Adams, John Cameron, Alonzo French, Thomas J. Brooks,¹ Daniel Hatheway, Ezra Dickerman,¹ Seth Briggs, Henry Williams, Bildad Williams.

Of the sons of Berkley living in other States who entered the Union army mention may be made of

¹ Dead.

² Severely wounded and loss of leg below the knee.

Alexander B. Crane, colonel of an Indiana regiment; S. N. Crane, captain of a Colorado company; S. V. Dean, captain of a Pennsylvania company. Col. Crane and Capt. Dean were both made prisoners. Rev. James Nichols, chaplain of One Hundred and Eighth New York Regiment, who by great exertions in behalf of the wounded at Antietam, Chancellorsville, and Fredericksburg, impaired his health, came home to Rochester, N. Y., and died February, 1864.

Assonet Neck.—Assonet Neck was peculiarly the camping-ground of the Wampanoag Indians. They retained possession of it longer than of any of the surrounding country, on account of the convenience of the oyster, clam, and other fisheries.

At the close of King Philip's war it was taken possession of by the Plymouth Colony, who sold it to Taunton in 1678 for the sum of one hundred and fifty pounds.

Subsequently it was bought by six proprietors, namely, George Shove, Walter Dean, James Walker, James Tisdale, William Harvey, and Richard Williams. It became a part of Dighton at its organization in 1712, and the town of Berkley in 1752 voted "to grant the request of a number of the inhabitants of Assonet Neck to be inhabitants of the town of Berkley," but it does not appear that any legislative sanction was applied for at that time. In 1798 the following petition was presented to the town of Berkley, and the request granted:

"GENTLEMEN, SELECTMEN OF THE TOWN OF BERKLEY:

"The subscribers, inhabitants of that part of Dighton called Assonet Neck, being desirous to be annexed to the said town of Berkley, with equal privileges of the town of Berkley, therefore request that a meeting may be called as soon as convenient to see if the town will grant our request, and you will oblige your friends,

"James Dean, Joseph Dean, David Dean, Benjamin Dean, Aaron Dean, Walter Dean, Ezra Dean, David Dean, Jr., James Dean, Jr., George Shove, Asa Shove, John Boyce, Enoch Boyce, Daniel Lew, Henry Lew, Samuel Shove, Ebenezer Pierce, Jr., Ebenezer Phillips, Darius Phillips, William Cotton, John Lew (2d), John Jones, Jonathan Bryant, William Shove, inhabitants of Dighton."

Assonet Neck was annexed to the town of Berkley in 1799.

This peninsula embraces nearly two square miles of land, being about two miles in length and of an average width of less than a mile. It lies between the Taunton River and its Assonet branch, and in some respects seems to be of a different geological formation from the mainland with which it is joined, being less sandy, and having a more rolling, uneven surface.

The celebrated Written Rock, called "Dighton Rock," is situated in the northwestern part of this neck, on the eastern shore of Taunton River. There has been much curiosity and interest manifested concerning the inscriptions found thereon, thousands of persons, some from a great distance, having viewed them. There are many theories about their origin, and there will be probably many more until the figures and lines are entirely effaced. For an exhaustive

account of this famous rock see history of Dighton in this work, by G. A. Shove, Esq.

Many of the leading and most numerous family names mentioned at the organization and in the early history of the town have become obsolete in this town entirely, or live mostly in some few remote descendants, such as Gilbert, Paull, Burt, Crane, Babbitt, Nichols, Andros, Tobey, French, Tubbs, Dean, Sanford, Hathaway, Axtell, Briggs, Chace, Shove, Newhall, and Peirce. But these families are by no means extinct. Their descendants are to be found in the business centres in this and almost every other State and Territory from the Atlantic to the Pacific, distinguishing themselves in the various professions, judiciary, agricultural, mechanical, and manufacturing pursuits, and in trade. In short, Berkley, like other purely agricultural towns in New England, is steadily being drained of its youthful and enterprising population, who are attracted to more remunerative fields and pursuits. Although Berkley is almost exclusively a farming town, its soil can be called good or in a high state of cultivation only in exceptional cases and localities. The soil is generally sandy, with unmistakable evidence in the far distant past of the deposit of immense icebergs or boulders of ice upon the surface, which with the continual and incessant surging of the water acted upon by the wind caused them to settle deeply, and when the atmosphere was warm enough to melt them there was a considerable cavity or "hollow," "Timothy's Hollow" being the most considerable. These "hollows" seem to correspond in shape to the stræ in this vicinity, which seem to have been nearly south, or ten degrees east of south, invariably. In some parts of the town it is rocky and almost covered with boulders piled up promiscuously in profusion and in disorder, pointing back to an antiquity which geology itself cannot determine with certainty. The eastern and northeastern part is plentifully covered and interspersed with boulders of rocks; there are also Bryant's and Skunk Hills, which are notable hills, which with Apes' Hill constitute the most considerable hills in the town. The original houses and barns were quite rude, as they were generally in the Old Colony, and in these days could not be considered comfortable, but from time to time, according to the pecuniary means or taste, or perhaps both, the owners have improved their dwellings, not in the direction of elegance, but in that of coziness and comfortableness. The houses are well built and finished, painted, and surrounded by some evidences of taste and a desire to improve what has come down from the former generation, which is true progress. The ladies cultivate flowers in summer and winter, which is elevating and ennobling, for who that cultivates and loves a vegetable flower cannot neglect the more beautiful human flower that needs even more careful and assiduous cultivation, and will so much more appreciate it as the dawning mind is developed into the intelligence of youth

and the affections of manhood and womanhood. "These are my jewels," pointing to her children, said one who scorned the thought of counting rubies or diamonds in comparison with those precious immortals. The barns in town are in a very good and comfortable condition, many having cellars under them, for the man who is merciful is merciful to his beasts. At the centre or common are two churches, a chapel, and a school-house, which will be mentioned elsewhere. There were two hundred and thirty-five dwelling-houses in town in 1881. The common, "Half-Way Plain," will undoubtedly some time be completely ornamented with trees again, and it may be inclosed, but it is hoped that no vandalism will exist to again destroy the young saplings as heretofore. The public cemeteries have had much attention of late, compared with that which was formerly bestowed.

There are many neat monuments and, it may be humbler, but equally affectionate tributes to the ancestors or the loved and the lost. "Whenever I visit a strange place and desire to know the degree of civilization which veneration and Christianity has wrought I visit their churchyard,—not to see their splendid and costly monuments, but to see the unpretending but unmistakable tokens of an abiding affection for those whom they have succeeded. It shows that their predecessors are not forgotten." This was said by the greatest of novelists, and perhaps the greatest delineator of character since Shakespeare. There are two public burying-grounds, one at the centre and one in the south part of the town. In both cases a nucleus was bequeathed to the public for that purpose, and in both cases more territory has been purchased to enlarge it, and both are properly inclosed, and many family inclosures are tastefully arranged. There is also another burying-ground in Assonet Neck, known as the Deane burial-ground, where most of that name have been buried, together with some of their relatives of different name. This ground also is well inclosed.

There is but little wealth and less poverty in this town. If there is not luxurious living, neither is there scarcely any suffering for the want of the material comforts of life. Berkley was once largely engaged in ship- or vessel-building, and owning and sailing them. Vessels are not built here now, and while the town furnishes many master-mariners, the vessels which they command are mostly owned elsewhere and hail from other ports.

In 1868, D. S. Briggs, Esq., communicated to the *Bristol County Republican* the following statistics of the commencement and aims of vessel-building in Berkley:

The Hon. Samuel Tobey, about the year 1790, then full of enterprise, and possessing a large share of ambition, commenced the work of ship-building in this town. He built six ships for the European trade, and four smaller craft for the West India trade. Elkanah Hatheway, about 1804, built three schooners

and two sloops. Ebenezer Crane, in the year 1808, built two sloops of thirty-five tons each, nearly one mile distant from the Taunton River, near the South Cemetery. These vessels, when completed, had trucks placed under them, prepared for the purpose, and were drawn to the river with the united strength of forty yoke of oxen and some one hundred men who led the way, hauling by a rope. It is said one barrel of West India rum was provided for the occasion.

Darius Newhall, from 1804 to 1815, built two brigs, three schooners, and five sloops. Nehemiah Newhall, from 1818 to 1826, built two ships, five brigs, three schooners, and three sloops. About 1815, three vessels were built near the northerly part of the town by Edmund Burt and others. In 1827, at the town landing, near Jedediah Briggs' wharf, a steamboat and a schooner were built. Earlier two other vessels had been built at the same place.

Ephraim French built, from 1809 to 1833, six schooners and three sloops.

From 1820 to 1866 twenty-six schooners, eight brigs, one bark, and five sloops were built by Henry Crane, George Crane, Simeon Briggs, Edward Babbitt, and others. Thus during a period of three-fourths of a century some hundred vessels were built, varying in size from thirty-five tons to five hundred tons measurement.

Hon. Samuel Tobey, son of the Rev. Mr. Tobey, deserves more than a passing notice here. He—Judge Tobey, as he was called—was justice of the peace, representative to the General Court, State senator, and judge of the Court of Common Pleas. His personal appearance was commanding; he was for half a century the most influential man in this town, and his influence was exerted for what he considered the best interest of the town. He was patriotic and public-spirited, kind to those who were in affliction, or who were by any means destitute; he was esteemed a man of learning and of a remarkably sound judgment. No other man in town was so looked up to and venerated as was Judge Tobey. Possessed of an indomitable will and perseverance, whatever he desired to do he did with all his might. His political partisan conviction and friendships were strong, and he was conciliating towards the opinions of those whose opinions were adverse to his. The firm of Samuel Tobey & Son (Apollon) were engaged in trading in dry-goods and groceries for about fifty years, also in ship-building, in navigation, in farming, and other enterprises which constitute the business era in the history of the town. Judge Tobey was the master-spirit concerned in the building of the second meeting-house in 1797 and 1798. But the firm meeting with losses at sea, and other losses, became embarrassed financially, closed up their business, made an assignment, and their property was sold, the creditors making provision for them and their families' comfortable support.

Judge Tobey died in 1825. Taking him all in all,

we shall rarely see his like again. Apollos, his son, removed to New Bedford, where he lived a number of years and where he died.

Other justices of the peace have been Apollos Tobey, Samuel French, Levi French, Barzillai Crane, Adoniram Crane, Jabez Fox, John Dillingham, William S. Crane, Ephraim French, Jr., A. B. Crane, Nathaniel Townsend, Walter D. Nichols, William Babbitt, Giles L. Leach, Daniel S. Briggs, Ebenezer Williams, and Charles Bissell. The duties required of a justice of the peace in this town are almost wholly ministerial, there having been no criminal business to attend to, and all civil suits are tried in higher courts. This town could well dispense with jails, houses of correction, juvenile reformatory institutions, and State's prisons. Although it pays its proportion annually towards supporting these penal institutions, I do not remember the committal of any citizen of this town upon any criminal charge whatever.

TOWN OFFICERS.

DURING THE COLONIAL PERIOD.

Town Clerks.—Abel Burt, Ebenezer Phillips, George Caswell, John Briggs, Samuel French, Ebenezer Winslow, and Abel Crane.
Selectmen.—Nathaniel Gilbert, John Burt, Gershom Crane, John Paull, William Nichols, Samuel Gilbert, John Crane, Samuel Tubbs.
Representatives to General Court.—None, the town having to bear the expense.

DURING THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD.

Town Clerk.—Samuel Tobey, Jr.
Selectmen.—John Paull, James Nichols, Jedediah Briggs, Jacob French, Stephen Webster, Ebenezer Myrick, Levi French, John Babbitt, Ebenezer Paull (2d), Samuel Tubbs, and Israel French.
Representatives to General Court.—Samuel Tobey, Jr., and James Nichols.

UNDER THE STATE CONSTITUTION.

Town Clerks.—Samuel Tobey, Jr., Samuel French, Stephen Burt, John Crane, Joseph Sanford, Apollos Tobey, Adoniram Crane, Asahel Hathaway, Samuel French, Jr., Abiel B. Crane, Ephraim French, Jr., Daniel S. Briggs, William S. Crane, N. C. Townsend, George Crane, W. D. Nichols, Daniel C. Burt, T. Preston Burt, and John A. Read.
Selectmen.—John Paull, James Nichols, Jedediah Briggs, John Babbitt, Samuel Tubbs, Jr., Levi French, Simeon Burt, Ebenezer Winslow, Ebenezer Paull (2d), John Crane, Abner Burt, Nathaniel Tobey, Samuel Tobey, Apollos Tobey, Ebenezer Crane, Abiel Babbitt, Samuel French, Jr., Shadrach Burt, Ezra Dean, Adoniram Crane, Jabez Fox, Henry Crane, Enoch Babbitt, Dean Burt, David Shove, Nathaniel Townsend, Joseph D. Hatheway, Tamerlane Burt, Walter D. Nichols, John C. Crane, Benjamin Luther, William Babbitt, Thomas C. Dean, Daniel S. Briggs, Giles L. Leach, Peter L. Chace, Simeon Briggs, Albert E. Allen, Herbert A. Dean, Benjamin F. Chace, Thomas A. Briggs, Benjamin Crane, Ebenezer Williams, Benjamin F. Coombs.
Representatives to General Court.—Joly: Babbitt, Samuel Tobey, Apollos Tobey, Adoniram Crane, John Dillingham, Samuel French, Rev. Thomas Andros, Tamerlane Burt, Nathaniel Townsend, Leander Andros, Samuel Newhall, Ephraim French, Ezech Babbitt, Abiel B. Crane, William S. Crane, William Babbitt, Walter D. Nichols, Giles L. Leach, Enoch Boyce, Herbert A. Dean.
State Senators.—Samuel Tobey, Samuel French, Walter D. Nichols.

A list of names of those who received a liberal education or its equivalent:

Silas Tobey, Brown University.
Rev. Alvin Tobey, Brown University.
Rev. James Barnaby, Brown University.
Rev. James Sanford, Brown University.

Rev. John Sanford, Brown University.
Rev. Enoch Sanford, Brown University.
Rev. Baalis Sanford, Brown University.
Eliphalet Hevey, M.D., Brown University.
Rev. Silas A. Crane, D.D., Brown University.
Benjamin Crane, Brown University.
Daniel Crane, Brown University and Union College.
George Hatheway, Brown University.
Rev. Wm. M. Cornell, LL.D., Brown University.
Rev. Daniel C. Burt, Brown University.
Rev. Thomas T. Richmond.
Rev. James Nichols, Union College.
Hon. Charles G. W. French, Brown University.
Richard S. S. Andros, Esq.
Rev. Levi French.
Milton Andros, Esq.
Russell L. Hathaway, Esq.
Col. Alexander B. Crane, Amherst.
Edward Crane, M.D., Amherst.
P. Chester Porter, M.D., Amherst.
Shadrach Hatheway, M.D.
Rev. Lucius R. Eastman, Jr., Amherst.
Rev. Jabez Fox.
Rev. Gardner Dean.

There are few towns in this commonwealth which can show so large percentage of educated men during the first half of the nineteenth century. Many of these scholars obtained their education under difficulties, but they overcame them all. They have all made their mark in their professions. Of those who attended the ministrations of Mr. Andros alone, thirteen were ordained ministers, eight of whom graduated at Brown University and one at Union College,—nine Congregationalists, one Episcopalian, one "New Church," one Presbyterian, and one Baptist,—"a greater number than in any other church in the county."

Some of these scholars deserve particular notice. The Sanford brothers were a remarkable family. They educated themselves largely by their own industry. They were all clergymen, remarkable for sound judgment, and held in high esteem by their parishioners, lived long and useful lives, and when age admonished them to retire from the ministry they retired. Rev. Enoch, the survivor, nearly ninety years of age, is still quite strong in body and mind. He is the author of several local histories and sketches, etc. The Crane brothers likewise were a distinguished family. They, too, obtained an education largely through their own exertions. Silas A. Crane, D.D., after graduation became tutor in Brown University, took orders in the Episcopal Church, and discharged his clerical duties to the close of his life. For a long time he was at East Greenwich, R. I.,—a most excellent man. Benjamin, after leaving college, taught an academy, then entered into business as a trader, but returned to teaching again, in which employment he spent most of his life. He was an able

and faithful teacher, as many now living can testify, a friend to education, a good citizen, and a conscientious and useful man.

Daniel attended Brown University and Union College, was teacher in New England and at the South, was well versed in Latin, Greek, and other languages, in poetry and in history, lives in Ohio, and is a man of literary tastes and pursuits.

Wm. M. Cornell, LL.D., a teacher, clergyman, a doctor of medicine, and an author,—a distinguished man still in active life.

Jabez Fox, a clergyman of the "New Church" persuasion, editor of a paper, at present in the Treasury Department, Washington, D. C.

A man of culture, Gardner Dean, an evangelist, well known in almost every State from New England to Illinois, somewhat eccentric, but had many admirers.

James Nichols, Assistant Professor of Languages, Union College; clergyman, Presbyterian. On account of his voice he left the ministry and became principal of the Genesee Academy, Livingston County, N. Y., continued there many years, removed to Rochester, N. Y., bought the "Female Academy," made it a success, and since his death it has been successfully continued by his widow, a well-known teacher, and their daughters.

Levi French, clergyman and teacher, of good merit, taught North and South. He was a man of acute intellect and of large general knowledge. He was an accurate surveyor of land, a good mathematician, and a safe counselor.

Charles G. W. French, lawyer in Sacramento, Cal. He was appointed United States chief justice of Arizona Territory, which position he has honorably filled for many years.

Milton Andros, a lawyer of distinction, San Francisco, Cal.

Col. Alexander B. Crane, a successful lawyer, New York City.

Edward Crane, physician, and editor of a paper printed in English, Paris, France.

P. Chester Porter, physician and a distinguished teacher.

Lucas R. Eastman, Jr., a clergyman of good reputation and of large promise.

Thomes Tobey, Richmond, a life-long clergyman, whose long and useful life is still well preserved. He has lately retired from the ministry in Taunton (Westville), where his pastorate had endeared him to his parishioners for more than twenty years. His whole ministry of fifty years.

Daniel C. Burt, clergyman, formerly of Acushnet.

Eliphalet W. Hervey, physician at Wareham, of great promise, but died young.

Shadrach Hatheway, a practicing physician for a great number of years in his native town. His knowledge and judgment in his profession is highly prized by the members of his profession, and he is considered careful and skillful by his patients.

Russel L. Hatheway was a successful lawyer in Terre Haute, Ind.

Richard S. Andros, editor, poet, custom-house officer in Boston, president of an insurance company, etc., a man of fine literary taste.

Berkley has a suitable town hall, in which town-meetings, elections, etc., are held, and in which other town business is transacted, and the standard weights and measures and the books and documents—some of which are very valuable—are kept. It is conspicuously located upon the park or "common."

This town also has an almshouse, connected with a good farm of about one hundred acres, consisting of mowing, tillage, pasture, and woodland, costing, with the stock, etc., thereon, about five thousand dollars. There were but three inmates in it in March, 1882, ages ranging from seventy-nine to fifty-six years of age; cost of supporting them, not reckoning the natural decay of buildings, in 1881 and 1882, was less than one hundred dollars. But the outside pauper expenses at the insane hospital and private families and partial support amounted to seven hundred dollars. The superintendent of the almshouse has from one hundred and fifty to two hundred dollars salary annually, together with the board of his family. The town is entirely free from debt. Its roads and bridges, considering the sparseness of the inhabitants and the number of miles of road to be maintained, some of them difficult to repair, are above the average condition of the roads in similarly situated towns.

In 1798, money being scarce, Mr. Andros asked the town in writing to pay his salary of two hundred and fifty dollars in the following manner, which was done: 52 bushels corn @ 3/6; 15 bushels rye @ 4/; 2 barrels flour @ 33/; 12 pounds tea @ 2/5; 60 pounds sugar @ 9/; 18 gallons molasses @ 2/; 15 cords wood @ 8/; 5 tons E. hay @ 4/8; 3 bushels salt @ 3/; 400 pounds beef @ 3 1/4; 500 pounds pork @ 1/4; 100 pounds flax @ 8/; 40 sheep's wool @ 1/6; 6 pairs men's shoes @ 8/; 5 barrels cider @ 6/; 200 pounds cheese @ 6/; 100 pounds butter @ 8/; cash, \$16.17.

1815. Mr. Andros' salary was increased fifty dollars and was then fixed at four hundred and fifty dollars annually, and so remained to the end of his ministry.

In 1798 there was a subscription paper started and completed with \$259.50 volunteered for the "purchase of a bell for the new meeting-house in Berkley." A meeting of the subscribers was then held, and they voted to purchase a bell of six hundred pounds weight, chose Samuel Tobey, Simeon Burt, and Luther Crane a committee to purchase a bell in Boston, and the aforesaid committee purchased a bell of Paul Revere of 635 pounds weight @ 2/7 per pound, amounting to \$273.37; carting home, \$2.75; total, \$276.12.

Some actions of the town: 1740. Voted to pay Rev. Mr. Tobey £3 10s. to make good the depreciation in the currency the present year.

1748. Voted to the Rev. S. Tobey for his salary

the ensuing year £250 old tenor, to enable him to carry on the ministry in our town of Berkley.

1751. Rev. S. Tobey's salary was voted to be paid as follows: Rye, 4s. per bushel; Indian corn @ 3s. 4d. per bushel; beef, 2½d. per pound; pork @ 4d. per pound; flax @ 9½d. per pound; oak cord-wood @ 9s. 4½d. per cord.

1761. Voted £60 lawful money as the salary of Rev. S. Tobey the ensuing year.

Voted to pay Abel Burt for going to Boston to have Taunton remain the shire town of our county.

1761. Voted to pay Rowland Gavin £4, by reason of his having to leave teaching and move out of his house on account of the smallpox.

May 22, 1775. Samuel Tobey, Jr., was sent to represent the town in the Provincial Congress at Cambridge.

Persons moving into the town without its consent, and in the opinion of the town likely to become chargeable, were warned according to the law to leave the town within a specified number of days or they would be proceeded against. There are frequent warnings of this kind on record.

In the early history of this town vocal music received great attention. Singing-schools in winter evenings were frequent, and most pleasant reunions of the young and older people, who were scattered in their homes over a considerable territory. The singing-schools were mostly taught by some of the best singers in town. Later Deacon G. Sanford taught singing-schools for many winters. Col. Adoniram Crane was also teacher of public schools and singing-schools in this and other towns, both in Plymouth County and in Dukes County.

He was a man of dignified and commanding personal appearance, an excellent town officer, and as a singer he was well known in this and the neighboring towns as well for the great compass of his voice, his fine musical taste, and the correctness of his ear. To appreciate his singing in church he must have been heard. He was chorister in the First Church some forty years (when present), and in the Second Church from its organization to the close of his life. He was president of the Beethoven Society, composed of the best singers in the neighboring towns. After his death, A. B. Crane, a good singer and musical composer, became chorister in his stead.

The mechanics of the present generation belonging originally to this town have emigrated mostly to other places, where better opportunities for employment offer. In fact, Berkley seems to have been and now is a good town to emigrate from. In the past, everything considered, there were a goodly number in the various trades. Carpenters and builders, Ebenezer Pierce and two sons, Simeon Chace and two sons, Reuben Phillips and three sons, Samuel Phillips, and Ebenezer Dean. At present there are Benjamin F. Coombs, J. D. Dillingham, Frank Phillips, Dean P. Westgate, Timothy E. French, William Boyce,

Henry Hatheway. Wheelwrights and carriage-makers, Enoch S. Hatheway, Ellery Strange. Theophilus Shove was cabinet-maker and undertaker for a period of more than a half-century. There were in the past a great number of ship-carpenters, who worked at home and in many other places, also William K. Evans, machinist and inventor. Blacksmiths in the past, John Perkins, Tisdale Porter, John Clark, William S. Crane, Thomas Strange; present, James Wade, William H. S. Crane, James Maguire, George Macomber. Carriage manufacturer, S. W. Luther. Masons in the past, Joseph Sanford, John Briggs, Amos Briggs; at present, Nathaniel Case, David Hoxie, Jr., Arza Harmon. Shoemakers (they used to go from house to house and make the family shoes; they were not kept for sale in country stores), George Sanford, Enoch Babbitt, George Briggs, Thomas Burt, Adoniram Cummings, and many others. Now this business is confined almost exclusively to repairing. Of stores there were those of Samuel Tobey & Son, Simeon Burt, Levi S. Crane, Jabez Fuller, Abiel B. Crane, Ephraim French. There is a variety store at Myrickville, Mr. Macomber's, which has a run of business, and is the only store in town.

The records of the town of Berkley are remarkably legible and well written, and have been well preserved. Some of the records are remarkable specimens of good penmanship. They are such records as citizens of the town may well greatly prize, and proudly hand them down to posterity for their imitation.

The First Congregational Church had during the eighteenth century ruling elders as the first officers of the church. They were Daniel Axtell, Jacob French, John Paull, Ebenezer Crane. The deacons, Gershom Crane, Daniel Axtell, Jacob French, John Paull, Samuel Tubbs, Ebenezer Crane, George Sanford, Ebenezer Winslow, Samuel Tobey, Luther Crane, Tisdale Briggs, Barzillai Crane, James Hatheway, Thomas C. Dean, Isaac Babbitt.

Deacons of Second or Trinitarian Congregational Church were William S. Crane, William Babbitt, Daniel S. Briggs.

Around and near the common or centre of the town there are a number of fine, commodious, and tastefully-arranged dwellings, among the best in town, very pleasantly located. It is a very pleasant locality for country residences. The Berkley post-office is near by. It was established about 1818, and has a daily mail. The postmasters have been Asahel Hatheway, Abiel B. Crane, Joseph D. Hatheway, and Daniel S. Briggs.

There is also another post-office at Myrickville, at the junction of the New Bedford and Boston and the Newport and Boston Old Colony Railroads, which also has a daily mail. William Simms, postmaster.

At the Bridge village, called also West Berkley, there are a number of neat and comfortable dwellings, occupied by shipmasters, mechanics, farmers, etc. Here is the Berkley and Dighton bridge across

the Taunton River, which gives name to the village. The first bridge was built in 1806, and was a toll-bridge. Liberty was given by the Legislature to remove it, the draw being too narrow, it was claimed, for the larger class of vessels which were required to transact the increased and increasing business of Taunton higher up on the river. Accordingly it was removed, after standing about forty-five years. In 1872 a bridge, to be built by the county, was chartered and soon after built under the charge and to the acceptance of the county commissioners, and it is a great public convenience. In the first half of the present century this was a busy village, largely engaged in vessel-building and other business, most of which has been discontinued. In 1800, Berkley had 115 dwelling-houses. In 1880 it had 235 dwelling-houses, 9686 acres taxed, about \$400,000 taxable property, 276 polls taxed, and rate of taxation \$9 per \$1000.

In 1675, near the commencement of King Philip's war, Mr. — Babbitt was going along the river path from one settlement to another to get a cheese-hoop. He had with him a small dog, whose restlessness probably gave warning of some strange person near. The man took the hint and ascended a large pine-tree, hoping to be concealed among the thick branches; but his dog, true to his instinct, remained at the tree. The Indian attempted to drive him away, but finding that the dog was unwilling to leave his suspicion was aroused. He examined the tree, but at first discovered nothing, and endeavored to call the dog away, but to no purpose. In making another examination he saw something which caused him to shoot at it, when down came Babbitt dead. The Indian related his exploit to some other Indians, and they in turn to the settlers, who found and buried him. There is a stone erected to commemorate the event and the place. The inscription reads, "— Babbitt Killed by Indians 1675." Tradition also has different versions, but there always is a man, a dog, an Indian, and a cheese-hoop; in each that the man was killed.

Berkley, as has been noticed elsewhere, is almost exclusively an agricultural town. It has no valuable water-power, and, as has already been said, the soil in some parts of the town is sandy and other parts rocky and hard, with some exceptions. The most valuable crop is hay. The salt marshes of Amonet Neck have considerable value. Indian corn was an important crop and should be still. Potatoes, turnips, etc., are raised for market. Horticulture has some attention. One of the best horticultural gardens in the county, G. F. Wilbur's, is in the north part of the town. There is some fruit-raising also. Some parts of the town are well adapted to the raising of apples, pears, and small fruit. There is also some woodland, which in the past has furnished timber for vessels that were built here. But in these days of the general use of coal for fuel, wood is of less importance than formerly. But the early settlers were an industrious and brave people. They were as noble, pious, prudent,

and sensible people as settled any part of the Old Colony. There have been many large families reared and educated, who have in turn founded and educated families in other localities which considered and prized them as among their most valued citizens. Having been reared to habits of industry, prudence, and integrity, they have distinguished themselves among distinguished men and women wherever they are found. There was formerly a considerable and a prosperous business in the preparing and marketing of shingles, mostly cedar from North Carolina swamps. A gang of men would be hired and carried to the swamps, a "cabin" built in the swamps, the trees felled, sawed into blocks of the proper length, then split into the required thickness, shaved, bound in bundles, shipped northward and sold. Those shingles were valuable for their durability. At present that business is discontinued here. Annual income of the oyster fisheries of Amonet Neck, and of the shad and alewife fishing privileges belonging to the town, amounts to about the sum annually raised by taxation for the support of the public schools, or about fourteen hundred and fifty dollars.

The following facts concerning the town of Berkley are gleaned from the tenth United States census of 1880:

| | |
|---|--------|
| Population: | |
| Males..... | 472 |
| Females..... | 455 |
| Total..... | 927 |
| Place of birth: | |
| Massachusetts..... | 812 |
| Maine..... | 12 |
| New Hampshire..... | 9 |
| Vermont..... | 6 |
| Rhode Island..... | 40 |
| Connecticut..... | 5 |
| New York..... | 3 |
| New Jersey..... | 6 |
| Canada..... | 4 |
| Prince Edward's Island..... | 1 |
| England..... | 8 |
| Ireland..... | 13 |
| Scotland..... | 1 |
| Sweden..... | 3 |
| Parent nativity: | |
| Both parents native..... | 867 |
| " " foreign..... | 45 |
| Mother native and father foreign..... | 12 |
| Father native and mother foreign..... | 2 |
| Foreign parents' nativity: | |
| United States and Great Britain..... | 1 |
| " " British American..... | 1 |
| " " Ireland..... | 2 |
| Ireland..... | 8 |
| Occupations: | |
| Government and professional, male, 6; female, 5; total..... | 11 |
| Domestic and personal, female..... | 6 |
| Trade and transportation, male, 41; female, 1; total..... | 42 |
| Agriculture, native born, 77; Irish, 3; English, 1; Canadian, 1; total, male..... | 82 |
| Fisheries, male..... | 8 |
| Manufactures and mechanical industries, male, 106; female, 2; total..... | 108 |
| Apprentices, laborers, and indefinite..... | 104 |
| Boot and shoemakers..... | 3 |
| Builders..... | 42 |
| Carriage-makers..... | 4 |
| Engaged in making clothing, female, 1; cotton goods, male, 2; total..... | 3 |
| In tanning leather..... | 2 |
| In sawing lumber..... | 6 |
| Stone-cutters, male..... | 3 |
| Ship-carpenters..... | 13 |
| Basket-makers..... | 2 |
| Illiteracy: | |
| Persons over ten who cannot read, 6; write, 7; total..... | 13 |
| Number of farms..... | 42 |
| Number of gallons of milk sold..... | 42,507 |
| Number of pounds of butter made..... | 5,220 |
| Eggs, dozens..... | 10,606 |



William Babbitt



Dr. H. Fletcher

BERKLEY.

*Timeline !! Elizabeth a probal
second wife of second 187 Edward*

| | |
|-------------------------|-------|
| Potatoes, acres..... | 28 |
| " bushels..... | 3,440 |
| Indian corn, acres..... | 47 |
| " bushels..... | 1,201 |
| Hay, tons..... | 532 |

Ages of the inhabitants of the town of Berkley from under one year to over one hundred:

| Age. | | Age. | |
|-------------------|----|---------------------|----|
| Under 1 year..... | 10 | 35 years..... | 10 |
| 1 "..... | 11 | 36 "..... | 17 |
| 2 years..... | 12 | 37 "..... | 14 |
| 3 "..... | 21 | 38 "..... | 7 |
| 4 "..... | 16 | 39 "..... | 9 |
| 5 "..... | 17 | 40 "..... | 13 |
| 6 "..... | 11 | 41 "..... | 9 |
| 7 "..... | 13 | 42 "..... | 7 |
| 8 "..... | 17 | 43 "..... | 6 |
| 9 "..... | 15 | 44 "..... | 19 |
| 10 "..... | 16 | 45 "..... | 7 |
| 11 "..... | 11 | 46 "..... | 15 |
| 12 "..... | 19 | 47 "..... | 7 |
| 13 "..... | 11 | 48 "..... | 13 |
| 14 "..... | 19 | 49 "..... | 14 |
| 15 "..... | 12 | 50 "..... | 15 |
| 16 "..... | 16 | 51 "..... | 12 |
| 17 "..... | 10 | 52 "..... | 13 |
| 18 "..... | 9 | 53 "..... | 8 |
| 19 "..... | 19 | 54 "..... | 13 |
| 20 "..... | 19 | 55 "..... | 12 |
| 21 "..... | 4 | 56 "..... | 10 |
| 22 "..... | 14 | 57 "..... | 10 |
| 23 "..... | 11 | 58 "..... | 7 |
| 24 "..... | 16 | 59 "..... | 13 |
| 25 "..... | 14 | 60 "..... | 17 |
| 26 "..... | 15 | 61 to 65 years..... | 39 |
| 27 "..... | 10 | 66 to 70 "..... | 34 |
| 28 "..... | 19 | 71 to 75 "..... | 26 |
| 29 "..... | 12 | 76 to 80 "..... | 24 |
| 30 "..... | 11 | 81 to 85 "..... | 6 |
| 31 "..... | 19 | 86 to 90 "..... | 7 |
| 32 "..... | 16 | 91 to 95 "..... | 1 |
| 33 "..... | 15 | 96 to 100 "..... | 0 |
| 34 "..... | 13 | 101 and over..... | 1 |

1698. He gave five acres of land towards purchasing a house for Rev. Mr. Danforth in 1688. He was one of the proprietors in 1689, and was of Dighton, May 26, 1720. His will is dated Feb. 5, 1727, in which he mentions his wife Elizabeth, sons Benajah, Erasmus, Seth, Nathan, Edward, Nathaniel, and George, and daughters Sarah Thyre, Abigail Burt, Ruth, Hannah, and Waitstill. His wife Elizabeth and son Benajah were his executors. His will was proved March 20, 1732-33.

John Babbitt, the son of Benajah, was the grandfather of William Babbitt, the subject of this sketch. He married for his second wife Lydia Myrick, and resided at "the Farms" in Berkley. William Babbitt is the son of Peter and Martha (Briggs) Babbitt. He was born at "the Farms" in Berkley, March 22, 1817. He received his early education at the district schools, and resided at Berkley Common from the age of twelve to that of twenty-six, when he was united in marriage with Mary Dean Burt, the marriage occurring Aug. 23, 1842.

In 1844, Mr. Babbitt settled on the place where he now resides. He has followed the lumbering business, chiefly in North Carolina, shipping his lumber to Rhode Island and other parts of New England. Although starting empty-handed, with no resources but his energy and industry, he has achieved a fair degree of prosperity and gained an honorable standing among his fellow-citizens. He is highly esteemed as one of the self-made men of his period.

A Whig originally in politics, he has been since the dissolution of that party a Republican, and has served his town in the capacity of selectman for many years, being always elected when he would allow himself to run for the office. In 1861 he served in the Legislature, and also in 1872, on several important committees, among others the Committee on Claims. He was for several years deacon of the Second Congregational Church of Berkley, and is highly esteemed as a worthy and public-spirited citizen and an honorable representative of one of the oldest families of the town.

PHILIP H. FLETCHER.

Philip H. Fletcher is the son of William and Jane Fletcher, and was born in Prince Edward Island, Sept. 12, 1818. His parents were poor, and at that day there was no provision made in the county of his nativity for the free education of the children of the poorer classes. Consequently, about the only means available to young Fletcher to obtain even the rudiments of an education was the Sabbath-school in his native place. At the age of seven he went to live with his maternal grandfather, John Lane, with whom he remained till about fifteen, his time being spent on the farm. He then returned to his father's home, and five years later emigrated to the States, stopping first in New Jersey, where he remained about a year, when he became engaged in the railroads of that State,

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

WILLIAM BABBITT.

"Edward Bobit," the ancestor of the Babbitt family in New England, was "subject to do military duty" in Taunton in 1643, as shown by the records of the General Court. He married Sarah *Farne*, daughter of Miles Farne, of Boston, 7th month 7th, 1654. He was a land-owner in North Purchase in 1668, and was one of the "committee to view damages done to the Indians in 1671." He and Sarah, his wife, had children,—

1. Edward, born July 15, 1655.
2. Sarah, born March 20, 1657; married Samuel Pete, March, 1680.
3. Hannah, born March 9, 1660.
4. Danaris, born Sept. 15, 1663.
5. Elkana, born Dec. 15, 1665; married Elizabeth Briggs, June 25, 1690.
6. Dorcas, born Jan. 20, 1666; died April 9, 1676.
7. Esther, born April 15, 1669.
8. Ruth, born Aug. 7, 1671.
9. Deliverance, born Dec. 15, 1673.

Second Generation.

Edward Babbitt, son of the first Edward, married Abigail Tisdale, Feb. 1, 1683. She was probably a daughter of John Tisdale, Jr., and born July 15, 1667. Their son Edward was born Feb. 14, 1686, and married for his second wife Elizabeth Thyre, Dec. 22,

Massachusetts, and Rhode Island, in which business the next eight years of his life was spent.

His health failing, he located his family in the town of Berkley, Mass., and engaged in peddling general merchandise through the surrounding country. This occupation he followed twenty-eight years, during which time, however, he undertook a number of contracts on different railroads, in the carrying through of which he manifested much pluck, enterprise, and energy, and met with good financial success. He then sold out to his sons his interest in the peddling business, and gave his attention to agricultural pursuits, to which his chief energies have since been directed.

Mr. Fletcher has always been a temperate man both in theory and practice. He is a man of sincere conviction and earnest purpose, strong willed and determined when once he is convinced of the correctness of his course. These qualities have not unfrequently made him enemies among the class not holding such views as himself, and on more than one occasion he has suffered pecuniary loss through incendiarism and other means at the hands of those of the vicious class whose enmity he had incurred.

Mr. Fletcher has been many years selectman and collector in his town. In church matters he has always been liberal and earnest. A few years since, when the movement to build a new Methodist Episcopal Church at Berkley was inaugurated, Mr. Fletcher was not only one of the largest contributors, but one of the most active workers to achieve the success of the enterprise. He was one of the building committee under whose supervision the structure was erected, and he furnished the larger part of the funds necessary to its construction, waiting for reimbursement until the various sums subscribed should be paid in. Though he is not now a member of this church, yet he does not regret his donation or his labors in its behalf.

It had long been one of the cherished aims and objects of Mr. Fletcher's life to visit the Old World and see face to face its numerous places of interest; to view the scenes where have been enacted so many of the events which have shaped the destinies of nations, and particularly to visit Palestine, the cradle of our civilization, and the place made holy and sacred by the birth, residence, and crucifixion of our Saviour. Early in December, 1871, he set sail from Boston for Liverpool, where, after a pleasant voyage, he arrived December 14th. He then visited most of the principal places of interest on the European continent, embracing London, Paris, Turin, Florence, Rome, Naples, the volcano of Vesuvius, and Pompeii; thence across the Mediterranean to Alexandria, Cairo, the pyramids, etc.; through the Suez Canal to Port Said; thence to Joppa and Jerusalem, and to all the places of historic interest in the holy land, among which may be mentioned Mount Carmel, Mount Tabor, Nazareth, the Sea of Galilee, Damascus, Baalbec, Beyrout,

Smyrna, and Ephesus. He then proceeded to Athens and Constantinople, where he crossed the Black Sea to Odessa, Russia; thence through Poland and Hungary to Vienna, Austria, from which point he returned through Germany to Paris, and *via* London to Edinburgh and Glasgow, Scotland, and to Belfast, Ireland, visiting the famous Giant's Causeway; thence to Dublin, Queenstown, and home, where he arrived April 14, 1872, four months and a half, into which was crowded more of pleasure, instruction, and benefit than in any other like period in the whole of the seventy years of his life.

Mr. Fletcher married, May 14, 1835, Cynthia A. Greene, daughter of Waterman Greene, of Rhode Island, granddaughter of Nathan Greene, and most probably a descendant of Gen. Greene, of Revolutionary fame. She was born Sept. 22, 1814. To them were born nine children, only three of whom are now living,—Sarah J. (deceased), born July 19, 1837; Permelia F. (deceased), born Feb. 5, 1840; William H., born Aug. 27, 1841; Violetta F. (deceased), born June 24, 1843; Mary E. (deceased), born Feb. 14, 1845; John E. (deceased), born Jan. 8, 1847; George F., born Nov. 26, 1848; Eliza A. (deceased), born Jan. 2, 1851; and Louis P., born Aug. 26, 1855. Of those now living, William H. is married and has six children; he resides in Trenton, N. J. George F. is married, has three children, and lives in Raynham. Louis P., now a widower, has one child, and resides with his father in Berkley.

WALTER DEAN NICHOLS.

Walter Dean Nichols, son of Abiel and Delia (Briggs) Nichols, was born in Berkley, Mass., on April 28, 1814. Not much is known of the life of William Nichols, the ancestor of the Nichols family in Bristol County. He was born in Scotland in 1689, came to this country, settled in Berkley, and married Joanna Paull, daughter of John Paull, of Berkley, previous to 1721. He died in 1754. He probably practiced medicine, as he was called doctor. The union by marriage with the Paull family doubtless was a source of strength. His son, James Nichols, was one of the most prominent men of Berkley at his time, and was honored by the town with numerous offices of trust. He was a man of large executive ability and was engaged in numerous real-estate operations of magnitude in various parts of the county, as county records show. He was born in 1732, married Esther Dean, of Berkley, about 1764, and died 1792. He was grandfather of Walter D. Nichols, and also of Dr. Thomas G. Nichols, recently deceased.

Walter D. Nichols is a self-made man, having received the limited education which he obtained in early life previous to the age of sixteen, at which period he was apprenticed to the trade of a painter, and served his time in Fall River and New Bedford. In 1834, at the age of nineteen, he began school-



Walter L. Nichols



A. B. Crane

teaching in the town of Richmond, Ontario Co., N. Y., where he taught five months, and in the spring of 1835 went to Albany, N. Y., and worked at his trade as a painter. He removed thence to Red Hook, on the Hudson, in Dutchess County, N. Y., where he remained several years, and in 1836 was united in marriage to Lucinda Hervey, daughter of James Hervey, of Berkley, Mass.

After his marriage Mr. Nichols settled at Red Hook. In the autumn of 1836 he removed to Toledo, Ohio, where he remained two years, at the expiration of which he removed with his family to his native town of Berkley, where he has since resided. Mrs. Nichols died Oct. 20, 1845, and in 1846 he married for his second wife Nancy H. Dean, daughter of Samuel Dean, of Berkley. The children by the first marriage were Fidelia L. (deceased), Fanny A. (deceased), Mary A. J., and Jesse G.; by the second marriage, Mary N., Walter D., Caroline M., Emma C., Sarah E., James H., James M. D., and Frank H.

Mr. Nichols was one of the "Argonauts of '49"; he visited California *via* Cape Horn, and was six months on the voyage, and after a varied experience of four months in the newly-discovered "Ophir," he returned home by the way of the Isthmus of Panama. His life has been somewhat varied, he having followed his trade as a painter, and also fishing and farming, besides devoting a considerable share of his time to teaching. He has taught in all about thirty winters.

In local politics he has taken an active part, first as a Whig, during the existence of that party, and since as a Republican, and has held every office in the gift of his townsmen, serving as selectman for a number of years. In 1855 he was a member of the House of Representatives, and in 1864-66 he was a member of the State Senate, and the last year served on the Committee on Valuation. He has taken an active interest in all public affairs in his town, particularly in matters of education, and is the author of the history of Berkley in this work.

The children of Mr. and Mrs. Nichols, born at the old homestead, are widely scattered. The only surviving daughter by the first wife is Mrs. Charles H. Clarke, formerly of Cambridge, Mass., now a resident of Milwaukee. Nancy N. Street, eldest child by the second marriage, is a practicing physician (homœopathist) in Cincinnati; Walter D. is a farmer in Kansas; Nancy D., wife of Dr. W. W. Freeman, resides in Anoka, Minn.; Caroline M. (now Mrs. Alden) and Emma C. are proprietors and teachers of the Kindergarten in Providence, R. I.; Sarah E. (Mrs. George E. Royce) resides in Berkley, Mass.; James M. D. is a resident of Colorado, and Frank H. lives with his brother in Kansas.

ABIEL BRIGGS CRANE.

The name Crane is variously spelled Crain, Crayne, etc., but all were originally one family. Jasper Crayne was one of the first settlers of the New Haven Colony, and one of its leading and most influential members. He was one of the signers of the first or "fundamental" agreement, June 4, 1639. His son, Jasper, Jr., was born in New Haven, April 2, 1651, and was one of those who attempted a settlement of lands on the Delaware, and were repulsed by the Dutch, natives, Swedes, and Finns. Like his father he was a man of influence and ability, and held various offices and positions of public and private trust. The family of Cranes have always been people of the highest respectability in New Jersey and Connecticut, and wherever their descendants are to be found they exhibit the same spirit and characteristics that distinguished their pioneer ancestors. Four of this name graduated at Brown University prior to 1829, eight at Amherst prior to 1855, eight at Yale prior to 1851, six at Harvard, and four at Dartmouth prior to 1850. Henry Crane, who was probably the ancestor of the Crane family in Bristol County, was a native of Guilford, Conn. He was representative from Kennelworth, and at another period of his life was a prominent man at Killingworth.

Bernice Crane was one of the early settlers of Berkley, Mass. His wife lived to be a centenarian. His son Benjamin married Alinda Briggs, July 29, 1798. They had ten children, two of whom, however, died in infancy. All the others lived to maturity. Benjamin died Oct. 10, 1855, Mrs. Crane having preceded him one year. The eldest son, Silas A., graduated at Providence College, in which institution he afterwards became tutor. Later he studied divinity, and became pastor of an Episcopal Church in Vermont.

He afterwards went to St. Louis, Mo., and became president of a college. A few years later he returned to New England, established himself as a minister at East Greenwich, R. I., and spent the remaining thirty years of his life there. He died July 16, 1872. Benjamin, another brother, was also educated at Providence College, taught school a number of years, finally settled as a farmer in his native town, and died there Nov. 11, 1861. Daniel, another son, also received a collegiate education, was a farmer and school-teacher, and a great bookworm. He was noted for the extent and diversity of his knowledge. Of the daughters of Benjamin, Caroline became the accomplished wife of Hon. George P. Marsh, who was four years minister to Constantinople, and twenty-one years minister to Rome, dating from 1861 to the time of his death, July, 1882. Mr. Marsh was an author of merit, as his many well-known works will testify. Mrs. Marsh, who survives him, is also a writer of distinction. In addition to other literary work, she has translated a number of poems from the German. Lucy, the other daughter, married a celebrated German physician, resident in St. Louis, Mo.

A. B. CRANE, the fifth son of Benjamin, did not receive the advantage of a college training. At a very early age he developed a marked taste and talent for music. And while the general tenor of his life's work has been in a widely different field, yet, like the magnet to the pole, his heart has ever turned in his leisure moments to the "harmony of sweet sounds," and he has at different periods of his life contributed to the standard musical publications and collections of the day. And even now, in the autumn of his life, since the period of his business career has closed, he amuses himself and whiles away the hours in the composition of sacred music. While he has never made music a profession, yet it has been the study of his life, and from it he has derived much pleasure and happiness, and he has produced many prized and popular pieces.

He began his business life at the age of seventeen as clerk in a store at Newberne, N. C. He filled this position two winters, returning North during the summer months. He then became partner in the business, which was continued but a year longer. He then returned home and established himself as a merchant in his native town of Berkley. Most of his business life has been spent in mercantile pursuits, having at different periods been engaged in merchandising in Florida, North Carolina, Rhode Island, Boston, Taunton, Weir Junction, and Berkley. During the years of 1852-54 he was in the pork trade in Indiana. From 1865 to 1872 he was engaged quite extensively in shingle manufacturing in North Carolina. His life has been an active and diversified one, and in the main a successful one.

Mr. Crane has always persistently refused acting in any official capacity when he could consistently avoid it, partly because he shrank from anything savoring of publicity or notoriety, and partly because his business pursuits called him so frequently and so long away from home. He has, however, been more than once honored by his fellow-citizens with the cloak of office. He has been town clerk, and during the war he, upon the urgent solicitation of his townsmen, acted for several years as town treasurer. In 1851 he was elected representative from Berkley, and again in 1865 he represented the district embracing Berkley, Freetown, Fairhaven, and Acushnet.

He united with the Congregational Church in 1832. In 1848 the Trinitarian Congregational Church was organized and the chapel built. In 1872 the church was reorganized as a Methodist Episcopal Church, and both Mr. and Mrs. Crane are members. He has always been a very liberal and earnest supporter of the church and one of its most devoted members.

In 1875 there was erected in Berkley a very handsome and commodious church building. Towards this building Mr. Crane was a liberal contributor, and this structure is now their place of worship, and will long stand as a monument to the religious zeal and public spirit of the citizens of Berkley.

On Sept. 21, 1829, A. B. Crane married Emma T.

Porter, of Berkley. Their children are Emma P., born July 20, 1830, now the wife of Charles Bissett, of Berkley; Alexander B., born April 23, 1833, now a prominent lawyer in New York City; Samuel N., born Oct. 6, 1835, now a collecting agent in New York City; Asahel P., born Feb. 18, 1838, died Oct. 29, 1856; Helen H., born Feb. 9, 1842, now a teacher of French and music in Providence, R. I.; Rebecca P. N., born March 14, 1844, now the wife of Rev. Lucius R. Eastman, Jr., of Framingham, Mass.

DANIEL SUMNER BRIGGS.

D. S. Briggs was born April 19, 1813, in the town of Vassalborough, Me. He is the son of George and Eunice (French) Briggs, and grandson of William Briggs, who about the year 1800 went from Dighton, Mass., to Minot (now Auburn), Me. This William Briggs was by occupation a ship-carpenter. George, his son, was born in Dighton, Mass., 1781, and at the age of eighteen apprenticed himself to Levi French to learn the trades of tanner and shoemaker, the latter of which he followed through life. After completing the term of his apprenticeship he married Eunice, daughter of Levi French, and soon after emigrated, in company with his father, to Maine, where he resided till 1819, when he returned to Massachusetts and located in Berkley, where he passed the remainder of his life. Mr. Briggs was a man much respected in the community, and in the quiet walk in which his life was spent did his part well. He was chosen selectman of Berkley, and served in that capacity a number of years. He was a member of the Congregational Society, and in political faith was a Whig. He died in 1858.

Daniel S. Briggs, whose portrait we publish, is one of that class of men whose life-work will give tinge and coloring to the career of myriads yet unborn. Not that he was instrumental in inaugurating or directing any great revolution or reform, but he has been a worthy soldier in the great army of educators. The teacher who instructs, improves, develops, and properly directs the mental powers of a child into that channel which, as the years go by, shall make him or her an intelligent, useful member of society, gives coloring and shape not only to the life of that particular man or woman, but through them to that of their progeny.

Mr. Briggs received in his youth only such educational advantages as the schools of his town afforded, but being of a literary turn of mind he gave his leisure moments to study, and at the early age of eighteen he began teaching school, and from that time until he was sixty years of age he employed from three to seven months of almost every year in instructing the youth of his neighborhood. During this time he has taught a number of terms in every district in Berkley, and also several years in adjacent towns. Thus for more than forty years was he en-



D. S. Briggs

gaged in sowing the seeds of knowledge in the fruitful soil of youthful minds.

Aug. 1, 1855, he received an appointment as postmaster at Berkley (Commons), and has continued to hold the office to the present writing. He was chosen selectman during the war of the Rebellion, and held the office four consecutive years. He was re-elected to the same office in 1882. He has also been town clerk of Berkley, and has been a member of the school committee many years. In political affinity he is a Republican, and in church relation both he and his wife are Methodists.

He married, Nov. 12, 1837, Sarah, daughter of Abiathia and Sarah Crane, of Berkley, by whom he had two children,—Rowena, born Nov. 18, 1838, married Reuben Stone, of Newton Centre, Mass., and Caleb Sumner Crane, born Nov. 16, 1840, married Jerusha Luther, is a farmer, and resides in Berkley. Mrs. Briggs died Nov. 21, 1840. Mr. Briggs married as his second wife Permillia H., daughter of Rollin Eaton, of Berkley, Oct. 6, 1841.

To this latter marriage there is no issue. Mr. Briggs enjoys a serene and healthful old age, and is much beloved and respected by the entire community in which he resides.

REV. THOMAS ANDROS.

Berkley, which was originally a part of Taunton, was incorporated in 1735. It is worthy of note for the many distinguished men who have been born within its borders. Rev. Samuel Tobey was the first minister, being settled in 1737, and continuing until his death in 1781, holding a pastorate of forty-four years, exerting a most benign influence, leaving the impress of his deep piety and manly character upon its inhabitants. The second minister was Rev. Thomas Andros, a native of Plainfield, Conn. He was a soldier in the war of the Revolution, and one who saw much of the horrors of that war, being a prisoner on board the old Jersey prison ship. Surviving the perils of such captivity, he entered the ministry and settled in this town, where for about forty years he exerted a most salutary influence, not only for the cause of religion, but in awakening a love of sound learning. His home was a seminary where the young men of his parish were fitted for college, and the influence of his beneficent labors was transmitted to the generations that succeeded him. Eminent as a theologian, accomplished as a scholar, his life stands forth as a signal example of the highest type of New England character. Among those who have been distinguished as men of eminence that have been born here and educated under the tutelage of Father Andros were Silas Axtel Crane, D.D., Rev. W. M. Cornell, M.D., D.D., LL.D., Rev. Jabez Fox, Rev. John Sanford, Rev. Baalis Sanford, Rev. Enoch Sanford, Rev. James Sanford, Rev. Daniel C. Burt, Hon. Daniel French, Rev. Julius C. Anthony, Hon. R. L.

Hathaway, Benjamin Crane, A.M., Hon. Charles G. W. French. This is but a partial list of those who received their early training and inspiration from the eminent pastor and teacher. Though nearly forty years have elapsed since Father Andros passed from the scenes of his earthly labors, the town still holds his name with reverence, and will treasure his memory as worthy of the most prominent place in its history. Mr. Andros had a large family that grew up, but his posterity bearing his name is not numerous. Milton, his youngest son, born in 1823, is an eminent lawyer of San Francisco, Cal.

CHAPTER XV.

DARTMOUTH.¹

Geographical—Bartholomew Gosnold—His Visit to these Shores in 1602—The Grant of Dartmouth—Original Bounds—Origin of the Name—Ecclesiastical Troubles—Resisting Taxation—Court Orders—Stringent Laws—The Town Indicted—Imprisonment of Selectmen of Dartmouth and Tiverton—Petition to the King—The Taxes Remitted and Prisoners Released—History of Early Settlers and Proprietors.

DARTMOUTH is located in the southern part of the county, and is bounded as follows: on the north by Fall River and Freetown, on the east by New Bedford and Buzzard's Bay, on the south by Buzzard's Bay, and on the west by Westport.

In the summer of 1602, Bartholomew Gosnold, while fortifying his settlement upon the little islet within the island of Cuttyhunk, had crossed the bay—described by Gabriel Archer, the chronicler of the expedition, as a "stately sound"—and had trod upon the shores of Dartmouth. The Indians from the mainland had visited him and his band of adventurers in their island home, and Gosnold had returned their visits. He landed somewhere in the vicinity of the Round Hills, called by him Hap's Hill, and followed the coast westward to Gooseberry Neck. The locality is described as possessing "stately groves, flowery meadows, and running brooks," and the adventurers were delighted with the climate, the beauty of the country, and the fertility of the soil.

Gosnold's idea of planting a colony in this vicinity failed, and the territory was uninhabited by the white man until after the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth. Looking back over this long period of time, we can hardly fail to discern why the settlement at Cuttyhunk was a failure and the settlement at Plymouth a success. Gosnold and Gilbert and Archer and Rosier and Brierton were gentlemen adventurers, in quest of novelty and the excitement of a bold, daring enterprise, with a hope of gain; and when

¹ The editor acknowledges his indebtedness for this chapter to the Hon. William W. Crapo, being a portion of an address delivered by him in 1864. Mr. Crapo has ever manifested a praiseworthy interest in historical matters, and has added many valuable contributions to the historic literature of the State.

they had unfolded this fair land and had collected a sufficient quantity of sassafras-root and cedar and furs to load their little bark, the only bond which then united them was the cargo they had collected, and each one was ambitious to return with it to England to profit by its sale, and tell the marvelous stories of their adventures. We do not wonder, then, that although they found the red-and-white strawberry "as sweet and much bigger than in England," with "great store of deer and other beasts," and feasted and grew fat upon the young sea-fowl which they found in their nests, they did not build up a permanent settlement.

On the other hand, Carver and Bradford and Winslow and Brewster and Standish, the men of the "Mayflower," came from far different motives,—not from gain, adventure, or novelty, but to plant a colony which should be permanent and enduring; to carry out, heedless of privations and sufferings, heedless of the scorn and oppression behind and the uncertainties and dangers before, their ideas of a government founded upon equality, justice, and religion. The colony at Plymouth, conquering all obstacles, achieved permanency and growth, and from thence came the early founders of Dartmouth. We are proud of our ancestry, proud that the men of Dartmouth were Puritans. Those "stout-hearted and God-fearing men" were our fathers. Never can they be mentioned but with honor, for none ever did more or suffered more for the human race. Oppression did not intimidate nor privations turn them. They were stern and unyielding in their convictions of the right, and thoroughly fixed and resolute in their purpose to found a Christian commonwealth. Inspired with the one grand idea of a government resting upon liberty and religion, they thought not of policy, expediency, or compromise, but listened only to the dictates of conscience and duty. Under their sturdy and unconquerable wills the wilderness yielded, and the New World was open to a nation of freemen.

In the history of New England not enough prominence has been given to the pioneer colony of Plymouth. The settlement of the Massachusetts Colony seems to have overshadowed in history the importance of this first civil body politic. The Plymouth Colony led the van, and in the years in which they were alone rested the whole problem. Encouraged by the success of the Plymouth settlement, the Massachusetts colonists were emboldened, under the protection and guidance of the former, to apply for a royal charter. We would not detract from the merit of Winthrop, Dudley, Saltonstall, and their associates, "gentlemen of figure and estate," for they were men of faith and fortitude, men of uncommon wisdom and heroism; but let us not be forgetful of those earlier men who smoothed the way and opened to the men of Massachusetts Bay and Boston, even though for a short distance and in a rude manner, the path which led to civil and religious liberty.

On the 29th day of November, 1652, the Indian chief Wamequan (better known as Massasolt) and his son Wamsutta (who was sometimes called Alexander by the English) conveyed by deed to William Bradford, Capt. Standish, Thomas Southworth, John Winalow, John Cooke, and their associates all the tract or tracts of land lying three miles eastward from a river called Cushenegg to a certain harbor called Acoaksett to a flat rock on the westward side of the said harbor. In this conveyance was included all the land within these boundaries, "with all the rivers, creeks, meadows, necks, and islands that lie in and before the same, and from the sea upward to go so high that the English may not be annoyed by the hunting of the Indians in any sort of their cattle."

The metes and bounds of this grant do not appear to be very definitely or clearly stated. More attention seems to have been given by the conveyancer to the consideration which the Indian chieftains were to receive. The price paid was thirty yards of cloth, eight moose-skins, fifteen axes, fifteen hoes, fifteen pair of breeches, eight blankets, two kettles, one cloak, two pounds in wampan, eight pair stockings, eight pair shoes, one iron pot, and ten shillings in other commodities. Even in those early days, when the forests and meadows and streams apparently were not valued very highly, dissensions and disputes arose concerning the title. A younger son of Wamequan, Philip, sagamore of Pokanockett, afterwards known as one of the most bloody and remorseless of all the Indian warriors under the name of King Philip, had not been consulted or had not given his written assent to the original conveyance. He soon began to annoy the settlers by frequent acts of trespass, and to question the correctness of the boundary lines. We find by the records that agents (referees) were appointed "to set out and mark the bounds," and in 1665 Philip gave a quit-claim which quieted the title.

This large tract of land, comprising the limits of old Dartmouth, was divided into thirty-four parts or shares. Two of these were sub-divided, so that the original proprietors numbered thirty-six persons, of whom three were women,—Sarah Brewster, Miss Jennings, and Sarah Warren.

Not all of the thirty-six original proprietors settled here. Some undoubtedly bought the land as a speculation or investment rather than for a home, but an inspection of the names convinces us that many of them located permanently within our borders. We find in the list the names of Howland, Morton, Manasses Kempton, Dunham, Shaw, Soule, Faunce, Sampson, Delano, Bartlett, Palmer, Doty, Hicks, Brown, and Bumpass, names familiar to us even in this day, and constantly recurring in the history of the town.

It has always been stated that the old township of Dartmouth included and comprised the present townships of Dartmouth, Westport, New Bedford, Fairhaven, and Acushnet. The grant of land from the

Indians embraces these towns. But the records of the colony of Rhode Island show that a part of the present towns of Tiverton and of Little Compton were, prior to 1746, a part of Dartmouth.¹

The origin of the name of this town is a matter of conjecture, yet the inference is an easy and natural one. The "Mayflower" and "Speedwell," the latter having taken on board her priceless freight at Leyden, in Holland, sailed from Plymouth, in Old England, and that name was given to the spot where they landed in New England. After the vessels left Plymouth, England, a disaster occurred to the "Speedwell" which compelled both vessels to put back, and they made a harbor in the seaport town of Dartmouth, in the British Channel. Many of the original purchasers and some of the early settlers of the town came in the "Mayflower," and the name of Dartmouth was so associated in their minds with the home left behind that it may naturally be presumed it furnished them with the name for their new home. There is a further coincidence connected with the name. The little vessel, the "Concord," which brought Bartholomew Gosnold to our shores in 1602 belonged to Dartmouth, in England. There can be no doubt but that we derive our name from this fishing town on the river Dart in the English Channel. How wonderful the change since then! While the present old Dartmouth has an aggregate population of thirty-seven thousand, with a commerce known over the whole globe, the old town in England, with a population of less than five thousand, is as little known to-day as it was two hundred years ago.

The inquiry naturally suggests itself, What were the prominent causes which led to this settlement? It might have been due in part to the spirit of emigration and change of locality which displayed itself even in those days as a trait in the New England character; it might have been the rich and fertile soil in the valleys of our rivers, fertile certainly when compared with the sand-hills around Plymouth, enticing to agricultural labors; it might have been the accessible and capacious harbors of the Acushnet and Apponegansett, and the safe and sheltered anchorage they afforded, giving promise of future commercial importance; and attractions, perhaps, were found in the winding beauties of the Paskamansett and Acoaksett. However much these and kindred influences may have contributed to the early settlement of Dartmouth, there is, in my opinion, a cause beyond them all, and which a careful reading of the records of the colony and the town forces me to adopt as the chief reason for the removal from Plymouth to Dartmouth. I have said our fathers were Puritans. They were more than that,—they were the Protestants of the Puritans. They were in sympathy with the established government at Plymouth in everything except the

one matter of compulsory taxation for religious purposes. Fully believing in freedom of conscience, they had early conceived a strong aversion to the arbitrary imposition of taxes by the civil power for the support of a ministry with which they were not in unison, and over which they had no control. The early records of the town, imperfect and fragmentary as they are, in connection with the history of the colony, plainly tell us how earnestly and even bitterly this controversy was waged, and how for many years it was the source of discord and of persecution. The Plymouth Colony court annually apportioned to the town a tax for the support of ministers in addition to the province tax, but the Baptists and Quakers of Dartmouth were inflexible in their resistance to it, and while the province rates were faithfully met, those for the maintenance of ministers were refused. It also troubled our good rulers at Plymouth that our fathers were so negligent in providing stated preaching according to the established Puritan faith.

We find this order of the court, passed in 1671,—

"In reference unto the town of Dartmouth it is ordered by court, that whereas a neglect the last year of the gathering in of the sum of fifteen pounds according to order of court to be kept in stock towards the support of such as may dispense the word of God unto them, it is again ordered by the court that the sum of fifteen pounds be this year levied to be as a stock for the use aforesaid, to be delivered unto Arthur Hathaway and Sergeant Shaw, to be by them improved as opportunity may present for the ends aforesaid."

But this order, like others, seems to have been of no avail, for three years afterwards, when the inhabitants of Dartmouth had met together for the settling of the bounds of the town, the occasion was seized upon for haranguing the people, "at which time the Governor, Mr. Hinckley, the treasurer, Mr. Walley, Lieut. Morton, and John Tomson did engage to give meeting with others to propose and endeavor that some provision may be made for the preaching of the word of God amongst them."

Even the calamity which came among them at this time from the violence and cruelty of the Indians, in the destruction of their homes and the loss of their property, did not soften the displeasure of the government at Plymouth, but rather served as an opportunity for renewed complaint and upbraiding. This appears by the order of court, passed in October of the following year:

"This court taking into their serious consideration the tremendous dispensation of God towards the people of Dartmouth in suffering the barbarous heathen to spoil and destroy most of their habitations, the enemy being greatly advantaged thereunto by their scattered way of living, do, therefore, order that in the rebuilding and resettling thereof that they so order it as to live compact together, at least in each village, as they may be in a capacity both to defend themselves from the assault of an enemy, and the better to attend the public worship of God, and ministry of the word of God, whose carelessness to obtain and attend unto we fear may have been a provocation of God thus to chastise their contempt of His gospel, which we earnestly desire the people of that place may seriously consider of, lay to heart, and be humbled for, with a solicitous endeavor after a reformation thereof, by a vigorous putting forth to obtain an able, faithful dispenser of the word of God amongst them, and to encourage them therein; the neglect whereof this court, as they must and God willing, they will not permit for the future."

¹ "Records of Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations," vol. v. p. 204.

However earnestly the Plymouth court were determined to subdue the rebellious and heretical spirit of the early settlers, it does not appear that much success attended the effort. The Quakers and Baptists of Dartmouth were from the same stern, unyielding stock, and they were animated by a sense of religious duty as sincere and exacting as that which influenced the rulers at Plymouth.

Stringent laws were from time to time enacted, but much of the legislation was inoperative, as the people of the town, while complying with the letter of the law, would give no heed to its spirit. Laws were passed in 1692 and 1695 requiring the towns to provide able, learned, and orthodox ministers to dispense the word of God. Dartmouth did elect a minister, but the question of orthodoxy then arose. In 1704 the town was indicted for non-compliance with the law. At the town-meeting held Jan. 4, 1705, this indignant reply was sent back to the court:

"To the quarter sessions to be holden at Bristol the 8th day of January, 1705, we understand that our town is presented for want of a minister according to law, to which we answer that we have one qualified as the law directs, an honest man, fearing God, conscientious, and a learned, orthodox minister, able to dispense the word and gospel to us."

The name of this minister does not appear upon the records of the town.

In order to meet this question of orthodoxy the Assembly passed a law in 1715, in which the prevention of the growth of atheism, irreligion, and profaneness is suggested as a reason of its enactment, in which it was provided that the determination of who should be ministers should rest ultimately with the General Court or Assembly. Dartmouth still refused obedience, and claimed the selection of her own minister. At the March town-meeting, 1723, in defiance of an act of that year, Nathaniel Howland was chosen minister, receiving fifty-five votes, while Samuel Hunt, a Presbyterian or Independent, and the first preacher of that sect in our town, received twelve votes.

The struggle culminated in 1724. In the year 1722 the Assembly of Massachusetts passed an act to raise one hundred pounds in the town of Dartmouth and seventy-two pounds eleven shillings in the town of Tiverton (then a part of Massachusetts) for the support of ministers, whose selection was subject to the approval of the General Court. These two towns were the only ones in the Province that had not received any Presbyterian ministers. To blind the eyes of the people this sum was put with the province tax, and was afterwards to be drawn out of the treasury. The spirit with which this was met by the inhabitants of Dartmouth can best be seen by quoting the record of the town-meeting held Nov. 26, 1722. The record says,—

"It being put to vote whether the whole rate of one hundred and eighty-one pounds twelve shillings, called Dartmouth's proportion of our

province tax, be made by the selectmen, it passed in the negative. And it was put to vote whether eighty-one pounds twelve shillings, being as we are informed by our representative to be our just proportion of our province tax, be forthwith made by the selectmen of said Dartmouth. Voted that it shall be made. Thirdly, Voted that the charges arising or set on the selectmen of said Dartmouth, either by execution on their bodies or estates or in appealing to His Majesty for relief, be raised by town rates. Fourthly, Voted that seven hundred pounds be raised on the inhabitants of said Dartmouth by a town rate, for securing the selectmen for not making the rate of one hundred pounds, and also for all expenses arising in our sending to England to His Majesty in the above premises. Fifthly, Voted that the selectmen are to be allowed — shillings, each of them, a day for every day they lie in jail on the town account."

The town was thoroughly in earnest. Only five tax-payers protested against this appropriation of the seven hundred pounds. This sum, large for those days, was to be met by the tax of that year, and was not bequeathed to posterity in the form of a town debt. Prior to this, in 1696, the town had instructed the selectmen not to make the rates sent for by the general treasurer for this purpose, and in the same year it was voted that Recompence Kirby and Mark Jenne should have fifty shillings apiece, part of the money they paid to Capt. Pope, upon the account of their being "pressed;" and it was also voted that there should be a rate made of twenty-four pounds for a town fund.

The bold and defiant attitude taken by the town could not be overlooked by the province rulers. The refusal of the selectmen to assess the tax was followed by their imprisonment in Bristol jail, where they remained about eighteen months. The persons who were imprisoned were Philip Taber and John Akin, selectmen of Dartmouth, and Joseph Anthony and John Sisson, selectmen of Tiverton, a part of whom were Baptists and a part Quakers. An embassy was sent to England. Thomas Richardson and Richard Partridge, who were Quakers, interceded in their behalf. Their petition, addressed to the King in Council, was an able document, and nobly did it plead for freedom of conscience and security of religion, civil liberty, and property. The petition was considered at the court of St. James on the 2d day of June, 1724, when were present the King's most Excellent Majesty and all the lords of the Privy Council, and it was ordered that the obnoxious taxes be remitted, and that Philip Taber and his fellow-sufferers be immediately released from their imprisonment, and the Governor and all other officers of the province of Massachusetts Bay were notified to yield obedience to these orders.¹

This brief but brilliant record of the sacrifices and sufferings, the persistent fidelity and the triumphant success of the humble fathers of the old town of Dartmouth in the great struggle for the rights of conscience, which is still going on throughout the Christian world, entitles them to a high place in the veneration and gratitude of their posterity. They share,

¹ Gough's History of the Quakers, vol. iv. p. 219. Boudriot's Baptists, vol. i. pp. 503-4.

with Roger Williams, the exalted honor of declaring to their rulers and to the world that, having fled from ecclesiastical oppression in the Old World, they would resolutely maintain their resistance to it in the New; and that through the confiscation of their goods, the incarceration of their persons, amidst all the hardships of a new settlement in the wilderness, and under all the horrors of savage warfare, they would never falter in the assertion and maintenance of the great principle of "perfect liberty in all matters of religious concernment."

The larger portion of the early settlers were Friends, and we find them recognized as a religious body in the town as early as 1683. Their first meeting-house was built in 1699, and was located upon the spot now occupied by them at Apponegansett. Their influence as a sect can be plainly seen and felt even now, and much of the high-toned morality, generous and practical philanthropy, and pure-minded Christianity which have blessed and developed our people is owing to their religious teachings.

Next to the Friends in numbers and influence stood the Baptists. John Cooke, whose name we meet with on the first and on nearly every page of the early records of the town as a deputy and a selectman, filling various offices of trust and honor, was a Baptist minister for many years. But this same town official, Oct. 29, 1670, was fined ten shillings "for breaking the Sabbath by unnecessary traveling thereon." If the record of the case had been preserved it would have appeared, we think, that Elder John Cooke was not a Sabbath-breaker, but traveling upon his circuit as a Baptist preacher.

Nowhere upon the face of the globe has the principle of self-government, the capacity and right of men to make laws for themselves and regulate their municipal affairs, been so fully illustrated as in the early history of New England. The most perfect democracies that mankind has ever known are found in the early New England towns. Their town-meetings were the places where the whole body of the citizens met, and where were discussed with equal freedom by every one all topics of importance, whether local or national, moral or political. Here they learned to understand their rights and privileges as citizens, and acquired moral and intellectual strength to defend them. In those days there was no centralization of official duties and responsibilities as now, the government did not rest upon a few, but every man was compelled to give his time and judgment to the administration of the town affairs. In order to secure that full and prompt attendance upon the deliberations of the town which the business required, Dartmouth voted, in July, 1674, ten years after its organization, "that all town-meetings shall begin at ten o'clock and continue until the moderator duly release the town, not exceeding four o'clock. Also that all such persons as do neglect for a year all the town-meetings shall forfeit to the town sixpence

apiece, and for coming to the meeting too late, three pence an hour."

No wonder that with such rules our early municipal affairs were ably administered. True, some of the legislation of the town may seem to us trivial, for example, that every householder shall kill twelve blackbirds between the months of January and May or pay a penalty for the neglect, and that a crow should count for three blackbirds, but yet every inhabitant became most thoroughly a part of the town and identified in its prosperity and well-being.

This close attention to public business, as might be supposed, was at times annoying and irksome, and efforts were sometimes made by individuals to avoid these duties. In 1751 this article was inserted in the warrant of the annual meeting: "Whereas the Easterly and Westerly villages in said town, experience teaches, have often neglected and omitted their duty in coming to said meetings to help carry on and manage the affairs of said town, especially in the difficult seasons of the year and foul weather (and not in danger of being chosen to troublesome offices), and so have at such times trusted and almost entirely relied and depended on the Middle village, of which the body of the people therein inhabiting live remote from said house, to do all the business of said town, which said Middle village is obliged to do though a hardship, otherwise said town would have incurred many a fine for neglect of duty, the want of grand and petit jurymen, and other ways suffered."

In order to meet this difficulty it was voted to move the town-house. But the removal of the town-house did not remedy the evils complained of, or, if this end was attained, new evils arose, for the next year the selectmen inserted an article in the warrant, "To see if the persons who carried away the town-house will bring it back again and set it up in the same place where they took it from, in as good repair as it was when they took it away, and for the town to act on the affair as they should think proper."

This town-house I infer was the one voted in 1739 to be built, the dimensions of which were to be "nine feet between joints and twenty-two feet wide and thirty-six feet long, with a chimney at one end, with a suitable roof and windows at the same."

The mode of conducting the town business was similar to that now adopted, but the style of some of the warrants would not be tolerated in these days. It was customary for the selectmen in calling a town-meeting not only to state the business to be considered, but also very elaborately to discuss the several subjects, thereby furnishing to the people not only the question but the arguments in favor of or against it. It might have been that this full presentation of the merits of the case and the reasons for action elicited more attention, and, in the language of the old town clerks, was productive of "large debate." As an illustration of this peculiar and amusing feature, let me quote from the records.

The sixth article in the selectmen's warrant for the March meeting, 1741, reads thus,—

"That whereas such course does much abound within said town, many running about from house to house to supply their own present want, miserably neglecting their families at home, which is the only cause of many's suffering who are not capable of labor, which practice is to the great detriment of that part of the inhabitants that are industrious and laborious, which pernicious practice, together with spending idly what they have or earn, is a great if not the only cause of scarcity of bread in said town, now to pass a vote at said meeting for the building a work-house in said town for the setting and keeping to work all such persons who mispend their time as above stated, which said vote is thought by all those that request the same cannot be spoken against, except by those which are in danger of breaking into said house themselves."

Another example of this presentation of reasons in the warrant of the selectmen occurs in 1746, when an effort was made to divide the county or create a new county-seat. This question both before and after this date engaged the attention of the people of Dartmouth for many years. At one time it was proposed to divide the county and join Tiverton and Little Compton with us as a new county. At another time it was proposed to change the county-seat to Assonet as more central than Taunton. The question was finally settled in 1828, after an agitation of over one hundred years, by making New Bedford a half-shire town. The article in the warrant for the town-meeting held in 1746 is as follows:

"To consult and vote something with respect to petitioning the General Court that we may have a county taken off or made on this side of Assonet River, otherwise we must unavoidably be expressed to go and our children after us, for what we know, to Taunton, which will be upwards of thirty-five miles distance for many of said inhabitants, which will be in the journey extremely tedious and expensive, it being too far to set out from our homes to get there before the court sits, as likewise the largeness of the county aggravates the case by reason that one case must wait for another, and is at times the occasion of adjournment. In the whole, it will be tedious and expensive to plaintiff, defendant, jurymen, and evidences, but more especially to poor widows, who are oft-times obliged to go several times before an estate can be settled with the judge of probate."

It was certainly very convenient for the people to have the arguments all arranged for them before they were called upon to vote. That our fathers took no offense at this course is evident from its constant recurrence.

Early Settlers.—The following is a list of early settlers and proprietors:

| | |
|------------------|--------------------|
| Abraham Akin. | Caleb Anthony. |
| Jacob Akin. | Abraham Ashley. |
| John Akin. | Jethro Ashley. |
| Jonathan Akin. | Nathaniel Babbitt. |
| Joseph Akin. | Benjamin Babcock. |
| Abraham Allen. | George Babcock. |
| Benjamin Allen. | Benjamin Baker. |
| Ebenezer Allen. | Ebenezer Baker. |
| George Allen. | Jabez Barker. |
| Increase Allen. | Joseph Barker. |
| John Allen. | Stephen Barker. |
| Joseph Allen. | William Barker. |
| Josiah Allen. | Richard Beden. |
| Noah Allen. | Samuel Beden. |
| Noel Allen. | Jeremiah Bennet. |
| Philip Allen. | John Bennett. |
| William Allen. | Stoten Booth. |
| Zachariah Allen. | Benjamin Borden. |
| William Almy. | Edward Borden. |

John Borden.
Joseph Borden.
William Borden.
John Briggs.
Thomas Briggs.
Henry Brightman.
Thomas Brightman.
Ezekiel Brownell.
George Brownell.
Mehitable Burrill.
Jonathan Butts.
George Cadman.
George Cadman.
William Cadman.
Abraham Chace.
Benjamin Chace.
David Chace.
Jacob Chace.
Jonathan Clark.
Thomas Coleman.
Hannah Cornell.
John Cornell.
Samuel Cornell.
Thomas Cornell.
Samuel Cornish.
Benjamin Cory.
Caleb Cory's heirs.
Thomas Crandon.
Consider Crapo.
Peter Crapo.
Abishai Delano.
Jethro Delano.
Jonathan Delano.
Nathan Delano.
Nathaniel Delano.
Seth Delano.
Thomas Delano.
Charmont Demoranv.
Josiah Demoranville.
Louis Demoranville.
Nehemiah Demoranv.
John Dennis.
Jeremiah Devoll.
Mary Devoll.
William Devoll.
Akin Durfee.
Benjamin Durfee.
Briggs Durfee.
John Earl.
Ralph Earl.
William Earl.
William Earl's heirs.
John Fish.
Thomas Fitch.
Edmund Freeman.
Thomas Getchell.
Henry Gidley.
Benjamin Gifford.
Christopher Gifford.
Enos Gifford.
Jeremiah Gifford.
Joseph Gifford.
Levi Gifford.
Robert Gifford.
William Gifford.
Beriah Goddard.
John Hammond.
William Hart.
Benjamin Hathaway.
Elisha Hathaway.
James Hathaway.
Jethro Hathaway.
John Hathaway.
Jonathan Hathaway.
Meltah Hathaway.
Seth Hathaway.
Syranus Hathaway.

Ichabod Potter.
John Potter.
Nathaniel Potter.
Stephen Potter.
Stokes Potter.
Eleazer Pratt.
Jonathan Ricketson.
Timothy Ricketson.
William Ricketson.
Samuel Rider.
William Rider.
Daniel Rogers.
Phillip Rogers.
George Rowse.
John Russell.
John Russell, Jr.
Jonathan Russell.
Joseph Russell.
Joseph Russell, Jr.
Thomas Russell.
Henry Sampson.
James Sampson.
James Sampson, Jr.
Joseph Sampson.
Stephen Sampson.
Daniel Shearman.
Edmund Shearman.
Job Shearman.
John Shearman.
Joshua Shearman.
Peleg Shearman.
Phillip Shearman.
Samuel Shearman.
William Shearman.
Daniel Shepherd.
John Shepherd.
James Simon.
Eleazer Slocum.
Giles Slocum.
Mary Slocum.
Peleg Slocum.
Benjamin Smith.
Deliverance Smith.
Eleazer Smith.
Elishap Smith.
Gershom Smith.
Henry Smith.
Hepsibah Smith.
Hesekiah Smith.
Humphrey Smith.
Increase Smith.
Judah Smith.
Mary Smith.
Peleg Smith.
Amos Snell.
Benjamin Sowle.
George Sowle.
Jacob Sowle.
John Sowle.
Jonathan Sowle.
Nathaniel Sowle.
Timothy Sowle.
William Sowle.
Benjamin Spooner.
Isaac Spooner.
John Spooner.
John Spooner, Jr.
Micah Spooner.
Nathaniel Spooner, Jr.
Samuel Spooner.
Seth Spooner.

Walter Spooner.
William Spooner.
Joseph Stafford.
John Summers.
Jacob Taber.
Jacob Taber, Jr.
John Taber.
Jonathan Taber.
Joseph Taber.
Phillip Taber.
Phillip Taber, Jr.
Stephen Taber.
Thomas Taber.
Thomas Taber, Jr.
William Taber.
Jonathan Tallman.
Eleazer Tinkham.
John Tinkham.
Peter Tinkham.
Elisha Tobey.
Kinathan Tobey.
Jonathan Tobey.
William Tobey.
Zachens Tobey.
John Tompson.
Abial Tripp.
Benjamin Tripp.
Ebenezer Tripp.
James Tripp.
John Tripp.
Joseph Tripp.
Peleg Tripp.
Richard Tripp.
Timothy Tripp.
Abraham Tucker.
Henry Tucker.
John Tucker.
Joseph Tucker and sons.
Christopher Turner.
Benjamin Walt.
Reuben Walt.
Thomas Walt.
Richard Ward.
Thomas Ward.
Moses Washburn.
Peter Washburn.
Eli Waste.
Nathan Waste.
Joseph Weaver.
Bartholomew West.
Samuel West.
Stephen West.
Joseph Whalen.
George White.
John White.
Rogers White.
Samuel White.
William White.
Scipio Willbour.
Stephen Wilcox.
Daniel Wilcox.
Jeremiah Wilcox.
Samuel Wilcox.
Samuel Willis.
Joseph Wing.
Matthew Wing.
Daniel Wood.
George Wood.
George Wood, Jr.
William Wood.

CHAPTER XVI.

DARTMOUTH.—(Continued.)

DOCUMENTARY HISTORY.

AT the June term of the Plymouth Colony Court, in the year 1664, it was ordered that "all that tract of land commonly called and known by the name of Acushena, Ponagansett, and Coaksett, is allowed by the courts to be a township, and the inhabitants thereof have liberty to make such orders as may conduce to their common good in town concernments, and that the said town be henceforth called and known by the name of Dartmouth."

Territorial Limits of Dartmouth.—Dartmouth was thus described in the original grant: "A tract or tracts of land known by the name of Accushena, *alias* Aquaset, entering in at the western end of Nakata, and to the river Cookset, *alias* Ackees, and places adjacent, the bounds of which tract fully extend three miles to the eastward of the most easterly part of the river or bay Accushenah aforesaid, and so along the sea-side to the river called Cooksett, lying on the west side of Point Pirril, and to the westernmost side of any branch of the aforesaid river, and extending eight miles into the woods with all marshes, meadows, rivers, waters, woods, appurtenances thereto belonging."¹

1634. Samuel Cornell was chosen representative.

May 29, 1685. Jonathan Deline and Joseph Tripp are chosen debitys; Seth Pope, Jonathan Russell, and Thomas Taber, selectmen.

It was further agreed at the said Town Meeting the 29th May 1685 that for the repairing of the highways the village of Conset shall extend so far as Peleg Slocums and ponagansett village from thence to Hezekiah Smiths and that Cokset village shall repara the rodways from the westernmost sid of this township to the east sid of Nocachak river and ponagansett from thence into the east sid of the next swamp to the east of the next swamp which is about the midway between the mill and Cushnet and acushnet village to repara from thence to the east side of this township. it is further ordered at the town meeting the 29th May 1685 that whereas it doth appear that indian Robben living at Saconet did kill a wolf some time this last year within the township of Dartmouth that he shall have six shillings paid unto him out of the town rate by the constable at some convenient time after the making of this year's rate and that any indian or indians that shall kill any wolves or bares hereafter within this township and bring the heads of said wolf or bare to the constable shall have six shillings paid unto him or them for etch wolf or bare so killed. Also ordered that the English shall have teen shillings for the killing of a wolf or a bare within this township paid out of the town rate by the constable.

¹ Baylies' New Plymouth, Part II. p. 231.

Feb. 4, 1685. At a town meeting held in Dartmouth 4th of Feb. 1685 John Cook, Seth Pope and Joseph Tripp are chosen A jants to apear at month Court Next to be holden at New plymot and there to mak answer to said Court in the Town's behalf for the Towns not making of a Rate of twenty pounds this year for the incorregment of a minister to preach the words of God amongst them.

May 24, 1686. At a town meeting the 24 May, 1686, John Cook chose Debity Joseph Seth Pope and four others, Deline, Selectmen, James Sisson Constable Recompense Grand jury men. John Spooner, John Shearman and George Cadman surveyors of the highways. It is also ordered that all our Town meetings shall be held at or near the mill in Dartmouth until the town sees cause to order it otherwise.

May 22, 1674. At a town meeting the 22nd of May in the year 1674 John Cook was chosen debity Arthur Hathaway Grandjuryman William cad Constable John Russell iams Shaw and William Palmer selectmen. Daniel Willcox, Peleg Sharman and Samuel Cudbard surveyors and James Shaw Clerk.

July 22, 1674. At a town meeting 22nd July 1674 it is ordered that all our town meetings doe beginne at ten of ye clocke and to continue untill ye moderator doly release the town not exceeding four of ye clock.

It is all so ordered that all such persons as doe necklectt to a yeer all the town meetings shall forfeit to the town 1 shilling and six pence a pece and for coming to meeting to Catt three pence an hour.

It is also ordered that the town clarke shall gather up all a for said finnes and shall have ye on hullife of them for his pains and in ceace any doe refuse to pay them returne the neame to ye town.

It is ordered by the towne by vote that there shall be no alternative in the rulle of for this following year.

Henry Tucker Joseph Tripp and Jeames Shaw are chosen reatters for this following year.

May 24, 1686. A list of the names of the Townsmen of Dartmouth who have taken the oath of fidelity or freemen's oath.

| | |
|--------------------|-------------------|
| John Cook | James Sisson |
| John Russell: Sq. | John Spooner |
| John Smith | Nathaniel Soule |
| Samuel Jene: Sener | John Terry |
| Arthur Hathaway | Eleazer Smith |
| William Woods | Return Babcock |
| James Sampson | William Spooner |
| John Shearman | Lettice Jeney |
| Seth Pope | George Cadman |
| Joseph Tripp | James Triple |
| Jonathan Russell | Samuel Jeney, Jr. |
| Jonathan Delano | John Hathaway |
| Thomas Taber | Josiah Smith |
| Samuel Cornwell | Joseph Russell |

| | |
|-----------------------------|-------------------|
| Hesekiah Smith | Stephen Peckham |
| Deliverance Smith | William Macomber |
| — Shearman | Samuel Willcock's |
| — Howland | James Franklin |
| John Earl | Samuel Spooner |
| Ralph Earl, Jun. | William Wood |
| Ralph Earl, son of Wm. Earl | Anthony Savory. |

July 29, 1709. Henry Howland was agreed with to make a pair of stocks and whipping post.

June 7, 1728. David Shepherd to have "ten pounds for the year's service to be p^d 50^c a quarter." Persons that "improve the respective that are provided by the general court shall pay them their wages, and all the others are hereby exempted." Ohristopher Faunce was presented for a "grammar schoolmaster" and accepted.

Dec. 16, 1746. Town petitioned "the Great and General Court" that a "New County may be taken off or made on this side of Assonet River."

(That part of the warrant for the meeting Dec. 16, 1746, that has reference to the county matter is as follows.) To consult and vote something with respect to petitioning the General Court q' we may have a County Taken off or Made on this side Assonet River, otherwise we must unavoidably be obliged to go and our children after us for what we know to Taunton which will be upwards of thirty-five miles distant for many of said Inhabitants, which will be in the extreme tedious and expensive, it being too far to set out from our Homes to get there before the Court setts, as likewise the of the County agravates the case by reason that one case must wait for another and is at times the occasion of adjournments.

In the whole it will be tedious and expensive to Plat, defend Jurymen and Evidences. But more especially to poor widows who are oft times obliged to go several times before an estate can be settled with the judge of probate.

1732, February the ninth day 1731 or 1732, then rec'd of Robert Kirby, of Dartmouth, in New England the sum of five hundred and fifty pounds of current money of New England, or bills of credit from him, due to me and in full payment and being in full for a bond of five hundred and fifty pounds in money, baring date February in the year of our Lord 1731 from R. Kirby to me the s^d Wate, in witness whereof I the s^d Wate have hereunto set my hand and seal this ninth day of February in the year one thousand seven hundred and thirty-one or thirty-two & the fifth year of the reign of George the Second King of Great Britain &c. signed, sealed and delivered in presence of

Nathaniel Soule.
Johnathan Gifford.

Benjamin Wate.

Bristol vs. To the constable or constables of Dartmouth or either of them greeting these are in his

majesties name to require you to notify all the freeholders and other inhabitants of the town afores^d that are qualified as the law directs to vote in town meetings that they meet together all the town house in So. Dartmouth on Tuesday the second of July then and there to act on the following particular. First to agree with the town treasurer what he shall have for his service this ensuing year. Secondly to call the committee to an account that was chosen to make up accounts with the trustees & town treasurer and former selectmen. Thirdly to conclude whether or not to return Stephen Peckham's fine for not serving.

The foregoing report of the committee was accepted by a unanimous vote of one hundred and fifty persons present.

The Rev. Samuel Wat and the Honorable Walter Spooner, Esq., are unanimously chosen delegates for the town of Dartmouth to represent them in convention convened to meet at Boston the first Wednesday in June next. The foregoing Report of the committee was accepted by a unanimous vote of one hundred and fifty-two persons present.

March 23 1734 Ye 23^d of ye month called March 1733¹ voted, that such vilage shall have free toleration to elect a school master for each vilage, to be paid by a rate upon each vilage if the said vilages see cause to elect one, & that vilage which shall clear the town of being fined for want of a grammar school master, by procuring a lawfull one, shall receive ten pounds to be paid by the whole town in general & that every person or persons in each of s^d vilages shall have free access or liberty to send their children to s^d master for benifitt of the latten tongue but no other: at an annual meeting in March 1733, voted—That William Lake as grammar school master at forty five pounds pr annum: Voted,—That all people who receive benifitt of ye s^d schoolmaster, by sending their children, shall frankly give s^d master their proportionable part of his dget, washing & lodging—also he shall be removed by order of the selectmen.

William Palmer is accepted off by a vote of the town as a school master at fifty pounds a year in the *old tenor* and the town shall find him and he to have liberty to teach the art of navigation.

Slavery.—Dec. 24 1785 July 9 1770 Whereas Elnathan Sampson of Dartmouth in the County of Bristol, & Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, Blacksmith did on the Eighth Day of November A.D. 1869, at public auction purchase, buy and become possessed of a negro man, slave named Venter aged about forty five years as may appear by a Bill of Sale of said negro, given to the said Elnathan Sampson, by Job Williams a Deputy Sheriff, in said County of Bristol, who was then taken and sold by virtue of a Writ of Execution wherein one Daniel Russell was creditor and one Jeremiah Child debtor, as the proper Estate of the said Jeremiah Childs, before the said sale—and the said Elnathan Sampson did afterwards

convey one half of the said negro to John Chaffee of said Dartmouth = Spermacetti Manufacturer—

These are therefore to certify whosoever it may concern, that be the said Elnathan Sampson & John Chaffee for and in consideration of the sum of twenty one pounds—six shillings & five pence, lawfull money of s^d Province to us in hand paid by the said negro man Venture, the receipt whereof we hereby acknowledge, have acquitted & renounced all Right, Title or Interest, whatever in and to said negro, & do hereby set him at full liberty to act his own will from the rate hereof forever. In — whereof we have hereunto set our hand and seal this 1704 22 day of January—Daniel Shepherd was agreed with to be one town school master for the year following and to have £18, and his did for his services for the year.

It is also ordered at said meeting that every householder being a planter, shall kill 12 black bird, between the first day of January and the middle of May yearly on pain of forfeiting three half pence for every bird they shall neglect killing of s^d number, s^d forfeitures to be added to such persons town rate yearly, to be paid into the town stock, and further it is ordered, that every black bird that shall be killed within the town, within the times limited over the number of 12 to each planter as above, shall be paid 1 peny out of the town stock, or be abated out of the rate in the next town rate. It is also ordered that each crow that shall be killed within said time yearly, shall be scored for three black birds. It is also ordered that Joseph Tripp, Matthew Wing, Nath. Howland, John Russell, and Isaac Spooner be the persons to take account of what birds are killed in the town and give an account yearly to the Selectmen so that the penaltie may be paid on such as are negligent and money may be raised to pay them that kill more than their number.

It is ordered that there shall be a law book bought for the town's use and be paid for out of the town rate assessed.

Ninth day of July in the Tenth of his Majesty's Reign Anno Domini 1770, signed and sealed in presence of

Edward Pope Elisha Tobey
Francis Rotch Elnathan Sampson
John Chaffee

July 9th 1770 Personally appeared Elnathan Sampson and John Chaffee & acknowledged this Instrument to be there act and deed before me, Elisha Tobey Just. of the Peace.

Recorded by me this 18th day of July 1770

BENJAMIN AIKIN, *Town Clerk.*

August 9th, 1780.—Warrant for voting for Gov. & L't-Gov. & Councillors & Senators. This is the first warrant under the new constitution.

Sep't. 4, 1780.—Votes. Jn^o Hancock Gov^r 79. Th^o bushing 54. L't Gov. Walter Spooner & Tho Durfee, sen & coun. 66 votes. George Leonard 62.

There was of Coun. no opposition ticket.

December y^e — day 1788.—For the choice of Representatives for to go to Congress: Phanual Bishop eight votes. George Leonard had six votes. also at said meeting choose Electors (viz.) Holder Slocum had nine. Phanual Bishop nine votes. David Cobb had three votes. Walter Spooner had 3 votes. William | | had 2 votes.

Recorded by Benjamin Akin,
Town Clerk.

CHAPTER XVII.

DARTMOUTH.—(Continued.)

WAR OF THE REVOLUTION.¹

First Action of the Town—The Town-Meeting of 1774—The Resolves—Patriotic Women—They Resolve to Discontinue the Use of Tea—Interesting Incident—Revolutionary Soldiers—Extracts from Town Records.

DARTMOUTH was in no respect behind her sister towns of Massachusetts in devotion and sacrifice to the cause of liberty. She contributed freely in men and money, and although we find in the military annals of the period no names of distinction belonging to the town, yet we know that her people were thoroughly in sympathy with the Revolution. On the nineteenth day of September, 1768, Walter Spooner was appointed by the town to represent it in Faneuil Hall, Boston, to consider what wise and prudent measures should be adopted to prevent the distress and misery which were likely to come upon them by reason of the number of regular troops to be quartered in Massachusetts. In 1774 a town-meeting was called "to take into the most mature and serious consideration the melancholy and distressing situation of public affairs of this province, and to adopt and pursue all those rational and justifiable methods which, by the blessings of heaven attending our endeavors, will have the greatest tendency to remove from us and our fellow-sufferers those troubles we feel and fear under the present frowns of the British administration."

The town-meeting was held July 18, 1774. Hon. Walter Spooner, Benjamin Akin, Esq., William Davis, William Tallman, Maj. Ebenezer Willis, Jireh Willis, Seth Pope, Seth Hathaway, and Hannaniah Cornish were appointed a committee to prepare and draw up what they should deem most proper as expressing the sense of the meeting, and report in the afternoon for the town's consideration. The report of these gentlemen was accepted. It was voted, "That we are grieved at being necessitated to act a part which at first view appears unfriendly with respect to our manufacturing brethren and friends in Great Britain

and Ireland; but we trust we shall readily be excused by them when they consider that this part of our conduct is wholly designed, and in our judgment will have the greatest tendency of anything in our power, to save both them and us from *bondage* and *slavery*, for upon mature consideration we judge the several late unconstitutional acts of the British Parliament have a direct tendency to destroy the harmony which has subsisted among all the British subjects, and to entirely abolish the English Constitution and form of government; and therefore, as the most probable means to prevent those destructive purposes, we unite with our American brethren, and

"*Resolve*, That we will not purchase any goods manufactured in Great Britain and Ireland which shall be imported from thence after this day; that we will not purchase any English goods of any hawker or peddler; that we will not purchase any foreign teas whatever; that we will not export any flax-seed to any foreign market; that we do acquiesce in the nature and necessity of raising our proportion of money to pay the Congress and to raise the same by subscription, and that these resolves do remain in force so long as the present grievous acts of the British Parliament remain unrepealed."

At this meeting a committee of correspondence was chosen to act with other committees in America. And also a resolve was passed advancing "the town's proportion of the money to pay the committee of Congress."

In the county congress, held at Taunton, the same year, "to devise and act on such measures as the exigencies of the times require," the town was ably and patriotically represented.

Not the men alone, but the women of Dartmouth fully entered into the resolutions of non-intercourse with Great Britain. They had their League Society, which was more exacting in the observance of its principles than the Ladies' League Associations of the present day. In January, 1774, fifty-seven ladies of Bedford village had a meeting at which they entered into an agreement not to use any more India tea; and having heard that a gentleman there had lately bought some, they requested he would immediately return it. This request he complied with, whereupon the ladies treated him with a glass of "this country wine" and dismissed him, highly pleased with his exemplary conduct. A number of gentlemen present gave him three cheers in approbation of his noble behavior.

This occurred six months prior to the action of the town-meeting, and doubtless contributed much in forming the public sentiment of the town.

Revolutionary Soldiers.—The following list of soldiers, etc., is taken from Daniel Ricketson's excellent "History of New Bedford," published in 1858. These lists were furnished Mr. Ricketson by Thomas Kempton.

The following is "a muster-roll of the company

¹ For history of the burning of Bedford village and Gen. Gray's raid, see Chapter VIII. in History of New Bedford.

under the command of Capt. Thomas Kempton, in Col. Danielson's regiment, to the 1st of August, 1775:"

Thomas Kempton, captain; Aniasa Soper, first lieutenant; John Chadwick, second lieutenant; John Swift, George Brownell, Thomas West, John Sullings, sergeants; James Spooner, Robert Crosman, Elijah Allen, Paul Weston, corporals; Obed Cushman, fifer; Simeon Fuller, drummer; Benjamin Adams, Eleazer Allen, Joshua Austin, David Babcock, Noah Ball, Jabez Bennet, Thomas Bennet, Jonathan Bradshaw, Prince Brownell, Gamaliel Bryant, Jessey Burt, John Coggeshall, William Counts, Robert Crosman, Jr., Louis De Moranville, Thomas Eskridge, John Gammons, Phineas Hammond, Roger Hammond, George Haskins, David Hathaway, John Hathaway, Lemuel Hathaway, David Kentch, Silas Kirby, Robert Knowlton, David Lewis, Humphrey Macomber, Preserved Merrihew, Jonathan Mosher, Jacob Mott, Isaac Noble, John Ormsby, Silas Perry, Peter Phillips, Peter Sands, Daniel Sherman, John Sherman, Lemuel Sherman, John Solomon (Indian), John Spooner, Giles Tallman, Joseph Trafford, Lettice Washburn, Nathan Waste, privates; amounting to fifty-eight, all from Dartmouth, with the exception of three,—Louis De Moranville, Freetown; Phineas Hammond, Rochester; and David Lewis, Rhode Island. The time of enlistment was in the month of May, 1775. The time of service, with a few exceptions, was three months; the shortest, one month and twelve days. Their headquarters was Roxbury; the allowance, one penny per mile for travel; greatest distance of travel, sixty-nine miles; least, fifty-seven. The amount the captain received for this campaign was £18 10s. 1½d.; the first lieutenant, £12 16s. 4d.; the second lieutenant, £10 18s. 9d.; the four sergeants, £1 15s. 7d., £5 9s., £5, 15s. 7d., £5 2s. 1½d.; the four corporals, £4 12s. 2d., £2 18s. 8d., £5 3s., £3 1s.; the fifer, £4 10s. 10d.; the drummer, £5 3s. These were the amounts paid after deducting what had been charged for supplies. The difference in the amounts paid to the officers, as well as the privates, was mainly owing to the greater or less supplied them. This old muster-roll contains twenty-three columns under the following heads, viz.: "Men's names," "Towns whence they came," "Rank," "Time of enlistment," "Travell," "Amount at 1d. a mile," "Time of service," "Whole amount," "Guns," "By whom supplied," "Price," "Bayonets," "Of whom received," "Price," "Cartridge-boxes," "Of whom received," "Price," "Cloathing," "Of whom received," "Amount," "Advance Wages," "Blankets received more than entitled to by enlistment," "Amount of deduction," "Balance." The amount paid for travel, £14 5s. 10d. The whole amount allowed each private before discount ranged from a little more than £4 to £6 10s. The number of guns supplied was twenty-six,—amount for same, £41 10s.; four bayonets, with sheaths and belts, supplied by Jireh Swift, amounting to 8s. 2d.; thirty cartridge-boxes, supplied by Jireh

Swift, amounting to £6 7s. 6d.; twenty-seven pairs of shoes and one cap, supplied by Jireh Swift and Commissary Blaney, the shoes at 6s. and the cap 2s., amounting to £8 4s.; the amount paid for advance wages £2 each, excepting the captain and two lieutenants,—£108: the whole expense amounting to £389 11s. 9½d.; the balance, £227 2s. 1½d.

Capt. Kempton was a descendant from Manasseh Kempton, one of the early proprietors of Dartmouth, and the father of Thomas Kempton. Previously to this period (1775) Capt. Kempton had been master of a whaling-vessel from this port, and a large portion of those who enlisted in his company had been his sailors. Capt. Kempton had previously received a commission as ensign of the militia from Governor Hutchinson, bearing date May 13, 1773. Subsequent to his command of the Dartmouth company at Roxbury, he received the commission of lieutenant-colonel, but owing to a failure of health he left service at the evacuation of Boston by the British troops. He was born April 20, 1740, and died Jan. 27, 1806, in his sixty-sixth year. Of the two other companies from Dartmouth that joined the Revolutionary army, one was commanded by Capt. Egery, of Fairhaven, and the other by Capt. Benjamin Dillingham, of Acushnet:

| | |
|--|---|
| Benjamin Abel (Indian), 1775. | Robert Crossman, 1775, m. m. |
| Benjamin Adams, 1775, m. m. ¹ | Edward Crowell, 1778. |
| Eleazer Allen, 1775, m. m. | David Cushman, 1781. |
| Elijah Allen, 1775, m. m. | Jaben Daniel, 1775, m. m., 1778, 1780. |
| Noah Allen, 1781. | John Dayton, 1778. |
| Prince Almey (African), 1781. | Calvin Delano, capt., 1778-82. |
| — Amesbrey, 1778. | Henry Delano, 1780. |
| John Amey, 1779. | Thomas Delano, 1780. |
| Joshua Austin, 1770, m. m. | John Deverson, 1778. |
| Benj. Babcock, Jr., 1775, 1778, 1780. | David Devol, 1780. |
| David Badcock, 1775, m. m. | Joseph Devol, 1779, 1782. |
| Benjamin Baker, 1778, m. m., 1779. | Solomon Dick (African), 1782. |
| Noah Ball, 1775, m. m. | Benj. Dillingham, capt., 1776, m. m. |
| Worth Bates, 1778-81. | John Dophson, 1775, m. m. |
| Weston Bedon, 1778, 1780. | Benajah Dunham, 1775, m. m., 1778, 1780-81. |
| Jabez Bennet, 1775, m. m. | Benjamin Ellis, 1775, m. m. |
| Jos. Bennet, 1775, m. m., 1779-80. | Thomas Eskredge, 1775, m. m. |
| Thomas Bennet, 1775, m. m. | Jeremiah Exceen, 1778-79. |
| Thomas Berry, 1775, m. m. | Joseph Francis, 1780-81. |
| Stoughton Booth, 1778. | Simeon Fuller, 1775, m. m. |
| Thomas Booth, 1778. | John Gelat, 1778, 1780. |
| Jonathan Bradshaw, 1775, m. m. | George Gifford, 1776. |
| George Brownell, 1775, m. m. | Levi Gifford, 1779. |
| Prince Brownell, 1775, m. m. | Lewis Gifford, 1779, 1781. |
| Robert Brownell, 1779-80. | Jeremiah Greene, 1779. |
| Gamaliel Bryant, ensign, 1775, m. m. | Thomas Greenway, 1780-81. |
| Jose Bush, 1775, m. m. | Cornelius Grinnell, 1780. |
| John Chadwick, ensign, 1775, m. m. | David Hammond, 1780. |
| James Chandler, 1778, 1880. | Jabez Hammond, 1780. |
| Ebenezer Chase, 1780-81. | Phineas Hammond, 1775, m. m. |
| Chas. Church, lieut., 1778, 1780-81. | Roger Hammond, 1775, m. m. |
| Geo. Claghorn, capt., 1778, 1780-81. | David Handy, 1780. |
| John Coggeshall, 1775, m. m., 1778-80. | George Haskins, 1775, m. m. |
| Joseph Cook, 1780. | Shurash Haskins, 1778. |
| Richard Cook, 1778, 1780. | Arthur Hathaway, 1780. |
| Thomas Cook, 1780. | David Hathaway, 1775, m. m. |
| Thomas Crauden, capt., 1778-79. | Eleazer Hathaway, 1777. |
| | Gideon Hathaway, 1778. |

¹ Minute-man.

Isaac Hathaway, 1778, 1780-81.
 Jabez Hathaway, 1778.
 Jacob Hathaway, 1780.
 John Hathaway, 1778, m. m.
 Lemuel Hathaway, 1778, m. m.
 Sylvanus Hathaway, 1779.
 George Hitch, 1780.
 Samuel Howland, 1778, m. m.
 John Humphrey, 1776.
 Nathaniel Ingraham, 1780.
 Paul Ingraham, 1778, 1780.
 Thomas Ingraham, 1778, m. m.
 William Japes, 1778.
 Elzathan Jenne, 1778, m. m.
 John Jenne.
 Prince Jenne, 1779-80.
 Seth Jenne, 1780.
 Timothy Jenne, 1778-79.
 Manasseh Kempton, col., 1778.
 Obed Kempton, 1778, 1780.
 Thos. Kempton, capt., 1778; Lieut.-col., 1776.
 William Kempton, 1782.
 David Kenleth, 1778, m. m.
 Robert Knowlton, 1778, m. m.
 Jonathan Lawton, 1778-79.
 David Lewis, 1778, m. m.
 Jabez Lumbar, 1778.
 Taber Lumbar, 1778.
 Humphrey Macomber, 1778, m. m.
 Preserved Merrilow, 1778.
 Elkannah Mitchell, 1779.
 Louis De Morauville, 1778, m. m.
 Michael Mosher, 1779.
 Samuel Nash, 1780.
 Isaac Noble, 1778, m. m.
 Robert Nolten, des., 1778, m. m.
 Gideon Nye, 1781.
 Benjamin Obadiah (Indian), 1779.
 John Oney, 1778-79.
 Daniel Ormsby, 1778.
 John Ormsby, 1778, m. m.
 Avery Parker, capt., 1778.
 John Parkes, 1778-79.
 William Pease, 1780.
 Pompey Peckham (African), 1780-81.
 Henry Perkins, 1780.
 Paul Perry, 1778-79.
 Silas Perry, 1778, m. m.
 Peter Phillips, 1778, m. m., 1778, 1880.
 Peter Pon (Indian), 1780-81.
 David Pope, 1776, 1778.
 Stephen Potter, 1778, 1780.
 Thurston Potter, 1780-81.
 James Pratt, 1778.
 Ebenezer Primas (African), 1781.
 Elias Primas, 1781.
 William Robinson, 1780.
 Gideon Rodgers, 1780.
 William Rodgers, 1780.
 William Rose, 1780.
 James Rouse, 1778.
 Elkannah Ryder, 1778.
 Ezekiel Ryder, 1779.
 Baines Sammons, 1779.
 Peter Sands, 1778, m. m.
 Martin Seekins, 1778.
 Daniel Shearman, 1778, m. m.
 John Shearman, 1785, m. m.

Lemuel Shearman, 1778, m. m.
 Joseph Shockly, 1780-81.
 Amos Simmons, Lieutenant, 1779.
 John Skiff, sfer, 1778, m. m., 1779, 1781.
 Elisha Smith, 1778, 1780, m. m.
 Jonathan Smith, 1778, m. m., 1780-81.
 Josiah Smith, 1781.
 Thomas Smith, 1778, 1780.
 John Solomon (Indian), 1778, m. m.
 Amasa Soper, Lieutenant, 1778, m. m.
 Benjamin Spooner, drummer, 1778, m. m.
 Cornelius Spooner, 1779.
 David Spooner, 1778, 1780.
 James Spooner, 1778, m. m.
 Jeduthan Spooner, 1778, m. m.
 John Spooner, 1778, m. m.
 Simpson Spooner, 1778, m. m.
 Charles Stetson, 1780.
 Jacob Strange, 1780.
 John Sullings, 1778, m. m.
 John Swift, 1778, m. m.
 Jeduthan Taber, 1781.
 Jethro Taber, 1778, 1781.
 John Taber, 1780.
 Philip Taber, 1779.
 Thomas Taber, 1780.
 Ezekiel Tallman, 1781.
 Giles Tallman, 1778, m. m., des.
 Thomas Thompson, 1776-78.
 Job Tobey, 1780, 1781.
 Prince Tobey, 1778.
 Thomas Tobey, 1780-81.
 Zoeth Tobey, 1780-81.
 Isaac Tompkins, 1780.
 Joseph Trafford, 1778, m. m.
 Ishmael Tripp, 1778 (Dillingham's company).
 Job Tripp, 1780.
 Samuel Tripp, 1778, m. m.
 Thomas Tripp, 1778 (Dillingham's company).
 Samuel Tupper, 1779.
 Burnell Upham, 1778.
 Lettice Washburn, 1778, m. m.
 Thomas Washburn, 1778, m. m.
 Nathan Waste, 1778, 1780.
 Thomas West, 1778, m. m.
 Thomas Westcot, 1778, m. m., 1778-80.
 Benjamin Weston, 1778, m. m., 1778-79.
 Eliphas Weston, 1780-81.
 John Weston.
 Paul Weston, 1778, m. m.
 Stephen Weston, 1782.
 Thomas Weston, 1779.
 George Whippley, 1778.
 Joseph Whitfield, 1778.
 Preserved Wilcox, 1778.
 Benjamin Willis, 1778.
 Samuel Willis, 1782.
 William Willis, 1776.
 Gideon Woodmanse, 1779-80.
 Gideon Worden, 1778.
 Henry Writlington, 1778.
 Robert Writlington, 1778, m. m.

member of several congresses heretofore held for the public safety, he being chosen for and authorized by said town for that purpose.

May 20, 1776.—Gen'l Church, Seth Pope, Abraham Shearman, Philip Shearman, James Soul, Nathaniel Richmond, Philip Taber, Pardon Brownell, and William Wood was chosen a Committee of Correspondence and safety.

Emission for paying their proportion of Beef required of them by a late resolve of the Gen. Court, for paying their County tax agreed on in January last.

Price of Commodities, Labor, etc.—Dartmouth, Feb. 22d, 1777. Recorded by Benj. Akin, Town Clerk; William Davis, William Tallman, Jabez Barker, Jr., Selectmen of Dartmouth.

Signed by order of the Committee, Fortunatus Shearman, Chairman.

Annexed to the articles hereafter mentioned is the price in the room of that affixed to those of the same denomination in the above Statement.

Meat: Shoemaking.—Fresh pork 5 per lb. Men's best shoes made of neat leather at Bedford, Fair Haven, and Oxford 9/ other parts of the Town 8/—Men's best calf-skin shoes at Bedford, Fair Haven, and Oxford 12/—all other parts of the Town at 10/—Women's shoes 6/, making men's shoes at the shops of the workmen at Bedford, Fair Haven, and Oxford 4/—all other parts of the town 3/—and at the house of the employer shoes of a full size 2/—women's cloth shoes 8/—smaller shoes in proportion to men's & women's shoes & all other shoemaking in the usual proportion for mending.

West India Rum.—Good full proof West India rum by the h'h 8/ per gallon including the h'h 8/2 per gallon by the barrel exclusive of the barrel & 9/ by the single gallon, smaller quantities in proportion.

New England rum good full proof 4/2 pr. gallon by the hogshead and barrel exclusive of 13/4 for hogshead, & 4/4 for the barrel & 4/10 single gallon for distilling New England Rum 6 a gallon.

Molasses of the quality 3/8 pr gallon by the h.h. including the Hogshead 4/ by barrel 4/4 by the single gallon. Best Muscorado sugar 66/ pr Cwt. by the H.H. 72/ by the single cwt. & 1/10 single lb. Choco best quality £7 pr cwt. Chocolate 2/2 pr lb. Good cotton wool 3/6 pr lb by the bag and 4/ pr. single lb. Good coffee 1/4 pr. lb. by wholesale & 1/8 pr. lb. by retail. West India and Cherry rum 6 pr. gill flip & Toddy 1/2 pr. mug or bowl. Flour from the southern states 36/ pr. cwt. Rice by the single hundred 36/. Good refined bar iron 60/ pr. cwt. Nail rods & nails not stated. Horse shoeing in Bedford and Fair Haven 5/6 other parts of the town 4/9 hoes of the best quality stealed up the corners 5/ grand coork 1/ pr lb. Making a half trimmed coat at Bedford & Fair Haven 13/ jackets 5/6 britches 6/6 and other tayloring in proportion, and other parts of the Town half trimmed coats 11/ Jacouts, 5/6 britches 5/6 approved man Taylor at the house of

The following notes, etc., concerning the period of the Revolution are taken from the old town records:

1776.—Benj. @ Akin Esq to be paid 42 = 17 : 8'' for his Services and Attendance heretofore given as a

the employers 3/ pr day and found as usual. Mowing and reaping 4/ pr. day, common labor in summer season 3/ pr. day. All women's work & combing not stated. Work men's best hunting saddles with housing 80/ saddle bags best sort 24/ well made pillians 12/, good bridles with bits 8/ without bits 5/4. House carpenter's work 4/ pr. day. Masons work 4/6 and found as usual. Bedtick /9 pr. y^d for toe-cloth and plain flannel /6 pr. y^d, and all other wearing in the like proportion. This done by the selectmen & committee of safe.

A True Coppy attest Fortunatus Shearman

Sub. Committee.

And recorded by Benjamin Aikin.

Town Clerk.

May 18, 1779.—At a town meeting held at the town-house in Dartmouth on Tuesday, the 18th day of May, 1779, Benj. Aikin, Esq., chosen moderator the Town voted on the first article in the warrant for calling the meeting that this town at this time don't choose to have a New Constitution or Form of Government, the number of voters present was seventy, and all voted in the affirmative. Voted on the Third Article in the Warrant for calling this meeting; that all the men in this Town who shall be called for the defence of this State or any of the United States for the present year, shall be raised at the expense or charge of said town, that shall be raised in consequence of order or orders from the General Court or Council of this State, and Robert Earl, Elihu Gifford, and John Chaffee are chosen a Committee, when any men are sent for or required to be raised as afores'd they are empowered to procure said men at the expense of said Town in the cert. way and manner they can; and said committee are to be reasonably paid for their services.

Oct. 14, 1780. Voted that 1057 pounds and 16/ *silver* money be raised by way of tax on the inhabitants of said town. . . . for purchasing the town's proportion of beef sent for by the General Court to supply the Continental Army.

Dec. 22, 1780. Warrant. What is necessary relative to choosing a Town Clerk.

Relative to raising 76 men to serve in the Con^t Army for three years or during the war.

Jan. 1, 1781. Benj. Russell, Jr., T. C. in the absence of Benj. Aikin.

Several Capt. of Militia to call companies together and make inquires who will enlist and how many. £16,500 to be raised by way of tax.

Jan. 12, 1781. Augt. Voted that each soldier that shall enlist for 3 yrs shall have a Bounty of 200 silver dollars— 50 of s^d dollars to be paid at his passing muster, the remainder to be at interest until paid.

Voted that Capt. Henry Jenne Capt. George Clayhouse, Capt. Benj. Wilson, Capt. William Hicks, Elihu Gifford, & John Aikin be elected a committee to enlist the soldiers and to pay down said money, & to give their securities to said soldiers or procure

some person or persons to give security as s^d soldiers shall like & s^d committees are also empowered to hire the whole of said money on the credit of s^d Town & s^d Town are accountable to the s^d Court for all the money they shall pay or hire.

1781. 8^d Monday of Feb. Voted to raise by way of tax the sum of 2550 pound in money of the new.

CHAPTER XVIII.

DARTMOUTH.—(Continued.)

ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.¹

Apponegansett Meeting—First Christian Church—Congregational Church—The South Dartmouth Baptist Church—The Second Christian Church—Methodist Episcopal Church—Smith Mills Christian Church—Christian Church in Bakerville.

Apponegansett Meeting.—There is reason to believe that among the first settlers of Dartmouth many were Friends, or made a profession of belief in their principles. The names of Slocum, Allen, Smith, Lapham, Howland, Russell, Tucker, Mott, and others, are found in the early records of the society, and we know from other sources that they were among the first settlers in the town. They came from Rhode Island and other places where meetings of the society had been established, and it would naturally be expected they would soon organize meetings for worship and discipline. The oldest record of a monthly meeting of Friends in this town bears date 26th of 4th month, 1699. Meetings for worship had no doubt been held some years previous to this date. The first meeting-house was built upon the lot where the present Apponegansett meeting-house stands. This lot was purchased of Peleg Slocum for the sum of one pound sixteen shillings, and the deed bears date of 6th month 2d day, 1706. Previous to 1699 meetings were held in dwellings. The following is a copy of a portion of the records of the monthly meeting, dated 6th day of 11th month, 169⁹: "At the house of John Lapham we, underwritten, Peleg Slocum, Jacob Mott, Abraham Tucker, and John Tucker, undertake to build a meeting-house for the people of God, in scorn called Quakers, thirty-five foot long, thirty foot wide, and fourteen foot studds, to worship and serve the true and Living God in, according as they are persuaded in conscience they ought to do, and for no other interest or purpose but as aforesaid, which said house shall be completely finished at or before the 10th day of the 8th month next, insuring the date hereof. And further, we, of the said society of people, towards the building of said house of our free will, contribute as followeth: John Tucker, £10; Peleg Slocum, £15; John Lapham, £5; Nathaniel Howland, £5; Abraham Tucker,

¹ By Rev. S. M. Andrews.

£10; Increase Allen, £3; Ebenezer Allen, £5; Eleazer Slocum, £3; Jacob Mott, £3; Benjamin Howland, £2; Richard Evens, £1; Judah Smith, £1."

The Yearly Meeting was held in this house this year (1699). The journals of traveling Friends and others show that it became a large and influential society. At one meeting in 1766 it was supposed two thousand people were present.

Prior to 1788 this Monthly Meeting was a part of the Rhode Island Quarterly Meeting; since that date it has been connected with the Sandwich Quarterly Meeting. Other meeting-houses were built from time to time as the needs and convenience of members became apparent,—at Smith Mills, Smith's Neck, and Allen's Neck,—the last named before 1822, the others still earlier. These societies form one Monthly Meeting. In 1845 a separation took place in the meeting, which resulted in two organizations, each claiming to be the original society. The smaller of these two bodies have but one meeting-house in the town, the larger have four, one of which is temporarily closed. The larger body (Gurneyite) numbers at this date one hundred and four, the smaller from forty to fifty. While these societies contain some of our most respectable citizens, there has been a decrease of membership within the last half-century.

First Christian Church.—The first Baptist Church in Dartmouth was organized May 21, 1780, as a branch of Elder Jacob Hix's Church, in Rehoboth, Mass., and was acknowledged by him and others as a sister church June 2, 1781, with a membership of sixty-three. Oct. 10, 1781, the installation of Elder Daniel Hix, brother of Jacob, took place, from which time the church increased rapidly in numbers and influence. In 1808 the report to Conference for the year (from June, 1807, to June, 1808) gave two hundred and sixty-two additions to the church; whole number, six hundred and ninety-nine. This included the branch churches of New Bedford, Fairhaven, Rochester, Long Plain, Berkley, and Freetown. In June, 1807, the church voted to abandon all church creeds and take the Bible alone as their rule of faith and practice, which position it has since maintained, thus identifying it with the Christian denomination. Elder Daniel Hix remained pastor until ill health compelled his resignation in 1834, when the associate pastor, Elder Howard Tripp, assumed full pastoral charge. Elder Daniel Hix died March 22, 1838, aged eighty-two years, three months, and twenty-two days. In 1842 and 1843 the "Advent" excitement injured the church, from which it has never fully recovered, though it has been blessed with a number of revivals.

Elder Howard Tripp resigned in 1857, and was succeeded by Elder William Faunce. The pastors since 1864 have been F. P. Snow, G. W. Tripp, E. Hawes, W. S. Emery, E. Burroughs, and S. M. Andrews. Present clerk, Jonathan Peirce; chairman of church committee, H. A. Shockley.

Congregational Church.—This church was formed in the spring of 1807, by the Rev. Curtis Coe, the Rev. Mace Sheperd, and the Rev. Isaiah Weston, with the following members: David Thatcher, Joel Parker, Laban Thatcher, Harmony Packard, Betsey Howes, Phebe Nickerson, and Mehitabel Kelley. Other members soon joined, and in October the Rev. Daniel Emerson was ordained the first pastor, which office he filled until his death, in about a year. From this time until 1816 the church was without a settled pastor, and the meetings were held in the school-house or dwellings. April 24, 1816, the Rev. Peter Crocker was settled as pastor, and dismissed July 23, 1821. During his pastorate there was a large accession to the membership and the present church edifice was built. The next pastor was the Rev. Jonathan Wing, who was ordained March 24, 1823, and remained several years, during which time the people were spiritually refreshed.

The following-named pastors have labored with this church: The Rev. Francis Horton was installed Dec. 2, 1829, and dismissed Oct. 31, 1831. Rev. Thomas J. Richmond was settled July 18, 1832, and continued until April 25, 1837. From May 20, 1838, to June, 1840, the Rev. Charles S. Adams supplied the pulpit. Rev. Andrew Bigelow was installed Aug. 25, 1841, and closed his useful ministry June 16, 1846. July 6, 1846, Rev. William Mandell began preaching, was installed in November, and dismissed Nov. 16, 1854. The Rev. Melancthon G. Wheeler was settled in November, 1855, and was dismissed May 19, 1859. The Rev. Martin Howard was the next pastor, from the last date to Nov. 25, 1864. Next year the Rev. John Lord supplied the pulpit, and he was succeeded by Rev. John G. Wilson, who closed his labors Jan. 11, 1863. The Rev. Edward Leonard was settled in July, 1859, and resigned in November, 1875. The Rev. Salter F. Calhoun acted as pastor from October, 1876, and closed his labors July 1, 1880.

The pulpit was supplied from May, 1881, to July, 1882, by the Rev. P. C. Headley and the Rev. F. V. D. Garretson, whose labors resulted in much good. In the summer of 1882, Rev. Ira P. Smith occupied the pulpit, was ordained Sept. 27, 1882, and has since labored with much zeal and success as pastor of the church. Deacons of the church: Sylvanus C. Tallman, Thomas Bailey; Clerk, Edmund G. Eldridge.

The South Dartmouth Baptist Church was formed as a branch of the New Bedford Baptist Church in May, 1831. The pastors' names have been — Benson, Rev. John A. Dill (two years), Rev. E. G. Perry, Rev. William H. Taylor, Rev. Reuben Lentell (one year), Rev. G. F. Danforth, Rev. James Brown, Rev. J. J. Bronson. In January, 1861, Rev. S. J. Carr was settled as pastor, and remained five years, and was succeeded by the Rev. George Matthews, who supplied the pulpit for some years. The meeting-house is now closed.

The Second Christian Church in Dartmouth was

organized Feb. 2, 1836. The original members were Marlborough Wood, Sambo Slocum, Oliver Reed, Abraham Butts, Oliver Reed (2d), Pardon Howland, Daniel Macomber, Joseph Howland, Cynthia Macomber, Hannah C. Slocum, Maria Macomber, Lydia Ricketson, and Sarah Reed. Other members soon joined, and for several years the church flourished. The pastors of this church have been Charles S. Manchester, John Phillips, Joshua Goodwin, Charles C. Smith, and N. S. Chadwick, besides a few others for short periods of time. Deacons have been elected at different times as follows: Daniel Macomber, Abraham Butts, Holder W. Brownell, and Willard W. Slocum. W. W. Slocum is also clerk. This church has suffered from internal dissensions, and but few members now remain.

The Methodist Episcopal Church at the head of Apponegansett River is now a class or branch of the Allen Street (New Bedford) Methodist Episcopal Church. A class was formed here Nov. 10, 1837, by the Rev. James D. Butler, now chaplain of the New Bedford Port Society. The church was organized July 5, 1838, and Rev. J. D. Butler was the first pastor. The society sustains preaching part of the time, though it has declined in membership from one hundred and twenty, in 1851, to a very few at the present time. Trustees, Elihu Sherman and John Sherman.

Smith Mills Christian Church.—This church was formed Dec. 22, 1838, of the following-named members: Asa Nichols, John Weaver, John Cummings, Jeremiah Jones, Seth Hathaway, Samuel Wilde, Abby Wilde, Hannah Weaver, Tabitha Crowell. The house was built before the church was organized. The pastors have been Samuel Wilde, E. E. Edmunds, John Peckham, David A. Russell, Cummings Bray, Gould Anthony, Benjamin F. Mosher, and S. M. Andrews, besides some others who have supplied the pulpit. Whole number of members, forty-seven. Holder W. Porter is deacon of the church, and Mrs. Abby A. Tucker, clerk.

The Christian Church in Bakerville, Dartmouth, was organized April 20, 1865. The members were Ephraim Ellis, Thomas K. Ellis, Alvin Sherman, Delia Ellis, Lovey G. Brownell, Sarah Johnson, Fidelia Wing, Jane C. Ellis, Mary C. Briggs, Bethia Sherman, Caroline Crapo, Emily J. Baker, Olive Beard, Sally Crapo, Phebe A. Crapo. The church edifice was erected the year before the church was formed. The pastors have been James L. Peirce, S. M. Andrews, M. M. Cleverly, E. E. Edmunds, and others who have supplied the pulpit for short periods. The present pastor is O. F. Waltze; clerk of the church, Joseph Crapo; deacon, Ephraim Ellis.

Representatives from 1674 to 1883.¹—The following is a list of the representatives chosen by the town of Dartmouth, taken from the town records and other sources. While under the Plymouth Colonial

government they were called deputies, but after the union of the Boston and Plymouth governments they were called representatives. During the eighteenth century they appear to have been occasionally chosen, but it is not probable that existing town records show the names of all who served the town in that capacity.

| | |
|-------------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| 1674-75. John Cook, deputy. | 1816. Thomas Almy. |
| 1679-81. John Cook, deputy. | Ephraim Tripp. ^o |
| 1682. John Russell, deputy. | Zobeth Shearman. |
| 1683. John Cook, deputy. | 1817. Thomas Almy. |
| 1685. Jonathan Delano, deputy. | Ephraim Tripp. |
| Joseph Tripp, deputy. | Joseph Gifford. |
| 1686. John Cook, deputy. | 1818. Caleb Anthony. |
| 1689. Seth Pope, deputy. | 1819. Joseph Gifford. |
| Jonathan Delano, deputy. | 1820. Joseph Gifford. |
| 1690. Seth Pope. | Holder Slocum. |
| 1693. Thomas Taber, representative. | Thomas Almy. |
| 1694. Hugh Mosher, representative. | 1821-23. Caleb Anthony. |
| 1697. Joseph Allen, representative. | 1823-24. Thomas Almy. |
| 1699. James Samson. | 1825. Thomas Almy. |
| 1707. John Akin. | Holder Slocum. |
| 1708-9. Joseph Tripp. | Wanton Howland. |
| 1710. John Spooner. | 1826. Holder Slocum. |
| 1711. James Samson, representative. | 1827. Cornelius Grinnell. |
| 1712. Jonathan Delano. | 1828. Bradford Howland. |
| 1717. Philip Taber. | 1829. Bradford Howland. |
| 1720. John Akin. | Elihu Slocum. |
| 1721. Philip Taber. | Nathaniel Howland. |
| 1722. Daniel Wood. | Jesse W. Nickols. |
| 1724. William Whit. | 1830. Joseph Gifford. |
| 1726. John Akin. | 1831. Joseph Gifford. |
| 1728-29. John Akin. | Bradford Howland. |
| 1730. Christopher Turner. | 1832. William Tucker. |
| 1731. Nathaniel Delano. | Wanton Howland. |
| 1732. Henry Samson. | 1833. Joseph Gifford. |
| 1733. John Akin. | James T. Slocum. |
| 1734-36. Samuel Connell. | Henry S. Packard. |
| 1740. William Hix. | George Kirby. |
| 1746. James Allen. | 1834. Joseph Gifford. |
| 1753. Capt. Nathaniel Soule. | George Kirby. |
| 1771. Elisha Tobey. | Elihu Slocum. |
| 1803-4. Holden Slocum. | Henry S. Packard. |
| 1806-7. Holden Slocum. | 1835. Joseph Gifford. |
| 1808. Joel Packard. | George Kirby. |
| 1809. Joel Packard. | Ricketson Slocum. |
| Caleb Slocum. | William Anthony. |
| 1810. Joel Packard. | 1836. Joseph Gifford. |
| Ephraim Tripp. | Ricketson Slocum. |
| Henry Tucker. | 1837. Thomas K. Wilbur. |
| 1811. Joel Packard. | Wanton Howland. |
| Ephraim Tripp. | Simon P. Winslow. |
| Henry Tucker. | 1838. Joseph Gifford. |
| 1812. Ephraim Tripp. | George Kirby. |
| Stephen Barker. | 1839-40. Thomas K. Wilbur. |
| David Thacher. | Henry S. Packard. |
| Madock Maxfield. | 1841-42. Wanton Howland. |
| 1813. Ephraim Tripp. | Thomas K. Wilbur. |
| David Thacher. | 1843-45. James Rider. |
| Henry Tucker. | George Kirby. |
| Thomas Almy. | 1846. Joseph Gifford. |
| 1814. Ephraim Tripp. | Benjamin M. Buffington. |
| David Thacher. | 1847. James Rider. |
| Thomas Almy. | Abner B. Tucker. |
| Clark Ricketson. | 1848-49. Lemuel Barker. |
| 1815. Thomas Almy. | Francis W. Mason. |
| Ephraim Tripp. | 1850. Francis D. Bartlett. |
| George Morton. | 1851. Jireh Shearman. |
| | 1852. None chosen. |
| | 1853. James B. Allen. ¹ |
| | Leonard Miller, Rep. ² |

¹ Chosen delegate to Constitutional Convention.

² The towns of Dartmouth and Westport were now united, forming the Representative District No. 7 of Bristol County.

1854-58. Nathaniel Potter, Jr.
1859-61. Francis W. Mason.
1862-65. Calvin K. Turner.
1866. George F. Howland.
1867. William Barker, Jr.
1868. George F. Howland.
1869-70. William Barker, Jr.
1871-72. Benjamin F. Wing.
1873-74. Abraham H. Smith.

1875-76. George R. Reed, of Dartmouth.
1877-78. William P. Macomber, of Westport.
1879-80. Henry A. Slocum, of Dartmouth.
1881-82. John W. Gifford, of Westport.

Town Clerks from 1874 to 1883.¹—The following is a list of town clerks of the town of Dartmouth, found recorded in the town records. The records of some of the earlier meetings appear to be lost, and no account of the choice of town clerks is found in some of the earlier records of meetings in which other town officers were chosen:

James Shaw, 1674.
Thomas Taber, 1679, 1695, 1707-8, 1711.
Jonathan Delano, 1692-93.
John Akin, 1698-99, 1701-2.
John Taber, 1709-10.
Jabez Delano, 1711-12.
Nathan Soule, 1713-14.
John Tripp, 1716-17, 1719-23.
James Howland, 1725.
Benjamin Akin, 1745-46, 1754-70, 1776-80.
Bartholomew Taber, 1751-55.
Benjamin Russell (4th), 1771.
Benjamin Russell, Esq., 1772.

Benjamin Russell (2d), 1772.
Benjamin Russell, Jr., 1774.
Benjamin Russell, 1775.
John Smith, 1789-1800.
Elihu Slocum, 1801-2.
Ephraim Tripp, 1809-24.
James Tripp, 1825.²
Joseph Gifford, 1826-41, 1843-44, 1847-50.
Henry S. Packard, 1842.
George Kirby, 1845-46.
William Barker, Jr., 1851-57.
John W. Howland, 1858-70.
George F. Howland, 1871-79.
Job S. Gidley, 1880-83.

Military Record, 1861-65.—Names of volunteer soldiers in the late war on the quota of Dartmouth:

Company F, Third Regiment (nine months).—Alvah M. Chase, Henry R. Clark, Solomon Cornell, George A. Bessey, Charles W. Gammons, Thomas Gibbons, Joseph B. Holmes, Levi K. Gifford, Richard D. Kuy, Joseph M. Lawton, Alden T. McComber, Lyman A. McComber, William B. Peck, John B. Peckham, John H. Ricketson, David Rider, William H. Stevens, James H. Williams, Andrew L. Wordell, William I. Wady, George H. Wood.

Company G, Third Regiment (nine months).—William Davidson Oroy, Reuben A. Garlick, George F. Packard, John Fraser.

Forty-seventh Regiment (nine months).—William Blake, Oliver S. Brock, Chandler H. Calkins, William R. Chase, John O'Connell, William Carter, Charles W. Dredy, John Dougherty, Abraham F. Green, William Hunt, William H. Knox, Michael Minkill, William H. Macomber, Glendon Reed, Robert H. Ricketson, William R. Sampson, Charles G. Sanford, James Summers, Calvin Thomas, Jr., George W. Tripp, John Ward, Peter C. Reynolds, David Fish, Savory C. Braley, Martin V. B. Hammond.

Other Nine Months' Men.—William M. Tillinghast, Jonathan Soule; Levi A. Baker, Russell Eaton, Isaiah B. Leonard, 45th Regt.; Timothy Ryan, J. R. Parks, Thomas French, George W. Peabody, Henry O. Kenner, Daniel Harrington, William G. Hall, Thomas Lynch, Daniel O. Foster, Michael Farrel; Charles Brand, Michael Morrison, John Doyle, Joseph Grant, William Sheridan, John Sullivan, Charles L. Sullivan, Co. C, 4th Regt.

Company D, Twenty-third Regiment (three years).—Albert W. Ashley.

Thirty-third Regiment (three years).—Thomas S. Howland, William H. Deming.

Thirty-eighth Regiment (three years).—Thomas E. Bliffins, Peter O. Brooks, Samuel E. Dean, Shubael Eldridge, Jr., Patrick Honan, Benjamin Jenks, Orrin D. Perry, Nathan J. Pierce, George W. Pierce, Joshua Botch, Luther P. Williams.

Eighteenth Regiment (three years).—Joseph Head, George R. Reed, Frederick A. Smith.

Fifth Massachusetts Battery (three years).—James T. Rose, Albert J. Winters, Henry M. Gifford.

Fifty-eighth Regiment.—Lewis Storm or Strom, George A. Brown, John Ramsey, Edwin G. Tripp, James J. Cronin, Albert F. Snow, Alexander Oliver, Bradford Little, Thomas J. Downs, William Kelley, Stephen Griffith, Joseph Starnes, John Thompson, John Lynch, Michael Donald, George Brown, Peter M. W. Baldwin, George F. Reed, John Gorham, Timothy E. Long, Edwin Tripp.

Fourth Regiment.—William Squires.

Third Cavalry.—James Lee, David McCarty.

Three Years' Men, Regiment Unknown.—John Hayes, William Hart, William H. Edwards, Lyman B. Morey, Frederick Mowbray.

Others, Term of Service not known.—Charles A. Nute, Thomas Tolon, Robert H. Dunham, Charles Koppel, James Sullivan, Charles E. Ryder, Jeremiah Moynahan.

New Credits.—James Taylor, Joseph B. Barker, William H. Potter, with others whose names do not appear upon the town records.

Fourth Massachusetts Cavalry.—John McCall.

Fifth Massachusetts Battery.—John R. Pollock, Matthew Woods.

Fifth Massachusetts Cavalry.—Manuel Erera, Thomas Williams.

Fourth Massachusetts Battery.—Charles Talbot, James Aster.

Fifty-sixth Massachusetts Regiment, Co. I.—Solomon L. Winters.

Second Massachusetts Cavalry.—Augustus Roberts, David Marsh.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

WILLIAM ALMY.

William Almy, the subject of our sketch, was a lineal descendant from William Almy (or Almound, as the name was sometimes spelled), who was born in England in 1601, married Andrey —, who was born in 1608. William¹ Almy, the emigrant, was at Lynn, Mass., as early as 1631, went back to England, and returned with his wife in the ship "Abigail" in 1635.

They had a daughter Annie, aged eight, and a son Christopher, aged three, who came with them. The family was in Sandwich probably in 1637, and certainly he was a freeman in Portsmouth, R. I., in 1655. His will names his children Christopher, John, Job, Ann or Annie (wife of John Green), and Catherine (wife of a Mr. West).

Christopher² Almy, son of William, was born in England about 1627, came to America in ship "Abigail" with his parents in 1635, and lived where they died at Lynn and at Sandwich, Mass., and finally at Portsmouth, R. I. He was an assistant there in 1690. Job² Almy, son of William¹, was born in either Lynn or Sandwich, Mass., resided with his parents, and finally settled in Portsmouth, R. I. He married Mary, daughter of Christopher Unthank, of Warwick, and had children William and Christopher (twins), Susannah, Andrey, Deborah, Catherine, and Mary, all perhaps minors when he died in 1684.

John Almy was probably the John referred to in William's¹ will. He was at Plymouth in 1648, but finally settled at Portsmouth, R. I. He married Mary, daughter of James Cole. He was a captain in King Philip's war in 1675, but died in 1676.

It will be observed that the only grandsons mentioned in the above account are William and Christopher (twins), sons of Job, William² being named

¹ Compiled by Job S. Gidley, Esq.

² Chosen to fill vacancy occasioned by the death of his father at the annual election.



Wm. A. Comy

11

12



DR. J. J. MERRILL

Thomas Almy

for his grandfather, William¹ Almy, and Christopher² named for his maternal grandfather, Christopher Unthank. From all the information the writer can gather he thinks the line of descent from William the emigrant to William⁷, the subject of our notice, is through Christopher³ Almy. The line is as follows: William¹, Job², Christopher³, Job⁴, Christopher⁵, Thomas⁶, and William⁷. Job⁴ Almy died July 27, 1877, aged eighty-one. His wife, Lydia, died Dec. 30, 1774, aged seventy-four. They are both buried on the farm of the late William Almy. Christopher⁶ Almy was born in 1735, and died in 1812, aged seventy-seven years. His wife, Naomi, died in May, 1817, aged seventy-nine years. Their son, Thomas⁶, was born in Dartmouth, Mass., April 22, 1775, and died Nov. 23, 1868, in his ninety-fourth year. He married Sarah, daughter of William and Patience Gifford.¹ Sarah (Gifford) Almy was born in Dartmouth, June 10, 1779, and died June 13, 1848. Their children were William Silence, born Oct. 9, 1801, and died Nov. 10, 1872; Frederick² and Henry, who died at eight. Thomas⁶ Almy was one of the most remarkable men physically that ever lived in old Dartmouth. In his youth he was a carpenter by trade, subsequently a merchant at Russell's Mills, but finally a farmer, and the farm he owned, and where his children were born, is now owned by his grandsons, John P. and William F. Almy, of Boston.

Mr. Almy was a man possessed of good common sense, sound judgment, keen foresight, and withal, a happy disposition. He had much to do with town affairs, and took great pride in the annual gatherings and drills of the State militia. He took pride in a good horse, and was always seen on horseback, which recreation he continued till within a short time of his death. He was a birthright member of the Society of Friends, and lived and died in that faith. He retained his faculties till within a short time of his death, and his name is still held in grateful remembrance not only by the grandchildren, but by those who knew him in New Bedford and Dartmouth.

William⁷ Almy, son of Thomas and Sarah (Gifford) Almy, was born on the old Almy farm in Dartmouth, Mass., Oct. 10, 1798, and died in Boston, Dec. 25, 1881. His youth was spent on his father's farm, and he received such advantages for an education as the district schools of his time afforded. From the *New Bedford Mercury*, of Dec. 28, 1881, we clip the following notice:

"He early determined to become a merchant, and at the age of thirteen he walked from his home near Horse Neck, carrying his shoes in his hand as a matter of economy, to Russell's Mills, where he began his career in the store of the late Abraham Barker. In a few years he removed to this city, and was employed

as book-keeper in the store of William H. Allen and the late Gideon Allen, and in the counting-room of the late John Avery Parker. Graduating there, he went to Boston, and found employment in the best school possible for a merchant, the counting-room of the late A. & A. Lawrence. Soon after attaining his majority, and doubtless under the kind auspices of his employers, he formed a partnership with a fellow clerk, named Dexter, establishing the business (importing and jobbing of white-goods), which under the firm-names of Dexter & Almy, Almy, Blake & Co., Almy, Patterson & Co., Almy, Hobart & Co., and Almy & Co., he successfully pursued for nearly fifty years. Cool, clear-headed, and sagacious, no man stood higher in the confidence and esteem of his fellows than William Almy. He achieved a handsome fortune for his time, but secured something far better, a reputation for spotless integrity and unblemished honor."

For many years he was a director in the Eagle Bank, Boston, and for a number of years his firm was selling agents for various cotton and woolen-mills, among which we mention that of the well-known Wamsutta Mills of New Bedford. Politically, he was a Whig and Republican. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert and Deborah Brayton, of Nantucket, in November, 1828. She was born June 19, 1803, and died May 11, 1879.

Of their ten children—

- (1) Sarah, died in infancy.
- (2) Robert B.
- (3) Sarah H., born Dec. 16, 1832, died Feb. 26, 1869.
- (4) Matilda H., died in infancy.
- (5) Henry, born Aug. 22, 1836, and died April 6, 1879. He was associated with his father and others in business.
- (6) Catherine G., died young.
- (7) and (8) John P. and William F. (twins), now doing business in Boston.
- (9) Alice B., born April 14, 1848, who died Jan. 5, 1871. She was wife of Frederick Grinnell, of New Bedford, and had one daughter,—Alice A.
- (10) Thomas R., a clerk in New Bedford.

About 1830, Mr. Almy purchased a part of the old Almy farm, near Horse Neck, in Dartmouth, a delightful summer residence, which he greatly improved and beautified. But soon a gradual failure of sight obliged him to give up in a measure his business care, and in company with one of his daughters he went to Europe to seek the cure of his threatened blindness. He, however, received no benefit from the advice and treatment of the most eminent foreign oculists, and in a short time (1858) he became totally blind,—a terrible affliction for a man so self-reliant and independent as he had been, so full of activity and so fond of social life. In 1868 he retired from business. He bore his trouble with something better than a stoic's resignation, and keeping up his interest in affairs, sought to minister as well as be ministered unto.

¹ See ancestral history of the Giffords in Westport.

² See his biography.

Dying at a good old age, he left an honored name and the memory of an active and useful life.

WILLIAM BARKER, JR.

William Barker, Jr., son of William and Susannah (Potter) Barker, was born in Dartmouth, Mass., Dec. 25, 1820. He comes of a family long settled in the old town of Dartmouth. Lemuel was son of Jabez, married Maria Tripp, was a farmer and lumberman, and died in 1818, aged fifty-five years. His father, William Barker, was son of Lemuel, and one of a family of six children, and was born in 1794. He was twice married, first to Susannah, daughter of Abner and Sarah (Wood) Potter. By her he had five children,—Abner (died an infant), William, Elizabeth (Mrs. Charles W. Potter), Abner P., and Charles O. He next married Rebecca Potter, sister of his first wife. Their children were Susan (Mrs. David Sisson), Sarah (Mrs. Henry C. Baker), Ann M. (Mrs. Lemuel M. Potter), Abby R. (Mrs. Edward Hicks), George F. (deceased), Caroline (Mrs. H. Damon), Henry H., Emma F., Avis H. (Mrs. Fenner Brownell), and Warren S. He lived between Russell's Mills and Smith's Mills; was a member of the Friends' Society. He was a man of integrity and justice, was universally esteemed, served his town as selectman and assessor several years, and brought up his large family of children well. He died in 1863.

William Barker, Jr., was educated at the Friends' School at Providence, R. I., where he remained four years. When fifteen years old he was put to learn the trade of tanner and currier with his uncle, Latham Potter. He spent four years in acquiring his trade, and, after eighteen months' work at his trade for his uncle after his trade was learned, he established himself in business at Smith's Mills, and continued in this for ten years. From about this time Mr. Barker commenced attending to public business, and such was the satisfaction he gave that his services were so occupied as to cause him to relinquish private business and attend altogether to that coming to him from outside. In 1851 he was chosen clerk, treasurer, and collector of taxes of Dartmouth, and held those positions for sixteen consecutive years. From about 1852 he held the office of deputy sheriff, with only one year's interruption till 1876. He was about the same time commissioned justice of the peace, and still holds that office. He represented Dartmouth in the Lower House of the State Legislature in 1868, 1870, 1871. He was elected State senator in 1881. He is Republican in politics. In all the varied and multitudinous duties of his years of office Mr. Barker has been quick, accurate, and courteous. He has been called to administer on many estates, and in all capacities has well discharged his trusts. Plain and unpretending in personal appearance, he accomplishes business with a conciseness and brevity of detail which shows

how completely he is at home in its transaction, and has a large following of personal friends.

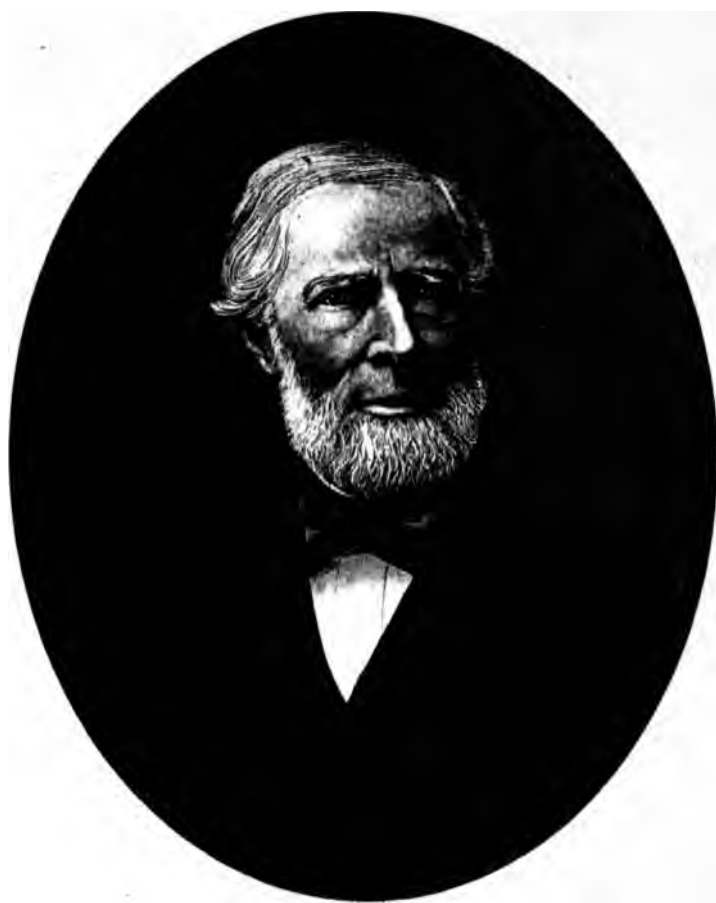
He married Mary Slade, daughter of Caleb and Hannah (Davis) Slade, of Dartmouth, Sept. 22, 1842. They have only one child, Mary Elizabeth.

WILLIAM A. GORDON, M.D.

Among the leading successful and representative physicians of Bristol County who began active practice more than half a century ago, and to-day are living in unimpaired vigor of mind and comfortable physical health, must be mentioned Dr. William A. Gordon. Coming of vigorous Scotch ancestry, he inherited much of the vitality of that hardy Caledonian race. He was son of Dr. William Gordon and Helen Gilchrist, his wife, and is a lineal descendant of Alexander Gordon, a scion of the loyal Gordon family in the Highlands of Scotland. This young Alexander (first generation) was a soldier in the Royalist army of Charles II. when but eighteen. He was captured by Cromwell, confined for a time in Tuthill Fields, London, and sent to America in 1651 as a prisoner of war. He was held at Watertown, Mass., until 1654, when he was released. He afterwards went to Exeter, N. H., where, in 1663, he married the daughter of Nicholas Lysson. The next year the town voted him a grant of twenty acres of land, and he became a permanent resident. The locality where he settled still retains the name of "Gordon's Hill." He had eight children, of whom Thomas (second generation), born 1678, married Elizabeth Harriman, settled in Haverhill, Mass., was father of eleven children, and died in 1762. His son Timothy (third generation) had a son Timothy (fourth generation), who was grandfather to Dr. William A. Gordon. This last-mentioned Timothy was a farmer and a Revolutionary soldier of bravery in the battles of Bunker Hill, Bennington, Saratoga, etc. He married Lydia Whitmore, lived in Newbury, Mass., and had a family of eight children, of whom William (fifth generation) was oldest. William, born about 1783, was educated at Phillips' Exeter Academy, studied medicine with Dr. Kittredge, in Andover, Mass., and began practice as a physician in Schoodic, Me., afterwards settling in Hingham, Mass., where he lived many years, and finally settled in Taunton (taking his son's practice after he went to New Bedford), and was in practice there at the time of his death, June 17, 1851. His wife Helen was daughter of Gordon and Mary (Goodwill) Gilchrist, who were natives of Sutherlandshire, Scotland, and residents of St. Andrews, New Brunswick, where she was born about 1786. She died, aged eighty-six, in 1872. This worthy couple had seven children, William Alexander, Charles (deceased), Helen (widow of George A. Crocker, of Taunton), Joseph R., Edwin, Ann B. (wife of Adolph Kielbock, of Boston), and Timothy.



Amos Parker Jr.



Wm. A. Gordon



William R. Storrs

Dr. William A. Gordon (sixth generation) was born in Newburyport, Mass., March 17, 1808. His parents moved to Hingham when he was but two months old. He was prepared for College at Derby Academy, in Hingham, and was graduated at Harvard, class of 1826, when but eighteen years old. He at once commenced the study of medicine with his father, and was graduated at Harvard Medical School in 1829. Being in poor health, he went with his father to the home of his grandfather, in St. Andrews, and by the solicitation of friends began practice in Robbinstown, Me., where he remained four months. Going then to St. Stephens, he stayed there four months, and then settled permanently in Taunton, Mass., July, 1830. From that time he has been identified with, and taken a high stand among, the best and most successful physicians of this county. He remained in Taunton eight years and a half, when, yielding his practice to his father, who was worked too hard at Hingham, he, in December, 1839, moved to New Bedford, where he was in active practice until 1877, when he removed to his pleasant seaside home in Dartmouth, and has since resided there.

He is a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, in which he has held the office of counselor; is also a member of South Bristol Medical Society, has been its president and for years its treasurer. By request of this society a communication, prepared by him and read before the society, on "Puerperal Tetanus," was published in the *American Journal of the Medical Sciences*. Republican in politics, he has not sought political honors, but, soon after moving to New Bedford, was elected overseer of the poor, which position he held for seventeen consecutive years. He is liberal in religious belief, and an attendant of the Unitarian Church. He married, in October, 1833, Maria, daughter of Hon. John M. Williams, of Taunton. She died July 11, 1875, aged sixty-one. They had eight children. Their second daughter, Anne M., married Henry Johnson, M.D., of New Bedford. She had three children who survived her,—Holman Gordon, Theodora, and Elizabeth Gordon. Their four surviving children are Elizabeth, William Gilchrist (now in charge of a private school in Burlington, Iowa. He has three children,—Mabel, Helen, and William Alexander), Helen, and Emily, wife of Professor Thomas E. Pope, of State Agricultural College, Iowa. (She has two children,—Mary R. and Ethel.)

WILLIAM R. SLOCUM.

The family of Slocum has been from its settlement prominently connected with the town of Dartmouth. The history of the town will show the name among the first proprietors and settlers. Holder Slocum was of the stock of the original settlers, and from him, in the fifth generation, is William R. Slocum, now a resident of Dartmouth. Peleg Slocum, his son, born in Dartmouth, was twice married, his second wife

being a sister of John and James Howland, of New Bedford. He had four sons, *Peleg*, Holder, Christopher, and Cook, and two daughters, Alice and Amy. He, like his immediate ancestors, was of the Society of Friends, a quiet person of influence in the community, and a large land-owner, and he attained the patriarchal age of ninety years. His son *Peleg*, born 1768, was a farmer, succeeding to a generous share of the paternal acres. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Ricketson, and had children,—*Ricketson*, Otis, William, Amy, Rebecca, Eliza. He lived to be ninety-three. He was an energetic man, of positive nature, a representative farmer, standing high in the esteem of the community, and successful in business. He was much interested in politics, and was prominent in the councils of the Whig party. He died in 1856. His memory reached back distinctly to the events of the Revolution. His son *Ricketson*, born April, 1790, succeeded to one of his father's farms on Slocum's Neck, of about two or three hundred acres. He married Jemima, daughter of John and Mercy Wing (see biography of B. F. Wing), when but a young man. He was an energetic man, taught school in his youth, and in various ways impressed himself upon his generation. He was two years selectman, was representative to the General Court, and was highly esteemed as a good citizen and a man of excellent judgment and worth. He died July 11, 1864, aged sixty-four years and two months. Mrs. Slocum was an energetic, robust woman, with a strong "will of her own," and a fit mate for her husband. She was a kind mother, bringing up a large family to honor her memory. Many of her children died in infancy. The following attained maturity: *William R.*; Frederick (deceased); Charles; Almy, married Howland Holder; Lydia, married Israel Brightman; Joseph W.; Frederick (2d), deceased; Mary A., married Giles F. Allen; Elizabeth, married W. W. Allen.

William Ricketson Slocum, eldest son of Ricketson and Jemima (Wing) Slocum, was born in Dartmouth, Mass., June 14, 1811. From very early life he has led the laborious life of a practical New England farmer, following the teachings of Poor Richard's maxim, "Whoever by the plow would thrive, himself must either hold or drive." With limited common school advantages, he acquired sufficient education to successfully teach nine consecutive winter terms of school, beginning at his nineteenth year. These were all taught in his native town, and five in his home district. In this avocation he acquired quite a reputation as a disciplinarian. He received little property from inheritance, and marrying, May 22, 1834, Elizabeth, daughter of Pardon and Lydia Cornell (who was born May 29, 1811, in Dartmouth), commenced housekeeping on Naushon Island, and lived there nine years, the first three as a hired man on a farm. In 1843, in company with his brother-in-law, E. Browning, he purchased a farm, on which they gave

a mortgage for three thousand dollars, the purchase money, for six years. Hard work and economy were faithfully persisted in, and a satisfactory evidence given that agriculture on a New England farm can be made a very remunerative business. Every payment was made promptly on time, the mortgage lifted when due, and after nine years had passed Mr. Slocum sold his half-interest for five thousand dollars, and the partners then had in addition eleven hundred dollars in cash, and eleven hundred dollars in land that they had bought.

Mr. Slocum then (1852) purchased the farm of about two hundred acres where he now resides. By the continuation of the same industry and thrift he has attained to the possession of a handsome property, and stands high in financial as well as social circles. Republican in politics, he has served his town acceptably three times as selectman. He is a stockholder of the "yarn-mill" of New Bedford, and of Boston and Albany and other railroads. He has one daughter, Cornelia R., born June 12, 1842. She married John W. Howland, June 12, 1868, and has five children,—William R., born July 14, 1869; Rodolphus W., born Nov. 3, 1870; Elizabeth T., born May 10, 1872; Margaret E., born Dec. 20, 1873; Alma S., born April 5, 1879. Pardon Cornell was a farmer in Dartmouth, had eight children,—Phebe P., Godfrey, Joseph W., Mercy A., Elizabeth, Lydia W., Gideon, and Alfred. He died in his eighty-fourth year, June 1, 1859. Lydia, his wife, died April 9, 1863, aged eighty-two. They were Friends. The father of Pardon Cornell was Gideon, who was son of William. Gideon was a farmer, married a Dilly Gifford, who lived to be very old, and is remembered by Mrs. Slocum. Gideon also died at an advanced age.

CAPT. BENJAMIN F. WING.

John Wing was the original progenitor of nearly all who bear the name in America, so far as they are known to the writer. Nothing is known of him before his arrival at Boston in June, 1630, and his residence at Sangus (Lynn), Mass., except that he had married Deborah, the second daughter of Rev. Stephen Bachiler, the first minister to Lynn, as early as 1632. (For an extended history of the Rev. Stephen Bachiler, we would refer the reader to our history of Hampton, Rockingham Co., N. H.) It appears from the records that Mr. Wing was a man of limited circumstances, hence left Lynn, Mass., for cheaper lands, and was probably one of Rev. Mr. Bachiler's party, who made a journey in the dead of winter from Lynn, or Ipswich, to "Mattucheese," about 1634 or 1635, and though that enterprise failed, he then perhaps became acquainted with the region afterwards known as the peninsula of Cape Cod. As early as April, 1637, the General Court at Plymouth gave to Edward Freeman and nine others the right to form a plantation, and they in turn had the right to receive as many

others as they saw fit, but in regular order. Some fifty persons called "Associates" joined them, and the name of John Wing appears as the forty-fifth in said list. Nearly all had families, and in order to become a freeman their characters must be acceptable to the Governor. Church membership and a regular attendance upon and a proper support of public worship at authorized places were indispensable requisites to becoming a freeman. The town was incorporated as early as 1639, and the Indian name of "Shawnee" was exchanged for that of Sandwich. The old traditional home of John Wing was situated about one mile from the present village of Sandwich, near a stream of water between two beautiful ponds, and on a highland overlooking the lower sheet of water and the town. Mr. Wing appears to have been a plain man, of ordinary intelligence, never aspiring to political distinctions, and only ambitious to cultivate his land and decently to rear his children. In a few instances, however, his name occurs on the records of the General Court as one well qualified for public business. All reliable accounts mention only three sons,—Daniel, John, and Stephen,—who came with him in the same vessel and accompanied him until his settlement in Sandwich. The date of the death of John Wing and his wife Deborah are not known, as the early records are so imperfect and some are lost.

Daniel Wing, the eldest son of John and Deborah (Bachiler) Wing, of Sandwich, Mass., came with his father from England, and accompanied him until he settled at Sandwich. They resided near each other. June 28, 1640, Andrew Hallett conveyed certain landed property to Daniel Wing, the instrument being witnessed by John Wing and Edward Dillingham. In 1643, Daniel Wing was enrolled with his brothers among those who were at that time between the ages of sixteen and sixty, and therefore liable to bear arms. In 1652 we find his name among those appointed to take charge of the fishing interests of the place.

In 1654 a mill for the accommodation of the inhabitants, costing twenty pounds, was paid for by Daniel Wing and twenty-one other inhabitants. In 1655 the name of Daniel Wing and a number of the prominent citizens of Sandwich are first mentioned in connection with a serious religious dissension in the town. In 1657 the people called Quakers made their first appearance in Sandwich, and Mr. Wing early became an adherent to that faith. In March, 1658, he was fined twenty shillings for entertaining Quakers at his home. Mr. Wing refused to take the "oath of fidelity" because this particular oath pledged him to assist in the execution of an intolerant enactment. He was therefore fined twenty pounds.

In December, 1658, he was excluded from the number of freemen. He married Hannah, a daughter of John Swift, of an old and honorable family in the western part of the town, Sept. 5, 1641.



B. Dr. Wing

Abner. H. Davis

She died Dec. 1, 1664, soon after the birth of her youngest child, and he died the same year.

They had eleven children, of whom Daniel was the youngest, born Nov. 28, 1664. The descendants of Daniel Wing have nearly all been connected with the Society of Friends. Daniel, Jr.^s (Daniel², John¹), was entered as townsman of Sandwich in 1691, and married, in 1686, Deborah, a daughter of Henry Dillingham, "in Friends' way." His residence was near his father's. He appears to have been the owner of a considerable amount of property. "On the 13th of May, 1717, he deeded half of his undivided interest in some lands which he owned in Dartmouth, Bristol Co., Mass., to his son Edward. In the deed Daniel speaks of himself as a cooper and of Edward as a husbandman. They had seven children, the eldest of whom was Edward, born July 10, 1687, in Sandwich, where he resided until he removed to Dartmouth and followed the occupation of a farmer. He was married three times; first to Desire Smith, of Dartmouth, November, 1713; second, to Sarah (daughter of Abraham and Hannah) Tucker, June 1, 1714; and third, to Patience Ellis, October, 1728. By his second marriage he had Edward, born in Sandwich in 1720; Abraham, born at Dartmouth, Aug. 4, 1721; Jeremiah, and perhaps Jedediah.

Joseph, a son of Edward and Sarah (Tucker) Wing, married Catharine —. Among their children were Matthew, — Daniel, and John. John married Jemima Shepherd at the Friends' meeting-house in Dartmouth Oct. 5, 1753. At an early period he became a resident, with Abraham, Edward, and Jedediah Wing, of Dutchess County, N. Y. Jemima died Nov. 28, 1816. They had three children,—Catharine, Dorcas, and John, who was born May 4, 1756; married Mercy Almy in Dartmouth May 4, 1780; died Jan. 1, 1832. His wife was born March 5, 1755, and died Jan. 5, 1850. They had nine children, viz., Lydia, Joseph, Catharine, Pardon, Patience, Abigail, Jemima, John, and Almy.

Pardon, son of John and Mercy (Almy) Wing, was born March 22, 1788, and died October, 1860. He married, about 1808, Almy, daughter of Peleg and Elizabeth (Ricketson) Slocum, of Dartmouth. Their children are Joseph, Catharine, Peleg S., Eliza, Benjamin F., Caroline, William R., and John.

Benjamin Franklin Wing, son of Pardon and Almy (Slocum) Wing, was born in Dartmouth, Mass., Oct. 22, 1822. He was reared in the quiet industry of a farmer's home, and was early imbued with those qualities of economy, diligence, sobriety, and perseverance that are always the stepping-stones to success. His advantages for education were the meagre ones of the country schools of the period. In 1840 he commenced a maritime life on whale ships, and continued it for ten voyages, six of which he was master. His seafaring was fortunate and successful. Captain Wing has erected a beautiful residence, and made by its surroundings a pleasant home on the

farm in Dartmouth, which he purchased in 1855, at the head of the Apponegansett River, and where he now resides. He married March 20, 1851, Emily, daughter of John and Charity Gifford, of an old New England family. She was born in Westport, Mass., April 9, 1825. Their children are Laura A., married Abraham Tucker, and has one child; Joseph F.; John Franklin, graduated at Amherst, June, 1882, now a student of mineralogy and chemistry at Göttingen, Germany; Herbert, attending commercial college at Providence, R. I.

Capt. Wing has several times had important trusts confided to him by his fellow-citizens. He has been selectman seven successive terms, six times being chairman. Republican in politics, he represented Dartmouth in the Legislatures of 1872-73, and his senatorial district in 1876. His duties were discharged with ability in the interests of his constituents. He is in harmony with the better elements of society, and is one of the substantial men of Dartmouth.

ABNER H. DAVIS.

Abner Hicks Davis, son of Philip and Clarissa (Macomber) Davis, was born in Dartmouth, Sept. 20, 1819. His father, being of intemperate habits, did not properly provide for his family, and his earliest years were passed in poverty, relieved only by the energy and industry of a faithful mother,—a woman of undaunted courage and sterling worth. When young Abner was but ten years old the prospect of a cheerless and unprovided-for winter made it an act of necessity for both mother and son to leave their so-called home and earn their own living. Abner went to Newport, R. I., to work on a farm for George Armstrong. His father did not know his whereabouts for a month, when he discovered where he was and came to see him. The young lad was fearful he would be carried back to the poverty from which he was escaping, but his father gave him his choice of staying or returning. Mr. Armstrong told him if he remained with him he must be indentured as an apprentice for seven years, and he would like to have him stay. Much depended on the boy's decision, but even at that youthful period he had the good sense to go into the apprenticeship. He was to receive his board and clothes and three months' schooling each year. Faithfully and well he served his master, and at the conclusion of his time, in the winter of 1836, went to New Bedford and attended school three months, "doing chores" for his board for Nehemiah Leonard, and for his tuition sawing the school-house wood and sweeping the room. We may easily conceive that the advantages thus secured were appreciated and diligently improved. The next summer was spent as farm-hand for the son of Mr. Armstrong at Newport. Realizing the importance of education in the struggle of life, he attended school in New Bedford during 1838-39, boarding with Capt. Daniel

Wood. Here he made friends, and in the spring of 1840 secured a clerkship in the employ of Ivory H. Bartlett, with a salary of two hundred and seventy-five dollars per year, boarding himself. Here he remained two years, the second year receiving fifty dollars advance.

In the spring of 1842 he engaged with Charles R. Tucker in same capacity,—three hundred and seventy-five dollars salary. After one year he entered the employ of the well-known house of Isaac Howland, Jr., & Co., the largest whaling shippers in the country, as outside clerk or overseer. Such was the faithful service given, and such was the appreciation thereof, that for twenty-two years he remained with this house, receiving at various periods from three hundred and seventy-five dollars to one thousand dollars, which for several years was paid him. His economy and thrift had during this period accumulated some money, which in a small way he adventured in various vessels, the first being one-eighth interest in merchant brig "Osceola," which he helped to build. This investment proved remunerative, and he afterward had interests in the merchant vessels schooner "Boxer," sloop "New York," schooners "Naiad Queen," "James H. Ashmead," "Henry Gibbs," "Eveline," barkentine "Jane A. Falkenburgh," ships "Otseonta," "Hibernia," and "John Cogswell," and the whalers "John Dawson," "Elizur F. Mason," "Mary," "Charles W. Morgan," "Triton," "Kathleen," "Sunbeam," etc. In 1881, Edward M. Robinson withdrew from the firm of Isaac Howland, Jr., & Co., and joined that of William T. Coleman & Co., of New York City, becoming the capitalist of the firm. This house did an immense business, and was the largest Californian shipping house in the city. In 1862, Mr. Davis followed Mr. Robinson and became outside superintendent of the firm, with a salary first of fifteen hundred dollars, then of two thousand five hundred dollars. He remained here three years, and in 1865, at the death of Mr. Robinson, with Henry A. Barling, a fellow-employé, as partner, commenced business for himself under firm-name of Barling & Davis, as commission merchants, at 163 Pearl Street, New York City. This partnership continued for thirteen years, with satisfactory success and the most friendly feelings, Mr. Barling being a gentleman of superior business ability and highest integrity, as well as valuable and pleasant social qualities. Whatever Mr. Davis has acquired in business matters he ascribes to the valuable experience secured under Mr. Robinson, a business man of the highest qualities and tireless industry.

The steady application to business and the intensity of the life of the city steadily wore upon Mr. Davis' constitution until, on account of failing health, in 1868, he withdrew from the partnership, and for two years devoted himself to the recuperation of his prostrated nature. This he succeeded in accomplishing. In 1879 he removed to the farm in Dartmouth which

he had purchased in 1867, and has since devoted himself to its improvement and the out-door exercise connected therewith. From an ordinary farm of fifty-four acres, under his administration it has increased to one hundred and eighty acres, and wonderfully changed its appearance. No expense nor labor has been spared to make it both beautiful and productive, and with an unsurpassed natural location, in full view of the city of New Bedford, it presents a series of fertile fields, artistically laid out, and each surrounded by a beautiful stone wall. This has grown up under Mr. Davis' own eye, and from his own designs.

The writer has traveled in many of the United States, and has never seen so nice a combination of nature and art in developing a farm, nor so really convenient farm buildings as those constructed by Mr. Davis. The view from the back of the house to the east is especially noticeable. In doing this great labor Mr. Davis employs many persons, and may be considered truly a benefactor, and is also a pattern and bright example to the thoughtful young agriculturists of the period. Mr. Davis married Eunice T., daughter of John and Jane (Finkham) Shurtleff, Aug. 13, 1844. She was born in Rochester, Mass., Feb. 4, 1821. She claims descent from the old and honored English Carver family, so noted in the annals of Plymouth Colony. Their family consists of Sarah C., born Feb. 2, 1850, and Clarissa H., born Sept. 4, 1869. Sarah married Joseph K. Upham, of New York City, and has two children, Eunice and Leroy.

Mr. Davis is a self-made man in the highest sense, a courteous and amiable Christian gentleman. Of great energy and perseverance, he has risen by his own industry and good habits to an independent and gratifying position, and is respected by all the better portion of community. He has been Whig and Republican in politics; as such was a member of the Common Council of New Bedford in 1862. Both himself and wife are members of the North Christian Church of New Bedford, and are liberal to all deserving causes. The lesson of his life may well be studied, and with advantage by every poor and friendless boy struggling toward a higher life.

JOSEPH TUCKER.

The family of Tuckers now living within the original limits of the township of Dartmouth trace their ancestry to Henry Tucker, who, according to tradition, came from the County of Kent, England. He first settled in the town of Milton, in this State, probably as early as 1650. It is related that he not approving of the proceedings of the colonial government at Boston respecting the severe laws passed and judgments enforced against the Quakers, left Milton and finally settled in Dartmouth, within the limits of the Plymouth Colony. This was a short time subsequently to 1660. The following was copied from an



Joseph Tucker

inscription on a tree near the residence of Benjamin Tucker in Dartmouth, 5th mo. 5, 1844:

"First Settled
By Henry Tucker 1680
who died 1694
succeeded by son John
who died 1751, aged 95
succ^d by son Joseph
who died 1790 aged 94
succ^d by son John who
died 1820, aged 88."

The house he built and lived in stood in the same yard, and within a few feet of the one now owned and occupied by J. S. Gidley.

In 1669 he bought of William Allen, of Sandwich, one-third of the original shares into which the township as then held was divided. In 1679 he made another purchase of James Sampson, of Portsmouth, R. I., of a limited number of acres in the undivided lands of the town. By these, and perhaps other acquired rights, when the town was afterwards surveyed and divided among the proprietors in severalty, his two sons, Abraham and John (their father being then deceased), became entitled to and received several hundred acres of land adjoining their respective homesteads. This land mostly remained in the possession of their descendants until within some fifty or sixty years. It has now, however, all passed out of the name, except the homestead and some out-lots belonging to J. and S. Tucker, which form part of the original tract settled by Henry, and laid out to his son John.

These first settlers and their descendants down to a late period were mostly farmers, and worthy and exemplary members of the Society of Friends. Living on their paternal farms, they pursued the even tenor of their ways in quietness and peace. Having the respect and confidence of their neighbors and the community, they were called occasionally by their townspeople to places of trust in town affairs, and more often by the society of which they were members to fill important stations and perform various duties therein. The impression left upon the minds of their living descendants is that they were earnestly engaged to live a life "void of offense towards God and towards men."

Joseph Tucker resides in the central part of the town, and is the oldest living representative of the Tucker family. The farm which he occupies was the homestead of his father and grandfather, and though not included in the original survey made to the sons of Henry, has, however, been in the family of Joseph and his ancestors over a century.

He is an example of a sagacious and successful farmer, and is much respected by his friends and acquaintances. He is the fifth in descent from Henry, as the following list of his ancestors' names will show: His father, Edward, died 1832, aged sixty-seven years. His father, Joseph, Jr., died 1827, aged eighty-seven years. His father, Joseph, died 1790, aged

ninety-three years, eight months. His father, John, died 1751, aged ninety-five years. His father, Henry, died 1694, aged sixty-seven years.

Since the commencement of the present century several of the descendants have engaged in other pursuits, in which they have been in some cases more than ordinarily successful. Among these we may mention William Tucker and Charles R. Tucker.

Joseph Tucker, son of Edward and Anna (Gifford) Tucker, was born on the farm where he now resides in Dartmouth, Dec. 12, 1806. His educational advantages were limited to three months each winter until he was some fifteen years of age. His time has been entirely devoted to agriculture, and he now owns some three hundred acres of well-improved land, portions of which, especially the home farm, have been in the family for more than a century. He is a Whig and Republican in politics, but has never been an aspirant for political honors. He married Phebe, daughter of Allen and Hannah Howland, May 17, 1831. She was born Dec. 2, 1811, in Dartmouth. She had one brother, Holder Howland. Their children are Edward Tucker, born Jan. 2, 1836; Abram R. Tucker, born Nov. 18, 1841.

Edward Tucker married Abby Potter, and has one daughter, Nellie, who married William P. Macomber, and they have a son, Edward S.

Abram R. Tucker married Laura A., daughter of Capt. B. F. Wing (see B. F. Wing's biography), and has one son, Joseph F. Allen Howland, son of Joshua, and grandson of Timothy, married for his second wife Rhoda, daughter of Lilly Strafford, and had five children,—Elihu, Hannah, Lucy (deceased), Sarah (deceased), and John R. (deceased).

THE TRAFFORD FAMILY.

The Trafford family in this country are descended from a prominent Protestant family of England, which, under the popish persecutions, suffered much in person and estate. The first Trafford who started for America was a wealthy gentleman living near London. He was selected as a victim for death during the last Catholic persecution in England, and was warned when the officers coming to arrest him were approaching his house, and not having time to escape he hastily put on his groom's clothes and engaged in labor in the stables. The officers came, found no one but the grooms, and departed. Trafford then left the place, and chartered a vessel to remove himself and family to America. Here he passes from our knowledge. Whether he was captured and was executed, or died while at sea, are equally unknown to us. The vessel, however, came to America, and landed at Dartmouth, Mass., about 1690, bringing his two sons, one of whom was Thomas. The English estates were confiscated, and reverted to the crown. Thomas settled in Dartmouth,

married, and had children. From the landing at Dartmouth the Trafford family has been connected with the history of Bristol County. The oldest son of Thomas and the only child attaining maturity was Philip. He had a son Joseph, who was a Revolutionary soldier under Washington. Tradition says that once, while he was standing guard, Washington endeavored to make the rounds without giving the countersign. He succeeded in passing two of the guards, but Trafford refused to let him pass until he had given the proper countersign. From that time Joseph Trafford was the one chosen for duties of great trust and especial responsibilities, and he was rapidly promoted, becoming one of the best officers in his division. He lived and died in Dartmouth, leaving seven children,—Samuel, Joseph, William Bradford¹, Philip, Phebe, Ruth, and Naomi. We find in family records that Joseph had a brother Elihu, who with two others ran a vessel from New Bedford to New York and up the Connecticut River. While the vessel was moored at New Bedford, Elihu and two others started on foot to visit their friends in Dartmouth. When but a short distance out they observed British soldiers following them, when they shot at them, and the soldiers returning their fire instantly killed all three. (For further history of the Trafford family, see page 381.)

FREDERICK ALMY.

Frederick Almy, third son of Thomas and Sarah Almy, was born in Dartmouth, Mass., April 30, 1811, where he lived until 1837, when he settled in business in Boston, Mass., and lived there or in the vicinity till the time of his death.

In 1828 he commenced business at Russell's mills, Dartmouth, Mass., keeping a small country store, and continued there till 1837, the time of his removal to Boston. He then, with his elder brother, William Almy, Joseph W. Patterson, and Jarvis Slade, formed the firm of Almy, Patterson & Co. Mr. Slade retired in 1846, and Mr. Patterson in 1865, when the firm became Almy, Hobart & Co.; this firm lasted two years, and was succeeded by Almy & Co. Jan. 1, 1868, Frederick Almy being the senior, Henry Almy (William Almy's son), Francis N. Foster, and George P. Slade (Jarvis Slade's son), being associated with him. This firm was dissolved December, 1872, on account of Mr. Frederick Almy's ill-health, and so ended the succession of firms which had been as land-marks in the dry-goods business for so many years.

His life was entirely devoted to business, and, with the exception of a directorship in the National Eagle Bank of Boston, he held no public office.

He died Aug. 6, 1875. In 1847 was married to Susan H. Niles, daughter of Thomas Niles, of Boston; there were four children,—Elizabeth B. Almy, Frederick Almy, Edward P. Almy, Henry N. Almy.

CHAPTER XIX.

DIGHTON.¹

"There is properly no history, only biography."—EMERSON.

It is probable that, in common with several other towns, the territory now the town of Dighton was first visited by white men on that memorable occasion in July, 1621, when Winslow and Hopkins, with the friendly Squanto as guide and interpreter, journeyed from Plymouth to Pokanoket, on the shores of Narragansett Bay, to visit the sachem Massasoit.

Yet their discovery of this region may have been forestalled in the eleventh century by the Norsemen, in their visits to the uncertain region they had named Vinland, or possibly by the Florentine, Verazzano, who, as every school-boy ought to know, sailed up Narragansett Bay in 1524 and lay at anchor for a fortnight in the sheltered haven that is now Newport Harbor, from whence he may have sent exploring parties up the Cohannet, or Taunton River; but in the absence of any record of previous discovery, Dighton Rock being nearly given up as a relic of the Norse rovers, the Plymouth worthies must be considered as the discoverers of our township.

As we read the quaint narrative of their journey into the unknown wilderness, it is not difficult to imagine what must have been the aspect of the country through which they passed, where vast silent stretches of forest were occasionally broken by sparkling ponds and streams, or by deserted Indian plantations, from which the inhabitants had been swept by the great plague of 1617.² Whether this terrible sickness was the yellow fever, as some suppose, or some other equally fatal disease, will never be known, but whatever it was it devastated the country from the Penobscot to Narragansett Bay, sparing only the Nausets on Cape Cod. "As we passed along," says the historian of the journey, "we observed that there were few places by the river that had not been inhabited, by reason whereof much ground was cleared, save of weeds which grew higher than our heads."

The two sturdy explorers, tramping on after their taciturn guide, must have had even their unpoetic minds touched by the solemn grandeur of the primeval forests, with its dim religious light and its awe-inspiring stillness, broken by scarcely a sound save their own footfalls. At times, perhaps, the spell would be broken by the chatter of a chipmunk overhead, or the howl of some beast of prey in the dim recesses of the woods. But silence and solitude were the chief characteristics of the land.

The difference between the magnificent forest scenery of that day and the sapling woods, choked with briars and underbrush, of the present time is shown by the statement that "though the country is wilde

¹ By George A. Shove, Esq.

² The old historians did not agree as to the exact time when this great Indian pestilence took place, some placing the date as early as 1612.



Frank Abney

1840-1900

and overgrown with woods, yet the trees stand not thicke, but a man may well ride a horse among them." This park-like character of the forest was due to the Indian custom of regularly burning the leaves under the trees in the spring, thus preventing the growth of underbrush, with no injury to the trees. Only the wettest swamps escaped these annual fires. Journeying through the woods in the days of the Pilgrims could be performed as easily and quickly as over cleared land. There was a well-beaten path from Plymouth to Pokanoket, remains of which are supposed to still exist in this town in the rows of flat stepping-stones that are found at swampy places, where no path made by white men would be likely to be encountered.

Although Dighton was settled at a later date than many other towns in the State, yet its settlement is mostly veiled in obscurity, and only a few traditions, perhaps not wholly reliable, have been handed down concerning the first settlers and the time previous to Philip's war. One of these traditions, related to a friend of the writer of these pages by a soldier of the Revolutionary army named Snell,¹ then an old man of eighty, is to the effect that when the first white men settled in this township, the only cleared land they found, excepting the salt marshes and perhaps a few plantations by the river, was a level tract lying mostly to the north and west of what is now the Lower Four Corners. This tract, perhaps a mile in length from east to west, was several hundred acres in extent, and was used by the natives for their plantations on account of its level surface and its somewhat light, sandy soil. The squaws, who did most of the labor, found it easy to plant and to cultivate with their clam-shell or moose shoulder-blade hoes.

The eastern limit of this aboriginal clearing was east of the old stage-road that runs northerly from the Four Corners, while at its western end it took in the tracts that are now the farms of C. W. Turner, F. A. Whitmarsh, and Isaac Pierce. At its southeastern corner it included the site of the village at the Four Corners, and also the cemetery of the Unitarian Society. A portion of this large tract has long been known as the Old Field, and formerly belonged to Capt. Rufus Whitmarsh, and afterwards to Dr. Alfred Wood, who established the Dighton Nursery on its eastern end. It is now owned by a number of persons. Nearly in the centre of this great clear space, which was surrounded on all sides by the primeval forest, was a large white-oak tree, which is still standing, and which bids fair, unless some thoughtless vandal shall cut it down for timber or firewood, or, as was done with Shakespeare's mulberry, to make

into relics, to stand for centuries to come. The growth of this oak has been very slow in that light soil, and it may have been a good-sized tree when Columbus landed at Guanahani. It is not the largest white-oak in the town, but it is a stately and handsome tree, whose sturdy branches have stood the onset of a thousand gales. Close to its trunk runs the private lane or avenue through the Old Field. If the leaves of this ancient tree had the gift of speech, like those of the talking oak in the fable, they could undoubtedly tell strange stories of the transactions which have taken place under its spreading foliage, for here, according to tradition, was a noted and favorite rendezvous of the natives, a sort of *al fresco* hotel, where they were accustomed to stop all night when out hunting or on the war-path, where powwows were held and, very likely, captives tortured. The sachem Philip and sagamores, it is said, used frequently to visit this tree. Yet the sagacious and wily Metacom did not consider even this isolated spot a safe trysting-place for himself and his braves when they were conspiring against the whites, but paddled his canoe to the barren little island at the mouth of Assonet River, known to this day as Conspiracy Island.

Its isolated position, remote from other large trees, the traditions connected with it, and its great age make this oak the most interesting tree in this vicinity. Some distance to the north of this tree, but within the limits of the clearing, was an Indian village and cemetery. A house was built not far from their sites in the last century by one Simeon Perry. It was afterwards known as the Rooney house, and is no longer standing.

One-third of the great tract or farm that has been described was planted in rotation by the natives each year, which left two-thirds of the ground fallow, giving the soil a chance to recuperate for two years after each crop. Their method of planting was laborious. It consisted in scooping out holes about four feet apart, and nearly a foot deep, into each of which was placed one or more herrings. The holes were then partially filled with earth, and the seeds planted and covered. Besides corn, they raised beans, squashes, and a sort of sunflower with an edible root, resembling the artichoke. With the savory succotash and the toothsome parched or roasted corn; with nuts of various kinds to be had for the gathering; with fish, clams, and oysters; with venison and other game meat, the Indian, gastronomically considered, would not have been badly off if he had not been so constitutionally lazy and improvident.

The natives who inhabited the village mentioned and cultivated the adjacent plantations were undoubtedly the Pocassetts; this tribe also inhabited the territory that is now covered by the towns of Tiverton, Somerset, Swansea, and a part of Rehoboth. Like the Wampanoags, the Namaskets, and the Nansets, they were under the authority of Massasoit, and after him, of his sons, Alexander and Philip.

¹ Anthony Snell, the old Revolutionary soldier referred to, saw a good deal of fighting in Rhode Island and elsewhere. He was finally taken prisoner and carried to England, where he was kept until the end of the war. He lived in the house on the Broad Cove road now owned by the heirs of Jonathan Hathaway. Anthony Snell's brother John was also a Revolutionary soldier.

The traditions which have thus far been followed place the first white settlement in the territory now Dighton around the great Indian farm above described. The earliest settlers were undoubtedly squatters, but whether they were hunters or lumbermen, or farmers or trappers, or a little of each is not related; neither do we know who they were, nor where they came from. Their houses were at first probably log huts for temporary shelter. One of them stood, it is said, west of what is now called the Pine Swamp, and not far from the site of the Rooney or Perry house referred to. Another was built on the southern edge of the clearing, on the land now owned by Isaac Pierce, while a third was on the eastern edge of the cleared land, not far from the grape-house on the estate of the late Dr. Gardner Peck. These spots were selected as the sites of their homes by the pioneer settlers on account of their natural advantages, being on the edge of the deserted plantation, and with plenty of wood and excellent water close at hand; at each of these places there was a fine spring, which saved the trouble and expense of digging a well. These springs were fully appreciated by the natives, who would not willingly drink out of a stream or a pond, but would go long distances to slake their thirst at a spring. This was one of their whims, or perhaps a superstition.

Many Indian relics have been picked up on the clearing under consideration, such as arrow-heads of quartz and sandstone, fragments of tomahawks, stone pestles, and other implements used in hunting or for domestic purposes. These relics are especially numerous in the vicinity of the site of the aboriginal village and cemetery previously mentioned. No traces of the Indian graves are now to be found, as they had neither mounds of earth nor tombstones to mark their sites.

The squatters, whom the tradition states had their domiciles on the edge of the great plain, very probably removed elsewhere before the outbreak of the Indian war of 1675. There is another tradition that when hostilities commenced by the slaughter of the Swansea people only one family of white persons was living on the South Purchase, now Dighton, which was that of Capt. Jared Talbot. It is related that he and his family were hastily removed to Taunton in boats in the night. At Taunton there was quite a settlement, and there was a block-house for refuge and defense in case of an attack by the savages. The block- or garrison-house stood on or near the present site of Music Hall. Jared Talbot's name occurs frequently in the old records, as will be seen farther on in this sketch. Before Philip went to war with the English he had sold most of the territory that had belonged to Massasoit, including the land in this township; of the latter transaction the following is a brief account.

Dighton, as is well known, was once a part of Taunton. It was called the Taunton South Purchase, and was bought by a company of Taunton men of the

Sachem Philip for one hundred and ninety pounds, lawful money. The land was bought in two sections and at two different times.¹ The first section was stated to be three miles broad on the river, and extended back into the woods four miles. The deed of the first section was dated the 28th day of September, 1672, and the consideration mentioned was one hundred and forty-three pounds. The land was conveyed to a committee of the associates, consisting of William Brenton, Esq., William Harvey, James Walker,¹ Richard Williams, Walter Deane, George Macy, and John Richmond, who transferred the deed, excepting their own rights, to the Rev. George Shove, third minister of Taunton, and seventy-six associates, or proprietors of the land.

The second section purchased was on the south side of the first section, and was one mile wide on the river and four miles in length. The price paid for it was forty-seven pounds, and the deed was dated Oct. 1, 1672. It was ostensibly bought by Constant Southworth, treasurer of the Plymouth Colony, who immediately transferred the deed to the committee of the associates mentioned. It will thus be seen that, according to the value of unimproved land in those days and the much greater value of money then than now, the purchasers paid Philip a reasonable price for the tract, but in some unexplained way they managed to get excellent measure, the town being over five miles in length on the river. Soon after the acquisition of the South Purchase, the proprietors sold a tract of it a mile wide from east to west, and two miles in length, lying in the southwest corner, to the town of Swansea. The date of the transaction and the price paid for the land I have not been able to find a record of. The tract has since been known as the Two-Mile Purchase.

Previously to the deeds given to the proprietors by Philip, the only mention of the tract comprising the South Purchase is in a paper given by Philip in 1663 to the colonists, confirming certain grants of his father, Ossamequin, or Massasoit. The latter had at an early period granted to the Plymouth people the privilege of establishing a trading-house at Store-House Point, now in the town of Somerset. Philip, in the document mentioned, confirmed the privilege, and included the use, but not the fee, of certain other lands. He refers to "the meadows upon the great river downwards so far as Store-House Point so called, with all the meadows of Assonet and Broad Cove, with a small tract of land bought of Ishben, lying betwixt the marked tree at the pond and the mouth of Nistoquahannock, or Three-Mile River." It would be interesting to know where the pond and the marked tree mentioned in the grant were situated.

Soon after the Indian war was over the South Purchase began to be settled by immigrants from Taun-

¹ See Appendix for Walker family.

ton proper and from other towns, but neither written documents nor traditions tell us much in regard to their names or their doings until the early part of the eighteenth century. The earliest record of a marriage to be found in the town books is as follows: "Jared Talbot and Rebecca Hathway were married in ye year one thousand six hundred and eighty and seven, ye fourth day of May."

Then follows an entry of the birth of a son, the name obliterated: "—, the son of Jared Talbot by Rebecca, was born March 26 Anno Domini, 1688, died ye eleventh day of ye same month." But this loss was made good the next year by the birth of another son,—"Jared Talbot, ye son of Jared Talbot by Rebecca, his wife, was born April ye fourth day, 1680." In 1691 another son was born, who was named Josiah, and in 1692 twin girls made their appearance, but both died in a few days. In 1693 another pair of girls were introduced upon the scene, but, like their predecessors, their lives were cut short before the month was out. Thereafter, in quick succession, came other children,—Jacob, John, Elizabeth, Seth, Rebecca, Ebenezer, Benjamin,—fourteen children in all, but not more than half of them surviving the perils of infancy.

Besides Jared Talbot, only three other heads of families are mentioned in the brief records of the births, deaths, and marriages in the South Purchase in the last part of the seventeenth century. These are Ephraim Hathaway, the first birth in whose family of eleven was in 1690; Nicholas Stephens, the first of whose nine children was born in 1696; and Edward Babbitt, who had nine children, the first being born in 1695. The names that occur in the records of the early part of the eighteenth century, prior to 1712, when the town was incorporated, are as follows, only heads of families being mentioned: David Walker, Edward Shove, Ebenezer Pitts, Samuel Talbot, Nathan Walker, John Burt, and Abraham Hathaway. The records were very imperfectly kept in those days and for many years afterwards, and many of the births, deaths, and marriages that occurred were, probably, not recorded at all. This imperfection of the old record books is more noticeable in the marriages and deaths than in the births.

It will be seen from the foregoing extracts that Jared Talbot, one of the first authentic settlers of the South Purchase, was not married until ten years after the close of Philip's war, so that the tradition in regard to his family's removal to Taunton on the breaking out of hostilities is apparently incorrect.¹ The house that he built has long since been torn down. It stood near the town burying-ground on the hill, on the east side of the old Bristol and Taunton road, and not far from where Dexter Pierce's

¹ Rebecca Hathaway may have been Jared Talbot's second wife, in which case there would be no inconsistency between the tradition and the records.

house now stands. The Rebecca Hathaway that he married was probably the daughter of John Hathaway, one of the original proprietors of the South Purchase. Talbot appears to have been a man of considerable influence in the settlement on the South Purchase, active in church matters, as well as in secular affairs. In the records he is sometimes called Capt. Jared Talbot and sometimes Jared Talbot, Esq. He died Jan. 21, 1733. His wife survived him nine years. He was the second clerk of the town, the first having been Joseph Deane. He also served the town as one of the assessors, and was a representative to the General Court in 1722. He also took an active part in securing an act of the Legislature incorporating the town. His influence in the community is shown in the following agreement, drawn up in 1708, between the inhabitants on the west side of Taunton River and those on the east side:

"To all Christian people to whom these presents shall come: Know ye, that, whereas, we, ye undersubscribers, inhabitants of Taunton Joint Purchase, together with some of ye inhabitants of s'd Taunton on ye east side of Taunton great river, have proper'd a petition to ye General Court to be drawn off from s'd Taunton and to be a Township or a precinct by ourselves, our heirs and successors voluntarily agree to and with ye inhabitants on ye east side of s'd river, viz., all and every of them that are contained within ye bounds set in s'd petition, to all and every of ye following articles, and we do by these presents, bind and oblige ourselves, ours and every of our heirs and successors, to fulfill and perform all and every of ye following articles:

"First. We, ye inhabitants of s'd Taunton South Purchase do covenant, promise, and engage, to and with ye inhabitants on ye east side of s'd Taunton great river, viz., all those that are contained within ye bounds or limits of our petition, that at, or any time after ye expiration or end of fifteen years after ye date of these presents, if s'd inhabitants on ye east side of said river, with the rest of their neighbors living convenient, doe judge themselves capable and doe goe about to obtain a part out, or township, in order to settle ye gospel among themselves, that we, ye said inhabitants of ye South Purchase, will not molest, detain, or hinder them, but that they shall be free from all ye obligations to us, and we putting them to no charge on any account.

"2ndly. We, ye inhabitants of s'd South Purchase, do covenant, promise, and engage to and unto ye inhabitants on ye east side of ye s'd river, that we will, on our own cost and charge, build and completely finish a convenient Meeting House, of convenient bigness for all our inhabitants contained within ye confines of our said s'd precinct, and s'd Meeting House to be completely finished, within and without, within ye space of one year's time after s'd petition is granted, if granted at all.—Further, s'd inhabitants of s'd South Purchase doe engage, as above, that they, at their charge and cost, will provide a sufficient settlement, both of housing and lands, for s'd minister, from all of which charges aforesaid ye s'd inhabitants of s'd South Purchase doe engage to free s'd inhabitants on ye east side of s'd river; and, further, that when s'd meeting-house is so finished, then our neighbors on ye east side of s'd river shall have as good right in it as though they had carried on their parts in building it, according to ye proportion of rates they doe pay. Nextly, we, ye inhabitants of ye east side of s'd river, doe covenant and promise as aforesaid, that we will be at equal charges with them of s'd South Purchase in procuring and maintaining a minister so long as we continue to meet together and no longer.

"3d. Jared Talbot, for himself and his successors, doth covenant as above, to and with ye inhabitants on s'd east side of s'd river, and their successors, that both himself and they shall and will allow and find a convenient way to s'd meeting-house from ye great river to ye country road on ye west side of s'd Talbot's land, for s'd inhabitants to go to s'd meeting-house, s'd way to be just above Legreganset river mouth, and so to go along on ye south side of ye new dwelling-house of s'd Talbot, so long as they meet together and no longer.

"4thly. We, ye inhabitants of s'd purchase do promise, as aforesaid, that we will be at equal cost and charge with ye s'd inhabitants of east side of s'd river, in building and maintaining a ferry-boat sufficient for

passing over to meeting, and so long as they continue to meet together and no longer.

"5thly. It is mutually agreed by both parties afore'd and as above s'd, that ye meeting-house shall be set on ye hill, on ye west side of ye way, over against Talbot's new dwelling-house, and adjoining s'd way.

"6thly. It is mutually agreed by both parties afore'd, that when we have a school kept, it shall be kept sometimes on one side of s'd river, and sometimes on ye other side of s'd river, according to ye proportion of rates they do pay,

"Lastly. It is mutually agreed by both parties that ye above written articles continue so long as we meet together and no longer.

"In witness whereof we, ye s'd inhabitants on ye west side of s'd river, and ye inhabitants on ye east side of ye river, have interchangeably set our hands to these presents, this twenty-fifth day of February, Anno Domini, 1708.

| | |
|------------------|------------------|
| "BENJ. BRIDGE. | THOS. BRIDGE. |
| "THOS. JONES. | AMOS BRIDGE. |
| "EPH. HATHAWAY. | JOSEPH POOL. |
| "ISAAC POOL. | JARED TALBOT. |
| "MATTHEW BRIDGE. | RICHARD HOPKINS. |
| "JOHN WOOD. | HEBERIAN HOAR. |
| "ESSENER PITTS. | SAMUEL TALBOT. |
| "PETER PITTS" | |

This agreement certainly shows a very liberal spirit on the part of the people of the South Purchase. At that time Assonet Neck, on the east side of the river, was a part of Taunton.¹ It had been annexed to the colony in 1677 as part of the domain forfeited by Philip when he took up arms against the colonists, and it was purchased from the government by six Taunton men, Rev. George Shove,² James Walker, James Tisdale, Walter Deane, William Harvey, and Richard Williams. In July, 1682, it was annexed to Taunton. May 30, 1712, the town of Dighton was incorporated, and Assonet Neck was joined to the South Purchase as a part of the town. The name of Dighton, it is well known, was bestowed upon the new township out of respect for the wife of Richard Williams, one of the original proprietors of the South Purchase, and who has been called the father of Taunton. His wife's maiden name was Frances Dighton. She was a very estimable woman, and was a sister of the wife of Governor Thomas Dudley. Until within a few years there was only one Dighton in the United States, which was a great advantage in preventing the miscarriage of mail matter addressed to the post-offices here, but the name is no longer unique, there is a young Dighton in the thriving State of Kansas.

It is much to be regretted that the early records of this town were so imperfectly kept. The proprietor's book gives some interesting documents, copies of the deeds of the South Purchase, with *fac-similes* of the marks of Philip and his sagamores, and a few other

documents that are read over with interest, but very much is omitted that we would like to know about, nor was the record much better kept for many years after the town was incorporated. The earliest record-book of town affairs was kept with very little regard for sequence of dates in the entries, the clerks apparently making use of whatever part of the book they happened to open upon first, and sometimes, it would seem, forgetting to open it at all. This makes it a matter of great difficulty, if not an impossibility, to give anything like a connected history of town affairs as far as the first half of the eighteenth century is concerned. The record of births, deaths, and marriages, was quite as imperfectly and carelessly kept as the record of town affairs. For instance, the "intentions of marriage," in the oldest book, outnumber the marriages by several hundreds, from which a person having no knowledge of the slackness of town clerks in those days might infer that people then were wiser than now, and that instead of the post-nuptial repentance, which now loads with libels the dockets of the divorce courts, they repented before the fatal knot was tied.

Among the earliest entries is the following, dated Dec. 19, 1709:

"At a legal meeting of the South Precinct in Taunton, voted that Capt. Jared Talbot, Joseph Deane, Richard Hopkins, Ebenezer Pitts, and John Crane shall be a committee to treat with and make a full agreement with Mr. Nathaniel Fisher in behalf of the precinct to be our minister during his life time."

This was a very important step in the young community on the South Purchase. Hitherto the scattered farmers and their families, which comprised the settlement, had been obliged to attend meeting at Taunton; they had no riding carriages, but some probably rode in the rude farm-wagons, while others rode on horse-back or on ox-back, for ox-saddles were not unknown to that generation, the women and children riding behind the men on pillions, while many no doubt walked the five to eight miles distance and return, most of the way being through the woods and over a rough road but little better than a cart-path. The year before a meeting-house had been built. It stood on the hill where the old town burying-ground now is. It was probably a small and rude affair, but it was better than none, and answered the purpose for which it was built. The hill upon which it stood is a bare, bleak, gravelly knoll, such as formed the favorite sites of our ancestors for the meeting-house and school-house; partly, perhaps, because in such places nothing would grow but brambles and huckleberry bushes. The first mention of the new meeting-house in the records is as follows, the date being (obliterated) 1710:

"It was also voted by us of the South Purchase to allow Joseph Pool, Thomas Jones, and Matthew Briggs sixteen pounds and ten shillings for seting (seating) at the meeting-house."

One would like to have a photograph of that meet-

¹ In 1709 Assonet Neck was detached from Dighton and annexed to Berkley.

² Rev. George Shove, third minister of Taunton, and one of the original proprietors of the South Purchase, as well as of the North Purchase and of Assonet Neck, was probably born in Dorchester, in this State, was ordained Nov. 19, 1665, and died in April, 1687. He was the progenitor of all the Shoves in Bristol County. The name was originally Shovel, having lost an / by ellision after crossing the Atlantic. An eminent member of the name in England was Sir Cloudesly Shovel, admiral and naval hero of the last half of the seventeenth century. The name is said to have been derived from the French *cheval*, a horse.

ing-house, as well as photographs of the preacher and his flock. Yet, while their dress was somewhat different, the farmers and their families of that day probably looked very much like the people we see around us. In looking at old portraits and statues the same types of features are recognized that are seen every day in the streets, and one is reminded of Hawthorn's remark that the heads of the old Roman emperors look like those of Yankee politicians. Even in the oldest antiques, like the Cesnola statues from Cyprus in the New York Metropolitan Museum of Art, we see faces that recall those of people we have known, although these portrait-statues antedate by hundreds of years the Christian era. The constancy of human nature to itself throughout the ages is one of the marvels of existence.

Not much is known of Nathaniel Fisher, whom the people of the South Purchase called to be their first spiritual shepherd, but from the meagre information we have he appears to have been, if not a brilliant preacher, at least a worthy and conscientious man and a faithful minister. He was born about the year 1686, where is not certainly known, but probably in one of the towns of Norfolk County. He graduated at Harvard College in 1706; was ordained in 1710, when he commenced preaching in the Taunton South Purchase, and he continued in office until his death, which occurred Aug. 30, 1777, at the age of ninety-one. He had four children,—Elizabeth, Abigail, Jeremiah, and Nathaniel. His wife, Elizabeth, died Sept. 23, 1765, in her seventieth year.

A story has been handed down concerning his daughter Elizabeth, which is as follows. It seems that she had an admirer named Pitts, who dropped in frequently to spend the evening, and sometimes stayed till a late hour. It is probable that his visits were not altogether unacceptable to the presumably fair Betty, as she was called; but having a fun-loving disposition, she played him a practical joke that put an end to his attentions to herself and caused a good deal of gossip in the neighborhood. The lovers were sitting up together one Sunday evening in the front room, after the family had retired, and as the courtship was pretty well along, Betty was sitting in her admirer's lap. While in this interesting situation, young Pitts was ungallant enough to fall asleep. Whether he was naturally of a somnolent habit, or whether he was fatigued by the labors of the week, can only be conjectured. At all events he fell into a deep slumber, which Elizabeth perceiving, she gently disengaged herself from her sleeping beau's arms and very carefully put a churn, which stood in the room, in the place she had vacated. Then she softly went up-stairs to her little bed and awaited the result of her practical joke. She did not have to wait long, for soon there was a surprising racket in the room below as the heavy churn fell from the astonished sleeper's arms and rolled over the floor. Her reverend father hastily got up and, in scanty raiment,

came out to see what all the noise was about. Pitts made such explanation as his naturally bewildered condition permitted, and with scant ceremony left the house never to enter it again.

This story of the beau and the churn was published in a local newspaper many years ago, but the scene was laid in another locality and with different *dramatis personæ*. As the writer had the story from one of Mr. Fisher's great-grandchildren, who vouched for its truth, there is no doubt that the affair happened in this town, and in the house of the Rev. Nathaniel Fisher, and that his daughter Betty was the chief actor in the little comedy. Whether she found the result of her practical joking as amusing in the end, when her lover did not come back, is questionable.¹

The following report of the committee chosen to make an agreement with Mr. Fisher in regard to the amount of his salary, will show the manner of paying the ministers in colonial days:

"TAUNTON, South Precinct, June 28, 1710.

"Wee, whose names are underwritten, being a committy chosen by the inhabitants of the Taunton South Precinct, to treat with and make proposals to Mr. Nathaniel Fisher, for his encouragement to settle amongst us in ye sacred employ of ye ministry, have held a treaty with him, and have made the following proposals to him (viz.) that wee will give him for the first three years forty-five pounds, and then to raise to fifty pounds, and to continue it three years, and then to raise it to sixty pounds, and to continue three years, and after that as heads and estates increase to rise till it comes to seventy pounds, and then stop, which proposals Mr. Fisher will take up withal.

"JARED TALBOT.

"RICHARD HOPKINS.

"JOSEPH DRANE.

"JOHN CRANE.

"EZEKIEL PITTS."

The salary arranged for the future by the rules of arithmetical progression, according to the probable increase of heads and estates, was paid one-third in money and two-thirds in "merchantable pay, equivalent to money." A part of this merchantable pay consisted of rum and lumber. Mr. Fisher having with his growing family more use for provisions than for rum and lumber, succeeded finally in getting provisions substituted therefor.

¹ As a sequel to this little romance the following entry in the town-record of marriages may be interesting, at least, to the lady readers of this sketch:

"September ye 29th, 1743, Job Winslow and Elizabeth Fisher were married by Rev. Nathaniel Fisher." The Job Winslow that married Elizabeth was afterwards Lieutenant-colonel in the Second Regiment, Second Brigade of the Bristol County militia. He had previously been in active service as a captain, and also as a major in the French and Indian war. They had four children. Their son Job was a colonel in the militia.

Elizabeth Fisher's first lover, George Pitts, the hero of the churn, also married and had children. He was afterwards one of the selectmen of the town, and held other offices. He appears to have been a capable, worthy man.

On the theatrical stage, tragedy is sometimes followed by a comedy or a farce, but on the stage of life the order is usually reversed, and the tragic lags not far behind the comic. Capt. George Pitts died of small-pox, Dec. 10, 1763, in his forty-ninth year. His wife, Elizabeth, died during the following March, of the same dreadful disease, as did also an infant daughter. They were all buried in an out-of-the-way spot, on the western border of the pine swamp. Within a few years the old slate stones marking their graves have been removed to the burying-ground of the Unitarian Society.

Hiring a minister for life, as was the custom in those days, was a very serious business, and the people of the South Precinct no doubt gave the matter a great deal of consideration. It was almost like choosing a king to rule over them. The ministers then were the most influential men in their precincts. They were not only arbiters in things spiritual and ecclesiastical, but they were frequently men of affairs, engaged in large business transactions, like the Rev. Hugh Peters, of Salem, in commerce, and the Rev. George Shove, of Taunton, in real estate; they were, besides, sometimes the only physicians, lawyers, and teachers in their precincts, so that each local town government in the colonies might well be termed a hierocracy, tempered by the town-meeting. With the lapse of years and the mental emancipation they have brought the hierocracy has, in secular matters at least, taken a back seat, and the town-meeting, as the embodiment of the common sense of each community, is the chief arbiter under the law of local affairs outside of the cities.

Nathaniel Fisher was the sole minister of the town for more than half a century, and in his declining years was furnished with an assistant. His name will occur hereafter in the course of this sketch.

The town in 1713 was fairly started upon its corporate history. At that time it was divided into two parts by Taunton River, which was a great inconvenience in many ways, for as yet a bridge was hardly thought of. On the east side of the river the town included the whole of Assonet Neck, and extended northerly as far as the present site of the old meeting-house on Berkley Common. It having become necessary to make provision for the impounding of stray cattle and for the punishment of offenders against the laws, the following vote was passed at a town-meeting held Dec. 21, 1713:

"Voted to make two pounds; that on the west side of the river Capt. Talbot gives the land to set it on, joyning to the road, near the meeting-house; the one on the east side of the river, Edward Paull gives the land to set it on. Voted also that the Selectmen should exact (*i.e.*, survey) the lines of the township, set up stocks and whipping-post, and make the pounds."

There has been an advance in the methods of punishing criminals since that vote was passed. If stocks and whipping-post were to be set up now in front of the town hall, they would not probably remain there very long. There was a public ferry at that time between the two sections of the town. It was located about half a mile below the present site of Berkley and Dighton bridge. In 1715 it was voted to put the ferry-boat into the hands of Capt. Jared Talbot and Deacon Abraham Hathaway for three years, "the boat to be free for the use of the inhabitants on all public days, the said Talbot and Hathaway agreeing to keep said ferry-boat in good repair all said time at their own cost." Afterwards another ferry was es-

tablished about a mile farther down the river, at a narrow place opposite the lower wharves in Dighton. The point of land on the Berkley side is still known as the Ferry Point, and is a part of the fishing-ground of Shove & Nichols.

The tax-rate was probably of more general interest among the necessarily frugal people of the colonial period than at present, when wealth and the means of getting wealth have so largely increased, and the following bill of charges for the first year after the town's incorporation was undoubtedly closely scrutinized by the tax-payers in town-meeting assembled:

"BILL OF CHARGES FOR 1712.

| | £ | s. | d. |
|--|-----|----|----|
| Mr. Fisher's salary this present year..... | 50 | 0 | 0 |
| Capt. Talbot, obtaining precinct and township..... | 17 | 18 | 7 |
| Edward Paull, dieting schoolmaster for 1711..... | 5 | 0 | 0 |
| Thomas Jones, dieting schoolmaster same year..... | 2 | 10 | 0 |
| Constant Pitts, dieting schoolmaster same year..... | 2 | 10 | 0 |
| Edward Shove, making rate for 1711..... | 7 | 0 | 0 |
| Samuel Waldron, making rate for same year..... | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| Joseph Wood, making rate for same year..... | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| Constant Pitts, making rate for same year..... | 4 | 0 | 0 |
| Constable Matthew Briggs, gathering Mr. Fisher's rates.... | 3 | 7 | 6 |
| Samuel Whitmarsh, making rate same year..... | 2 | 0 | 0 |
| For building the ferry-boat..... | 5 | 0 | 0 |
| Richard Hoskins, making rate same year..... | 1 | 4 | 0 |
| The whole amounting to..... | £87 | 12 | 5" |

The cost of living could not have been high at that time, when ten pounds would board the schoolmaster for a year. The salary of a schoolmaster was from twenty to thirty pounds a year. Some of the schoolmasters were men of good education, and could teach Latin and Greek if occasion required, and most of them had firm faith in the truth of the Solomonic dictum that to spare the rod was to spoil the child. If the master gave satisfaction—and the people were easily satisfied—he was almost as much of a fixture in the community as was the minister, teaching in the same little school-house year after year. The curriculum of the common schools was made up of much fewer studies than at present. To be able to read, write, cipher, and spell in a passable manner, and to know a little about the countries of the globe, was about all that was expected of a boy when he left off going to school and began his battle with the material forces of nature, whether on the land or on the sea. There are those who think that the schools of that time turned out young men and women having more force, earnestness, and probity of character than is shown by the young men and women of the present day when they leave school, although they may have obtained a smattering of many studies that their great-grandfathers and mothers knew nothing of,—physiology, drawing, book-keeping, algebra, music, and the like. But schools, although an important factor, are not wholly responsible for the formation of the characters of young men and women. The mode of life and the example and teaching of the parents have quite as much influence in the formation of the characters of children as the school they attend. The people of the colonies were a

serious, industrious, earnest people, thoroughly impressed, through their religious teachings, that this life is but the prelude to either endless joy or endless torment; hence even the children had much of the earnestness and staidness of their elders.

Whether the people enjoyed life as much then as people do now is a question that has been often discussed. It is argued that cultivated perceptions of the beautiful in nature and art are one of the chief aids to rational enjoyment of life, and that such cultivated perceptions being lacking in colonial times, the people then were deprived of a great source of enjoyment; and, furthermore, that, having few books, and those chiefly dreary homilies or tedious disquisitions on the doctrinal points of their gloomy religion, while newspapers and magazines were almost unknown, they knew but little of the enjoyment to be derived from a healthy love of reading.

On the other hand, it may be said that, living a simpler and more physically active life, those who survived the perils of infancy had better health than the majority of people have now. They knew but little of nervous disorders or of dyspepsia, which make life a torment to so many people nowadays, and if having plenty of work to do is a chief source of happiness, as Carlyle and other philosophers have taught, they found labor enough to do at hand in clearing the wilderness and finding food and clothing for themselves and their large families. On the whole, it is to be doubted whether existence is more enjoyable to their descendants than it was to them.

Most of the dwellings of that period have disappeared long ago, and the few that remain have, with rare exceptions, been altered and modernized until it is difficult to tell how they originally looked.

The most striking feature of the architecture of one of these old houses is the huge chimney, around which the house was apparently built. The kitchen fireplace was usually an enormous chasm, in which cord-wood was burnt without sawing, and in which one could sit and look up the sooty cavern to the sky. On cold winter evenings the huge high-backed settle was drawn up in front of the fire to keep off draughts. The mug of cider was brought up from the cellar, and perhaps a dish of apples or nuts passed around, or oysters were roasted on the coals. While the fire blazed up brightly there was little need of the tallow candles which flared and sputtered and sent miniature eruptions of melted grease down the candlesticks. Punctually at nine o'clock the family retired to their four-post bedsteads and feather-beds, to be up in the morning at break of day or earlier.

In one aspect of their lives the colonists were intensely practical and seemingly devoted to material interests, but when we think how their religious belief dominated over their lives, and what sacrifices they were ready to make for the support of the church, we perceive that they led dual lives; with

most of them the spiritual life was of far greater importance than the life of the senses.¹

The town officers chosen for 1712, the first year of the town government, were as follows: Town Clerk, Joseph Deane; Col. Ebenezer Pitts, Edward Paull, and James Tisdale were chosen selectmen; John Burt and David Walker, constables; Samuel Waldron, Daniel Axtel, and Abraham Shaw, assessors; Ensign John Crane, town treasurer; John Wood and Isaac Hathaway, tithingmen; Abraham Hathaway and John Wood, surveyors for ways; Thomas Burt and Isaac Pool, fence-viewers; John White and Richard Wood, field-drivers; Joseph Maxfield, flax-culler.

The pay for doing the town's business was very moderate, as were the prices for other kinds of work. The town clerk and the selectmen charged at the rate of three shillings a day, and land surveyors had the same pay. Town-meetings were held in the meeting-house. This saved the expense of a town hall, and was appropriate enough, as much of the town business related to church matters. It was the town that built the meeting-house, hired the minister, and collected his rates.

The records of town-meetings for many years after the town was incorporated contain but little that would interest the general reader. They are mostly brief entries, poorly written and worse spelled, of the election of town officers and representatives to the General Court, varied by transcripts of bills paid by the treasurer. Some of the town offices that were annually filled then have long since been abolished. Such were the cullers of flax, clerk of the market, tithing men, and hog-reeves. What were the duties of clerk of the market in a farming community, such as Dighton was then, I have not been able to find out. The tithingman was required by law to be selected from the "most prudent and discreet inhabitants," and he was a sort of inspector-general of the township. He was required "to inspect all licensed or unlicensed houses where they shall have notice or have grounds to suspect that any person or persons doe spend their tyme or estates by night or day in tippling, gaming, or otherwise unprofitably, or doe sell or retayle strong drink, wine, cider, rumm, brandey, jerry, or methylin without a license." They were also required "to inspect the manners of all disorderly persons, and to present to the magistrate the names of all single persons who live from under family government, stubborn and disorderly children and servants, night-walkers, tipplers, and Sabbath-breakers, by night or day, and such as absent themselves from the worship of God on the Lord's dayes." The tithingman was required to be provided, at the expense of the town, with "a black staff, two feet long, tipt at one end with brass about

¹ Emerson somewhere hyperbolically remarks that the Puritans and their immediate descendants were so righteous that they had to hold on to the huckleberry bushes to prevent being translated.

three inches." It has been handed down that these black batons were sometimes tipped at the other end with a rabbit's foot or a turkey's tail feather, wherewith to tickle the eyes or noses of the sleeping saints in the congregation, while sinners who wandered in the land of Nod during the services were smartly rapped on the head with the brass end of the staff. Such were the important duties of the tithingmen, and it is needless to say that they were regarded with a wholesome fear by evil-disposed persons.¹

The duties of the hog-reeve, as might be inferred from his title, were of a very different nature. It was customary to allow hogs to run in the streets, and the hog-reeve was required to provide them with yokes around their necks to keep them out of fenced inclosures, and to put rings into their noses to prevent their rooting. The hog-reeve was paid for his services by the owner of the animals.

In 1733 the following vote was passed (it is given *verbatim et literatim*):

"In Dighton, at the Annual Town meeting in march ye 20, anno 1733, the Inhabitantes of said Town did unanimesley vote that thare Reprasantative, Mr Edward Shove, should Exhibit a pettion to the great and genral court for so much un propriated Lands as thay in thare great Wisdom shall think fit to be for the supporting the scool in said Dighton."

There was certainly need of a liberal grant of land by the Great and General Court for the support of a "scool" in this town, if the orthography of the town clerk is to be taken as a sample of the literary qualifications of the people.

It was customary then to establish by a vote of the town the prices at which farm produce and other merchandise should be sold at. The following are some of the prices fixed by vote in 1727: Winter wheat, six shillings and sixpence per bushel; Indian corn, two shillings and sixpence; oats, one shilling and five pence; bayberry (this was vegetable wax, tried from the berries of the bayberry, or wax-myrtle), fourteen pence per pound; butter, ten pence per pound; bar-iron, two pounds three shillings per hundred; tobacco, three pence per pound. (Think of that, ye slaves of the weed, and sigh for the good old times!)

In 1728 a town-meeting was called "to consider what to do, and send such instructions to our representative, Mr. Edward Shove, as the inhabitants of the said town of Dighton shall think fit under our difficult circumstances, by reason of His Excellency the Governor, his long and vehemently insisting on a fixed and stated salary, which we humbly conceive, if it should be granted that a Governor should have a fixed or stated salary granted him in this province, contrary to the former custom and practice of this

our General Court in granting allowances to our former worthy Governors in time past, it would greatly infringe on the privileges and freedoms granted to us by their Majesties' royal charter." The town thereupon instructed its representative to oppose this dangerous innovation and infringement of the people's rights, not seeming to consider that the Governor had any rights in the matter of his own salary. The Edward Shove who represented the town at that time was a son of the Rev. George Shove, of Taunton. He lived on the east side of the river, and was a prominent man in town affairs. The Rev. George Shove was much opposed to the Quakers, and it is a little singular that most of his descendants belonged to the broad-brimmed fraternity.

It was the custom in those days for the selectmen to warn out of town any new-comers whom they thought might become a charge to the town; their warrants to the constable to this effect frequently occur in the records. The following is a sample of one of these warrants:

"BRISTOL ss. DIGHTON, October the 2d.

"You are in His Majesty's name forthwith required to warn the following persons out of town as the law directs, they being not lawful inhabitants of said town. The names of said persons is (as) followeth: The man's name is Stephen Hutchinson, and his wife's Abigail Hutchinson, and seven children, whose names are Daniel, Stephen, Richard, Joseph, Lemuel, Abigail, and Lydia, who are now in the house of Thomas Joslin, as we are informed, in Dighton. Fail not, and make return of your doings to us, or one of us, quick as may be.

"To Ebenezer Pool, Constable of Dighton.

"ELNATHAN WALKER,

"Attest: NATHAN WALKER,

"GEORGE PITTS,

"Town Clerk.

"Selectmen."

Here is another entry, which shows a laudable zeal in the cause of education:

"At the above said meeting (in 1734) the town vote that the selectmen should hire a schoolmaster to teach children to Reed and Wright and alfer."

In 1751 the population had increased to such an extent that it was voted to build three school-houses, one near Mr. Jonathan Burt's house, one near Col. Richmond's, to be under the care of Josiah Talbot, Esq., and one near the house of Robert Vickery, to be under the care of Mr. George Gooding. Two of these houses were sixteen feet square, and one was twenty feet. They were probably painted red, as that was the favorite color for the district school-house. At almost every town-meeting the bills for boarding the schoolmaster were voted to be paid, but only once was there mention of that functionary's name; in 1755 one John Richmond is mentioned as the schoolmaster.

Another singular omission of the records is that no mention is made of either of the wars between Great Britain and France, although in Queen Anne's war, as it is called, which lasted more than a dozen years, in the early part of the eighteenth century, men from this town must have served; while in George the Second's war, towards the middle of the century, a number of men from Dighton were enlisted. The

¹ The last tithingmen chosen in this town were Anthony Reed, Joseph Briggs, and Thomas Porter, who were elected at the annual meeting in 1834.

Bristol County regiment which went with the expedition that captured the fortress of Louisburg, on Cape Breton Island, in 1745, was commanded by a Dighton man, Col. Sylvester Richmond, who was born in 1698, so that he was forty-seven years old when he went on the expedition mentioned.¹ How he acquitted himself as colonel we do not know, but his military conduct might have surpassed that of his associate officers or of his commander and yet not have been worthy of special commendation. There was no lack of bravery, but there was very little judgment shown in the conduct of the siege, and not much discipline among the troops. Only the mutinous condition of the garrison in the fortress made its capture possible. The siege was conducted in a most unsoldier-like manner, the rear of the besieging army being a scene of disgraceful confusion, the men being chiefly engaged in the unmilitary occupation of skylarking, running races, pitching quoits, wrestling, shooting birds, or chasing the balls shot from the fort, a bounty being paid for each one brought into camp. A well-conducted sortie from the fortress would have destroyed the undisciplined besiegers. On the 17th of June, however, the Dunkirk of America, as Louisburg was sometimes called, surrendered to the New England troops. "If any one circumstance," says a historian of that time, "had taken a wrong turn on our side, and if any one circumstance had *not* taken a wrong turn on the French side, the expedition must have miscarried."

Before undertaking the expedition Col. Pepperell, the amiable merchant who was placed in command, had consulted the celebrated preacher Whitefield, who gave his approval, and, after manner of the crusades, furnished a motto for the flag: "*Nil desperandum Christo duce.*" The grand battery was captured without bloodshed in a singular manner. The warehouses in the northeast part of the town having been set on fire in the night, a strong wind drove the dense smoke into the battery, and caused such a panic among the French that they hastily abandoned the battery and fled into the city. In the morning, as a young lieutenant named Vaughan was reconnoitering with thirteen men, he observed that there was no smoke issuing from the chimneys of the barracks, and that the flag-staff was without a flag. He thereupon bribed an Indian to climb in through an embrasure and open the gate. He thus found himself in possession of the works, and immediately sent the following report to the general in command: "May it please your Honor to be informed that, by the grace of God and the courage of thirteen men, I entered the Royal Battery about nine o'clock, and am waiting for a reinforcement and a flag." Before reinforcements could arrive the French had sent a hundred men in boats to retake the battery, but Vaughan and his baker's dozen of New Englanders gave them so warm a reception that

they were prevented from landing. Europe was astonished at this victory, and in England it was sought to claim all the glory for the navy at the expense of the provincial army.

After his return from the French war, Col. Richmond took a prominent part in town affairs, and was soon appointed high sheriff of Bristol County, holding the office for many years. His father's name was Sylvester, and he had a son and grandson of that name. His wife's name was Elizabeth, and they had eight children. He was a justice of the peace, and married many couples in this town. Marriage was considered only a civil contract in those days, and justices enjoyed almost a monopoly of the splicing business. There is no record of any marriages by Rev. Nathaniel Fisher for many years after he was settled in Dighton. Col. Sylvester Richmond died in 1783, aged eighty-four years. His wife died in 1772, at the age of seventy-two.

Col. Richmond's house and farm were on the north slope of Richmond Hill, to which his ownership gave the name. Only a part of one of the chimneys of the house is now standing to mark its site. It was a picturesque, gambrel-roofed old mansion a generation ago, with an immense fireplace in the kitchen, where, it was said, the colonel's slaves were wont to gather in cold weather. For many years it was inhabited by two old maiden ladies, granddaughters of Col. Sylvester, who made some pretence of carrying on farming. The cart-path from the road to the rear of the house was a thoroughfare for the school children while going to and from the huckleberry pastures during the summer vacations, and they could not always resist the temptation to pocket some of the red-checked lady-apples and luscious sugar-pears that often strewed the path, for which pilferings they were generally roundly scolded by the watchful guardians of the premises, whose names were Sally and Nancy. In return for these jobations, one of the older boys, who had a reprehensible propensity for punning, was wont to speak of the scolding Sally as "Sally-rate-us," while an admonition from her sister was termed the "Edict of Nance," an allusion, probably, to the historical Edict of Nantes. The house had the reputation in its later years of being haunted; stories of strange sights and sounds seen and heard by some of its tenants are still current in the neighborhood. One of these stories, related to the writer by an Irishman who is known by the *sobriquet* of "Sleepy Bill," and vouched for as true by his wife, was to the following effect. Let it be premised that the house stood six or seven rods from the nearly disused road that leads over the hill, and was approached by the cart-path already mentioned, which was closed at the road by bars. This cart-path ran along within a foot or two of the south side of the house, on the lower floor of which was the bedroom occupied by the Irishman and his wife Kate, the head of whose bed was against the south wall.

¹ Lieut.-Col. Ebenezer Pitts, of Dighton, also was in the expedition to Louisburg, where he lost his life.

The somnolent William said that one night about one o'clock he and his "old woman" were awakened by what seemed to be a long procession of carriages that appeared to come up the cart-path from the road, and go past the house down into the swamp at the rear. Having previously heard unaccountable sounds in and about the house, they were too much frightened to get up and see what was going on, while the twenty or more carriages rumbled and jolted along over the frozen ground close to their heads. They appeared to move slowly, like carriages in a funeral procession. Another night they were awakened by a terrible crash in the front hall, as if the whole staircase had fallen and been broken into fragments, but no assignable cause for the racket could be found in the morning. A boarder of theirs related that, coming home rather late one moonlight evening, he was astonished and very much frightened to see several people, dressed in the costume of long ago, dancing what he termed a "breakdown" in the front door-yard. He did not tarry to make the acquaintance of these ancient disciples of Terpsichore, but beat a retreat in double-quick time, and found a lodging elsewhere.

The uncanny reputation given to the old house by these stories and others of a similar nature, together with its dilapidated condition, made it difficult to obtain tenants who would stay in it long, and it rapidly went to ruin. While it was tenantless the cellar was dug over more than once in the night-time by parties acting under the direction of clairvoyants, who professed to see large sums of money buried there. Whether any pot of doubloons or of Spanish dollars ever rewarded the diggers is not known, but, judging from the ill success that has attended the long-continued search for Capt. Kidd's buried treasure, it is probable that the search in the old Richmond cellar was unsuccessful.

In 1767 the meeting-house on the hill was destroyed by fire, the work of an incendiary. The building of a new meeting-house had been agitated for some time. The old house was found too small for the increasing congregation, but there was a division of opinion as to the proper location for the new one. Some thought the old place the best situation that could be found; others preferred Buck Plain, as that would be nearer to their own homes, while a few were in favor of enlarging the old house. One dark night there was a blaze upon Meeting-House Hill, and the question of repairing and enlarging the primitive structure that stood on its summit was decided beyond reconsideration in the negative. After the fire the dispute about the site for the new house still continued to agitate the community, and there being no prospect of agreement, it was found necessary to call in referees from another town to settle the vexed question. The names of five men were drawn from the juror-box in Attleborough, and the referees thus called upon, after a careful hearing of all parties in the dispute, decided to stick up a stake on Buck Plain as the spot where,

in their opinion, the new house should be built. The place chosen was about a mile westerly from where the first house stood. There were but few houses in the immediate vicinity. Nature has not been lavish in her gifts to that level portion of the town known as Buck Plain. The land is not remarkable for fertility, and the plain is chiefly covered with a low growth of scrub-oaks, and such was undoubtedly the case in the early settlement of the locality.

The origin of the name is said to have been as follows: In former times there were three distinct families bearing the name of Briggs in the town, and to distinguish them they were called respectively the "Stout Briggses," the "Buckhorns," and the "Whip-poorwills." What was the signification of the latter appellation is not, perhaps, known at the present day. Possibly some members of the family lived in the woods, and were nocturnal in their ways. The "Buckhorns" were so called from certain curious protuberances like budding deers' horns that appeared on the heads of many of that branch of the name, even down to a late period. The "Stout Briggses" were distinguished for great bodily strength, the word stout being here used in its original sense of strong, and not in the later sense of corpulent as Washington Irving used it in his sketch of the "Stout Gentleman." According to the story which has been handed down, one Samuel Briggs, of the Buckhorn branch, lived not far from the locality that is now called Buck Plain; how long ago the tradition does not state, but it was some time, probably, in the first half of the last century. Samuel was crossing the plain one day when he came upon a large buck lying under a rock among the scrub-oaks fast asleep. Being an active young man he determined, as he had no gun to shoot the animal with, to attempt to capture it alive. He therefore crept cautiously up to the sleeping deer, and sprang upon its back, seizing one of its horns in each hand. The astonished and frightened buck leaped to its feet, and made off at a headlong pace in the direction of the river, which was more than a mile distant, Briggs clinging to his back as best he could. On they tore through bushes, briars, and scrub-oaks, and reaching the river at last, the panic-stricken animal plunged in with its rider, who managed to drown and capture it. According to the tale, when Briggs reached the river he was very nearly *in puris naturalibus*, all of his clothing having been torn off excepting his shirt collar and wristbands. Mazeppa's famous bareback ride was a tame affair compared to Samuel Briggs' ride on the buck. Although the Cossack hetman's condition as to clothing was much the same throughout his involuntary ride as Briggs' condition was at the end of his, yet, unlike the latter, his clothes were not torn from him piecemeal by cruel thorns, nor was he in danger of falling off, being securely tied to his horse's back. While Mazeppa's ride has been the theme of poets like Lord Byron, of novelists like Bulgarin, and of

painters like Horace Vernet, Samuel Briggs' exploit has been celebrated neither in poetry, fiction, nor art.¹

The meeting-house that was built on the plain was much more capacious than the one that was burnt. It was fifty-five feet long by forty-five wide, and with twenty-four feet studs. The sum of five hundred pounds was appropriated in town-meeting for building expenses. While it was building meetings were held at the house of Samuel Whitmarsh, nearly opposite. In after-years this Buck Plain meeting-house was cut down to one tier of windows, and used exclusively for a town hall. When the present town-house was built a few years ago the old house on the plain was sold at auction, and torn down by the purchaser.

Among the names that are prominent in the records of vital statistics of the period before the Revolutionary war are those of Shove, Walker, Talbot, Gooding, Hathaway, Pitts, Stephens, Atwood, Deane, Ware, Briggs, Pool, Whitmarsh, Waldron, Jones, Andrews, Fisher, Paull, Williams, Westcoat, Austin, Bobbitt, afterwards Babbitt, Goff, Wide, afterwards Ide, Burt, Nichols, Crane, Hoar, afterwards Hoard, Smith, Perry, Baker, Simmons, Phillips, Pierce, Shaw, Luther, Cleveland,² Tuels, afterwards Tew, Vickery, Linkhorn, afterwards Lincoln, Peck, and Francis. The number of children to a family at that time would probably average more than twice the number of the average family of to-day, twelve to fourteen being not uncommon in the days of our great-grandfathers.³

¹ It is no more than just to state that there are some reasons for doubting whether the honor of this exploit belongs to Samuel Briggs or to one Matthew Gooding, it having been claimed by some that the latter was the hero of the affair. The writer does not pretend, in the absence of authentic data, to decide to which party the credit belongs, but when the above account was written he had not heard the Gooding side of the story. It is evident, however, that there would scarcely be two claimants to an apocryphal exploit, so it may be set down as tolerably certain that either Samuel or Matthew performed the feat above related. Perhaps as much controversy will be excited in the future over the question, "Who rode the buck?" as has been caused in the past by such unsettled problems as who the "man in the iron mask" was, who wrote the "Junius" letters, who killed Tecumseh, and who was the author of "Beautiful Snow."

² The name of Cleveland has been brought before the public lately by the election in New York of a Governor of that name. Moses Cleveland came to America from Ipswich, England, about 1636, and settled in Woburn, in this State. He had a family of seven sons and four daughters. He died in 1701. From him are descended all the Clevelands in this country who are of New England origin. The city of Cleveland, Ohio, was named after one of his descendants and a relative of the Dighton Clevelands. Winman, in his "Puritan Settlers," states that the family derived the name from Cleveland, in the county of Durham, England. Early in the thirteenth century, Sir Guy de Cleveland was present at the siege of Boulogne, in France, afterwards at the battle of Poitiers, where he commanded the spearmen. The name is a corruption of Clifeland.

Coat of Arms.—Per chevron, sable and ermine, a chevron engrailed, counterchanged.

Motto.—"Pro Deo et Patria."

³ Children were so numerous in those days that it is probable they were individually less thought of by their parents than are the individual boys and girls of one of the small families of the present day. Thus it is stated in the records of the Walker family that Capt. Elijah Walker, born in 1730, and who married Hannah Pigaley, had fourteen children, of whom "two or three were drowned by falling at different times

The Revolutionary Period.—The town records of the Revolutionary period are, as usual, provokingly meagre and unsatisfying, being generally only brief entries of certain expenditures for war purposes, and mentioning only a few of the names of those who served in the army.

The first indication of the coming contest with the mother-country is found in the record of a town-meeting held Dec. 12, 1767. A town-meeting had just been held in Boston, at which resolutions to abstain from certain "foreign superfluities" had been passed, and copies of these resolutions had been sent by the selectmen of Boston to the selectmen of Dighton, and probably to the selectmen of most of the towns in New England. The foreign superfluities mentioned were glass, paper, printers' colors, and tea, on which articles the British Parliament had recently fixed an import duty when brought into the colonies, thereby causing great indignation throughout the country.

At the Dighton town-meeting Joseph Atwood was chosen moderator, and it was voted to refer the matter to a committee of three, consisting of Ezra Richmond, Esq., Abiezer Phillips, town clerk at that time, and Capt. Stephen Beal.⁴ The meeting was then adjourned. What action the committee took is not mentioned. It is probable that the people of this town were somewhat conservative at that time and not quite ready to follow the lead of the fiery radicals in Boston, and that nothing came of the resolutions that were sent to Dighton.

In 1771 a vote was passed to release "the Quakers and Anabaptists from all the charge relating to the meeting-house," and from all taxes to support the minister. This vote shows the advance in liberal ideas since the settlement of the Rev. Mr. Fisher, when Quakers and Baptists were obliged to contribute to his support.

In 1774 the town had lost some of its conservatism, and at a town-meeting, held July 18th, the following votes were passed:

"Voted, unanimously, that it is highly necessary at this time for this town to enter into an agreement not to consume any British manufactures which shall be imported from Great Britain after the 31st day of August, 1774."

"Voted, to choose five men to take into consideration and draw a covenant, or something similar to the Boston covenant, which should be proper for ye inhabitants to agree together in and sign, and the company chosen was Doct. William Baylies, Capt. Elikanah Andrews, Sylvester Richmond (3d), Deacon George Codding, David Walker."

into the well in the back-yard, the well having been left for years without a curb." In a family of fourteen children two or three down in the well would hardly be missed. Elijah Walker was captain of the Ninth Company, of forty-six men, of the Second Regiment of Bristol County militia in the Revolutionary war. He was a farmer, and was one of the selectmen in 1780. His children may have been drowned while he was away soldiering, and so unable to attend to having the well curbed.

⁴ Stephen Beal was made captain of the First Company of the Dighton militia in 1762. He lived on Richmond Hill, where the cellar of his house is still to be seen. He was pound-keeper for many years, the old pound being only a few rods from his house. It was owing to his ownership that the picturesque piles of rock that crown the hill were named Beal's Rocks.

The following October another important town-meeting was held, of which the record is as follows:

"At a Town-Meeting held at Dighton on Monday, the third day of October, Voted to choose Col. Elnathan Walker and Dr. William Baylies to represent the said Town of Dighton in the General Court, to be empowered and directed to act at the Provincial Congress to be holden at Concord on ye second Tuesday of October, provided the business of the General Court will admit of their attendance."¹

It was then voted that the two representatives should draw the pay of only one, and they were instructed in their duties as follows:

"GENTLEMEN,—We have chosen you to represent us in the Great and General Court to be holden at Salem, on Wednesday, the fifth of October next ensuing.

"We do hereby instruct you that in all your doings as Members of the House of Representatives you adhere firmly to the Charter of this Province, granted by their Majesties, King William and Queen Mary, and that you do no act which can possibly be construed into an acknowledgment of the validity of the act of the British Parliament for fettering the government of Massachusetts Bay, more especially that you acknowledge the Hon. Board of Councillors elected by the General Court at their session in May last, as the only rightful Constitutional council of this Province; and we have reason to believe that a conscientious discharge of your duty will produce your distinction as an House of Representatives, we do empower and instruct you to join with members who may be sent from other Towns in the Province, and to meet with them at a time to be agreed upon in a general Provincial Congress, to act upon such matters as may come before you, in such manner as may be most conducive to the true interests of this Town and Province, and most likely to preserve the liberties of all America."

The above instructions were read in town-meeting, and were voted without dissent. On the 26th of December following another meeting was held, as the warrant set forth, "To elect and depute as many members as the town should deem necessary to represent them in a Provincial Congress, to be holden at Cambridge on the first day of February next . . . to consult upon such further measures as under God shall be effectual to save this people from impending ruin, and to secure those inestimable privileges derived from our ancestors, and which it is our duty to preserve for posterity."

At the meeting it was voted to choose a committee "to carry into execution the resolves of the Continental Congress," and the following-named persons were chosen: Sylvester Richmond (3d), Rufus Whitmarsh, Peter Pitts, Joseph Gooding, Dr. William Bay-

lies, William Brown,² Abiezer Phillips,³ George Codding, David Walker, Samuel Phillips, William Gooding, James Dean, John Richmond, John Simmons.

It was then voted that five of this committee should constitute a quorum, and that it should be continued and supported by the town.

In March, 1775, a vote was passed to raise minute-men, who were to train two half-days per week, and were allowed one shilling each for every half-day employed in training. The town also assumed the cost of an instructor in military tactics. In May of the same year it was voted to hire one hundred and thirty-five pounds, lawful money, to be paid into the hands of Henry Gardener, of Stow, for the use of the province. At another meeting in May it was voted that the selectmen should purchase "twenty small arms for the use of the town," and a committee was chosen to see that the militia was provided with arms and ammunition. At that time the qualifications necessary to be a voter included the owning "of an estate of freehold in land of forty shillings per annum at ye least, or other estate to ye value of forty pounds sterling."

In October, 1775, a meeting was held "to choose a field officer," and Sylvester Richmond⁴ (3d) was chosen. In this year the sum of thirty-five pounds was raised for school purposes.

At a meeting held May 20, 1776, it was voted "that if ye Honorable Congress should for the safety of the united colonies declare them independent of the King of Great Britain, they, the said inhabitants, will solemnly engage with their lives and fortunes to support them in the measure." This vote, it will be perceived, was some six weeks before independence was declared. The town was now as radical as even Boston could desire. On the 22d of July it was voted "to give, as a bounty to each soldier who has enlisted, or shall enlist, to go to New York, ye sum of five pounds, exclusive of the province bounty." These men were enlisted for two months. At that time the prices of

² William Brown was a merchant and vessel-owner. His store was at the Four Corners, and he owned the house now belonging to the estate of the late Dr. Charles Talbot.

³ Abiezer Phillips held the office of town clerk for thirty-five years. He was a deacon of the church, was representative to the General Court for several years, and was several times chosen selectman. He was twice married, and had twelve children.

⁴ Sylvester Richmond (3d) was son of Col. Silvester, who was at the taking of Louisburg. He was born Nov. 20, 1729. Silvester (3d) was major in the Second Regiment in the Second Brigade from Feb. 7, 1776, to June 9, 1778. He was then promoted to be lieutenant-colonel, holding the office till 1781. In August, 1778, he served under Gen. Sullivan on Rhode Island, having about one hundred and fifty men and company officers under his command. About nine hundred men from the Bristol County brigade were with Sullivan's expedition. After his return from the war, Lieut.-Col. Richmond was made a justice of the peace, and took a somewhat active part in town affairs until his death, which occurred near the close of the last century. Before his death he gave a large tract of woodland to the Second Congregational Society, which had recently built a meeting-house at the Four Corners, for the support of a minister. He lived at the old homestead on the north slope of the hill. His wife was Abigail Nightingale, of Providence, and they had seven children, including Sally and Nancy, the two old maids previously mentioned, and a son named Silvester.

¹ Elnathan Walker was lieutenant-colonel of the Second Regiment in the Second Brigade from about 1760 to 1762. He was the son of Lieut. James Walker, of Taunton, the third of that name. Col. Walker's farm was in the northwest corner of Dighton. He had three wives, viz., Hannah Crossman, daughter of Robert, of Taunton; Bethia Tisdale, daughter of Joseph, and Mrs. Phebe King, daughter of Deacon Samuel Leonard, of Raynham. Col. Walker's will was probated in 1775. The inventory amounted to four hundred and thirty-seven pounds. He had ten children. He was deacon of the First Congregational Church, and gave more towards the building of Buck Plain meeting-house than any other person. The building committee consisted of himself, David Walker, and Dr. George Ware. He was one of the selectmen for several years, and was several times representative to the General Court. He was a justice of the peace, and was often chosen moderator of the town-meetings. His influence in town affairs was large, and he was a worthy and respected citizen.

most commodities were regulated by law. In 1776, the price of a day's labor was fixed at three shillings. "The best of grass-fed beef three pence a pound; potatoes one shilling a bushel; flour one pound and five shillings a barrel; cord-wood thirteen shillings a cord; 'rum by ye gill and good flip by ye mugg one shilling, and toddy ye same;' a dinner boiled and roast one shilling two pence; only boiled one shilling; board per week eight shillings, and most other things were proportionally cheap.

In those stirring times town-meetings were held every few weeks, but at only a few of them were the proceedings of interest at the present day. In August, 1777, the selectmen were instructed to hire eight hundred and fifty pounds "to raise Continental soldiers with." A committee was also chosen to carry out the provisions of the act of the general court, "to prevent monopoly and oppression." Speculators were getting control of the markets for provisions, clothing, etc., and prices were raised faster than would naturally happen from the depreciation of paper money. Salt had become so scarce and dear that a small lot, secured by the town authorities, was by a vote of the town distributed by the selectmen according to the number of persons in each family, and a quantity of molasses was divided in the same manner. The smallpox was making ravages in this and neighboring towns, and an article was inserted in the warrant "to see if this town will set up *anoculation* for the smallpox" (that was before the discovery of vaccination by Jenner), but the article was voted down. Soon afterwards, however, an inoculating hospital was provided by the town, and many persons were there inoculated with the smallpox virus, and had the malady in a mild form, while a few died after being inoculated. Ammunition was exceedingly dear at that date, powder being eighteen shillings a pound, and lead four shillings. Flints were sixpence apiece.

In 1778 the subject of preventing the spread of the smallpox was again before the town. Probably inoculation had not worked well, for a vote was passed "to prosecute all offenders who shall inoculate for the smallpox within this town, contrary to the laws of this State." At the end of this year paper money had depreciated to such a degree that it was "voted to each man that enlisted to go to Rhode Island seven dollars per day" for the seven days they were gone. Slaves were still held in Dighton at that date, and some of them were serving as soldiers in the army, fighting to keep their masters from becoming slaves; there were also a few Indians in the town, one family of which, named Simon, being supported out of the poor rates.

In August, 1779, a committee of twenty-three persons was chosen to regulate prices of labor and merchandise. The names of the committee are as follows: Dr. William Baylies, Thomas Church, Esq.,¹ Capt.

¹ Col. Thomas Church was a lineal descendant of Capt. Benjamin Church, the Indian fighter and capturer of Annawan. He represented

Elijah Walker, Isaac Jones, Sylvester Richmond (8d), John Simmons, Jabez Pierce, Deacon George Codding, Henry Yew, Abiezer Phillips, Elkanah Andrews, William Francis, Seth Austin, William Walker, Samuel Talbot, David Dean, William Hathaway, Ezra Richmond, Esq., Abram Allen, Caleb King, Joseph Perry, Eliakim Briggs, Simeon Williams.

Regulating the prices when the currency was so rapidly depreciating was a Sisyphean labor; prices would not stay regulated. In 1780 the price of board had risen to nine pounds a week, and probably there were few luxuries in the bill of fare at that price. In this year the town raised the sum of twenty-two thousand seven hundred pounds. In 1781 it took sixty dollars in paper money to be equal to a silver dollar. On the first day of March in this year the town issued an emancipation proclamation, as far as the negroes serving in the army were concerned, which indicates that the iniquity of slavery was becoming apparent to the people of New England.² As will be seen, the term *servant* was euphemistically used in the place of the word *slave*, as it was formerly at the South.

"Voted, that, whereas, the following Blacks, viz., Peter, ye servant of Job Winslow, Reuben, ye servant of ye Widow Prudence White, of Taunton, Caesar, ye servant of Col. Thomas Church, Neos, ye servant of Capt. Elkanah Andrews, Prince, ye servant of John Pierce, Thomas, ye servant of David Dean, and Benoni, ye servant of Jonathan Williams,

the town at the General Court in 1785. He was born in Seaconnet, now Little Compton, R. I., in 1727, and died June 8, 1797. He was a man of considerable influence in the community. He was interested in vessels and ship-building, as was also his son Gamaliel, who represented the town of Wellington at the General Court in 1817. The Church farm is now owned by A. W. Paul, Esq., one of the most successful farmers in Bristol County. The Church wharf and former place of business is situated just above Rocky Nook, formerly one of the most dangerous places to navigate on the river. Gamaliel Church removed to Westport from Dighton.

² A story that has been handed down about one of these slaves shows that they could make themselves very useful upon occasion, and also proves that for some purposes the African head is superior to the Caucasian. Among the quota of twelve men who went in the expedition to Rhode Island at the time the British General Prescott was captured was a slave named Prince, belonging to Capt. John Pierce, a sturdy, bull-necked negro of pure African blood. Some difficulty was encountered by the soldiers in breaking open the door of the house in which the British general had been surprised. At this juncture Prince came to the front. "Golly i mamm," said he, "jess you stand little one side and gib dis nigger chance at dat doah." Retreating a few steps in order to get a better impetus, he rushed at the door, head foremost, like an animated battering-ram, and knocking hinges and bolts from their fastenings, so that the soldiers entered without further difficulty.

Prince was a somewhat noted violin player, and once, while serving under Gen. Washington, his fiddle-bow became scant of hairs, and he pulled a quantity out of the fine long tail of the general's charger to replenish it with. Washington happened to appear on the scene while he was in the very act, and gave him two or three smart cuts with his whip. Prince used in after-years to boast of this interview with the *Pater Patrie*.

On the occasion of the capture of Prescott, a Dighton man named Paul, a stalwart son of Anak, whose feet required at least number fourteen shoes, was among the party. Gen. Prescott was a small man, and had remarkably small feet. He had not had time to put on his shoes before he was hurried off by his captors, and on the way complained that the stones hurt his naked feet. Thereupon Paul gravely took off his huge foot-coverings and offered them to the captive. It is needless to say that the offer was not accepted, as the shoes would not have remained on the general's feet an instant while walking.

have enlisted into ye army of the United States for three years as part of the quota of the Town of Dighton, by the consent of their masters, who have made over all their right in said Blacks to the Town of Dighton; the said Town does in consequence thereof declare the aforesaid Peter, Reuben, Caesar, Neen, Prince, Thomas, and Samuel FREEMEN."

The town further agreed to support any of these men that might become disabled or incapable of supporting themselves. The Dighton Emancipation Proclamation was issued nearly eighty-two years before the more famous one of President Lincoln. At the election of Governor in April, 1781, only fifty-six votes were cast, all of them for John Hancock. This small vote indicates the extent to which the town had been depopulated of voting citizens by the war, and the call for money was quite as urgent as that for men. The sum of nine hundred pounds in silver money was voted for war purposes in June of this year. The early part of this year was one of the most gloomy periods of the Revolution for the American cause. Treason and revolts in the army, and reverses in the field, had brought many patriotic men to doubt the final success of the Continental armies. But it was the darkness that precedes the dawn, for soon the surrender of Cornwallis heralded the final triumph of the Americans, and the loyal people of Dighton rejoiced with their compatriots in the other towns of the State, and of the other States. In 1784, the year after peace was declared, one hundred and two votes were cast. The people had settled down to the peaceful vocations of life.

After the war ship-building, which, after farming, was the chief business carried on, received an impetus which lasted until the famous Embargo Act, just before the second war with Great Britain.¹

The population of the town received large accessions from other towns, and the newcomers were duly warned to remove out of town within fifteen days, under the penalties prescribed by law for not doing so. This warning people out of town was a mere technical formality gone through with by the selectmen, so that if any of the new population came to want, the expense of their support would not fall upon the town. The persons who were warned were not expected nor desired to depart unless they chose to do so. In 1791 more than two hundred persons were warned to leave the town. They were people of various occupations, hatters, carpenters, cordwainers, and "spinsters."

In 1789 the commercial and ship-building interests had increased to such an extent that Dighton was made a port of entry, and Maj. Thodijah Baylies was appointed collector of customs, holding the office until 1809.

Ship-building had been carried on here at an early period. In 1693, Thomas Coram came over from England to Boston in the interest of several London

merchants to build ships. In 1699 he bought a piece of land on Taunton River, in the South Purchase, of one John Reed, and set up a ship-yard near what is now known as Zebulon's Landing, and not far from the wharf of the Old Colony Iron Company. Coram stayed in this country about ten years; he became involved in lawsuits and took a strong dislike to some of the people, although he was finally victorious in his controversies before the courts. In 1700 his land and house in the South Purchase, together with two new ships, one of them rigged and ready for sea, were attached by one Stephen Burt, who resided in what is now the town of Berkley, in the house lately occupied by Thomas J. Burt; this property Coram afterwards recovered.²

Thomas Coram was a notable man in his day. As one of the early residents of Dighton, and perhaps the first man to carry on ship-building here, a brief sketch of his career will not be out of place. He was born in 1668, at Lyme Regis, in England, his father being the captain of a fishing vessel. Having been apprenticed to a shipwright, and having thoroughly mastered the art of building vessels, Thomas, at the age of twenty-five years, came to New England, where timber was more plentiful than at home, to put his ability as a master ship-builder to a practical test. While residing here he married a Boston girl named Eunice Wait. After his return to England he engaged in various schemes and enterprises connected with the development of the American provinces, particularly in a persistent endeavor to further the settlement of Nova Scotia. His unwearied efforts were eventually crowned with success, and in 1749 a colony was sent over, which founded the town of Halifax. Carlyle says of the founding of this city, "Thanks to you, Capt. Coram, though the ungrateful generations (except dimly in Coram Street, near your hospital) have lost all memory of you, as their wont. Blockheads, never mind them."

Coram's philanthropic sympathies led him to join Gen. Oglethorpe's enterprise to colonize Georgia with the thousands of poor debtors released from the English prisons, through Oglethorpe's humane efforts. He also exerted himself in behalf of the Mohegan Indians, who had petitioned to the British government for redress for the encroachments of the people of Connecticut upon their lands. But the great work of his life was the London Foundling Hospital, in the chapel of which he was buried, and where this inscription commemorates his name:

"CAPTAIN THOMAS CORAM,

"Whose name will never want a monument so long as this hospital shall subsist,

"Was born in the year 1668.

"A man eminent in the most eminent virtue of the love of mankind, little attentive to his private fortune, and refusing many opportunities of increasing it, his time and thoughts were continually employed in

¹ American ship-owners, whose vessels were rotting at the wharves while the embargo lasted, probably considered the act an *infamous* rather than a *famous* one.

² For several of the facts in this sketch relating to Thomas Coram the writer is indebted to a paper read by C. A. Reed, Esq., before the Old Colony Historical Society in 1879, and published by the Society.

endeavors to promote the public happiness both in this kingdom and elsewhere, particularly in the colonies of North America, and his endeavors were many times crowned with success. His unwearied solicitation for above seventeen years together (which would have baffled the patience and industry of any man less zealous in doing good), and his application to persons of distinction, obtained at length the charter of incorporation . . . for the maintenance and education of exposed and deserted young children, by which many thousands of lives may be preserved to the public, and employed in a frugal and honest course of industry.

"He died the 29th of March, 1751, in the eighty-fourth year of his age, poor in worldly estate, rich in good works, and was buried at his own request in the vault underneath this chapel, . . . many of the Governors and other gentlemen attending the funeral to do honor to his memory.

"READER,

"Thy actions will show whether thou art sincere in the praises thou mayest bestow on him, and if thou hast virtue enough to commend his virtues, forget not to add also the imitation of them."

Coram's unremitting perseverance enlisted art, as well as rank and wealth, in aid of his hospital. Handel in music, and Hogarth in painting, lent their best efforts in furtherance of the project. As an illustration of the way this establishment strikes an American of cultivated and poetic mind, the following extract from a letter from London to the *New York Tribune* may not be out of place. It was written by William Winter, the accomplished poet and the dramatic critic of that journal:

"How looks to-night the interior of the chapel of the Foundling Hospital? Dark and lonesome, no doubt, with its heavy galleries and sombre pews, and the great organ,—Handel's gift,—standing there, mute and grim, between the ascending tiers of empty seats. But never, in my remembrance, will it cease to present a picture more impressive and touching than words can say. At least three hundred children, rescued from shame and penury by this noble benevolence, were ranged around that organ when I saw it, and, in their artless, frail little voices, singing a hymn of praise and worship. Well nigh one hundred and fifty years have passed since this grand institution of charity,—the sacred work and blessed legacy of Capt. Thomas Coram,—was established in this place. What a divine good it has accomplished and continues to accomplish, and what a pure glory hallows its founder's name. . . . No man ever did a better deed than he, and the darkest night that ever was cannot darken his fame."¹

And so we take our leave for the present of that whilom, worthy resident of the South Purchase, Capt. Thomas Coram. In him was seen a large development of what Herbert Spencer terms altruism, the opposite of egoism, and the motto he adopted was

¹ Those familiar with the stories of Charles Dickens will recall in "Little Dorrit" the warm-tempered and equally warm-hearted Tattycoram, taken from the foundling hospital by Mr. Meagles, as a maid for his little daughter, and the description as to how the name originated. "The name of Beadle being out of the question," said Mr. Meagles, "and the originator of the Institution for these poor foundlings having been a blessed creature named Coram, we gave that name to Pet's little maid. At one time she was Tatty, and at one time she was Coram, until we got into a way of mixing the two names together, and now she is always Tattycoram."

characteristic of the man, "*non sibi, sed aliis*" ("not for himself, but for others"), was the daily rule of his life.

Capt. Coram was probably the first builder of large vessels in this vicinity; probably the business was carried on here after he returned to England, but there is no record or tradition that such was the case. There was an abundance of excellent oak to be had here, and it was the common material for the frames of houses and other buildings. About the middle of the last century one John Reed, perhaps a descendant of the John previously mentioned, carried on the building of vessels in what is called Muddy Cove. That was before the road was laid out and the bridge built over the mouth of the cove, which must have been deeper then than it is now, though it is probable that the vessels that Reed built were small.² This ship-yard was, it is supposed, on or near the site of Mr. H. M. Simmon's lumber-yard. John Reed owned and lived in the old Andrews house, near the cove.

During the period from 1785 to the commencement of the war of 1812, several firms carried on the ship-building business here. Most of the vessels built were small coasting sloops, ranging from twenty to seventy tons; but some were larger craft, ships and brigs, intended for the European or the West Indian trade, or it may be for the bringing of slaves from Africa, although it is not known that any ship-owners of this town were engaged in the last-named business. Among those engaged in building vessels during the period mentioned were the firms of Bowen & Hathaway, and Smith & Wardwell.³ Their yards were just

² The bridge across Muddy Cove was built by Capt. Elkanah Andrews about the year 1772. John Reed was the contractor, and lost all of his property in the job, Capt. Andrews becoming the owner of his house and land north of the cove. The road was laid out at the same time from the Widow Stetson's house (for many years long afterwards the residence of John P. Perry) to Capt. John Pierce's house, at what is now called Luther's Corner. Capt. Andrews lived in the house on the south side of the cove, afterwards owned by James Spooner, and remodeled in later years in the Grecian style of architecture by his son, Joshua Spooner. Capt. Andrews did a large business in shipping hay, fish, and other commodities to Southern ports. His store and wharf were in front of his house. He died in 1787.

Mr. John C. Perry, mentioned above, was for some years town clerk. He taught school for many years in the little red school-house that stood north of the John Reed house. Mr. Perry was, in most respects, an excellent teacher.

³ Smith & Wardwell's yard was on the north side of the wharf now known as Whitmarsh's wharf, and Bowen & Hathaway's yard was on the south side. David Bowen, one of the latter firm, was born in Dighton, and was one of twin brothers, the other being named Jonathan. David was an active business man. He died suddenly of hemorrhage at the early age of thirty-six, having acquired, during the few years he was in business, property to the amount of eight or nine thousand dollars, a respectable sum in those days. John Hathaway, his partner, was also born in Dighton, and was an influential citizen. He represented the town at the General Court for a number of years in the early part of the century. His son, John Hathaway, Jr., was town clerk for several years. He removed to Boston, became a thriving merchant in that city, and acquired a handsome property. His daughter, Frances, is the wife of Hon. Moses Kimball, of Boston, and his daughter, Margaret, is the wife of Mr. Frank Kendall, manufacturer, of Watertown.

Joshua Wardwell came from Bristol, R. I. He married a daughter of his partner, James Smith. The house stood on the site of the residence of the late Capt. William Cobb. It was burnt nearly fifty years ago, during a heavy snow-storm. His partner's house was on the opposite corner, and is yet standing.

below the town-landing, known as Zebulon's Landing, from one Zebulon Reed, who used to occupy it. One of our townsmen can remember seeing on the stocks in these yards at one time two ships and two brigs. There were six grog-shops in the south part of the town at that time, rum being nearly as common a beverage then as water is now; on special occasions, such as a house-raising or vessel-launching, it was furnished to the crowd without money or price.

WILLIAM ELLERY.—Among the residents of Dighton during the Revolutionary war was William Ellery, signer of the Declaration of Independence and member of Congress. When the British took possession of Newport in 1776, Ellery found a refuge at the house of Capt. Rufus Whitmarsh, near the Lower Four Corners, in this town. Here he resided for several years when not at his post as a member of Congress. During his absence from Newport, his house in that town was burned by the British, and his property otherwise greatly damaged. The house he lived in while here is still standing, as was mentioned in the first part of this sketch. Of Ellery's life while residing here not much is known. He was away so much of the time that probably the Dighton people saw but little of him.¹ The following is a portion of a letter written by him, while in this town, to his friend, Gen. Whipple:

"DIGHTON, Aug. 26, 1778.

"DEAR SIR,—Before you will receive this your horse will be at Joshua Sandfords, the very next farm to the ferry farm in Bristol. My son, who takes the horse to Sandfords, will leave this with him to be transmitted to you by the first opportunity. . . .

"Notwithstanding the French fleet hath deserted you, yet still I hope to eat tautanog with you at Newport. The island must not be relinquished. If it should, how inglorious to our arms, how destructive to the State of Rhode Island. But I will not harbor so disgraceful an idea. In full confidence that such an assault will be made upon the enemy's lines as will convince the world that the infant States of America are able to go alone, and Count d'Estaing that we can do without him, I continue to be, with great esteem, etc.,

"WILLIAM ELLERY."

The assault on the British lines that Ellery was hoping for was not made, the enemy having been so strengthened by reinforcements as to render them superior in numbers to the Americans. Gen. Sullivan was therefore obliged to retreat, which he did in a masterly manner, in good order. The retreat to the main land was well timed, for the next day Sir Henry Clinton arrived, after which it would have been impracticable to cross with the army to the main shore.

Ellery's death, which occurred on the 15th of February, 1820, when he was ninety-two years old, was like the falling into a peaceful sleep. "His end," says his biographer, "was indeed that of a philosopher. In truth, death in its common form never came near him. His strength wasted gradually for the last year, until he had not enough left to draw in his breath, and so he ceased to breathe. The day on

which he died he got up and dressed himself, took his old flag-bottomed chair without arms, on which he had set for more than half a century, and was reading Tully's offices in the Latin, without glasses, though the print was as fine as that of the smallest pocket-bible. The physician stopped in on his way to the hospital, as he usually did, and perceiving that the old gentleman could scarcely raise his eyelids to look at him, took his hand and found that his pulse was gone. After drinking a little wine and water, his physician told him his pulse beat more strongly. 'Oh, yes, doctor, I have a charming pulse, but,' he continued, 'it is idle to talk to me in this way. I am going off the stage of life, and it is a great blessing that I go free from sickness, pain, and sorrow.' He was then placed in bed, and sat upright, continuing to read Cicero very quietly for some time. Presently they looked at him and found him dead, sitting with the book under his chin, as a man who becomes drowsy and goes to sleep.

"Of no distemper, of no blast he died,
But fell like autumn fruit that mellowed long."

"Ellery was fond of profound study and elegant literature, reading to the end of his life the works of distinguished writers in theology, intellectual philosophy, and political economy. His mind and affections never seemed to grow old, but only to ripen with age. His conversation never lost its humor, richness, and variety, its freedom and temperate earnestness. In stature he was of moderate height, his person neither spare nor corpulent, but indicating perfect health and an easy mind. His head and features were large and impressive. Only three weeks before his death he wrote a long letter containing remarks on Latin prosody, and on the faults of public speakers, written, too, in a strong, close hand, that might be expected from one in middle life."

What a charming picture of a serene old age and a painless euthanasia do these extracts disclose, and what an argument for the immortality of the soul does this old man of ninety-two with his mental powers untouched by age present! Titian, dying of the plague at the age of ninety-nine, and painting almost to the last, and Ellery, at ninety-two writing in a firm hand criticisms on the orators of the day and on Latin prosody, go far to prove the truth of the French savant Flourens' theory that the natural life of man is at least one hundred years.

William Ellery was born at Newport, R. I., Dec. 22, 1727; after graduating at Harvard, he commenced his career as a trader at Newport, then practiced law, and in 1776 was elected to the Continental Congress, of which body he soon became one of the leading members. He was in Congress eight years, and was afterwards collector of customs at Newport until his death. The signatures of Ellery and of his colleague, Stephen Hopkins, to the Declaration of Independence display a striking contrast, Ellery's being firm and

¹ In *Scribner's Magazine*, a few years ago, was published a diary or journal, written by Ellery, and describing his horseback journeys from this town to the seat of government.

bold, and that of Hopkins tremulous and uncertain, from the palsy that afflicted him. "I was determined," Ellery used to say in after-years, "to see how they all looked as they signed what might be their death warrant. I placed myself beside the secretary, Charles Thomson, and eyed each closely as he affixed his name to the document. Undaunted resolution was displayed in every countenance."

COMMODORE TALBOT.—Commodore Silas Talbot was a native of this town. He distinguished himself in the Revolutionary war on both the ocean and the land. His parents were Benjamin and Zipporah Talbot. The house they lived in, and in which Silas, the ninth of their fourteen children, was born, has long since been torn down. It stood in the lots, with only a cart-path as a way of approach, between the road leading from the Lower Four Corners to Pitts' Corner and Hunter's Hill, and southerly of the house now owned by Isaac Pierce. Benjamin and Zipporah were buried in the family cemetery near by, with several of their children. They were poor, hard-working people, unable to do much in the way of education for their children, and Silas was early in his boyhood placed on board a vessel as cabin-boy, perhaps as good a school as he could have had for the work he had to do in after-life. He was born Jan. 21, 1751. When he was twelve years old his father died, and as his mother had other children younger and weaker than he to support, he was necessarily thrown upon his own resources for the future. He learned the stone-mason's trade, then considered a very lucrative one, and removed to Providence, R. I. In 1822 he married a young lady named Richmond, and went to housekeeping in Providence, then a small town. He engaged occasionally in mercantile speculations, "in which," says H. T. Tuckerman, who wrote his biography, "he exhibited more than ordinary boldness and sagacity. An instance is related of his sailing down the river when lumber had unexpectedly risen to a high price, intercepting a vessel thus loaded, purchasing the cargo, and making sales in town at an enormous advance."

When the Revolutionary war broke out Talbot and a number of other young men hired an old Scotch drum-major who had deserted from the British army to drill them in military tactics in the loft of a sugar-house. In June, 1775, he was commissioned as a captain in one of the three newly-raised Rhode Island regiments, and went to Boston with the regiment to take part in the siege of that town. He next went with the army to New York, at which port was a fleet of British men-of-war. Here he was placed, at his own request, in command of a fire-ship, in which he sailed up the Hudson River some fifteen miles, anchoring a short distance above Fort Washington. Soon after he had cast anchor three of the enemy's war vessels sailed up the river and anchored a few miles below where he lay. A night attack was immediately resolved upon. "At two o'clock in the morn-

ing," says the biographer, "they weighed anchor and dropped slowly down with the tide. The nearest of the ships was the 'Asia,' of sixty-four guns, whose tall spars and towering hull no sooner loomed upon the gaze of Talbot's hardy band than they steered directly for her broadside. Unsuspicious of any danger, it was but a moment before her little adversary had flung her grappling-irons that the 'Asia' fired, and then a scene ensued that baffles description. . . . In an instant the darkness of a cloudy night gave place to a red, flashing glare that revealed the fort, the waters, and the fields with the distinctness of noonday, and brought into vivid relief the huge vessels of war, now alive with their startled crews, who hastened to the relief of the 'Asia,' some pouring water on the rising flames, others disengaging the fire-ship from her side."

The attack was unsuccessful, at least in destroying any of the enemy's ships, but it served the purpose of driving them from their position into the lower bay, and it likewise had an encouraging effect on the American cause. Congress passed a vote of thanks to Capt. Talbot, and he was at once promoted to the rank of major. He had remained too long on the fire-ship, being the last to escape, and he was severely burned. It was some weeks before he recovered from his injuries.

We next hear of Maj. Talbot in the defense of Mud Island, in the Delaware River, and here he displayed his accustomed daring. His arm was broken by a musket-ball, and he received a wound in the thigh. He returned home to recover from his wounds, and as soon as his condition permitted joined the Continental army under Gen. Sullivan's command, on the mainland of Rhode Island, where he rendered essential service in superintending the building of eighty-six flat-bottomed boats, intended to carry one hundred men each, for the transportation of the army to the island. These boats were calked by candle-light, and Talbot, wearied by his unceasing efforts to forward the work, was accustomed to sleep under the boats, while the din of the calking-mallets was ringing over his head. An incident of the campaign will illustrate the cool daring of this born leader of men. The crossing from the mainland was commenced on Sunday, the 9th of August, and the light corps, to which Maj. Talbot was attached, marched down the road towards Newport until within a cannon-shot of the enemy's lines. Talbot was then sent forward alone by Col. Laurens, who was in command of the corps, to reconnoitre. He had neared the enemy's outposts, when he saw three British artillerymen in a garden, foraging for vegetables. Without hesitating an instant he jumped his horse over the wall and threatened them with immediate death if they stirred. Thinking that he was one of their own officers, they made some apology for being absent from their posts, and gave up their hangers. He then drove them before him to the American lines as prisoners of war.

Count d'Estaing's departure with the French fleet to Boston rendered the retreat of the American army from the island a necessity, and in the retreat and the fight which preceded it Maj. Talbot's aid was very efficient, and was commended in the dispatches of the commanding officer to Congress. His next exploit was the capture of one of the enemy's armed vessels. The British, in order to close the east passage, had anchored a vessel of some two hundred tons in the passage, off a point of land called Fogland. This vessel had formerly been in the naval service, but had been cut down to one deck, and was armed with twelve eight-pounders and ten swivels. She had a crew of forty-five men, and her deck was protected from boarding-parties by strong netting. She was named the "Pigot," and was commanded by a lieutenant named Dunlap. This armed galley effectually prevented any American vessels from passing up or down Seconnet River, to the great annoyance of the people of Rhode Island and Southern Massachusetts.

Maj. Talbot resolved to capture or destroy the "Pigot," but his project was for some time coldly received by Gen. Sullivan, who deemed it impracticable, but at length consented to furnish a draft of men for the purpose. The major immediately selected a sloop in Providence named the "Hawk," and armed her with two three-pounders and sixty men. Before he could get at the "Pigot" he would have to pass one of the enemy's forts at Bristol Ferry and another at Fogland's Ferry, in Seconnet River, and both forts were safely passed in the night.

After reaching the upper end of the island, the "Hawk" drifted silently down the Seconnet River, with a kedge lashed to the jib-boom to tear the nettings of the enemy. The Fogland fort was passed without alarming the sentinel, although he could be seen pacing back and forth before the barrack lights. Fearing that he should miss the object of his search in the darkness, the major cast anchor just below the fort, and sent a boat forward with muffled oars to reconnoitre. The men in the boat reported the "Pigot's" situation, and the anchor was again hove up, while the strong ebb tide swept the "Hawk" down upon her prey. They were soon hailed by the watch on the deck of the "Pigot," but making no answer a volley of musketry was fired at them, but before the "Pigot's" guns could be brought to bear the kedge on the "Hawk's" jib-boom had torn away the netting and was caught in the shrouds, while her crew leaped on the "Pigot's" deck and drove every man below excepting her commander, who fought gallantly in his night-clothes, but was soon captured. Not a man was killed on either side. The prize was carried into Stonington. For this daring exploit Maj. Talbot again received the thanks of Congress, and was promoted to be a lieutenant-colonel in the army, while the Assembly of Rhode Island presented him with a sword. The next year he was made a

captain in the navy, although there was no man-of-war for him to command. He was, however, authorized to arm a naval force to protect the coast from the cruisers of the enemy. Lack of money and lack of vessels made the task a difficult one, but the captured "Pigot" and a clumsy sloop called the "Argo" were finally equipped and manned, the "Argo" being the flag-ship. Her armament consisted of twelve small guns and her crew of sixty men.

In May, 1779, Capt. Talbot sailed from Providence, and soon captured the "Lively," of twelve guns, and two privateer brigs from the West India. The prizes were carried into Boston amid great rejoicing. Talbot then cruised about in search of a Tory privateer named the "King George." She was commanded by a Capt. Hazard, a Rhode Islander. She carried fourteen guns and eighty men. One fine day, when about forty leagues from Long Island, the "King George" was seen, and the "Argo" bore down upon her, giving her a broadside when near enough, and then ranging alongside, Talbot and his men leaped on board, and the "King George" was surrendered without the loss of a man on either vessel.

Not long afterwards the "Argo" fell in with a large armed ship, and a desperate fight, lasting four hours, took place, the vessels being all the time within pistol-shot of each other. Nearly every man on the quarter-deck of the "Argo" was killed or wounded. Capt. Talbot had the skirts of his coat shot off, and his speaking-trumpet was pierced in two places by bullets. At length the mainmast of the ship fell and she surrendered.

After this fight the owners of the "Argo" reclaimed her. Capt. Talbot then took command of a privateer called the "George Washington." But now his good fortune deserted him. He fell in with a fleet of British men-of-war, two of which gave chase and captured the "Washington" before night. Her commander and crew were carried to New York, and thrust into the hold of the Jersey prison-ship.¹ The horrors which they endured while in captivity were almost too much for their endurance, nor was their condition improved when they were transferred to another hulk called the "Yarmouth," in which a deadly fever soon broke out. Only Talbot's strong constitution and iron will enabled him to survive through the dreadful imprisonment. He was finally carried to England, and exchanged for a British officer. When he arrived home he had been absent two years. Not long afterwards he married his second wife, a Miss Morris, of Philadelphia, and buying the forfeited estate of Sir William Johnson, in New York State, he removed there with his family and engaged in farming. In 1793-94 he was again before the public, now as a

¹ Capt. James Briggs, of this town, was also for a time immured in that floating hell, the Jersey prison-ship, as was also Rev. Thomas Andros, of Berkley, who wrote an account of his imprisonment.

member of Congress, and he was soon appointed to the command of one of the six ships that Congress had decided to add to our little navy. When hostilities commenced with France in 1799, he was placed in command of the frigate "Constitution," and was on the West Indian station.¹ In 1801 he resigned his command, thinking himself unjustly treated by the Secretary of the Navy, who had given precedence to Commodore Truxton. His decision was evidently unjust, as Commodore Talbot was the senior officer, and had performed greater services for the country than Truxton. But republics are proverbially ungrateful. The remainder of his life was passed in New York City, where he built a handsome house, and where he married his third wife.

"In person," says his biographer, "Capt. Talbot was tall and graceful, in features determined but attractive. A portrait of him, painted by Benjamin West, is in possession of his descendants in Kentucky. . . . He was an accomplished gentleman, with a dignity of manners that stamped him for a leader, and yet with a frank urbanity of spirit that endeared him as a companion. He was thirteen times wounded, and carried five bullets in his body. In private life, the elegant hospitality he exercised, the ardor of his personal attachments, the winning grace and self-respect of his manners, his acquaintance with life in all its phases, and a certain generous nobility of feeling rendered him in his prime one of the best specimens of a self-made American officer the country has produced. He died in the city of New York on the 30th of June, 1813, and was buried under Trinity Church. No monument has been erected to his memory, but his gallant deeds are inscribed on the immortal records of the war of independence, and his name is enrolled among the patriot heroes of America."

Such is the picture that has been handed down to us of Commodore Silas Talbot. Brought up in poverty, with little of the education to be derived from schools, and cast upon his own resources at an early age, he showed himself equal to any station to which his energy, sagacity, and bravery caused him to be promoted; he possessed in no small degree "that strong divinity of soul that conquers chance and fate."

HODIJAH BAYLIES.—Although not born in Dighton, Maj. Hodijah Baylies, aide-de-camp to Gen. Washington, was a citizen of this town for many years. Maj. Baylies was born in Uxbridge, Mass., Sept. 15, 1756. His father's name was Nicholas, and his mother before her marriage was Elizabeth Parks. His ancestors were Quakers, and resided in the parish of Alvechurch, county of Worcester, England. His grandfather, who was named Thomas, came over from England with his son Nicholas and a daughter named Esther in June, 1737. He returned to England the

next year, but came back under a contract with one Richard Clarke, of Boston, as a clerk in an iron-works, bringing his wife and two daughters with him. Another son, Thomas, came over later, and for some years kept a store in Taunton, and was interested in the manufacture of iron. Nicholas, Maj. Baylies' father, settled in Uxbridge, but after the death of his brother Thomas, Jr., which occurred in 1756, he moved to Taunton, and was a large land-owner and manufacturer of iron in that place.

Hodijah Baylies was the youngest of eight children. Two of his brothers, William and Thomas S., were residents of Dighton, and were prominent men in the town. They will be more particularly mentioned hereafter. Hodijah graduated at Harvard College in 1777, and almost immediately entered the army as a lieutenant, his first service being on the Hudson River. When Gen. Lincoln was appointed to the command of the Southern Department, Lieut. Baylies was selected by him as one of his aids. In the campaigns that followed he took part in much hard fighting at Savannah, Charleston, and elsewhere, acquitting himself creditably in whatever situation he was placed. He was in the city of Charleston during the memorable siege by the British, and when Lincoln finally surrendered to Clinton on the 12th of May, 1780, he was included among the prisoners of war. He rejoined the army as soon as his exchange was effected; was present at the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown, and having been selected by Washington as one of his aids, remained in this position until the end of the war. He stayed for some time with Washington at Mount Vernon after peace was concluded, receiving a brevet as major in the army. He returned to the North in 1784, and married Elizabeth Lincoln, daughter of Gen. Lincoln, who resided in Hingham, in this State. After residing for a time in Hingham he removed to Taunton, and engaged in business as a manufacturer of iron, the works being at Westville. The anchors for the frigate "Constitution" were made at the Baylies Forge.

As soon as the Constitution of the United States had been ratified in 1789, Maj. Baylies was appointed collector of customs at Dighton, and at once removed to this town with his family. His father had died in Taunton two years before, in his ninetieth year. Maj. Baylies held the office of collector of customs until 1809.² In 1810 he was appointed judge of probate for the county of Bristol by Governor Gore, holding the office until 1834, when, at the age of seventy-eight, but in the full vigor of his mental faculties, he re-

¹ Commodore Talbot superintended the building of the "Constitution," or "Old Ironsides," as she was afterwards called.

² The following are the names of the collectors who held the office after Maj. Baylies: Nathaniel Williams, from 1809 until his death in 1823; Hercules Cushman, from 1823 to 1826; Seth Williams, Esq., son of Nathaniel, from 1826 to 1829; Dr. William Wood, from 1829 to 1833; and Horatio Pratt, from 1833 to 1834. In the latter year Dr. P. W. Leland was appointed, and the office was removed to Fall River. While Dighton was the port of entry the custom-house was not, as at present, in a building costing half a million of dollars, but the books were kept at the residences of the collectors.

signed. During his later years he was known as Judge Baylies, his military title being seldom used in connection with his name. He owned a fine farm in Dighton, of some two hundred acres in extent, including the woodland, some of which was heavily timbered.¹ The house that he bought was a tavern during the Revolution, and was remodeled and enlarged by him. He had four children,—William G. (who lived in Boston, and died in 1848), Edmund, Amelia, and Benjamin L. Edmund was born in 1787, at Hingham, engaged in commerce in Boston early in life, and made several voyages to Russia, acquiring a handsome fortune. He married a Miss Eliza Payson, and bought a residence in Taunton, not far from the Neck-of-Land Bridge.² Amelia married Dr. Alfred Wood, formerly of this town, but now residing in Taunton. Benjamin L. never married; he lived at the homestead until his death, a few years since. Judge Baylies died April 26, 1843, in the eighty-seventh year of his age. His wife had died twenty years before, at the age of sixty-three. She is said to have had an excellent judgment and a kind heart, gifts that were inherited by her daughter Amelia.

Maj. Baylies was said to have been one of the handsomest men in the army. His deportment, while showing his military training, was yet easy and graceful, and his manners were polished and engaging. While he was in the army, Robert Treat Paine, the jurist and statesman, who knew him well,

¹ A large tract of this woodland was termed the Pine Swamp, and is still known by that name, although the timber was cut off a few years ago. It was probably the only large tract of the primeval forest in the town, and was an interesting spot to visit. The trees were of various sorts, chestnut, hemlock, and pine predominating. The swamp is evidently the bed of a filled-up lake. In some places a fifteen-foot pole can be thrust down without reaching hard pan. On the south side is a steep hill or ridge of gravel that was formerly covered with large chestnut- and hemlock-trees, under which there was always a twilight gloom even at midday. This ridge of gravel is probably a terminal moraine, piled up by the action of ice in the glacial period. Another smaller bit of the primeval woods is found on the Baylies farm, near the river, and is now called Simmons' Grove, from Mr. C. N. Simmons, the present owner of the farm. This grove is noted for the clam-bakes that are annually held there by the Methodist and Baptist Societies. The trees are chiefly white-oaks, and the grove gives one a good idea on a small scale of the appearance of the forest at the time when Winslow and Hopkins made their journey from Plymouth to Pokanoket, and found the trees "standing not thick, but a man may well ride a horse among them."

It was on the northerly slope of the steep Pine Swamp Hill, however, that the solemn grandeur of the primeval forest impressed itself most strongly on the lover of nature. As in the land of the Lotus-Eaters, it seemed there to be always in the afternoon, and on dark cloudy days to be very late in the afternoon, "twixt the gloaming and the morn'g." It was in some such bit of wild woodland scenery, no doubt, that Longfellow wrote these lines,—

"This is the forest primeval: the murmuring pines and the hemlocks,
Bearded with moss and in garments green, indistinct in the twilight
Stand, like Druids of old, with voices sad and prophetic,
Stand like harpers hoar, with beards that rest on their bosoms."

² Edmund Baylies had three children,—Elizabeth, Ruth, and Edmund Lincoln. The latter, who was commonly called Lincoln Baylies, was born in 1829. He married Nathalie E. Ray, of New York. In 1860 he went to Europe, being much out of health. The change did not prove as beneficial as was hoped, and he died at Geneva, Switzerland, Nov. 28, 1869. He possessed in a marked degree the good sense and probity characteristic of most of the Baylies family. He left four children.

said to his mother, "Your son, madame, has all the elegance of the British officers, without any of their vices." The vigor of his mental faculties was sustained to the last. "His perceptions," says a writer in an obituary notice in a New Bedford paper, "were clear and acute. His conversation, marked by strong sense, abounding with anecdotes and interesting reminiscences of the Revolution, exhibited, almost to the last days of his life, the liveliness of youth, without any of the garrulity of age, always tasteful, animated, and correct."

Judge Baylies' father, Deacon Nicholas, was a man of more than ordinary intelligence and force of character, of excellent judgment, and of sterling integrity, respected by all who knew him. It was remarkable that in those days of dram-drinking he was a practical teetotaler, not tasting of ardent spirits, it is said, for more than sixty years. He left eight children, sixty-five grandchildren, and thirty-five great-grandchildren.

DR. WILLIAM BAYLIES.—William Baylies, brother of Hodijah, was born in Uxbridge, Nov. 24, 1743, and graduated at Harvard in 1760. He was a man of fine mental endowments, and held many positions requiring high intelligence and a sound judgment. He was a member of the Provincial Congress which convened in 1775. During the Revolution he was often in the councils of the State. In 1784, while in the State Senate, he was appointed by Governor Hancock register of probate for Bristol County and a judge of the Court of Common Pleas. He was a member of the State Convention which ratified the Constitution, and in 1800 was an elector of President and Vice-President. He also represented his district in Congress for four years. He was an original member of the medical, historical, agricultural, and humane societies of this State, and was an early member of the Academy of Arts and Sciences. He was, besides, a skillful physician, and practiced medicine in Dighton for many years. He died in 1826. His son, Hon. William Baylies, LL.D., statesman and lawyer, was born in Dighton, Sept. 15, 1776. He practiced law for many years in West Bridgewater, and there the poet, William Cullen Bryant, studied law under his tuition. He died in Taunton, Sept. 27, 1865, and was buried in the old cemetery on the hill in Dighton. On the reverse of this monument is the following eulogium, far more deserved than are many of the flattering words of praise to be found on tombstones:

"This stone commemorates the virtues of one pure alike in public and in private life, and honored and beloved in both. An upright statesman, a persuasive lawyer, a prudent and faithful counselor, sincere in word and purpose, calm and kind in temper, equitable in judgment, wise in action, who never lent his great talents to the aid of injustice, and abhorred the gain that is acquired in making the worse appear the better cause. He lived a long, useful, and spotless life, and left a noble example to the generation which comes after him."

William Baylies, and his father, the doctor, before him, owned the farm now belonging to the heirs of the late Silas P. Briggs. The house was formerly

owned and occupied by Rev. Nathaniel Fisher. Another of Dr. William Baylies' sons who was buried on the hill burying-ground was Samuel White Baylies, counselor-at-law, who was born June 22, 1774, and died Sept. 13, 1824. He practiced his profession in this town. Dr. Baylies' other distinguished son, Hon. Francis Baylies, of Taunton, author, statesman, and diplomatist, was born in Dighton, but was buried in Taunton. Dr. Baylies' daughter Elizabeth married Hon. Samuel Crocker, of Taunton. His wife was Bathsheba White, daughter of Hon. Samuel White, eminent as a lawyer.

Not far from the Baylies monuments on the hill are those erected to the memory of Capt. John Clouston and his wife Hannah, who was a daughter of Capt. George Bowers. Capt. Clouston died in 1782, in his forty-second year. In the Revolutionary war he commanded the armed vessel "Freedom," and was almost a second Paul Jones, being very successful in taking prizes in the British Channel, and thus, like Jones, bearding the English lion in his den. Capt. Clouston was a native of Scotland, and perhaps had inherited from his remote ancestors some of that animosity towards the English that prevailed among the Scottish clans in the olden time.

THOMAS S. BAYLIES.—Thomas Sargeant Baylies, son of Nicholas and brother to Hodijah and Dr. William Baylies, was born Oct. 18, 1748. He lived at North Dighton for some years and was a farmer. He had besides some connection with the iron-works established by his father on the Three-Mile River, in Westville, Taunton. He married Bethia Godfrey, of Taunton, for his first wife. His second wife was Deborah Barnum. He had fourteen children, and he died Oct. 30, 1835. He was a man of considerable influence in town affairs, was representative in the General Court for three years, and was one of the selectmen for a number of years. George Baylies, son of Thomas S., was a merchant in Boston. Horatio married Rhoda Pratt, of Dighton. Henry married Deborah Walker, of this town. Charles married Keziah Round; he was a carpenter and resided at North Dighton. Alfred married Rebecca D. Sproat; he settled in Taunton and was a well-known physician there. Nicholas married Susan Stone and moved to Baltimore; he had fourteen children. John, son of Thomas S., married Mary Shaw; he resided in New Bedford. John's daughter Charlotte married Charles T. Congdon, Esq., one of the editorial staff of the *New York Tribune*. Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas S., married George B. Atwood, Esq., of Taunton. Hannah married John N. Washburn, and Eliza A. married James Sproat, Esq., formerly clerk of the courts.

For some of the foregoing details in regard to the Baylies family I am indebted to Henry Baylies, Esq., counselor-at-law, of Boston. He is the son of Frederick Baylies, of Edgartown, and has for many years been collecting information, genealogical and histori-

cal, relating to the family. He informs me that when in England in 1860, he visited Alvechurch, the home of Nicholas, father of Thomas Baylies, previously mentioned as the first of the name to come over to America, and searched the parish records, making extracts of such portions as related to the family in old times. After he had made a large number of extracts he was accosted by the curate and informed that he must pay half a crown for each extract he had made, the whole amounting to between twenty and thirty dollars. After a somewhat warm controversy in regard to the iniquity of such a charge, a compromise was effected and he was permitted to take away the extracts he had made at a somewhat reduced rate, although the amount that he had to pay was a large sum, when it is considered that he did the copying himself. Such is the mode of doing business in some parts of the "tight little island." Alvechurch is about a dozen miles from Birmingham.

Dr. William Baylies was one of the original proprietors of the old Dighton and Berkley Bridge, and was active in securing the incorporation of the company of which he was a member. The act of incorporation commences as follows: "Feb. 24, 1801, Samuel Tobey, William Baylies, Thomas B. Richmond, George Ware, Benjamin Crane, Luther Crane, and Thomas Carpenter (2d), with such other persons as are now associated, or shall hereafter become associated, are incorporated in the Dighton and Berkley Bridge Company." The building of the bridge was strenuously opposed by those interested in the coasting business in Taunton and other towns on the river, as the following paper drawn up at the time to lay before the Legislature will show. The paper is interesting as showing the extent of the trade and manufactures of Taunton at that time.

"OBJECTIONS TO A BRIDGE BEING BUILT ACROSS TAUNTON GREAT RIVER BELOW THE WEIR BRIDGE.

"First. There are sixteen coasting vessels owned and employed above the place where the said bridge is intended to be built, drawing from six to seven and a half feet of water, ten of which pass and repass to Providence, Bedford, etc., twenty-five times each a year, at least; the other six pass and repass to and from New York, Philadelphia, Connecticut, New Jersey, etc., at least eight times each a year, freighted wholly with the manufactures of Taunton and the neighboring towns out, and generally bringing back raw materials and grain, making in the whole five hundred and ninety-six times the said vessels will have to pass said bridge in a year, being a damage to the voyages of the smaller vessels of at least twelve shillings, and of the larger vessels of at least twenty-four shillings each time they have to pass said bridge, amounting to four hundred and five pounds four shillings a year.

"Secondly. As there are three difficult, rocky, and dangerous places to pass above and below the place said bridge is to stand, unless at slack water, by reason of the rapidity of the current . . . from five to fifteen minutes detention would render it unsafe attempting to pass said places, by which detention they would frequently lose a fair wind, and be detained several days; besides, the said vessels now pass up and down at all times of night, which they could not do if said bridge is built, to their great damage. There are also frequently vessels passing up and down that are not owned in the river.

"Thirdly. That there are at least three millions of bricks made in Taunton a year, nearly all of them transported down said river, which business gives employment to a large number of men and teams, and which must be stopped if there is any additional expense in getting the bricks to market.

"Fourthly. That there are manufactured in Taunton and vicinity eight hundred tons of iron-ware, at least, the furnaces at which it is made depending in a great measure upon ore freighted up Taunton River, and that there are seven hundred tons of bar-iron slit and rolled in Taunton, and made into nails, shovels, etc., giving employment to a large number of men, the greater part of said manufactures being carried down said river, the vessels engaged in the business bringing back corn and provisions to supply the workmen employed, and we believe that if there is any further obstruction to the navigation of said river the said business will eventually be destroyed.

"Fifthly. We believe that a bridge across said river will be of no considerable advantage to the public, as there is no considerable place of business on the river below Taunton, and but very few people cross the ferries, at one of which, not a mile below where it is intended to build said bridge, does not bring into the ferryman more than six or seven pounds a year, and the other ferry, about two miles below where the said bridge is intended to be built, does not more than pay the expense of boat and tender."¹

Notwithstanding the weighty arguments advanced against a bridge in the foregoing paper, the commerce of Taunton was not destroyed by its being built, and it has since survived the building of two more bridges across the river. But, whatever effect they may have had on Taunton, the railroad bridges have cut off to a large extent the maritime commerce of Dighton to the great benefit of Somerset.²

Mary Baylies, a sister of Nicholas Baylies, father of William Hodijah and Thomas S., married Col. Ezra Richmond, of Dighton, who served in the British army in the old French and Indian war, but where I am unable to state. He was a justice of the peace, and filled several responsible civil offices. He was a man of considerable influence in his day. He lived in the house built by Jared Talbot, opposite the old meeting-house on the hill, and he died Sept. 15, 1800, aged eighty-two years. His son, Thomas B. Richmond, Esq., was also a justice of the peace, and filled the town offices of town clerk, selectman, and assessor. He married Elizabeth Fales, and lived on the old homestead. They had seven children. Their son Charles married Sarah Crocker, of Taunton, and was one of the noted manufacturing firm of Crocker & Richmond, of that town. Thomas B. Richmond's daughter, Elizabeth F., married Rev. Samuel Tobey, of Berkley, and his daughter Harriet married Job Gardner, who formerly carried on the business of

globe-making, in a building that stood near Andrews' wharf, in Dighton, and was afterwards used as a ship-carpenter's shop by Col. Darius Perry, a ship-builder of this place.

Another sister of Nicholas Baylies, named Esther, married Capt. Robert Holmes, of Dighton. They came over from England together and fell in love on the voyage. They had a son named Robert, who was also a sea-captain. He came home from a voyage sick with the smallpox, and died at the early age of twenty-two. Their daughter Mary married Abiel Whitmarsh, of this town. Capt. Robert Holmes, Sr., was cast away and lost on Cohasset Rocks during a terrible storm. Before leaving home he had mentioned to his wife Esther, that if she had a son born during his absence, he should probably never return alive from the voyage, as in his family for many generations the father had died without seeing the son. A boy was born during the absence of the father. Such superstitions were more common at that day than at present.

I have devoted considerable space to the Baylies family, but they were a prolific race, and not a few of them were prominent in public affairs, acting their parts creditably. The blood must have been of a good strain to produce so many worthy and capable men and women, notwithstanding the saying that has been handed down in the family that they were all descended from Old Nick, in allusion to the ancestral Nicholas of Alvechurch.

Period of the War of 1812.—Judging from the town records, the military history of Dighton during the war of 1812 might be as brief as the famous chapter on the snakes in Iceland, in the old history: "There are no snakes in Iceland." So there is no military history of the town during the last war with Great Britain to be found in the records. Many of the able-bodied citizens must have served in the army and the navy, but no statement is made of their number, nor are any of the names of the soldiers given. No doubt the people here, as elsewhere, had thought and talked a great deal about the long series of insults and aggressions we had endured from the mother-country, and which made reparation on her part the only alternative of war. The Federalists, with whom the war was not popular, were in a minority here.

On the 19th of June, 1812, President Madison, urged on by the fiery zeal of his political advisers, issued his proclamation of war. On August 31st a town-meeting was held, at which it was voted to support the government of the United States in the war, and to pay each man drafted into the service five dollars a month, in addition to the government pay. At another meeting the men who went in defense of New Bedford, when that port was threatened with an attack from the enemy, were voted a like sum in addition to their pay from the State. This is all the information to be got from the town record in regard

¹ The old Dighton and Berkley bridge was torn down in 1853, and rebuilt in 1873.

² Besides the injury done to the commercial interests of Dighton by the railroad bridges, they have, by practically converting the river into a canal, deprived us of an important source of æsthetic gratification. Formerly the river, for nine or ten months in the year, was enlivened by the white sails of various sorts of craft, but all that has been changed; ugly and noisy little tugs, with uglier barges in tow, or strings of schooners under bare poles, have taken the place of the white wings of the coasters. A vessel under sail is one of the most beautiful and inspiring objects that man has created, especially when beating against a strong wind; a river without vessels or boats under sail is deprived of half its beauty. It is easy for one who has always lived within sight of a navigable river to sympathize with John Ruskin, when he says in the "Stones of Venice," "that without any manner of doubt a ship is one of the loveliest things man ever made, and one of the noblest; nor do I know any lines out of divine work, so lovely as those of the head of a ship, or even as the sweep of the timbers of a small boat." And this beauty of line can only be seen to its greatest advantage when the vessel is careening under sail.

to the war of 1812. Nor are the names of the men who served in the war to be found among the archives at the State House. Inquiring at the adjutant-general's office, I was told that the old record books concerning the war of 1812 had been sent to Washington upon demand of the general government some years ago, and that the State authorities had never been able to get them back, although they had endeavored to do so. Dighton was represented in the roster of the Fourth Regiment, Second Brigade, at that time, by Senior-Maj. Abraham Briggs, who held the office until the disbandment of the regiment. Dighton then had three companies of militia, Ezekiel Francis being captain of the first company, Simeon Talbot of the second, and Hezekiah Anthony of the third. These companies were a part of the Fourth Regiment of the Second Brigade, Joseph E. Reed, of Troy (now Fall River), being the lieutenant-colonel commanding the regiment.

At the conclusion of peace between the United States and Great Britain, the people of this town, Democrats as well as Federalists, no doubt rejoiced as heartily as the people of any part of the country, for the chief industry of the town after farming, the building of vessels, had been at a standstill while hostilities had lasted. Immediately after peace was declared the deserted ship-yards resounded with the ring of the carpenter's axe and the calker's mallet. Vessels were in great demand to fill the places of the nearly seventeen hundred destroyed or captured by the British cruisers during the war.

During the progress of the war disputes and divisions between the north and south parts of the town had culminated in the secession of the north part, and its incorporation on the 8th of June, 1814, as the town of Wellington, named after the Iron Duke. The exact causes of the separation are not well known at the present time, but it is probable that matters relating to the ministry and the meeting-houses had some connection with the difficulties that led to the secession of the north part, and, possibly, political differences and disappointed politicians may have been among the causes. Two cotton-manufactories had recently been built at North Dighton, which had increased considerably the population and taxable property of that part of the town, and it was estimated that more than three-fifths of the population and property were on the Wellington side of the line. The men in the north part who engineered the bill for the new township through the Legislature, seem to have been shrewder in looking out for their own interests than their neighbors of the south part. The dividing line, after leaving the Segreganset River, a short distance above its mouth, followed the east and west roads most of the way to the Rehoboth line. In the act of incorporation the north side of the road is the dividing line, throwing the whole cost of keeping these roads in repair upon the town of Dighton. Then the paupers, of whom there were twenty, were

divided equally between the two towns, which was unjust to Dighton, Wellington having more population and more property. The people of Dighton afterwards petitioned the Legislature to rectify these matters, but nothing came of the petition. The Buck Plain meeting-house, which had been used as a town-house, was in Wellington, and the town-meetings of Dighton were now held in the school-house that stood a short distance east of the Lower Four Corners, and which was much too small for the purpose.¹

At the first town-meeting in Wellington, Gamaliel Church was chosen moderator; Joseph Gooding, town clerk; Thomas B. Richmond, Nathaniel Wheeler, and Nathaniel Pierce, selectmen; David Williams, Hezekiah Anthony, Matthew Briggs (2d), Ephraim Gooding, and Thomas Pierce, assessors; and Ephraim Gooding, town treasurer. Ninety-three votes were cast. By the division Dighton was left with only one selectman, Dr. William Wood.² At a town-meeting held soon after, Capt. Rufus Whitmarsh and Salathiel Jones was chosen to fill the vacancies. Ninety-four votes were cast in the Dighton meeting. The people of Wellington did not find that their condition and prospects were improved by being set off as a separate township. On the contrary, their taxes were increased, for they had now a set of town officers whose services must be paid for by themselves without the help of the people of Dighton. After about a dozen years' separation they were glad to give up their autonomy as a separate township and to resume business under the old name. The town was reunited to Dighton Feb. 22, 1826. The following is the petition of the Wellington people to the General Court to be again united with Dighton:

"To the Honorable, the Senate and House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts in General Court assembled:

"The undersigned petitioners, being inhabitants of the town of Wellington, humbly sheweth: That in the year 1814 the town of Wellington was set off from the town of Dighton; that great inconveniences have arisen from this measure, and that it would be for the mutual benefit of the inhabitants of both towns to have the same again united into one town by the name of Dighton.

"First, Because there is a town-house which both towns own, and

¹ This school-house was afterwards sold by the town; it was purchased by Ebenezer Stetson, who moved it over opposite the Congregational meeting-house, and made a dwelling-house of it. Stetson had lost one of his legs in the Revolutionary war. He was a tailor by trade, and added to that occupation the duties of sexton. There are many who will recall his familiar appearance as he rang the meeting-house bell on Sundays, standing with the stump of his leg on the back of an old chair for support, and pulling away lustily at the bell-rope while he talked with the people who loitered in the porch before the services commenced. His stern features and sterner voice had an awe-inspiring effect on mischief-loving boys, though he was in reality a kind-hearted man.

² Dr. William Wood was a native of Swansea. He practiced medicine in Dighton for many years. His name has been mentioned in the list of collectors of customs for the port of Dighton. He died Jan. 17, 1833, in the sixtieth year of his age. His first wife was Mary Mosier, of Dartmouth; his second was Mary Ware, widow of Dr. George Ware, and his third wife was Bridget Briggs. Dr. Alfred Wood, his son by his first wife, also practiced medicine here for many years, and was also interested in the nursery business. His daughter, Adeline, by his second wife, married Dr. Charles Talbot, of this town, lately deceased. By his last wife he had two sons,—William and Daniel.

which Wellington only uses, and which is situated nearly in the territorial centre of the two towns, but which both towns decline to repair.

"Secondly, Because controversies have arisen as to the maintenance of paupers, which would be done away with by such union.

"Thirdly, Because the population of the two towns is of a convenient number for one town only.

"Fourthly, Because town expenses would be diminished.

"Fifthly, Because the proposed union would make a town of convenient territorial extent, viz., about four miles square.

"Sixthly, Because there is a large majority of the inhabitants of both towns who desire this union. And, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

"JOSIAH REED, and ninety-eight others.

"WELLINGTON, May 30, 1825."

A similar petition, signifying that Barkis was "willin'," was sent from Dighton, signed by Hodijah Baylies and fifty-four others. Among the town officers of Wellington during its brief existence were Joseph Gooding,¹ Jonathan Jones, and Harvey Harnden, town clerks; Thomas B. Richmond, Nathaniel Wheeler, Gamaliel Church, Thomas S. Baylies, Nathaniel Pierce, Ephraim Gooding, George Walker, Peleg Francis, John Walker, Barnabas Crane, Matthew Briggs, Nehemiah Walker, Benjamin Trafton, and David Perry, selectmen. The representatives sent to the General Court were Nathaniel Wheeler, in 1816,

¹ The Goodings of this town can trace their ancestry back to the beginning of the seventeenth century. George Gooding, third son of Matthew and Joanna, was born in 1633, at Huntworthy, parish of North Petherton, in Somersetshire, England. While he was yet a young man he came to America, and settled first in Taunton and afterwards on the South Purchase, of which he was one of the earliest settlers, and was the clerk of the proprietors. He married, in 1680, Deborah Walker, daughter of James Walker, of Taunton. Their only son, Matthew, was born June 12, 1695; in 1723 he married Abigail Richmond, of Middleborough. Joseph Gooding, son of the last couple, was born in Dighton July 1, 1729. He married Rebecca Macomber, of Taunton. Joseph Gooding, Jr., the oldest son of the last couple, was born March 6, 1773, in Dighton; he was the town clerk of Wellington, referred to above, and was a watchmaker by trade. He married Betsey Austin, of Dighton. They had six children,—Abigail, Albert, Joseph, William, Betsey, and Charles Henry. The latter now owns and occupies the family homestead near the Dighton and Berkley bridge. He married Mary A. Talbot, *née* Briggs. His brother Albert married Abigail B. Williams, daughter of Nathaniel. Betsey married Samuel Thaxter, of Fall River. Rebecca married Dr. Lyman Bartlett, of New Bedford. The old family Bible, two hundred years or more old, is still extant, though sadly dilapidated through the hard usage of colonial days, when Bibles were read more than they are at the present day. The George Gooding, first above mentioned, was one of the proprietors of the South Purchase, and there is a deed extant, written on parchment, dated Feb. 24, 1689, in which is conveyed to him for a consideration of ten pounds one share of land in the South Purchase by Nathaniel Shove, son of Rev. George Shove, of Taunton. At the bottom of the deed is the following memorandum by the purchaser:

"This is to declare that my father-in-law, James Walker, gave me the money that bought the land mentioned in the deed, for which I humbly thank him."

Another branch of the Gooding family, of which George E. Gooding, Esq., is a representative, is descended from George Gooding, born in 1723. He was the son of Matthew, and brother to the first mentioned Joseph. George had a son named Ephraim, born in 1764, and Ephraim a son named Ebenezer, born in 1794, who was the father of Deacon G. E. Gooding, above mentioned.

Another old family homestead near the Dighton and Berkley bridge is that of the Standish family, lineal descendants of the doughty old pilgrim, Miles Standish, whose courtship Longfellow made the theme of one of his poems. The present representatives of the family in this town are Thomas D. Standish, his son James C., and a daughter. David Standish, brother of Thomas D., died some years ago. The brothers were ship-carpenters by trade.

and again in 1828; Gamaliel Church in 1817, and Thomas S. Baylies in 1819.

The Great September Gale of 1815.—The great cyclone and tidal wave of Sept. 23, 1815, are still vividly remembered by some of our townspeople, while younger generations have heard them so frequently talked about that they seem to many almost as if occurring within their own remembrance. It was probably the most destructive gale that has visited New England since its settlement by white men. The storm commenced on Friday, the 22d, with a high northeast gale and heavy rain, which continued until the next morning, when the wind veered to the east; between eight and nine o'clock it shifted to the southeast, blowing almost a hurricane, and sending a tidal wave up the bays and rivers along the coast twelve feet higher than the highest spring-tides. Had the wind continued to blow in the same direction the tide would probably have risen much higher, but at half-past eleven A.M. the wind suddenly changed to the west, and the tidal wave subsided as rapidly as it had arisen.

If less damage was done in Dighton by this fearful gale than in Providence, Newport, and other large towns, it was only because there was less property to be destroyed. A large brig broke from her moorings and went ashore above the town landing. When the tide fell she was so far inland that she could not be launched, and was sold at auction for less than the old iron was worth. A new ship, just completed, also went ashore near the town landing. Ways were laid, and repeated efforts to launch her were made. Her owners had nearly given up the idea of getting her off, when one day, while the workmen were at dinner, the ship suddenly started and slid gracefully down the ways and into the river, to the great astonishment of the laborers on their return from dinner. In some of the houses near the river the water rose nearly to the chamber floors, and they would have been swept away by the heavy waves that dashed against them had it not been for the huge, old-fashioned chimneys which held them in their places. Fortunately no lives were lost, although one old bed-ridden lady, named Bourne, had a narrow escape. When the tide entered the house she was placed by her friends on the top of a chest of drawers, while the family were driven up stairs by the rapidly-rising tide. Soon the old lady's retreat was overflowed, and she would have been drowned had not one of the floor-boards overhead been loosely fastened, so that those in the attic could take it up, when a hole was broken in the lath-and-plaster ceiling of the room below, through which the old lady was pulled up. That was in the old Cartwright house, that stood on the corner, near the town-landing; it was afterwards moved off and used as a carpenter's shop. Nearly all the fences and walls for some distance from the river were destroyed, trees were uprooted, the wells were filled with salt water, the outhouses demolished, and

many fowls and domestic animals drowned. When the waters subsided people went searching among the wreckage that strewed the line of high-water mark for their missing goods and chattels.

An aged lady, who lived on Richmond Hill at the time, tells me that she could see the great waves dashing over the houses that stood near the river, which seemed like a raging sea, while large oak-trees, in a grove near by, were snapping off like pipe-stems as the fiercer gusts of the cyclone struck them. Windows for many miles inland were covered on the outside with a film of salt deposited by the briny scud lifted from the waves and borne along by the gale. In Providence several hundred buildings were destroyed, and the damage was estimated at a million and a half of dollars. The coast was strewn with wrecks, and several men from this town were lost by shipwreck. There have been many heavy September gales since, but that of 1815 is still known as the September gale. Long may it retain that honor.

First Congregational Society.—The founding of the First Congregational Society of this town, with Rev. Nathaniel Fisher as its minister, has already been sketched as far as the few existing documents relating thereto will permit. Mr. Fisher appears to have been a worthy man and a faithful minister. When age and infirmities overtook him the society procured him an assistant, Rev. John Smith, at an annual salary of twenty pounds. Towards the last of his life Mr. Fisher found great difficulty in collecting his salary, and in 1871 he was compelled to bring a suit against the town for the non-payment of his rates, and recovered fifty-three pounds for the deficiency of two years. It is probable that the more mercenary of those who were thus obliged to pay for some years the preacher's salary, when he was no longer able to preach, may have had misgivings as to the wisdom of the custom of hiring a minister for better or for worse as long as he should live, and would have been able to sympathize with the old farmer whose property had been mostly swallowed up by the doctor's bills for his wife's protracted sickness, when he expressed the wish that Betsey might get well or—something. Mr. Fisher was buried on the Will burying-ground, but there is no inscribed stone to mark the spot, nor a tablet anywhere to record that such a man ever lived and preached in this town. Towards the last of his ministry the Quakers and Baptists were released from paying their rates to support the minister, which added to the burthen of those belonging to the society. In 1768 the following-named Quakers were thus released by a vote of the town: Edward Shove, Asa Shove, George Shove, Theophilus Shove, Edward Southwick, Michael Smith, Samuel Baker, William Boyce, and Ephraim Chubb. These all live on the east side of the river.

Mr. Fisher was succeeded in the ministry by Rev. John Smith, who had been his assistant. Mr. Smith

came from Plainfield, Conn. He graduated at Princeton College. Mr. Smith was generally liked by the society, but how long he continued to preach does not appear; he was still the minister of the society near the close of the century; he was finally dismissed in good standing.¹ When he left Dighton he went as a missionary to Canandaigua, in New York State, and was instrumental in the purchase and clearing of six hundred acres of land in that town, and the founding thereon of a seminary of learning. He thence removed to Kentucky, where he died about the year 1820, at the age of seventy-five years, leaving four sons. One of his grandsons was Prof. W. B. Smith, of Union Theological Seminary.

The successor of Mr. Smith was Rev. William Warren, of New Ipswich, N. H. He graduated at Dartmouth College in the year 1800, and was ordained in 1802. He married Clarissa Davis, of this town. He commenced to preach under favorable circumstances. He was very popular in his society for some time, but after eight or nine years he became inattentive to his ministerial duties, and devoted a part of his time to the practice of medicine. He gave up his salary, excepting what individuals were pleased to give him, became intemperate in his habits, and was dismissed in 1815. When he left Dighton he either carried with him all the records of the church or destroyed them, as they were not to be found afterwards. He removed to Salem, where he practiced medicine with considerable success, but his morals did not improve, and in 1820 he was excommunicated. For a number of years after he left here there was no regular preaching in the First Church, which declined greatly in the number of its members until only a few were left. In 1826, Rev. William Torrey preached here for a short time.

In 1827, Rev. Preston Cummings was engaged, and was installed December 26th. He preached till 1835, when he was honorably dismissed. He was followed by Rev. Jonathan King, who stayed for a year, and was dismissed in 1837. In 1838, Rev. John Shaw was installed as pastor. He was dismissed in 1843. Mr. Shaw was followed in 1844 by Rev. Joseph H. Bailey. Mr. Bailey died the same year, much lamented by the church and society. In this year the church received two donations of money, the interest on which was to be devoted to the support of the ministry. The donations were from Deacon Samuel Walker and Samuel Walker, Jr., and the amount was about seven hundred dollars. As the church could not hold property, even in trust, the donations were transferred to

¹ At the time Mr. Smith was settled there was a warm, though friendly, contest between those of the society who were in favor of having him for the minister and those who were in favor of a Mr. Staples, who had been preaching on probation. The question as to which of them should be settled over the society was put to vote in the Buck Plain meeting-house, those in favor of Mr. Smith being directed by the moderator to go on the women's side of the house (the sexes were kept apart in the meeting-house in those days), while those in favor of Mr. Staples went on the men's side. The former was found to be the larger party.

the society. After Mr. Bailey's death Rev. Malachi Bullard, of Medway, preached three months, and Rev. E. B. Claggit filled the pulpit for a short time. Rev. William Walker, of Dighton, a licentiate preacher of the Baptist order, also preached occasionally. In 1845, Rev. George Brown, from Maine, filled the pulpit, but left at the end of a year. In 1852, Rev. E. Newhall stayed for about two months. In 1858, Rev. Ezra Newton was called. Mr. Newton stayed till August, 1855. He was followed in 1856 by Rev. E. Sanford, of Raynham, who remained until May, 1860. Mr. Sanford's successor was Rev. E. Dawes, who preached until 1879, when he received a call to the pastorate of a church in Lakeville. Mr. Dawes was followed by Rev. E. J. Moore, and he by the present pastor, Rev. William B. Green.

The brick meeting-house, the place of worship of the Central Church and Society, which formerly met in the Buck Plain meeting-house, was built in the year 1826. It was dedicated on the 1st day of May, 1827.

Second Congregational Society.—When the referees from Attleborough had stuck up the stake on Buck Plain in 1768, as the proper place to build a meeting-house to replace the one burnt on the hill, there was much dissatisfaction among the people living in the east and south parts of the town. The stake on the plain might be in the exact geographical centre of the township, but it was by no means in the centre of population. The business and wealth of the town were chiefly along the lower streets, nearer the river, where were also to be found the best farms and more than half of the population. Nevertheless, the meeting-house was built on the plain, and the people in the eastern and southern sections of the town paid their proportion of the cost, and went regularly up among the scrub-oaks on Sundays for many years, facing many a bitter northwester on the way to meeting. Meanwhile they had resolved to have a meeting-house nearer their homes, and their efforts in this direction resulted in the raising and covering of the Second Congregational meeting-house, now occupied by the Unitarian Society, near the Lower Four Corners. So much had been accomplished by the new society just before the Revolution. During the war the resources of the people were too heavily taxed in meeting the calls of the government for men and money for them to raise the amount required to complete the new meeting-house, which was consequently left in an unfinished state, without windows or doors. While in this condition the building was for some time used as a sheep-pen by Capt. Rufus Whitmarsh, who owned the adjoining farm. After the war two tracts of land were given by Col. Sylvester Richmond and Joseph Atwood for a ministerial fund for the use of the Pedo Baptist Congregational Church and Society at the Four Corners. In February, 1797, it was voted by the society that the trustees of this property should immediately sell

the wood and timber on the land, and that six hundred dollars of the money arising from the sale should be devoted to repairing the meeting-house, the remainder to be put at interest, and the interest to be used in the support of a minister. The house was accordingly repaired,¹ and in 1798 the Rev. John Smith undertook to heal the breach in the two societies by preaching alternate Sundays at Buck Plain and at the Four Corners, but this arrangement did not last long, and when Mr. Smith left Dighton a permanent separation between the two societies took place. The Rev. Mr. Allen preached for a short time after Mr. Smith's departure, as did also Rev. George Barstow, and both were invited by the society to settle with them, but probably the salary offered (four hundred dollars) was not a sufficient inducement to these gentlemen, as both declined.

In June, 1803, the society met, and voted "that Mr. Abraham Gushee be and is hereby invited to take upon him the pastoral charge of the society by settling with them in the ministry of the gospel." It was then voted to pay him four hundred dollars a year as long as he should remain with them, in case he accepted the offer, and Thomas B. Richmond, James Briggs, and Josiah Wardwell were chosen a committee to notify him of the society's proposals. Mr. Gushee accepted the call, and was ordained Sept. 28, 1803, eleven churches being invited to attend the ordination by their pastors or by delegates. Mr. Gushee was the pastor of the society for more than half a century. He was born in Raynham, Sept. 19, 1775, and graduated at Brown University in 1798. His ancestors were French. After the revocation of the Edict of Nantes in 1685, about one hundred and fifty French Huguenots came over to Massachusetts, where large numbers of their posterity are still to be found. Among these refugees were two brothers, Henri and David Gachet, who came from Rochelle, France. Their name has since been Anglicized into two distinct names, the descendants of the older brother, Henri, writing it Gassett, and those of

¹ The steeple of the meeting-house was not added until a generation after the house was finished as above stated. The four timbers forming the corners of the square tower were long, heavy sticks, and as to getting them upright was beyond the engineering resources of the carpenters who were to build the steeple, they called upon Capt. Anthony Shove to superintend the job. Capt. Shove procured ship's tackle, and with the aid of shears and a windlass, readily hoisted the sticks into their places. After the square tower was finished the spire was built inside of it, and Capt. Shove also superintended the hoisting of that into position.

Capt. Anthony Shove, father of the writer of this sketch, was born in Freetown, March 21, 1787. His parents, Joseph and Lois, were Quakers. He was a descendant of Rev. George Shove, of Taunton, one of the original proprietors of the Taunton South Purchase. Capt. Shove married Abby Bowen, daughter of David Bowen, ship-builder of this town. They had five children, two daughters and three sons,—Joseph, David B., and George A. Capt. Shove in early life was a shipmaster, making voyages to England and up the Mediterranean. He was chairman of the board of selectmen for several years, and was four times chosen to represent the town in the Legislature, viz., in 1840, 1841, 1848, and 1852. He was also postmaster for a number of years. He died suddenly Jan. 2, 1858. His widow survived him fourteen years.

David converting it into Gushee. When the division between the Orthodox or Evangelical Congregationalists and the Unitarians took place, Mr. Gushee joined the latter, and ever afterwards preached the Unitarian doctrines. Mr. Gushee died Oct. 25, 1861, at the age of eighty-six years. In person he was tall and somewhat spare of flesh, and he was erect and dignified in his bearing. In his best days his sermons were well-written, able discourses. Mr. Gushee's first wife was Bathsheba Tobey, daughter of Samuel Tobey, of Berkley, by whom he had seven children,—Maria, Almond, Frederick A., Horace, Silas T., Julia A., and Bathsheba. His oldest son, Almond, practiced medicine in Warren, R. I. He married Elizabeth Williams, daughter of Nathaniel Williams, Esq., of Dighton.

In 1861 the Unitarian meeting-house was remodeled and repaired at an expense of nearly two thousand dollars, the old galleries, pulpit, and pews were taken out, the two tiers of small windows were changed into one tier of long ones, and other improvements were made, including the purchase of an organ. Rev. Francis Le Baron received a call from the society, staying with them one year. Mr. Le Baron, like Mr. Gushee, was of Huguenot descent. He was a man of fine presence, of an enthusiastic and poetic temperament, which characteristics were displayed in his discourses, and, while he was genial and companionable, he was, perhaps, not altogether without a consciousness of possessing culture and intellectual gifts superior to most of those with whom he associated. After leaving Dighton he gave up preaching, and removing to the West, engaged in the manufacture of barrels by machinery, in company with Rev. William Chamberlain, formerly a Universalist preacher in this town.

Mr. Le Baron was succeeded in 1863 by Rev. Fiske Barrett, who resigned in 1866, and was followed by Rev. J. L. Hatch, who stayed one year. In 1868, Rev. Mr. Kelso supplied the pulpit. Mr. Kelso was a Spiritualist, in the best sense of this unpopular term. Mr. Kelso's successor was Rev. F. E. Kittredge, who stayed until 1874, when, owing to domestic troubles, he resigned and went West, where he procured a divorce from his wife and married a Western lady. He was succeeded by Rev. John Wills, an Englishman, who resigned in 1876, and was followed by W. H. Reeby, now of Norton, and he by the present pastor, Rev. Obed Eldridge.

The ministerial fund is now between five and six thousand dollars. After the sale, in 1797, of the wood and timber from the land donated to the society, about one thousand dollars remained as a permanent fund when the bills for repairing the house were paid. The trustees named in the act of incorporation, which was approved by the Governor June 25, 1798, were William Baylies, Silvester Richmond, John Hathaway, Hodijah Baylies, Joseph Atwood, Silvester Atwood, Jr., David Andrews, George Ware, and Thomas B. Richmond. They were authorized to hold

funds to the amount of eight thousand five hundred dollars.

The George Ware mentioned as one of the trustees was Dr. George Ware, who died Jan. 7, 1805, aged forty-four years. His father had practiced medicine before him in Dighton, and was also named George. He died Feb. 16, 1771, aged thirty-seven. They were both considered skillful physicians, as was also Dr. William Ware, brother of the first George, who practiced medicine for many years in this town. He died about the year 1764, leaving a widow and several children. His widow, who was a daughter of Eliakim Walker, afterwards married Col. Thomas Church. Dr. William Ware lived on the Broad Cove road. He owned the farm now belonging to Weston Earle. The old farm-house was torn down some years ago. Dr. George Ware and his son George lived on a farm about a third of a mile east of Pitt's Corner. It is still known as the Ware farm, and contains the family burying-ground. A story has been handed down concerning the first Dr. George and the selection of a site for the family burying-ground, which is to the following effect: The doctor had searched his farm over in vain for a suitable place for the family cemetery; where the land was not wet and swampy it was covered with rocks. In this dilemma he offered a friend who was making him a visit five dollars if he would find a suitable spot on the farm for a burying-place. After considerable search the gentleman announced that he had found the right place, which was where the family burial-lot was afterwards walled in. Dr. Ware assured his friend that the spot was altogether too wet for the purpose, and that whoever was laid there would have the rheumatism in their bones. "Well, it may be as you say, doctor, but it is the only place that is at all suitable on your farm, and, considering how you will be situated hereafter, the wetness of the soil ought to be a recommendation." Dr. Ware was too fond of bantering others to be offended when the tables were sometimes turned upon himself. His friend's decision was accepted without further demur, but whether the five dollars were paid over or not tradition does not state. George Ware, Sr., married Mary Winslow.

Dr. George Ware the younger married, in 1785, Polly Andrews, daughter of Capt. Elkanah Andrews. They had eight children. Their oldest daughter, Polly, was the second wife of Capt. Seth Talbot, of this town. Capt. Talbot represented the town in the Legislature in 1829. He was father of the late Dr. Charles Talbot, who had a large practice as a physician for many years in this and neighboring towns. Dr. Talbot was formerly postmaster, and in 1874 represented the Tenth Bristol District in the Legislature. He was a man of large influence in town affairs, and was a leading member of the Unitarian Society. He was born in Dighton, March 30, 1811, and died June 6, 1880. He graduated from the Harvard Medical School in 1835.

Capt. Seth Talbot's brother, Capt. Eben Talbot, was captain of the second company of Dighton militia from 1814 to 1817, and held the offices of selectman and assessor for several years.

The Baptist Church.—In the year 1771 there was a general revival among the Baptists in Rehoboth and in the adjoining towns. Sixty members were added to Elder Wick's church in Rehoboth. Quite a number of these new converts were Dighton people, to whom it was a great inconvenience to attend meeting at such a distance. Enoch Goff and other members were therefore allowed to hold meetings in this town. Mr. Goff was in favor of communion with those who had not been immersed. Being a man of considerable force of character, other members were led through his influence to adopt similar views, and the result was that a church was organized in the west part of Dighton in 1772. Mr. Goff was chosen pastor of the church, and as they had no meeting-house he was ordained in the barn of a Mr. Briggs. The sermon on the occasion was preached by Elder Lyon, of Canterbury, and Elder Jacob Hicks gave the hand of fellowship.

Not much is known of Elder Goff's early life. He was born in Dighton, Nov. 3, 1740, was baptized in 1771, and began to preach the same year. During the Revolution he served for a short time as a private in the army. In person he was short in stature, but strongly built. Though intensely earnest and zealous in his religious belief, he was yet cheerful and social in his intercourse with his friends and neighbors, and was liked by all who knew him. The members of his church were to him as his children. When invited to the pastorate of a church in Providence, he answered, "I cannot leave my family." The reply was that he was expected to bring his family with him. "But my family is very large; there are two hundred and fifty members in it." He was a shoemaker by trade, and supported his family by making and mending shoes, as he never had a salary. He was an illiterate man, having attended school but very little. He had a stentorian voice, which in summer-time, when the meeting-house windows were open, could be heard for a long distance. In 1781, David Simmons (or Seamans) was ordained as his colleague.

In 1780 the church completed the meeting-house, which had been commenced some time before, the site being near the Rehoboth line. It was a small structure, had rough benches instead of pews, and had neither stove nor fireplace. The circumstances attending its dedication were in the highest degree impressive, for it was dedicated on the "dark day," May 19, 1780, a day of intensified gloom, which must have strangely affected the congregation of farmers and their families, many of them, no doubt, illiterate and superstitious, who had assembled at the dedication. The sermon on the occasion was preached by Elder Knapp. In 1796 a larger and better finished house was built, about one mile north of the first one, and which has been known ever since as Elder Goff's meeting-

house, although it is not now in possession of the denomination to which he belonged. Elder Goff's congregation came from other towns besides Dighton and Rehoboth, and there were members of his church in Freetown, Berkley, Somerset, and Taunton. At one period his church consisted of more than three hundred members. He continued to preach regularly until 1806, when, his health failing, Elder Ephraim Sawyer was called to the pastorate, although Mr. Goff still preached occasionally. The oldest records belonging to the church commence in 1807, when there were one hundred and ninety-one members. In 1808 there was a revival, and fifty-seven were added to the church. The next year there was a schism among the members, and the trouble continued for two years, when thirty members were excluded for having embraced what the majority considered erroneous doctrines.

From November, 1807, to October, 1813, two hundred and sixty-two members were received into the church. But while so many were received, the strictness of the discipline caused many to be excluded after having been members for a short time,¹ while deaths and removals further diminished the number, so that in 1826 there were only one hundred and thirty-nine belonging to the church.

Elder Goff died March 17, 1810. His widow, Deborah, died in 1816. They had two children, Deborah and Shubael. In 1813, Mr. Silas Hall, of Raynham, came to labor in the church, and was ordained the same year. He remained only one year. In 1816, Mr. Bartlett Pease, of New Bedford, was ordained pastor. In 1820 sixty-five members were added to the church. Mr. Pease left in 1821. During his stay there was quite a large party in the church in sympathy with those who were excluded in 1811 for having become infected with what was termed the "heresy of Unitarianism." In 1821 a Mr. Lovejoy was called to preach. Lovejoy seems to have accepted too literally the apostolic saying about being all things to all men. His sermons in the church were of the orthodox, Trinitarian pattern, but when he met with the factions that had been excluded he expressed views that were radically Unitarian. Mr. Lovejoy was dismissed at the end of a year, and his dismissal was so unacceptable to many that the party who were in his favor withdrew from the church and held separate meetings. Thirty members were excluded soon afterwards, including two of the deacons. The Unitarian faction finally obtained possession of the meeting-house, which, under the name of the Christian Baptist Society, they retain at the present time, the Rev. Otis W. Bates being now the pastor.

¹ The following entry in the church records of 1826 shows that at that date there were sporadic cases of a disorder that has since become almost an epidemic. At a church meeting "Brother Green reported, in relation to Sister Lewis, that he had found her guilty of an incurable evil, having divorced his husband and married again, contra to the laws of God."

From 1822 to 1827 the church had no settled pastor; in the latter year Mr. Caleb Greene, of New Bedford, was ordained. At this time the church numbered only one hundred members. Mr. Greene remained until 1831. In 1832, Rev. John Reed was called, and stayed till 1836. He was followed by Mr. J. L. Wittemore, who was ordained in May, 1837, and remained until 1840. The next year the church was without a pastor, and had but forty-one members. They were accustomed to meet in the school-house at the Lower Four Corners, and sometimes at private houses. In 1842 the church voted "to make an effort to build a meeting-house at the Four Corners, and that the church be located there." The house was completed in 1845 at a cost of about sixteen hundred dollars, the whole amount having been raised and paid before the dedication.

During the period they had been without a meeting-house they had been supplied with preachers for most of the time. Mr. John B. Parris, a licentiate, was with them for about a year and a half. Caleb Blood and Charles F. Colver, then students at Brown University, also preached for a time, as did also Alexander W. and Samuel Carr. After the dedication of the new house, Mr. James Andern was ordained pastor Nov. 13, 1845. The sermon on the occasion was by W. H. Shailer, D.D. Mr. Andern remained about a year, and was succeeded in 1847 by Rev. Edwin Stillman, who stayed until 1851. While he was here there was a revival, and seventeen persons were baptized.

During the ten years that followed Mr. Stillman's departure the church was without a resident pastor, excepting for six months, when Rev. S. A. Thomas preached. They were generally supplied with preaching, however, and there were some additions to the church. At that time it was classed as one of the "feeble churches," and received aid from the Taunton Baptist Association, to which it belongs. In 1861, Rev. L. Kinney commenced to preach. Mr. Kinney's successors have been Rev. Mr. Latham, Rev. Mr. Horton, Rev. J. C. Boomer, and the present pastor, Rev. A. W. Carr, who has been with the church since 1874. Within a few years a handsome parsonage has been built near the church by the society, and an organ purchased. There are eighty-four members in the church at the present time.

First Methodist Episcopal Church.—Not much is known in regard to the early days of the Methodist Church at North Dighton. If records were kept of the proceedings in the church and society at that period, they are not now to be found.

In the year 1814, Israel Anthony moved to North Dighton from Somerset, and through his influence there was occasionally Methodist preaching in that village, by Rev. John Tinkham, from Easton, and by others whose names are unknown. In 1815, or early in 1816, Rev. Orlando Hinds was on the circuit, and a revival commenced, resulting in a large number of

conversions; many were baptized and received on trial. After the revival had subsided a reaction set in, and the record states that the conduct of some of the leading members was such as to greatly militate against the prosperity of the infant society. There is no record of the formation of the church, and probably no one living knows when it was formed. From 1815 to 1823 the following preachers were stationed here: Rev. Orlando Hinds, who died in 1820; Rev. Elisha Streeter, Rev. Isaac Bonney, and Rev. Jason Walker. As there was no meeting-house they preached sometimes in the school-house, sometimes in the Long House on the island, and occasionally in the loft over the store. A Quarterly Meeting was held at the Long House at one time at which so many attended that the house was full to overflowing, and sails had to be procured to make a temporary shelter for the crowd outside. The first authentic record extant is a class paper, dated Wellington, July 31, 1823. Abiathar White, leader; Rev. Hermon Perry and Rev. A. Tummins, circuit preachers; Rev. J. A. Merrill, presiding elder. In 1831, Revs. F. Dane and H. Waldron were stationed at Somerset and North Dighton. One hundred and fifty-seven dollars was raised at the latter place to pay the preachers. In 1832, Rev. W. Emerson and Rev. J. D. Baldwin were stationed on the circuit, and the sum of two hundred and eighty-six dollars was collected from Dighton, Taunton, Rehoboth, and Somerset. In 1833, Rev. F. Dane was stationed at North Dighton. A meeting-house had been commenced in 1830, and was finished in 1831. Rev. L. Bates, of Bristol, preached the dedication sermon. In 1834, Rev. Thomas Gile was stationed there; the preachers succeeding him up to the time of building the present meeting-house were as follows: in 1835, Rev. Elias Scott; 1836, C. Howard; 1837, John Bailey, B. Othman, presiding elder; 1838, D. Culver; 1839, Ephraim Capen; 1840-41, Byron Morse; 1842, G. H. Winchester (fifty members in the church); 1843, Charles Carter; 1844, E. A. Lyon; 1845, A. Gardner; 1846, Richard Donkersly; 1847, William Cone, and also in 1848; 1849, Franklin Garrett; 1850, W. H. Richards; 1851, A. N. Bodfish, also in 1852 (this year a reed organ was purchased, taking the place of the bugle, clarionets, and trumpets, which had hitherto furnished the instrumental music in the church); 1853, P. Cady; 1854-55, C. Banning; 1856, Charles H. Titus (presiding elder; church members, one hundred and five; on probation, twenty; five hundred and fifty dollars paid the preacher); 1858, H. H. Smith, also in 1859; 1860, John N. Coolidge; 1861-62, Lewis B. Bates; 1863, Erastus B. Benton, also in 1864; 1865, Asa Bodfish (members, one hundred and seventy-four; nine hundred dollars paid for preaching).

In 1865 a new meeting-house was commenced. The trustees engaged in seeing to its building were Allen Talbot, James H. Coddington, George F. Gavitt, William L. Hathaway, J. R. Talbot, F. A. Horr, A.

Chace, Eliakim Briggs, and J. W. Hathaway. A church was formed at South Dighton this year, and fourteen members were transferred to it by letter. In 1866, Rev. A. N. Bodfish preached. The new church was finished this year, the whole cost being about twenty thousand dollars. It was dedicated Oct. 11, 1866, Rev. Mark Trapton, of Providence, preaching the dedication sermon. The centenary collection of the church this year amounted to six thousand five hundred dollars, all, excepting five hundred dollars of the amount, being given by the North Dighton Furnace Company. The whole sum was appropriated towards paying for the new church. Eight thousand four hundred and three dollars was raised in all by the society this year. In 1867, Rev. A. N. Bodfish was continued at North Dighton, at a salary of one thousand dollars; in 1868, T. S. Thomas (one hundred and seventy-seven members in the church); in 1869, W. H. Stetson, also in 1870; 1871, E. T. Jones; 1872, G. W. Ballou (salary, eleven hundred dollars; members, one hundred and eighty-five; probationers, forty-one; Sunday-school membership, three hundred and seventeen); in 1874, G. W. Ballou was continued, and also in 1875; 1876, Rev. George H. Bates, also in 1877; in 1879-80, G. W. Wright. The present pastor is George H. Bates.

Second Methodist Episcopal Church.—In March, 1866, an energetic effort was made to establish a Methodist Church at Dighton Four Corners. Various local preachers had before this time been preaching, though without much regularity, at the Broad Cove school-house. At the time referred to James A. Dean was engaged to preach, and the building that had been known as the Dighton Academy was purchased by a joint-stock company for a meeting-house. The upper part of this building had formerly been used as a Universalist meeting-house or chapel, as it was called. It had been raised up, and a story built underneath. The first meeting of the Methodists at their new house was held April 8, 1866, with a congregation of about fifty persons. Before the end of May congregations of one hundred and upwards were obtained.

The church was organized on the 18th of May, with a membership of twenty-three. A strawberry festival, held in June of that year, netted one hundred and fifty-six dollars, and the proceeds were used to purchase a cabinet organ. In the following September a clam-bake, given by the society in Baylies' Grove, added somewhat to the resources of the young society.

In 1867 a revival commenced, lasting about two months, meetings being held almost every evening. About forty converts were made. At the close of the year the church was in a very prosperous condition. In 1868, Mr. Dean, finding that his salary would not meet his expenses, left for the pastorate of a church in Providence. He was succeeded by Rev. H. H. Smith, and he, in 1872, by Rev. A. E. Hall. In 1874, Mr. Hall was appointed to St. Paul's Church in Prov-

idence, and Rev. V. W. Mattoon was appointed in his place. Mr. Mattoon was succeeded by Rev. Dennison L. Brown, and he, in 1877, by Rev. John Lindsey, an Englishman by birth. Mr. Lindsey's successor was Rev. L. P. Causey, who was followed by Rev. S. E. Evans, and he in turn by the present pastor, Rev. F. D. Sargent. The church is now in a prosperous condition. Annual clam-bakes and strawberry festivals are an established custom with the society, and are a material aid to its finances, as they are to the sister society at North Dighton, and to the Baptist Society at the Four Corners.

The Universalist Society.—Nearly forty years ago a society of Universalists was formed at South Dighton, and a neat chapel, of the Greek temple or Parthenon style of architecture, albeit the material was wood, was built a short distance east of the Four Corners, on a pleasant and commanding site. At that time, and for some years before and afterwards, there was a remarkable intellectual activity in New England. Old creeds and theological dogmas were overhauled and criticised, without regard to their age or the weight of authority that supported them. It was an epoch when men's minds were uncommonly receptive of new ideas. Emerson, Alcott, Thoreau, Margaret Fuller, and other gifted and earnest men and women were searching in German philosophy and in the theological literature of India and other Asiatic lands, for answers to questions that constantly recur to thoughtful minds as to the meaning of this visible universe and the destiny of the human race. Nor was this mental activity and questioning confined to what are termed the cultivated classes. The carpenter at his bench, the blacksmith at his forge, the shoemaker over his lapstone, and even the butcher and the tin-peddler from their wagons, were wont, according to their various gifts, to become argumentative, like Milton's angels, "on fate, free-will, foreknowledge absolute," or on subjects quite as abstruse, and, like the angels, "found no end in wandering mazes lost." That was a flourishing period for isms of various sorts, some of them based on error and others founded on truths of the greatest moment to the human race. The Universalist Society in Dighton was the outgrowth of this intellectual ferment, although the doctrines believed in by the sect had long been familiar to many, through the published sermons of John Murray and other able preachers in this denomination. Since the time of Origen and others of the early church Fathers, the doctrine of eternal torment of the wicked after death has been repulsive to many intelligent minds, driving some into deism, and even into atheism, while others have become agnostics, or have taken refuge in Socinianism, Unitarianism, or Universalism.

For several years the society at the Corners was in a flourishing condition, the congregation meeting in the chapel being larger in numbers than the one that listened to Mr. Gushee's sermons in the old meeting-

house. But after some years of prosperity various causes led to the decline of the society, and the meetings were no longer kept up. The chapel was sold and was converted into a school-house, called the Dighton Academy.¹ The columns in front were taken off, the building was raised up, and a story or basement was built underneath. In 1866, after the failure of the academy project, the building was bought by the Methodist Episcopal society for a meeting-house.

The names of the Universalist ministers who preached at the chapel were Hewitt, Hodston, Chamberlain, and Arnold. Of these, Mr. S. C. Hewitt was probably the most talented preacher, but was apparently lacking in the conservative elements of character that enter into the composition of a well-balanced mind, this deficiency leading him to engage with a zeal untempered with a sufficiency of knowledge or wisdom in a pseudo science like phrenology, and into the wildest vagaries while investigating what are termed the phenomena of spiritualism, a class of phenomena needing for its investigation the most level-headed common sense and a thorough scientific training. When to these qualifications is united a fearless pursuit of truth, we have results such as have been given to the world by the distinguished English scientists, Professor William Crooks and Professor Alfred R. Wallace, and by the equally distinguished German investigator, the late Professor Zöllner.

In those days the *odium theologicum* was much more bitter than at present, when the advance of liberal ideas gives promise of soon breaking down the walls of sectarian bigotry and prejudice, and no doubt to many of other denominations, Universalism and infidelity were almost synonymous terms. It may have been some narrow-minded member of one of the so-called orthodox societies who raked out of the limbo of things forgotten, a quatrain of old Daniel Defoe's, and inscribed it with a pencil on one of the columns of the chapel, when the society was in its most flourishing condition, or it may have been some outsider, with a turn for jesting, who had no objection to stirring up the Universalists by a little quotation from an unfamiliar source. Probability, however, favors the latter supposition. The lines were as follows:

"Whenever saints erect a house of prayer,
The devil always builds a chapel there;
And 'twill be found, upon examination,
The latter has the largest congregation."

¹ It has been called an American peculiarity to magnify the actual by frequently using terms of larger meaning than the facts will warrant. But the pretension of terming an ordinary private school, without endowment, or library, or apparatus, and without a corps of teachers, an "academy," is not peculiar to this country nor to the nineteenth century. When some one inquired of Boswell's father, the old Laird of Auchinleck, how James was prospering, the reply, in broad Scotch, was as follows: "There's nae hope for Jamie. Jamie has gien clean adaft. What do you think, mon? He's done wi' Paoll—he's off wi' the laud-louping scoundrel of a Corsican. And whose tail do you think he has plinned himself to now, mon? A domine, mon—an ould domine; he keepit a schule, and caud it an academy."

Such sallies as this were but little regarded by the Universalists,² who were wont to retaliate by repeating with gusto anecdotes showing up their orthodox friends in ridicule, such as the story of the old deacon's exhortation at a church meeting: "Brethren, there is, I am sorry to say, a new doctrine going about the world; we are told that all men are to be saved, but, brethren, let us hope for better things."

The Christian Baptist Societies.—Besides the religious organizations of which sketches have been given there are in Dighton two Christian Baptist Churches, in regard to the founding of which, or the names of the pastors that have been settled over them, I have not been able to obtain any information. The first of these is in the west part of the town, the meeting-house being the one in which Elder Goff used to preach and still called by his name, and the second is at North Dighton. The meeting-house owned by the latter society was probably built about the same time as the old Methodist meeting-house.

Besides the religious societies mentioned there are two Christian Baptist societies in this town, of the history of which I have been unable to obtain any definite information. The one at West Dighton is now under the pastoral charge of Rev. Otis H. Bates, and the one at North Dighton is under the charge of Rev. Mr. Bachelor.

Manufactures.—There are many people now living who can remember the days when the spinning-wheel, the hand-loom, and the dye-tub were to be found in use in almost every farmer's family, and when homespun cloth of wool and of flax was used almost exclusively for the dress of men and women, as well as for bed and table coverings. How the women of that time managed to do all the spinning, weaving, and dyeing needful to be done in their households, and bring up their large families besides, is a mystery to their novel-reading granddaughters of to-day, who "toil not, neither do they spin,"—at least, nothing more substantial than the yarns of gossip.

There was, no doubt, as much done in this town in early times in the way of such domestic manufactures as have been mentioned as in other country towns of its size. In one industry, however, Dighton probably forestalled all the other towns in the State. This was the business of raising silk-worms and the reeling and manufacture of silk from the cocoons, which was introduced into this town by Mrs. Sarah Hart more than half a century ago. Mrs. Hart not only raised and manufactured the silk, but she taught the mysteries of the business to others, so that at one

² Among the prominent members of the society were Anthony Reed, Joseph Pitts, Capt. William Cobb, and his two brothers, Capts. George and Benjamin, Maj. Charles Whitmarsh and W. B. Whitmarsh, and Bradford Pratt. Mr. Reed was a lumber-dealer, trader, and master-carpenter; Mr. Pitts was a shoemaker by trade, was justice of the peace, and represented the town in the Legislature in 1842-44; Maj. Whitmarsh was a trader and ship-builder; Capt. W. B. Whitmarsh was postmaster for many years; Bradford Pratt was a surveyor, school-teacher, and justice of the peace; he was a member of the Legislature in 1848-49.

time there was quite a number of people interested in the occupation in a small way. That was about the time of the *Morus multicaulis* mania, which was started by Prince, the Flushing, L. I., nurseryman, who had these, as he described them, wonderful mulberry-trees for sale, quite a number of which were set out in this town, and some of them have grown into large trees. Further mention of the silk-culture and manufacture in Dighton will be found in the appendix. Now that the manufacture of silk goods has attained to such dimensions in the United States, there being in 1880 three hundred and eighty-three factories, producing silk goods valued at over thirty-four million dollars,¹ it is interesting to know that this town was the pioneer in the business in this State, and that here were grown the first specimens of the larvæ of the *Bombyx mori* (or silk-worm moth) ever seen in Massachusetts.

The manufacture of textile fabrics by machinery was commenced in this town in the year 1809, when a small cotton-factory was built on the Three-Mile River at North Dighton.² This was called Wheeler's factory, from the agent, Nathaniel Wheeler. This old building, which had been leased by various parties, was burned in February, 1881, at the time of the paper-mill fire.

In 1810 another and larger cotton-mill was built on the Three-Mile River, about a fourth of a mile above Wheeler's mill. The new factory was for some years known as the Bristol mill, some of the owners living in that town. It is now known as the Mount Hope mill. The building was raised on the Fourth of July, a large crowd being collected at the raising, and a barrel of rum being required to moisten the throats of those who worked, and of those who assisted, in the French sense of the term, by looking on. Thomas S. Baylies, who was one of the owners, sold the company the land for the mill-site, and also the water-power privilege, being an inheritance from his father, Nicholas Baylies. The property has had a number of owners and lessees, among the latter being Theophilus, Azariah, and Jervis Shove, deceased, who carried on the manufacture of cotton goods for some years. The original building has been enlarged by additions.

The present proprietors of the Mount Hope mill are Stafford & Company, John W. Chadwick being

the superintendent. Six thousand four hundred spindles are run. About a hundred hands are employed, turning out fifty-four thousand pounds of hosiery yarn per month.

The other principal manufacturing establishment at North Dighton is the paper-mill of L. Lincoln & Co., which employs some twenty-five hands, and turns out daily about six thousand pounds of manilla and other paper. The junior members of the firm are Edward and James M. Lincoln. The mill was established in 1850 by Caleb M. and Lorenzo Lincoln. On the death of the first-named, a few years afterwards, the firm-name was changed to that of L. Lincoln & Co. The firm has been burnt out twice, the last time in 1881. The new building is a substantial brick structure, and the mill is probably one of the best appointed in the State. The property is owned by the Dighton Manufacturing Company, a firm that was incorporated in 1822 for the manufacture of cotton goods, in what was called Wheeler's factory. At that time the company consisted of Israel Brayton, Oliver Chace, Eliab B. Dean, Elisha Lincoln, Nahum Mitchell, James Maxwell, Clark Shove, Nicholas Stevens, Nathaniel Wheeler, and Nathan Williams. The company is not now engaged in manufacturing, but leases all its property. It owns real estate on the Taunton side of the river, as well as in Dighton, including the "pipe-shop" on the east side. This building was formerly occupied by George F. Gavitt, in company with others, for the manufacture of gas-pipes. It has lately been converted into a wool-washing establishment, under the firm-name of Scott & Talbot. The water-power privilege is owned by the Dighton Manufacturing Company. This company formerly had a small cupola furnace on the "island," where castings of various kinds were made. Nearly two centuries ago there was an iron-furnace on the island, owned by members of the Walker family, of Taunton, who also owned several hundred acres of land in the vicinity. The Walkers manufactured iron from bog-ore dug on their own land. Further reference to this iron-works will be found in the appendix, in the genealogical history of the Walkers, and also a brief mention of Nicholas Stevens' saw- and grist-mill that stood near the iron-works.

Another manufacturing establishment at North Dighton is the Waldron bakery, established more than thirty years ago by Francis Waldron.

Although situated in Taunton, yet the Dighton Furnace Company's works are so near the boundary line as to make the name seem not inappropriate. Besides, the works employ numbers of Dighton men, and the treasurer, Mr. James H. Coddington, is a resident of this town. Not far from one hundred and fifty men are employed in this establishment, which is a great aid to the prosperity of North Dighton village. If the boundary line between Dighton and Taunton had been established as was at first contem-

¹ The value of the silk goods imported in 1880 was thirty-two million eight hundred and ninety-nine thousand five hundred dollars, so that we manufacture more than half of the silk fabrics that we require.

² According to information received since the above was written, the old White-Birch factory was built in 1808, which would give it precedence, in point of time, over Wheeler's factory. None of the cotton-mills in Fall River had been built at that date.

The non-intercourse and embargo acts that preceded the second war with Great Britain, while they were disastrous to American shipping interests, had all the stimulating effect of a high protective tariff upon our infant manufactures, and thus helped materially towards our complete independence of the mother-country. Without the aid of these retaliatory acts of Congress the Dighton factories would not have been built.

plated when this town was laid out, the Dighton Furnace Works, the wool-washing establishment, Rose's nickel-plating shop, the North Dighton Railroad depot, with twenty or thirty dwelling-houses and several hundred acres of land, which are now within the limits of Taunton, would belong to this town. The division line between Dighton and Taunton, starting from near the northwest corner of this town, runs in a straight line in a southeasterly course until it reaches the pond just above the Mount Hope mill; thence it follows the sinuous course of Three-Mile River down to its junction with Taunton River. When Dighton was laid out it was proposed that the northern boundary line, instead of following down the Three-Mile River, should continue straight on in the southeasterly course to Taunton River, and across the latter stream to the Freetown line. This would have brought the irregularly triangular tract between the Three-Mile River and Taunton River into this town, where it naturally belongs.

There are many good reasons for having this proposed boundary line established now, and the triangular strip of territory mentioned annexed to Dighton. This would do away with the mistakes and confusion arising from the fact that the North Dighton Railroad depot and the Dighton Furnace are now in Taunton. Besides, to use the language of diplomacy, it would "rectify our frontier," and would unite under one town government the village that has grown up on both sides of Three-Mile River, and which now is inconvenienced by being partly under town and partly under municipal government. It is believed, besides, that annexation to this town would be no detriment, but an advantage to those dwelling on the territory in question, or owning real estate there, through the much lower rate of taxation prevailing in this town than in Taunton. The question of annexation, however, is one in which the people on the territory described must take the initiative.

Water-Power of the Segreganset.—The Segreganset River runs its course almost wholly within the limits of this town. Excepting near its mouth, where it joins the Taunton, it is little more than a brook. One branch of it rises in the west part of the town, near Goff's Hill, and another takes its rise in the extreme northwest corner; these branches unite at the pond, just above the saw-mill and grist-mill of J. T. W. Reed. At this point, on the east side of the road, there was formerly a small cotton-mill, called the White-Birch factory, which was burnt more than forty years ago, while it was being run by David Westcoat, now of Taunton. Just above the site of the White-Birch mill one Simeon Williams had a saw-mill in the last century, and near by was, at a later date, the lap-mill of Joshua Williams, the building having been previously used for the making of plugs for ship-carpenters' use by Isaac Babbitt. About a quarter of a mile west of the brick meeting-house is the pond that gives power for the forge and

grist-mill of Albert Briggs, son of Joseph Briggs, who carried on business here for many years. The property has been in the family for a long period. About one hundred and eighty years ago one Matthew Briggs came over from England, and brought the machinery for a forge and grist-mill, which was set up at this place. Mr. Briggs was one of the deacons of the Congregational Church. A part of his business was the making of pod-augers for carpenters' use, that being in the "good old pod-auger days," before the screw-auger was invented.

Just below the Briggs Forge, and not far from Leonard Horton's house, there was many years ago a fulling-mill, all traces of which, as well as its history, have long ago disappeared. A short distance below the east and west road that leads to the Upper Four Corners is a stone building which was built in 1822, by Capt. David Perry, for a machine-shop. On his failure in business the property was sold, and the building was afterwards occupied as a tack-mill by various parties. About a quarter of a mile below the stone building there was, many years ago, a flaxseed-oil mill, but by whom it was owned or when it was built are not now known. It was an unfortunate concern, and the machinery was said to have been bewitched by an old woman who had a spite against the owner. No sooner was it started to running than some part of it would break down. The iron spindle of the mill-stone seemed to be the particular object of the old lady's evil spells, for it would melt down almost as soon as the mill started, although its bearings were liberally supplied with tallow and other lubricants. That was long after the time of that zealous divine and witch-hunter, Cotton Mather, and none of the women of the neighborhood were hung or tortured on suspicion of having bewitched the oil-mill. The building was afterwards used as a tub- and pail-factory by a Mr. Willard, the lower part being used by Mr. Cummings as a blacksmith-shop. The witch spell seemed to cling to it to the end, for it took fire from friction one night, and was destroyed. A plank had been run through the spokes of the water-wheel to prevent its turning, but a freshet coming on, the pressure of the water broke the plank, and the machinery started into rapid motion. As there was not enough oil on the bearings to prevent friction, the building was in flames before morning. Afterwards a saw-mill was built on the site by Joseph Briggs. About half a mile below the site of the oil-mill was the tack-factory of Nathaniel Leonard & Son, built about the year 1845, and which ran twenty-two machines until within a few years, when the concern was sold out to the combination of tack manufacturers, and has since been idle.

Mr. Leonard was a skillful mechanic, and for some years was the only manufacturer in the county of the plated rolls used by jewelers. He was also the inventor of a tack-machine identical with what is called the Blanchard machine, but was forestalled in

getting a patent by Blanchard. Some distance below the Leonard¹ factory, on the road that was formerly one of the boundaries between Dighton and Welling-ton, was the grist-mill known as Simmons' mill, which has not been running for many years.

Of all the many manufacturing enterprises that have been started on the Segreganset River only two are in operation at the present time, Mr. Reed's saw-mill and Mr. Briggs' forge and grist-mill. Elderly and middle-aged people, who have been familiar with the stream from boyhood, say that the amount of water it carries down is much less than was the case when they were young. This is probably true of the other streams in this town. They have apparently shrunk within the last thirty or forty years. The reason for this shrinkage is no doubt to be found in the cutting off of the woods in the north and west part of the town.

Sally Richmond's Brook.—This stream, named for one of the old maiden ladies before mentioned, takes its rise in the swamps northwest of Hunter's Hill, runs at first a northeasterly course, crossing the road leading to Pitts' Corner from the Four Corners twice, then turns southeasterly, skirting the base of Richmond Hill, and loses itself in the oozy flats of Muddy Cove, near the color-works of J. C. Jessop & Co.

There were formerly in operation on this small stream a shingle-mill and a forge, both on the west road. The first, owned by Gen. William Peck, who used to saw cedar shingles in the winter, there not generally being water enough in the summer for the purpose. Gen. William Peck, who owned the farm that formerly belonged to the father of Commodore Talbot, was born in Swansea, April 12, 1795. His father's name was Thomas, who married Elizabeth Mason, of Swansea. William Peck was colonel of the First Regiment, Second Brigade of the county militia from Aug. 27, 1828, to Sept. 11, 1830, when he was promoted brigadier-general of the Second Brigade, consisting of five regiments and a battalion of artillery. He was also president of the court-martial which met in Boston for the trial of Lieut.-Col. G. S. Winthrop for failing to properly do escort duty with his command on election-day in 1832. His unflinching firmness on this occasion and his somewhat stern expression of features won him, in the newspaper reports of the affair, the sobriquet of Gen. Pluck. He married Lemira Mason, daughter of Job Mason, of Swansea. They had four daughters, whom he used to term his bushel of girls. His death occurred in October, 1851, his wife surviving him three years.

The forge and blacksmith-shop of Matthew Briggs stood about a quarter of a mile below Gen. Peck's

shingle-mill. There was a small pond in the rear, from which a flume led to the undershot-wheel that carried the tilt-hammer. Mr. Briggs was a man of Falstaffian proportions, and almost of Falstaffian humor. He was quick at repartee, his eyes would twinkle under his round spectacles, and his rotund form would shake with laughter at anything that tickled his fancy. He was, withal, a skillful smith, and could make almost anything in his line from a horse-nail to a monkey-wrench. His forge being near the school-house, the boys used to find it a fascinating place of resort during recess, especially when the trip-hammer was in motion, sending horizontal showers of sparks from the white mass of metal it was beating into shape. Mr. Briggs was captain of the Second Company of Dighton militia from 1818 to 1822. His father's name was Matthew, and he was a seventh son; he also had seven sons, the youngest of whom ought, according to the old superstition about seventh son of seventh son, to be endowed with the gift of curing by touch the king's evil. Matthew Briggs' forge has long been torn down, the dam leveled, and the pond converted into a meadow.

The only manufacturing establishment now in operation on Sally Richmond's Brook is the color-grinding works of J. C. Jessop & Co., already mentioned, steam being the motive power, and the water of the little pond, formed by a dam across the stream, being only used for manufacturing purposes. From twenty to twenty-five hands are employed, and the colors produced are chiefly intended for the printing of wall-papers. The building was erected in 1861 for the manufacture of woolen cloths. A company was formed consisting of Capt. William Cobb, of this town, George G. Crocker, of Taunton, Dr. Samuel West, of Tiverton, R. I., Thomas Whitridge, of Baltimore, and others. The capital stock was at first forty thousand dollars, afterwards increased to fifty thousand dollars, and then to seventy-five thousand dollars. In 1864 the company held property, according to a sworn statement of the directors, valued at one hundred and twenty-nine thousand dollars, with a debt of eighty-one thousand dollars. George G. Crocker was the first president of the company, and Capt. Cobb, treasurer. The business was not conducted so as to be financially profitable, and after the establishment was burned, in 1867, an upper story of wood was built on to the brick walls, which remained standing, and the manufacture of furniture was commenced by a new company, with a capital stock of sixty thousand dollars. Of the six hundred shares, Capt. Cobb held two hundred and ninety. The other principal shareholders were Gordon Bartlett, of Salem, Stephen Bartlett, of Charlestown, and Edward Gordon, of Boston, the latter being president of the company. The manufacture of furniture did not prove profitable, and the business was soon abandoned, and the company dissolved. The building was next used for the manufacture of white-lead, and was known as the

¹ The Leonards came from Wales, and have always been noted in the working and manufacture of iron ever since the two brothers, James and Henry Leonard, came over in 1652, and, in company with Ralph Russel, set up in Taunton (now Raynham) the first iron-works built in this country.

Albion Lead-Works. Capt. Cobb was a large stockholder, as were several prominent Taunton men. The business was conducted at a loss for some years. May 2, 1878, early in the morning, the building was burned for the second time. It has since been partially rebuilt by the color-works company.

CAPT. WILLIAM COBB, previously mentioned as prominently connected with the woolen-mill, the furniture factory, and the lead-works, was also concerned in manufacturing enterprises in the buildings near the town-landing, now owned and occupied by the Dighton Stove-Lining Company. The first manufacturing establishment on this site was a steam saw-mill erected more than a generation ago, and used for the manufacture of shingles from southern cedar, nail-kegs, sashes, blinds, and doors. This building was burnt while it was occupied by Shove and Sturtevant, sash, door, and blind manufacturers. It was rebuilt by a joint-stock company, of which Capt. Cobb, Anthony Reed, and others were members, Mr. Reed being the agent. The business was not conducted so as to be profitable, and the establishment was soon turned into a tack manufactory under other managers, and styled the Union Manufacturing Company, of which Capt. Cobb was the president. The capital stock of this company in 1857 was sixteen thousand dollars. Stephen Rhodes was the treasurer, and in 1861 was president of the company. In 1865 a new company was formed under the name of the Dighton Tack Company, in which several Boston men were interested, Jeremiah Abbott of that city being the president. The capital stock of this company in 1866 was eighty thousand dollars, and the amount of property belonging to it was estimated in the sworn certificate of the directors to be one hundred and forty-three thousand dollars, with liabilities amounting to fifty-four thousand dollars. After other changes in the ownership the tack manufactory was bought by the combination of tack manufacturers, and the business was abandoned in Dighton. The premises have since been used for the manufacture of stove-linings and fire-brick.

In 1866 a building was erected just north of the tack factory for an iron-works, and a company was formed under the name of the Dighton Rolling-mill Company, of which Enoch Robinson, Jr., was president, and Capt. Cobb treasurer. The capital stock was forty-four thousand dollars. In 1868 the capital stock was increased to eighty thousand dollars. In the great gale of September, 1869, the building was partially wrecked, and soon afterwards it was burnt to the ground by an incendiary fire. The business had not proved a profitable one as it had been managed, and the works were not rebuilt.

William Cobb was born in Taunton in 1811. He was the son of Charles and Rhoda, *née* Dean. He was connected, though not by direct descent, with Gen. David Cobb, of the Revolutionary period, who afterwards, during Shay's rebellion, when the court-

house in Taunton was threatened by an angry mob, emphatically informed the turbulent crowd that he would "either sit as a judge, or die as a general."

Capt. Cobb came to Dighton to reside about the year 1837, and was followed by his brothers George and Benjamin, who were also sea-captains. He bought the farm that was formerly the Bragg farm. In 1840, in connection with other parties, he built the bark "Elizabeth Hall." In 1849 he went to California in command of the bark "Ann," carrying a company of gold-hunters. After his return he gave up the sea, and entered into business pursuits on the land. He built a large wharf and store now owned by the Old Colony Iron Company, and was for many years the agent of that company in transporting their coal and iron to East Taunton. He also built a number of vessels at his wharf, the last of which, built in 1874, was a barkentine, named for himself. In 1857 the Rhode Island coal-mine was bought by a company consisting of himself, Samuel L., and George A. Crocker. He was one of the originators of the Dighton and Somerset Railroad Company, and was president of the company when the charter was sold to the Old Colony Company. He also contracted to build the bridge across the river at Somerset, one of the longest bridges in New England, and took the contract to cut through the "Pinnacle" ledge in Stoughton, after other contractors had abandoned the work. He was also influential in getting the new carriage-road built from Dighton to Somerset, across Broad Cove, and also the one starting from near his house, and running north across Segreganset River, to join the old stage-road.¹ Capt. Cobb was also interested in the brick business at Medford, in this State, and at Haverstraw, on the Hudson River. He died suddenly, of heart-disease, in his state-room, on board of one of the Fall River and New York steamboats, while on his way home from the latter city, July 31, 1875. Capt. Cobb was twice married. His first wife was a Peckham, by whom he had two children. His second wife was Miss Emma Lubec, of this town, by whom he had three sons and two daughters.

Whatever judgment may be passed upon Capt. Cobb's business methods, and some of them have been severely criticised, no one who knew him will deny that he was a man of energetic and enterprising character, of large personal magnetism, enabling him to secure the co-operation of others in any project or undertaking in which he was interested, or that he was kind and genial in his relations to his family and his friends.

Various Topics.—Dighton has been represented in mathematics by John D. Williams, son of Jared and Martha, who was born in the year 1800. He was early in life quite noted as a mathematician, and

¹ Capt. Cobb and Charles W. Briggs took the contract to build Broad Cove bridge, which was built in 1855. The new road and bridge over the Segreganset were built the same year. These improvements were much needed, and have been a great convenience to the traveling public.

published a little text-book on algebra, which has long been out of print. The author was not remarkable for intelligence in matters outside of the domain of figures or their algebraic symbols, thus adding another to the many similar illustrations of the psychological fact that the mathematical faculty is frequently largely developed in people of otherwise very ordinary intellectual gifts.

Mr. Williams was a mason by trade. He took the contract to build the city hall in Fall River, but the city authorities, after he had worked for some time, perceiving that the work was not being properly done, annulled the contract and gave the job to another person. Mr. Williams led a somewhat irregular life, and, having laid by nothing for a rainy day, his closing years were spent in the almshouse. His father, Jared Williams, was a very peculiar and eccentric man, especially in his speech.

In art this town has furnished a worthy representative in Jesse Talbot, son of Josiah and Lydia, who resided on a farm in the northwest part of the town.

Jesse was born April 1, 1805, and was the youngest of eight children. Before he had reached the age of manhood he went to Dedham, in this State, and was employed as a clerk in the store of Dr. Wheaton. From Dedham he removed to New York City, where he was appointed secretary of the American Tract Society and married the daughter of a clergyman. Having shown considerable talent in drawing and painting in his youth, he was induced by the persuasions of his friends, as well as by his own inclination, to adopt the profession of a landscape painter. Thenceforward he devoted his life to the practice of his art, and with considerable success, his pictures finding a ready sale, and many of them being engraved on steel for the magazines and annuals of that period. His pictures of views on the Hudson River and Rockland Lake were especially admired.

Probably many worldly-wise people would have considered Jesse Talbot's adoption of the profession of landscape painter, at a time when there was not nearly the taste for art in the United States that there is at present, and when artistic work was comparatively poorly remunerated, as having some connection with his having been born on "All-Fools' day." Yet, if he did not amass a fortune by his art, as Bierstadt, Church, and a few other American artists have done in later years, he at least secured a moderate competence; and probably with him, as with many others, the practice of his art was its own exceeding great reward, and pecuniary considerations were of secondary importance.

Dighton Rock.—Any sketch, however fragmentary, of the history of this town that made no mention of Dighton Rock would be, to use the hackneyed simile, like the play of Hamlet with the part of the Prince of Denmark left out, or, to use a fresher and more apposite comparison, it would be like a descrip-

tion of Newport with no mention of the old Stone Mill.

In considering the diverse theories that have been advanced as to the genesis of the sculptured characters on this famous rock, and the difficulty, if not the impossibility, of proving or disproving either of them, it would seem as if the genius of mystery were brooding over the spot, hiding with an impenetrable curtain the meaning of the semi-obliterated characters, and one recalls the inscription before the mysterious temple of Isis, "Yesterday, to-day, forever, and no mortal hath lifted my veil."

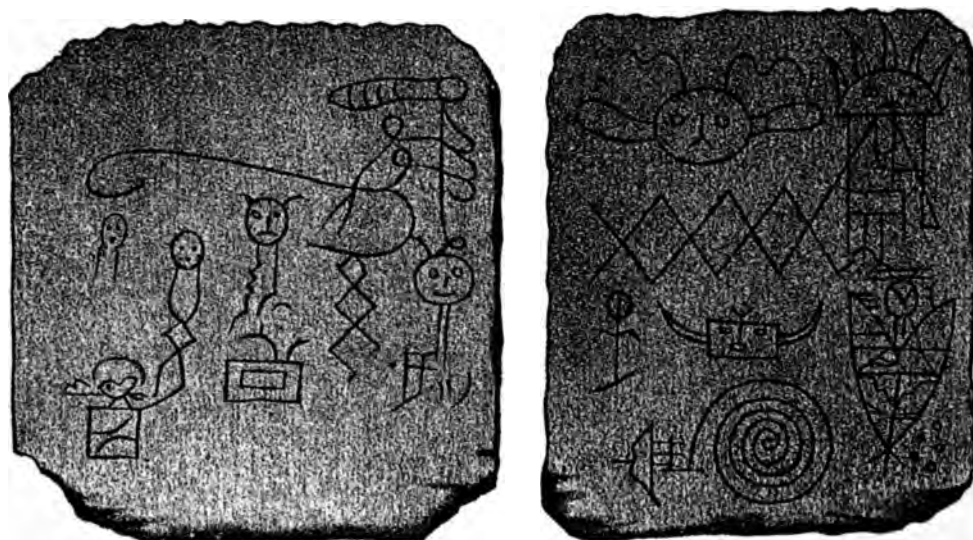
That the controversy over this rock is not yet entirely settled to the satisfaction of everybody is in part owing to the wearing effect of ice and waves for hundreds of years on the sculptured face of this boulder of gneiss, making it a matter of great difficulty to trace some of the shallow lines of the figures among the natural seams and crevices of the stone, and to this difficulty of following the lines, as they were originally chiseled into the rock, is to be attributed the fact that no two drawings of the characters by different people that were ever made would agree in all respects when compared together. This diversity or disagreement in the drawings that have been made of the rock is strikingly shown in the "*Antiquitates Americanæ*," a tri-lingual, quarto work, published nearly half a century ago by the Royal Society of Northern Antiquaries of Copenhagen. In this work there are nine drawings of the rock, taken by different people, at different times, no two of which are alike. The first of these attempted representations of the characters on the rock was by Dr. Danforth, in 1680. The second has been attributed to Cotton Mather, in 1712. It bears not the slightest resemblance to the sculptured characters, but appears as if executed by a person having the St. Vitus' dance or the *delirium tremens*. Then follow other drawings, of more or less accuracy, one of the best being by Dr. William Baylies, of this town. The best drawing in the series was furnished by the Rhode Island Historical Society, and was the one chiefly relied upon by the Danish savants in studying the character of the inscription, which, it is well known, they decided to be the work of the roving Northmen in the eleventh century. If they did not succeed in proving beyond doubt that Dighton Rock is a Scandinavian relic, they at least succeeded, by the publication in the "*Antiquitates Americanæ*" of the old Icelandic sagas or histories, in proving beyond a reasonable doubt that the Norse freebooters discovered this continent, and made some attempts to colonize it, centuries before Christopher Columbus was born, and that the site of the ancient Vinland, mentioned in these sagas, was probably in the southeastern part of what is now New England.

The party of Norsemen, whom the Danish antiquaries supposed to have made the characters on Dighton Rock, came over to Vinland (so called from the



G. A. Sheres.

Dighton Rock.



Etchings on Rocks in New-Mexico.



Runic Inscription in Greenland.

abundance of grapes that grew wild there) in the year 1007. The leader's name was Thorfinn Karlsefue, or Thorfinn the Hopeful. He left Greenland with three vessels and one hundred and sixty-one men, but the men in one vessel mutinied, and turned back to Greenland. Other parties of Norsemen had previously visited Vinland, which Professor Rafu and his co-laborers supposed to be the region of country bordering Narragansett Bay and Taunton River. Most of the characters in the drawings of the rock they could make nothing of, but there was a group near the centre of the inscription which they deciphered to be the Runic characters standing for the name of Thorfinn, above which were the Roman numerals CXXXI, followed by a character which they decided to be an anaglyph, standing for the word men. Since that time the Royal Society of Northern Antiquaries has been supplied with a photograph of the rock, and it is said they now think that they were in error in claiming Dighton rock as a Scandinavian relic, so that those who think the inscription merely an example of the rude pictographs of the Indians, of which specimens of the same general character are to be found in other parts of the country, now meet with little opposition to their views. Such was the opinion of Professor Schoolcraft, who visited the rock twice, some thirty or forty years ago. On his first visit he was inclined to think that the inscription was of a mixed character, part Indian and part Runic, or Scandinavian, but on his last visit he decided that it was wholly the work of the aborigines. Professor Schoolcraft, though not a runologist, was well versed in all that pertains to the manners, customs, and art of the Indians, as is evidenced in his great work, published by the government, on the Indian tribes.

On another page are representations in outline of the characters on Dighton Rock, and also of a genuine Runic inscription from Greenland, the undoubted work of the Northmen, together with a fac-simile of an Indian pictographic inscription on a rock in New Mexico. The latter is copied from a wood-cut in the government report of the Southern Pacific Railroad survey. A glance at the three inscriptions will show the reader the great general resemblance between the characters on Dighton Rock and those on the New Mexican rock. They were evidently executed by people of the same state of artistic development, or the lack of it, while the Runic inscription, which has been translated, is arranged in a systematic and readable way, and is composed of well-formed letters or characters. It does not seem probable that the Northmen, who executed the Greenland Runes, could have descended so far as to scratch out the puerile hotch-potch of characters on Dighton Rock, which bear intrinsic evidence of being the work of a savage race.

Yet notwithstanding that the weight of evidence is against the supposition that this rock is a relic of the Norsemen, as it is also in the case of the Newport round-tower, there is little doubt that the accounts of

the Scandinavian discovery and attempted colonization of this continent in the eleventh century, as given in the "Antiquitates Americanae," are substantially true, and that to Leif Ericsson belongs the honor of being the first European to land on the shores of "that new world which is the old."

A Dighton Sampson.—The extraordinary exploit of Samuel Briggs in capturing a buck has been related in another part of this sketch. Samuel displayed in that affair uncommon pluck, endurance, and tenacity of purpose, but his renown was eclipsed in the first half of this century by the great strength, courage, and prowess of another Briggs, who was known in this and neighboring towns as Stout George. As one of the celebrities of Dighton and the product of a state of society that has disappeared forever, he merits some little mention.

George Washington Briggs was born June 27, 1776, in the stirring times just preceding the Declaration of Independence. He was the son of James and Hannah, and was the fifth of ten children, six boys and four girls. Several others of the family were endowed with great physical strength and activity, particularly the oldest son, James, who is said to have nearly equaled George in these respects. These virile family gifts were shared, though of course in a less degree, by the girls. The oldest daughter, Nancy, became insane early in life. She is represented as having been a very handsome woman, tall, finely formed, with a queenly dignity of bearing and uncommon muscular strength, which she sometimes used in overmastering those who had charge of her.

George in his early days was a seafaring man. Many stories of his adventures on sea and land have been handed down, of which the following are given as specimens. While yet a young man he was on one occasion mate of the ship "Pomona," of which Capt. John Pierce, of this town, was master. They were bound for Valparaiso with a cargo of lumber, which was part dry and part green, the dry having been put in the hold and the green, heavy lumber on deck. This made the ship very crank and top-heavy. Capt. Pierce was overfond of ardent spirits, his indulgence in which often unfitted him for the management of the vessel. When nearing the end of the voyage heavy weather was experienced, and the ship was put under close-reefed topsails. While it was yet blowing a stiff gale, the captain, in his usual semi-inebriated condition, and as obstinate as the proverbial mule, came upon deck and ordered the reefs to be shaken out of the topsails. "Captain Pierce," said George, "the ship has as much sail now as she can carry. If the reefs are shaken out she will capsize." This remonstrance had no effect upon the muddled intellect of the captain.¹ The men were ordered aloft and the reefs were shaken out, but scarcely were the topsails

¹ Capt. Pierce fell a victim to his habits of inebriation. His death was caused by his jumping out of a chamber window during a fit of *delirium tremens* and breaking his neck.

sheeted home and the yards braced to the wind when a fierce squall struck the ship abeam, and over she went. The deck-load of lumber was instantly swept off, but still the vessel remained on her side, the officers and crew clinging for dear life to the rigging or belaying-pins to prevent being washed overboard by the seas that swept over the ship.

Briggs was now virtually in command, and determined to make an effort to right the ship. Tying a line to his waist, he crept along forward, clinging with vise-like grip to the weather bulwarks, over which the waves were sweeping, and cut the lanyards of each topmast-shroud in succession. The topmasts, unable to bear the additional strain, snapped off at the caps, and the ship suddenly righted, with all her top-hamper gone, and rolling like a log in the trough of the sea. They drifted in this condition for some days, having scarcely any sail set, when they fell in with a mass of wreckage, which, singularly enough, proved to be the ship's top-hamper, which had been cut adrift when she capsized. The floating spars and sails were secured, and the ship, partially rigged again, proceeded on her voyage, and arrived in a few days at Valparaiso.

On their arrival in port new perils awaited the crew. There was a British man-of-war in the harbor, one of the most dreaded of objects to the crews of merchant vessels, for at that time the crews in the British armed vessels were recruited by means of press-gangs, the brutal commanders of which were not at all particular whether the men they seized in their raids were British subjects or not. Soon after the arrival of the "Pomona" in port, Briggs and three of the crew were on shore, when they met a press-gang of nine men from the British vessel. These men were armed with muskets, with fixed bayonets, though, as afterwards appeared, the guns were not loaded.

The commanding officer of the press-gang accosted one of the crew of the "Pomona" and demanded to see his protection. The man handed over the document, which was such as every American seaman was obliged to carry with him, when the officer immediately tore up the paper and directed his men to arrest the man. Another of the "Pomona's" men met with similar treatment, his certificate of American citizenship being torn up and the man being placed under arrest. The only man at liberty now, besides Briggs, was an Englishman named Owen, who of course had no protection, and who did not relish the idea of being impressed on board of a man-of-war. Owen was an active, powerful man, though less herculean in strength than Briggs. While the press-gang were arresting the others these two had determined not to be captured without a struggle for liberty. Briggs carried a heavy club, some two inches thick at the large end, on which was an ugly knob.¹ Owen had also managed to secure a club.

¹ This cane or club, which did such fearful execution on that occasion, is now in the possession of a relative of George Briggs.

The captain of the gang now stepped up to Briggs, and in an insolent tone demanded his protection. "There is my protection!" said Briggs, as he dealt the officer a blow over the head that felled him in his tracks. The two determined men now rushed at the press-gang, dealing death with almost every blow of their clubs. Five of the men were killed on the spot, and the others were placed *hors de combat*. Owen, or "Johnny Bull," as he was called by his shipmates, received a bayonet-thrust through the leg, which in the excitement of the *mêlée* he did not feel, but when the fight was over found his shoe full of blood. Briggs and Owen thought it best to keep out of the way after their encounter with the press-gang, until the "Pomona" was ready to sail, as the captain of the British vessel had sworn to kill or capture them, and had a force of men detailed for the purpose. In after-years Briggs was loth to speak of this adventure, and could never do so without tears in his eyes. It was such rough work, he said, that he did not like to think of it.

On the return voyage Owen became ugly and mutinous, and Capt. Pierce requested Briggs to chastise him, which he effectually did by a single blow of his fist, sending the rebellious Englishman reeling backwards over the windlass. When he finally picked himself up all the ugliness appeared to have been knocked out of him, and he gave no further trouble during the voyage.

Briggs afterwards went to Liverpool in the "Pomona," and while the ship was unloading at that port he displayed several feats of strength that drew attention to him from the sailors and wharf-laborers in the vicinity. Among the classes mentioned it was deemed that the honor of the city required that a man should be found who could beat this young Yankee athlete in feats of strength. Among the stalwart porters, stevedores, and coal-heavers of Liverpool are always to be found a few men of remarkable physical strength, and generally there is one who so far surpasses the rest in muscular force as to be considered a sort of champion, to be called upon at any time to maintain the city's prestige for men of muscle.

At the time referred to the champion strong man was an Irish porter named O'Brien, a heavily-built, brawny-limbed man of some fifteen stone weight. In company with a number of his companions he went on board of the "Pomona" to challenge Briggs to a trial of strength. "The top of the morning till yez, captain," said he, accosting Capt. Price. "Bedad, it's meself, Johnny O'Brien, that wants to see the broth of a bye they're afther tellin' yez have on board."

Surmising what the man's errand was, Capt. Pierce called Briggs up from below, and introduced him to his visitor, who at once proceeded to business, and proposed a trial of strength in lifting one of the heavy ship's anchors that lay on the wharf. Briggs readily

accepted the proposal, and requested O'Brien to show his strength first. The Irishman accordingly placed his hands under the shank of one of the huge anchors, and with great effort succeeded in raising it so that the lower fluke just cleared the ground, a feat that probably no other man in the city could have performed. It was now Briggs' turn; he stooped over and grasped the shank of the anchor, and then requested O'Brien to get up on his back and sit on his shoulders while he lifted. The Irishman demurred at such a proceeding at first, but was finally persuaded to comply with Briggs' request, when the latter straightened himself up under the combined weight of the anchor and the Irishman's two hundred pounds avoirdupois.¹

George Briggs was about five feet ten inches in height, massively built, broad-shouldered, deep-chested, large-limbed. In the keen steel-gray eyes that looked out from under his bushy eyebrows there were indications that this was not the sort of man to play tricks with or to impose upon with impunity. After he had left off his roving, seafaring life, and had settled down upon his farm near the Upper Four Corners, the fame of his exploits became noised abroad, and he had many visitors from the neighboring towns, who came to satisfy their curiosity with a sight of "Stout George," not unfrequently interfering, to his annoyance, with his work. It is related that on one occasion, while he was at work on the upper part of his farm, which was quite a distance from the house, a stranger dismounted at the gate, hitched his saddle-horse, and inquired of Mrs. Briggs for her husband. She told the man where he was at work, that he was very busy, and did not want to be called from his work upon any trivial pretense. As the stranger persisted in his desire to see Mr. Briggs, she, supposing he had some business of importance, put on her bonnet and went for her husband. The latter, not in a very amiable mood from being interfered with in the work, which he was hurrying to finish before night, came down to the house, where he found his visitor leaning against the wall by the road. The latter introduced himself, and said that, happening along that way, he could not go past until he had seen the man about whom he had heard such remarkable stories. While he was talking, if he had known the indications, he would undoubtedly have seen "danger signals" flying in Briggs' eyes.

"Well, my friend," said George, "now you have seen me, you may as well trot along about your business, and I will help you over the wall." As he spoke he seized his astonished visitor by the coat-collar and the slack part of his trousers and tossed him over the wall, so that he landed near the middle of the road.

¹ When Briggs had shown the Irish champion what he could do in the way of lifting he suggested a square fight to see which was the best man with the fists, but the Hibernian, although a noted bruiser, excused himself from entering the lists with so formidable an antagonist, and the fight did not come off.

This story in course of time became exaggerated, as stories are apt to become, and it was seriously related that the horse had been thrown over the wall as well as its rider.

Briggs' remarkable constitution would probably have carried him well on towards his hundredth year if he had taken ordinary care of himself. He worked on Howland's Ferry bridge while it was building, and was accustomed to dive down in deep water and adjust the heavy stones for the foundations of the piers. Such work as that must have shortened his life many years. Towards the close of his life only the wreck of his splendid physique remained, and he could only hobble about with a crutch or sit at his front window and watch the passers-by, many of whom would stop to talk with him. But even in his decrepitude he had the strength of two or three ordinary men. His son-in-law, Mr. Ashley, relates that once, having a large stone, much heavier at one end than the other, to place on top of a wall, and not knowing how to get it there, the old man hobbled out and told him and another man who was with him that if they would lift the small end of the stone he would lift the heavy end, which he accordingly did with apparent ease. While he was in his prime he built, unaided, save by some slight assistance from his wife, a Cyclopean wall, bordering the road, which has attracted the attention of thousands of travelers by its massive cap-stones. It is to be hoped that this wall will be permitted to stand for many years, as the fitting monument of one of the strongest and most active men that this country has ever produced.

Richmond Hill.—The most considerable eminence in this township is Richmond Hill, in the southeast part. Compared with Tom, or Holyoke, or Wachusett, or even with the Blue Hills of Milton, its elevation is very moderate, being but little more than two hundred feet, but it is nevertheless an interesting spot to visit to the student of physical science, as well as to the lover of natural scenery. The view from its rocky summit takes in the Blue Hills on the north, Mount Hope on the south, and the Cumberland Hills, in Rhode Island, on the west. Portions of the cities of Taunton, Fall River, and Providence are visible, as well as the towns of Somerset, Freetown, Berkley, Attleborough, Norton, Raynham, and Rehoboth. More than forty church spires can be counted with the aid of a glass on a clear day in winter. The windings of Taunton River can be traced for several miles.

The singular gorge through the rocks on the top of the hill seems made on purpose to accommodate the road that runs through it. It is evidently one of the furrows left by the great ice-plow that tore its way over the hill from the northward in the last glacial period, and which must have reduced the height of the hill very materially. The marks of glacial action are very distinct here. The rock in place, a gray-wacke conglomerate, or pudding-stone, has been

ground down, polished, and grooved by the stones imbedded in the ancient glacier, which, according to Agassiz and other scientists, once covered the northern portion of this continent to the depth of hundreds of feet, and slowly moved, with irresistible force, in a southerly direction. Huge masses of rock were torn from this hill and shoved along to the south, in some cases, for several miles. The large bowlder in Somerset known as the Hanging, or Toad Rock, and which weighs probably more than a hundred tons, was originally a part of this hill.

The conglomerate which underlies this town, as well as a large portion of the rest of Bristol County, is composed of rounded fragments of a much older rock, which were broken from the parent ledges perhaps hundreds of thousands of years ago, then rolled upon the shores of the primeval sea for a long period of time, until they become rounded and polished, after which, owing to an increase of the temperature of the earth's crust at this point, the clayey mud that filled their interstices became hardened into stone by heat. Then the rock was gradually raised by forces in the interior of the globe to its present height above the ocean. Scarcely any fossils are to be found in this rock. Some of the nodules or pebbles when broken show the blackened casts of a small, bivalve shell-fish, a species of *lingula*, an ancient, diminutive representative of the modern clam. The late Professor William B. Rogers visited the hill some years ago on purpose to get specimens of these fossil shell-fish. In a pasture on the southern slope of the hill is a curiosity of the vegetable kingdom. This is a prostrate juniper, *Juniperus communis*. It is nowhere more than two feet in height, while its branches extend outward from the centre to the distance of a dozen feet on all sides, making the tree resemble a large green mat. Smaller specimens of this tree are not uncommon, but it rarely grows to so large a size as the one on Richmond Hill.

Hunter's Hill.—About three-fourths of a mile west of Beal's Rocks, on Richmond Hill, is Hunter's Hill, an elevation somewhat less in height than the former and without its rocky features. The hill was a noted resort for hunters in the early years of the town's settlement, hence the name, which it retains to the present day. From its summit they could see all over the large clearing, or Indian plantation, that has been described, and whether any deer had come out of the forest, as they frequently did, to browse on the vegetation of the clearing. Then the hunters would hasten down the hill and through the woods to get within range, taking care to keep to leeward of the keen-scented animals. At that time, the date of which is uncertain, although it must have been nearly two hundred years ago, there was probably a log house or hunter's lodge on the hill. The first frame house that was built there was put up by one Elijah King, who owned the hill about one hundred and fifty years ago. This old house was torn down in 1838 by Rescome Hart, the then owner of the

farm, who built a stone cottage in its place, the only stone dwelling-house in the town.¹

One of the owners of Hunter's Hill after King was Capt. Samuel Talbot, brother to the commodore. He married Capt. Stephen Beal's widow, and had two sons. After his death, which was towards the close of the last century, his widow and one son emigrated to Kentucky. At that period there was a Kentucky fever raging in this town, and about twenty men, with a number of women and children, left for that far-away land at one time. At Johnston, N. Y., the party was increased by the addition of all of Commodore Talbot's children, who were living in that town. The journey from Dighton to Kentucky occupied several months' time, much of the way being through an unbroken wilderness. All of the emigrants, so far as is known, liked their new home and prospered in their worldly affairs. Capt. Samuel Talbot's widow wrote to her friends here when she was eighty-three that she had taken a long horseback ride that day, and enjoyed life as much as when she was a girl. This remarkable rejuvenescence was, no doubt, due to plenty of exercise in the open air.

In old times there were many more houses and inhabitants in the vicinity of Hunter's Hill than at present. There are the sites of some half-dozen demolished dwellings to the north, west, and south of the hill, and there are four old cellars on Richmond Hill. The old King house, on Hunter's Hill, which was torn down by Mr. Hart, was once used by the town as an inoculating hospital for the smallpox. Upwards of one hundred persons were inoculated with the disorder there, and on their recovery were thoroughly fumigated in a smoke-house that stood near the house. Old people, forty or more years ago, used frequently to tell of the fun they had when they were in the smallpox hospital.

Besides Richmond and Hunter's Hills there are two rounded crests of land in the western part of the town, known as Davis' Hill and Goff's Hill, the latter, named from Elder Goff, being near the Rahoboth line, and the former, running northerly from Pitt's Corner, also known as Flat Rock, from a large, smooth ledge of graywacke that crops out there, and furnishes further interesting evidence of glacial action in a long-past geological epoch. Ledges of graywacke also crop out in other parts of the town, and even in the river, where it forms two rocky islets. The most southerly of these islets is known to mariners as the Whale Rock, it being at some stages of the tide, to use the words of Polonius, "very like a whale." The other islet lies just above the Old Colony Iron Company's wharf, and has long been known

¹ Mr. Hart came to this town in 1826 from Bristol, R. I., and bought the farm on Hunter's Hill. He was a man of intelligence and with a taste for reading. He was the father of Henry W. Hart, of North Dighton, and of William T. Hart, a wealthy resident of Boston, and for many years president of the New York and New England Railroad. Rescome Hart died Nov. 4, 1855, at seventy-nine. His wife, Sarah, died July 5, 1866, at eighty-three years.

as Reuben's Island. The latter does not resemble a whale, but there is, nevertheless, a tale to it, or about it, which is as follows:

The True Story of Reuben's Island.—As the exact date of the incident about to be related is not known, it might perhaps be allowable to commence with the old formula of the nursery tales, "Once upon a time," but it is possible to be a little more definite than that.

Near the beginning of the present century there lived in the town of Berkley, across the river from Dighton, a young man, a farmer's son, named Reuben Phillips. This youth had a sweetheart named Nancy Simmons on the Dighton side of the stream, whom he was accustomed to visit on Sunday evenings, and perhaps at other times. It would appear that he did not own a boat, but was in the habit of borrowing one with or without the leave of the owners. One sultry evening in summer he started from home just at dusk, appareled in his Sunday suit, and came down to the crossing-place, where he found a skiff, which he jumped into and rowed, as he thought, across the river. Then he got out of the boat and gave it a push out into the stream, knowing that the wind would carry it back near the place from whence he had taken it. He probably thought that the owner would miss the boat and discover who had taken it; his plan was to go home by the way of the bridge.

After pushing off the boat and watching it till it disappeared in the darkness he turned to make his customary short-cut across lots to the dwelling where, he was pleased to think, somebody was anxiously awaiting his coming. He had scarcely taken three steps when, to his astonishment and dismay, he perceived that he was surrounded by water, and was, in fact, on an island. This was a fine predicament for an ardent swain to be in: alone on a rocky islet scarcely three rods in length, and with the light in the front parlor of his lady-love's dwelling twinkling in the distance, as if in derision of his mishap. One can imagine how poor Reuben must have felt when he realized that he was a prisoner for the night on that forlorn little island; how he halloed in vain for help, and how any desire to swim ashore, if, indeed, he was able to swim, was effectually checked by the fact that his Sunday suit of clothes would be ruined in the muddy water of the flats. What made the situation worse was the fact that a thunder-storm was probable before morning, judging from a dark curtain of cloud in the western sky, and the occasional flashes of lightning that lit up its murky depths. Probably philosophy came to his aid after a while,—that resignation to the inevitable which is expressed in the homely proverb that "What can't be cured must be endured," and he, perhaps, sat down on a rock and watched the play of the lightning in the advancing cloud, listening the while to the distant thunder, to the swirl of the tide over the rocks, or to the sibilant

sound of the night-wind, rustling the clumps of coarse beach-grass that grew in the crevices of the rocks. Perhaps he had read "Robinson Crusoe," and compared his condition to that of Crusoe on his island, being monarch of all he surveyed. Yet, before morning, he must have considered his condition much worse than that of De Foe's hero, for the tempest, which had been gathering its forces during the early part of the night, burst upon his unsheltered head. The next morning a limp, soaked, and shivering young man was taken from the island to the Berkley shore, where anxious friends were awaiting him.

It is a pleasure to be able to state that after the above related misadventure Reuben prospered in his wooing, as the following entry in the town records of Dighton will conclusively show:

"Married, Oct. 5, 1805, by Rev. Enoch Goff, Reuben Phillips, of Barkley, and Nancy Simmons, of Dighton."

In the old record-book of the proprietors of the South Purchase Reuben's island is called Cedar Island. In a document, dated 1699, mention is made of the "landing-place at the point below Cedar Island." This name would seem to indicate what is very probable that the island then was larger and had more soil on it than at present, and that it was covered with a growth of savins or red cedars. The white cedar, *Cupressus thyoides*, would hardly grow on such a spot.

Dighton has natural advantages that ought to have made it much more thriving and populous than it is. It has many fertile farms, is situated on the banks of a navigable river, and is agreeably diversified by hills and lowlands, woods and meadows. There is probably no healthier township in the State. Yet emigration has depleted it at various times of large numbers of its young men. There has been an exodus of its population ever since the Revolutionary war, sometimes to the Genesee country, sometimes to Kentucky, then to Illinois, to Minnesota, to Kansas, or to the mining regions of the great West.

Then many of the young men and women of this town, as of most other agricultural towns in New England, have been drawn into the cities, which thrive at the expense of the country. There has, of course, been a counter-flow of population into the town to fill to some extent the vacancies left by those who have gone, but the new comers have mostly been of a very different class,—Irish, Western Islanders, French Canadians, and others of alien birth. These accessions have hardly kept the population of the township from retrograding. In New England a town that is devoted chiefly to agriculture cannot hope to keep pace in population and wealth with towns that are largely devoted to manufacturing; it is obvious, therefore, that our citizens who have the means should invest a portion of their capital in

starting new manufacturing enterprises here, in such kinds of business as are sure to pay fair returns if well managed, and will employ a good class of operatives. Every such establishment raises the value of real estate, and furnishes a market near at home for the produce raised by our farmers.

For many years the farmers of this town have made a specialty of raising strawberries for market, and the town is ahead of every other town in New England in the acreage devoted to this berry, and the number of quarts sent to market reaching in favorable seasons to nearly or quite one million. The crop is an exhausting one, and requires large quantities of commercial and other fertilizers to produce the best results. Those who were early in the business found it a profitable one, but of late years increased production in this and other towns has reduced the price of berries and the margin of profit.

In educational advantages Dighton is up to the average of towns of equal population and wealth, although there is still plenty of room for improvement, the first necessity of which is a larger appropriation of money for school purposes. The best teachers now command large salaries, and when teachers of exceptional ability and qualifications are secured in our schools they usually stay but a short time, being drawn away by offers of larger pay elsewhere. Within a few years the district system has been abolished, two of the largest of the ten schools have been graded, the number of the school board has been increased from three to six, and the board has been required to appoint a superintendent of schools. All of these changes, it is believed, have been beneficial in their effects. For some years past many of our teachers have been graduates from the normal schools. New methods of teaching have been introduced, which have mostly given good results, although, notwithstanding the so-called improved systems of teaching, there are some who doubt whether the schools of the present day turn out young men and women better fitted for the battle of life than did the schools which their fathers and mothers attended.

Reference has been made in the course of this sketch to the great value and interest a series of photographs of the people of the colonial period, or even of a much more recent date, would have at the present time, if it were possible to obtain sun-pictures of our ancestors, and the thought occurs that people of future generations will be quite as much interested in the likenesses of the men and women of to-day.

In view of this fact, and considering the liability of photographs in private hands to be destroyed or lost, would it not be well to have collections of photographic portraits under the charge of each town or city, which would of course furnish a secure place in which to keep them? An act of the Legislature would be required to legalize the plan, and the act should be so worded as to make it obligatory upon towns and cities to provide a sufficient number of large pho-

tograph albums, each capable of containing two or three hundred portraits, and bound in the most substantial manner; the act should further make it compulsory for all town or city officers, for all clergymen, physicians, lawyers, officers of the militia, or masters of vessels to have their photographs inserted in the albums of the town or city to which they belonged, while all other adult persons of either sex should have full permission, after a residence of five years, to have their likenesses placed in the albums. The albums would be in charge of the town and city clerks, and would be kept in iron safes. Between the sheets of portraits would be a sufficient number of pages of linen paper to record the names of the owners of the likenesses, the date of their births and of the insertion of their portraits, their parents' names, and any other facts concerning them that it might be deemed advisable to have recorded. There is little doubt that people generally avail themselves of such a means of having their likenesses preserved for future generations to contemplate, and the value and interest of the collections would increase with the lapse of years.

The foregoing suggestions are respectfully submitted to the readers of this sketch, among whom may possibly be some of the Solons who will be chosen to the next or future Legislatures, and who will, perhaps, see the utility of the plan and make an effort towards its realization when the proper time arrives.

CHAPTER XX.

DIGHTON.—(*Continued.*)

"FIRST DEED OF PHILIP, CHIEF SACHEM OF POKANOKET, TO WILLIAM BRENTON AND OTHERS OF LAND IN THE SOUTH PURCHASE, BEING THE UPPER THREE MILES.

"To all Christian people to whom these presents shall come:—I, Philip, *alias* Metacum, Chief Sachem of Pokanuket, in the colony of New Plymouth, in New England, for and in consideration of one hundred and forty-three pounds in current pay, to my content, to me in hand paid before the sealing and delivery hereof by William Brenton, Esq., James Walker, William Harvey, Walter Deane, Richard Williams, and John Richmond, all of the town of Taunton, in the colony aforesaid, wherewith I, the said Philip, *alias* Metacum, do acknowledge myself fully satisfied, contented, and paid, and thereof, and of every part and parcel thereof, do hereby exonerate, acquit, discharge, and release the said William Brenton, James Walker, William Harvey, Walter Deane, Richard Williams, and John Richmond, their heirs, executors, administrators, and assigns forever; have given, granted, bargained, sold, enfeoffed, aliened, and confirmed, and do by these presents fully, freely, and absolutely give, grant, bargain, sell, enfeoff, alien, make over, and confirm unto the said grantees, to them and their associates, and to their and every of their heirs, executors, administrators, and assigns forever a certain tract of land situate, lying, and being southwardly from the town of Taunton aforesaid, containing three English miles one way and four English miles the other way, beginning at the Three-Mile River (so called), *alias* Nomesitcomok, and is from the said river to range three miles south and by west, and from the extent of the three miles to range four miles west and by north from the Great River (so called) into the woods, and from the extent of that four miles to range north and by east until it meet with the ancient bounds of Taunton aforesaid, and bounded eastwardly with the aforesaid Great River, with all timber and wood, meadow, creeks, coves, springs, ponds, mines, minerals, and

all and singular the privileges, easements, commodities, appurtenances, and immunities of what kind soever thereunto belonging or in any way appertaining, and, in particular, the privilege of the said Great River for the navigation of any sort of vessels, bigger or lesser, and all other the privileges thereof.

"To have and to hold the said tract of land and all and every the privileges and appurtenances as is before expressed, and all the right, title, and interest which he, the said Philip, *alias* Metacum, now hath, or can or may hereafter have, either by himself or his heirs, executors, administrators, assigns, or successors unto them, the said grantees, and their associates, and to their and any of their heirs, executors, administrators, and assigns, and unto the proper use and behoof of them forever, to be holden according to the tenor of East Greenwich, in His Majesty's county of Kent, in free socage, and not in capite, nor by knight's service; and the said Philip doth for himself, his heirs, executors, administrators, successors, and assigns hereby utterly disclaim and renounce all former right, title, interest, or demand in or unto the said tract or any part or parcel thereof, or to anything thereunto belonging, and doth, by these presents, acknowledge the above bargained premises to be the true and proper estate of the said grantees and their associates, their heirs, executors, administrators, and assigns; and the said Philip, *alias* Metacum, doth further for himself, his heirs, executors, administrators, successors, and assigns promise and engage with and unto the said grantees and their associates and to their and every of their heirs, executors, administrators, and assigns that he, the said Philip, *alias* Metacum, is the true, sole, and proper owner of the said tract of land and of every part thereof, and of all and every of the easements, privileges, and commodities thereunto belonging, immediately before the sealing and delivery hereof, and hath in himself good right and lawful authority to alienate and sell the same, and that the said land, with the privileges and appurtenances aforesaid, is fair and clear, and fairly and clearly acquitted and discharged from all former gifts, grants, bargains, sales, forfeitures, attachments, judgments, executions, mortgages, and incumbrances whatsoever, from the beginning of the world to this day, and the said bargained premises to warrant and defend from or against any person or persons claiming, or that shall or may hereafter claim, any right, title, or interest in or unto the same, or any part or parcel thereof, from, by, or under him, the said Philip, *alias* Metacum, or his heirs, executors, administrators, successors, or assigns, whereby the grantees and their associates, or either of them, or either of their heirs, executors, administrators, and assigns shall or may be ejected or evicted out of the same, or any part thereof, or molested in the quiet and peaceable possession and enjoyment thereof; and further, the said Philip, *alias* Metacum, doth for himself, his heirs, executors, administrators, successors, and assigns covenant and promise to, and with the said grantees and their associates and their and every of their heirs, executors, administrators, and assigns that he, the said Philip, *alias* Metacum, upon reasonable and lawful demand shall and will do and perform, or cause to be done and performed, any and all such further act or acts, whether by acknowledging this deed of sale or any other kind whatsoever that shall or may be for the more fully completing and confirming the above-bargained premises unto the said grantees and their associates and to their and every of their heirs, executors, administrators, and assigns according to the true intent hereof and the colony aforesaid.

"In witness whereof, I, the said Philip, *alias* Metacum, to these presents have put my hand and seal, the twenty-eighth day of September, anno domini one thousand six hundred and seventy-two, and in the twenty-fourth year of our Sovereign, Charles the Second, King of Great Britain, France, and Ireland.

| | |
|---|---|
| "Signed, sealed, and delivered in presence of | The mark of the "PHILIP, P <i>alias</i> METACUM. [Seal.] abovesaid Philip, <i>alias</i> Metacum. |
| "JOSEPH WILBORE, "JOHN WINCHEOMBRE. "THOMAS PAYCANUT. | The mark of "CAPTAIN A. ANNANAW. |
| The mark of "THOMAS, T Indian, <i>alias</i> SANK- SURT. | The mark of "UNKANTAHONNET. T "MUNASHUM P NIMROD. "OHONANGSON. A |

"This deed was acknowledged by Philip, *alias* Metacum, this 1st day of October, 1672, before me.

"CONSTANT SOUTHWORTH, *Assid.*

"This deed is recorded according to order of Nathaniel Morton, secretary to the court for the jurisdiction of New Plymouth, for the great book of records, enrolled folio 227."

The foregoing was copied from the records in the old Proprietors' Book, now in the town clerk's office at Dighton.

The deed of the other strip of land, one mile wide and four miles in length from east to west, lying below and adjoining the first tract, was signed by Philip, Oct. 1, 1672. The consideration was forty-seven pounds, and the land was conveyed to Constant Southworth, treasurer of Plymouth Colony, who immediately transferred all his right to the committee of the associates already mentioned. It will be noticed that the British monarchs still kept up their unfounded claim to dominion over France. Charles II. is designated in the deed king of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, about as preposterous a claim as it would be for Queen Victoria to style herself queen of Great Britain, the United States, and Ireland.

The old record-book of the proprietors of the South Purchase, from which these documents are copied, is an ancient-looking affair, bound in untanned hog-skin, and having leather strings to tie the covers together. Some of the writing in it is very clear and legible, and some is written in a cramped hand, difficult to decipher. The ink used was excellent in quality, and is as black as jet after the lapse of more than two hundred years. The making of good black ink appears to be a lost art.

Here follows the assignment of the deeds by the committee to their associates:

"*The Committee's Declaration of, or deed, to their Associates.*—This present writing declareth to all to whom it may concern, that whereas, the honoured Court of Plymouth, in New England, granted to James Walker, Senior, and John Richmond, of Taunton, in the colony of Plymouth aforesaid, in order to purchase a tract of land of the Indians for the free inhabitants of the Township of Taunton aforesaid, as by the records of the said Court it may more fully appear, the above said tract of land is lying and being on the west side of Taunton Great River, so-called, and for the better managing of the said purchase, the free inhabitants of Taunton aforesaid James Walker and John Richmond, William Brenton, Raquire, Lieut. George Macey, Richard Williams, Walter Deane, and William Harvey, all of them inhabitants of Taunton aforesaid, as a committee to act for and in the behalf of the free inhabitants of Taunton aforesaid, that whatsoever this above-named committee or the major part of them should do in or respecting the premises, should stand firm and good as by the records of the town may at large appear, the above-named committee obtaining deeds for the above-said tract of land, under the hands and seals of the right proprietors thereof to be to the above-said committee and their associates, and to their heirs, executors, and assigns, the said committee declaring under their hands who might be their full associates in all respects whatsoever, in the said tracts of land named in the said deeds from Philip Sachem, *alias* Metacum, and Mr. Constant Southworth, treasurer for the Colony aforesaid, dated the 28th day of September, 1672, and the other deed the 1st day of October in the year 1672, upon conditions inserted in the records of the said town, bearing date the 6th of December, 1672, as by the records of the said town may appear. Now, we, the abovesaid Committee do by these presents declare that those men whose names are underwritten, and none but those are fully associated, and as fully, completely, and firmly interested and entitled in the above said tract of land, specified in the above-named deeds, as this above-named Committee whose names are inserted in the said deeds, and as equally interested as it is already laid out by lott, and in that part of the abovesaid lands which shall be hereafter divided by lott, firm, and free to them and to their heirs, executors, and assigns forever, acknowledging these and none but these, have performed all conditions specified in the said declaration bearing date December the 6th, 1672, as aforesaid; in confirmation hereof we, the major part of the above said Committee, have set our hands under the names of the associates this 18th day of March, 1683-84."

Names of Associates.

| | |
|-----------------------|------------------------|
| Mr. George Shove. | Israel Deane. |
| Henry Andrews. | Jonathan Briggs. |
| Mr. Giles Gilbert. | John Turner. |
| Hezekiah Hoar. | Richard Stacey. |
| John Hall. | John Hodges. |
| John Macomber, Sr. | Shadrach Willbore. |
| James Phillips. | John Smith, Sr. |
| John Hathaway. | Thomas Harvey, Sr. |
| John Dean. | Samuel Smith. |
| Joseph Willbore. | Robert Crossman, Sr. |
| Aaron Knap. | William Paul. |
| Peter Pitta. | Samuel Holloway. |
| Thomas Gilbert. | Malachi Holloway. |
| Richard Burt. | Ester Gallop. |
| John Tisdale, Sr. | Joseph Hall. |
| Christopher Thrasher. | James Leonard, Jr. |
| John Pool. | John Lincoln. |
| Edward Bobbett. | Richard Stephens. |
| Edward Rew. | Joseph Willis. |
| Thomas Caswell. | Mary Street. |
| William Witherell. | Nathaniel Thayer. |
| Henry Andrews, Jr. | Increase Robinson. |
| Samuel Pitta. | Thomas Harvey, Jr. |
| Nicholas White, Sr. | Isaac Deane. |
| Samuel Hall. | Ezra Deane. |
| James Leonard, Sr. | Thomas Williams. |
| Thomas Lincoln, Sr. | William Witherell, Jr. |
| Thomas Lincoln, Jr. | Richard Briggs. |
| Francis Smith. | Samuel Williams. |
| James Burt. | James Walker, Jr. |
| Jonah Austin, Sr. | Peter Walker. |
| George Watson. | Israel Thrasher. |
| Thomas Leonard. | Samuel Macey. |
| Nathaniel Williams. | Nicholas White, Jr. |
| Robert Thornton. | Jared Talbot. |
| Thomas Deane. | John Smith, Jr. |
| Joseph Williams. | John Macomber, Jr. |
| John Tisdale, Jr. | Thomas Amesbery. |
| James Tisdale. | |

"The names of the Committee are these,—

"GEORGE MACEY. [SEAL.]
 "JAMES WALKER. [SEAL.]
 "WALTER DEANE. [SEAL.]
 "JOHN RICHMOND. [SEAL.]

"This 30th of December, 1684, the Associates above named have by vote chosen John Richmond and John Hathaway to see this writing signed, sealed, and delivered before a magistrate, and also to see it recorded in the Court Roles at Plymouth.

"George Macey, James Walker, Walter Deane, and John Richmond, being the major part of the Committee above mentioned, appeared the 20th of March, 1684, and acknowledged this instrument to be their act and deed, before

"JOHN WALLEY, *Assist.*"

When the lots were surveyed seven roads were laid out, running westerly from the river two miles into the woods, and there was a town-landing at the river-end of each road. Afterwards roads were laid out running north and south. The red-oak appears to have been a common tree on the banks of the river at that time, for several of the town-landings are indicated by lines running to or from red-oak trees. In one of the documents of that time the Segreganset River is called the Sequeteganet. Muddy Cove had the same name then as now, as did also Broad Cove.

The name of Walker has been a conspicuous one in the annals of this town. In 1635 two brothers, James and William Walker, came to this country from England. James was born in 1619. He married Elizabeth Phillips, settled in Taunton, and was one

of the proprietors of the South Purchase. They had five children who survived them,—James, Peter, Eleazer, Hester, and Deborah. James' second wife was Sarah Rew, widow of Edward Rew. She was the daughter of John Richmond, of Taunton. James Walker died Feb. 15, 1691, aged seventy-three. According to the history of the Walker family, written some years ago by Rev. J. B. R. Walker, of Holyoke, Mass., James was an extensive land-owner, and was also interested in an iron-works and a saw-mill. He was one of the six proprietors of Assonet Neck, was one of the selectmen of Taunton for eight years, and was a deputy to the Plymouth Court for sixteen years. He was evidently a man of sagacity and public spirit. His son James, born in 1676, died in 1718, married Bethsheba Brooks, of Rehoboth. They had six sons and five daughters. He lived at the weir in Taunton, and kept a public-house. In his will he left to his son David "two lower lots in Dighton, where he now dwells," and to his son Josiah three upper lots in Dighton.

Peter Walker, son of the first James, born in 1649, died in 1711, was an iron dealer and manufacturer, in company with James Phillips. In his will the names of three sons and three daughters are mentioned. The inventory amounted to seven hundred and fifty-one pounds, including "homestead, with housing, orchard, with little island joining to Nicholas Stevens', his mill, with all the land belonging to the farm, being four hundred acres." According to the Walker historian, Peter's iron-works were on this island, which is formed by the division of Three-Mile River at North Dighton. Peter Walker lived in the first house north of the Three-Mile River on the road from Taunton to Dighton. It is now owned and occupied by Stephen Pierce, Esq. It was remodeled in the early part of this century.

Hester, daughter of the first James Walker, born in 1650, died in 1696, married Joseph Wood (afterwards Atwood), of Taunton. They were the ancestors of the Atwoods of Taunton and Dighton. Their children were Joseph, born in 1681, died Sept. 26, 1724, married Mary Read, and was a representative in the General Court from Dighton in 1729 (his daughter Hannah married Thomas Rose, of Dighton), John and Ephraim. Ephraim Atwood, son of Joseph, married Ruth, daughter of Col. Sylvester Richmond, and he represented Dighton in the General Court in 1718. He was town clerk for several years, as was his father Joseph before him. Ephraim and Ruth's children were Silvester, born in 1725; Ruth, born in 1727; Ephraim, born in 1737, and Joanna, born after her father's death.

Deborah Walker, daughter of the first James, of Taunton, married George Gooding. He settled in the South Purchase in 1678, being one of the earliest settlers.

James, son of James Walker, the second of that name, was born in 1674 and died in 1749. He mar-

ried Sarah, daughter of John Richmond, of Taunton. He lived west of Three-Mile River, in Dighton. His will gives the names of four sons and one daughter. James Walker's third son, Nathan, born in 1677, died in 1747, lived in Dighton. He married Abigail Richmond, of Taunton, and they had six children.

James Walker, the third of that name, had a son David, who died in 1765. He was twice married, and he lived on the farm that was south of the one now owned by the heirs of Charles W. Green. It formerly belonged to Seth Austin. David was a member of the Legislature in 1721 and again in 1745. He was one of the selectmen in 1732, and he held a captain's commission in the militia. He had nine children.

The third James Walker's son, Josiah, died in 1749. He married Mary, daughter of George and Deborah Gooding. His father left him three upper lots in Dighton. He had four children.

Peter Walker, son of the first James, had a son, born in 1692 and died in 1752. He married Mercy Richmond. He resided in Taunton, and had no children. In his will he gave "to my kinsman, Elisha Walker, son of my brother James, deceased, and to Eleazer Walker, grandson of my brother Peter, all the lands in Dighton, excepting twenty acres given to Josiah Richmond, and if either Elisha or Eleazer die without issue, then to Nathan Walker, son of Nathan, and if he die without issue, then to the next of my kin, and not to go out of the Walkers for all generations." His homestead was near the burial place which he gave for the use of his kindred, and which contains the oldest inscription in Taunton.

Among the prominent individuals bearing the name of Walker in this town was Dr. George Walker, son of Col. Elnathan by his third wife. He was born Sept. 7, 1761, and died Oct. 13, 1844. He married Thankful Burt, daughter of David. She died in 1837, aged seventy-two years. George Walker was about fourteen when his father died, and he then removed to Middleborough with his mother. When the Revolutionary war broke out he was drafted into the army. He was in Capt. Edward Blake's company, and served in Rhode Island. After the war he studied medicine, bought the homestead of his father, and removed there in 1792. He practiced medicine in Dighton for nearly fifty years, and frequently served the town as selectman and assessor. He was also a representative to the General Court for several years. He was pensioned for his service in the war. He held a justice's commission for nearly forty years. He was considered a very skillful physician and an estimable man. His son George was also prominent in Dighton and Taunton affairs. He was a land surveyor, and represented Taunton in the General Court for several years.

Another prominent man in town affairs was Nehemiah Walker, son of Elijah, born in 1769, died May 7, 1856, aged eighty-seven. He married, in 1796, Elizabeth Frances, who died in 1847, in her seventy-

first year. Nehemiah resided in the northwest part of the town, was a farmer, and was selectman for several years, and represented the town in the Legislature eight years. He exerted a large influence in town affairs. He had eight children.

The foregoing are only a few names culled from the many Walkers who have resided in this town. "The name Walker," says Lower in his "Surnames," "signified either (Anglo-Saxon, *wealcere*) a fuller or an officer whose duty consisted in walking over or inspecting a certain space of forest ground. In the north of England a fulling-mill is still called a walk-mill." There was another forest officer, a "ryder," who superintended the walkers. He was mounted, and his supervision extended over a large district.

The following correspondence from the *American Silk Journal*, published in New York, one of the editors of which, Mr. Byron Rose, is a native of Dighton, will need no explanation:

"NORTH DIGHTON, MASS., Feb. 7, 1882.

"EDITOR OF THE AMERICAN SILK JOURNAL:

"Dear Sir,—The proposed dress for Mrs. Garfield is by no means the first of entirely American growth and manufacture, those Philadelphia ladies to the contrary notwithstanding. One hundred and fifty years ago we made most of our cloth of wool and flax, and in Connecticut a considerable amount of silk. From the years 1800 to 1812, my mother lived in Mansfield, Conn., where she was employed in raising silkworms, reeling the silk, dyeing the same, etc. At that time only sewing-silk was made from the smooth threads, as reeled from the cocoons, the great ends and floss, or tow, as some called it, was made into cloth, stocking-yarn, etc. The rough silk amounted to about one-third of the whole. In 1812 my father and mother were married and settled in Bristol, R. I. Finding mulberry-trees there, she, in 1813, sent to Connecticut and obtained silk-worm eggs, and made from the cocoons raised from them the first silk ever made in the State of Rhode Island. In 1826 my parents moved to Dighton, and in my personal remembrance, from 1830 for many years, silk made by my family, who raised the mulberry-trees, silk-worms, cocoons, and all, was a common thing. . . .

"It is safe to say that of the tons of silk that were grown in this country, nearly one-third was made into homespun cloth. My mother made silk for herself from 1813 to 1857, a period of forty-four years. I myself have had pantaloons and vests made from silk we grew, but, though I 'did walk in silk attire,' I derived, so far as I can remember, but little pleasure therefrom, for the voracity of the worms compelled me, as a boy, in all sorts of weather to gather leaves for them to eat.

"HENRY W. HART."

"NEW BEDFORD, MASS., Feb. 3, 1882.

"EDITOR OF THE AMERICAN SILK JOURNAL:

"Dear Sir,—Mrs. Rescome Hart took the first silk-worms to Dighton, planted the mulberry-trees upon which they fed, and raised the cocoons. From the worms which Mrs. Hart gave my grandmother (Mrs. Silas Talbot), who was also a resident of Dighton, were raised the cocoons from which she carded, spun, and wove, then had colored and watered, the dress of which you have been informed, and a piece of which I enclose herewith. It was made from the tow of the silk. Mrs. Hart and Mrs. Talbot also made a large amount of very nice sewing-silk. My grandmother's dress must have been made between forty and fifty years ago, and the assertion that the proposed dress for Mrs. Garfield is the first American silk dress, in both culture and manufacture, is certainly open to question.

"LIZZIE A. DUNFEE."

As Dighton initiated the culture and manufacture of silk in this State, it would seem a very appropriate place in which to carry on its manufacture, at least, on a large scale, and in which to build up a thriving village devoted to the business, like that of South Manchester, in Connecticut. Land is cheap here, there are good facilities for reaching the markets, and

there is no town debt to make taxation high. All that is needed are men of business enterprise and capital.

Dighton in the War of the Rebellion.—With scarcely an exception the people of this town were intensely loyal to the Union cause during the war of the Rebellion, and responded promptly to the several calls of the government for men. The following men were in 1861 and 1862 mustered into the Seventh Regiment, Col. Couch commanding, most of them for three years: Daniel D. Andrews, Henry C. Talbot, Elhanan Ingalls, James E. Rawson, Augustus F. Gammons, Frank Rose, Gustavus Fisher, Frederick Wink, Frank Wink, Daniel Edson, Jr. (quartermaster), George R. Ingalls, George T. McLane, Leonard Hathaway, Benjamin F. Williams (corporal), William Martin, John W. Pitts, James L. Gay, William E. Walker, George Perry, George T. Briggs, William O. Brown, George R. Trafton, Henry H. Jones, Isaac Hathaway, Henry E. Reed, William Hathaway, James H. Luther.

The bounty paid at that time was fifteen dollars. Five of the above-named men deserted, viz., Henry C. Talbot, Elhanan Ingalls (afterwards re-enlisted in New York; was wounded and discharged), Frank Rose, Frederick Wink, and Frank Wink. Of the others, Augustus F. Gammons was discharged and re-enlisted in 1864 in the Veteran Reserve Corps; Leonard Hathaway was promoted to first lieutenant; John H. Pitts re-enlisted in 1864; James L. Gay died Aug. 29, 1862. William E. Walker re-enlisted in 1864, was taken prisoner in front of Richmond, and after six months' imprisonment was discharged; George T. Briggs re-enlisted in 1864; Henry H. Jones died; Isaac Hathaway and Henry E. Reed re-enlisted in 1864 in the Veteran Reserve Corps, United States Army; the bounty of those that enlisted in this corps was four hundred and fifty dollars.

The following-named men enlisted for three years in the Eleventh Rhode Island Regiment: Oliver Jones, Orlando Fales, Phineas M. Pratt, and Dennis Flatry.

The following enlisted in 1862 in the Twenty-fourth Massachusetts: George F. Fales and Jeremiah N. Brown.

Charles T. Jones enlisted in the Forty-third Massachusetts; was taken prisoner and imprisoned for six months at Andersonville; he escaped in November, 1864.

The following enlisted in Rhode Island regiments: John Garroll, Third Rhode Island; Nathaniel Brown (promoted to colonel, and died at Port Royal); Frederick L. Brown, son of Col. Brown, enlisted in the Third Rhode Island; William Pratt and George H. Stratton, in the Third Rhode Island; John O. Marvel, in the Fifteenth Connecticut; Ebenezer L. Briggs, in the First Rhode Island; Edward P. Lincoln and Calvin M. Perkins, in the Thirty-third Massachusetts; Benjamin P. Jones, in the Fortieth Massachusetts

(was mustered in Sept. 8, 1862; he died of fever in the hospital at Bermuda Hundred, Va., Jan. 9, 1865); Benjamin P. Jones, Jr., John G. Walker (died in the service), Joseph Spencer, Thomas A. Briggs, Edward B. Marvel, Albert Dunlap, Martin F. Kinney, Henry R. Briggs, Horace N. White, E. Bradford Gay, Edward E. Wade (killed in battle May 20, 1864), Samuel B. Westcoat, Hodijah Baylies, James L. Spooner, Daniel Fish, and John A. Briggs, all enlisted in the Fortieth Massachusetts (bounty, three hundred and twenty-five dollars); Joseph H. Chace and Frederick W. Shaw, in the Seventh Massachusetts, June 11, 1861; Robert Crossman, Herbert A. Chace (discharged March 27, 1863), Nathan O. Walker, Edwin Haskins, George A. Walker, Josiah L. Horton, Oliver H. Briggs, Henry N. Goff, L. C. Smith, Adam Wink, Albert S. Pratt, John Williams, Baylies R. Chace, Sylvanus D. Jones, Alvin C. Lincoln, Henry A. Williams, Samuel Hardy, Henry M. Westcoat, William H. Belden, Nathaniel M. Babbitt, James O. Reed, Stephen N. Smith, Charles H. Talbot, Charles H. Briggs, Edwin Chace, and James M. Evans were mustered into the Ninth Massachusetts Sept. 23, 1863 (bounty, two hundred dollars); Henry F. Root, Arthur A. Hathaway, Andrew O. Pratt, George L. Walker, George S. Whitmarsh (died at Readville), Oliver Jones, Truman S. Gay, and Oliver H. Briggs were mustered into the Fifty-eighth Massachusetts Regiment in 1864.

The following-named men served in the navy: George W. Cobb (2), Benjamin Cobb, Jr., Thomas A. Spencer, Joseph W. Spencer, Josiah T. Horton, John Walmsley, Henry B. Jones, George E. Pierce, and William T. Blake.

According to the records there were ninety-five men who served in the army from Dighton, and nine in the navy, or a total of one hundred and four. The large debt contracted by the town for war purposes has been entirely paid off, but no memorial has yet been erected to the memory of those who died in the service of the government.

The following article from the *New York Times* of Dec. 15, 1853, concerning a native and former resident of Dighton, explains itself. It was received too late to be inserted in the body of this sketch, and is therefore placed in the appendix. A sister of Capt. Pendleton is still living in this town:

"A HERO WHO HAS GONE—THE BRAVERY AND HUMANITY WHICH MADE CAPT. CHARLES B. PENDLETON KNOWN.—The recent death of Capt. Charles B. Pendleton, who died at his residence in Brooklyn on Christmas, and was buried at Cypress Hills on Wednesday, recalls to the minds of all old New Yorkers the loss of the steamship 'San Francisco' in 1853, one of the most terrible ocean calamities on record in this country, by which over two hundred and fifty lives were lost. Capt. Pendleton was a native of Massachusetts, having been born in Dighton, April 24, 1816. He went to sea when a lad, and gradually, by perseverance, energy, and untiring labor, worked his way up from the position of 'monkey,' as the boys on sailing vessels were called in those days, to that of master of the packet-ship 'Lucy Thompson,' which was so long and favorably known in the trade between this city and Liverpool. Capt. Pendleton commanded this ship for fourteen years, until 1862, when he abandoned the sea and entered into business as a partner in the firm of John W.

Mason & Co., Importers and commission merchants, at No. 43 Broadway. In this business Capt. Pendleton continued to the day of his death. He leaves a widow and three daughters.

"It was while in command of the 'Lucy Thompson,' in 1853, that public attention was first called to Capt. Pendleton by his rescue of some of the passengers of the ill-fated 'San Francisco,' and especially by his manner of extending his aid. The 'San Francisco' was a new steamship, owned by Mr. Aspinwall, and built especially for the California trade. She was of two thousand five hundred tons burthen, and was regarded as one of the finest steamers that ever sailed from this port. She started on her first voyage from New York Dec. 21, 1853, having on board about six hundred souls, including officers and crew. Among the passengers were eight companies of the Thirtieth Regiment United States Artillery, comprising about five hundred men, bound for California, under command of Col. William Gates, and a number of ladies and children composing the families of the officers of the regiment. The 'San Francisco' sailed with fine weather and good prospects for an excellent voyage, but on December 27th, when only three days out of port, a terrific gale was encountered, and the new steamship proved to be totally unmanageable in the heavy seas. On the first day of the storm her masts went by the board, and one hundred men were swept overboard and lost by one powerful sea. For five days she labored in the rolling waves, threatening at every moment to founder, and each day a number of unfortunates were swept into the sea and drowned. To add to the horrors of the situation the sailors began to drink heavily, plundering the stores of the purser, and all discipline was at an end on the steamship. The cholera also broke out on the dismantled vessel, and scores were prostrated by this scourge, so that there seemed to be only one chance for all,—death by drowning or destruction by the fell disease. On December 29th, however, the bark 'Kilbey,' Capt. Lowe, was spoken, and she took off upward of a hundred of the passengers. Two days later the 'Three Bells,' Capt. Creighton, who died a short time ago, rescued another lot, and on Jan. 2, 1854, the 'Antarctic,' Capt. Stouffer, took the remainder of the passengers from the sinking ship, which soon after sank beneath the waves.

"The 'Kilbey,' when she took the passengers from the 'San Francisco,' was herself in distress. She had been out forty-eight days, was short of provisions, and had only one cask of water to serve out to her own crew and the strangers. Capt. Murray, however, thought it probable that he would meet some vessel soon which would relieve him of his charge, and he refused to leave the men to die on the 'San Francisco.' For fifteen days the 'Kilbey' sped along, meeting no ship and encountering heavy gales, which split her sails and almost dismantled her, while her provisions had been reduced to such a low ebb that for nearly ten days a handful of parched corn was all that could be allowed to each person on board. Hope of deliverance had well-nigh fled, when, on January 13th, the 'Lucy Thompson,' Capt. Pendleton, was sighted, and, in answer to the signal of distress shown by the 'Kilbey,' lay to, although a terrific gale was blowing and the sea ran dangerously high. Capt. Pendleton sent a boat to the 'Kilbey,' and on ascertaining the condition of things on board the vessel offered to take on the 'Lucy Thompson' one hundred of the passengers of the 'San Francisco,' and to furnish provisions to the 'Kilbey.' It was a matter of great difficulty and danger to transfer the passengers with the heavy sea running, but the work was safely done, and the two vessels proceeded on their way, the 'Kilbey' to Boston, and the 'Lucy Thompson' to this port. Col. Gates, as soon as he boarded the 'Lucy Thompson,' sent his quartermaster to Capt. Pendleton to assure him that he should be paid well for his rescue of the United States officers and soldiers. To this the captain replied that he had done only his duty, and he could not think of taking money for saving human life. Capt. Pendleton continued to hold this noble view of his duty to the day of his death, refusing to put in any claim for payment against the government, although he was frequently urged to do so by his friends, and although his officers and men all filed claims and were duly paid for their services. The 'Lucy Thompson' arrived here with the rescued passengers Jan. 15, 1854, and Capt. Pendleton, with the other captains of the vessels who had taken the people from the 'San Francisco,' were the heroes of the hour. The merchants of this city contributed over six thousand dollars for a testimonial to be given to the captains, and at a public dinner Capt. Pendleton was presented with a handsome service of plate, valued at two thousand dollars. This was inscribed, 'Presented by the merchants and citizens of New York to Capt. C. B. Pendleton, of the ship "Lucy Thompson," as a testimonial of the appreciation of his humane and gallant efforts in assisting to save the passengers and crew of the steamship "San Francisco" after the terrific gale of the 24th December, 1853.' The citizens of Boston also sent to Capt. Pendleton a handsome silver pitcher, and from Philadelphia came a purse of two

hundred and fifty dollars. This money he invested in a picture descriptive of the rescue of the passengers, painted by Walters, the Liverpool artist. In after-years the house of Capt. Pendleton was often the scene of reunions of the rescued passengers of the 'San Francisco.'

TOWN CLERKS OF DIGHTON.

| | |
|-----------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1712. Joseph Dean. | 1790. Abiezer Phillips. |
| 1717. Capt. Jared Talbot. | 1806. Joseph Gooding, Jr. |
| 1718. Joseph Atwood. | 1806. John Hathaway, Jr. |
| 1720. Jared Talbot. | 1813. Joseph Talbot. |
| 1721. Joseph Atwood. | 1818. John P. Perry. |
| 1724. Ephraim Atwood. | 1829. Jonathan Jones. |
| 1751. Ezra Richmond. | 1841. Leonard Gooding. |
| 1752. Samuel Briggs. | 1845. William B. Smith. |
| 1753. Gershom Williams, Jr. | 1846. Leonard Gooding. |
| 1755. Nathan Walker. | 1855. A. W. Paul. |
| 1756. Ephraim Atwood. | 1858. George E. Gooding. |
| 1764. Abiezer Phillips. | 1861. William Wood. |
| 1783. Thomas B. Richmond. | 1872. G. A. Shove. |
| 1785. David Whitmarsh. | |

REPRESENTATIVES TO THE GENERAL COURT FROM DIGHTON.

| | |
|---|--|
| 1719. Ephraim Atwood. | 1825. Darius Perry. |
| 1721. Benjamin Crane. | 1827. Nathaniel Wheeler. |
| 1722. Jared Talbot. | 1829-30, 1832-35. Nehemiah Walker. |
| 1723-24, 1727-28, 1733. Edward Shove. | 1835-37. David Hathaway. |
| 1729. Joseph Atwood. | 1838. William Peck. |
| 1753, 1764-67. Ezra Richmond. | 1840-41, 1845-52. Anthony Shove. |
| 1771-74. Elnathan Walker. | 1842-44. Joseph Pitts. |
| 1774. Dr. William Baylies. | 1847. William T. Rose. |
| 1776-78. George Coddling. | 1848-49. Bradford Pratt. |
| 1779-80, 1783. Abiezer Phillips. | 1850. Jonathan Jones. |
| 1784-85. Thomas D. Richmond. | 1851. William L. Hathaway. |
| 1786. Elkanah Andrews. | 1853-57. Jervis Shove. |
| 1787. Silvester Richmond. | 1854. Isaac Hathaway. |
| 1791-92, 1818. Thomas S. Baylies. | 1855. George F. Gavitt. |
| 1794-96. Thomas Church. | 1856. Benjamin Trapton. |
| 1796, 1801-15. Rufus Whitmarsh. | 1860. Jonathan Pratt. ¹ |
| 1799, 1802-3, 1809-11. Geo. Walker. | 1863. William Wood. ¹ |
| 1800. Dr. George Ware. | 1866. James H. Coddling. ² |
| 1804-5, 1807-11, 1813, 1821. John Hathaway. | 1868. Rev. E. Dawes. ³ |
| 1813-14. Leonard Hathaway. | 1872. Dr. Charles Talbot. ² |
| 1816. Jeremiah Jones. | 1877. J. A. Lewis. ³ |
| 1817-23. Dr. William Wood. | 1882. F. A. Horr. ³ |

It will be seen that for some years Dighton was not represented in the Legislature, and during several years had two representatives.

SELECTMEN OF DIGHTON.

| | |
|-------------------------------------|---|
| Edward Paul, 1714-15, 1720. | Gershom Crane, 1733-34. |
| Samuel Waldron, 1714-18. | Silvester Richmond, 1734, 1742-43, |
| Benjamin Jones, 1714-16, 1731-32, | 1745-46, 1748, 1751, 1763, 1767. |
| 1740, 1742-45, 1750, 1754, 1758, | Ephraim Atwood, 1759-60, 1764. |
| 1768. | Josiah Walker, 1744-46. |
| Joseph Atwood, 1715-19, 1745-68. | Oliver Simmons, 1748-49. |
| Col. Ebenezer Pitts, 1716-17, 1719, | David Whitmarsh, 1760-69, 1777-78. |
| 1722-23, 1726. | Ezra Richmond, 1751. |
| Nicholas Stevens, 1717-19. | Dr. William Ware, 1761-63. |
| Nathan Walker, 1718. | Joseph Ford, 1763. |
| Jared Talbot, 1720-25. | Samuel Briggs, 1753. |
| Edward Shove, 1720-23, 1725-29, | Elnathan Walker, 1764-65, 1768, |
| 1731. | 1760-61, 1764-66, 1768-72. |
| David Walker, 1721-23, 1725-31, | George Pitts, 1755. |
| 1761. | Constant Simmons, 1760. |
| John Burt, 1721. | Samuel Shaw, 1760. |
| Abraham Shaw, 1727-29, 1733, 1740. | Ebenezer Stetson, 1761. |
| Daniel Axtell, 1725. | Job Winslow, 1763. |
| Joseph Dean, 1732-55. | Gershom Williams, 1763-66, 1768-72, 1774, 1778. |
| Josiah Talbot, 1733-34, 1739-40, | |
| 1742-44, 1746, 1748, 1750. | |

¹ Sixth Bristol District.

² Fifth Bristol District.

³ Tenth Bristol District.

John Pierce, 1764-66, 1768-71, 1773.
 Seth Briggs, 1772-74.
 Joseph Gooding, 1773.
 Dr. William Baylies, 1774-85.
 Silvester Richmond, Jr., 1775, 1779-86.
 John Whitmarsh, 1775.
 Abiezer Phillips, 1775-76, 1779.
 George Coddington, 1776.
 John Simmons, 1776.
 William Gooding, 1777.
 Peter Pitts, 1777-78.
 Elijah Walker, 1779.
 Elkanah Andrews, 1779, 1785-88.
 Simeon Williams, 1780, 1789-95.
 Rufus Whitmarsh, 1780, 1782-84, 1790-95, 1799, 1800-5, 1811-13, 1815-17.
 Thomas Church, 1781.
 William Brown, 1781.
 James Dean, 1782-84.
 Thomas B. Richmond, 1783.
 Seth Talbot, 1786-88.
 Stephen Smith, 1787-89.
 Thomas S. Baylies, 1789-95, 1807.
 William Walker, 1796-98.
 Samuel Phillips, 1796, 1800-3, 1805.
 George Williams, 1796, 1800-1.
 James Briggs, 1802-3.
 George Briggs, 1804-5.
 Samuel Stephens, 1804-6.
 Silvester Atwood, Jr., 1805.
 Ephraim Hathaway, Jr., 1806.
 Josiah Wardwell, 1807-9.
 George Walker, 1807-9.
 John Walker, 1808-14.
 Nehemiah Walker, 1810-14, 1829-32, 1835-37, 1853.
 Samuel Dean, 1810.
 Dr. William Wood, 1814-15, 1817-23.
 Salathiel Jones, 1815.
 Simeon Talbot, 1816-17.
 Caleb Chace, 1818, 1820-28.
 Elkanah Phillips, 1818-19.
 Darius Perry, 1819.

Ebenezer Talbot, 1820-25, 1828-30.
 Luther Talbot, 1824-27.
 Matthew Briggs (2d), 1826-30.
 Charles Whitmarsh, 1831-34.
 Leonard Gooding, 1831-33, 1857.
 David Hathaway, 1833.
 Seth Talbot, 1834.
 Abiathar White, 1834.
 William Peck, 1835, 1838-39.
 Edward Rose, 1835-39.
 Samuel Davis, 1836-43, 1846-50, 1852, 1854.
 Anthony Shove, 1840-43, 1846-52.
 Samuel Walker, 1840-44.
 Charles H. Green, 1841-43, 1846-52.
 Joseph Pitts, 1844-45.
 Cyrus Gooding, 1844-45.
 Gideon Walker, 1845.
 Abiathar Walker, 1851, 1855-56, 1858, 1860.
 Oliver Eaton, 1853.
 Alfred W. Reed, 1853, 1855.
 Jervis Shove, 1854.
 Weston Earle, 1854, 1857-59, 1863.
 G. E. Gooding, 1855-56, 1863.
 Jathiel Williams, 1856.
 Jer. P. Edson, 1857-61, 1864-66.
 Jonathan Pratt, 1859-60.
 O. P. Simmons, 1861-62.
 Zebina Wilmarth, 1861.
 George F. Gavitt, 1862.
 Charles H. Gooding, 1863.
 James H. Coddington, 1864.
 Noah Chace, 1864-66, 1872-74.
 Allen Talbot, 1865-66.
 Edward Lincoln, 1867-71.
 Nehemiah Walker, 1867-68.
 Cyrus Talbot, 1867-71.
 Nathan Walker, 1869-71.
 Joseph B. Warner, 1872.
 Henry A. Williams, 1872-74.
 F. A. Horr, 1873-82.
 Ira P. Briggs, 1875-82.
 E. S. Ashley, 1875.
 J. A. Lewis, 1876-82.

In the preparation of these pages the sources from which information has been obtained have been so various, and the individuals to whom the writer is under obligations so numerous, that only a few of them can be mentioned here, and he can only extend to the great majority, collectively, his sincere thanks. Among those not already mentioned to whom he is indebted are Hon. Henry Williams, of Taunton; Gen. E. W. Pierce, of Freetown; C. A. Reed, Esq., of Taunton; and H. W. Hart and G. E. Gooding, Esqs., of North Dighton. Mr. W. R. Taylor, of Bristol, R. I.; Rev. L. Kinney (historical sketch of Baptist Church); and also the pastors and clerks of several of the religious societies for the loan of records.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

WESTON EARLE.

Ralph Earle emigrated from England probably between the years 1633 and 1638. There is a tradition presumed from the directness of its descent to be au-

thentic that he came from Exeter. Of this, however, we have obtained no positive proof. No efforts have been made to trace his family prior to his arrival in this country.

From the records of the Colonial Court it appears that Ralph Earle, with nineteen other residents of Portsmouth, R. I., petitioned the king, under date of April 30, 1638, for "permission to form themselves into a body politic." Upon the records of the town of Portsmouth, R. I., under date of first of eighth month, O.S. (October) 1638, there is "A Catalogue of such (persons) who by the Genrall consent of the company were admitted to the Inhabitants of the Island now called Aquedneck, having submitted themselves to the Government that is, or shall be, established according to the word of God therein." This catalogue contains fifty-nine names, of which that of Ralph Earle is one. Again, under date of "April ye 30th 1639," his name, with twenty-eight others, is appended to the following declaration of allegiance: "We whose names are under [written doe acknowledge¹] ourselves the legell subjects of [his majestie] King Charles, and in his name [doe hereby binde] ourselves into a civil body politicke unto his lawes according to matters of justice."

March 21, 1640, Ralph Earle conveyed "parcells of upland and meadow," to William Baulston.

At a town-meeting, June 2, 1649, Ralph was "chosen treasurer for this next year ensuing, and also overseer for the poor," and at another town-meeting, April 29, 1650, he, with five others, was chosen "for the committee for the General Assembly at Newport in May next." At a town-meeting in 1647 he had been "chosen to keep an Inn, to sell beer and wine, and to entertain strangers," but at a similar meeting, Nov. 12, 1650, with a species of hair-splitting worthy of the metaphysicians, it was "voated and granted that Ralph Earle's house wherein he now dwelleth be recorded an Inn, in ye room of ye former vote that he was an Inn-keeper." It would appear that he was an inn-keeper by compulsion rather than choice. Jan. 16, 1651, he was "chosen to oversee the work of the Prison," etc. May 5, 1655, with two others, he was chosen as jurymen "for the Generall Court of tryals to be held in Providence." In 1667, he joined a "troope of horse," which had been ordered to be raised, and on the 10th of August signed, with eighteen others, a paper approving "the choyce of our captaine and Lieftenant to the full." It appears that Ralph was afterwards captain of this troop. April 28, 1669, he was placed on the Grand Jury; and June 7, 1671, he and eleven others of Portsmouth, R. I., and several residents of Newport, were appointed by the General Assembly of the colony as a Special Court, to sit on the 15th of the same month, to try "two Indians now imprisoned upon criminall charge."

¹ The words in brackets are modern interpolations in places where the original record is torn off.



Weston Earle



Lehar.

Several deeds of real estate from Ralph to other persons are upon the records of Portsmouth. In the "New England Genealogical and Antiquarian Register," vol. vi. p. 369, it is stated that Ralph claimed the lands of the Dutch "House of Good Hope," now Hartford, Conn., and commenced a lawsuit therefor against Richard Lord and James Richards, of Hartford, possessors of the Dutch land about 1667. Earle affirmed that he purchased the land of Underhill in August, 1653, and paid him twenty pounds sterling for it, but Underhill protested against Earle's claim. "It is not improbable," continues the writer in the "Register," "that there was some foundation for this claim." There are many papers on the subject in the archives of Connecticut. We have no record of the date of Ralph's decease, but his "Will was Entered and Recorded the 14th day of the 11th month (O.S.), 1677, as Atest John Anthony, Town Clarke," of Portsmouth.

Thomas Earle, of Portsmouth, was received a freeman of the colony in 1764. No other record of his name has been found. He was probably a son of Ralph, and died not long after the year just mentioned.

Ralph¹ Earle married Ione —; settled in Portsmouth, R. I., in 1638. His children were Ralph, William², Mary, Martha, and Sarah. William² died in 1715. His children were William, Ralph, Thomas³, John, and Prudence. Thomas³ lived in Warwick, R. I. He died in 1727. His children were William, Thomas, Mary, Oliver⁴, Sarah, Lydia, and Rebecca. Oliver⁴ married Rebecca Sherman, and lived in Swansea, Mass. He died in 1766. His children were Joshua, Caleb⁵, Thomas, and Mary. Caleb⁵ was born in 1729, and died in 1812. He lived in Swansea, Mass. He was twice married, first to Sarah Buffinton, in 1745. They had six children,—Elizabeth, Weston⁶, Caleb, Benjamin, Joshua, and David. His second wife was Hannah Chase. They were married in 1769. Their children were Mary, Jonathan, Rebecca, Daniel, Sarah, Oliver, and William. Weston⁶ was born in Swansea in 1750, and died Sept. 5, 1838. He married three times, first Hepsibeth Terry. Their children were Caleb, Sarah, Hepsibeth. His second wife was Sarah Slade. (See Slade biography, in Somerset.) Their children were John⁷, Slade, Edward S. His third wife was Martha Smith. They had one son, Thomas G. John⁷ was born May 24, 1790. At the age of sixteen he began teaching, and continued in this employment during the winter months for thirty-seven years. In addition to the common school studies he taught navigation and the higher branches. He was also a successful farmer, was for several years a member of the General Court, and for two years occupied a seat in the State Senate. He held many responsible positions in the town, where his value was recognized, was a justice of the peace, and was often called upon to administer estates. He died in the seventy-fifth year of his age. He married Roby, daughter of Asa

Cornell and his wife, Martha Mason. She was born in Swansea in 1789, and died in her eighty-third year.

Their children were Weston⁸; Sarah, born in 1811, married Philip Simmons in 1835; John M., born in 1819; Elizabeth M., born in 1822, married, in 1857, F. A. Boomer, of Fall River, Mass. (See biography in history of Fall River.)

Weston⁸ Earle was born Feb. 19, 1810, in Swansea, where he continued to reside, working on his father's farm until he was twenty-one. He then went to Rochester for three years, when he returned to Swansea, where he worked on a farm until he was twenty-eight. In 1837 he purchased his present farm, where he has lived since 1838. He is a firm supporter of the Republican party. He was for many years one of the selectmen of Dighton. He is a descendant in the eighth generation from Ralph Earle, who came from England, and was one of the first purchasers and settlers of the island of Rhode Island (in 1638). His wife's name was Ione, and the subject of this sketch has a grandson and granddaughter named after the original Ralph and Ione Earle.

Mr. Earle married Content (daughter of Benjamin Slade and Elizabeth Robinson), born Feb. 8, 1798, at Swansea. She was the youngest of eight children, who all lived to an advanced age.

Children of Weston Earle: John W., born July 6, 1838, and Elizabeth S., born May 1, 1841.

John W. married Caroline E. Searle, of Scituate, R. I. Their children are Ralph, Howard Weston (deceased), Ione and one not named (twins).

CHARLES H. GOODING.

Charles H. Gooding was born in Dighton, Mass., Feb. 5, 1812. He is the fifth generation of the Goodings who have resided on the ancestral farm settled by George Gooding in 1684. He had emigrated from Somersetshire, England, and purchased the place before King Philip's war. George Gooding had four children, three daughters and one son, viz.: Matthew, the great-grandfather of the subject of this sketch. His grandfather and father both bore the name of Joseph, the latter born in 1772. His mother was Betsey Austin, daughter of Seth Austin, Sr., of Dighton, and he is the youngest of a family of six children, of whom he and his sister Betsey, widow of the late Samuel L. Thaxter, are the only survivors.

Mr. Gooding was well educated in the branches taught at the common schools of his native town, and received additional advantages at a grammar school in Fall River, where his father resided and carried on the clock- and watch-making business and a general jeweler's store. Charles learned of his father the trade of a clock- and watch-maker, though he did not continue to follow that pursuit. He served as deputy postmaster at Fall River about one year, and in 1834 went to the city of New York, and was about ten

years engaged there as a book-keeper for his brother, Albert Gooding, who was a merchant in the Spanish West India trade. In 1844 he settled on the homestead in Dighton. Under the administration of Presidents Taylor and Fillmore he was inspector of customs at Dighton, a branch of the Fall River office being then kept at that place. He has carried on the homestead farm since his return there in 1844.

Mr. Gooding was married, Feb. 5, 1857, to Mary Almy, daughter of Capt. Abraham Briggs, of Dighton, and widow of Mr. Gilbert L. Talbot. She was a native of Providence, R. I. They had no children. She died Sept. 24, 1880, aged sixty-six years and two months.

A Whig and a Republican in politics, he is yet an Independent, and believes more in principles and men than in party. In religious faith and worship his affiliations are with the Unitarian Church, and he is a supporter of the church of this order in Dighton.

We append to this brief sketch the following article, recently published in the *Tuunton Gazette*, respecting the occupation pursued by several members of this family:

"THE GOODING FAMILY OF CLOCKMAKERS.—A recent notice of the death of a member of the Gooding family, the last of the brothers, natives of Dighton, suggested the grouping of a brief genealogical reminiscence relative to the history, mechanical skill, and occupation of this family of clock and watchmakers. Probably no similar instance can be cited in this country where so many of one family followed that ingenious business, to whom may be added nearly a dozen descendants pursuing the same occupations, nearly all citizens of this State.

"The old homestead where they were born stands upon the estate of their late pilgrim ancestor, George Gooding,¹ who died Jan. 1, 1712, in his eightieth year. His son Matthew inherited the estate; Joseph was the third, Joseph (2d) the fourth, in lineal descent, and the eldest of the five brothers, and three sisters—Rebecca (Mrs. Reed), Deborah (Mrs. Standish), and Elizabeth (Mrs. Perry)—comprised the family of the fourth generation.

"Joseph (4th) was born in 1772, and at an early age developed a remarkable mechanical genius and a peculiar aptitude for clock and watch machinery. When about sixteen years of age his father sent him as an apprentice to an English Quaker, an ingenious watch and clockmaker in Hanover, where he remained a few years, until he was as expert as his master in the business. He returned to Dighton, and commenced the manufacture of brass clocks before he was twenty-one years of age, in a little room in the old homestead. He afterwards, in 1797, built a store near the Upper Four Corners, and enlarged the business, with

two of his brothers as apprentices, in making the tall, mahogany-cased clocks, after the English style, recently imported from London at great expense. These clocks, besides the time-dial, noted the day of the month and the moon's phases, some of which may be found in old family residences at the present day. All the delicate brass-work was executed by his own hands and those of his brother apprentices. Not a cog-wheel or pinion was turned out by machinery, as done by the million at present. None of those grand mahogany-cased time-keepers are now made, yet many are still keeping note of the time and the phases of the moon as correctly as they did nearly a century ago. Those who hold them in possession as family heirlooms are loth to part with their venerable Gooding clocks for any consideration, which have proved such reliant time-keepers. At the manufacture of these famous clocks the younger brothers, as they left the humble school and patrimonial farm, served apprenticeship with their senior brother, Joseph.

"In 1826, Joseph removed his business to Troy (now Fall River), then having a population of less than three thousand, and followed watchmaking, at which he was an adept; also a designer, engraver, and die-cutter, and skillful at all. After remaining a dozen years he returned to his homestead in Dighton in 1838, and resumed the repairing of clocks and watches until his death, in 1853, at the age of eighty years and eight months. He married — Austin, and they had two daughters and four sons. The two eldest, Joseph and Albert, followed their father's business, and went to Bogota, South America. William also removed there in the shell-comb manufacture. Albert and William died some years ago, and Joseph died recently. Charles H., who cultivated the ancient family estate of nearly two centuries, also repairs clocks for diversion, continuing the family occupation.

"Josiah, the second brother, after finishing his trade, settled in Bristol, R. I., and followed the clock and watch business until his death, in 1864, at the age of eighty-eight years. He left four sons, two of whom, James and Josiah, continued the same business. One remains in the father's store.

"John, the third brother, went into business in Plymouth, remaining there until his death, some eight years ago, at the age of ninety, leaving three sons. Benjamin succeeded his father, and James is one of the prominent members of the Waltham Watch Manufactory, and aided in building up that enterprising establishment to its present vast proportions and wide reputation.

"Alanson, after leaving his apprenticeship, settled in New Bedford, and followed the business until 1840, when he retired. He made a trip to Europe several years ago. He died Nov. 18, 1877.

"Henry, after partially serving with Joseph, completed his trade with Josiah at Bristol, and com-

¹ Joanna, a daughter of George Gooding (3d), married John Godfrey, Esq., and was the mother of Brig.-Gen. Godfrey, men of note during the last century in this county.



Alfred W. Paul

menced the clock and watch business in Duxbury, where he married and remained a few years. He subsequently removed to Boston, and continued the favorite business in Dock Square, Washington and State Streets, until age caused him to retire about a dozen years ago. He died on the 10th of December at the age of ninety-two years and six months, leaving five daughters and a son, but none to continue the business of the father.

"The five brothers averaged over half a century in devotion to that business, and they sustained the remarkable aggregate age of nearly four hundred and forty years. Their sister, Mrs. John Reed (mother of Henry Gooding Reed, of Taunton), died in January, 1872, at the venerable age of ninety, making the aggregate of the five brothers and sister over five hundred and thirty years. All lived remarkably temperate and even-tenored lives, worthy representatives of their sturdy pilgrim ancestry and lineage, as well as their successors and descendants, who follow them in the ingenious line of occupation. It is a rare record of a family, hence it may be of readable interest to the relatives, friends, and others who may not have heard of the Gooding clock and watch-makers."

ALFRED W. PAUL.

Alfred W. Paul is of Scotch descent, and is lineally connected with one of the oldest families in Taunton. Two brothers, Richard and William Paul, came to this country from Scotland at an early day, the former on board of the ship "Castle" in 1636-37. He was born in 1615, and Nov. 7, 1638, married Margary Turner, of Taunton, Mass. The same year he took an inventory of the estate of John Bryant, of Taunton. He was licensed to keep a victualing-house Aug. 3, 1640; was subject to military duty 1643; was on a jury of inquest September, 1650, and again July 23, 1653; June 7, 1652, he was surveyor of highways, and died at the age of about thirty-nine in 1654, his "widow" being mentioned in the will of Elizabeth Pool, dated March 17th of that year.

That William was not a son but a younger brother of Richard is evident from the fact that he "was born in Scotland in 1624." The lineage of the subject of this sketch is traceable directly back to this ancestor, William. He was a weaver by trade, and married Mary, daughter of John Richmond, of Taunton. He sold a dwelling-house to his sons, John and Edward, Feb. 27, 1687; gave five acres of land towards the payment of Rev. Mr. Danforth, the Taunton minister, Feb. 27, 1688; was a large land-owner in the "Taunton South Purchase," containing the present town of Dighton, which was bought of the Indian "King Philip" in 1672 by a company in Taunton, of which William Paul was a member. In two different divisions of the purchase he received lots Nos. 3, 28, 45, and 85, the last division having been made March 18, 1683-84. The dates of the deaths of William and

his wife, taken from their tombstones, are as follows: William, died Nov. 9, 1704, aged eighty years; Mary, his wife, died Oct. 3, 1715, aged seventy-six.

James Paul, the eldest son of William and Mary, was born April 7, 1657; it is not known into what family he married, but his wife's name was Mary. He was one of the twenty-six proprietors of the South Purchase (or Dighton), and owned three shares March 25, 1715. He died before Jan. 14, 1724-25, aged about sixty-seven years. James Paul, of the third generation, also married a wife Mary, and had a son William (fourth generation), born date unknown. This William married Mary (family unknown), died about 1735; their son James (fifth generation) was born in Dighton, date unknown. He married Sarah White, and moved thence to Putney, Vt., about 1795, where he died. John, the second son of James, above mentioned, was in the Revolutionary war, and was one of the party of twelve men who captured the British commander, Gen. Prescott, within the British lines in Rhode Island, while John was serving in the command of Gen. Barton. He was the first man picked by Gen. Barton for the dangerous service, and was selected to throttle and secure the British sentinel on guard at night, which he did. Subsequently to the Revolution he removed to Vermont, where he died.

Peter White Paul, son of James, of the fifth generation, was the grandfather of our subject, Alfred W. Paul. He first married Silence Briggs, who died May 7, 1795, and he subsequently married a second wife, whose name was Hannah. He lived in Dighton; his death was caused by a fall from a load of wood Jan. 15, 1814. He left children by each wife; among the former was Peter Paul, father of our subject, born March 20, 1787. He married Dilly Phillips, who died Sept. 14, 1819, and he afterwards married Eunice Edson. He died Oct. 27, 1851. The children by the first wife were Peter W. and Nancy; by the second wife Alfred W., Elisha K. (of Dighton), Lucy F. (twins), and Eunice.

Alfred W. Paul was born in Dighton, Mass., Aug. 5, 1822. He was brought up on the ancestral farm and educated at the common schools, evincing in early life an aptitude for study, which, notwithstanding a lack of opportunity for classical instruction, has enabled him to acquire large knowledge on general subjects and to become exceptionally well informed on the special subject to which his life has been chiefly devoted, viz., that of agriculture, embracing also horticultural studies and pursuits. A portion of his early life was devoted to teaching in the common schools, for which he was in part prepared by one term spent at the State Normal School at Bridgewater, Mass., in 1844.

On Nov. 26, 1846, he was united in marriage to Deborah Palmer Briggs, daughter of Silas P. Briggs, of Dighton. Her ancestors were among the early settlers in this portion of New England. The fruit

of this union was one son, Silas Alfred Paul, who died in infancy.

Mr. Paul is a self-made man, and in every respect the architect of his own fortune, having by his own unaided exertions made his way from poverty to comparative competence. His honor and integrity as a man have also been preserved unsullied through his struggles for worldly success, and he has attained a high place in the respect and esteem of his fellow-citizens. One instance may be mentioned illustrative of his energy and self-reliance. When he purchased the farm where he now resides in 1847 he had not a dollar in his possession, and bought the place wholly upon credit. Of course he did not fail to meet his obligations, and it is mentioned as a fact that he succeeded in entirely paying for the place in about eight years, besides carrying on the expenses of living and other interests.

He has given special attention to farming and gardening, illustrating on his own land the kind of tillage and crops which yield the largest percentage of profit per acre. He is a member of the Bristol County Agricultural Society, and of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society; has been active in the meetings of these societies, and has written some articles on the subject of agriculture, notably "My Farming Experience," an address delivered before the county meeting of the Massachusetts Board of Agriculture in December, 1878. This article was published in the Annual Report of the Massachusetts Board of Agriculture for 1878-79. It attracted considerable attention, and he received letters on the subject from many portions of the United States.

Mr. Paul has been a Republican in his political principles since the inception of that party, and voted for its first Presidential candidate, John C. Fremont, in 1856. His standing in relation to political questions has never been equivocal or doubtful, for he has decided opinions. He has served many years as justice of the peace, and as probate judge has settled many estates to the general satisfaction of those interested, and has held several offices in his town.

While managing his home land in a manner to secure the largest returns for the acres cultivated in 1882 he purchased four farms, with buildings and improvements thereon, in New Hampshire, which he still owns.

He and Mrs. Paul are members of the Congregational Church in Dighton.

THOMAS D. STANDISH.

Thomas D. Standish, whose portrait appears on another page, is a lineal descendant in the seventh generation from Capt. Miles Standish, who came over in the "Mayflower." The latter belonged to a family of some consequence in England, who had been long established, with landed possessions, in Duxbury, a

town of the parish of Standish, in Lancashire, where he was born. The family settled in Duxbury, now in Plymouth County, Mass. Alexander, Miles, Josiah, Charles, and Lora Standish were children of Capt. Miles Standish, by his wife, Barbara.

Alexander, of Duxbury, eldest son of Capt. Miles Standish, married Sarah, daughter of John Alden. They had sons, Miles, Ebenezer, and David, and daughters, Lora, Lydia, Sarah, and Elizabeth. Alexander, by his second wife, had Thomas, born 1687, Desire, born 1689, and Ichabod.

Josiah, of Duxbury, brother of Alexander, married Mary Dingly, Dec. 19, 1654. They had children, Miles, Josiah, Samuel, Israel, Mary, and Lois.

Miles, son of Capt. Miles Standish, lived in Boston, where he married Sarah, a daughter of John Winslow, July 19, 1660.

It is probable that Thomas D. Standish is descended from Alexander, of Duxbury, as the names in that branch would indicate, although the records are not sufficient to establish the fact.

David, one of the sons of Alexander, was of the third generation from the original Miles Standish. The line of descent was probably through Comfort, Lemuel, and David, the father of our subject. From an imperfect record torn from an old family Bible once in the possession of David Standish, it appears that his grandfather, Comfort, died Jan. 4, 1795, aged seventy years. This would make his birth to have occurred in 1725. He married Rachel Magoon. The record of their children is as follows:

Lemuel, born June 25, 1746.

Olive, born May 29, 1748.

Hannah, born Sept. 1, 1751.

Lucy, born March 6, 1754.

Priscilla, born April 24, 1756.

David, born Sept. 19, 1758.

The grandfather of our subject was the Lemuel Standish above mentioned. His wife's name was Hannah, and her death is recorded as having occurred Aug. 23, 1803, aged seventy-four years. David, son of Lemuel and Hannah Standish, was born in Hanover, Mass. His children were:

1. Eliza, born Feb. 23, 1796.

2. Lucy, born Dec. 10, 1797.

3. Amanda, born Aug. 26, 1799.

4. David, born July 23, 1801.

5. Miles, born April 30, 1803.

6. Deborah Gooding, born April 29, 1805.

7. James (died young), born May 25, 1807.

8. Thomas D., born April 29, 1809.

9. James C., born May 9, 1812.

Thomas D. Standish was born on the homestead adjoining his present residence, in Dighton, Mass., his father, David, having removed there from Hanover and established a ship-yard, which he carried on for a number of years. He married Deborah, daughter of Joseph Gooding, who was born and reared on the old Gooding homestead near by. They had nine



Thomas D Standish

children, one of whom died in infancy. Thomas was next to the youngest child. He received a common-school education, and worked on the farm and in the ship-yard during his minority, part of the time in New Bedford. He has been a man of unusual energy and perseverance, having acquired by his own exertions all that he possesses. His father becoming insolvent through losses when he was quite young, he managed to purchase the homestead and kept it in the family, paying for portions of it from time to time, as he could earn the means by working at ship-building.

Dec. 17, 1843, he was united in marriage to Cynthia Briggs, daughter of George Briggs, of Dighton. Her mother's maiden name was Cynthia Jones. Mrs. Standish was born Nov. 12, 1821. They have had four children, one son and three daughters, of whom James C. and Delia T. are living, the former married and living on the adjoining homestead farm, the latter living with her parents.

CHAPTER XXI.

FAIRHAVEN.¹

NOT unworthy of a name so suggestive is the pleasant town which lies at the southeastern corner of Bristol County. Originally a portion of the township of Dartmouth incorporated in 1664, it was included in a grant of lands from their Indian owners to the colonists dated Nov. 29, 1652. The eastern boundary of this grant was three miles eastward from the Acushnet River. The Indian name of the vicinity was Sconticut, an appellation now confined to the neck of land which stretches from the southeastern part of the town into the bay. In 1787 the town of New Bedford, including the present city of that name, together with the towns of Fairhaven and Acushnet, was incorporated. In 1812, when political feeling ran high, the Jeffersonian Democrats of Fairhaven, derisively called "Corsicans" by their opponents, the Federalists, on the opposite side of the river, on account of the attitude of the former towards Napoleonic affairs, effected a division of the township. In 1860 Fairhaven was in turn divided by the setting off of its northern portion as the town of Acushnet. As at present constituted, the town is apparently three miles square, exclusive of Sconticut Neck. From its northern limit at Acushnet it stretches along the river until it reaches its southwest corner at Fort Phoenix, where the river broadens into an arm of the bay, forming the lower harbor of New Bedford and Fairhaven. This western water-line is broken by the marshes connecting the Isle of Marsh with the mainland, and by the peninsula on which is situated the

village of Oxford. On the opposite bank of the river is the city of New Bedford. The southern shore-line, after extending nearly due east from Fort Phoenix, is indented by a cove, and beyond this is broken by Sconticut Neck, which extends out into the bay. The eastern boundary is formed by the town of Mattapoisett, in Plymouth County. The surface is generally level. Fort Phoenix stands on a rocky prominence overlooking the harbor and bay. This headland was called by the Indians Nolscot, and the ledge of which it forms a part extends up into the village, and crops out in Centre Street in front of the Congregational Church. A rocky bluff overlooks the river near the Acushnet boundary, and the land rises towards the northern and eastern sections of the town.

The village of Fairhaven is in the southwestern corner of the township, on the river, directly opposite New Bedford. Just north of the village, but with no dividing line between, is the little village of Oxford, generally known as the "Point." In the eastern part of the town are the hamlets of New Boston and Nasketucket. There is a considerable amount of wood and farming land, and along the southern boundary, at the head of the cove, an extent of salt marsh. Probably the village of Fairhaven grew up almost simultaneously with the village of Bedford, on the opposite side of the river, beginning near the middle of the last century. It remained, however, very small for a long period, for we find no record of the lay-out of a street until 1790, no church established until 1794, and the village remained confined to the wharves and a few short streets up to about the year 1832. The following-named persons, proprietors of lands granted by William Bradford, deputy governor of Plymouth Colony, in a deed dated Nov. 18, 1694, probably settled in this vicinity: Seth Pope, Thomas Taber, Jonathan Delano, Isaac Pope, Lettice Jenny, Samuel Jenny, Mark Jenny, Valentine Nuddlesene, Samuel Spooner, William Spooner, John Spooner, Joseph Tripp, Daniel Sherman, Edmund Sherman, John Davis. The first settlers probably scattered themselves over the limits of the town from Sconticut Neck to Acushnet, not uniting in villages for some years. There was a garrison on the bank of the river, just above the Isle of Marsh, in the old days of Indian warfare. The site of the ancient block-house, above the Isle of Marsh, is on land of Mr. John M. Howland. Tradition relates that a man and woman by the name of Pope were murdered by the Indians in the locality of the Frog Pond while on their way to a fortified place of refuge. The Frog Pond occupied land which now borders the south side of Spring Street, between William and Walnut. Mr. Howland has gathered an interesting collection of relics from the ruins of the structure previously mentioned, consisting of household utensils, implements of Indian warfare, and among the rest an old key, supposed to be that belonging to the fortification, the name of which was Cook's Garrison. The old Cook house

¹ By L. S. Judd, Jr.

stood some little distance east from this point, and was burned by the British during their march around the river.

One of the earliest purchasers of land was William Wood, who removed here in 1700 from Little Compton, R. I., and purchased of Philip Taber a tract extending from the Bread and Cheese road, at Oxford village, on the north to the land of Elnathan Pope on the south. The southern boundary of this tract was the northern limit of the twenty-acre lot afterwards laid out for the original village of Fairhaven, and must be a short distance north of the present line of Washington Street. Some of the oldest houses probably dated back to the period immediately succeeding King Philip's war, and a few possibly antedated these. We are told that the old house back of Mrs. Paul Burgess' was probably the first house in Oxford village, and was the homestead occupied by William Wood after the purchase of his farm. Mr. Wood bought the house of Philip Taber, who probably built it soon after the close of the Indian war. The remains of the old house are still to be seen at Oxford village, and are an object of interest to the antiquarian. The house was built of wood and stone combined. It contained a huge fireplace and was furnished with two outside doors, one opposite the other, in order to enable the horse to get in the logs to burn. It was the custom to cut down the logs, hitch on the horse, draw them into the house, then roll them into the fireplace, and drive out at the opposite door. The body of the house was blown down in the great gale, but the south end and chimney, built of rough stone rudely cemented together, still withstand the severity of storm and gale.

The earliest record found by the writer of the lay-out of a road within the limits of the town is that of the opening of a way on to Sconticut Neck in 1730, from which it is inferred that this was one of the first settled portions of the township. On March 28, 1745, a road was laid out from "Abraham Russell's wall to the county road a little northward of the Friends' meeting-house." This is supposed to be the road which runs from Nasketucket northwesterly towards Acushnet. There is no record of the lay-out of a road in the village previous to the Revolution. The old road from Fairhaven to Oxford, previous to the construction of the Mill Bridge about 1795, rambled off to the northeast from a point near the residence of Capt. Joseph Taber, corner of Centre and Green Streets, and opened into what is now Rotch Street, thus necessitating a roundabout course in order to go a short distance. The village of Oxford was at this early period, doubtless, the most important point on the river, as may be seen by reference to our chapter on the whale fishery. A deed conveying land from William Wood to Elnathan Eldridge bears date of Dec. 12, 1760, and covers a large portion of the territory at the point. Thirty building lots were laid out west of Cherry Street, including one for a common.

Elnathan Eldridge & Co. kept a store for the sale of West India goods, groceries, etc., near the Point Wharf, from 1765-1780. There have been two taverns in this village. One stood on the corner of Main and Oxford Streets, the other near by. Hat-making was carried on here by Cornell Wilkey, and continued by Bartholomew Taber, plane-making by Nicholas Taber & Sons. Reuben Jenney was a shipping merchant, and tanning and currying was carried on by Joseph Hathaway.

When Lewis Taber moved to Oxford in 1764, we are told that there were very few neighbors in the place, and there were, we should judge, but limited opportunities for obtaining the conveniences of the times, as, when Capt. Taber moved his family down river in a boat and neared the shore at the point, one of the ladies of Salathiel Eldridge's family, watching the debarkation, and observing a reel among the household effects, remarked that she was more pleased to see that implement than to see the woman herself. It is related of one of the young ladies of Oxford that she spun the linen of which her wedding-dress was made, and produced a texture so fine that five hundred and sixty threads could be drawn through an old-fashioned, no-top thimble. Another lady-resident was accustomed to make two cakes of tallow, hang them one upon each side of her horse, mount, and ride to Newport in order to dispose of them and purchase her laces and other articles of finery. Newport was one of the principal business centres in this section of country at that time.

One of the earliest real estate transactions in Fairhaven village of which we have knowledge is of the sale of a lot, with the eighth part of a wind-mill, from Richard Delano to Isaiah Eldridge, the price paid being one hundred and twenty pounds, also the house and lot formerly owned by Kelley M. Huttleson, part of a warehouse and lot, and wharf at what is now the foot of Washington Street.

The oldest house in the village is supposed by some to be the Caleb Church house, also known as the Wrightington house, now situated on a high bank above the railroad track, just east of Green Street. The house formerly stood on the line of the street, but was removed to make a way for the railroad. In early days this building was considered as outside the village. The master of the house died of smallpox in 1771, and was the first person whose body was interred in the old cemetery. Another ancient building is the Proctor house, which stands on the corner of the lot laid out for the original village. It is situated just west of Middle Street, on the bank of the river. The oldest portion is said to have been brought from the Copeland farm, at Nasketucket, and fitted as a residence and cooper-shop. Two additions have since been built on at the east, giving it altogether a unique appearance. On Water Street the house occupied by the late Charles Damon, and the rear portion of the residence of the late Tucker

Damon, are of early date. The house on Eldridge lane, between Water Street and the river, formerly occupied by Harvey Caswell, is of Revolutionary date. Into this building it is that a ball was fired at the time of the British attack on the village. The ball entered one of the chambers, passed through the room, and imbedded itself in the opposite wall.

There are standing on Main Street two old houses. One of these is the Tabey house, a small old-fashioned building, nearly opposite the Union Hotel. The rear portion is the older, and was said to have been brought from New Bedford on the ice, though there was some contradiction to this story. The second building is the gambrel-roofed house, the only one of that style in town, on the corner of Main and Centre Streets, opposite Phoenix Hall. It is related of the master of this house that he declared seeing in a dream the approach to the village of a squadron of armed vessels, and that when the British fleet appeared and took up its position east of outer Egg Island its appearance corresponded exactly with the previous vision. It is even asserted that it was no dream at all, but that from some marvelous cause he, looking from his east chamber window, actually saw the fleet long before its arrival. Another story of this man, whose name was Taber, is that one day as he was about to step from his house in going to his shop, he beheld standing in the shop-door Joseph Francis, a man whom he well knew, who had a few days before sailed on a whaling voyage. As Mr. Taber approached, Francis turned, and walking towards another door, disappeared, all search for him proving vain. Mr. Taber was troubled, but kept the matter quiet until, ten days later, the news came of the loss of the "Thetis," with twenty-nine of those who sailed in her, Francis being among the number. Though the supernatural element in these events may have been an illusion, and a belief in the marvelous may have been more readily entertained then than at present, yet the workings of certain phenomena upon certain minds seem almost unaccountable.

One of the older houses at Nasketucket was the Copeland house, which has been torn down. Sconticut Neck was the place of residence of several of the old families of the town, and here some of the older houses were built. Among the dwellers on the Neck was Samuel Hathaway, of whom it is related that, after the labors of the week, when Sunday came, he would hoist sail and away to Falmouth in order to attend divine service there. Here also lingered the last remnant of the Indians who remained in this vicinity. Will Simon, a well-known Indian, died in 1817, and Martha, the last of her race, some twenty-five or thirty years ago. It seems to be well established, though not extensively known, that the people of this village, then a portion of Dartmouth, may claim the honor of the first naval capture in the Revolution. On May 14, 1775, Lieut. Nathaniel Pope and Capt. Daniel Egery, commanding the sloop "Suc-

cess," captured two tenders of the British sloop-of-war "Falcon," off West Island. A council was held to determine what disposition to make of the captives, but the captors, fearful for the result, marched them off hurriedly to Taunton ere the decision was reached. A rusty swivel lashed to a timber-head was the only carriage-gun on the craft. The men added two or three buckshot to the bullet in each charge of their muskets. The first verbal report of the transaction before the Provincial Congress gave the number of prisoners as fifteen, although, when the question of disposition finally came up, but four were mentioned. The account of the British movement against Fairhaven during the Revolution is substantially as follows: On Saturday, Sept. 3, 1778, the troops landed at Clarke's Cove, marched up to the Head of the River, destroying property in the village of Bedford, and passed around down on to Sconticut Neck, avoiding the village, but making some depredations and burning a few buildings on their way, including a school-house where the house of George H. Taber now stands. The fleet dropped over from Clarke's Cove to a position near outer Egg Island. Many of the terrified inhabitants, appalled at the presence of such an armament in our waters, snatched up what could conveniently be carried off, and fled to the woods.

Fort Phoenix was captured by the British on Sunday or Monday, and on Monday night, the enemy having re-embarked from the Neck, an attack was made upon the village, of which the following account was given by President Dwight, of Yale College, as found in Ricketson's History of New Bedford:

"The militia of the neighboring country had been summoned to the defense of this village. Their commander was a man far advanced in years. Under the influence of that languor which at this period enfeebles both the body and the mind he determined that the place must be given up to the enemy, and that no opposition to their ravages could be made with any hope of success. This decision of their officer necessarily spread its benumbing influence over the militia, and threatened an absolute prevention of all enterprise and the destruction of this handsome village. Among the officers belonging to the brigade was Israel Fearing, Esq., a major of one of the regiments. This gallant young man, observing the torpor which was spreading among the troops, invited as many as had sufficient spirit to follow him and station themselves at the post of danger. Among those who accepted the invitation was one of the colonels, who, of course, became the commandant; but after they had arrived at Fairhaven, and the night had come on, he proposed to march the troops back into the country. He was warmly opposed by Maj. Fearing, and finding that he could not prevail, prudently retired to a house three miles distant, where he passed the night in safety. After the colonel had withdrawn, Maj. Fearing, now commander-in-chief, arranged his men with activity and skill, and soon perceived the

British approaching. The militia, in the strictest sense raw, already alarmed by the reluctance of their superior officers to meet the enemy, and naturally judging that men of years must understand the real state of the danger better than Maj. Fearing, a mere youth, were panic-struck at the approach of the enemy, and instantly withdrew from their post. At this critical moment Maj. Fearing, with the decision which awes men into a strong sense of duty, rallied them, and, placing himself in the rear, declared in a tone which removed all doubt that he would kill the first man whom he found retreating. The resolution of their chief recalls theirs. With the utmost expedition he led them to the scene of danger. The British had already set fire to several stores. Between these buildings and the rest of the village he stationed his troops, and ordered them to lie close, in profound silence, until the enemy, who were advancing, should have come so near that no marksman could easily mistake his object. The orders were punctually obeyed. When the enemy had arrived within this distance the Americans rose, and with a well-directed fire gave them a warm and unexpected reception. The British fled instantly to their boats, and fell down the river with the utmost expedition. From the quantity of blood found the next day in their line of march it was supposed that their loss was considerable. Thus did this heroic youth, in opposition to his superior officers, preserve Fairhaven, and merits a statue from its inhabitants."

In regard to this affair a letter from Maj.-Gen. Grey to Sir Henry Clinton, dated on board the "Carysfort" frigate, off Bedford harbor, Sept. 6, 1778, says, "The only battery they had was on the Fairhaven side, an inclosed fort with eleven pieces of cannon, which was abandoned and the cannon properly demolished by Capt. Scott, commanding officer of the artillery, and the magazine blown up." Among the incidents of this attack was the killing, on Sconticut Neck, of a British guard by an American prisoner named Pease. The story goes that Pease crept stealthily up to the guard, and as the soldier turned in pacing his beat struck him over the head with a stake, killing him instantly. It was supposed that the deed was witnessed from the fleet by the British, as the report of a gun was heard soon after, and it is certain that the body was buried and afterwards disinterred by an Indian, in order to obtain the gilt buttons on the uniform. It is said that Pease afterwards lost his life by an accidental blow upon the same portion of the head. A few words relative to the history of the old gun which stands muzzle down at the corner of Main and Centre Streets will be of interest. On March 2, 1777, Ezekiel Hopkins, commander of ship "Alfred," carrying twenty-eight guns, while on a cruise in Southern waters for the purpose of intercepting and capturing British vessels, visited Nassau, made the Governor a prisoner, took one hundred guns or cannon, and a quantity of mili-

tary stores, and arrived at New London, Conn., March 17th. Several of these guns were sent here and placed on the fort. At its capture by the British they were spiked and rendered almost useless. This gun, the only one remaining of the original number, was soon after taken from the fort by Nathaniel Pope and placed at what is now the foot of Union Street for the defense of the village. Here it remained until Union wharf was built. It was then removed and planted muzzle down near the old church. About the time that the church was altered to a public hall it was again removed, but has now been restored to its position on the corner.

In the year 1790 was made the twenty-acre purchase, from land of Elnathan Pope, on which the older part of the village was laid out. The following streets were surveyed within this tract: Water, Middle, Main from Washington to the south end of the purchase, Centre from Middle to Main, Union from Main to Water, Washington from Main to the river. It is possible that some of these names were not applied until a later date. Centre Street from Main to Green was probably already in existence, forming a part of the old road to the Head of the River.

The proprietors of land on these streets were as follows: On the west side of Middle Street, crossing Water to the river, Abisha Delano, Reuben Delano (two lots), Noah Allen (three lots), Ephraim Delano, Jonathan Negus, Thomas Taber, Isaiah Eldridge (two lots), Richard Delano, Caleb Church, Thomas Nye, John Wady (three lots), Jonathan Hathaway, Eleazar Hathaway, Nathaniel Delano; on the west side of Main Street, extending to Middle, Abisha Delano, Isaiah Eldridge (two lots), Ephraim Delano, Jonathan Hathaway, Nathaniel Delano, Eleazar Hathaway, Noah Allen, John Wing, and Thomas Nye; on the east side of Main Street, Thomas Taber, Jonathan Negus, John Wady (two lots), Caleb Church, Reuben Delano (two lots), Noah Allen (three lots). The old high-water line, it is thought, crossed Water Street near the foot of Centre Street, and approached Middle Street at the southern end. In 1796 a street leading from Fairhaven to Oxford was constructed, beginning at the north of Samuel Proctor's garden. This was of course that part of Main Street which crosses the Mill Bridge and leads north. In this year, therefore, it is probable that the Mill Bridge was built. The old church on the corner of Main and Centre Streets was erected about the same time. The New Bedford Bridge was incorporated in the next year, 1796. The land east of Main Street, from the mill-pond to the old cemetery, was owned by William Rotch, of New Bedford, remained in the possession of his family for a number of years, and no streets were laid out within its limits for a long period. The people of Fairhaven at the beginning of the century were, in contrast to their present political status, ardent supporters of the ultra Democratic views of Mr. Jefferson, and on July 4, 1801, had quite a lively

celebration in honor of the doctrine of enlarged liberty. In early days the liberty-pole stood on the lot where now stands the residence of Hon. E. R. Sawin, corner of Middle and Centre Streets. As years went on the result of the political antagonism between Fairhaven and New Bedford was the incorporation, in 1812, of the town of Fairhaven. The *New Bedford Gazette* of Feb. 21, 1812, contains the following: "The bill for establishing the town of Fairhaven was taken up and passed to be engrossed, in concurrence with the Senate, two hundred and thirty-three to one hundred and eighty-eight." The first Fourth of July after the incorporation was celebrated at the Head of the River with the reading of the Declaration of Independence and President's message, singing of an ode composed by Lieut. Henry Whitman, U.S.N., and an oration by James L. Hodges, Esq., of Taunton, at the meeting-house, followed by a dinner at Pratt's tavern, presided over by Hon. Nathaniel Morton, Jr., Capt. Noah Stoddard, and John Hanes, Esq. There was published in New Bedford about this time a strongly Democratic paper called the *New Bedford Gazette*. The political climate, however, becoming too hot for its comfort, it was transplanted to the more congenial soil of Fairhaven, and flourished here under the name of the *Bristol Gazette* about the year 1813. Daniel Gleason, Jr., was publisher for a time, but he having been appointed to a government office at the fort, retired and was succeeded by Paul Taber. The editorial sanctum was, we believe, near the head of the old South wharf. The war of 1812 interfered with the business of Fairhaven, but this temporary cloud soon passed.

On Sept. 23, 1815, occurred one of the most terrific gales ever known on this coast. It is said that the tide rose ten or eleven feet higher than had ever been known before, inundating, of course, stores and dwellings in the village. Two stores on the Old South wharf and one on the Union wharf were carried away, also B. Church's barn and contents, and Samuel Borden's ropewalk, which extended from the main land to Crow Island. Several dwellings were more or less injured. It is related that a long boat put off from the store of John Delano, on Union wharf, containing Stephen Merrihew, Asa Swift, William P. Jenney, and others. They landed at Capt. Samuel Borden's, above the bridge, and stopped until the tide ebbed. "Capt. Borden's horse was in the keeping-room, tied to the crane, and barrels of oil, stored in the cellar, floated up and thumped heavily against the floor, caused by the wind and tide rushing in through the cellar windows." Two or three persons from this town, we believe, lost their lives in this storm. Few events of interest, aside from the successes and subsequent decline of the town's peculiar branch of industry, have marked its later history. Previous to the financial crisis of 1857 the town increased greatly in population, wealth, and business enterprise, while the moral worth and general excellence of the com-

munity was and is a source of gratification to the people. The records of the first few years of the town's existence are said to have been lost in the great gale of 1815. Some of the earliest town-meetings were held in the Methodist meeting-house at the Head of the River. In 1818 meetings were held in the old Congregational meeting-house at the Head of the River, and continued to be held there until about 1831-32, when they were transferred to the Academy Hall, on Main Street, between Fairhaven and Oxford village. There seems to have been some objection to holding the meetings here, probably on the part of people from the northern portion of the town, who were obliged to come a considerable distance. Here, however, they continued to be held until, in 1843, the town house was built, on the road to the Head of the River, near the Woodside Cemetery, over a mile north of the village. This building was destroyed by fire in 1858.

For a few years meetings were held in Sawin's Hall, on William Street, and the division of the town, in 1860, removed further objection to the holding of them within the village. Since 1864 they have been held in Phoenix Hall. In 1825 it was voted to petition the Legislature for the opening of a passage from Long Pond, in Middleborough, to the Acushnet River, by means of which a valuable fishery could be secured to the towns along the banks of the river. This, however, was, we think, not accomplished. In 1828 money was raised for the purchase of a burying-ground and building one-half of the stone bridge at the Head of the River. The bridge is a substantial reality, but the cemetery project seems not to have been so successful, a fact for which, in view what has transpired since, we can only be grateful. In 1830, to the credit of the town, be it known that it was voted, "That it is the sense of the inhabitants of Fairhaven that there be no licenses granted to retailers or taverns for the sale of spirituous liquors for the ensuing year. In 1832 and 1833 there was a great advance in building operations in the village. In the latter year William, Walnut, and Green Streets were accepted, as well as Washington and Union as far east as Green. Numerous substantial residences were built in various parts of the village at this time. In 1836 we find the first vote authorizing the purchase of a fire-engine, and in 1842 the first one authorizing the construction of a sidewalk. This was the plank walk which formerly crossed the Mill Bridge. Since that date flagged sidewalks have been laid on a large part of Main and Centre Streets, as well as flagged and brick walks on other streets. Recently a considerable amount of concreting has been done.

In 1850 Riverside Cemetery, a beautiful resting-place for the dead, presented to the people of the town by Warren Delano, Jr., was consecrated. Its natural beauties were greatly enhanced by the donor in the lay-out and adornment of the grounds, which have been still further embellished by the care and

taste of owners of lots. The Fairhaven Branch Railroad, opened in 1854, passed through a portion of the old cemetery at the foot of William Street. The northern part was allowed to remain, and has since been an unsightly disfigurement to the village. Happily, a number of removals have of late been made from here, and it is to be hoped that soon few vestiges of its former use may remain.

Up to the beginning of the war the village was a busy place, in consequence of the whale fishery and industries connected therewith. With the sudden decline of whaling the town was left with almost nothing of business enterprise. Population and wealth decreased, and the future looked dark indeed. Two manufacturing companies have, however, started up since that period, and with the increasing prosperity of New Bedford and slight gains in population better days have already dawned. The increase in building operations within the last ten years over the amount during the previous decade has been marked. On Sept. 8, 1869, the town was visited by a furious gale, which, besides inflicting a large amount of minor damage, tore off the tall steeple of the Congregational Church, which had been a prominent landmark for over twenty years. It also carried away a large portion of the New Bedford bridge, thus rendering Fairhaven people dependent upon a ferry-boat for transportation to and from New Bedford. Previous to the opening of the bridge, about the beginning of the present century, the village of Fairhaven and Bedford had, we think, been connected by a rude sort of ferry. This first bridge was destroyed by a storm in 1807. The bridge was rebuilt and again destroyed in the great gale of 1815, while the next structure, after enduring for a half-century and more, met with the disaster mentioned above. Up to this period it had been customary to collect toll from passengers. The removal of this burden has proved to be a great convenience to the people of the town since the reopening of the bridge in June, 1870. In former days, and especially after the destruction of the bridge in 1869, there was some opposition on the part of New Bedford people to its present location. The advantages of its present situation are, however, so great that the question may now be considered as a thing of the past. About 1833 a ferry-boat was put on the route between Fairhaven and New Bedford, in order more effectually to accommodate traffic between the two growing places.

The New Bedford and Taunton Railroad was opened about 1840, and for some time a coach was run to accommodate Fairhaven passengers. In 1854 was opened the Fairhaven Branch Railroad, connecting with the Cape Cod Railroad at Tremont, opening a through line from Fairhaven to Boston, and connecting New Bedford with Cape Cod and Plymouth County. A new and more commodious steam ferry was at this time put on the New Bedford route by the railroad company. At about this time,

R. A. Dunham put on his line of omnibuses, which continued to run to New Bedford, with the exception of periods when the bridge was impassable, until 1872. In October of that year was opened the Fairhaven Branch of the New Bedford and Fairhaven Street Railroad, a convenience which is greatly appreciated by the people. In 1873 the ferry-boat "Union" was disposed of, and since that time regular traffic has been given over to the street railroad company. The Fairhaven Branch Railroad was sold to the New Bedford and Taunton some years after its completion, and since that time has passed into the hands of the New Bedford Railroad Company, Boston, Clinton, Fitchburg, and New Bedford Company, and in 1879 was leased by the Old Colony. A telegraph office is maintained at the railroad station, and telephonic connection with the New Bedford central office is availed of by a number of residents. Aside from the wharves and some buildings in the older portion of the village there is little of the appearance of the decayed seaport about Fairhaven. The streets are more regular than in many places, and some of them are beautifully shaded. Centre Street, in particular, beneath its arch of waving elm branches, forms a lovely vista during the warm season. Tasteful and substantial residences scattered about the village add to its good appearance.

It is to be regretted that the town possesses no common or park, and that many of the houses stand close together and very near the street, since its beauty might have been greatly increased by large public or private grounds. In Riverside Cemetery stands a neat and tasteful monument erected by the town in 1867 in memory of her citizens who lost their lives in the rebellion. The monument bears the following names: Bart. Aiken, Charles H. Austin, Joseph S. Caswell, Benjamin F. Cowen, Edward H. Dillingham, Lewis Albert Drew, Charles Eldridge, Barnabas Ener, Jr., John Arthur Fitch, Ebenezer B. Hathaway, Charles N. Jenney, James Merrihew, Harvey C. Morse, Ebenezer Parsons, Jr., Phineas Peckham, Jr., George F. Rogers, Francis H. Stoddard, Loring P. Taber, John M. Thompson, Amos S. Tripp, William B. Watterson, William A. West.

Within the last few years Fairhaven has been steadily growing in favor as a pleasant but unpretentious summer resort. The heat is tempered by the southwest winds from the bay, and our beautiful river and harbor afford facilities for boating and fishing. Fort Phoenix, now dismantled, affords, with its adjacent rocks and beaches, a delightful resort for the rambler on a summer's afternoon. The view of the river dotted with sailing craft, the compact mass of roofs of the neighboring city, sprinkled with towers and spires, forming a charmingly variegated picture along the opposite bank; the wooded shores of Clark's Point and Sconticut Neck below on opposite sides of the harbor, the bright waters of the bay fading far off at the south into the blue shores of Falmouth, Nau-

shon, Nashawena, and Cuttyhunk, is a source of delight to the lover of natural scenery. One would like to see more activity about the quiet streets and wharves of Fairhaven. Still, the swift-ebbing tide of business prosperity has begun to rise, and from the advantages of its situation, its proximity to New Bedford, and from the excellence of the community itself, the future outlook for the town is not unfavorable.

The writer would gratefully acknowledge the aid furnished him in the compilation of historical matter by Messrs. Charles Eldridge, Job E. Tripp (of whose historical sketch of the Unitarian Church the following is, in the main, an abstract), Eben Akin, Jr., and Mr. Ingraham, of the New Bedford Public Library. Ricketson's "History of New Bedford," and newspaper sketches written by various persons, have afforded assistance.

Industries and Corporations.—A number of branches of business connected either directly or indirectly with the whale fishery, such as ship-building and repairing, coopering, sail-making, and sperm-candle manufacturing, have been carried on in this place. Ship-building early engaged the attention of the people of Oxford village and Fairhaven. About the year 1800, Abner Pease built, near his homestead, several ships and smaller vessels. At a later date the business was continued by John and Joshua Delano at the Union wharf ship-yard. They were followed by Elias Terry and Fish & Nuttleson. Here were built a number of ships and other vessels, and at times two or three vessels might have been seen in process of construction. Two of the largest ships ever built on the river, the "Sea Nymph" and "John Milton," were built by Fish & Nuttleson for the late Edward M. Robinson, of New Bedford. Vessels were also built on Main Street in a lot north of the residence of the late Isaac Wood. Messrs. Delano & Co. have built a number of first-class ships and other vessels at the yard of the late Capt. William G. Belackler, on Fort Street. The business has now been discontinued. The Fairhaven Marine Railway, on which vessels are drawn up for repairs, is still in existence. There were two candle manufactories, one at the head of Middle Street, the other on Fort Street. The latter was built by the late William R. Rodman, of New Bedford, in 1831 or 1832. There are now two manufacturing companies established in the town,—the American Tack Company and the Fairhaven Iron-Works. A portion of the building now occupied by the iron-works was formerly used as a cotton-mill. The *Fairhaven Star*, a weekly newspaper, published by C. D. Waldron, was established in 1879.

NATIONAL BANK OF FAIRHAVEN.—Incorporated in 1831, reorganized in 1864. L. S. Judd, president; Reuben Nye, cashier; Directors, L. S. Judd, Isaiah West, Cyrus D. Hunt, Phineas E. Terry, Charles H. Morton, Levi M. Snow, James V. Cox. Capital, one hundred and twenty thousand dollars.

FAIRHAVEN INSTITUTION FOR SAVINGS was incorporated in 1832. President, George H. Taber; Treasurer, Charles Drew; Board of Investment, George H. Taber, Charles H. Morton, Walter P. Winsor, Thomas B. Faller, and John B. Hussey; Trustees, George H. Taber, Reuben Nye, Bartholomew Taber, John M. Howland, Lewis S. Judd, James V. Cox, Noah Stoddard, Cyrus D. Hunt, Job O. Tripp, George F. Howland, Isaac Terry, Walter P. Winsor, Thomas B. Faller, Charles H. Morton, Jonathan H. Holmes, John B. Hussey, Levi M. Snow, John Mayhew.

FAIRHAVEN IRON-WORKS were incorporated in 1879. (Successor to Boston and Fairhaven Iron-Works, incorporated 1863.) President, 1882, Edwin S. Thayer; Directors, Edwin S. Thayer, Lewis S. Judd, Thomas H. Knowles; Treasurer, Job O. Tripp; Superintendent, William C. Lincoln.

AMERICAN TACK COMPANY was incorporated in 1867. President, 1882, J. A. Beauvais; Directors, J. A. Beauvais, C. P. Brightman, O. D. Hunt, L. S. Judd, Loum Snow, Jr.; Treasurer, J. A. Beauvais. Capital, one hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars.

This company made use of a stone building on Fort Street, erected for the purpose of manufacturing sperm candles. They have since built a two-story and French-roof building at the west, and during the past year (1882) have added a three and one-half story stone addition to the main building.

The Whale Fishery.—In Starbuck's "History of the American Whale Fishery" we read: In the vicinity of New Bedford whaling probably begun but little prior to 1760. In that year William Wood, of Dartmouth, sold to Elnathan Eldridge, of the same town, a certain tract of land located within the present town of Fairhaven, and within three-quarters of a mile of the centre of the town, on the banks of the Acushnet River, "always excepting and reserving . . . that part of the same where the try house and Oyl Shed now stands." This tract of land was in the village of Oxford, and we are informed that there can be no doubt that the first whaling-vessels were fitted at this place. The earliest voyage of which the writer has any knowledge was that of the sloop "Phoenix" in 1743, the proceeds of which amounted to nine hundred and sixteen pounds, eighteen shillings, and four pence. She was followed by sloops "Diamond" in 1744, "Speedwell" in 1745, "Speedwell" and "Rainbow" in 1746-47. The "Rainbow" also sailed in 1750 and 1751. Thomas Nye, Judah Paddock, Bartholomew Taber, James Hatheway, or Hathaway, were among those interested in the business at this early period. From Oxford, in 1765, came sloops "Industry" and "Dove," and in 1767 sloops "Myriad," "Sea Flower," "Rover," and "Supply." In 1758, during the French and Indian war, sloop "Industry," Isaiah Eldridge master, was captured by a French privateer, but concerning the result of the capture we

have no information. Of the early days of Oxford, Ricketson's "History of New Bedford" says, "The village of Oxford at this period fairly rivaled her neighbor across the river. Here were owned and fitted out several large vessels,—ships, brigs, etc.,—owned by the Bennetts, Huddlestons, and others. The substantial old houses still there evince a state of prosperity at that period." It is stated that two ships and a brig have been seen building at Oxford ship-yard, and four ships lying at the wharf at the same time. The names of some of the early whaling captains are as follows: Thomas Nye, Ephraim Delano, John Delano, Elnathan Delano, Joseph Tripp, Isaiah Eldridge, Salathiel Eldridge, and Benjamin Jenney. Of Lewis Taber it is related that he was once engaged to sail from Mattapoisett. While his vessel was fitting it was his custom to traverse the five miles or more between the two hamlets of Oxford and Mattapoisett on foot. His employer perceiving this, informed him that if he would return with one hundred barrels sperm, he should be provided with a horse with which to go back and forth. In due time Capt. Taber sailed, and returned from a successful voyage in one week, having taken a large whale, and received his promised reward.

The prosperity of Oxford as a separate community was checked by the construction of the New Bedford bridge, incorporated in 1796. Business activity soon passed almost entirely to the lower village. The distance between the villages being, however, less than a mile, there has been for many years practically no dividing line between them, and with the increase of population their interests became mutual. In the early days of Fairhaven village the try-works were located near the northeast corner of the land of William N. Alden, corner of Main and Washington Streets. Concerning them Capt. Delano writes, "North of the Proctor house were the try-works, where the blubber from the whalers was boiled out. It was the custom invariably to bring in the catchings and extract the oil on the land. Just to the northeast of the try-works is the entrance to Herring River, up which the whaling vessels went to get their water, which they obtained at a well, said to be that attached to the John Milan house, between which and Herring River was a fresh-water pond, known as the Frog Pond, with flags growing in it." Herring River is much better known as the Mill Pond, and the John Milan house is the house on the corner of Walnut and Spring Streets. The first wharves constructed are said to have been the Old South and the old pier at the foot of Washington Street. Union Wharf was built about 1802 or 1803, the names of the proprietors being as follows: William Rotch, Silas Allen, Noah Stoddard, Nicholas Stoddard, John Sherman, Thomas Nye, Benjamin Church, Jr., Stephen Merrihew, Nathaniel Proctor, John Price, Kelley Eldridge, Asa Swift, Elias Terry, John Delano, Joseph Tripp, Levi Jenney. Some of the ships owned in Fairhaven pre-

vious to the war of 1812 were as follows: "Juno," "President," "Columbia," "Exchange," and "Herald." The latter vessel was owned by Capt. Samuel Borden. Capt. Jabez Delano writes, concerning her, "It was a gala day to us boys when the old 'Herald' came in with her cargo of oil from the Brazil Banks, which she performed annually for many years. The peculiar olden-time habits so indelibly impress the mind that they live as though of yesterday's occurrence. Capt. Borden had his oxen on hand, by which the heavy hoisting was done, while the light casks and barrels were hoisted out by hand." Other vessels probably belonging in Fairhaven and Oxford in the latter part of the last century were schooner "Lively," Capt. Rowland Gibbs; brig "Atlantic," Capt. Parker; schooner "Swan," Capt. Mayhew; "Sally," Capt. Cunningham; and "Industry," Capt. Taber. Among the ship-owners or agents of this date may be mentioned Messrs. Samuel Borden, Samuel Proctor, and John Alden.

The war of 1812 inflicted a temporary check upon maritime pursuits, but after its close the business grew with unprecedented vigor, and during the quarter of a century beginning with 1830 Fairhaven saw the flood-tide of its business prosperity. During this period its wharves were alive with workmen fitting vessels for sea, or discharging the cargoes of those newly arrived. Bustle and activity reigned. At certain periods it was difficult to find men enough to perform the work required. In 1821 three vessels arrived with 2200 barrels sperm and 800 barrels whale oil. In 1830 the number had increased to eleven, with 3062 barrels sperm, 11,093 whale, and 57,300 pounds bone. In 1834 sixteen vessels arrived, with 12,953 barrels sperm, 12,601 barrels whale, and 56,500 pounds bone. Some of the largest aggregate annual catches of sperm and whale oil were made as follows: In 1837, 28,521 barrels; 1841, 26,730 barrels; 1842, 27,680 barrels; 1845, 32,040 barrels; 1846, 27,524 barrels; and 1849, 29,804 barrels. The largest reported amount of bone brought into this port in one year was 477,900 pounds in 1850. The number of whalers hailing from this port was in 1840 forty-four. In 1845 this number had increased to forty-eight, and in 1847 to fifty. The amount of tonnage reached its maximum limit, 16,840, in 1857. In 1837 the amount of money invested was about \$945,000; in 1850, estimating \$26,000 to each ship, about \$1,350,000. One of the most successful voyages recorded of a Fairhaven vessel is that of the bark "Favorite," Capt. Pierce, F. R. Whitnell, agent, which arrived June 19, 1853, with 84 barrels sperm, 2211 barrels whale, and 31,900 pounds bone, having sent home 300 barrels sperm, 4484 barrels whale, and 41,000 pounds bone, the aggregate value being over \$100,000. The "Favorite" was gone about three years. Successful voyages of vessels whose agents were Gibbe & Jenney, Nathan Church, and other Fairhaven merchants are also found on record.

Although the whale fishery was greatly conducive to the prosperity of the town, and spread abroad her name and fame, yet it had, as is well known, its dark and tragic side. In 1837 ship "Clifford Wayne" returned in consequence of a mutiny among the crew, and caused thereby a loss of ten thousand dollars to those who had invested in her. In the same year ship "Oregon" was lost on a reef near Tahiti. In 1838 ship "Pactolus" was burned in the Pacific. On Dec. 22, 1842, ship "Sharon" put into Sydney, the crew having mutinied and killed Capt. Norris. Capt. Jenney, of the "Albion," was killed by a whale in March, 1844. In 1847 ship "Acushnet" lost her third mate and four men in consequence of a boat being stove, and in 1852 the "Heroine" lost her second mate, C. Fuller, and five men in a severe gale. In 1863 brig "Pavilion," Capt. Handy, was lost, with seven of her crew, in Hudson's Bay, and the survivors endured severe sufferings. On June 27, 1865, occurred a disaster which from its character is one of the most noticeable that ever befell a Fairhaven vessel. On that date bark "Favorite," Capt. Thomas G. Young, F. R. Whitnell, agent, was captured by the rebel cruiser "Shenandoah," after a bold but ineffectual effort at resistance on the part of the gallant captain.

With the commercial crash of 1857, the increasing use of petroleum for illuminating purposes, and the coming on of the Rebellion, the peculiar industry of the town rapidly declined. The number of whaling vessels decreased from forty-three in 1859 to nine in 1863, causing, of course, a great diminution in the amount of business done. A few vessels, principally brigs and schooners, were sent out in succeeding years, but at the present date not a single Fairhaven vessel is engaged in the business, and the town must look to other sources for future prosperity. The last whale-ship to arrive at this port was the "General Scott," Capt. William Washburn, Tripp & Terry, agents, which arrived Oct. 5, 1869. In concluding this sketch the mention of the names of Gibbs & Jenney, Warren Delano, Atkins Adams, F. R. Whittell, Nathan Church, Jenney & Tripp, Bradford & Faller, Fish & Robinson, Ezekiel Sawin, and Lemuel Tripp will recall to the minds of many the names of the prominent shipping merchants of the town, who, with others, contributed by their business enterprise to its wealth and prosperity.

Schools.—On April 18, 1798, a number of citizens of the town met, and agreed to build "an academy between the villages and Oxford, fifty feet and half by twenty-four feet and half, two story high." The agreement is signed by Isaac Sherman, Benjamin Lincoln, Levi Jenne, Noah Stoddard, Nicholas Stoddard, Killey Eldridge, Thomas Delano, Jethro Allen, Joseph Bates, Robert Bennet, Reuben Jenne, Nicholas Taber, and Luther Willson. In 1802 the school was taught by Richard Sawyer, and later in the same year by John Nye and Abiah Haskell. For a number of years this building was the principal place of in-

struction for the young people of the town. It also served as a public hall and place for religious meetings during a portion of its existence. The last recorded meeting of the trustees is dated April 5, 1836. The building is now the property of Capt. John A. Hawes, and in the upper portion there are a handsome music hall and a billiard-room.

Rev. Mr. Gould, for a number of years pastor of the Congregational Church, established a young ladies' boarding-school, which had an excellent reputation, and attracted pupils from other places in this part of the State as well as from town. The building stood on Main Street, but was removed and divided in order to make way for the railroad. The High School was established in 1851, and made use of the church edifice on Main Street previously occupied by the Methodist Episcopal Society.

The First Congregational Church.—Previous to the year 1794 there existed within the present limits of the town no church organization. People from Oxford, Fairhaven, and Sconticut Neck who wished to attend the services of the Lord's day made weekly pilgrimages over such roads as were then in existence to the old church at the Head of the River. The following description of the walk to meeting was narrated by one of the ladies of this village: "It was our invariable rule during the pleasant season of the year to form groups and walk to meeting. We took our dinner with us. We put our shoes and stockings in our pockets. The road then was round Herring River (now known as the Mill Pond); thence by the homestead of John and Bartholomew Taber. When we got a little north of the residence of the late Alfred Nye we got over a wall, where was a path that led direct to the meeting-house. Near the house and to the south of the road is a long, low, flat rock; here we sat down and put on our stockings and shoes and went into meeting."

In 1794, however, was organized the Second Church of Christ in New Bedford, which organization became later the First Congregational Church in Fairhaven. The churches represented at the Council were the First Church, at the Head of the River, New Bedford; the Second Church, in Rochester; and the church in Little Compton. The covenant is signed by Lemuel Williams, Benjamin Church, John Alden, Eunice Paddoe, Phebe Jenne, Abigail Church, Keturah Church, Elizabeth Landers, Bethiah Delano, Sally Alden, Ruth Shearman, Patience Jenne, Jeremiah Mayhew, Isaac Tompkins, Abel House, Peggy Mayhew, Joseph Damon, Jethro Allen, Henry Jenne, Joseph Bates, Isaac Wood, Isaac Shearman, Joseph Church, Pardon Taber, twenty-four in all. The original church edifice was erected at about the same time, and was an old-fashioned wooden structure, well remembered by our older citizens. It stood on a rise of ground, on what is now the corner of Main and Centre Streets. The upper portion and belfry are still in existence, forming a part of Phoenix Block.

The
me-
han-
ics
of
the
So-
ciety
and
the
the
the
the
the

On Feb. 4, 1795, Isaiah Weston was ordained pastor, the sermon being preached by the Rev. Joseph Barker, of the First Church in Middleborough. In the year 1802 we find that the use of a fiddle in the church service was productive of mental if not of musical discord. It is certainly to be hoped that the notes of the instrument were more harmonious than the feeling roused by its use.

The church, as at first constituted, was Arminian in doctrine, as were many at that period. In the year 1807, however, there came a powerful revival of religious interest, which was productive of results greatly affecting the future of the church.

Mr. Weston was dismissed in 1808. It soon became apparent that there were antagonistic elements within the church, and finally certain members who came into the church after the great revival withdrew in 1811, and were instrumental in forming a new society called the Third Church. The services of this church were held in a small building occupied both as church and school-house, and which stood on Main Street, opposite where the Union Hotel now stands. Happily, however, the two churches united harmoniously about the year 1820. On May 26, 1813, the old church voted to call Mr. Abraham Wheeler, and he was duly ordained on June 30th of the same year, and remained about five years. On Nov. 24, 1820, they voted to install Paul Jewett.

Mr. Jewett, however, remained but a short time, and on Jan. 9, 1823, the church voted to ask Rev. William Gould to continue as their minister. Mr. Gould remained as acting pastor, without installation, for about seventeen years after this date, and during his long pastorate the church became greatly strengthened in numbers, influence, and material prosperity. In 1839, Mr. Jacob Roberts was ordained as colleague with Mr. Gould, whose health had begun to fail. An unhappy complication of affairs, in regard to Mr. Gould, resulted in the division of the church in 1841. The members who withdrew formed themselves into an organization styled the Centre Congregational Church, and erected the neat church edifice on the corner of Centre and Walnut Streets, now occupied by the Methodist Episcopal Church. This society disbanded in 1848; their pastors were the Rev. Mr. Gould and his colleague, Rev. Mr. Poor. In 1844-45 the old church erected the substantial edifice of brick which they have since occupied. It is a fine specimen of Gothic architecture. The interior walls are finished in a tasteful pattern of blocking in shades of brown, while pulpit, galleries, pews, and organ front are adorned with elaborate Gothic ornamentation. The exterior walls were unfortunately covered with stucco, which, under the action of the weather, came off in patches, giving the building for some years an unsightly appearance. The lofty steeple, the tallest in this vicinity, and a landmark for sailors in the bay, was overthrown in the great gale of Sept. 8, 1869, but, providentially, with little damage to the church. In

1879 the building was painted and the tower finished by the addition of four pinnacles, improvements which added materially to its appearance. Slight alterations have also been made within the building, such as the lowering and widening of the pulpit, and the removal of the old desk from the vestry and substitution of a platform. Mr. Roberts was succeeded by Mr. John Willard, ordained in 1853, dismissed in 1867. Later pastors have been Rev. Avery S. Walker, 1868-71; Rev. Winfield S. Hawkes, 1873-76; and the present pastor, Rev. William Carruthers, who was installed in June, 1878. The society, in common with the town, suffered with the decline of business and consequent loss by removals, but amid all material changes the vital force which inspired its founders still remains, and with the future growth and prosperity of the village it is to be hoped that its usefulness may be further extended. Present membership of the church (1882), one hundred and seventy-five.

The Washington Street Christian (Unitarian) Church.—On Nov. 28, 1819, a few persons in town, dissatisfied with the prevailing Calvinistic doctrines, gathered at the house of Elizabeth Taber, in Oxford village, and decided to hold a series of religious meetings under the leadership of Elder Moses Howe, with the view, probably, of forming a church of the Christian order, whose doctrine is mainly Unitarian, but whose practice is somewhat similar to that of the Baptists. The Bible was taken as the only rule of faith and duty. The Academy Hall was engaged for the purpose of holding meetings, and under Elders Moses How and Frederick Plummer a considerable degree of interest was manifested. On Nov. 30, 1820, a church was organized with forty-five members, and on Sept. 4, 1821, Elder Charles Morgridge was ordained pastor. Mr. Morgridge was followed by Simon Clough, James Taylor, Frederick Plummer, George Kelton, and others until 1830. On evening of Jan. 11, 1832, a meeting of subscribers to a fund for building a church was held at the residence of Capt. Warren Delano. On Dec. 7, 1832, the church was organized as the Washington Street Christian Church, at the house of Elizabeth Adams, and on December 15th of the same year the meeting-house was dedicated. Elder William H. Taylor was the first pastor. In 1834 a great accession was made to the number of members, eighty-six uniting with the church in that year. About this time there was some discussion in regard to baptism, and a vote that no person should be allowed to join the church unless baptized by immersion, is on record. This was, however, rescinded soon afterward. The church was careful to take notice of the indulgence of its members in questionable amusements, and to deal with them accordingly; but it seems to have been inclined to deal with delinquents in a kindly spirit. Mr. Taylor left in 1838, and was followed on June 9th of the same year by Elder John H. Currier, who was followed by Elder C. Bennett, in November, 1839, he being dismissed at the end of three months.

In April, 1840, Elder Joseph H. Smith was engaged for three months. In July of the same year Elder David Millard took charge of the church. In this year renewed activity and interest was manifested. In 1841, Elder Charles Galligher was invited to preach for three months. Within the next few years there was brought about an important change in the history of the society. In 1841 the use of the pulpit was granted to Elder William Miller, the exponent of Second Advent doctrines. Mr. Miller's preaching produced such results that thirty-three persons left the church, most of whom united with a number from the Methodist Episcopal Church and formed the nucleus of the Second Advent Society. In July, 1841, Elder Charles Morgridge was chosen pastor. He was followed by Elder Stephen Fellows. The old church had from various causes become much weakened at this period. It was now decided to employ an educated ministry, and to put itself more in harmony with the spiritual wants and intelligent thought of the age, and in March, 1844, it was voted, twelve to four, to invite a Unitarian minister to come and preach on trial. No change was made in the covenant, and the new element which came in found a well-established foundation upon which to build.

In August, 1844, Thomas Dapés was unanimously chosen pastor. At this time, or soon after, a new front was put on the building, a vestry put underneath, and the pulpit was removed from the north to the south end, and the pews changed to conform with the alteration. Meantime Sawin's Hall was used for a short period, and later the Centre Congregational Church was occupied in union with the society worshipping there, each society occupying the church for half a day. Mr. Danes' ministry closed in 1853, after a useful pastorate. From 1853 until 1856 the society had no settled pastor. In the latter year a call was extended to Rev. C. Y. De Normandie, who was duly installed on September 10th of that year. The church was greatly quickened by the religious revival of 1858, which resulted in the addition of forty members to its roll. In the year 1865 a reorganization of the church was effected, in which the Christian Scriptures were declared to be the sufficient rule for faith and practice. In 1868 the society reluctantly complied with a request of their pastor for his dismissal, and in April, 1869, Mr. De Normandie left, after having served the society for nearly thirteen years. Ellery Channing Butler was ordained Oct. 26, 1869, but was called away after a short pastorate of nearly three years. The next pastor, Alfred Manchester, was ordained Jan. 9, 1873. In 1874 various improvements were made upon the building, the interior being newly frescoed and carpeted, thus giving to the society a beautiful and attractive audience-room. In 1877, Mr. Manchester was dismissed, after a successful pastorate, and was followed by James M. Leighton, the present pastor, who was ordained April 10, 1878. In 1881 a new organization of the church was made,

which changed somewhat the basis of fellowship. Members are required to sign their names to a compact pledging themselves to the worship of Almighty God, and the study and practice of pure religion as manifested in the life of Jesus of Nazareth. To this compact seventy-two members signed their names. Such is a brief abstract of the history of a church whose unseen influences have striven to add to the moral excellence and religious power of the community in which it is planted.

The Methodist Episcopal Church.—In the year 1820 a Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in New Bedford. A number of persons in Fairhaven united with this church, attended its services, and the preacher in charge sometimes preached on this side of the river. On Dec. 28, 1829, the brethren residing in Fairhaven requested that a chapel be erected for their accommodation. It was resolved that their request ought to be complied with, and that such a step will tend to the glory of God and the enlargement of the kingdom of our common Saviour. In June, 1830, the meeting-house was opened for worship, and dedicatory sermons were preached by Rev. Orange Scott and Rev. John Lindsey. This was the building now occupied by the town as a high school, and stands on Main Street north of Bridge Street. Rev. William Livesey was in that year appointed to this station. Once in two weeks Mr. Livesey exchanged with Rev. Mr. Merritt, of New Bedford, and Rev. James Porter, of the Head of the River. The society continued to be a branch of the one in New Bedford until 1832, when it was deemed expedient that the Fairhaven society become a separate organization.

On Aug. 30, 1832, the male members met and proceeded to organize a board of trustees, consisting of the following-named persons: Joseph Millett, James Tripp (2d), John P. Winslow, Joseph P. Swift, Joseph B. Morse, Dennis McCarthy, and Warren Maxfield. The society continued to occupy their house of worship until the spring of 1849, when the subject of purchasing the edifice left vacant by the Centre Congregational Society was considered. On April 16th the trustees reported that they had obtained a title to the church for the use and behoof of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Their report was accepted, and the building occupied in that year. The last of the notes due by reason of the purchase of this building was paid in March, 1867. Extensive improvements have been made within the church edifice since its present occupancy, and the church is now in a highly prosperous condition.

Official Appointments.—1830–31, Rev. William Livesey; 1831–32, Rev. Leonard Griffin; 1832–34, Rev. Nathan Paine; 1834–35, Rev. Lewis Janson; 1835–36, Rev. Daniel K. Banister; 1836–38, Rev. David Leslie; 1838–39, Rev. Henry Mayo; 1839–41, Rev. Apollos Hale; 1841–43, Rev. Isaac Stoddard; 1843–44, Rev. Nathan Paine; 1844–45, Rev. John W. Case; 1845–46, Rev. Daniel Webb, supplied by G.

W. Brewster; 1846-48, Rev. Micah J. Talbot, Jr.; 1848-49, Rev. Henry Baylies; 1849-51, Rev. Samuel C. Brown; 1851-53, Rev. Horatio W. Houghton; 1853-55, Rev. Richard Livesey; 1855-57, Rev. William H. Richards; 1857-58, Rev. Bartholomew Otheman; 1858-59, Rev. James M. Worcester; 1859-61, Rev. John B. Husted; 1861-63, Rev. Edward A. Lyon; 1863-65, Rev. William Livesey; 1865-68, Rev. Henry H. Smith; 1868-71, Rev. Frederic Upham; 1871-73, Rev. John Gray; 1873-75, Rev. Hopkins B. Cady; 1875-78, Rev. George De B. Stoddard; 1878-79, Rev. Daniel C. Stevenson; 1879-80, Rev. Francis D. Sargent; 1880-83, Rev. George E. Fuller.

The Second Advent Society.—In 1841, Elder William Miller preached in the Christian Baptist Church in this village. A number of persons became converts to the Second Advent faith, and in 1842 began to hold meetings. The first meetings were held in a private house on Main Street. Afterwards they were held in the building formerly occupied by Rev. Mr. Gould as a young ladies' boarding-school, and in Fountain Hall on Main Street. The building on William Street, formerly known as Sawin's Hall, was purchased and converted into a chapel, and a new organization effected about seventeen years ago. Present pastor, Elder George F. Haines.

Friends' Meeting.—Since the early settlement of Old Dartmouth the Friends or Quakers have been an important element in the history of the town. In Fairhaven, however, they have not been so influential as in New Bedford and Dartmouth. There was no meeting-house in the present limits of the town until 1849, when the plain but neat building on Bridge Street was erected. The number of worshipers here has always been quite small, and number at present about ten or twelve families. Meetings are held on first days and fourth days, and a Bible-class is sustained. The Friends do not recognize the pastoral relation in the manner that other denominations do, and their method of church government differs also from that of other societies. The Fairhaven Meeting belongs to the New Bedford Monthly Meeting, which is the principal organization in this vicinity.

Civil History.—The records of the first few years of the town's existence have been lost, and the names of the officers during that period have not been definitely ascertained. The following-named persons have held the office of town clerk since 1816: 1816-17, Levi Jenney; 1817-19, Jabez Taber; 1819-34, Bartholomew Taber; 1834-42, Nathaniel Church; 1842-55, Eben Akin, Jr.; 1855-75, Tucker Damon, Jr.; 1875, Eben Akin, Jr.

SELECTMEN FROM 1816 TO 1883.

- 1816.—Bartholomew Akin, James Taber, Joseph Whelden.
1817.—Bartholomew Akin, James Taber (no other name found).
1818.—Bartholomew Akin, James Taber, Joseph Whelden.
1819.—John Atsatt, James Taber, John Taber.
1820.—Warren Delano, James Taber, John Taber.
1821.—Bartholomew Akin, James Taber, John Taber.

- 1822.—Bartholomew Akin, Ansel Allen, James Taber.
1823-25.—Ansel Allen, James Taber, John Taber.
1826-27.—Warren Delano, James Taber, John Taber.
1828.—Warren Delano, James Taber.
1829-30.—Ansel Allen, Gideon Nye, Jabez Taber.
1831.—Ansel Allen, John Taber, Joseph Whelden.
1832-33.—Daniel Davis, Levi Jenney, Gideon Nye.
1834.—Cyrus E. Clark, Daniel Davis, Jabez Delano, Jr.
1835.—Cyrus E. Clark, Daniel Davis, William L. B. Gibbs.
1836.—Ansel Allen, Cyrus E. Clark, Daniel Davis.
1837.—Daniel Davis, William L. B. Gibbs, Bartholomew Taber.
1838.—Daniel Davis, Rodolphus W. Dexter, Bartholomew Taber.
1839-40.—Gideon Nye, Ezekiel Sawin, Bartholomew Taber.
1841.—Gideon Nye, Bartholomew Taber, Firman R. Whitnell.
1842.—Cyrus E. Clark, Elbridge G. Morton, Firman R. Whitnell.
1843.—Nathaniel Church, Cyrus E. Clark, Elbridge G. Morton.
1844.—Nathaniel Church, George Mendall, Sheffield Read.
1845-50.—Nathaniel Church, Cyrus E. Clark, Ellis Mendall, Jr.
1851.—Cyrus E. Clark, G. N. Taber, Isaac Wood, Jr.
1852.—Nathaniel Higgin, George Mendall, Firman R. Whitnell.
1853.—Cyrus E. Clark, John Terry, Firman R. Whitnell.
1854.—Nathaniel Church, Cyrus E. Clark, Firman R. Whitnell.
1855.—Edmund Allen, Charles D. Capen, Barnabas Ewer, Jr.
1856.—Edmund Allen, Charles D. Capen, Henry A. Church.
1857.—Martin L. Elbridge, John A. Hanes, Elbridge G. Morton.
1858-59.—John A. Hawes, Elbridge G. Morton, Abiel P. Robinson.
1860.—Jonathan Ewen, John A. Hawes, Elbridge G. Morton.
1861-62.—Jonathan Ewen, Rodolphus W. Dexter, Bartholomew Taber.
1863.—Jonathan Ewen, Bartholomew Taber, George H. Taber.
1864.—Edwin R. Almy, Bartholomew Taber, Ellery T. Taber.
1865-66.—Bartholomew Taber, Frederick Taber, Isaiah West.
1867-68.—Reuben Nye, Bartholomew Taber, Isaiah West.
1869-70.—Bartholomew Taber, George H. Taber, Isaiah West.
1871.—Bartholomew Taber, George H. Taber, William H. Whitfield.
1872.—Weston Howland, George H. Taber, William H. Whitfield.
1873.—Daniel J. Lewis, George H. Taber, William H. Whitfield.
1874.—Daniel J. Lewis, Welcome J. Lawton, George H. Taber.
1875-76.—Welcome J. Lawton, George H. Taber, Arnold G. Tripp.
1877-78.—Daniel W. Deane, George H. Taber, Arnold G. Tripp.
1879-83.—George A. Briggs, Daniel W. Deane, Robert E. Dewitt.

REPRESENTATIVES.

- | | |
|-----------------------------|--------------------------------|
| 1812-14. John Hanes. | 1837. Cyrus E. Clark. |
| Nicholas Davis, Jr. | 1838-39. Joseph Tripp. |
| Joseph Tripp. | Daniel Davis. |
| 1814-16. John Delano. | John Stoddard. |
| 1816-20. No representative. | 1840. Cyrus E. Clark. |
| 1820. James Taber. | Elbridge G. Morton. |
| 1821. Stephen Merrihew. | 1841. Ezekiel Swain. |
| 1822. No representative. | Gideon Nye. |
| 1823. Joseph Tripp. | 1842. Cyrus E. Clark. |
| James Taber. | Jones Robinson. |
| Joseph Whelden. | 1843. Elbridge G. Morton. |
| 1824. No representative. | Jones Robinson. |
| 1825. James Taber. | 1844. Joseph Tripp. |
| Stephen Merrihew. | 1845. Joseph Tripp. |
| Joseph Whelden. | Ellis Mendall, Jr. |
| 1826. James Taber. | 1846-47. Nathaniel Church. |
| 1827. James Taber. | George Mendall. |
| Joseph Tripp. | 1848-50. George Mendall. |
| 1828. Nathaniel S. Spooner. | Isaac Wood, Jr. |
| James Taber. | 1851. Isaac Wood. |
| Joseph Tripp. | 1852-53. Elbridge G. Morton. |
| 1829. Rowland Gibbs. | 1854. Charles Drew. |
| Gideon Nye. | 1855-57. Daniel J. Lewis. |
| Joseph Tripp. | 1858-59. Martin L. Elbridge. |
| 1830. Joseph Tripp. | 1860-62. Samuel L. Ward. |
| 1831. Joseph Whelden. | 1863-65. Ezekiel Sawin. |
| 1833. Gideon Nye. | 1866-67. Charles Bryant. |
| 1834. Ansel Allen. | 1868-69. Lewis S. Judd. |
| Cyrus E. Clark. | 1870-71. No representative. |
| Samuel Pierce. | 1872-73. William H. Whitfield. |
| 1835. Joseph Tripp. | 1874-75. Daniel J. Lewis. |
| Ezekiel Sawin. | 1876-77. No representative. |
| Gideon Nye. | 1878-79. Elbridge G. Morton. |
| 1836. Joseph Tripp. | 1880-81. No representative. |
| William L. B. Gibbs. | 1882-83. Rufus A. Dunham. |



Henry Mulltaton

Military Record, 1861-65.—The following enlisted from Fairhaven during the late war of the Rebellion :

Bartholomew Alkin, E. Delevan Allen, Elishup P. Allen, William F. Allen, Andrew W. Almy, Charles H. Austin, Benjamin T. Baker, Charles A. Bates, Martin Bowen, Thomas G. Bowen, Charles G. Braley, George B. Braley, George P. Briggs, Alexander J. Brown, John Brown, Peter Brown, Benjamin Burt, William W. Carseley, Joseph S. Caswell, William F. Caswell, Ezekiel Cekiell, Ebenezer W. Chase, John Conly, Elisha Copeland, Reuben Cosen, Jonathan C. Cowen, James N. Cox, Henry P. Cronell, Edward F. Damon, Alden Davis, Robert Decker, Edward H. Dillingham, William Driscoll, George Dunham, William H. Dunham, Edward Emmons, Barnabas Ewer, Jr., John H. Fitch, John Flynn, Timothy Fox, William A. Fox, John P. Freeborn, Albert D. Golett, Charles W. Golett, Charles H. Gifford, Cornelius Grady, Joshua Grimes, Charles J. Hale, Joseph P. Hamblin, Michael Harrington, William A. Haskins, Ebenezer B. Hathaway, John A. Hawes, Ablin Hayden, Henry Hill, Ebenezer V. Hitch, Frederick H. Hitch, Franklin L. Hull, Edward J. Hurley, John Isherwood, James Jackson, Charles N. Jenney, Benjamin Jones, Benj. W. Kempton, Jared R. Lake, Leonard Luther, James M. Lyle, Saml. M. Manell, Geo. F. Manchester, W. A. Manchester, Henry Morton, E. Murphy, John Murray, John O. Nell, Michael Nolan, Thos. Nye, Phineas Peckham, Jr., H. Pope, W. B. Purrington, James Reed, Amos Rogers, Jr., George F. Rogers, Benjamin Sampson, Zebellal S. Sampson, Arthur Saunders, Louis Schmidt, John P. Sears, Daniel Sheridan, Charles Smith, Roland Smith, William Smith, Edward Stannett, Henry C. Steele, George Stevens, Henry Stevens, Francis H. Stoddard, Nelson J. Sweet, Loring P. Taber, Charles Thompson, John M. Thompson, Elbridge B. Townsend, Joseph F. Townsend, Amos Tripp, Ebenezer R. Tripp, Horace P. Tripp, James F. Tripp, Joseph Tripp, William H. Tripp, John Waldeck, Frank Waldron, Jesse H. Warner, John Warren, Edward W. West, Andrew Westgate, Stephen Westgate, Henry White, Joshua H. Wilkey, Albert M. Willcox, George R. Wixon, George Wood, Lemuel C. Wood, Jr., Thomas Wood, Thomas M. Wrighlington.

NAVY.—John W. Babbett, Elisha B. Bumpus, William B. Bumpus, James Chandler, George H. Copeland, Joseph Ellis, Henry W. Fitch, Reuben H. Fitch, Ansel S. Hitch, James R. Lawrence, Jr., William C. Nye, Albert Shaw, Thomas Shaw, Eli Sherman, Francis Snell, Jr., Frederick M. Faber, William A. West, Oscar F. Wixon.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

HENRY HUTTLESTONE.

The Huttleston family is of good English stock. The name was formerly Huddleston, the name now of a solid village in England. Valentine Huddleston came from England to America in the first part of the seventeenth century to Newport, and settled ultimately in Dartmouth (now Fairhaven), where, in 1694, he was one of the fifty-six original proprietors of the town. He had two sons by his wife Catharine, —Henry, born Sept. 21, 1673, and George, born Sept. 28, 1677. From one of these (Henry probably) was no doubt the Henry of whom we write, but we have no data to establish the fact.

Henry Huttleston was born in Fairhaven, Mass., in 1768, at or near the residence of the late Hon. John A. Hawes. His father, Peleg Huttleston, was a man of good circumstances and repute in his day, a landholder, and a valuable citizen. He was born in 1741, and died in 1801; his wife Tabitha was born in 1743, and died in 1790. Henry Huttleston, although of limited education, early manifested great business

ability. He became owner of numerous vessels, and was extensively engaged in fitting out ships for the European trade. He was also a merchant for many years in his native town. He was a man pleasant to meet, of winning manners, and a general favorite for his benevolence and sympathy towards suffering. During the Napoleonic wars and embargoes and the perilous times connected with the war of 1812 he lost heavily, numbers of his ships being captured or destroyed by the belligerent European powers. He had at the time of his death several claims against the Spanish, French, and English nations for captured vessels, yet only one of the claims—one against the French government—ever realized anything for his heirs. He married Rhoda Merrihew, of Fairhaven. They had seven children,—Henry (deceased), Nancy (deceased), Betsey (Mrs. Charles Stoddard), Stephen (deceased), Jane (deceased), Killey (deceased), and Mary. Mr. Huttleston died in January, 1831. He was Unitarian in religion, and a Whig in politics.

Rowland Rogers, son of Abishai and Judith Rogers, was born in Mattapoisett, Mass., March 21, 1810. He became a merchant in Fairhaven, and March 21, 1833, married Mary, youngest child of Henry Huttleston. They had three children,—Eliza (deceased), Henry H., and Rufus A. In his latter years, Mr. Rogers was an accountant. He was a Democrat from principle. He could give sound reasons in support of his belief, and was one of the little band of from five to seven in the town who steadily voted the Democratic ticket, undaunted by the bitter partisanship of the times. He died in 1861. His wife is now living in Fairhaven, with youthful appearance for her years, beloved by all who know her.

Henry Huttleston Rogers was born in Fairhaven, Mass., Jan. 29, 1840. He was a quick and diligent student, and graduated at the Fairhaven High School. Upon leaving school he engaged as clerk in a store in Fairhaven, where he remained until his twenty-first year, when he went to Oil City, Pa., and started business for himself by establishing an oil refinery. He exhibited good business qualities, was hard-working and energetic, yet the refinery did not pay, and after a faithful but unsuccessful effort to succeed, he abandoned it and became assistant superintendent of Natrona Chemical Works. His manner of transacting business attracted the attention of Charles Pratt, of "astral oil" celebrity, and in a few months' time he left the chemical works for a position in the New York house of Mr. Pratt. This, in a short time, resulted in Mr. Pratt's admitting Mr. Rogers to a partnership in the firm now Charles Pratt & Co. He is of quick, energetic temperament, carries through successfully whatever he undertakes, and has a warm, social nature, which endears him to a large circle of friends. His family spend their summers in Fairhaven with his mother, and for which Mr. Rogers has the strongest attachment, believing the town of his birth the finest place on earth. His love for Fair-

haven and for its improvement has recently been manifested in a most pleasant and valuable way, by the offer recently to build, at his own expense, a high-school building in that town, contributing also the land on which it is to stand.

Mr. Rogers married, Nov. 17, 1862, Abbie, daughter of Capt. Peleg Gifford, of Fairhaven. They have five children,—Anne, Cara, Amelia, Mary, and Henry H. He is Republican in politics. He is yet in the prime of life, and, with many years of active business before him, is a fair type of the impetuous, rushing, successful Americans of the nineteenth century.

Rufus A. Rogers was born in Fairhaven, Feb. 22, 1843. He married Maude Thumm, and is now an accountant, residing in Oil City, Pa. He has two children.

HON. JOHN A. HAWES.

Hon. John A. Hawes was born in Fairhaven, Mass., Sept. 27, 1823. He graduated at Harvard in 1845, and studied law with J. H. W. Page, Esq., in New Bedford, but he never practiced the profession nor engaged in any regular business. He has been selectman and a member of the school committee in his native town, and was captain of Company E, Third Massachusetts Regiment, in the nine months' service during the Rebellion. In 1871-72 and 1874-75 he was a member of the State Senate, often temporarily filling the chair, and was for some time the elected president *pro tem*. He was at one time president of the Bristol County Agricultural Society and commander of the Massachusetts Department Grand Army of the Republic. He took considerable interest in yachting. He was one of the originators of the New Bedford Yacht Club, and was elected its first commodore in 1878, an office which he held while his health remained good. He resided upon the old homestead, his children being the fifth generation living upon the same land. Mr. Hawes was a Republican in politics, and in religion he tended towards Rationalism. He died March 10, 1883. His wife is Amelia (Hallet) Hawes. Children,—Elizabeth Borden, Amelia H., and Mary. He was a good citizen, a warm friend, and a generous-hearted man.

John A. Hawes, father of John A., was for some time a member of the firm of Cornell & Hawes, New York City. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Borden, of Fairhaven. John Hawes, father of John A., Sr., was a prominent man in New Bedford and vicinity. He was for many years collector of that port, and was one of seven to organize the first Methodist Society in New Bedford.

NATHANIEL CHURCH.

Nathaniel Church, son of Joseph and Deborah (Perry) Church, was born in Fairhaven, Mass., Nov. 16, 1798. He had the advantages of good blood and a long line of reputable ancestors, reaching away

back through early colonial days to a substantial standing in "merrie England." With only a common school education, he attained a success in life which showed business qualities, energy, and prudence. When but a little past his majority he went to Rhode Island, and engaged as a merchant with his brother Ebenezer as E. P. Church & Co. He remained in trade there until 1831, when he removed to Fairhaven, where he entered into merchandising, and continued steadily in trade until near the close of his life. He then was engaged for a few years in a brass foundry in Fairhaven. He was more or less connected with various whaling expeditions, but these were not remunerative. He married, Aug. 22, 1829, Lydia, daughter of Barney and Sarah (Cook) Hicks. She was born in Westport, Mass., Dec. 16, 1800. On both sides she is descended from old families of good repute, and to-day, with vigorous mental faculties, she is in good physical health, and with cheerful content in the society of her old friends and affectionate daughters, she is awaiting the summons to meet her husband on the "other shore." They had seven children, of whom four attained maturity. They were Sarah C., Nancy F. (deceased), Mary L. (married Ansel G. Jenney, resides in Cincinnati, Ohio, and has four children), and Lydia M. Mr. Church was Whig and Republican in political affiliations; as such he was called to fill many positions of honor and trust. He was town clerk many years; was many times chosen overseer of the poor and selectman; held the commission of justice of the peace for nearly all of his active life; was called to represent his district in the Lower House of the State Legislature twice, discharging his duties with impartiality and ability. He was, during his extended business life, called to administer on many estates, and from his cautious, careful, and wise advice many received much benefit. He was a man who, while unostentatious in his giving, did not withhold a helping hand from worthy charities or public benefactions, but gave liberally. He was a man of strict integrity, of many virtues, and one whose life served well to merit the confidence and esteem which he received from a large circle of friends. He died March 17, 1865, in the sixty-seventh year of his age.

CHARLES SPOONER TABER.

Charles Spooner Taber, son of Jacob and Dolly (Spooners) Taber, was born on the old Taber homestead in Fairhaven, Dec. 5, 1809. His earliest ancestor of the name in Fairhaven was Thomas Taber (son of Philip, who came to this country probably in 1633, and lived successively in Watertown, Yarmouth, Martha's Vineyard, Portsmouth, R. I., and Tiverton), who was born in 1645, settled here as early as 1672, and died in 1730. He was a mason by trade, and built and occupied a stone house at Oxford village, which was recently demolished. Capt. Taber inherits his landed estate, north of Oxford village, from this



John A. Hawes



Ellery J. Faxon.



Chas S. Gabor



Nathaniel Church,

Thomas, his great-great-grandfather, through his great-grandfather Jacob (born in 1683, died in 1773), his grandfather Bartholomew (born in 1717, died in 1803), and his father Jacob (born in 1775, died in 1815). Capt. Taber's father, a sailor, died, when he was about six years old, of spotted fever, and remaining with his mother until he was sixteen, he shipped as common sailor on the "Columbus," bound for Marseilles with a cargo of oil. After his return he attended the academy at Fairhaven for a year or so, and again entered the merchant service as sailor, and remained in that for a number of years, rising to the position of first mate. Thinking whaling more profitable, he arranged to go a voyage on a whaler as boat-steerer, and was conveyed to the vessel by his brother, Jacob S., who on his way back to the shore was drowned. This sad event changed his course. He gave up the voyage, and for two years carried on outfitting for sailors. In 1835 he shipped as boat-steerer on ship "Shylock," of Rochester, a whaler, bound for Tristan d'Acunha Island and South Atlantic. Returning in ten months, he shipped on next voyage as first mate of the same ship, and went to the Indian Ocean and Madagascar coast. After a voyage of twenty months he was given command of the same vessel, and in his first voyage of twenty months circumnavigated the globe. He sailed again in 1839 as master of the "Shylock," and went to New Zealand and New Holland. After getting nearly two thousand and two hundred barrels of oil, two thousand five hundred being a full cargo, he concluded to go to the Fiji Islands for balance of load. They were becalmed off these islands, when a breeze sprang up, and about ten or eleven o'clock at night the ship struck on a reef not located on the charts. She went to pieces rapidly. Capt. Taber went below and hurriedly took his quadrant, compass, and glass, and without his boots succeeded in reaching one of the three boats. The islands were inhabited by cannibals, and the captain distrusting their hospitality shaped his course for the Friendly Islands. Two boats got clear, but one was lost, yet of the entire crew only one, a boy, was lost. After two days' and three nights' exposure to the elements and hunger and thirst they came to the sought for islands, and were kindly received and entertained. They went from one island to another until they came to Vavau, one of the Tonga Islands, where was an English Methodist missionary station. The missionaries relieved their necessities, placed their vessel at Capt. Taber's service, and after he visited all their stations they conveyed him to Hobartstown, whence he went to Sydney, New Zealand, and thence to Boston. Of these kind and faithful missionaries Capt. Taber retains the warmest memories.

He was soon offered command of several vessels, and accepted that of the "Huntress," of New Bedford, and made a highly successful voyage of thirty months, visiting the Indian and South Pacific Oceans. This was his last completed voyage. After his re-

turn he started on another trip as master of the "Elizabeth," of New Bedford, but failing health, with indications of consumption, caused him to leave his vessel at Pernambuco and return home. Since then he has attended to the culture of the ancestral acres granted to his ancestor, John Cooke, and held by him in direct inheritance through Thomas Taber, as before mentioned. Capt. Taber married, Dec. 8, 1846, Laura Hathaway, daughter of Obed and Abby (Hathaway) Nye. Her father was a merchant for many years at the "Head of the River" (Acushnet), was born in Fairhaven, and a member of one of the old and honored families.

Capt. Taber is Republican in politics, but is content to remain outside of official honors and preferment. He is of sanguine temperament, is pleasing and social in his intercourse with others, and having amassed sufficient wealth to be removed from any pecuniary anxiety, is enjoying life with a quaint and happy philosophy, and with content is passing on towards the "twilight" in a home cheered by a more than ordinary intelligent and agreeable wife. He is liberal in religion, and with his wife attends the Unitarian Church. He is probably the only one living who bid off a seat in the church (then Free-Will Baptist) at its dedication in December, 1832. All in all, Capt. Taber is a fair type of the hardy, resolute whalers of the most prosperous days of that great industry of this part of New England.

ELLERY T. TABER.

Ellery Tompkins Taber, son of Timothy and Peace (Kelly) Taber, was born in Fairhaven, Mass., Aug. 28, 1809. His father was a painter by avocation, and followed the sea. He was on the sloop "Thetis," bound for Savannah, when that ill-fated vessel was capsized in a squall, in November, 1809, and with the rest of the persons on board was lost. Thus, at the early age of three months, Ellery was left an orphan. Mrs. Taber, the mother of Ellery, was descended on her mother's side from the Wood family, which was one of the old families of the town, and, like the Tabers, largely connected with its history.

Ellery was taken home by his father's sister, Mrs. Mercy Tompkins, and was given the name of her husband, Ellery Tompkins. Mr. Tompkins was a carpenter by trade, and in his pleasant family Ellery remained until he was thirteen years old, receiving the instruction given in the village schools. He then shipped on board the sloop "Julia Ann," plying between New Bedford and Albany and New Bedford and New York, and continued on her for four years. He next shipped as foremast hand on ship "Millwood," a whaler bound for Brazil Banks. This voyage lasted one year, and he remained on her for another voyage of the same length. His third voyage was in ship "Leonidas" as boat-steerer for eighteen months. He was next third mate of ship

"Meteor," of Hudson, on a voyage of eleven months to Tristan d'Acunha. Then we find him first mate of the "Alexander" for a ten months' voyage, and from this he went in the same capacity on the good ship "James," of New Bedford, going to the Indian Ocean and Mozambique Channel. After this voyage of nineteen months he was promoted to master of the same vessel, and remained her captain for three voyages. He next took command of the "Montpelier," of New Bedford, and made a long cruise in the Indian and North Pacific Oceans.

In 1846, having acquired a competency, he retired from active labor, and has since resided in his pleasant home in his native town. His seafaring life was not only successful financially, it was fortunate. He never was shipwrecked, never had the slightest accident, and during his numerous voyages lost but one man. He married (first), in 1836, Emily, daughter of William and Emma Taber White, of Fairhaven. She died in 1842, and several years after her death he married her youngest sister, Maria. Mrs. Taber is a lineal descendant of Peregrine White, of "Mayflower" birth. Her great-grandfather lived in Freetown, where her grandfather, William, was born. He moved to Fairhaven, was a blacksmith, and very prominent in business circles. He built probably the first cotton-factory in the State, on the Acushnet River. His six sons became manufacturers. His son William was father of Mrs. Taber.

Mr. Taber is Unitarian in religious belief; has ever voted the Democratic ticket, even when barely half a dozen votes were cast in the town. His townsmen have intrusted him with the office of selectman, but he has never cared for office. A quiet, unassuming man, he illustrates finely what may be accomplished with steady, persistent effort by a poor, uneducated boy relying on his own exertions.

CYRUS D. HUNT.

Cyrus D. Hunt was born in East Weymouth, Nov. 15, 1833. He attended the public schools of his native place until thirteen years of age, when he assisted his father, who rebuilt the government break-water of Fort Adams, Newport, R. I. He worked with him for three years, during the summer, attending school in East Weymouth during the winters of that time. At the age of sixteen he entered the nail-factories of the Weymouth Iron Company, and learned the trade of making cut nails. He worked at his trade ten years,—five in East Weymouth, one in Providence, R. I., and four in Somerset, Mass. By too close application to his work he impaired his health so much he was obliged to leave the factory in 1861. After a few months' recreation he entered the Bridge-water Normal School. For this step he had prepared himself by study while at work at his trade.

Having graduated from the Normal School, he taught school at Somerset during the winter of 1863—

64. In the summer of 1864 he entered the employ of the American Nail-Machine Company, of Boston. This company purchased property at Fairhaven, Mass., to which place the machinery and business was transferred in 1865. Mr. Hunt took charge of the business at the time of the transfer, and having convinced his directors of the necessity of a change in the business, they authorized him to engage in the manufacture of tacks and small nails. The company was reorganized in 1867, and named the American Tack Company.

By the purchase of the Jude Field trade-mark and the good-will of Mr. Guerineau, son-in-law of Jude Field, the company became the legitimate successors of A. Field, who was one of the first to start the tack manufacture in this county, having begun the business of making tacks and shoe nails in 1824 in the city of New York. Subsequently the company bought out M. M. Rhodes & Sons, of Taunton, who were the first to make lining and saddle nails and tufting-buttons by machinery; also Martin G. Williams, of Raynham, the inventor and original manufacturer of chisel-pointed boat nails. With the advantage of these three established lines of trade the company was able to do a fair business and to increase it by the natural growth of trade and the increase of business of the country.

The company has a capital of one hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars, and employs some one hundred and twenty-five hands, including boys and girls, the latter doing the light work and the packing of the goods. The sales of the company aggregate some two hundred and fifty thousand dollars per year, and the goods go to all parts of the world, as the tacks and nails made by American manufacturers are regarded as superior to any other made.

Mr. Hunt has been assiduous in his devotion to his business, and being a practical workman, secured success where less attention would have brought failure. In politics he has always been a Republican, being fully convinced that the policy of the Republican party to "foster, protect, and encourage home manufactures" was wise and for the best interests of the people, while a protective tariff furnishes employment, and at the same time provides a revenue for the government in a manner hardly felt by our people. He has voted for every Republican President, and has always used his influence to promote the interests of the party, but has never held any office, believing his time and abilities could be better employed in attention to his business, and that it was better to succeed in a small way than to risk a failure by attempting to do too much.

Mr. Hunt married Sarah E. Mansfield, of Braintree, Mass., who was born March 17, 1837, by whom he has had four children,—Wallace D., Frederick M., Alice E., and Mabel F.

Cyrus Hunt, father of Cyrus D., was born in Braintree, Aug. 5, 1805, died July 14, 1863. He



C. D. Hunt



By A. H. H. H.

Abel Age

was son of Daniel Hunt, born in Braintree, 1778, who married Polly Kingman.

Mr. Hunt's mother was a daughter of Laban Porter, a descendant of Richard Porter, one of the early settlers of Weymouth, who came from Weymouth, England, in 1635.

Enoch Hunt, the paternal ancestor of Cyrus D., came from England to Wessagussett (Weymouth) with the first settlers of that ancient town. He was a blacksmith by trade. He returned to England, but his son Ephraim, born in England in 1610, remained in Weymouth, and became the progenitor of the Weymouth line of the Hunt family. He, like his father, was a blacksmith, and married for his first wife Anna Richards, and for his second, Ebbitt Burns. By these two wives he had six sons, who became the fathers of twenty-six sons and as many daughters, whose descendants are numbered by thousands, and have settled in all parts of the United States.

Ephraim (2), born in Weymouth in 1650, died in 1713. His son John was born in Braintree in 1688, and his son Andrew, born in 1743 and died in 1794, was the father of Daniel, who was the grandfather of Cyrus D.

OBED NYE.

The Nye family is of English extraction, and the American branch can claim kindred with the noble families of that name in England. Capt. Obed Nye, born 1737, had two wives,—Mary, born 1739, died March 28, 1797, and Frelove, born 1748, died Nov. 10, 1815. His death occurred Nov. 10, 1815. His son Jonathan was born 1760, and died Nov. 18, 1815. These three deaths so close to each other were caused by that fearful epidemic, "spotted fever," or "black death." Jonathan married Hannah Mandell, born 1776, died Sept. 24, 1844, aged eighty-two. Their son, Obed Nye, was born in Fairhaven (Acushnet) Jan. 25, 1800. He had but limited education from schools, but from the age of fourteen began his business life as clerk in the store of Swift & Nye, at the "Head of the River," where he stayed until he was of age. Then he became a partner, the firm becoming Swift, Nye & Co. This firm continued many years, and Mr. Nye remained connected therewith until 1861, when he retired, having acquired considerable property. He did a great deal of measuring lumber in his time, and had quite a reputation in that way. He was a self-made man. His first capital was borrowed, but his honesty, energy, and thrift were the foundations of his success. He married, Oct. 16, 1821, Abby, daughter of William and Abigail Hathaway, of New Bedford. She died May 10, 1864, aged sixty-three. (See biography of William Hathaway, Jr., of New Bedford.) Of their children five lived to grow up,—Laura H. (Mrs. Charles S. Taber), Abbie P. (married David S. Hall,

of Portsmouth, R. I., and now resides in San Gabriel, Cal.), William H. (deceased), Francis H. (deceased), and Rhodolphus S.

Mr. Nye was of active and energetic temperament, was for many years an agent for Hingham Fire Insurance Company, and represented his district in the Lower House of the State Legislature. He was a man of good habits, of strong powers of thought, and decided principles and opinions. Politically he was a Whig and Republican. He was social and genial in his intercourse with others, and his Christian charity was broad, holding to Unitarian doctrines in belief, although a regular attendant of the Orthodox Congregational Church. He had robust health both in body and mind until a few years previous to his death, which occurred Jan. 29, 1878.

CHAPTER XXII.

FREETOWN.¹

THE geographical limits of Freetown are now very dissimilar and unlike those of that section of country purchased of the Indians two hundred and twenty-four years ago, nor were those wholly identical with the boundaries of the tract incorporated two centuries since under the name that it still continues to bear.

Another change in some of the boundaries was effected in 1747, when a considerable portion of what had been the township of Tiverton was annexed upon the easterly side, thus acquiring the name still familiar to us of East or New Freetown.

Still another and a very important change was made February, 1803, when a little more than half of old and original Freetown, together with a small part of East or New Freetown, was detached and set off from Freetown, and incorporated as a new and distinct town, and called Fall River, a name that it retained only one year, when it was changed to Troy, and thirty years later changed back again to Fall River; that it ever after retained while a town, and also continues to do as a city.

Thus it appears that between April 2, 1659 (the date of purchase), and July, 1683 (when incorporated), the supposed limits of Freetown grew considerably less, for these, as set forth in the Indian deed, overlapped and covered lands in several adjoining towns at an earlier date by the Indians sold to European purchasers, and in the several decisions permanently locating the bound. Freetown purchasers were the parties decided against until Freetown, as incorporated, embraced but about three-fourths the territory set forth in the deed of purchase.

From 1747 to 1803, a period of some fifty-six years,

¹ By Gen. E. W. Pelee.

Freetown included and embraced a larger extent of territory than it had before or has since.

About sixteen years intervened between the date of the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth and the commencement of the first or earliest European settlement within the limits of what became the county of Bristol, and from the date of that landing to the purchase of Freetown was nearly thirty-nine years, and from the landing to date of incorporation as a town about sixty-three years; so that, although with a force irresistible "westward the tide of empire" took "its way," the current, though very strong, was slow when compared with the speed that has characterized the progress of those who have taken the advice to "go West" in these latter days.

That traditional "peck of beans," or something else, had secured to the white man the legal possession of Taunton some twenty-three years, "ten fathom of beads" had purchased the Indian claim at Rehoboth eighteen years before, and Dartmouth had been an English possession seven years, and yet what became Freetown still remained an Indian domain, an unbroken wilderness, the red man, despite long and persistent solicitation, had refused to part with, alienate, vacate, or release by sale, being as it was to him that

"Safer world in depth of woods embraced,"

and where through this life he hoped to be permitted undisturbed to remain in the peaceable and quiet enjoyment of until called to enter upon another state of existence, where

"Simple Nature to his hope had given
Behind some cloud-topped hill an humble heaven;"

and yet that "poor Indian whose untutored mind" saw "God in clouds" and "heard him in the wind," whose

"Soul-proud science never taught to stray
Far as the Solar Walk or Milky Way,"

bound in Nature's darkness was a thousand times more liberal and generous in his theology than those who claimed to be acting under the marvelous light of the gospel.

The red man, in his "father's house" of "many mansions," thought there was "bread enough and to spare" even for white men, who, in turn, generally regarded the Indian as God's gift to Christ of the heathen for an inheritance that He might dash them as a potter's vessel, and their lands "for a possession" that He might confer the same upon His saints, who the members of the Pilgrim Church solemnly resolved and perhaps seriously believed that they in fact were, and whose exclusiveness caused them to place "without the pale of hope and mercy" not only "dogs and sorcerers" but all Indians who were not foreordained before the world was to be saved, and, in short, almost everybody else save themselves.

That true son of Nature, the North American Indian, that unadulterated specimen of man as he came from the hand of his Maker, before he had

"sought out many inventions" with the eye of his faith, looked forward to and hoped for a happier state of future existence,—

"Where slaves once more their native land behold;
No fiends torment, no Christians thirst for gold;
To be content his natural desire;
He asked no angel's wings, no seraph's fire;
But thought, admitted to that equal sky,
His faithful dog should bear him company."

The long and remarkably peaceful reign of "good old Massasoit" was drawing to a close, and the decrepitude of old age gave unmistakable warning that he would ere long be "gathered with his fathers," which called his eldest son, Wamsutta, to the seat of a chief counselor to the aged sachem, and made him practically ruler of the wampum or tribe and nation.

Among the dwellers in Plymouth at that date was one John Barnes, a grog-drinker and liquor-seller, who put the cup to his neighbor's lips as well as to his own, making them and himself drunken, and causing a great deal of trouble to those with whom he had to do and disturbance in that settlement until, when probably "wine was in and wit out," he attempted to play some pranks with a bull that resented the indignity by goring him to death.

To that John Barnes Wamsutta became indebted for some things taken up at his shop in Plymouth, which debt was made use of to extort from that chief sachem-in-prospect a written promise at some time in the future, not then defined, to sell the land then called Assonet, but now Freetown, to certain of the ancient freemen of Plymouth colony, of whom John Barnes was one.

Whenever that deed should be executed the debt to John Barnes was thus to be canceled, and, as an additional inducement, it was further agreed that Wamsutta should then receive twenty coats, two rugs, two iron pots, two kettles and one little kettle, eight pairs of shoes, six pairs of stockings, one dozen of hoes, one dozen of hatchets, and two yards of broadcloth.

Great was the reluctance felt and exhibited by Wamsutta to the act of giving a written promise that he would some time sell what his father, despite of repeated and persistent importunity on the part of the whites, had so determinately refused to part with, and thus long and sacredly kept. But the Shylocks were after him, fully intent upon securing their "pound of flesh," though it should be taken from the young chief's heart.

Thus did they requite the son of their lifelong, constant, and never-failing protector and friend, the great and "good old Massasoit," and in practice exemplify their true principles, despite their very pious pretensions, thus utterly ignore the doctrine, "In all things whatsoever as ye would that men should do to you do ye even so to them," and thus did they deny that "blessed are the merciful, for they shall obtain mercy," although during the nearly forty years that

the Pilgrims had then been in this country, as to Paul when shipwrecked, "the barbarous people showed no little kindness."

Dec. 24, 1657, was the date at which was extorted from Wamsutta a written promise at some time to execute a deed, and April 2, 1659, that at which the deed was obtained.

The names of the several purchasers in that deed enumerated were as follows, viz.: Capt. James Cudworth, Josiah Winslow, Sr., Constant Southworth, John Barns, John Tisdall, Humphrey Turner, Walter Hatch, Samuel House, Samuel Jackson, John Daman, Mr. Timothy Hatherly, Timothy Foster, Thomas Southworth, George Watson, Nathaniel Morton, Richard More, Edmund Chandler, Samuel Nash, Henry Howland, Mr. Ralph Partridge, Love Brewster, William Paybody, Christopher Wadsworth, Kenelm Winslow, Thomas Bourne, and John Waterman, being twenty-six in number, no one of whom became an actual settler on this purchase, thus showing most conclusively that it was not because they were pressed for lack of land or at all straitened in their several localities or quarters, but because they "coveted things that were their neighbors'," and those that neighbors' needs required and demanded that he should have and continue to possess, and his ardent heartfelt wish and earnest oft-repeated desire was to be permitted to retain. Twenty-six being the number of those ancient freemen of Plymouth Colony, who, on the 2d day of April, 1659, had purchased that tract of country which subsequently became the township of Freetown, a division of the purchase was effected early the next year, by which the number of lots was made to correspond with the number of the purchasers, and thenceforth this proprietary for the next twenty-three years was generally known as "ye freeman's lands at Taunton River."

Each lot or "freeman's share" was bounded on one end by the river, and on the other by the head line of the original purchase, and it was intended that each of these lots should have been about one hundred rods wide, though some lots fell considerably short of that width and some lots overrun, reference being had to relative value and an effort made to make up in quantity for lack of quality. To prevent dissatisfaction or any grounds for future complaint the purchasers, on the 4th of January, 1660, set their hands to a written agreement that whereas "it may fall out that some lots may prove better than others, therefore, wee do all and every one of us agree and determine and doe by these presents firmly bind ourselves each to the other our heirs, executors, administrators, and assigns to rest contented with what providence the Lord shall dispose by lott to each of us not troubling or molesting each other, and to this mutually agree before the lots be drawn," and in this manner the purchase was divided, Capt. James Cudworth receiving the twenty-fifth lot in number. Capt. James Cudworth was born

in or about the year 1612. He was a son of Rev. Ralph Cudworth and a brother of Rev. Ralph Cudworth, D.D., author of "The Intellectual System of the Universe." Capt. James Cudworth came to Plymouth in 1634, and soon after took up his residence in Scituate, where he held offices both civil and military, was Governor's assistant several years, and in 1681 was promoted to the position of Lieutenant-Governor of Plymouth Colony, for a time commander-in-chief of the combined forces of Massachusetts and Plymouth Colonies in the early part of "King Philip's war," was too liberal and lenient to suit the bigots of his time, and for a while kept out of office because he opposed the religious persecution then being waged against the Quakers, was sent to England to transact business for Plymouth Colony, and while in London he took the smallpox and died, aged about seventy years. His grandson, James Cudworth, settled upon this Freetown land, and made his will in March, 1729, and died soon after. Considerable portions of that tract still continue in the possession of lineal descendants, having never gone out of the family blood or *sire-name*.

Josiah Winslow, Sr., drew the fifteenth lot. He was the youngest brother of Governor Edward Winslow, and uncle to Governor Josiah Winslow, distinguished as a general in King Philip's war. Josiah Winslow, Sr., emigrated to America in 1629, and settled at Marshfield, where he held various offices of public trust, was elected town clerk of Marshfield in 1646, and performed the duties of that place until his death, that occurred in 1674. He was born in or about the year 1605. April 8, 1661, Josiah Winslow, Sr., sold the fifteenth lot to William Makepeace, of Boston, a cooper by trade, who occupied it until his death. William Makepeace was drowned in Taunton River some time in August, 1681.

Constant Southworth received for his share the nineteenth lot. He with his mother, then a widow, came to America in 1628, of which the account has been preserved, and was as follows:

"1628. Paid for Constant Southers' passage and diet 11 weeks at 4s. 8d. = £3, 11, 4."

He settled in Duxbury, and represented that town in the Colonial Court twenty-two years; was Governor's assistant several years; colonial treasurer from 1659 to 1679; commissary-general in King Philip's war. He died March 10, 1679. The nineteenth lot after his decease became the property of his children, who sold to parties that became settlers thereon in or about the year 1682, or some twenty-three years after its purchase of the Indians.

John Barns drew the twenty-second lot, it being that whereon the greater part of Assonet village now stands, and he, in August, 1666, sold it to Hugh Cole, of Swansea, who in turn conveyed the same, in 1685, to Benjamin Chase, a cooper by trade, who settled thereon about twenty-six years after it had been purchased of the natives.

John Tisdall received the twenty-third lot. It is upon this lot that a portion of Assonet village is located. John Tisdall (or Tisdale, as that name is now generally spelled) settled in Marshfield, where in 1645 he was elected constable. Removing to Taunton he was made a selectman of that town in 1672, and served in that office until his death, which occurred in June, 1675; was a representative to the Colonial Court in 1674. He was slain by the Indians, who at the same time burned his dwelling and carried away his gun, that was retaken at Rehoboth Aug. 1, 1675.

Joshua Tisdale, son of John, settled upon the twenty-third lot, and died thereon in or near the year 1714. Considerable portions were retained in the family name for about a century, and a part is still inherited by those of the blood, but of other surnames.

Humphrey Turner drew the second lot, it being that whereon is now the most thickly-settled portion of the city of Fall River. Humphrey Turner resided in Scituate, of which town he was constable in 1636 and 1639, representative to the Colonial Court in 1640, which place he filled for ten years. This lot descended by kinship from Humphrey Turner to his son Joseph Turner, who in 1671 sold the same to Israel Hubbard, who in turn conveyed it to the great Indian hunter, Capt. Benjamin Church, who in or near the year 1700 settled in what was Tiverton, but now Fall River, and but a short distance from this second lot.

Walter Hatch drew the twelfth lot, that is now within the northerly part of Fall River. Walter Hatch resided in Scituate. He was a son of William Hatch, ruling elder of the second church in Scituate. Walter was a ship-builder. This lot passed by kinship to his son, Joseph Hatch, who on the 8th of June, 1705, sold the same to Jonathan Dodson, a settler. Walter Hatch was constable at Scituate in 1654.

Samuel House had for his share the fifth lot, now in Fall River. He resided at Scituate and died there in or about the year 1661. His sons, Samuel and Joseph House, March 20, 1678, sold this lot to Henry Brightman and Thomas Cornell, of Portsmouth, R. I., and the next year Cornell sold his part to George Lawton, Jr., of Portsmouth. Brightman and Lawton were probably the first settlers.

Samuel Jackson was of Plymouth, but changed his residence to Scituate in 1638. He probably sold his right in this purchase to William Randall, who drew the seventeenth lot, from whom, in 1678, the land title passed to Nicholas Cotterell, of Newport, R. I., and in 1683 and 1690 most of this lot became the property of Lieut. Thomas Terry, whose sons settled thereon, and a large portion is not only retained by the family blood but also surname.

John Daman drew the twenty-sixth lot. He was of Scituate, where he held the office of constable in 1662, and was representative to the Colonial Court in 1675 and again in 1676. John Daman died in or

about June, 1677, and this lot passed to his heirs, who in 1713 and 1714 sold it to Timothy Lindall, a merchant residing in Boston, who through his tenants probably caused it to be settled upon. It remained in the Lindall family until the war of American Revolution.

Mr. Timothy Hatherly probably sold his right in "ye freeman's lands at Taunton River" before the date of division, and hence the ninth lot was drawn by Capt. James Cudworth, who in 1681 sold the same to Simon Lynde, of Boston, from whom, by heirship, it descended to his son, Samuel Lynde, of Boston, who gave it to his grandchildren, Thomas and Elizabeth Valentine. Mr. Timothy Hatherly resided in Scituate, was Governor's assistant for many years, colonial treasurer from 1640 to 1642.

Timothy Foster drew the first lot, and of him very little appears at this date to be known, nor is it easy to learn what disposition he made of this property, upon which Ralph Earle was an early settler.

Thomas Southworth received the thirteenth lot. Thomas Southworth, with his brother, Constant Southworth, and their mother, then a widow, emigrated to America in 1628, Thomas settling at Plymouth, where, March 7, 1648, he was commissioned as lieutenant of local militia, promoted to captain in August, 1659, a position he continued to hold until his death, Dec. 18, 1669, representative from Plymouth three years in the Colonial Court, Governor's assistant some fifteen years.

George Watson drew the seventh lot. He was constable at Plymouth in 1660, and again in 1762. Probably retained the seventh lot as long as he lived, and leaving it to his children and grandchildren, as his grandson, John Watson, July 20, 1706, sold his right therein to Henry Brightman.

Nathaniel Morton drew the eighteenth lot, which he sold to John Hathaway, Sr., of Taunton, in March, 1671, and whose son, John Hathaway, Jr., soon after settled thereon. Nathaniel Morton was a son of George Morton, who came to Plymouth in 1623. Nathaniel Morton was colonial secretary from 1647 to 1685.

Richard More drew the eleventh lot. Richard More was an early settler in Duxbury, where he owned land at a place called the "Eagle's Nest."

Edmund Chandler received the fourth lot, that embraced what is now the "City Farm" of Fall River. Edmund Chandler retained it through life, and at his decease it passed to his son, Joseph Chandler, who, in July, 1673, sold the same to Henry Brightman, of Portsmouth, R. I. Edmund Chandler was constable of Duxbury in 1637, and representative to the Colonial Court in 1639.

Samuel Nash drew the twenty-first lot, it being that on which the southerly portion of Assonet village stands. He was a lieutenant; led the force that Plymouth Colony sent against the Indians in August, 1645; was marshal of that colony for many years.

Henry Howland, of Duxbury, for his share received the sixth lot, and his sons, John and Samuel, appear to have become actual settlers. John died in or before 1687, Samuel died in or near 1716. Henry Howland died in 1670.

Mr. Ralph Partridge, of Duxbury, after the date Wamsutta gave his written promise to sell these lands, but before that deed was executed, died, and at the division, in 1660, his heirs received the eighth lot that his grandsons, Ralph and Peter Thatcher, on the 29th day of October, 1694, conveyed to John Reed, a "cordwainer," who became an actual settler. Mr. Ralph Partridge emigrated to America in 1636, and after a boisterous passage was landed at Boston on the 17th day of November. He soon after became pastor of the church in Duxbury, and continued in that position until his death. Before coming to this country he had been a clergyman of the Church of England. Secretary Morton, in 1658, gravely recorded, "This year there was a great earthquake in New England. Also, Mr. Ralph Partridge died in good old age, having for the space of forty years dispensed the word of God with very little impediment. His pious and blameless life became very advantageous to his doctrine. He was much honored and loved by all that conversed with him. He was of sound and solid judgment in the main truths of Jesus Christ." And to all this an admirer added:

"Run is his race,
And his work done;
Left earthly place;
Partridge is gone.
He's with the Father and the Son."

Love Brewster drew the tenth lot. He was born in England. He came to America in 1636, landed at Plymouth and settled in Duxbury, where he died, and this lot passed to his son, Wrestling Brewster, who sold the southerly half to a carpenter named John Rogers, who in turn sold it, Oct. 3, 1702, to Edward Thurston, Sr., of Newport, R. I., whose son, Thomas Thurston, settled thereon, and here remained until his death, which occurred at about eleven o'clock at night, March 22, 1730.

William Paybody received the fourteenth lot, that now has one-half in Freetown and the other half in Fall River. He exchanged this lot for lands elsewhere, and it soon after came to be owned by the Indian hunter, Capt. Benjamin Church.

William Paybody was town clerk of Duxbury from 1666 to 1684, and representative to the Colonial Court twenty-three years. He was born Nov. 24, 1619. He died in 1707.

Christopher Wadsworth drew the third lot. This name upon ancient records was spelled Xxofer Wadsworth.

Christopher Wadsworth was an early settler in Duxbury, where he was elected constable in 1633, and served in that office four years; selectman in 1666, and served six years; representative to the Colonial

Court in 1640, and served four years. He died in or near the year 1677.

Kanelm Winslow received the twenty-fourth lot. He was a brother of Governor Edward Winslow, and emigrated to America in or about the year 1629. He settled at Yarmouth, but died while absent from home on a visit to Salem. He was buried Sept. 13, 1672. This lot was settled upon by Nathaniel, a son, and Josiah, a grandson of the original proprietor. Nathaniel did not long remain here, but Josiah continued to reside here until his death, April 3, 1761.

Thomas Bourne had the twentieth lot. He resided in Marshfield, and was a representative from that town to the Colonial Court in 1640-41 and 1644. He died May 11, 1664, aged eighty-five years, and must have been born in or about 1579. The ownership of the twentieth lot passed to John, a son of Thomas Bourne, and John Bourne, March 4, 1678, gave it to his daughters, Anna, the wife of John Bailey, and Martha, the wife of Valentine Decro. John Bailey was elected selectman of Freetown, June, 1685, and died June 22, 1686.

John Waterman drew the sixteenth lot. John Waterman was a son of Robert Waterman and wife Elizabeth, a daughter of Thomas Bourne. This lot ere long became the property of Lieut. Job Winslow, a son of Kanelm Winslow. Lieut. Job Winslow settled on the sixteenth lot, and remained until his death, July 14, 1720.

Pioneer Settlers.—1st Lot. Ralph Earle was upon this lot at an early date. He was probably a son of William Earle, of Portsmouth, R. I. A sister of Ralph Earle became the wife of John Borden. Ralph Earle was a surveyor of highways in 1690-92 and 1696, constable in 1699, grand jurymen in 1700 and 1715, assessor in 1710 and 1711, selectman in 1715, commissioned ensign of local militia in or before 1715, owned the northerly half of first lot as early as 1710, built a pound for the town in 1704, pound-keeper about fourteen years. The ear-mark for his creatures as recorded was "a halfpenie on the hinder part of the right yeare, and a Crop of the Left."

4th Lot. Matthew Boomer was probably the earliest European settler upon the fourth lot, as he was referred to by colonial records in 1675 as "residing in the government without order, and not attending the public worship of God, living lonely and in a heathenish way from good society." In March, 1686, Matthew Boomer was arraigned for an assault upon John Brandon.

5th Lot. George Lawton, Jr., of Portsmouth, R. I., who purchased one-half of this lot March 24, 1679, probably settled thereon before 1687.

6th Lot. John Howland was an early, or perhaps the earliest, settler. He died before Feb. 13, 1687; was succeeded by his brother, Samuel Howland.

7th Lot. Settled by grandson of George Watson, the original proprietor.

8th Lot. John Reed, cordwainer, who purchased

this lot Oct. 29, 1694, settled here, and remained until his death, about eight o'clock in the evening, Jan. 3, 1721. He had resided somewhere in what became Freetown even before the date of incorporation (July, 1683), as when it was made a constablewick, Sept. 28, 1680, John Reed was ordered to appear at court as a grand jurymen.

10th Lot. Settled upon by Thomas Thurston, who was grand jurymen in 1706, assessor in 1707-9 and 1718, selectman in 1708-9, constable in 1710, surveyor of highways in 1712 and 1713. His will bore date of March 20, 1730. He died about eleven o'clock at night, March 22, 1730.

11th Lot. Thomas Gage was part owner and probably an early settler upon the eleventh lot, which doubtless accounts for the fact that the high bluffs near the river a little north of Steel Brook received the name of "Gage's Banks." Thomas Gage was a clothier, or cloth dresser. He was a representative to the General Court in 1722, 1727, and 1736; assessor in 1720.

12th Lot. Settled upon by Jonathan Dodson in or near the year 1705. He was town clerk of Freetown in 1719, moderator of annual town-meetings in 1712, 1714-15, and 1718, selectman in 1711-12, 1714-15, 1717-20, assessor three years, constable one year. In 1723 he was elected representative to the General Court, but declined to serve. At a town-meeting held June 2, 1713, it was "Voted Jonathan Dodson to be minister of the gospel for this town until there is a supply from England." The will of Jonathan Dodson bore date of June 8th, 1741.

15th Lot. Settled upon in or near 166-, by William Makepeace, of Boston, a cooper by trade, who, save during King Philip's war, remained thereon until August, 168-, when he was drowned in Taunton River. It was probably partly in the fifteenth and partly in the sixteenth lot that the reservation was made to the Indian Tabadacason for the Indians that kept the ferry, and the "wild roving Indian girls, bright Al-faretos," the daughters of the red heathen, soon proved a snare to their white Christian neighbors, as will appear from the Plymouth Colony record, under date of Oct. 29, 1672. "William Makepeace, Sr., living at Taunton River, for lascivious attempts towards an Indian woman, was sentenced by the court to be whipped at the post, which was accordingly performed. And the said Makepiece for selling stronge liquors to the Indians was fined five pounds."

16th Lot. Settled on, soon after King Philip's war, by Lieut. Job Winslow, from Swansea, who occupied until his death, July 14, 1720. Lieut. Job Winslow was a leading man in Swansea before coming to reside in Freetown. Of Freetown he was a selectman ten years, assessor six years, and for a short time town clerk, representative to the General Court in 1686 and 1692, moderator of annual town-meeting one year, and on the town council of war in 1691 and 1692.

17th Lot. Settled on by a tenant who probably leased off Cotterell, the then owner.

18th Lot. Settled on in or near the year 1671 by John Hatheway, Jr., from Taunton (that part now Berkley), who remained until his death, that occurred in or about the year 1730. John Hatheway was made constable, Sept. 28, 1660, of what afterward (viz., July, 1683) became Freetown. He was Freetown's earliest tavern-keeper, being licensed to keep the same June 5, 1684. He was a selectman of Freetown twelve years.

19th Lot. Settled upon by John Bailey, from Weymouth, about 1682. He was elected as a selectman of Freetown in June, 1685, and he died June 22, 1686.

22d Lot. Settled upon by Benjamin Chase, a cooper by trade, who purchased by deed bearing date of 1686. Benjamin Chase was a selectman of Freetown two years. He died in or about the year 1731.

23d Lot. Settled upon by Joshua Tisdale, who was town clerk of Freetown four years, selectman six years, assessor three years. He caused to be built the lowest dam on Assonet River, on which he operated a grist-mill. The high ledge of rocks near Assonet Depot was on his land, and hence called "Joshua's Mountain," and that part of Assonet River bounding his lot on the west end is still called "Joshua's Channel."

24th Lot. Settled on by Capt. Josiah Winslow. He in or near the year 1695 built the dam now occupied by Thomas G. Winslow, and located thereon a saw-mill. Josiah Winslow came from Yarmouth, where he was born Nov. 7, 1669. Josiah Winslow was promoted to lieutenant of the local militia of Freetown in or near 1702, commissioned captain February, 1715. He was a selectman of Freetown five years, assessor seven years, moderator of annual town-meeting three years, and several years town treasurer. He died April 3, 1761.

25th Lot. Settled on by James Cudworth, a grandson of Capt. James Cudworth, the purchaser. James Cudworth, the settler, remained here until his death, which occurred in 1729. He was born April 3, 1665.

Participation in Early Wars.—Freetown was purchased of the Indians in 1659, and European settlers began to locate thereon in 1660 or 1661; yet so slowly did these arrive that the number of such were only sufficient to constitute a constablewick twenty years later, and it was not until July, 1683, or more than twenty-four years after the date of purchase, that the population entitled this locality to incorporation as a town. Little can, therefore, be learned of the action taken by the people in that greatest and most bloody of New England's conflicts, King Philip's war, waged in 1675 and 1676; but tradition says that the people *en masse* left all to the foe, and fled for refuge to a garrisoned house in Taunton, leaving one of their number named Lawton (who resided in what is now Fall River) dead at his home, where he was found by the Indians and slain the day they commenced to kill the English inhabitants at Swansea.

It was not until King William's war, so called, that the inhabitants of Freetown appear to have been required to furnish both men and money, arms, and equipments, and were regularly constituted a part of the military force of Plymouth Colony, one of the preliminary steps towards which was to organize the entire militia of the town as one company, of which, on the 4th day of June, 1686, Thomas Terry was commissioned as lieutenant-commandant.

The Colonial Court, in session at Plymouth Aug. 14, 1689, enacted as follows: "If any souldiers of ours shall be maimed in s^d war, and thereby disabled to maintain themselves, he or they to be provided for, relieved, and maintained in such capacity as he or they lived in before concerned in s^d war, and also to have victuals & amunition allowed while upon the expedition."

In a force sent out under Maj. Benjamin Church, the renowned Indian hunter, Freetown furnished a soldier named John King, the expenses of whose outfit were charged as follows:

Charges to the soulders under Major Church august 27,

| | £ | s. | d. |
|--|---|----|----|
| To 1 gun from John bathway to John King..... | 1 | 7 | 00 |
| To 2 yards Cloth for snapacks from Benjamin Chase Valued at..... | 5 | 00 | |
| To Cash to Cpl Southard for a hatchet..... | 1 | 06 | |
| To billitting John King 8 days..... | 4 | 00 | |
| To 1 pair of shoes from Ralfe aeril to John King..... | 6 | 00 | |

Concerning the expedition under Maj. John Walley, of Bristol, Freetown's participation was in accordance with the following order:

"To the Lifenant or towns Cunsill of freetown

"You are required in their majesties name to take care that the two men you were to provide by order of the Last general Court be in readiness by the sixth of July well armed and fixed and every way provided to march according to order.

"Hereof fall not.

"Dated at Bristol the 16 of June 1690.

"JOHN WALLEY,
"Major."

Lieut. Samuel Gardiner, recruiting officer for Freetown, made the following returns:

"June the 24. Entered for volunteers William Davis, thomas traintor, and Joseph Chetihagwent, Indian, for the town of freetown, Against the Common Enemy for the present Expedition for Canady, and tarbo Cary being present for said Expedition.

"Taken by me,
"SAMUEL GARDINER."

"July the fourteenth tarbo Cary and thomas traintor marcht for plimoth but Willi Davis and the Indian went not.

"SAMUEL GARDINER."

1690.

| | Dr. | £ | s. | d. |
|--|-----|----|----|----|
| freetown | | | | |
| July 3. To Cash Delivered to Thomas Traintor by order of the majority of the Town Cunsill..... | 3 | 09 | | |
| To 24 shins..... | 0 | 8 | | |
| To 3 pd of Lod..... | 1 | 6 | | |
| July 15. To 1 pair pumps to Tarbo Cary..... | 3 | 6 | | |
| To 1 pair of plain finish shoes to Thomas Traintor..... | 5 | 0 | | |
| To 1 pair of stockings to Tarbo Cary..... | 3 | 3 | | |
| To 2 yards of sackling to Tarbo Cary..... | 3 | 9 | | |
| To Cash deliv ^d to John Hathway for 3 p ^d powder..... | 6 | 0 | | |
| To Cash p ^d Mr. Edy for mending the Country's gunn.. | 2 | 0 | | |
| To Cash to Thomas Traintor..... | 3 | 0 | | |
| July 16. To Cash pd John Hathway towards his musket..... | 5 | 0 | | |
| To Cash pd Thomas Terry towards 2 hatchets..... | 2 | 0 | | |
| To brown thred to Tarbo Cary..... | 0 | 6 | | |
| To 1 shirt from will makepeace to Tarbo Cary..... | 6 | 0 | | |
| To 1 musket from Thomas makepeace delivered to Thomas Traintor..... | 1 | 6 | 0 | |

19

| | £ | s. | d. |
|--|---|----|----|
| To 1 powder horn from Hathway delivered to Tarbo Cary..... | 0 | 6 | |
| To 1 snapack from Durfee to Tarbo Cary..... | 2 | 0 | |
| To 1 gun from Tho. King di ^d to ditto Cary..... | 1 | 7 | 0 |
| To 1 wescot from Hathway to ditto Cary..... | 7 | 6 | |
| July 22. To 1 hatchet del ^d to Tarbo Cary..... | 1 | 6 | |
| To 1 hatchet del ^d to Thomas Traintor..... | 1 | 6 | |
| Aug. 16. To 2 quarts of rum to Traintor's wife..... | 1 | 8 | |

Two years later Tallby Jennens and Benjamin Hop-pin appear to have been serving as soldiers on the part of Freetown, where the following charges appear.

The Country dd. to the Inhabitants of freetowne, July the 13, 1692.

| | £ | s. | d. |
|--|----|----|----|
| To 1 gun dd. to Tallby Jennens from Samuel Gardiner ap- praised at..... | 1 | 5 | 0 |
| To Samuel Gardiner's suppering 12 men and brackfasting 13 men at 4 apiece..... | 8 | 4 | |
| To cash by said Gardiner for fitting men out..... | 4 | 0 | |
| By ditto from John Read..... | 3 | 0 | |
| To ditto from Job Winalow..... | 2 | 0 | |
| To ditto from Samuel Howland..... | 3 | 0 | |
| To ditto from mathew Bomar..... | 1 | 0 | |
| To ditto from Ralfe Aeril..... | 1 | 0 | |
| To ditto from nickolus Evans..... | 1 | 4 | |
| To John Hathway a snapack dd. to Tallby Jennens..... | 3 | 3 | |
| To Thomas king for billitting benjamin Hoping 8 days from the time he was prest to the time he marcht..... | 5 | 4 | |
| To 1 powder horn from Sam Howland to Tallby Jennens..... | 6 | | |
| To John Read for billeting 18 Englishmen at 6d. a meal..... | 9 | 0 | |
| To 32 Indians at 4d. apiece..... | 10 | 8 | |
| To 22 ditto..... | 7 | 4 | |
| To a Lofe of bred and a cheese..... | 3 | 0 | |
| To 4 days 1 horse to nantocket..... | 4 | 0 | |
| To Ceeping six horses 1 nite and 1 man supper, Lodging and brekfast..... | 2 | 10 | |
| To billitting at the return of the souldiers three Englishmen, super, Lodging, and brekfast..... | 2 | 8 | |
| To 42 Indians..... | 14 | 0 | |
| To Thomas King for transporting an Indian souldier..... | 2 | 0 | |
| To a bullet-ponch from Ralfpaine to hopping..... | 6 | | |

The French and Indian War.—The accounts of Lieut. James Winslow, as treasurer of Freetown in 1756, show that he received of David Cudworth, Jr., who had been drafted for service in the army, seventy-five pounds, old tenor, to buy himself off, and with which to hire a substitute possessing less pounds but more pluck.

Maj. Abiel Terry as recruiting officer made returns as follows:

May 3d day, 1756, their Entered into his Majesties' Service out of the first foot company in freetown, Viz., benjamin porter, Edward paine, Leonard Carille, Josiah Braman.

At the above date was paid by the town Treasurer of Freetown to

| | £ | s. | d. |
|---------------------------------|----|----|----|
| Benjamin Porter, old tenor..... | 11 | 15 | 00 |
| Edward Pain, "..... | 11 | 4 | 03 |
| Josiah Brannan..... | 50 | 0 | 00 |

Beside these the official records in the State-house at Boston show that Elijah Hatch, Benjamin Butterworth, Joseph Rounsevell, and John White, all of Freetown, performed service in the army in the campaign of 1756, and the records of Freetown Treasury that to be relieved from going to the war, Charles Cudworth paid two pounds eight shillings, and John Terry, to get one of his sons relieved, paid eight pounds, and James Edmenster bought off his son Noah, who was impressed, by the payment of two pounds eight shillings; and the official rolls at Boston inform that Solomon Paine, of Freetown, enlisted into the army and deserted.

War of American Revolution.—"Minute-men" who responded to the first call, April 19, 1775, usually known as the "Lexington Alarm":

Commissioned Officers.—Levi Rounsevell, captain; Samuel Taber and Nathaniel Morton, lieutenants. Non-Commissioned Officers.—John White and Consider Crapo, sergeants; Joshua Lawrence and Seth Hillman, corporals. Private Soldiers.—Philip Taber, Uriah Peirce, Benjamin Lawrence, Abiel Cole, Consider White, Jesse Keen, Jacob Benson, John Clark, John Braley, Percival Ashley, Ichabod Johnson, Micah Ashley, Seth Morton, Jeff. Sachema, Israel Haskell, Louis De Moranville, Abram Ashley, Charles De Moranville, Aaron Seckel, Abner Hoskins, Benjamin Runnels, Thomas Rounsevell, Peter Crapo, and Joseph Hackett.

Freetown men in Capt. Levi Rounsevell's company raised for service in Ninth Regiment of patriot army :

Levi Rounsevell, captain; Samuel Taber, lieutenant; John White, sergeant; Micah Ashley, corporal; Zadoc Peirce, sifer; Noah Ashley, Jephah Ashley, Thomas Amos, John Braley, Jacob Benson, Timothy Borden, Josiah Bowen, Jesse Briggs, John Clark, Alderman Crank, George Davis, Joshua Davis, Samuel Evans, William Evans, Abner Holmes, Eliphalet Hoskins, Benjamin Ingraham, Timothy Ingraham, Joshua Lawrence, Jabez Lombart, Reuben Mason, Uriah Peirce, William Parker, James Paige, Daniel Paige, Gideon Bemus, Aaron Seckel, Thomas Street, Jeff. Sachema, Philip Taber, Charles Tobey, Benjamin Wescott, Samuel West, and Simeon White, private soldiers.

First company of the local military of Freetown that responded to an alarm in December, 1776, and performed a brief tour of duty in Rhode Island, with term of time that each served :

| Days Served. | Days Served. |
|--|--------------------------------------|
| Benjamin Reed, captain..... 24 | Ebenezer Chase, private..... 11 |
| Philip Hathaway, Jr., lieutenant..... 24 | Darius Chase, "..... 6 |
| David Peirce, second lieutenant..... 14 | David Douglas, "..... 9 |
| James Cudworth, sergeant..... 24 | William Fisher, "..... 24 |
| Ebenezer Hathaway, "..... 7 | Joseph Hathaway (2d), private..... 9 |
| Joshua Hathaway, "..... 24 | Joseph Hathaway (3d), "..... 24 |
| Edward Cudworth, corporal..... 16 | John Paine, private..... 24 |
| James Cudworth, "..... 24 | John Paine (2d), "..... 6 |
| Joseph Allen, private..... 9 | Solomon Paine, "..... 24 |
| David Briggs, "..... 9 | Job Paine (2d), "..... 6 |
| James Briggs, "..... 6 | Charles Strange, "..... 21 |
| Abner Briggs, "..... 21 | James Strange, "..... 24 |
| Paul Cudworth, "..... 21 | Ephraim Tisdale, "..... 7 |
| | Wm. Winslow, "..... |

Third company of local militia at Rhode Island in December, 1776 :

| Days Served. | Days Served. |
|--------------------------------------|---|
| Nathaniel Morton, lieutenant..... 20 | Peter Crapo, private..... 20 |
| Eljah Babbett, sergeant..... 16 | Thomas Chase, "..... 12 |
| Consider Crapo, "..... 7 | David Durfee, "..... 7 |
| Hesekiah Mason, "..... 24 | Robert Eastabrook, "..... 20 |
| Nathaniel Morton, "..... 10 | Jabez Eastabrook, "..... 7 |
| Joshua Crapo, corporal..... 6 | Thomas Hoskins, "..... 7 |
| Joseph Haskell, "..... 5 | Nathaniel Hoskins, "..... 7 |
| Benjamin Westcott, corporal..... 5 | John Hamilton, "..... 7 |
| Percival Ashley, private..... 12 | Ichabod Johnson, "..... 5 |
| Barnabas Ashley, "..... 4 | Eljah Juckett, "..... 21 |
| Joseph Ashley, "..... 13 | Joshua Lawrence, "..... 5 |
| Abram Ashley, "..... 20 | Nathaniel Morton (4th), private..... 14 |
| David Babbett, "..... 6 | Reuben Mason, private..... 20 |
| Timothy Borden, "..... 5 | Nathaniel Morton, Sr., private..... 6 |
| Noah Borden, "..... 5 | Joseph Pool, private..... 12 |
| John Braley, "..... 8 | George Taber, "..... 3 |
| Nathaniel Braley, "..... 8 | Joseph Voter, "..... 4 |

From the Third Company were drafted for service in the patriot army nine months, and ordered to report at Fishkill: Francis Crapo, aged thirty-eight years; Robert Pittsley, nineteen; and Luther Parker, seventeen; and for service in the Continental army in 1780 marched on the 29th of August, Elkanah Rider and John De Moranville.

On the occasion of an alarm in 1777, Samuel Durfee, David Durfee, Abner Hackett, and Richard Mason served each one month and twenty-four days in Rhode

First Company in Rhode Island in July

| |
|--|
| Benjamin Reed, captain..... |
| Philip Hathaway, Jr., lieutenant..... |
| Benjamin Evans, second lieutenant..... |
| Gulford Evans, sergeant..... |
| Samuel Hathaway, "..... |
| Silas Hathaway, "..... |
| David Douglas, corporal..... |
| John Paine, "..... |
| James Winslow, musician..... |
| George Winslow, "..... |
| Ephraim Briggs, private..... |
| John Briggs, "..... |
| Daniel Beaman, "..... |
| Abner Briggs, "..... |
| Isaac Burlant, "..... |
| Greenfield Chase, "..... |
| Jesse Cudworth, "..... |
| Gilbert Chase, "..... |
| George Chase, Jr., "..... |
| Richard Clark, "..... |
| Felix Chase, "..... |
| Thomas Evans, "..... |
| John Evans, Jr., "..... |
| Gulford Grinnell, "..... |
| Benjamin Grinnell, "..... |
| Jonathan Hathaway, Jr., private..... |

Members of First Freetown that served 1780, and dates they 6th; Belona Chase Benjamin Grinnell and Barley Reed, Sr. Third Company Rhode Island in

| |
|-------------------------------------|
| Joseph Horton, captain..... |
| Percival Ashley, lieutenant..... |
| Peter Crapo, second lieutenant..... |
| Jabez Eastabrook, sergeant..... |
| Joshua Hillman, "..... |
| Dudley Hathaway, "..... |
| John Lawrence, "..... |
| John Benson, corporal..... |
| Ass (Clark), "..... |
| Benjamin Eastabrook, "..... |
| Eljah Parker, "..... |
| William Ashley, "..... |
| Abraham Ashley, "..... |
| Joseph Ashley, "..... |
| Michael Ashley, "..... |
| John Barrows, "..... |
| John Barden, "..... |
| Jacob Benson, "..... |
| Jonathan Bolton, "..... |
| Nathaniel Braley, "..... |
| Nathaniel, "..... |
| Thomas Chase, "..... |
| Simon Clark, "..... |
| C. Crapo, "..... |
| Joshua Crapo, "..... |
| Edward Chase, "..... |
| Joseph Davis, "..... |

War of 1812
Company put on duty
maining
Lynde H.
Evans
Pay
Private
ther
Bn.
Gill
Do
K.
L.

Hathaway, Lot Hathaway, Michael Hathaway, Joseph Hathaway (2d), Ennis Hathaway, Jason Hathaway, Henry P. Hathaway, Noah Hathaway, Bradford Hathaway, John Haskins, Malachi Howland, Seth Howland, Enoch Hathaway, Silas Hathaway, Philip Hathaway, Malbone Hathaway, Joseph Marble, Ebenezer Miller, Mason Martin, Charles Marble, William Nichols, John Nichols, Henry Payne, Bealla Phillips, Pierce Phillips, Solomon Payne, Abram Payne, George Pickens, Adino Paddock, Henry Porter, John V. Pratt, John Read, Dean H. Read, Joseph Read, Thomas Randall, Benjamin Raymond, Abraham Richmond, Isaac Richmond, Samuel Richmond, Gilbert Staples, John Strange, Joshua Seekel, Joseph Terry, Thomas Terry, Silas Terry, John Wilkinson, James Webster, Darius Wilbur, Barnaby Winslow, Ephraim Winslow, Jr., Gilbert Winslow, Kenelm Winslow, William Winslow.

Names of men drafted from the first company for duty in the Coast Guard, when service commenced, and how long continued :

| | Days Served. |
|--|--------------|
| Henry Frederick, July 7, 1814..... | 7 |
| Morrell Hathaway, July 7, 1814..... | 7 |
| Israel Smith, July 7, 1814..... | 7 |
| Gardner Chase, July 8, 1814..... | 6 |
| Benjamin Douglas, July 8, 1814..... | 6 |
| Hampton Pierce, July 8, 1814..... | 6 |
| Thomas S. Booth, July 25, 1814..... | 12 |
| Bradford G. Chase, July 25, 1814..... | 12 |
| Earl P. Chase, July 25, 1814..... | 12 |
| John Clark, July 25, 1814..... | 12 |
| Benjamin Dean, Jr., July 25, 1814..... | 12 |
| George Dean, July 25, 1814..... | 12 |
| William Evans, July 25, 1814..... | 12 |
| Lemuel Edminster, July 25, 1814..... | 8 |
| Lot Hathaway, July 25, 1814..... | 12 |
| Thomas Hathaway, July 25, 1814..... | 12 |
| Job Paine, July 25, 1814..... | 12 |
| Solomon Paine, July 25, 1814..... | 12 |
| Abraham Richmond, July 25, 1814..... | 12 |
| Robert Robertson, July 25, 1814..... | 12 |

Second company in the local militia that served at New Bedford as a part of the Coast Guard from June 18, 1814:

| | Days Served. | | Days Served. |
|---------------------------------------|--------------|---------------------------------|--------------|
| Simeon Ashley, captain..... | 14 | Frederick Downing, private..... | 9 |
| Samuel Macomber, ensign..... | 14 | John Downing, "..... | 11 |
| Blahup Ashley, sergeant..... | 14 | James Gorham, "..... | 14 |
| John Rounsevell, "..... | 11 | David S. Hathaway, "..... | 14 |
| Gilbert Rounsevell, "..... | 11 | Philip Hathaway, "..... | 11 |
| Philip Taber, "..... | 11 | Nathaniel Hathaway, "..... | 11 |
| John Allen, "..... | 14 | Nathaniel Juckett, "..... | 7 |
| Benjamin Ellis, "..... | 14 | David Lawrence, "..... | 14 |
| Clark Haskins, "..... | 14 | Spencer Lawrence, "..... | 11 |
| Josiah De Moranville, sergeant..... | 14 | Ansel Lucas, "..... | 11 |
| Ephraim Gurney, musician..... | 14 | Hezekiah Mason, "..... | 11 |
| Thomas Rounsevell, Jr., musician..... | 14 | Noah Perkins, "..... | 14 |
| Abram Ashley (2d), private..... | 14 | Ira Pittsley, "..... | 14 |
| Abram Ashley (3d), "..... | 11 | Abraham Pittsley, "..... | 14 |
| Taber Ashley, "..... | 3 | Alexander Pittsley, "..... | 14 |
| Thomas Ashley, "..... | 11 | James Pittsley, "..... | 11 |
| Leonard Ashley, "..... | 11 | Mike Reynolds, Jr., "..... | 12 |
| Jonathan Braley, "..... | 11 | Wilbur Reynolds, "..... | 14 |
| Job Braley, "..... | 14 | Luther Rogers, "..... | 14 |
| Abel Briggs, "..... | 11 | Silas Rounsevell, "..... | 14 |
| John Bent, "..... | 10 | Joseph Rounsevell, "..... | 11 |
| Asa Clark, Jr., "..... | 14 | John Tobey, "..... | 14 |
| Joseph Clark, "..... | 9 | James White, "..... | 11 |
| George Cummings, "..... | 11 | John White, "..... | 14 |
| J. Cummings, "..... | 11 | Malachi White, "..... | 11 |
| William Cummings, "..... | 4 | Samuel White, Jr., "..... | 11 |
| William Case, "..... | 14 | William Westgate, "..... | 11 |

Names of men drafted from the second company to serve in the Coast Guard, at or near New Bedford:

| | Days Served. |
|---------------------------------------|--------------|
| Joseph Aldrich, July 25, 1814..... | 11 |
| Leonard Ashley, July 25, 1814..... | 11 |
| William Case, July 25, 1814..... | 11 |
| William Cummings, July 25, 1814..... | 11 |
| Nathaniel Haskell, July 25, 1814..... | 11 |
| Lathley Haskins, July 25, 1814..... | 11 |
| Elijah Lucas, July 25, 1814..... | 11 |
| Abram Pittsley, July 25, 1814..... | 11 |
| Silas Rounsevell, July 25, 1814..... | 11 |
| Philip Taber, July 25, 1814..... | 11 |
| John Voter, July 25, 1814..... | 11 |

And Elias Hoard served ten days, and George Douglass five days, at Fairhaven.

Minute-men of April, 1861, who responded to the "first call," and performed service three months at and near Fortress Monroe, in Virginia, being known as Company G, in Third Massachusetts Regiment, under Col. David W. Wardrop, of New Bedford:

Commissioned Officers: John W. Marble, captain; Humphrey A. Francis and John M. Dean, lieutenants. *Non-Commissioned Officers:* James H. Hathaway and George D. Williams, sergeants; Frederic Thayer and Chester W. Briggs, corporals. *Private soldiers:* James O. Clark, James H. Haskell, Charles H. Haskins, Ephraim H. Haskins, George H. Haskins, Russell Haskins, Uriah M. Haskins, David B. Hill, Russell H. Hathaway, John Malcolm, Columbus Peirce, Luther Pickens, George F. Putnam, Edward E. Reed, Welcome H. Richmond, James H. Whittaker, and Benedict A. Winslow.

Names and rank of Freetown men who performed nine months' service in Company A, of Third Regiment of infantry, mustered in September, 1862, and discharged in June, 1868:

John W. Marble, captain; James H. Hathaway, Stephen Hathaway, and Frederick Thayer, sergeants; Uriah Haskins, Ephraim H. Haskins, and David B. Hill, corporals; Albert B. Ashley, Francis E. Briggs, Franklin J. Chase, Sumner J. Chipman, George Durfee, Andrew T. Hamby, George H. Haskins, James H. Haskell, Aaron D. Hathaway, Andrew J. Hathaway, Lynde Hathaway, Andrew J. Horr, Shubael E. Howland, Thomas W. Murtaugh, George A. Paine, Edwin H. Bormis, Edwin S. Rounsevell, Simon D. Rounsevell, Asa Spooner, Jr., Benedict A. Winslow, George F. Wilcox, and Marceah B. Wilcox, private soldiers.

Names and rank of Freetown men in the "three years' service" of late war of the "Great Rebellion." Service performed in the Twenty-ninth Regiment of infantry, of which Ebenezer W. Peirce, of Freetown, was colonel:

John M. Deane and George D. Williams, captains; Martin V. Haskell, corporal; James Booth, John Booth, Thomas E. Bosworth, Abram Haskell, Ephraim Haskell, William Haskell, Edmund H. Peirce, Henry L. Hill, James Pittsley, Albert E. Pittsley, William Pittsley, Oulbert Reynolds, Cornelius Westgate, Elisha Westgate, Elisha B. Westgate, John Westgate, Joseph Westgate, Joseph L. Westgate, Preserved Westgate, Edward Wilbur, private soldiers.

Names and rank of Freetown men in the Fifty-eighth Regiment of infantry, of which John C. Whiton, of Boston, was colonel:

Ephraim H. Haskins, second lieutenant; Aaron D. Hathaway, sergeant; Alson G. Ashley, Francis E. Briggs, Thomas Brewer, Abiel Hathaway, Octavus V. Robinson, Charles H. Read, Benedict A. Winslow, William S. Winslow, William E. Pratt, and Philip A. Wilcox, private soldiers.

General and field officers in the local militia, with dates of commissions, promotions, and discharges:

GENERAL OFFICER.

Ebenezer W. Peirce, brigadier-general, com. Nov. 7, 1855; disch. Dec. 13, 1861.

FIELD OFFICERS.

Second Regiment of Infantry.

Thomas Elliot, colonel, com. 1762; disch. Sept. 19, 1775.
Thomas Terry, lieutenant-colonel, com. 174-; disch.
Ebenezer Hathaway, lieutenant-colonel, com. 174-; disch.
Abiel Terry, lieutenant-colonel, com. 1768; disch. 1762.
James Winslow, lieutenant-colonel, com. July 25, 1771; disch. Sept. 19, 1775.
Joseph Durfee, lieutenant-colonel, com. July 1, 1781; disch. 1788.
Benjamin Weaver, lieutenant-colonel, com. July 10, 1788; disch. March, 1793.
Thomas Terry, major, com. 178-; pro. 174-.

Abiel Terry, major, com. 175-; pro. 1758.
 Joshua Hathaway, major, com. Feb. 7, 1775; disch. 1778.
 Joseph Durfee, major, com. June 9, 1778; pro. July 1, 1781.
 Joseph E. Read, major, com. June 2, 1807; pro. April 14, 1812.

Third Regiment of Infantry.

Silas P. Richmond, colonel, com. 1862; disch. 1863.
 Ebenezer W. Peirce, lieutenant-colonel, com. April 2, 1852; pro. Nov. 7, 1855.
 Silas P. Richmond, lieutenant-colonel, com. 1862; pro. 1862.
 Ebenezer W. Peirce, major, com. Aug. 3, 1861; pro. April 2, 1862.

Fourth Regiment of Infantry.

Joseph Weaver, major, com. April 14, 1812.

Fourth Regiment of Artillery.

Ebenezer W. Peirce, lieutenant-colonel, com. Sept. 5, 1846; disch. July 27, 1848.
 Ebenezer W. Peirce, major, com. Aug. 31, 1844; pro. Sept. 5, 1846.

Fifth Regiment of Infantry.

Simeon Ashley, colonel, com. Aug. 10, 1818; disch.
 Hercules Cushman, colonel, com. Sept. 28, 1821; disch. Aug. 31, 1827.
 Ephraim Winslow, Jr., colonel, com. Oct. 5, 1829; disch. 1830.
 Lynde Hathaway, lieutenant-colonel, com. Sept. 28, 1821; died Nov. 7, 1822.
 Ephraim Winslow, Jr., lieutenant-colonel, com. March 8, 1828; pro. Oct. 5, 1829.
 Philip P. Hathaway, lieutenant-colonel, com. Oct. 5, 1829; disch. 1833.
 Lynde Hathaway, major, com. Aug. 10, 1818; pro. Sept. 28, 1821.

From the date of incorporation (July, 1683) until about the time that what had been a part of Tiverton was annexed in 1747, a period of some sixty-four years, the local militia of Freetown were embodied in one company, but about that time were made to constitute three companies. What is now Old or West Freetown is nearly identical with what was then made to constitute the geographical limits of the first company, the section set off in 1803, which became Fall River, includes nearly all the territory assigned to the second company, and East or New Freetown militia were made the third company. From 1683 until 1715 the local militia of Freetown were commanded by a lieutenant, being too few in number to constitute a captain's command.

As lieutenant-commandant, Thomas Terry was commissioned June 4, 1686, and he was succeeded in that office by Job Winslow a few years later, and by Josiah Winslow in or about the year 1702.

The names of captains of the first company, with dates of commissions, etc., were as follows:

Josiah Winslow, com. Feb. 1715; disch. about 1725.
 Thomas Terry, com. about 1725; pro. to maj.
 Ebenezer Hathaway, com. 173-; pro. to lieutenant-col.
 Samuel Tisdale, com. 174-; disch.
 Abiel Terry, com. 175-; pro. to maj.
 James Winslow, com. June 4, 1762; pro. to lieutenant-col. July, 1771.
 George Chase, com. July, 1771; dismissed Sept. 19, 1775.
 Benjamin Read, com. 1776; disch. 1781.
 Benjamin Weaver, com. July 1, 1781; pro. to lieutenant-col. July 10, 1788.
 Benjamin Porter, com. July 18, 1788; disch. 1792.
 Charles Strange, com. June 28, 1792; disch. 1799.
 John Wilkinson, com. May 27, 1799; disch. 1801.
 Job Pierce, Jr., com. Aug. 21, 1801; died Sept. 22, 1805.
 Joseph E. Read, com. Aug. 16, 1806; pro. to maj. June 2, 1807.
 Melrose Barnolz, com. Aug. 6, 1807; disch. March 8, 1811.
 Joseph Weaver, com. June 24, 1811; pro. to maj. April 14, 1812.
 Lynde Hathaway, com. June 29, 1812; pro. to maj. Aug. 10, 1818.
 Henry Porter, com. Sept. 4, 1818; disch. March 1, 1822.
 Malichi Howland, com. April 13, 1822; disch. March 1, 1827.

Ephraim Winslow, Jr., com. April 23, 1827; pro. to lieutenant-col. March 8, 1828.

Seth Howland, com. May 16, 1828; disch. 1831.
 Noah H. Evans, com. May 27, 1831; disch. Sept. 7, 1836.

Second Company of Infantry.

Ambrose Barnolz, com. 17-; disch. 17-.
 George Brightman, com. 176-; disch.
 Jall Hathaway, com. July, 1771; dis. Sept. 19, 1775.
 Thomas Durfee, com. July 5, 1776; disch. 177-.
 — Brightman, com. 177-; disch. 178-.
 Joseph Read (3d), com. July 1, 1781; disch. 178-.
 Luther Winslow, com. June 8, 1789; disch. 1793.
 Ichabod Read, com. Oct. 2, 1793; died Dec. 5, 1796.
 Benjamin Broyton, com. May 2, 1797; pro. to maj. Sept. 19, 1803.

Third Company of Infantry.

John Bounswill, com. 1751; disch.
 Elisha Parker, com. 17-; dis. Sept. 19, 1775.
 Joseph Hoston, com. 177-; disch. 178-.
 Perigreen White, com. July 1, 1781; disch.
 Noah Crapo, com. April 21, 1797; disch. August, 1798.
 Abraham Morton, com. May 21, 1798; cash. 1805.
 James Ashley, com. Oct. 14, 1806; disch. April 13, 1811.
 Simeon Ashley, com. Feb. 4, 1812; pro. to col. Aug. 10, 1818.
 Ephraim Gurney, com. Sept. 22, 1818; disch. April 15, 1822.
 Daniel Edson, com. May 25, 1822; disch. 1830.
 Malichi White, com. May 4, 1830; disch. April 15, 1835.
 Robert W. Cottle, com. June 20, 1835; disch. April 24, 1840.

Cavalry Company.

(Raised at large in the several towns within the Second Regiment.)
 Abiel Terry, Jr., capt., com. 1771; disch. Sept. 19, 1775.

First Light Infantry Company.

Rufus Bacon, com. capt. June 13, 1818; disch. 1824.
 John H. Peirce, com. capt. May 4, 1824; disch. 1825.
 Sylvanus S. Payne, com. capt. Aug. 18, 1825; disch. March 1, 1827.
 Herman Lyndsay, com. capt. July 21, 1827; disch. May 30, 1831.

Second Light Infantry Company.

Ebenezer W. Peirce, capt., com. June 29, 1850; disch. May 12, 1851.
 Augustus C. Barrows, capt., com. June 14, 1851; disch. April 5, 1854.
 John W. Marble, capt., com. April 29, 1854; disch. March 20, 1855.
 Silas P. Richmond, capt., com. May 8, 1855; pro. July 24, 1856.
 James R. Mathewson, capt., com. March 4, 1857; disch. 1860.
 John M. Marble, capt., com. 1860; disch. 1862.

Third Light Infantry Company.

William F. Wood, capt., com. Nov. 22, 1851; disch. 185-.
 Marcus M. Rounsevell, com. March 19, 185-; disch. Feb. 1854.
 William A. Hafford, com. March 11, 1854; disch. March 18, 1856.
 Tracy Allen, com. May, 1856; disch. July, 1857.

At the commencement of the war of the American Revolution the three companies into which the local militia of Freetown were then divided, together with a part of a company of cavalry to which some belonged, composed a part of the Second Regiment of infantry, of which Thomas Gilbert, of Freetown, was colonel, James Winslow, of Freetown, lieutenant-colonel, and Benjamin Grinnell, of Freetown, adjutant. The commissioned officers of the companies were as follows:

First Company.—George Chase, captain; Benjamin Tompkins and George Winslow, lieutenants.

Second Company.—Jall Hathaway, captain; Stephen Borden and Ambrose Barnolz, Jr., lieutenants.

Third Company.—Elisha Parker, captain; Abraham Ashley and Nathaniel Morton, lieutenants.

Cavalry Company.—Abiel Terry, Jr., captain; John Evans, cornet.

The battalion of loyalists that Col. Gilbert claimed to have raised to fight for the king and Parliament, and to arm and equip which he applied to Governor

Gage, and received a generous supply of the munitions of war, was doubtless that part of these four companies that could be induced to take the king's arms and train in his name, as a considerable proportion doubtless did, and were thus for several days engaged in drilling and perfecting themselves to fight against the "Sons of Liberty," and by force of arms to rivet the chains of bondage upon their own countrymen, including their nearest neighbors, uphold a foreign monarchical, despotic, and singularly arbitrary power.

The four captains gave most unmistakable evidence that their sympathies were strongly on the side of the king, as did also Lieuts. Tompkins and Ashley and Cornet John Evans. But Lieuts. Borden, Barnolz, and Morton, if not all "liberty" men at the start, soon became so, and gave their undivided efforts and influence to the cause of their distressed and bleeding country.

Ambrose Cleveland, of Freetown, when in arrest at Providence, R. I. (Oct. 31, 1775), signed a written confession and recantation, in which he set forth that "he acknowledges his wrongs in signing Brigadier Ruggles' association under Col. Gilbert, and training under said Gilbert for two days, and going to Boston and working at the king's works, and likewise of my saying I could pilot the fleet as far as Bower's (now Somerset village), all which I am heartily sorry for, and for the future am determined to stand for the rights and liberties of my country."

In an intercepted letter of Col. Gilbert to Gen. Ruggles, dated April 5, 1775, he said concerning the British man-of-war that came to the assistance of the Tories, "My son took a long-boat and went to the man-of-war, and brought back a letter from Capt. Wallis to the admiral, which I sent to your care. I hear from Capt. Wallis that he fears to venture up the river with the ship, fearing there is not sufficient depth of water. A vessel of less force might answer the purpose.

"Last Monday the rebels mustered from Middleborough and Berkley, Swansea and Dighton, and made up a hundred and forty in arms, marched by my house, where were twenty-five men with king's arms well loaded. I went out before my door and told them that they were a poor set of deluded rebels. So they marched off without tearing down my house or killing me, as the day before they swore they would."

That a large proportion of the local militia in the First Company, and considerable numbers of the Second and Third Companies, as also of the cavalry company, took up arms for the king at the commencement of the war of the American Revolution seems quite conclusively proved by an address of the Freetown Committee of Correspondence, Inspection, and Safety to the Massachusetts Legislature in session at Boston, March 22, 1780, in which said committee, as also the selectmen of Freetown, concerning the votes of said town, declared that "great numbers, we have

reason to believe, held a criminal correspondence with the enemy when they occupied the island of Rhode Island.

"A great number took the king's arms by the instigation of Col. Gilbert, and never acted but against us.

"Many have refused to turn out at alarms when the enemy invaded our town and committed depredations.

"Our exertions against the enemy has been embarrassed by the conduct of our inhabitants.

"If the king of Great Britain should forbear hostilities and recall his troops from our land we should not have presumed thus to trouble your Honors with complaint.

"We should have rested under their insults, although we have used our utmost efforts, and spent our thousands for the defense of our beloved country.

"What have we to hope or expect if Great Britain should continue the war, and the king's troops repossess Rhode Island? We should be between two fires.

"Our fears are multiplied in case such dissatisfied persons should take the lead in town affairs."

A newspaper called the *Essex Gazette*, published in Salem, April 18, 1775, the day before the battles of Lexington and Concord were fought, contained the following communication:

"Boston, Monday, April 17th.

"A letter from Taunton dated last Friday, mentions that on the Monday before parties of Minute Men, etc., from every town in that county, with arms and ammunition, met at Freetown early that morning in order to take Col. Gilbert, but he had fled on board the man-of-war at Newport.

"They then divided into parties and took twenty-nine Tories who had signed enlistments and received arms in the colonel's company to join the king's troops. They also took thirty-five muskets, two case bottles of powder, and a basket of bullets, all which they brought to Taunton the same afternoon, where the prisoners were separately examined, eighteen of whom made such humble acknowledgments of their past bad conduct and solemn promises to behave better for the future they were dismissed, but the other eleven being obstinate and insulting, a party were ordered to carry them to Simsbury Mines, but they were sufficiently humbled before they had got fourteen miles on their way thither, upon which they were brought back the next day, and after signing proper articles to behave better for the future, were escorted to Freetown.

"There were upwards of two thousand men embodied there last Monday."

But this successful expedition did not rid the town of active Tories, as the following from the public records of the town serves to show:

"At a legal town-meeting held at ye public meeting-house in Freetown on ye 31st day of May, 1777, ye following Tories were voted for trial, viz.: George Brightman, William Winslow, Luther Winslow, John Winslow, Jall Hathaway, Solomon Terry, Abiel Terry, Abiel Terry, Jr., William Hathaway, Silas Hathaway (2d), Silas Terry, Ebenezer Terry, Benjamin Tompkins, Ralph Paine, Job Paine, Job Paine (2d), George Chase, George Chase, Jr., Bradford Gilbert, Ephraim Winslow, Ammi Chase, Horah Durfee, Jonathan Dodson, Job Terry, Silas Sherman, Benjamin Cleveland, Abraham Ashley, John Briggs.

"Then Maj. Joshua Hathaway was chosen agent in behalf of ye said town."

The lenity exercised towards the Tories by the Whigs, instead of making the former more tractable, only served to encourage them to seize upon, as they

did, every opportunity that presented itself to make trouble for those who had spared them when in their power, thus ever and always returning evil for good, and showing neither kindness, tenderness, or mercy to those from whom they owed much of all, and to whose clemency alone they owed their power to do hurt.

Even before the close of the Revolutionary war these Tories, who had been so signally defeated when and wherever they submitted their cause to the arbitration of the cartridge-box, suddenly changed their tactics, and by a united and well-directed effort, being joined as they were by the "baser sort" of all parties, completely carried their points at the ballot-box in Freetown, allowing, as they did, persons in their village to vote that they might thus swell the number of their boasted majority; and the legislative power of the State had to be appealed to, and did exercise its authority to bring order out of such anarchy and confusion as resulted from that disorganizing and disgraceful act of the Tories, thoroughly determined either to rule or ruin. Nor did the indignities suffered at the hands of the Tories cease at what was generally considered the successful termination of the Revolutionary war, for the "Shay's rebellion" of 1786 found them again in the field, and this town, that in 1775 in the person of Col. Thomas Gilbert furnished the most prominent and troublesome Tory in the county, only eleven years later furnished the county leader of rebels in arms against the new government, and it is a noteworthy fact that when the "Shay's men" with arms appeared to stop the session of the County Court, being held at Taunton, a prominent leader was dressed in a full British uniform, and new muskets of British manufacture were plentifully supplied gratis to all who would volunteer to use the same to aid the motley crowd of anarchists there drawn up in battle array under the command of David Valentine, of Freetown.

Shay's Rebellion.—As in the war of the American Revolution, so also in the outbreak usually known as "Shay's Rebellion, the local militia remained divided into three companies, that also continued to constitute a part of the Second Regiment. Those officers residing in Freetown, who were all commissioned July 1, 1781, being as follows:

FIELD OFFICERS.

Joseph Durfee, lieutenant-colonel.

COMPANY OFFICERS.

First Company.

Benjamin Weaver, captain.

Nathan Dean, lieutenant.

Samuel Hathaway, second lieutenant.

Second Company.

Joseph Read, third captain.

Benjamin Durfee, lieutenant.

William Elsbree, second lieutenant.

Third Company.

Peregrine White, captain.

Peter Crapo, lieutenant.

Samuel Burden, second lieutenant.

In Massachusetts, the State which had been foremost in the war for independence against Great Britain, occurred the first instance of armed and organized rebellion against the situation and conduct of public affairs consequent upon the changed character of the government and its administrators. This spirit of lawlessness was not entirely confined to Massachusetts, as in the neighboring State of New Hampshire a reckless and desperate body of malcontents entered the legislative chamber at Exeter, overpowered and made prisoners of the General Assembly of that State; but the citizens arose, and by energetic and well-directed efforts the dastardly movement, with its aiders and abettors, was crushed.

Not so, however, in Massachusetts, where the rebellion secured to itself a much longer lease of life. The mob spirit grew more and more rampant, Bristol, Hampshire, Middlesex, and Worcester Counties attaining to the unenviable reputation of being the chief centres of lawless violence throughout New England. Few towns in Bristol County could muster an entire company of its local militia to sustain the government, and in Freetown that in the person of David Valentine furnished the county leader of the "Shay's men." The mobocrats probably bore a still larger proportion to the whole number of the inhabitants than the Tories had done at the commencement of the war of American Revolution.

In Rehoboth, then also embracing what afterward became Seekonk and Pawtucket, the malcontents showed by their votes a large majority at the polls, and took possession of the town's stock of powder, bullets, and munitions of war.

But in Freetown, the county headquarters of that rebellion, the town's stock, by the unyielding constancy of Benjamin Weaver, then captain of the First Company in the local militia, was saved from capture by the rebels, and used only for lawful purposes, and so plentiful was the supply that he obtained with which to kill the "Shay's men," that of what was not then expended his son, Maj. Joseph Weaver, filled the cartridge-boxes of the same company under his command at the beginning of those difficulties that ripened into the war of 1812, and Freetown's contribution to the force sent to Virginia at the first call in April, 1861, in the brigade commanded by Benjamin Weaver's grandson, Gen. E. W. Peirce, carried in its cartridge-boxes some of the bullets moulded in Freetown with which to quell the rebellion of 1786. Benjamin Weaver's loyalty, courage, and good conduct secured to him a speedy promotion to the office of lieutenant-colonel.

Ecclesiastical.—Probably the first or earliest record still preserved of an effort on the part of the inhabitants of Freetown to provide for the public worship of God was that of a legal meeting which appears upon the thirty-fifth page of the first book of the public records of said town, and in the words following:

"At a town meeting in Freetown, on the tenth day of June, in the year 1699, legally warned by the Selectmen, to be at the house of John Hathway, in Freetown, in order to consider of a convenient place to set a meeting house where it may be most convenient to join with some of our neighbors in Taunton.

"And in case they will join with us, we have voted that the meeting house shall be set on James Oudworth's land, on the southward side of the brook called about's cwater, and at the foard meeting James Oudworth and Josiah Winslow were chosen to treat Taunton men, and to bring thayr ansor to us with all speed whether they will join with us or not."

That town-meeting was held in a house, then a tavern, that stood on the spot of the former residence of Benjamin Hambly, late of Freetown, deceased. The neighbors in Taunton doubtless lived in that section of said town set off in 1735, incorporated as a new town, and called Berkley. The spot proposed on which to erect a meeting-house is at the foot of the hill, a little northerly of the former residence of the late Philip J. Tripp. From the fact that nothing more appears to have been done about it leads to the conclusion that the people of Taunton were unwilling to join with those of Freetown in the labor and expense of erecting a meeting-house at the spot proposed. Tradition or records furnish nothing further until the first Monday in February, 1702, when, in open town-meeting, Robert Durfee was chosen as the town's agent to obtain a man to dispense the gospel and instruct children in reading and writing; and further, that no meeting-house be built at the town's charge until such man had been procured. Two years later, William Way accepted these trusts, and was by the town engaged to serve them as a gospel minister and school-master. Mr. Way proposed to receive for his ministrations in the gospel whatever the inhabitants in gratuity or free will chose to confer upon him. Two years more passed, and the town found itself indicted by the grand jury on a charge of not being supplied with a minister according to law, and Lieut. Job Winslow, one of the selectmen, elected as the town's agent to answer in behalf of the town at the next session of the County Court. Lieut. Job Winslow was also chosen the town's agent to confer with Mr. Samuel Danforth, minister at Taunton, in order to have William Way, of Freetown, approbated as a minister, qualified according to law.

Failing in all these efforts, the town on the 21st day of January, 1707, voted to dismiss William Way from longer serving the town as a minister and school-master. Then from the Court of General Sessions came a precept directing the town to provide itself with an able, learned orthodox minister, pursuant to which the town on the 21st day of March, 1707, by a vote of more than two-thirds present and voting, decided to be supplied by the Bishop of London with a minister according to the Church of England, established by the law of the English nation. Three years later the town voted to build a meeting-house thirty-six feet long, twenty-six feet wide, and eighteen feet between joints, and elected three Congregational ministers, viz., Samuel Danforth, John Sparhawk, and

Richard Billings, a committee to determine where the meeting-house should be set, which committee in writing, bearing date March 7, 1710, recommended that the proposed house should stand upon a lot of land that Samuel Lynde, of Boston, had promised to give to the town on which to erect a meeting-house and a school-house, and to be used also for the purposes of a burial-ground and training-field. The town the same year voted to raise the sum of thirty pounds with which to build the meeting-house, and voted thanks to the General Court for twenty-five pounds voted to the town, and expressed the desire that it be paid to Mr. Joseph Avery for his services as minister that year. Oct. 10, 1710, John Hathaway and twenty-three others of Freetown petitioned the General Court to grant aid to Mr. Avery for his encouragement to preach still among them, and that the court would be pleased to give as much as it had done the last year. March 17, 1711, the General Court passed the following resolution:

"Resolved, That there be allowed and paid out of the public treasury to Mr. Joseph Avery, after the rate of twenty pounds per annum, for each Sabbath he hath or shall preach at Freetown, from the time he was last paid to the session of the court in May next."

Mr. Joseph Avery, the second person who attempted to perform the duties of a gospel minister at Freetown, was the fourth and youngest child of Lieut. William Avery and wife, Elizabeth White. Elizabeth was the second wife of Lieut. William Avery, who had had four children by a former wife; and Joseph Avery, born in Dedham, April 9, 1687, though his mother's fourth child, was the eighth child on his father's side. Lieut. William Avery, the parent, received a commission in the train-band at Dedham, from which his title was derived, and bearing date of Oct. 15, 1678. Lieut. Avery also held the offices of town clerk and selectman of Dedham. Mr. Joseph Avery, at the age of nineteen years, graduated at Harvard College in 1706. His brother, John Avery, aged twenty-one years, graduated at the same time and place, and was settled in the gospel ministry in the town of Truro, on Cape Cod. Soon after leaving college Joseph Avery was for a time employed to teach a school in Rehoboth. Added to the offices civil and military held by William Avery and already enumerated, he also held the position of deacon of the church, which circumstance throws more light upon the causes operating to bring about the result of his having two sons that became ministers or clergymen than all other known causes combined, the religious element in the character of the father thus largely cropping out in his sons, who, if not foreordained before the world was by the God of the Bible to be ambassadors for the cause of Christ, doubtless were by the God of nature before either of these sons were born.

Mr. Joseph Avery, Freetown's second minister, in or about the year 1720, was united in marriage with Miss Sarah Newman, of Rehoboth. She was born

Nov. 20, 1700, and consequently was about thirteen years younger than her husband. She was a daughter of Deacon Samuel Newman, Jr., granddaughter of Samuel Newman, Sr., and wife, Bathsheba Chickering, and great-granddaughter of Rev. Samuel Newman, one of the first settlers, and the first minister of Rehoboth. Mr. Joseph Avery remained in Freetown but a short time, as on the 28th day of October, 1714, he was ordained pastor of the Church of Christ in Norton, and thus became the earliest settled minister in that town; and when we are informed that the people of Norton voted upon their own responsibility to pay him a salary of fifty pounds per year, no further reasons need be assigned why he left Freetown with its proposals to pay him thirty pounds per year, and beg, if they could, a yearly appropriation of twenty pounds more from the General Court. To have remained in the field of his labor at Freetown may seem more pious, but his change to the vineyard of the Lord at Norton was decidedly more practical.

At a town-meeting holden in Freetown, July 5, 1711,

"voted Recompense Wadsworth to be our gospel minister, according to the tenor of our warrant.

"Voted that Recompense Wadsworth should have after the rate of 20 pounds per year so long as he shall dispense the word of God amongst us.

"Voted Mr. Joseph blackman to treat Mr. Wadsworth in the town's behalf, according to the above written vote."

Against this action of the town John Read, Jr., made a public protest, characterizing the vote as "rash and heady," in that the town had no knowledge of the man's "conversion" or "qualification," to what town or government he belonged, that the voting of twenty pounds was contrary to gospel rule, and that the town had already voted to be supplied by the Bishop of London. And this strife was finally ended by a report from Mr. Blackman that Mr. Wadsworth had refused to serve the town as minister. Recompense Wadsworth was born March 19, 1688. In 1713 he was appointed master of the North Free Grammar School, at Boston. He was a son of Thomas Wadsworth, a gunsmith, who for a time resided in Boston, and removed from thence to Newport, R. I. Aug. 8, 1712, the town voted

"that in order for the Incouragement of the preaching of the Word of God in the town, it is therefore agreed to raise 25 pounds for the use for one year's preaching."

Sept. 22, 1712, "Then voted John hathway, agent, to seek for and treat with some meet person, in order to dispense the word of God in said town, and to preach one month in the town, and then, being liked and approved by the town, and the person so called also agreeing with the town, to be their minister for some time as shall be hereafter agreed on."

Jan. 13, 1713, the town voted

"The minister that John hathway, the town's agent, hath brought into town, not being liked by the inhabitants, therefore it was then voted he not to be the town's minister."

"Voted Mr. James hail shall have three pounds of the 25 pounds formerly granted by the town for some service done by him, said hail, for some of the inhabitants of this town."

Mr. James Hale was probably the person whom John Hathaway brought into town, and who did not prove acceptable to a majority, but was liked by a few.

May 25, 1713, "Voted 10 pounds to be raised for the reparation of the meeting-house, and to be added to the 30 pounds rate formerly granted by said town."

Robert Durfee, Constant Church, Benjamin Chase, Jr., Walter Chase, and Jacob Hathaway entered their protest against this vote.

June 2, 1713, the town made choice of "Jonathan Dodson to be minister of the gospel for this town untill there is a supply from England, according to a former vote of the town."

June 19, 1714, the meeting-house that in 1710 it was agreed to build being completed, was by the building committee delivered to the selectmen for the use of the town.

Sept. 22, 1715, Josiah Winslow, Thomas Terry, Jonathan Dodson, and Joseph Read were chosen a committee to seat the meeting-house at the town's charge.

Enough has already been given to show that the people of the town, if not prosecuting or carrying on a "holy war," were persistently and determinately engaged in religious controversy. They had a few years before voted that a gospel preached in the town must be dispensed to the people's acceptance, and the town clerk, who may have been equally conversant with the spirit of Christianity and the rules of orthography in committing said vote to the town records, stated that the dispensation must be to the town's "exceptance" (instead of acceptance); and thus the sequel seemed to prove, for bickerings, strife, contention, opposition, envyings, and taking exceptions to anything and everything proposed or done, attempted or recommended for the establishment of a preached gospel in town, became a general rule instead of an exception.

In or about the year 1715, at the request of several of the principal inhabitants, accompanied by their written promise of support, the Rev. Thomas Craighead entered upon the duties of a gospel minister in Freetown, and he, being approbated by the ministers of the neighboring towns as qualified for the duties of that position, a meeting of the inhabitants was called by a warrant from the selectmen, and held in the meeting-house at Freetown on Monday the 9th day of September, 1717, to see if the town in its corporate capacity would vote to employ the Rev. Thomas Craighead as the town's minister. Capt. Josiah Winslow was elected moderator, whereupon John Read, Benjamin Chace, Jr., George Winslow, Abraham Simmons, and John Cleveland protested against further proceedings, giving as their reasons for so doing "that the town had already a choice to be supplied by the Bishop of London, as may appear on record, as also the non-sufficiency of the warrant." But the legal voters present decided to proceed, and by a vote of twenty-eight for to three against, or a clear majority of twenty-five votes, made choice of Rev. Thomas Craighead to be the town's minister, and yet, after all this, Mr. Craighead, to collect his

pay for services, was forced to sue the town, and obtaining a verdict in his favor, the town appealed to the General Court, where the town being again beaten, several of the principal inhabitants were thrust into the county jail, and there kept confined until Mr. Craighead was paid, a train of proceedings in which the wrong done was only equaled by the ridiculous. July 19, 1721, the town voted the use of the meeting-house to the Rev. James Macsparron "to carry on the public worship of God in at time and times, according to the true intention of his order by the reverend society in his mission honorably intended." The town at the same time voted that the selectmen be a committee to solicit the Rev. James Macsparron to accept the meeting-house for that service, but that such acceptance should "in no wise hinder or bar any other public use or improvement of said house as formerly."

These difficulties did, as they were reasonably calculated to do, prejudice many of the inhabitants against a paid ministry, and the provision for such payment when provided for by a public tax, and many, and perhaps the most, of those inhabitants best able to pay thenceforth allied themselves with the Friends or Quakers, which religious body erected a place of public worship near what is still called Quaker Hill, not far distant from the bleachery, and just across the street from what is known as the South school-house. That Quaker meeting-house was probably built in or near the year 1725, and for at least half a century the Friends or Quakers were numerically the largest worshipping congregation in town, embracing the men of first minds, most money, and best manners, in fact, the wit and the wealth, if not exclusively, was generally theirs. Nearly one hundred years ago that Quaker meeting-house was removed to the northern part of the town, where, as a place of public worship, it continued to be used by the Friends or Quakers nearly seventy years, when demolished, and its place supplied by a new one that is still standing.

Oct. 20, 1721, the town voted to relieve Thomas Durfee and George Winslow, constables, of a fine levied upon them for their neglect or refusal to collect a tax assessed under the title of "the minister's rate." For the next quarter of a century scarcely anything appears upon the public records of Freetown concerning the support of a gospel ministry, and it was not until 1747 that another minister was settled in town, who, to relieve himself from a repetition of the troubles experienced by his predecessors, made a written promise that was copied into the public record-book of the town, where it still appears in the words following :

"This instrument, made at Freetown, in y^e County of Bristol, and Province of y^e Massachusetts Bay, in New England, this thirtieth day of November in y^e year of our Lord Christ one thousand seven hundred and forty-seven, Witnesseth that I, Silas Brett, of Easton, in y^e County above^d, Preacher of y^e Gospel, and now Pastor Elect of Congregational Church of Christ, in Freetown above^d, do hereby covenant,

promise, grant, and agree to and with the aforesaid church, and y^e Congregation usually worshipping with them, that from the day of my Solemn Separation to the Pastoral office in said church, and for and during y^e full term and time of my Continuance in that office, in said church, I will neither directly nor indirectly take advantage of y^e Laws of this Province to get a salary settled on me in y^e town of Freetown, but look for and expect my support by the free will offering of y^e People.

"In testimony whereof, I have subscribed this Instrument, to be entered in y^e Records of y^e church above^d, and also in y^e Records of y^e town, if it be desired."

"Witness my hand,

"SILAS BRETT."

"A true record. Attest :

AMBROSE BARNABY,

"Town Clerk."

This course of action was like oil poured upon the waters, allaying strife, but failing to secure either the support or good will of a majority of the tax-paying inhabitants, as the following from the record of a town-meeting held on the 18th day of March, 1754, most clearly serves to prove :

"Voted that those that are disposed to repair the town's meeting-house, so as to render it fit to meet in for worship, that they may have the liberty to repair the said house on their own cost and charge, and not at the charge of the town.

"ABIEL TERRY,

"Town Clerk."

Rev. Silas Brett was a son of Seth Brett and wife, Sarah Alden, born in or about the year 1716. He preached to this church and society in Freetown about twenty-eight years. The church was always small, as also the congregation, and Sabbath services found in attendance but few worshipers, who, becoming divided in political sentiment by the troubles which gave rise to the American Revolution, soon realized that "a house divided against itself cannot stand," and the ministerial labors of Rev. Silas Brett were thus and then brought to a close, and no minister of this denomination was regularly settled in town from the close of Mr. Brett's labors, in or about 1775, until the engagement of Rev. Joseph P. Tyler, in or near the year 1809, when a Congregational meeting-house was erected at Assonet village, and the old meeting-house, that had stood nearly a century of years just within what is now the most northerly limits of Fall River, was demolished. Three Calvinistic Baptist Churches for a time existed and held public worship in Freetown. One of these erected a large and commodious meeting-house in the southerly part of Assonet village, employing as their pastor the Rev. David Simmons, whose services were closed by his death, he being drowned while attempting to cross the river.

He was succeeded by the Rev. Philip Hathaway, who proclaimed the doctrines of and preached to this church until 1807, when the pastor and nearly all his people having become greatly liberalized took a "new departure" from their former faith and founded a new church, and, in imitation of the primitive brethren at Antioch, took upon themselves the name of "Christians." That Christian Church continued to occupy the Calvinistic Baptist meeting-house until about two years before its demolition, the Christian

Church and Society, in 1832, building a new meeting-house that those bodies still continue to occupy. The old meeting-house was taken down in 1835. The building of that house was probably commenced in 1793, but was not finished for use until 1796. It was neither lathed nor plastered until taken possession of by the Christians, so called. What was known as the Second Calvinistic Baptist Church in Freetown was gathered within that section now Fall River, and is in existence still, and known as the First Baptist Church in that city. Their meeting-house stood near the pond, adjacent to what is now known as the "Narrows." The Third Calvinistic Baptist Church in Freetown was gathered in the easterly part, or what is called New Freetown. Rev. Abner Lewis was for a time the pastor. Their meeting-house stood a little east of the village, and near what is now known as the "County road." Four churches of the Christian denomination have existed in this town, three of which were gathered in East or New Freetown; and each church has a comfortable and commodious house for public worship, and three of the four maintain a gospel ministry. There are now six church edifices in town, viz., the Trinitarian Congregational, at Assonet village, erected in 1809, but considerably enlarged a few years since; the Christian Chapel, at Assonet village, built in 1832; the Friends' meeting-house, in the extreme northerly part of the town, erected in or about 1852; the Second Christian, at "Mason's Corner," so called, in East Freetown, erected about fifty years ago; the Third Christian, at Braley Four Corners, built about forty years since; and the Fourth Christian, standing near the line of Rochester, built about twenty-five years ago, and is the only one of the six in which public worship is not regularly maintained. Coercive measures for the support of the ministry in Freetown have long since been abandoned, and the last attempt at anything pointing in that direction which appears upon the public records was that of a town-meeting held on the 2d day of December, 1805, and as follows:

"Voted, to drop the first article in the warrant in regard to settling a minister by the town."

"Voted, to divide the town into two districts or parishes, and to divide it as the old town and New Freetown, to be called East and West Parishes."

"Voted, to have a Committee to examine and see if there is any legally settled minister in the town, and to report at the next annual meeting."

"Benj. Weaver, Esq., Washington Hathaway, Esq., and Philip Hathaway were chosen as that Committee."

"EDEN'S PIERCE,
"Town Clerk."

What report, if any, was made by that committee is not now known, and the vote then passed appears to have been not only the first but the last done, said, or written concerning the establishment of two religious parishes in Freetown.

Educational.—William Way, Freetown's earliest minister of the gospel, was also the earliest schoolmaster, having been engaged, so saith the public

record, "to Educate and instruct Children in Reading and Righting," which may, for aught we know, have been to teach the young ideas how to shoot in right or proper directions. Nothing more upon the public record concerning schools appears until May 15, 1718, when it was voted to set up a school to learn children to read and "right," and "made choyce of Jacob hathaway, agent to seek for a schoolmaster."

Oct. 8, 1718. "Voted, to allow thomas roberts 36 pounds for one year's service to keep the school at three several places; the public meeting-house; Walter Chase's; also at or near to John howland's."

Feb. 14, 1721. "Voted and agreed to seek out for a schoolmaster for the present year, inasmuch as the last year's schoolmaster, Roberts, and the town did not agree."

May 17, 1721. "Voted, to leave it in the prudence of the selectmen to agree with William Gaige or with William Caswell to serve the town as a schoolmaster for the term or time of one year."

July 19, 1721. "Voted thirty pounds to be raised on the inhabitants to pay the town's schoolmaster."

July 16, 1722. "Voted William Caswell thirty pounds in consideration of his serving the town to keep school in the town one 'hole' year; he, s^d Caswell to be at all cost of boarding or dieting himself; s^d Caswell being present did agree to serve."

"Voted, the school to be removed three times in the year; the first remove to be had at the meeting-house; the second remove to be at the lower part of the town; thirdly, to be removed to the upper part of the town."

"Voted, the school-houses to be set at the middle of each half of the town from the meeting-house or centre."

In 1725, William Gaige was employed to teach school one year for thirty-two pounds and to board himself. In 1726, 1727, and 1728, William Caswell was employed to teach school for thirty-eight pounds a year and board himself; and also in 1729 his wages were raised to forty pounds. Caswell taught in 1729 for forty pounds, and William Gaige in 1730.

July 10, 1727. The town voted to erect two school-houses, one of which should be eighteen feet long and fourteen feet wide.

Nov. 2, 1733. "Voted the sum of fifty pounds to Mr. Israel Nichols¹ to keep school in said town, always excepting Saturday, every week."

1758. Voted Mr. James Ward sixty-six pounds to keep school one year, and sold two school-houses at public auction, one for five dollars and the other for two dollars. Dec. 17, 1744, James Meade was dismissed from further service as the town's schoolmaster. Nov. 13, 1745, the town made choice of Shadrach Hathaway to keep school for one year. Tradition saith Shadrach Hathaway was a graduate of some college. The inscription on his tombstone states that he died Dec. 3, 1749, in the thirty-third year of his age, and therefore must have been born in or near the year 1716. He was buried on the farm now owned and occupied by Daniel Macomber. The town in 1746 purchased of Ephraim Tisdale a new school-house, together with the land upon which it stood, for the sum of one hundred pounds old tenor.

Samuel Forman, George Winslow, Stephen Chace, and Joshua Boomer were the town's committee that

¹ Israel Nichols, schoolmaster in 1733, appears to have been employed in Freetown as a minister in 1739.

contracted with Ephraim Tisdale for the building of that house and purchase of the land. It was agreed that Tisdale should also furnish convenient seats and tables, and that the house should be "finished to y^e turning of a key." That house stood upon the spot now occupied by the building recently owned by Joshua Shove, late of Freetown, deceased, and wherein he kept the post-office. That school-house remained about twenty-seven years, when, from well authenticated tradition, we learn that it was accidentally destroyed by fire. The town also in 1745 voted to add twelve feet to the length of what was then the middle school-house, and also to provide said house with a good chimney. It is doubtful whether that vote was put into effect, as on the 6th day of May, 1748, the town "voted to build a new school-house of twenty-four feet in length and twenty feet wide, upon the town land in the centre of the town, near or upon the spot on which the old school-house stands." This town land, so called, was that upon which the town erected a meeting-house some time between the years 1710 and 1715. It lies just within the most northern limits of Fall River. Jan. 17, 1750.—"Voted, that Joseph Brightman, Jr., should take care to mend that school-house at y^e south end of s^d town upon y^e town charge, and bring in his account for allowance at our next March meeting." Jan. 7, 1755.—"The town voted to dismiss the former committee that were chose to build the middle school-house, and then made choice of Nathan Simmons to finish s^d house." This vote of the town, although not complimentary to the committee, could not justly be characterized as hasty, for nearly seven years had passed since the town voted to build the house, and the work in charge of that committee still remained incomplete, and the prospect probably was that, after being forgiven for their delay seven times, they would need to be for seventy and seven.

"March 15, 1762.—Agreed with Capt. Elisha Parker to build a school-house in New Freetown, 18 feet long and 14 feet wide, in the most convenient part of s^d town, for 21 pounds 6 shillings lawful money, to be completed by the 1st of Oct. next; the aforesaid house to be shingled, y^e Ruff and sides, and seated within, and a brick chimney."

"Agreed that they shall have $\frac{1}{8}$ part of the school for the future."

That school-house was probably located at or near what is now known as Mason's Corner. Freetown at that date embraced what in 1803 became Fall River, and from the vote passed March 15, 1762, it may be quite reasonably inferred that the inhabitants of East or New Freetown then equaled only one-eighth part of the entire population of the town.

"April 18, 1768.—Voted, that the selectmen supply the town with a grammar schoolmaster as soon as may be.

"March 20, 1769.—The town voted William Palmer £24 15s. and 10 pence, for 7 months keeping school; also paid schoolmaster Brown for keeping school one month £1 16s.; schoolmaster Crocker, for keeping school three months, 5 pounds 8 shillings."

Most of this labor in teaching school had doubtless been performed in 1768, as in November, 1769, the town made choice of "an agent to answer a pre-

sentment of the grand jury vs. s^d town, because they were destitute of a schoolmaster, as the law directs."

"Aug. 29, 1770.—Voted, to James Tisdale, for keeping school twelve weeks in New Freetown, three months and a half in y^e middle of the old part of the town, and six months at Assonet, the sum of 24 pounds 11 shillings."

"Jan. 6, 1772.—Voted, that Mr. Shadrach Winslow shall be the town's grammar schoolmaster for two months at 40 shillings per month, and 6 shillings per week for his board."

Shadrach Winslow was a son of Lieut.-Col. James Winslow, of Freetown, and wife, Charity Hodges, and born Dec. 17, 1750. He was a graduate of Yale College, studied medicine, and settled for practice in Foxborough. The town, on the 17th day of May, 1773, voted to build a school-house at Assonet village, and locate it upon the spot occupied by the school-house erected in 1746, that had then, probably, recently been burned.

"Voted, to build y^e s^d house of y^e same bigness of y^e middle school-house in s^d town.

"Voted, that Capt. George Chase shall provide timber and stuff suitable to build y^e s^d house, and to build it at as low an expense as he possibly can.

"Chose Joshua Howard Brett the town's schoolmaster, and voted to release him from town-rate."

That school-house remained in the possession of the town until Aug. 7, 1809, when disposed of at public auction for the sum of forty dollars. Joshua Howard Brett, the town's schoolmaster, was a son of the Rev. Silas Brett, and born June 29, 1761, united in marriage with Annie Dunbar, of Easton, April 4, 1782. He studied medicine, and for a time practiced in Freetown. He was an assessor at Freetown two years, and on the 18th of May, 1782, elected as representative to the General Court.

July 3, 1781. "Voted, the upper school-house at Assonet be a work-house to put the poor in, and Capt. George Chase chose to be overseer."

The bills that year paid for the support of the poor appear to have amounted to the sum of four hundred and sixteen dollars.

"March 18, 1782. Voted, that the poor of Freetown that are upon the town should be put into the school-house near Assonet bridge, except the Widow Davis' family."

"August, 1784. Voted, to reconsider that vote about the school-house for the poor. Then voted to put the poor out to the lowest bidder."

Dec. 9, 1791. The town of Freetown was divided into seven school districts, when it was decided that the size of each school-house built or to be built, together with the number of families in each district, should be as follows:

| District. | House. | Families. |
|------------|------------|-----------|
| No. 1..... | 24 by 20 | 47 |
| No. 2..... | 24 by 20 | 52 |
| No. 3..... | 24 by 20 | 50 |
| No. 4..... | 26½ by 20½ | 58 |
| No. 5..... | 22 by 18 | 40 |
| No. 6..... | 22 by 18 | 40 |
| No. 7..... | 21 by 17 | 38 |

Districts Nos. 1 and 7 were in what afterwards became Fall River; District No. 4 at Assonet; District No. 5 included Slab Bridge, Quapanang, and the

Backside, leaving the family of Ashley at option to send to which district he pleases; District No. 6 to include all the inhabitants to ye eastward of Bolton's cedar swamp, and also to include ye family of Benjamin Westcoat, Mr. Rounseville, Levi Rounseville, Thomas Rounseville, and Philip Rounseville.

"Abraham Ashley, Joshua Lawrence, Edward Chase, are a committee to conduct ye matter respecting building a school-house in ye district to which they belong."

It was at the same time agreed that schools should be kept as follows:

| | |
|---|--|
| " In District No. 1, 1 month and 3 weeks. | |
| " " " 2, 1 " " 3 " | |
| " " " 3, 1 " " 3 " | |
| " " " 4, 2 months. | |
| " " " 5, 1 month and 2 weeks. | |
| " " " 6, 1 " " 2 " | |
| " " " 7, 1 " " 2 " | |

"Voted, y^t y^e Neighborhood of Mr. Wilson's shall have their money and help themselves to schooling.

"Voted, Nath'l Morton (3d) to see to repairing of y^e schoolhouse in Dist. No. 6.

"Sept. 21, 1795. Voted, that Nathaniel Morton, Jr., Esq'r, Benjamin Durfee, and Col. Benjamin Weaver, be a committee to examine into the state of the schools within the town and make a report at the next meeting.

"Voted, that Job Morton, Col. Benjamin Weaver, and Dr. John Turner, Jr., be a committee to examine the qualifications of, and agree with such persons as they may think proper, to employ as teachers of the public schools within the town the year ensuing.

"WILLIAM ENNIS, Town Clerk."

"November, 1800. Voted, there be a committee appointed respecting schools and arranging matters and things, and see in what districts schooling is due.

"Voted that Nath'l Morton, Esq'r, Col. Benjamin Weaver, and Simeon Borden be that committee.

"BENJAMIN PORTER, JR., Town Clerk."

"Aug. 10, 1802. The committee appointed to examine and ascertain the amount of schooling due to each district up to Dec. 31, 1801, report as follows:

| | |
|---|--|
| " Due to District No. 1, 5 months, 24 days. | |
| " " " 2, 2 " " 3 " | |
| " " " 3, 5 " " 4 " | |
| " " " 4, 3 " " 18 " | |
| " " " 5, 1 month, 23 " | |
| " " " 6, 1 " " 12 " | |
| " " " 7, 7 months, 16 " | |
| " " " 8, 14 days. | |
| " " " 9, 1 month, 5 days. | |
| " " " 10, 23 days. | |

"BENJAMIN WEAVER,
"SIMEON BORDEN,
"NATH'L MORTON, JR., Committee.

"JOB PEIRCE, JR., Town Clerk."

"April 2, 1804. Chose Cols. Benjamin Weaver, William Rounseville, and Washington Hathaway as a committee to inspect all the town schools that are kept in this town.

"EBEN'R PEIRCE, Town Clerk."

"Nov. 22, 1804. Voted to double the school money in each district from this time.

"EBEN'R PEIRCE, Town Clerk."

"Aug. 5, 1805. Voted to raise \$300 to defray our town school charges; and it is to be paid into the treasury by the first day of November next."

"Voted to accept the report of the school committee as follows: For arrears of schooling since the last adjustment in 1801 up to the close of the present year, 1805:

| | |
|--|--|
| Due to South District, now No. 1, \$187.91 | |
| " Assonet West, " " 2, 52.38 | |
| " Assonet East, " " 3, 41.89 | |
| " late No. 9, " " 4, 74.17 | |
| " " " 10, " " 5, 59.15 | |
| " " " 5, " " 6, 24.60 | |
| " " " 8, " " 7, 49.20 | |
| " " " 6, " " 8, 54.55 | |

"BENJAMIN WEAVER,
"JOB MORTON,
"Committee.

"EBEN'R PEIRCE, Town Clerk."

"The committee appointed to revise the school districts in the town of Freetown and report how much money each district shall receive yearly, in lieu of the time heretofore allowed them, having attended the service assigned them, offer the following report:

"That from and after the close of the present year, 1805, each district shall receive yearly as follows:

| | |
|--|--|
| South District, now No. 1, 58 families, \$103.84 | |
| Late Assonet West, " 2, 36 " 64.62 | |
| " " East, " 3, 32 " 59.15 | |
| " No. 9, now " 4, 15 " 27.96 | |
| " " 10, " " 5, 28 " 49.43 | |
| " " 5, " " 6, 33 " 51.33 | |
| " " 8, " " 7, 20 " 31.00 | |
| " " 6, " " 8, 45 " 70.58 | |

"Oct. 19, 1805.

"BENJAMIN WEAVER,
"CHARLES STRANGE,
"JOB MORTON,
"Committee.

"EBEN'R PEIRCE, Town Clerk."

"May 5, 1806. Voted, that the one half only of the monies heretofore appropriated for the use and support of public schools the last year be devoted to that use the present year.

"WILLIAM PRATT, Town Clerk."

"Nov. 3, 1806. Voted, that Cols. Benjamin Weaver, Nathaniel Morton, Esq., and Capt. Charles Strange be and they hereby are appointed a committee to inquire into the situation of the old school-house lot, in order to ascertain by what title said town holds the same; whether they have a right to alienate said lot; if so, for said committee to determine on what conditions the said lot and school-house can be disposed of."

"Aug. 7, 1809. The school-house and lot was now exposed to sale by the selectmen pursuant to order of the town at a former meeting, and struck off to Richard Clarke, who, being the highest bidder, for the consideration of three hundred and ninety dollars, the town to give a deed and take security payable on the 20th day of May next, till which time said town to improve said house at their own risk, calculated and valued by mutual agreement at forty dollars.

"WILLIAM PRATT, Town Clerk."

This lot of land was the same that the town purchased of Ephraim Tisdale in 1746, and whereon he built that year for the town a school-house that tradition saith was destroyed by fire some twenty-seven years later. Capt. George Chase as an agent of the town erected another school-house upon the spot in or near the year 1773, which school-house, together with the lot, was disposed of by the town at public auction Aug. 7, 1809. In 1809 the town voted to raise and appropriate four hundred and fifty-seven dollars and ninety-one cents for the support of public school, and this was repeated in 1810.

"April 19, 1814. Voted, that Capt. J. Strange, Maj. Joseph Weaver, Capt. Benjamin H. Lawton, Mr. Edmund Peirce, Capt. Lynde Hathaway, Job Morton, Esq., Deacon Abraham Ashley, and Mr. Josiah De Maranville be a committee to divide, sub-divide, and revise the school districts, as, on a review of the same, shall be found indispensable."

"Mr. Hercules Cushman, Maj. Joseph Weaver, and Robert Strobridge were chosen a committee for examining schoolmasters and visiting

schools in the old part of the town. Job Morton, Esq., William Rounseville, Esq., and Malachi White for New Freetown.

"WILLIAM PRATT, Town Clerk."

Mr. Hercules Cushman was a lawyer then recently come to practice in town, and representative for several years to the General Court. In 1821 he was made colonel of a regiment, and in 1822 elected a member of the Governor's Council. Maj. Joseph Weaver was a son of Col. Benjamin Weaver and wife, Amy Brownell. He was commissioned captain in 1811, promoted to major in 1812, and died in December, 1814. Robert Strobbridge was elected four times to the General Court, and he was postmaster at Assonet village from 1817 until his death, July 28, 1822. Job Morton, Esq., was elected to the General Court eleven years, and William Rounseville, Esq., elected to the same position ten years in succession. A committee appointed to regulate the school districts in Freetown, on the 1st day of January, 1820, reported as follows :

| | | | | |
|---|---|--------|---|---------|
| "District No. 1 and 2, 40 families, entitled to \$53.98 | | | | |
| " | " | 3, 22 | " | " 29.73 |
| " | " | 4, 24 | " | " 32.43 |
| " | " | 5, 34 | " | " 45.90 |
| " | " | 6, 37 | " | " 49.94 |
| " | " | 7, 38 | " | " 51.28 |
| " | " | 8, 18 | " | " 16.26 |
| " | " | 9, 19 | " | " 25.67 |
| " | " | 10, 13 | " | " 17.01 |
| " | " | 11, 18 | " | " 24.23 |
| " | " | 12, 13 | " | " 48.54 |
| " | " | 13, 46 | " | " 62.06 |

"BENJAMIN WEAVER,
"JOB TERRY,
"SILAS TERRY,
"EARL SAMPSON, Committee.
"WILLIAM PRATT, Town Clerk."

The custom of electing a general school committee annually was commenced in Freetown, April 14, 1827, that committee for ten years being made to consist of five persons, when it was reduced to three persons. For something more than twenty years the school committee have been chosen to serve three years, one of the three members being elected each year.

Formerly each school district owned the school-house used by such district, but now all the school-houses are owned by the town.

There are now seven school-houses in town, viz.: three in Old or West Freetown and four in New or East Freetown.

Water Privileges and Manufactories.—The first dam across Assonet River was probably that upon which Thomas Winslow's grist-mill now stands, and was constructed in or about the year 1695. The water at that point appears to have at first been utilized to carry a saw-mill, to which was subsequently added a fulling-mill, grist-mill, and machinery for carding wool. The second was that which still continues to be called the "forge dam," although no forge has been in operation there for more than half a century. This dam was erected in or near the year 1704, and was built expressly for a forge where iron

ore dug in the vicinity was for nearly a century wrought into iron bars. Succeeding the forge was a grist-mill, a manufactory of cutlery, and a nail-factory, all of which have now ceased to operate, and the valuable privilege for several years has been lying idle.

The third dam was that at Assonet village, built near the year 1710, and a grist-mill located thereon, added to which is now operated a saw-mill, box-board and shingle mill. Indian corn has here been ground probably every year for nearly or quite one hundred and seventy-five years, and boards and timbers sawed for more than a century. The box-board and shingle saws have recently been added. Still higher up the stream than the "forge dam," and a little below what is known as the "Howland saw-mill," tradition saith that Philip Rounseville put up a dam, some traces of which still remain. He probably erected and for a time operated a saw-mill thereon.

The fifth dam was probably that whereon the bleachery of Henry Winslow and Bradford G. Porter now stands. The water at that place was for many years used to carry a grist-mill and a trip-hammer, and for a few years a nail-factory.

Many years since a dam was built and a saw-mill erected thereon, the slabs sawn from the logs being used first to build and afterwards to repair a bridge that stood a little below the dam, which circumstances caused the bridge to acquire the name of the materials of which it was principally constructed and maintained, and the locality to receive the still familiar name of "Slab Bridge." No mill is operated there at the present time.

Next probably in date of construction was the dam upon which the Howland saw-mill, so called, stands, and where probably the water-power has never been utilized save to saw timber and boards with the old-fashioned "up and down saw." Whether a little after or a little before the Slab Bridge dam this of the Howland saw-mill was built it is not now easy, if, in fact, possible, to determine. The dam near the residence of Joseph R. Dunham is probably of a more modern construction. Here has been operated a saw-mill and a shingle-mill, now used to saw box-boards. The dam near Maple-tree Bridge was erected in or about 1827, and for several years the water-power used to carry a grist-mill, now used for a box-board and shingle-mill.

Upon the falls of Quequechan, or Fall River, Benjamin Church, the renowned Indian hunter, had mills of some kind that commenced to be operated in or about the year 1702. Doubtless one of these was a saw-mill, and probably to this was added a grist-mill, and before that section, now Fall River, was set off from Freetown the water at that point may perhaps have been utilized for some other purposes, though not for the manufacture of cotton goods. A small stream, known as "Mill Brook," that empties itself into Assonet River through what is usually known as

"Payne's Cove," came into early use as a motive-power. At a locality known as the "Baker Place" a dam was erected across this Mill Brook, and mills of some kind operated thereon more than a century and a quarter ago. A saw-mill built thereon nearly a hundred years ago has been in active operation since the memory of many now living. Higher up the stream, and within the present limits of Fall River, at what is sometimes called the "Wardell Neighborhood," is a dam on which for many years has been operated a saw-mill. Lower down upon this stream, near the head of Payne's Cove, receiving also the waters of another brook, was many years since erected a dam, on which were operated a saw-mill and a grist-mill and afterwards a small foundry and next a bleachery, and it is that upon which now stands the Crystal Spring Bleachery, so called. Upon the brook just named many years ago was erected a dam, so long since that neither records nor tradition define the date of its construction. Here was probably operated a saw-mill, and for many years it remained in utter disuse. In 1829 a cupola furnace was erected thereon, afterward used for the purposes of a bleachery, and finally accidentally burned, and this dam has recently been removed to give place to the erection of a reservoir for the "Crystal Spring Bleachery."

Upon what was called "Fall Brook," a stream in the east part of Freetown that discharges itself into the Long Pond, so called, was erected in or near the year 1784 a *blast furnace*, where iron ore was not only smelted but also manufactured into what then went under the general name of *hollow-ware*. The original projectors of this enterprise were Capt. Levi Rounseville, Philip Rounseville, and Capt. Abraham Morton, of East Freetown; Capt. Job Peirce and Joseph Leonard (2d), of Middleborough; and Seth Keith, of Bridgewater. Capt. Levi Rounseville, Capt. Job Peirce, and Seth Keith owned a quarter interest each, and Philip Rounseville, Capt. Abraham Morton, and Joseph Leonard (2d) owned the other quarter, or one-twelfth part each. Fuel in East Freetown woods was then abundant and readily and cheaply obtained, and much of the iron ore was taken from Assawamset Pond, in Middleborough. The small village that as a consequence thus grew up near by came, as naturally it would, to be called the "*Furnace Village*" or "*Furnace Neighborhood*," which names still serve to designate the locality and are in familiar use, although the furnace, either as a *blast* or *cupola*, has long since ceased to operate. A few years after its erection this furnace came to be owned almost exclusively by members of the Rounseville family, and hence came to be called the "Rounseville Furnace."

In 1811, James Alger, of Bridgewater, Gen. Cromwell Washburn, of Taunton, and Col. Salmon Fobes, of Bridgewater, purchased three-fourths of this furnace, and in 1814, James Alger bought the remaining quarter, Gen. Washburn at the same time disposing of his share to Alger & Fobes. Nayum Alger, of

Bridgewater, and afterwards of Freetown, became agent and manager, and the firm of Alger & Fobes also, besides carrying on the furnace, ran two saw-mills and a grist-mill, a blacksmith-shop, and a country store, and thus furnishing employment for some fifty men. In 1818 this property changed owners, being principally, if not, in fact, wholly purchased by Samuel Slater, David Wilkinson, and Charles Dyer, of Providence, and Benjamin Dyer, of Cranston, R. I., and these parties took upon themselves the name of "Providence Foundry Company," employing Capt. Calvin Thomas, of Pembroke, as superintendent, who also became a part owner. The old blast furnace was then or soon after demolished, and its place supplied by a cupola furnace, and the smelting of iron ore taken from the Assawamset Pond and other places adjacent abandoned, the iron used being purchased in "pigs," brought from New Jersey to Assonet per water carriage, and from thence transported by ox-teams to East Freetown. Succeeding this furnace business at this water privilege was a sash-, door-, and blind-factory that has not been in operation for several years, and the motive-power is now utilized to carry a saw-mill.

Higher up this stream and near the railroad depot is an ancient dam, whereon formerly stood a saw-mill, but now left unoccupied, and at a point still higher, at a place known as Goshem, are traces of a mill-dam, wherein doubtless once were to be heard the sounds, echoes, and re-echoes of busy life, and the cheering hum of industry, but now left silent as the grave.

Proceeding still higher up the stream we come first to Jonathan R. Gurney's, and last to Paul M. Burns' mill-dams, at both of which places large quantities of box-boards are annually sawn.

The lowest dam upon this East Freetown stream is that near the stone bridge, and whereon is a box-board mill and a grist-mill, owned and operated by Capt. Marcus M. Rounseville and G. S. Allen.

Physicians.—Dr. Richard Winslow was one of the earliest, and perhaps the first, medical practitioner who settled in Freetown. He was a son of Lieut. Job Winslow, of Swansea, and afterwards of Freetown, who resided in Freetown until his death, July 14, 1720. Dr. Richard Winslow appears to have left Freetown and removed to Leicester. His will bore date of Aug. 7, 1727, and was proved in Probate Court April 16, 1728.

Dr. John Turner resided in that part of Freetown which in February, 1803, became Fall River. His former residence was in what is now known as Bowenville. He married Patience, a daughter of Samuel Gardiner, of Swansea. Dr. Turner and wife were among the original members of the Congregational Church gathered at Freetown in 1747. Dr. Turner was one of the four persons who made to that church the gift of a farm for a parsonage.

Dr. John Turner, Jr., was a son of Dr. John Turner

and wife Patience Gardiner, and born March 22, 1748. He resided in that part now Fall River.

Dr. Shadrach Winslow was a son of Lieut.-Col. James Winslow and wife Charity Hodges, and born Dec. 17, 1750. He graduated at Yale College. Probably practiced for but a short time in Freetown, and located as a physician in Foxborough. He taught school at Freetown in 1772.

Dr. Joshua Howard Brett was a son of Rev. Silas Brett, and born June 29, 1751. Taught school at Freetown in 1773. He was elected representative to the General Court May 18, 1782. Assessor two years, viz.: 1785 and 1786.

Dr. Cormick lived in a house that occupied the site of the former residence of Philip J. Tripp, late of Freetown, deceased. Dr. Cormick took to wife Lois Chase. She was a daughter of Ammi Chase. Dr. Cormick did not practice long in Freetown.

Dr. Jesse Bullock was a native of Rehoboth. Dr. Bullock was united in marriage with Mehitabel Winslow, of Freetown, Oct. 1, 1765. She was a daughter of Lieut.-Col. James Winslow, and born April 22, 1739. She died July 21, 1827. Dr. Bullock died Dec. 31, 1805, in the sixty-fifth year of his age. At the commencement of the war of American Revolution Dr. Bullock was one of the leading Tories at Freetown. He lived in the house now owned and occupied by Mrs. James Wetherill.

Dr. William Carpenter was a native of Rehoboth, and a nephew of Dr. Jesse Bullock. He owned and occupied the next house northerly of the Dr. Bullock place.

Dr. Nicholas Hatheway was born Saturday, Dec. 4, 1773; practiced medicine at Freetown nearly twenty years; removed to the State of Ohio in 1817. He died at Milford, in Union County, Ohio, Aug. 24, 1848. In the early part of the year 1800 he opened in Freetown a hospital for the treatment of small-pox, and treated so successfully as not to lose a patient.

Dr. Seth P. Williams was a native of Dighton. He commenced practice at Freetown in or about 1817, and continued it through life.

Dr. Thomas Bump was a native of Middleborough. He was a graduate of Brown University, at Providence, R. I., and studied medicine with Dr. Arad Thompson, of Middleborough, and settled for practice at Freetown in or near 1817. He was town clerk of Freetown, selectman, and a representative to the General Court. Practiced medicine at Freetown nearly sixty years; was regarded as eminently skillful in his profession.

Dr. Oliver Cushing practiced for a brief period in this town.

Dr. Bradford Braley was a native of Freetown. He commenced first as a nurse of the sick during the prevalence of a fearful epidemic that prevailed extensively in 1816, called the "cold plague." He ere long came to practice as a physician, in which he

continued until his death, Feb. 7, 1873, when, being on his way to visit a patient, a breaking of his carriage caused him to fall, resulting in instant death. He had practiced the healing art about fifty-six years. He was twice elected as a member of the General Court.

Dr. Seth Pratt came to Freetown from Mynckville, then in East Taunton (now Berkley). He had an office in Assonet village, practiced in this town and vicinity about three years, when his health became impaired, and he died in 1836.

Dr. Barnaby W. Hathaway was a native of Freetown. He was a son of John Hathaway and wife Betsey Winslow, and born Nov. 11, 1812. He studied medicine with Dr. Seth Pratt, and commenced practice in Freetown, and a few years later removed to Fall River, and from thence to California, where he died.

Dr. Thomas C. Nichols was a native of Freetown. He was a son of John Nichols and wife Margaret Winslow, and born Nov. 9, 1819. He practiced medicine at Freetown several years, and relinquishing that went into the manufacture of sporting goods. Was town clerk of Freetown ten years, and twice elected as a representative to the General Court. He died.

Dr. Henry H. Sproat is a native of Middleborough, son of Capt. Earl Sproat.

Town Clerks of Freetown.—For several years after Freetown was incorporated no public records appear to have been kept, or, if kept, have failed to be preserved; and in what were kept it is difficult, if not indeed impossible, to determine how long some of the earliest clerks served.

Lieut. Samuel Gardiner, 1688; Lieut. Job Winslow; Joshua Tiedale, March 30, 1696, four years; Thomas King, March 29, 1700, one year; John Reed, Jr., March 31, 1701, fifteen years; Lieut. Robert Durfee, March 29, 1716, one year; John Reed, March 25, 1717, two years; Jonathan Dodson, March 25, 1719, one year; John Reed, March 29, 1720, eighteen years; Lieut. Joseph Reed, March, 1738, seven years; Capt. Ambrose Barnaby, March 4, 1745, six years; Maj. Abel Terry, May 20, 1761, twelve years; Capt. Ambrose Barnaby, March 21, 1763, four years; Zeladee Terry, March 18, 1767, eight years; Samuel Barnaby, March 6, 1775, five years; Lieut. Philip Hathaway, Jr., July 10, 1780, eight years; Ephraim Winslow, April 7, 1788, seven years; Lieut. William Ennis, March 23, 1796, five years; Benjamin Porter, Jr., April 7, 1801, one year; Ebenezer Peirce, April 6, 1801, one year; Capt. Job Pierce, Jr., April 6, 1802, one year; Ebenezer Peirce, April 4, 1803, three years; Lieut. William Pratt, April 7, 1806, eighteen years; Dr. Thomas Bump, April 5, 1824, two years; James Taylor, April 3, 1826, one year; John T. Lawton, April 2, 1827, two years; Ephraim Atwood, April 6, 1829, three years; Dr. Thomas Bump, March 5, 1832, three years; Col. Ephraim Winslow, March 2, 1836, two years; Alden Hathaway, Jr., March 6, 1837, three years; Davis J. Barrows, March 2, 1840, two years; Joseph B. Weaver, Esq., March 7, 1842, seven years; Dr. Thomas G. Nichols, Nov. 7, 1848, ten years; S. T. Richmond, March 14, 1859, four years; George W. Hall, March, 1863, one year; D. C. H. Hathaway, March, 1864, two years; Humphrey A. Francis, March, 1875, four years; Palo Alto Peirce, Esq., March 31, 1879.

TOWN TREASURERS.

Lieut. Samuel Gardiner, May 12, 1690; Lieut. Josiah Winslow, March 25, 1704; Lieut. Thomas Terry, March 17, 1713, seven years; William Winslow, March 29, 1720, eight years; George Winslow, March 4, 1728, twenty-one years; Philip Hathaway, March 20, 1740, three years; George Chase, October, 1762, two years; John Winslow,

March 18, 1754, one year; Lieut. James Winslow, Nov. 10, 1755; Nathan Simmons, March 21, 1763, five years; William Winslow, March 21, 1768, four years; Lieut. Jonathan Reed, March 2, 1772, eight years; George Winslow, July 10, 1780, one year; Lieut. Jonathan Reed, March, 1781, two years; George Brightman, Esq., March, 1783, two years; Lieut. Philip Hathaway, Jr., March, 1785, one year; Ambrose Barnaby, March 20, 1786, two years; Col. Benjamin Weaver, April 7, 1788, two years; Darius Chase, April 1, 1793, one year; Lieut. William Ennis, April 7, 1800, one year; Col. Benjamin Weaver, April 6, 1801, eighteen years; Robert Porter, April 5, 1819, four years; Lieut. Philip P. Hathaway, April 7, 1823, one year; George Pickens, April 5, 1824, two years; Joseph Durfee, Jr., April 3, 1826, four years; Elnathan P. Hathaway, April 5, 1830, one year; Joseph B. Weaver, April 4, 1831, three years; Guilford H. Hathaway, March 3, 1834, four years; Capt. Sylvanus Payne, March 5, 1838, four years; Benjamin Burt, Jr., Sept. 24, 1842, two years; William Pratt (2d), March 5, 1844, one year; Maj. Ebenezer W. Poirce, March 3, 1845, one year; Gideon P. Hathaway, March 9, 1846, one year; Guilford Hathaway, March 15, 1847, fourteen years; John D. Wilson, March 10, 1861, one year; James Burr, March, 1862, three years; Guilford Hathaway, March 20, 1865, three years; Dr. Thomas G. Nichols, March 30, 1868, two years; Guilford Hathaway, March, 1870, five years; George W. Hall, March, 1875, two years; Lewis P. Phillips, March, 1877, two years; Nathan W. Davis, March 31, 1879, one year; John W. Pickens, April 5, 1880, two years; Frank A. Barrows, April 10, 1882.

Postmasters.—There are two post-offices in Freetown, one at Assonet village, in the old or west part of the town, and the other in the "Furnace village," so called, in East Freetown.

The names of postmasters of the office at Assonet and terms of service are as follows:

Stephen B. Pickens, 1811-17; Robert Strobridge, 1817-22; George Pickens, 1822-41; Guilford H. Hathaway, 1841-45; Joshua Shove, 1845-72; Daniel L. Johnson, 1872-82; Elbert E. Winslow, 1882.
EAST FREETOWN.—Amos Braley, 1811-16; Abraham Braley, 1816-22; Renel Washburn, 1852.

The office at East Freetown was discontinued in or about 1822, and re-established in 1852. Postmasters Robert Strobridge and Amos Braley died while holding the office.

Freetown gentlemen who have been members of the Governor's Council, with dates of election and terms of service:

Thomas Durfee, elected 17 , served years; Hercules Cushman, elected 1826, served one year; Rufus Bacon, elected 1827, served one year.

MEMBERS OF MASSACHUSETTS SENATE.—Thomas Durfee, elected 17 , served years; Nathaniel Morton, elected 1804, served five years; Elnathan P. Hathaway, elected 1843, served one year; Philip J. Tripp, elected 1875, served one year.

CHAIRMAN OF COUNTY COMMISSIONERS.—Job Morton, 1827-28; Rufus Bacon, 1828-30.

CLERK OF COUNTY COURTS.—Job Morton, appointed in 1812.

MEMBERS OF CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION.—Samuel Barnaby, 1779; Thomas Durfee, Richard Borden, December, 1789; Nathaniel Morton, Earl Thompson, Oct. 16, 1820; Elnathan P. Hathaway, March, 1853.

The first convention was called to form a State constitution, the second to ratify the Federal constitution, the third and fourth for revising the State constitution.

H. ELBRIDGE TINKHAM in 1861 tendered his services to the government, and was appointed acting master's mate Dec. 12, 1861, and was ordered to report daily on board United States ship "Ohio" for instruction in gunnery. Feb. 8, 1862, in obedience

to orders, reported for duty on board United States gunboat "Kennebec," and joined the West Gulf Squadron, Admiral D. G. Farragut commanding. In 1863 was promoted to acting ensign. While in Farragut's squadron took part in the following engagements: Fort Jackson and St. Philip, Baton Rouge, Vicksburg, Port Hudson, and Mobile. At the latter place was wounded by a shell from the rebel ram "Tennessee," and invalided home. In four months reported for duty, and was ordered to the United States steamer "Bat," North Atlantic Squadron, Admiral David D. Porter commanding, and took part in the fight of Wilmington, Cape Fear River; also acted as convoy to President Lincoln during his trip from Washington to Richmond and back. When the "Bat" was placed out of commission was ordered to the United States gunboat "Seneca" until she was placed out of commission, when he was ordered home on "leave." He was also attached to the United States ship "Constitution," to assist in removing the naval academy to Annapolis, Md. After the war closed he made a two years' cruise with the West India Squadron, Admiral James S. Palmer commanding, and on his return home was honorably discharged with the thanks of the department, which discharge bears date of May 13, 1867.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

GUILFORD H. HATHAWAY.

Guilford H. Hathaway is a lineal descendant on the paternal side from John Hathaway, the descent being as follows: John¹, John², Jacob³, Philip⁴, Philip⁵, Edmund⁶, Guilford H.⁷ On the maternal side he is descended from the same original John Hathaway, through John², Jacob³, Meltiah⁴, Rev. Philip⁵, Betsey⁶, Guilford H.⁷

Edmund Hathaway, father of our subject, was born in Freetown, Mass., Sept. 29, 1771, and married Betsey, daughter of Rev. Philip and Abiah (Ashley) Hathaway. She was born Oct. 12, 1780, and died Oct. 11, 1873, at the advanced age of ninety-three years. They had twelve children,—six sons and six daughters,—of whom Guilford H. was the fifth child. All of this large family lived to attain their majority, and six of them are living at this writing (1883), the youngest of whom is fifty-eight years old.

Edmund Hathaway was in his day the most prominent business man of his town. He was largely engaged in ship-building; was a merchant and ship-master, and carried on trade with the West Indies. In his varied business enterprises he was quite successful, and exerted a large influence not only in the town where he resided but beyond its limits. He was one of the original subscribers to the stock of the Fall River Bank, and one of its largest stockholders at the time of his death, which occurred Oct. 5, 1832.



Engr. by A.H. Ritchie

C. A. Hathaway



Washington Mead

Guilford H. Hathaway was born in Freetown, May 3, 1808. He was reared amid the diversified business operations carried on by his father, and grew up with some practical knowledge of these various things.

He attended the common school, and at sixteen went to Capt. Alden Partridge's Military School at Norwich, Vt., and left when that school was transferred to Middletown, Conn. He had among others for classmates Governor Thomas H. Seymour, of Connecticut, Lieutenant-Governor Cushman, of Massachusetts, and Gideon Welles, of Connecticut, Secretary of the Navy under President Lincoln. When he was eighteen he began teaching, and taught six consecutive winters, chiefly in Fall River and in his own town. During this time he spent his summers with his father in Freetown.

About 1830 he was engaged in merchandising in Freetown, and followed the business some two years, when he retired. He has since been engaged in the same business as his father,—i.e., building vessels,—in company with others. He has owned an interest in a large number of vessels and coasters engaged in the whaling trade and in freighting. In 1836 he became a director in the Fall River (now National) Bank, which position he still retains, being the oldest living director. He was elected president of the Fall River National Bank in 1876, and still holds the office. He is the oldest living member of the Fall River Savings-Bank, Board of Investment, and has been a member since 1847.

Mr. Hathaway followed in early life the political faith of his father, being a Jeffersonian Democrat, and casting his first Presidential vote for Gen. Jackson, whom he much admired. Soon after, however, he united with the Whigs, and so became a Republican in 1856. He was collector of taxes for Freetown four years and selectman of the town five years. In Fall River he was an assessor thirteen years and was chairman of the board during that period. He was a member of the General Court in 1837, and county commissioner of Bristol County from 1868 to 1877. He was a member of the Common Council of Fall River in 1864 and 1865, and of the board of aldermen in 1866 and 1867.

He married Betsey Wilson, daughter of Edward and Hannah Wilson, Nov. 1, 1832. She was born Oct. 14, 1814, and died in Fall River, April 9, 1865. Their children are (1) Othalia W., (2) Abiah, (3) Edmund, (4) Edward W., (5) Edmund 2d, (6) Emma Florence, (7) Charles G., all deceased save Edmund 2d and Emma Florence.

Mr. and Mrs. Hathaway were members of the Unitarian Society of Fall River.

Mr. Hathaway was in former days a strong anti-slavery man. He is opposed to all forms of slavery, an earnest advocate of temperance and other reforms, and a believer in universal education. While he is cautious and economical, he is also liberal towards all worthy objects and a friend to the poor.

CAPT. WASHINGTON READ.

Capt. Washington Read was born in Freetown, Bristol Co., Mass., July 2, 1813. He is the son of John and Rosamond (Hathaway) Read, and grandson of William Read, who was a farmer, and resided in that part of Freetown which is now Fall River. John Read, father of Capt. Washington, was a sea captain, and most of his life was spent as master of vessels in the merchant service. For an extended ancestral history of the Read family both in this country and in Europe, see biography of Henry C. Read elsewhere in this volume.

Capt. Washington Read was one of a family of eleven children, and his father, not being in affluent circumstances, was unable to give to all of his children a liberal education. Among the number who received but limited advantages in that direction was Washington. His life has chiefly been spent on the waters. At the early age of nine years he went as cabin-boy on board his father's vessel. At the age of thirteen he commanded a sloop called "Friendship," which plied between Fall River, Newport, and Providence. But it was at the age of fifteen that his life as a sailor began in earnest. He commenced at the lowest round of the ladder, shipping as a sailor before the mast with Capt. Nathaniel Briggs, on the "Ann Maria," plying between Savannah, Ga., and Darien. He continued on this vessel two years, then shipped from Providence, R. I., with Capt. Thomas Andrews on the brig "Abeona," in the West India trade. After two years on this vessel he shipped with the same captain as second mate on brig "Agenoria," engaged in the European trade. He soon became first mate, and at the age of twenty-one he was made master of the brig "Laura." It would be idle to attempt to follow minutely his adventurous and constantly-changing career, but it may be of interest to note a few of the vessels he has at different times commanded. After the "Laura" he commanded the "New England," in the New York and West India trade. Sept. 20, 1826, he took command of the "Friendship;" Nov. 27, 1827, the "Victory;" June 10, 1835, the schooner "Florida;" Sept. 2, 1835, the brig "Laurel;" March 27, 1836, he took charge of the "New England;" July 20, 1838, the "Agenoria." In 1840 he commanded the "Nicholas Brown," and afterwards the bark "William and James" in the European trade. He then for three years commanded the "John P. Harward." He then had a ship built at Swansea named for his wife the "Caroline Read." In this vessel, in 1850, he circumnavigated the globe. Starting from New York he doubled Cape Horn to San Francisco; thence to Singapore, E. I.; thence to Calcutta; then around Cape of Good Hope to London; from there home to New York. The trip occupied seventeen months.

His next vessel was the ship "Pride of the Ocean;" in her he made one voyage to London, and sold her there to a London house for use in the Crimean war.

Returning to New York he built the "Belle of the Ocean," and for a while employed her as a packet chiefly between Philadelphia and Liverpool. During the war of the American rebellion he sold her to an English house. He then went to Hull, England, and took charge of the ship "Argosa;" sailed in her to Callao, Peru, thence back to Hamburg, thence to Newport, England, and thence to New York. After a brief intermission he went to Falmouth, England, and again took charge of the "Argosa;" took her to Nazarre, France, where he superintended the repairing of her, then sent her to San Francisco, Cal., and returned to New York. This was Capt. Read's last voyage, and was in 1874.

It is worthy of note that in all his extensive and varied experience as commander, he never lost a vessel, and always returned in the same ship he went out unless she was sold. He has never grounded or put ashore, although he has frequently lost both spars and sails. He has rescued many survivors from numerous wrecks, and has frequently periled his life to save that of others. On one occasion, after he had rescued, during a terrific gale, fifty-two of the crew of the wrecked ship "Sea Nymph" in mid-ocean, and in doing so had encountered great peril, he was called before the lord mayor of London to receive remuneration for his brave deed, as the rescued crew were British subjects. He received high commendation from the lord mayor on this occasion, and he would have received a medal or badge of honor, only that he was in command of an American vessel. He has crossed the Atlantic more than seventy-five times, and Mrs. Read has accompanied him thirty-eight times. He has always given such satisfaction to owners and employers that he never was recalled from the command of a vessel, and has frequently been solicited to take a place in marine insurance offices. He has sailed in nearly or quite all the navigable waters of the globe, and has visited all civilized nations, and most of the principal ports of the world.

He has owned the great majority of the vessels he has sailed, and established such confidence with the capitalists and prominent business men in the different parts of the world that his word was good for any amount of money he might need or call for, and he has in his possession to-day letters from Baring Brothers, the celebrated bankers of London, authorizing him to draw on them for any amount. Upon retiring from the life of mariner, Capt. Read returned home to his native village of Assonet, and the following year was elected to represent the sixth district of Bristol County in the State Legislature. He has always been Republican in politics.

Sept. 13, 1837, he married Caroline Chase, daughter of Capt. Allen and Sarah Chase. She was born Sept. 14, 1815. They have one son, Allen Washington, born May 28, 1839. Mrs. Read is descended from one William Chase, who emigrated from England in 1630, and settled in Yarmouth in 1637. The line of

descent is as follows: William (1), Benjamin (2), Walter (3), George (4), Gilbert (5), and Allen (6).

Capt. Read has a beautiful home in the picturesque little village of Assonet, and after roaming the wide world over, has followed the example of thousands of other of New England's sons, returned to the home of his childhood to spend the autumn of his days.

DR. THOMAS G. NICHOLS.

Dr. Thomas G. Nichols, of Freetown, was the youngest son of Capt. John Nichols, of that town, born Nov. 9, 1819.¹ Nurtured in a Christian home, he early manifested a desire for a liberal education, and was fitted for college under the tutelage of Mr. Benjamin Crane, A.M., a teacher in Assonet village, and entered Union College in 1839, and graduated in 1843 in the class with Hon. Alexander H. Rice. His scholarship was such as gave him high standing in his class. He studied medicine, graduating at New York Medical College and Jefferson Medical University, 1846 and 1847. Returning to his native town, he entered upon the practice of medicine, in which he continued for twelve years, and then relinquished it on account of the exposure incident to the wide circuit which it embraced. It was with much reluctance that he abandoned the profession for which he was so eminently fitted, to embark in other business. In 1862 he became a partner and financial manager in the firm of N. R. Davis & Co., manufacturers of firearms, continuing this connection till his death, which occurred Feb. 16, 1883. In his business relations he was widely known as a man of sterling integrity, just and liberal in all his dealings, careful and discriminating in judgment, courteous and considerate of the opinions and interest of his associates. Twenty years devoted to this department of manufacturing, covering the dark and trying season of the great civil war, taxed his physical powers to such a degree as to impair his health, which never was robust. In addition to his manufacturing he was active in the cause of agriculture, and was a prominent member for years of the Central Bristol Society. He early took a deep interest in public affairs, and was for many years prominent on the school board, and, in fact, was foremost in all that pertained to the best interest of his town. He was the representative of the Fourth Bristol District in the Legislature in 1858 and 1867, in which capacity his rare discretion was acknowledged, and his influence and advice highly regarded.

In early life he disclosed a reverence for the religion of his parents, and for more than thirty years was foremost in sustaining the ordinances of the gospel in his native village, and his consistent life was a perpetual illustration of the true Christian. As a

¹ For ancestral history, see biography of Walter D. Nichols, of Berkley.



Wm. G. Nichols



Alden Hatheway

trusted friend he was much consulted, and was often called to settle disputes where lawsuits were threatened. In the settlement of estates he was frequently engaged, and the widow and orphan found in him a sympathizing friend.

Politically he was a Republican, having cast his first vote for James G. Birney. He was from the first among the active Free-Soilers, and rendered efficient service in the early struggle for the overthrow of the slave power. His firmness and stability of character were conspicuous, while courtesy and respect for the opinions of others was a part of his nature. His tender regard for those in trouble or distress was early illustrated. While at the medical college his chum was stricken with the smallpox, and being far from home was abandoned by even the society of which he was a member. Dr. Nichols stood by him, though fully expecting to contract the disease, until death relieved him of his sufferings. In the more sacred and tender relation of domestic life his unsullied character was most happily revealed, while his broad culture and manly character were quickened with that benevolence that was eager in every enterprise promotive of the welfare of the family, the church, and the community where he lived. Happily married in 1852 to Miss Irene Lazell, daughter of Barzillia Crane, of Berkley, their children are Winslow, Charlotte Crane, Gilbert M., John T., and Hessler D., the latter son a member of Harvard College.

His only surviving brother is Curtis C. Nichols, treasurer of the Boston Five-Cent Savings-Bank.

ALDEN HATHAWAY, JR.

The first American ancestor of Alden Hathaway was John¹ Hathaway, who was one of the first settlers in the town of Taunton, Mass. He came from England about 1640, and became a landholder in that part of Taunton now Berkley. He was a commissioner, land agent, etc., of the Plymouth Colony, and a man of prominence and note in his day. He had a son, John², who came to what is now Freetown, and became a landholder there before the town was incorporated. This John had children,—Jacob, Thomas, Isaac, Ephraim, John, and a number of daughters.

Isaac³ inherited a part of the homestead of his father, and also the iron forge, which was established by his father. This was the first forge in the town. He was also a mill-owner, and was a man of push, sagacity, and enterprise. He had three sons—Thomas, Nicholas, and Peleg—and five daughters,—Martha, Phebe, Rebecca, Mehala, and Jarah.

Nicholas⁴ married Rebekah Merritt, and became a farmer, inheriting a part of the original purchase by his grandfather, John, which was the eighteenth lot of the freemen's purchase. He had four children,—Stephen, Elkanah, Isaac, and Rebecca. She became the wife of Henry Tew.

Stephen⁵, when of proper age, learned the carpenter's

trade. He married Hope Peirce, of Middleborough, Mass., and resided there till 1786, when he removed to Taunton, where he died in 1819. He represented Taunton in the State Legislature, and was a prominent, influential, and honored citizen. He was the guardian of numerous children, and settled many estates, and was always regarded as a man of great probity and virtue. He had a family of thirteen children,—Leonard, Alden, Stephen, Nicholas, Anna (Atwood), Elias (died young), Ebenezer, Frederick, Anson, Hope, Polly (Pierce), Erastus, and one which died in infancy.

Alden⁶ was born April 9, 1770. He learned carpentering when a boy, but when he grew up he went to sea and became master of a vessel. When twenty-six years of age he met with the misfortune of losing his vessel at sea, and with it most of his possessions. He then gave up a seafaring life, and returning to his native town he engaged in trade at Assonet village, and became a successful business man, accumulating quite a property for those times. He was a much respected citizen of the town. He married Mercy Palmer, and had three children who reached maturity,—Gideon P., Anna A. (married Samuel Blake, of Taunton), and Alden. In 1821 he purchased the house formerly owned by his brother Nicholas, who was a physician, and resided there until his death, September, 1861.

Alden Hathaway, Jr., was born April 6, 1811. He received a common school education, and upon arriving at proper age he employed his time during several winters in teaching school, and in farming and trading during the summer months. He has been through life a trader and speculator and a successful business man. He is one of the few honorable and worthy representatives of one of the most ancient, useful, and respectable families of the town. Among various positions of office and trust he has been chairman of the board of selectmen and overseer of the poor, and was member of the board eight years. He was representative to the State Legislature two years (1838–39). He was reared in the Democratic school of politics, voted that ticket many years, and was elected to the Legislature on the Democratic platform, but he now affiliates with the Republican party. He resides on the homestead of his father in Assonet village, and is passing down the hill of life with the pleasing consciousness that the acts of his long business career will bear the closest scrutiny, and that there is nothing in his past record that does not sustain the honor of the family name.

He married Susan Hathaway, daughter of Edmund and Betsey Hathaway, and sister of Guilford H. Hathaway. (See his biography.) To this union there are three living children, one son and two daughters. The son went to California when eighteen years of age, married there, has three children, and is a successful business man. Mrs. Hathaway died Aug. 23, 1882.

A. H. CHACE.

Abishai H. Chace was born in Freetown, Dec. 16, 1807. He is a son of Edward and Permelia Chace, and grandson of Edward Chace. Both of these Edwards were natives of Freetown, and were men much respected and esteemed in their day. The Chace family is a very ancient one in New England. (For an extended genealogy of the family, see elsewhere in this volume.) The educational advantages afforded boys in the rural districts at the period of Mr. Chace's boyhood were very limited indeed. An attendance of three months during the winter at the district school was the most to be hoped for, and fortunate, indeed, was the lad who could boast of an unbroken attendance during even that short term. Mr. Chace was no exception to the general rule, but he read more out of school than most boys, and so managed to secure a pretty fair English education. His first start in business life was as a farm laborer. After one year spent in this manner, he became clerk in a country store, where he remained three years. He then engaged in farming and lumbering, and this has been his business chiefly through life. In 1869, at the earnest solicitation of Mr. Joseph Grinnell, who was then president of the New Bedford and Taunton Railroad, he was induced to come to Braley Station, on that road, and assume the duties of station-agent at that place. In connection with his duties as agent he also established a store at the same point, and has continued merchandising to the present time. He was a Democrat in politics until the election of Franklin Pierce as President of the United States. Since that time he has affiliated with the Republican party. He is a member of the Christian Baptist Church, has been selectman and overseer of the poor, and is now road commissioner. He has always been an earnest advocate of temperance, and his own hale, hearty manhood in old age is itself an impressive sermon in favor of total abstinence. In his younger days he was for many years an ensign in the militia ranks, and afterwards lieutenant.

Mr. Chace is an example of what may be accomplished in the quiet walks of life, even under adverse circumstances, by honesty, fidelity of purpose, and industry. He commenced his married life almost literally without a dollar, reared a large family of children, and is to-day in comfortable circumstances.

He married Feb. 14, 1828, Lucy Cummings, daughter of George Cummings, of Lakeville. To them were born fourteen children: George, born April 15, 1830; Sarah J., born May 22, 1831; Albert F., born Nov. 24, 1832; Azel, born May 3, 1834 (deceased); William C., born Sept. 22, 1835; Lucy P., born Oct. 6, 1837; Azel (2), born Nov. 20, 1838; Seth H., born Nov. 1, 1841 (deceased); Ophelia, born April 27, 1843 (deceased); Franklin J., born Sept. 16, 1844; Carlton, born Dec. 15, 1845 (deceased); Arline F., born May 24, 1847; John C., born June 25, 1849; Ellen C., born May 22, 1851 (deceased).

Mr. Chace married for his second wife, March 23, 1853, Mrs. Jane Gibson, of New Bedford, by whom he had four children,—Charles S., born July 18, 1854; Annie D., born Sept. 11, 1856; Carrie E., born Oct. 16, 1858; and James S., born Oct. 27, 1863.

All of the children by his first wife are married.

CHAPTER XXIII.

FALL RIVER.¹

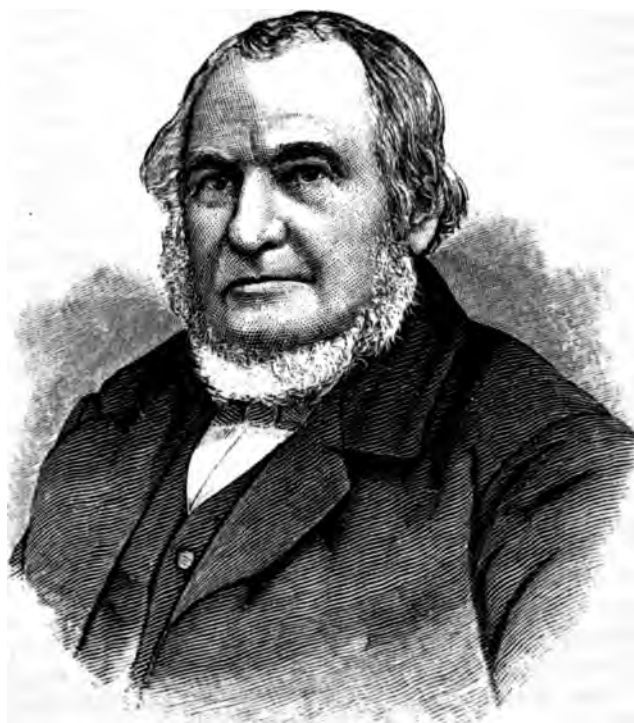
Geographical—Topographical—Original Purchase of 1656—The Indian Deed—The Pocasset Purchase in 1680—Incorporation of Freetown and Tiverton—Disputed Boundaries—Division of Pocasset Purchase—Early Settlers—Col. Benjamin Church—John Borden—The Pioneer Grist, Saw-, and Felling-Mill—Early Valuations—Slow Growth of the Settlement—The Village in 1803—Increased Population—Census of 1810—The First Cotton-Factory—Col. Joseph Durfee—Fall River in 1813—A New Era.

FALL RIVER lies in the southwestern part of the county, and is bounded as follows: On the north by Taunton River and Freetown; on the east by Freetown; on the south by Westport, Dartmouth, and Rhode Island; and on the west by Mount Hope Bay and Taunton River.

This section of territory originally embraced a portion of what was known as the "Freeman's Purchase," a tract of land which was granted by the Plymouth Colony to a number of freemen July 3, 1656. This tract lay east of Taunton River, four miles in width, and from six to seven in length, bounded on the south by Quequechan, and on the north by Assonet Neck. April 2, 1659, a warrantee deed of this tract was given to Capt. James Cudworth, Josiah Winslow, and others by Ossamequin (Massasoit), Wamsutta, his son, and Tattapanum, wife of Wamsutta, usually called Weetamoe. This deed was signed by Wamsutta and Tattapanum, in presence of Thomas Cooke, Jonathan Bridg, and John Sassamon, and July 9, 1659, was acknowledged by "Wamsutta and Squaw Pattapanum" before Josiah Winslow and William Bradford, assistants. Ossamequin never signed the deed.

The consideration for this purchase was "twenty coats, two rugs, two iron pots, two kettles and one little kettle, eight pairs of shoes, six pairs of stockings, one dozen hoes, one dozen hatchets, two yards of broadcloth, and a debt satisfied to John Barnes, which was due from Wamsutta to John Barnes." This grant was incorporated in 1683 as Freetown. "The first settlers," says the late Rev. Orin Fowler, "were principally from Plymouth, Marshfield, and Scituate. Some were from Taunton, and a few from Rhode Island. The early names were Cudworth, Winslow, Morton, Read, Hathaway, Durfee, Terry,

¹ For much of the earlier history of Fall River, before it became a separate town, including original owners of lots, names of Revolutionary soldiers, early record history, etc., see history of Freetown elsewhere in this work.



Abigail H Chase

Borden, Brightman, Chase, and Davis. The purchase was divided into twenty-six shares, and the shares were set off—whether by lot or otherwise does not appear—to the several purchasers. After the division into shares was made, there was a piece of land between the first lot or share and Tiverton bounds, which in 1702 it was voted by the proprietors be sold 'to procure a piece of land near the centre of the town for a burying-place, a training-field, or any other public use the town shall see cause to improve it for.' Accordingly this piece of land was sold to John Borden, of Portsmouth, R. I., the highest bidder, for nine pounds and eight shillings, and was the territory on which that part of the village south of Bedford Street and north of the stream now stands. This John Borden is believed to be the ancestor of all who sustain his name in this vicinity."

The occupation of this tract soon attracted the attention of other enterprising pioneers, and in 1680 a second grant was made to Edward Gray, of Plymouth; Nathaniel Thomas, of Marshfield; Benjamin Church, Daniel Wilcox, and Thomas Manchester, of Puncatest; and Christopher and John Almy and Thomas Waite, of Portsmouth, R. I., of a tract extending south along the bay from the Quequechan to the town of Dartmouth and Seaconnet and inland from four to six miles. This tract was purchased from the Indians for the sum of eleven hundred pounds, and was known as the Pocasset Purchase, and was subsequently incorporated as the town of Tiverton.

For several years after Freetown and Tiverton were incorporated there was a dispute respecting the boundary line between the two towns, which was amicably adjusted in 1700 by a committee, consisting of Josiah Winslow, Robert Durfee, and Henry Brightman, of Freetown, and Richard Borden, Christopher Almy, and Samuel Little, of Tiverton.

The division line settled by this committee extended by a cleft rock, over which the store of Reed & Bowen¹ now stands, southwardly to the Fall River, thence the river to be the bound to its mouth, and from the cleft rock easterly about on the line of the present Bedford Street. This continued to be the line between these two ancient towns so long as Tiverton belonged to Massachusetts.

In 1740 a dispute arose concerning the boundary line between the colonies of Massachusetts and Rhode Island, and a royal commission was appointed to determine the true boundary, whose report, in 1746, was confirmed by the king, though appealed from by both colonies. *Ex parte* lines were run by Rhode Island, which were found incorrect when revised by Massachusetts in 1791.

"One of the decrees in the king's award mentioned 'a certain point four hundred and forty rods to the southward of the mouth of the Fall River,' from which a line was to be run three miles towards the east,

forming the northern boundary of that part of Rhode Island. In measuring this four hundred and forty rods the *ex parte* commissioners of 1746 'measured round a cove or inlet, and followed the sinuosities of the shore' until they reached a point from a quarter to a half mile farther north than if the same distance had been measured in a straight line. From this point they extended the three-mile line, running it through the southern part of the village of Fall River at the old Buttonwood Tree, so called, on Main Street, a little north of the present line of Columbia Street. No definite decision of the question in dispute was reached at the time, and in 1844 another commission was appointed, which in 1848 made a report to their respective Legislatures.

"In a matter so seriously affecting the interests of Fall River, it was deemed expedient to appoint a committee, consisting of Rev. Orin Fowler, Dr. Foster Hooper, and Dr. Phineas W. Leland, to petition the Massachusetts Legislature not to allow any settlement of the boundary line less advantageous than that granted by George II. in 1746. This committee claimed, and gave good reasons therefor, that George II. designed that the point from which to run the three-mile line should be four hundred and forty rods in a *direct* line from the mouth of the Fall River. They showed that in making these measurements as they had 'the Rhode Island commissioners added to their State a thickly-settled territory with about fifteen hundred inhabitants, and a taxable property valued at nearly half a million dollars, when, if the measurements had been made in straight lines, not only would the design of George II. and his commissioners have been carried out, but Fall River would have been brought within the bounds of one State, with no danger of its thickly-settled territory being again placed under a divided jurisdiction.' In consequence of these representations the Massachusetts Legislature refused to ratify the decision of the commissioners of 1848, and by agreement of the two States the question was referred to the United States Supreme Court.

"In 1860 the Supreme Court appointed engineers, with instructions to measure and mark a described line which should be the true boundary between the two States, the decree to take effect in March, 1862. The full claim of neither State was granted, but such a boundary fixed as to give an undivided jurisdiction to densely-populated districts without infringing on the rights of any. By this change of boundary Massachusetts acquired a territory comprising about eleven square miles. Of this about nine square miles, with a population of nearly three thousand six hundred, and a taxable property of some two million dollars, were embraced within the limits of the city of Fall River."

"The Pocasset Purchase," says Rev. Orin Fowler, in 1841 (after reserving thirty rods wide adjacent to the Freeman's Purchase and the river and some other

¹ In 1841.

small tracts), was divided into thirty shares and distributed among the proprietors, the lot nearest the river being numbered one. This piece of land, including the water-power on the south side of the river to (the present) Main Street, and on both sides east of said street to Watuppa Pond, containing sixty-six acres of land, was also divided into thirty shares and sold to the original purchasers. Col. Church and his brother Caleb, of Watertown (who was a millwright), bought twenty-six and a half of the thirty shares, and thereby became the chief owners of the water-power. On the 8th of August, 1691, Caleb Church sold his right in this property (thirteen and a half shares) to his brother Benjamin, who then became the owner of twenty-six and a half shares. Probably John Borden purchased the other three and a half shares. In 1703, Col. Church had moved to Fall River and improved the water-power by erecting a saw-mill, grist-mill, and fulling-mill. His dwelling-house stood between the present residence of Col. Richard Borden and that of his brother Jefferson, and remained till within forty years. He continued at Fall River but a few years, and, Sept. 18, 1714, sold the above-named twenty-six and a half shares to Richard Borden, of Tiverton, and Joseph Borden, of Freetown, sons of John; and thus the lands on both sides of the river, with all the water-power, came into the possession of the Borden family, John Borden having previously purchased that on the north side, west of Main Street."

Caleb Church sold his interest for one hundred pounds. At this rate the whole sixty-six acres was valued, in 1691, at about seven hundred and forty dollars. The piece on the north side cost John Borden about thirty-one dollars and thirty-four cents; total, seven hundred and seventy-one dollars and thirty-four cents. This included the whole of the water-power and most of the land where the village now stands, together with a strip east to Watuppa Pond. Twenty-six and a half shares of the above sixty-six acres were sold by Col. Church in 1714 for one thousand pounds.

The Village in 1803.—The embryo settlement thus founded by Col. Church and John Borden was, however, of slow growth. Although Col. Church had erected a saw-, grist-, and fulling-mill¹ on the stream, and was doubtless an enterprising man of that day, still there seemed to be nothing of particular advantage to attract the settler, and as late as 1803, one hundred years later, we find the village numbering only eighteen dwellings and about one hundred inhabitants.

"In North Main Street," says Rev. Orin Fowler, "there were six houses occupied by Charles Durfee, Daniel Buffington, John Luther, Abner Davol, John Cook, and Mary Borden. In East Central Street there were four occupied by Nathan Bowen, Perry Borden,

Seth Borden, and Elihu Cook. In West Central Street there were two occupied by Nathan Borden and Daniel Borden. In South Main Street there were five occupied by Simeon Borden, Richard Borden, Thomas Borden, Benjamin Brayton, and Francis Brayton. Near the shore there was one occupied by Thomas Borden. Of these eighteen families nine were Bordens."

From this period, however, as the natural advantages of the place began to be appreciated the growth of the settlement was more rapid, and in 1810 the population of the town numbered twelve hundred and ninety-six. And among this number was one particularly enterprising spirit who did much to advance the interest of the town at that period, and became the pioneer in cotton manufacturing in Fall River, Col. Joseph Durfee. This pioneer mill of Col. Durfee's was a small affair, erected in 1811 at Globe village.

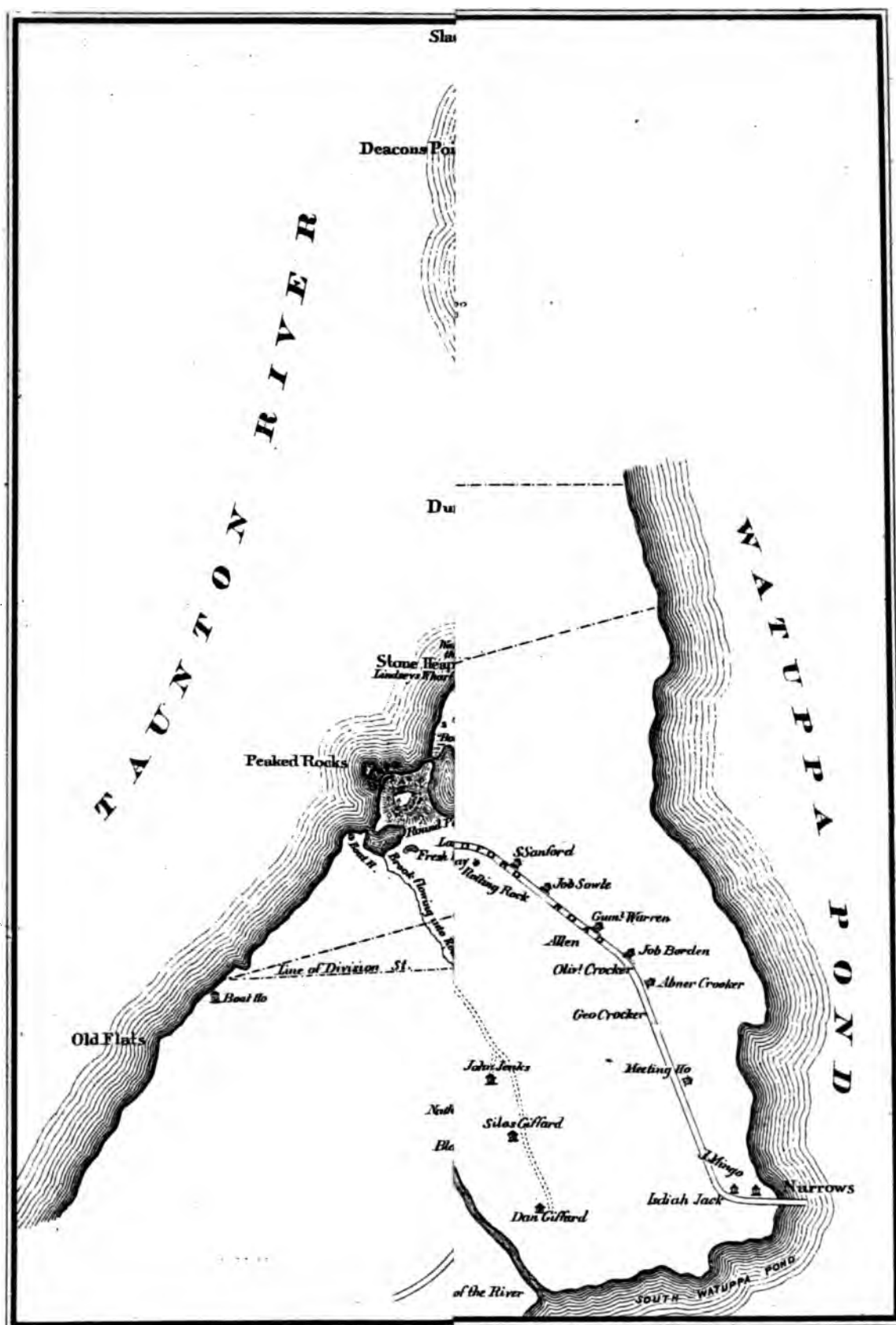
Fall River in 1813.—Henry H. Earl, Esq., in his excellent work published in 1877, entitled "Fall River and its Industries," in speaking of the town in 1813, says,—

"The resident community of Fall River, or Troy, as it was then called, was located about what is now the centre of the city, the main street following the line of the present principal thoroughfare northward, and another considerable street trending eastward to the lake. The greater part of the residences were in these two avenues. Within a territory approximating to one and a half miles square, which would be designated at that day the village, were about thirty dwelling-houses, three saw-mills, four grist-mills, one fulling-mill, a blacksmithy with trip-hammer, and several small stores. The population was estimated at three hundred.

"One small, three-masted vessel, which had been engaged in foreign trade, but was, for a short period after the war, hauled up in the creek where the 'Old Depot' was afterwards located, and a few small sloops carrying cord-wood to Newport and Bristol, constituted the local shipping interest. There was no regular conveyance to Providence, and what freight was transferred between the two places went by craft plying between Providence and Taunton, which, in default of wharfage convenience at the Falls, stopped at the ferry two miles up the river, where all the cotton and merchandise was landed for some years. The first craft regularly sailing to Providence was a small schooner, or two-masted lighter, large enough to load ten bales of cotton and a small additional cargo of flour and miscellaneous goods. This was succeeded by the sloop 'Fall River,' of thirty or forty tons capacity, and that again by the sloop 'Argonaut,' and another craft whose name is forgotten, which sustained the communication till the steamer 'Hancock' was put on.

"The religious and educational structures of the village were far from suggestive of the present num-

¹ This mill stood on the south side of the stream near the south end of the present granite block.





ber, convenience, or architectural beauty. 'In 1813,' says our chronicle, 'there was one poor old dilapidated wooden meeting-house, neither plastered nor lathed, which stood upon the line dividing the States, occupied occasionally. The regular place of worship on the Sabbath was at the Narrows, about two miles east. There was one, and only one, good school-house in the village, which stood on the corner of Annawan and South Main Streets.' The residences were of the usual simple and plain construction adopted in early New England communities, the most pretentious one being erected by Charles Durfee in 1811, and standing until 1867, when it was burned down. The richest resident from 1813 to 1824 was estimated worth forty thousand dollars, 'and there were but a small number of this class.' The entire valuation for some years did not exceed five hundred thousand dollars, and the total taxation in 1813 was fifteen hundred dollars."

The location as a manufacturing centre now began to attract the attention of leading men in this and adjoining towns, and the year 1813 witnessed the organization of the Fall River Manufactory and Troy Mills, and from that time to the present, the growth of the city as a manufacturing centre has been almost phenomenal.

CHAPTER XXIV.

FALL RIVER.—(Continued.)

WAR OF THE REVOLUTION.

Reminiscences of Col. Joseph Durfee—Early Incidents—1777—Fall River exposed to the British—Organization of a Guard of Safety—The British approach the Town by Boats—Fired upon by the Guard at the Bay—Retreat of the Guard—Pursuit by the Enemy—Battle near the Bridge!—The Enemy defeated—Burning of Buildings by the British—Capture of Richard Borden—Retreat of the Enemy.

THE following reminiscences of Col. Joseph Durfee, written in 1834, is an invaluable contribution to the pioneer Revolutionary history of the town:

"Joseph Durfee was the eldest son of the late Hon. Thomas Durfee. He was born in April, in the year 1750, in what is now the city of Fall River. At that time, and until within a few years, the Fall River stream was owned by the Bordens. Much of what is now in the city, where are elegant buildings and a dense population, was then a wilderness, where the goats lodged in the winter seasons. The Bordens and the Durfees were then the principal proprietors of the Pocasset Purchase, and owners of the land on the south side of what is now Main Street for more than a mile in length. Thomas and Joseph Borden owned the south side of the stream, and Stephen Borden owned the north side. Thomas Borden owned a saw-mill and a grist-mill at that time, standing where the

old saw- and grist-mills stood near the iron-works establishment.

"Thomas Borden left a widow and four children, viz., Richard, Christopher, Rebecca, and Mary. Joseph Borden, brother of Thomas, owned a fulling-mill, which stood near where the Pocasset Factory now stands. He was killed by the machinery of his fulling-mill. He left four children, viz., Abraham, Samuel, Patience, and Peace. Patience was my mother. Stephen Borden, who owned the north side of the stream, had a grist-mill and a saw-mill standing near where the woolen establishment has since been erected. He left six children, viz., Stephen, George, Mary, Hannah, Penelope, and Lusannah.

"The widow of Joseph Borden was afterwards married to Benjamin Jenks, by whom she had six children,—John, Joseph, Hannah, Catherine, Ruth, and Lydia. The widow of Stephen Borden was married to John Bowen, by whom she had two sons,—Nathan and John.

"At that time, and until within a few years, there were but two saw-mills, two grist-mills, and a fulling-mill standing on the Fall River. There are now about forty different mills on the river. The stream was very small; but the falls were so great that there was little occasion for dams to raise a pond sufficient to carry the wheels then in operation. A small foot-bridge, which stood near where the main street now crosses the stream, afforded the only means of passing from one side to the other of the stream, except by fording it. There was formerly a small dam near where the Troy Factory now stands, over which the water flowed the greater part of the year. When it failed, those who owned the mills near the mouth of the stream hoisted the gates at the upper dam and drew the water down. It was no uncommon thing, twenty-five or thirty years ago, for the water to be so low and the river so narrow at the head of the stream that a person might step across without difficulty. It was frequently not more than six inches deep. At one time there was a foot-bridge of stepping-stones only across the Narrows between the North and South Ponds.

"Our country has been involved in three wars since my recollection. The first was with the French and Indians, when we fought for our lives. The French offered a bounty for every scalp which the Indians would bring them. It was therefore certain death to all who fell into the Indians' hands. I distinctly recollect the time when Gen. Wolfe was killed, and of seeing the soldiers on their march to reinforce the army. I saw many men enlist into the service, and among them Joseph Valentine, father of William Valentine, of Providence. I was then about ten years of age.

"The second war was with Great Britain, during the greater part of which I was actively engaged in the service of my country. We then fought for our liberty. We were divided into two parties, called

¹ This battle was fought nearly in front of the location of the present City Hall.

Whigs and Tories, the former the friends of liberty and independence, the latter the enemies of both. Before the Revolution broke out the Whigs were busy in making saltpetre and gunpowder, in making and preparing small-arms, in training and learning the art of war. At this time we of this State were British subjects, and constituted what was then called the Colony of Massachusetts. Conventions were held in the colony to transact the business and consult upon the affairs of the colony. At one of these conventions I received a captain's commission, signed by Walter Spooner, Esq., and took the command of a company of minute-men.

"British ships, commanded by Wallace, Asque, and Howe, early in the Revolution, were off our coast, in the river and bay, harassing and distressing the towns of Newport, Bristol, and other towns on the river. I was called upon with my company and such others as could be mustered to guard the shores and prevent the British from landing, until the colony could raise a force sufficient to protect the inhabitants from their depredations.

"In 1776, after the battle on Long Island, a reinforcement was called for to cover the retreat of the American troops. I was ordered to take the command of a company of sixty men and march forthwith to the army then retreating from New York. These orders were promptly obeyed. With the company under my command, I joined the regiment commanded by Col. Thomas Carpenter, and by a forced march we reached the army a few days before the battle at the White Plains. In that engagement I took an active part.

"Soon after my return home from the battle at the White Plains, the British landed at Newport, on Rhode Island, and took possession of that town. I was called upon to proceed immediately with my company to assist in covering the retreat of the small forces then commanded by Col. John Cook from the island of Rhode Island. This was effected without loss, though attended with difficulty and delay, as there was no bridge from the island to the mainland. At that time the inhabitants in the south part of Massachusetts and Rhode Island were in a critical situation. They were nearly surrounded with British emissaries. A part of the English squadron lay off our coast, and their troops had possession of the south part of Rhode Island. Both were harassing our towns, destroying property, and making prisoners of the inhabitants. In addition to this, we had Tories at home, enemies in disguise, who were aiding and abetting the British, while they professed friendship for the cause of liberty and for those who were shedding their blood to obtain it.

"Early in the spring of 1777, I received a major's commission, and was stationed at Little Compton, in the State of Rhode Island, in the regiment under the command of Col. John Hathaway, of Berkley, Mass. At Little Compton, and in that neighborhood, I con-

tinued several months on duty with the regiment, often changing our station to repel the invasions of the enemy and to protect the inhabitants from their frequent depredations. In the fall of 1777, I returned home to Fall River. I found the citizens, among whom were my relatives and best friends, exposed and continually harassed by the enemy. I applied to several of the leading and influential men of this place, and proposed raising a guard for the safety and protection of the inhabitants. They coincided with my views, and the necessity of a guard to protect our defenseless inhabitants. I went to Providence to consult Gen. Sullivan, who was commander-in-chief of all the forces raised in this section of the country, and to obtain assistance from him. He approved of my plan of raising a guard, and gave me an order for two whale-boats, and an order also for rations for twenty men, drawn upon the commissary, then at Bristol. I soon raised a guard, procured the store now standing at the end of the Iron-Works Company's wharf in this place for a guard-house, where we met every day, called the roll, and stationed sentinels for the night to watch the movements of the enemy, and give the alarm when approached. The orders of the sentinel were peremptory,—that if a boat was seen approaching in the night, to hail them three times, and if no answer was received, to fire upon them. It was not long before one of the guard, Samuel Reed, discovered boats silently and cautiously approaching the shore from the bay. The challenge was given, but no answer received. He fired upon the boats. This created an alarm, and the whole neighborhood were soon in arms. I stationed the guard behind a stone wall, and kept up a constant fire upon the enemy, until they brought their cannon to bear upon us, and commenced firing grape-shot among us, when, as we were unable to return the compliment, it was deemed advisable to retreat. Two of the guard were sent to remove all the planks which laid over the stream for foot-people to cross upon, and to cut off, as far as possible, every facility for crossing the stream, except the upper bridge. We then retreated slowly until we reached the main road, near where the bridge now crosses the stream. I then gave orders to form and give them battle. This was done, and never were soldiers more brave. So roughly were the enemy handled by our little band of Spartans that they soon beat up a retreat, leaving behind them one dead and another bleeding to death, besides the wounded whom they carried away.

"The wounded soldier left by the enemy, before he expired, informed me that the number of the enemy who attacked us was about one hundred and fifty, commanded by Maj. Ayers. When the enemy landed they set fire to the house of Thomas Borden, then nearly new. They next set fire to a grist-mill and a saw-mill belonging to Mr. Borden, standing at the mouth of the Fall River. These buildings I saw when set on fire. When the British troops re-

treated, as they were compelled to do from the shots of our little band of volunteers, they set fire to the house and other buildings of Richard Borden, then an aged man, and took him prisoner. We pursued them so closely in their retreat that we were enabled to save the buildings which they had last fired. The British were frequently fired upon, and not a little annoyed by the musketry of our soldiers as they passed down the bay in their boats on their retreat. Mr. Richard Borden, whom they took prisoner, was in one of their boats. Finding themselves closely pursued by a few American soldiers, who from the shore poured in their shot and balls upon them as fast as they could load and fire, and finding themselves in danger from the musketry of these few brave Whigs who pursued them, they ordered Mr. Borden, their prisoner, to stand up in the boat, hoping that his comrades on the shore would recognize him, and desist from firing upon them. But this he refused to do, and threw himself flat into the bottom of the boat. While lying there a shot from the Americans on shore killed one of the British soldiers standing by his side in the boat. Mr. Borden was obstinately silent to all the questions which were asked him, so that not being able to make any profitable use of him they dismissed him in a few days on parole. This engagement took place of a Sabbath morning, on the 25th of May, 1778. The two British soldiers killed in this engagement were buried at twelve o'clock on the same day of the battle, near where the south end of the Massasoit Factory now stands.

"During a considerable part of the month of August following we were busily engaged in procuring arms, ammunition, and provisions for the soldiers, and in building flat-bottomed boats and scows for the troops to cross over the river on to Rhode Island, with a view to dislodge the British army who then had possession of the island. A barn, now standing near the stone bridge, was occupied for a commissary store, of which I had the charge until things were in readiness and the troops prepared to cross over to the island, when I left the store in charge of my friend and relative, Walter Chalonier.

"In the forepart of August, 1778, the American troops embarked in the boats and scows prepared for them and landed on Rhode Island, where I joined them, having been appointed a major in Col. Whitney's regiment. Our troops were then marched to a spot but a short distance to the north of what is called Butts' Hill, where they encamped for the night, with but the canopy of heaven for a covering and the ground for our beds. But we were animated with the hope of liberty, with a belief that we were engaged in a righteous cause, and that He who sways the sceptre of the universe would prosper our undertaking. At this time we were anxiously looking for the French fleet, from which we hoped for assistance against the enemy, whose numerous bodies

of troops were before us. Soon the French fleet hove in sight, when the British set fire to the shipping in the harbor and blew up most of the vessels within their reach. Not long after the French fleet came up, the British fleet appeared in the offing. Immediately the French fleet tacked about, went out and attacked the British squadron, when broadsides were exchanged and a bloody battle ensued. A tremendous storm came on, long remembered as the August storm, in which the two fleets were separated, and many who had escaped the cannon's mouth found a watery grave. The French fleet, or so much of it as survived the storm, went into Boston to repair, and the remnant of the British fleet went into New York.

"Soon after this storm our troops marched in three divisions towards Newport,—one on the East road so called, one on the West road, and the brigade commanded by Gen. Titcomb moved in the centre,—until we came in sight of Newport, when orders were given to halt, erect a marquee, and pitch our tents. General orders were issued for a detachment from the army of three thousand men, our number being too small to risk a general engagement with the great body of British troops then quartered on the south end of the island. Early on the next morning a detachment of troops, of which I was one, was ordered to proceed forthwith and take possession of what was called Hunneman's Hill.

"The morning was foggy, and enabled us to advance some distance unobserved by the enemy, but the fog clearing away before we reached the hill, we were discovered by the British and Tory troops, who commenced such a heavy cannonade upon us that it was deemed expedient by the commanding officers, to prevent the destruction of many of our brave troops, that we should fall back and advance under the cover of night. Accordingly, when night came, we marched to the hill undiscovered by the enemy. We immediately commenced throwing up a breastwork and building a fort. When daylight appeared we had two cannon mounted,—one twenty-four pounder and one eighteen,—and with our breastwork we had completed a covered way, to pass and repass without being seen by the enemy. The British had a small fort or redoubt directly under the muzzles of our cannon, with which we saluted them, and poured in shot so thick upon them that they were compelled to beat up a retreat. But they returned again at night to repair their fort, when they commenced throwing bombshells into our fort, which, however, did but little damage. I saw several of them flying over our heads, and one, bursting in the air, a fragment fell upon the shoulder of a soldier and killed him.

"At this time we were anxiously waiting the return of the French fleet from Boston, where they had gone to repair. But learning that they could not then return, and knowing the situation of the British troops, that they were enlarging and strengthening their forts

and redoubts, and that they had reinforcements arriving daily from New York, it was deemed expedient by our commanding officers, Lafayette, Greene, and Sullivan, all experienced and brave generals, that we should retreat to the north end of the island.

"Accordingly, on the 29th day of August, early in the morning, we struck our marquee and tents and commenced a retreat. The British troops followed, and soon came up with our rear-guard and commenced firing upon them. The shots were briskly returned and continued at intervals, until our troops were joined by a part of our army a short distance to the south of Quaker Hill, so called, when a general engagement ensued, in which many lives were lost on both sides. At night we retreated from the island to Tiverton. On the following day we left Tiverton, crossed over Slade's Ferry, and marched through Pawtucket and Providence to Pawtuxet, where we remained until our term of service expired.

"Some time after this I received a lieutenant-colonel's commission and took the command of a regiment to guard the sea-shores, and a part of the time my regiment was stationed at Providence. I soon received orders from Gen. Gates, who at that time was principal in command, to march with my regiment to Tiverton and join Gen. Cornell's brigade. The war now raged throughout the country. Old and young, parents and children, all, excepting the Tories, were engaged in the common cause of their country, in breaking the shackles of colonial bondage, in obtaining her liberty, and achieving her independence. Old England now began to examine the prospects before her. She found, after a bloody contest, what she might and ought to have known before, that her rebellious colonies, as she was pleased to term them, could be ruled, but not ridden upon, that by mild and liberal measures she might have retained a valuable part of her kingdom. She discovered her error too late to profit by it. The brave people of her colonies were resolved to throw off the yoke and themselves be free.

"On the 29th day of October, 1779, the British troops left Rhode Island, and the American troops, under the command of Gens. Gates and Cornell, marched on to the island and took possession of the town of Newport. On the 29th day of December following, my time of service having expired, I returned home to my family. This was the coldest winter known during the last century. The river and bay were frozen over so thick that people with loaded teams passed all the way from Fall River to Newport on the ice. I continued in the service of my country until about the close of the Revolutionary war, when I removed from Fall River to Tiverton, in the State of Rhode Island, where I lived about thirty years. During this time I was elected by my fellow-citizens to several offices in town, and was a member of the General Assembly for many years.

"When Thomas Jefferson was elected President of the United States in 1801, and the Democratic fever raged to the highest pitch, I was what was then called a Federalist, and having repeatedly sworn to support the Federal Constitution, could not consent to turn my coat wrong side out. I was therefore not permitted to hold any office for some time after. But in time this party fever abated, and finally the people united in electing Mr. Monroe, under the general appellation of Federal Republicans. Attempts have since been made to alter the Constitution, that noble fabric reared by the Revolutionary patriots, and should they succeed it will be, in my estimation, like sewing new cloth to an old garment."

CHAPTER XXV.

FALL RIVER.—(Continued.)

THE MANUFACTURING INTEREST.

The Pioneer Cotton Manufacturer in Fall River—Col. Joseph Durfee—The First Mill—The Fall River Manufactory—The Troy Cotton and Woolen Manufactory—The Pocasset Manufacturing Company—The Annawan Manufactory—The Metacomet Manufacturing Company—The American Linen Company—Union Manufacturing Company—The Granite Mills—The Robeson Mills—The Tecumseh Mills—The Durfee Mills—The Davol Mills—The Merchants' Manufacturing Company—The Mechanics' Mills—The Stafford Mills—The Westamoe Mills—The Slade Mills—The Richard Borden Manufacturing Company—The Wampanoag Mills—The Narragansett Mills—The King Philip Mills—The Crescent Mills—The Montaup Mills—The Osborn Mills—The Chase Mills—The Flint Mills—The Borden City Mills—The Sagamore Mills—The Shove Mills—The Barnard Manufacturing Company—The Ouanicent Mills—The Globe Yarn-Mills—The Bourne Mill—The Laurel Lake Mills—The Barnaby Manufacturing Company—The Fall River Bleachery—Wamsutta Steam Woollen Mill—The Wyoming Mills—The Massasoit Manufacturing Company—Fall River Merino Company—Fall River Spool and Bobbin Company—The Fall River Iron-Works Company—Fall River Machine Company—Hargraves Manufacturing Company—The Fall River Gas-Works—The Manufacturers' Gas-Light Company—Watuppa Reservoir Company—American Printing Company—Union Belt Company—Globe Street Railway—The Quequechan Mills—An Old Landmark.

THE manufacturing of cotton in Fall River dates back to 1811, when Col. Joseph Durfee, in company with a few others, erected a small wooden factory in what is now known as Globe village. This pioneer establishment was continued until 1829, when it was changed into a print-works, and finally destroyed by fire in 1838. This enterprise was not practically successful, probably for the lack in the promoters of practical knowledge of the business. Col. Durfee was a prominent citizen, and during the Revolutionary war was a zealous patriot, and held the rank of lieutenant-colonel in a regiment recruited from this section.

The Fall River Manufactory.—The year 1813 ushered in an important era in the history of Fall River. That year witnessed the organization of the first regular cloth manufacturing enterprise on a substantial basis in the town. In the month of March two companies were incorporated,—the Fall River

Manufactory and the Troy Cotton and Woolen Manufactory. The Fall River company was organized with a capital of \$40,000, its prominent promoters being Daniel Anthony, Dexter Wheeler, and Abraham Bowen, with Anthony as treasurer and agent. Mr. Anthony was a native of Somerset. The mill was erected in 1813, and was sixty by forty-five feet, three stories high, with 1500 spindles. It went into operation in October, 1813, and was the first cotton-spinning organization in the village of Fall River. Power weaving was first done in this factory in 1817, the weavers receiving \$2.50 per week, and in 1819 the employes numbered about thirty-five. The factory erected in 1813 was enlarged in 1827, and again in 1839, and was entirely destroyed by fire in 1868. The following year the present factory was erected. It is two hundred and seventy-five feet long, seventy-three feet wide, five stories high. The mill contains 640 looms and 27,080 spindles. The Fall River Manufactory was incorporated in 1820, with a capital of \$150,000, which has been increased to \$180,000, its present capital.

The present officers of the corporation are as follows: President, John S. Brayton; Clerk and Treasurer, Holder B. Durfee; Directors, John S. Brayton, Christopher Borden, H. B. Durfee, A. S. Covel, and J. M. Morton, Jr.

The Troy Cotton and Woolen Manufacturing Company.—Coincident with the starting of the Fall River Manufactory was that of the Troy Manufacturing Company. The articles of association upon which this enterprise was inaugurated are dated, as approved, March 8, 1813: "Articles of agreement for the regulation and well-ordering the concerns and proceedings of the subscribers associated for the purpose of building a manufactory of cotton or other goods in the town of Troy, county of Bristol and commonwealth of Massachusetts, with a capital stock of \$50,000, divided into one hundred shares, to be paid by instalments. Article First: The company shall be known and called by the name of the Troy Manufacturing Company, etc." The articles, eleven in number, were signed by the following-named persons, together subscribing for all the shares, namely: Amey Borden, Clark Chace, Oliver Chace, James Maxwell, Jonathan Brown, William Slade, N. M. Wheaton, Oliver Earl, Eber Slade, Joseph G. Luther, Sheffel Weaver, John Stackford for Charles Wheaton and self, Nathaniel Wheeler, James Driscoll, Benjamin Slade, Moses Buffinton, Nathan Slade, Daniel Buffinton, Hezekiah Wilson, Benjamin E. Bennett, Joseph Buffinton, Walter Durfee, William Read, Robinson Buffinton, John Martin, and Benjamin Buffinton. Article Second, providing for an annual meeting, at which were to be chosen a moderator, clerk, and standing committee, consisting of five persons, "whose duty it shall be to transact and do all the business of the company during the year;" this annual meeting of the stockholders was holden on the 7th

of June, and James Maxwell, Sheffel Weaver, Nathan Wheeler, Benjamin Slade, and Jonathan Brown were chosen standing committee for the ensuing twelve-month. At this meeting it was voted to petition the Legislature for a charter for incorporation. This charter having been issued Feb. 22, 1814, a meeting was holden July 25, 1814, to organize under their act, and the name of the company was changed to the Troy Cotton and Woolen Manufactory. There is also a record of a meeting on the 7th of the same month, at which it was voted to increase the amount of capital \$16,000, assessing each share \$40, payable quarterly during the ensuing year.

The Troy Company's mill was built of stone gathered from the neighboring fields, and designed to run two thousand spindles. The building was one hundred and eight feet long, thirty-seven feet wide, four stories, and had a low hip roof. It was located at the foot of the fall, near to or directly on the site of an old saw-mill. The date of its commencing operation was about the middle of March, 1814, the building having been finished in the previous September.

Oliver Chace was the originator and agent of these mills.

In 1821 the Troy Company had erected a small building where the old saw-mill previously referred to stood, which was called the "Little Mill." This addition was nearly ready for occupation when the main building was burned, and was immediately equipped with the few carders and looms rescued from the fire and a small supplement of machinery from the Globe, and put in operation.

In 1843 an addition of stone, three stories high and seventy-five by forty-seven feet in proportions on the ground, was made to the original Troy Mill. Ten years later this new part was raised two stories and the building extended eighty feet on the south, all the old wooden erections being removed. In 1860 the original mill of 1823 was removed, and the part known as the New Mill erected on the north reaching to Bedford Street, two hundred and ninety-six feet long, seventy feet wide, and five stories high.

Oliver Chace remained agent of the Troy until 1822, when he accepted a similar position with the Pocasset Company.

The mill contains 961 looms and 38,928 spindles. The present capital is \$300,000. The present officers are: President, Jefferson Borden; Clerk and Treasurer, Richard B. Borden; Directors, Jefferson Borden, Stephen Davol, Thomas J. Borden, John S. Brayton, Richard B. Borden.

The Pocasset Manufacturing Company was organized in 1821, with a paid in capital of \$100,000, with Samuel Rodman as president and principal owner. The original stockholders were eight in number, namely, Samuel Rodman, Abraham Bowen, Oliver Chace, Clark Chace, William Slade, Nathaniel B. Borden, Nathaniel Wheeler, and Edward Bennett. Oliver Chace became the first agent. The first build-

ing erected was that known as the "Bridge Mill." It was forty by one hundred feet, three stories high. This was destroyed in the fire of 1843.

The Pocasset Company seemed to have made it a point to encourage smaller manufacturers, and to this end erected buildings successively for some ten or fifteen years, which were leased to other parties. A small building to the west of the ell of the old "Bridge Mill" was occupied by Job Eddy, of New Bedford, and subsequently by Edward and Oliver S. Hawes and others for printing calicoes in a small way, but this was of short continuance.

In the fall of 1824, Andrew Robeson, of New Bedford, came to Fall River to establish a calico-printing business, and made arrangements with the Pocasset Company to occupy a part of the building erected in 1825, and known as the Satinet Factory. The capital (\$50,000) for this enterprise was generally subscribed in New Bedford. The south half of this building was occupied by J. & J. Eddy for the manufacture of woolen goods (whence the name "Satinet"), and continued to be so used by them till the erection of the Wamsutta Steam Woolen-Mill, on "Mosquito Island," in 1849. In 1826 a stone building, on the site of the present Quequechan Mill, known in those days as the "New Pocasset," was erected and leased to A. & J. Shove, who sub-leased the north half to Chase & Luther, both firms engaging in the manufacture of cotton into yarn and cloth. The succeeding year still another stone building was put up, which was afterwards known as the "Massasoit," and now as the "Watuppa Mill." It was a building so large that it was considered no one firm would want to occupy the whole of it, hence a partition-wall was run from the foundation to the roof, and two wheel-pits put in.

January, 1831, Holden Borden leased the whole mill and proceeded with a master hand to develop the manufacturing business. The mill was furnished with nine thousand spindles, and was from the beginning successful. This enterprise of Holden Borden gave character to the business and definitely settled the future of Fall River as a manufacturing centre. From that time onward the growth of Fall River as a cotton manufacturing city has been almost phenomenal.

The old Quequechan Mill, which commenced operations in 1826, and was owned by the company, has been taken down and mills No. 2 on Pocasset Street and No. 3 on Central Street built. The company now run 56,112 spindles and 1385 looms on sheeting, shirting, drilling, duck, and print cloths; employ 730 hands. Capital, \$1,161,000. President, Samuel W. Rodman, Boston; Clerk and Treasurer, Bradford D. Davol, Fall River; Directors, Samuel W. Rodman, Stephen Davol, F. M. Weld, B. R. Weld, Horatio Hathaway, Thomas R. Rodman, Alfred Rodman.

The Annawan Manufactory was incorporated Feb. 8, 1825, with a capital of \$160,000. One of the lower water privileges on the Fall River stream was

purchased of the Fall River Iron-Works Company, and a brick mill, with finished stone in the lower stories, immediately erected under the supervision of Maj. Bradford Durfee. He was also the agent of the mill. Thirteen persons took all the stock, as follows: Abraham and Isaac Wilkinson, four shares; Bradford Durfee, two; William Valentine, two; Joseph Butler, two; Richard Borden, two; Holden Borden, four; Benjamin Rodman, eight; Francis Rotch, one; William B. Rotch, one; Thomas Swain, one; William Swain, one; Charles W. Morgan, two. Of this capital one hundred thousand dollars was paid in.

The Annawan contains 192 looms and 10,016 spindles. Capital, \$160,000. The present officers are as follows: President, Jefferson Borden; Clerk, Richard B. Borden; Treasurer, Thomas S. Borden; Directors, Jefferson Borden, R. B. Borden, A. S. Covell, John S. Brayton, Thomas S. Borden.

The Metacomet Manufacturing Company.—The mill owned by this company was built in 1847 by the Fall River Iron-Works Company, and owned exclusively by that corporation, which also owned the Fall River Gas-Works Company, the Fall River and Providence Steamboat Company, and the Fall River Machine Company. These five companies were operated in conjunction until 1880, when a division occurred. The Metacomet Mill contains 25,760 spindles and 592 looms. Capital, \$288,000. The present officers are as follows: President, Jefferson Borden; Clerk and Treasurer, Thomas S. Borden; Directors, Jefferson Borden, John S. Brayton, R. B. Borden, A. S. Tripp, Robert C. Brown, and David A. Brayton, Jr.

The American Linen Company.—The year 1852 witnessed the establishing of a new industry in this city. This was the American Linen Company, organized for manufacturing the finer linen fabrics on a large scale. This corporation owns two mills. No. 1 Mill, 301 feet by 63, four stories high, was erected in 1852. In 1858 the production was changed to cotton print cloths, and the mill was enlarged. No. 2 Mill was built in 1866, 399 feet long, 72 feet wide, and five stories high. These mills contain 1973 looms and 82,452 spindles. Capital, \$400,000. Walter Paine (3d) was treasurer and agent from its organization to 1879, when he was succeeded by Philip D. Borden. The present officers are as follows:

President, Jefferson Borden; Clerk, Daniel E. Chace; Treasurer, Philip D. Borden; Superintendent, James P. Hillard; Directors, Jefferson Borden, Richard B. Borden, John S. Brayton, A. S. Tripp, Nathaniel Lindsey, Fall River; Horace M. Barnes, Bristol; W. H. Pearce, Providence.

The Union Cotton Manufacturing Company.—The Union Mill Company was incorporated Dec. 31, 1859, with a capital of \$175,000. The first officers were S. Angier Chace, president; David Anthony, treasurer; Simeon Borden, clerk; and S. A. Chace, David Anthony, Hale Remington, William Mason, Charles O. Shove, and Charles P. Dring, directors.

This enterprise was successful, and gave an impetus to manufacturing and to the growth of the city in every direction. No. 1 Mill was completed in 1860, and No. 2 in 1865.

During the financial troubles in 1879 the property of the Union Mill Company was sold to the creditors and reorganized as the Union Cotton Manufacturing Company. No. 3 Mill was subsequently completed, and the mills now contain 89,608 spindles and 2122 looms. The present capital is \$750,000. The present officers are:

President, William D. Forbes; Clerk, Joseph F. Knowles; Treasurer, Thomas E. Brayton; Directors, William D. Forbes, Charles Whitney, Boston; A. H. Seabury, Thomas B. Wilcox, New Bedford; John B. Anthony, Providence; Theodore Dean, Taunton; F. H. Stafford, Henry C. Lincoln, James M. Morton, Jr., Fall River.

The Granite Mills were incorporated March 3, 1863, with William Mason as president, Charles O. Shove treasurer, and William Mason, Lazarus Borden, Edmund Chase, Samuel Hathaway, Charles O. Shove, and Charles P. Stickney, first board of directors. The originator of this enterprise was Charles O. Shove, who for several years previously had contemplated the erection of a cotton-mill. The original capital was \$225,000, which was increased to \$400,000 in May, 1864, and to \$415,000 the following July, but in 1871 was reduced to \$400,000, its present capital.

No. 1 Mill, three hundred and twenty-eight feet long, seventy feet wide, five stories high, commenced running in January, 1865, and the first lot of cotton was manufactured at a loss of \$60,000. Soon after, however, a rapid change for the better took place, the profits of the corporation were large, and in 1871 No. 2 Mill was erected, three hundred and seventy-eight feet long, seventy-four feet wide, five stories high. The two mills contain 79,000 spindles and 1902 looms.

Mr. Charles O. Shove was the active manufacturer and financial manager of these mills until his death in July, 1875, when he was succeeded by his son, Charles M. Shove, who is the present clerk and treasurer. The present officers of the company are as follows: President, William Mason; Clerk and Treasurer, Charles M. Shove; Directors, W. Mason, Edmund Chase, John S. Brayton, Iram Smith, John P. Slade, Charles M. Shove, and Frank S. Stevens.

The Robeson Mills.—This corporation was organized Dec. 1, 1865, with the following board of directors: Andrew Robeson, Jr., Charles P. Stickney, Samuel Hathaway, William C. Davol, Jr., Linden Cook, Samuel Castner, and Josiah Brown. Samuel Hathaway was elected president, and Linden Cook treasurer. The new corporation took the name Robeson Mills, from Andrew Robeson, Sr., and was incorporated Feb. 20, 1866. A brick mill, three stories high, with a French roof, two hundred and twenty-two feet long and seventy-six feet wide, was erected during the year 1866, and commenced running in

March, 1867. The mill has since been enlarged, and now contains 23,648 spindles and 600 looms. Capital, \$260,000. The present officers are: President, Linden Cook; Clerk and Treasurer, Linden Cook; Directors, Linden Cook, William R. Robeson, Danforth Horton, Frank S. Stevens, Louis Robeson, E. E. Hathaway, and Samuel Luther.

The Tecumseh Mills.—These mills were incorporated Feb. 8, 1866. Augustus Chace, James W. Hartley, John P. Slade, and their associates were incorporated as the Tecumseh Mills Company, with a capital of \$350,000, in shares of \$1000 each. This stock was taken by eighty-nine subscribers. Land was purchased on Hartwell Street, bordering also on the Quequechan River, a short distance above the upper or Troy dam, and immediate steps taken for the erection of a mill of about 20,000 spindles. Augustus Chace was elected president, Isaac B. Chace treasurer, and the following board of directors: Augustus Chace, James W. Hartley, Louis L. Barnard, Lazarus Borden, Jonathan T. Lincoln, Cook Borden, and Danforth Horton.

The mill was completed and running in 1866. In 1873 No. 2 mill was completed. No. 1 mill has 23,472 spindles and 589 looms, and No. 2 has 22,576 spindles and 576 looms. Capital, \$500,000.

The present officers are as follows: President, Augustus Chace; Clerk and Treasurer, Frank H. Dwelly; Directors, Augustus Chace, Samuel Waddington, D. T. Wilcox, John Southworth, S. B. Chase, George E. Hoar, George W. Nowell, Jerome C. Borden, and Leontine Lincoln.

The Durfee Mills.—This company was organized in 1876 with a capital of \$500,000, and named in honor of Maj. Bradford Durfee, whose son was the principal stockholder and original president. This corporation owns three mills. No. 1 was built in 1866, No. 2 in 1871, and No. 3 in 1881. This has the largest capacity of any corporation in the city, having 109,360 spindles and 2734 looms. Capital, \$500,000. The present officers are: President, John S. Brayton; Clerk and Treasurer, David A. Brayton, Jr.; Directors, John S. Brayton, Hezekiah A. Brayton, and David A. Brayton, Jr.

The Davol Mills Company was organized Dec. 1, 1866, and incorporated in 1867, nineteen persons contributing the entire capital of \$270,000, and named after one of the conspicuous promoters of cotton manufacturing, William C. Davol. A site was selected above the dam and on the west side of the pond, in such proximity to the latter as to assure a convenient supply of pure water for steam purposes. Ground was broken for the foundation April 1, 1867, and on the 11th of March, 1868, the first yard of cloth was woven.

This company has two mills, with an aggregate of 30,496 spindles and 768 looms. The company was reorganized in 1880, and has a capital of \$400,000. The present officers are: President, Frank S. Stevens;

Clerk and Treasurer, Charles M. Slade; Directors, William C. Davol, Frank S. Stevens, Jonathan Slade, E. E. Hathaway, W. C. Davol, Jr., Charles R. Batt, William A. Haskell, Daniel Denny, Boston.

The Merchants' Manufacturing Company.—This company was organized Oct. 24, 1866, with a capital of eight hundred thousand dollars.

On the 2d of November following a permanent organization of the company was arranged, W. H. Jennings being chosen treasurer and corporation clerk, and James Henry, W. H. Jennings, Augustus Chace, L. L. Barnard, Robert S. Gibbs, Charles H. Dean, Crawford E. Lindsey, Robert K. Remington, and Lafayette Nichols, directors. At a subsequent meeting James Henry was chosen president, and Mr. Jennings, clerk.

The promoter of this enterprise was Mr. William H. Jennings, a man of great business energy and tact. As illustrative of this fact, it is said that he secured all the capital, \$800,000, in the brief period of two days. The mill was erected in 1867, and in February, 1868, the first cloth was made, and in the following fall was in full operation. In 1872 a large addition to the mill was completed, thus making it the largest mill under one roof in Fall River. It contains 90,656 spindles and 2100 looms; capital, \$800,000.

The present officers are as follows: President, James Henry; Clerk and Treasurer, Simeon B. Chase; Directors, James Henry, William H. Jennings, Augustus Chace, James M. Osborn, Richard B. Borden, Robert T. Davis, Samuel Wadington, Andrew J. Borden.

The Mechanics' Mills.—This corporation was chartered May 25, 1868, and organized on the 1st of the following July with the following officers: President and Agent, Thomas J. Borden; Clerk and Treasurer, D. H. Dyer; Directors, Thomas J. Borden, Stephen Davol, Lazarus Borden, Job B. French, Southard H. Miller, B. M. C. Durfee, Tillinghast Records, James M. Morton, Jr., and A. D. Easton.

The capital stock was fixed at \$750,000, divided into 7500 shares of \$100 each. The stock was largely distributed among parties of small means, there being in all 328 stockholders, 188 of whom owned from 1 to 10 shares each, and 73 owned from 11 to 25 shares each, making 261 stockholders, no one of whom owned over \$2500 of the stock, and averaging less than \$1000 each. The organization of the Merchants' Manufacturing Company in 1867, with a capital of \$800,000 and about 250 stockholders, and of the Mechanics' Mills in 1868, with a capital of \$750,000 and 328 stockholders, were the development of a new feature in the ownership of manufacturing property in Fall River, all previous enterprises of the kind having been associations of parties of considerable wealth, while these two were the result of bringing together in large amounts the funds of parties of very moderate capital.

The mills were completed and running in 1869. Thomas J. Borden remained president until 1871, when he resigned, and was succeeded by Stephen Davol. D. H. Dyer was treasurer until 1871, when Thomas J. Borden succeeded, and continued until February, 1876, when George B. Durfee was appointed. He was succeeded in 1879 by Frank S. Stevens, who held the office about two years, when he resigned, and H. N. Durfee, the present treasurer, was appointed. James M. Morton, Jr., the present clerk, was appointed Feb. 3, 1870. These mills have 53,712 spindles and 1330 looms. Capital, \$750,000.

The present officers are as follows: President, Stephen Davol; Clerk, James M. Morton, Jr.; Treasurer, Horatio N. Durfee; Directors, Stephen Davol, Job B. French, Thomas J. Borden, Tillinghast Records, Southard H. Miller, James M. Morton, Jr., John B. Hathaway, F. S. Stevens, John S. Brayton.

The Stafford Mills was organized Dec. 12, 1870, with a capital of \$500,000. Foster H. Stafford was elected president and agent, and Shubael P. Lovell clerk and treasurer, with the following board of directors: F. H. Stafford, Samuel Hathaway, Charles P. Stickney, Robert T. Davis, William C. Davol, William L. Slade, Danforth Horton, Edmund Chase, and Weaver Osborn.

March 18, 1871, this corporation was dissolved, and the subscribers, twenty-two in number, reorganized under a special charter granted to Charles P. Stickney, Samuel Hathaway, Foster H. Stafford, and their associates as the "Stafford Mills," with a capital of \$550,000. The persons chosen officers in the first organization were elected to the same positions under the special charter.

The company assumed the name of "Stafford Mills," in honor of their president, who was the projector of the enterprise, and whose long experience, untiring devotion to the business, and proved skill and success had justly earned him the confidence and esteem of his associates.

The mill was erected in 1872, and now contains 38,800 spindles and 966 looms. Capital, \$550,000.

The present officers are as follows: President, F. H. Stafford; Clerk and Treasurer, Albert E. Bosworth; Agent, F. H. Stafford; Directors, F. H. Stafford, R. T. Davis, Edmund Chase, Danforth Horton, William L. Slade, William Mason, Iram Smith, Frank S. Stevens, and E. E. Hathaway.

The Slade Mill was organized May 1, 1871, its principal promoters being William L. and Jonathan Slade, Benjamin Hall, the Dwelly heirs, Frank S. Stevens, John C. Milne, W. and J. M. Osborn, Richard B. and Thomas J. Borden, S. Angier Chace, David A. Brayton, B. M. C. Durfee, and William Valentine. William M. Slade was chosen president, and James M. Osborn treasurer. These mills contain 37,040 spindles and 875 looms. Capital, \$550,000. The present officers are as follows: President, William L. Slade; Clerk and Treasurer, Henry S. Fenner; Direc-

tors, William L. Slade, Jerome Dwelly, Frank S. Stevens, Benjamin Hall, Jonathan Slade, John C. Milne, Daniel Wilbur, Henry S. Fenner, George W. Hills.

The Weetamoe Mills Company.—The first meeting for the organization of this company was held Dec. 29, 1870, and the following directors were chosen: L. L. Barnard, Job B. French, Jonathan I. Hilliard, Josiah C. Blaisdell, William Lindsey, Francis B. Hood, Henry C. Lincoln, E. C. Kilburn, and D. H. Dyer. L. L. Barnard was elected president, and D. H. Dyer, treasurer. The act of incorporation is dated Feb. 24, 1871. The number of original subscribers was two hundred and seventy-five. Land for a mill-site was purchased on the banks of Taunton River, near Slade's Ferry, and the new corporation assumed the name of "Weetamoe," after the Queen of the Pocasset, who was drowned near by in crossing the river. Another tract of land, north of Mechanicsville, was purchased for teneiment houses. Work on the mill building was begun in March, 1872, and within ten months the looms were running off cloth.

The mill is of brick, three hundred and twenty feet long, seventy-four feet wide, and five stories high, with basement.

The first steps in the organization of this company were taken by D. Hartwell Dyer, who opened the books for subscriptions, and he also drew the plans for the erection of the mills. The mill contains 34,080 spindles and 860 looms. Capital, \$550,000. The present officers are as follows: President, Job B. French; Clerk, John E. Blaisdell; Treasurer, William Lindsey; Directors, Job B. French, Elijah C. Kilburn, Josiah C. Blaisdell, Henry C. Lincoln, William Lindsey, John P. Slade, William H. Ashley.

The Richard Borden Manufacturing Company was organized May 19, 1871, the entire capital of \$800,000 being taken by twelve individuals. Thomas J. Borden was elected treasurer and corporation clerk, and Richard Borden, Philip D. Borden, Thomas J. Borden, Richard B. Borden, and A. S. Covell, directors. Richard Borden was chosen president at the second meeting of the board.

The mill, which is one of the most perfect structures for manufacturing purposes in the country, was erected and "wound up" under the personal supervision of Thomas J. Borden, who made the plans of construction and machine equipment. It was started in February, 1873. The present number of spindles are 46,048, with 1080 looms. Its production annually is 14,000,000 yards of print cloth.

Col. Richard Borden remained president until his death, in February, 1874, when he was succeeded by his son Richard B. Borden, who continued in the office until 1876, when he succeeded Thomas J. Borden as treasurer, and has officiated in that capacity to the present time. Capital, \$800,000.

The present officers are as follows: President, Thomas J. Borden; Clerk and Treasurer, Richard

B. Borden; Directors, Thomas J. Borden, Richard B. Borden, A. S. Covell, Jerome C. Borden, Edward P. Borden, M. C. D. Borden, and Avery Plummer.

The Wampanoag Mill Company.—The preliminary meeting for the organization of this company was held May 23, 1871, when Stephen Davol, J. D. Flint, William H. Jennings, L. S. Earl, Walter C. Durfee, and R. T. Davis combined for the purpose of projecting a new corporation. On the 31st of the same month, the capital of \$400,000 having been subscribed, the company was organized with Walter C. Durfee as treasurer and corporation clerk, and R. T. Davis, J. D. Flint, Walter C. Durfee, Stephen Davol, Foster H. Stafford, Simeon Borden, George H. Eddy, A. L. Covell, L. S. Earl, William H. Jennings, and John H. Brown, directors. At a subsequent meeting R. T. Davis was chosen president.

No. 1 Mill was erected in 1872, and No. 2 Mill in 1879. These mills operate 64,872 spindles and 1606 looms. Present capital, \$500,000. The present officers are: President, Robert T. Davis; Clerk and Treasurer, Walter C. Durfee; Directors, Robert T. Davis, W. C. Durfee, John D. Flint, Stephen Davol, Foster H. Stafford, William H. Jennings, George H. Eddy, Simeon Borden, John H. Boone, Daniel Wilbur.

The Narragansett Mills.—The original promoters of this mill were Daniel McCowan, James Waring, A. D. Easton, and others. The capital, originally \$350,000, was, on the acceptance of the charter, July 6, 1871, increased to \$400,000. At the meeting of organization, July 12th, James Waring was chosen treasurer, and A. D. Easton president. The mill was finished and wound up for operation by the latter part of December in the following year. Its capacity is 32,144 spindles and 787 looms. The present officers are as follows: President, Robert Henry; Clerk and Treasurer, James Waring; Directors, Robert Henry, James Waring, Foster H. Stafford, David T. Wilcox, James P. Hillard, Samuel Wadlington, George W. Nowell.

The King Philip Mills.—This corporation was projected in 1871 by Messrs. Elijah C. Kilburn and Crawford E. Lindsey, of Fall River, and Jonathan Chace, of Valley Falls, R. I. Believing that the times were auspicious for the establishment of a company for the manufacture of fine cotton goods, these gentlemen decided to open a subscription to a capital of \$500,000 for a mill of about 36,000 spindles. Within a fortnight the \$500,000 desired was subscribed (and \$160,000 more offered), and on July 14, 1871, the company was duly organized by the election of Mr. C. E. Lindsey as president, Mr. E. C. Kilburn as treasurer, Mr. A. S. Tripp as clerk, and a board of eleven directors, viz., Jonathan Chace, James Henry, S. Angier Chace, C. E. Lindsey, Philip D. Borden, Charles O. Shove, E. C. Kilburn, A. S. Tripp, Benjamin A. Chace, Simeon Borden, and Charles H. Dean.

Work was begun on the foundation of the No. 1 Mill in October, 1871, and pressed forward until cold

weather prevented further operations that season. In April, 1872, work was resumed, the mill building completed, the machinery received and placed in position, and in March, 1873, the first piece of cloth was woven.

The mill is situated on the west shore of Laurel Lake, and is built of granite quarried on the premises. It is three hundred and twenty by ninety-two feet, being a wide mill, so called, and is four stories high above the basement. The engine- and picker-house is attached to the main building, and is sixty-five by fifty feet, and three stories high.

This mill contains 42,016 spindles and 852 wide-loom.

The anticipations of the projectors of the King Philip Mills were fully verified within a decade from the starting of the No. 1 Mill, for in June, 1881, in response to a request from many of its largest stockholders, the directors issued a call for a meeting to consider the advisability of increasing the capital stock from \$500,000 to \$1,000,000, and the erection of a new mill. The corporation, by a large vote, decided to adopt the plans proposed by the directors, and in July, 1881, ground was broken for the foundation of the No. 2 Mill, which was completed in 1882, and has 52,928 spindles and 1006 looms. This mill is three hundred and eighty-six by ninety-two feet, which, together with the No. 1 Mill and engine-house, present an unbroken frontage of seven hundred and forty-six feet.

The two mills contain 94,944 spindles and 1838 looms, having more spindles in operation than any other corporation in the city, with the single exception of the Durfee Mills. Capital, \$1,000,000.

The present officers are as follows: President, Crawford E. Lindsey; Corporation Clerk, Azariah S. Tripp; Treasurer, Elijah C. Kilburn; Directors, C. E. Lindsey, E. C. Kilburn, William Lindsey, Edwin Shaw, Henry H. Earl, Leontine Lincoln, Charles E. Fisher, Robert Henry.

The Crescent Mills were organized Oct. 25, 1871, with a capital stock of \$500,000, and the erection of this mill was soon after commenced, and the main building is of granite, 339 feet by 74, four stories and attic above the basement. The picker-house building in rear is 85 by 50 feet, three stories high. The first cotton was put in Dec. 21, 1872, and the first cloth produced Feb. 8, 1873, and the entire mill was in full operation Aug. 30, 1873. The mill contains 33,280 spindles and 762 looms.

The original officers of the corporation were Benjamin Covell, president; Lafayette Nichols, treasurer; and Benjamin Covell, L. Nichols, D. A. Chapin, William B. Durfee, J. F. Nichols, Joseph Brady, David F. Brown, G. M. Haffards, and A. S. Covell constituted the board of directors.

Mr. Nichols served as treasurer until Nov. 12, 1873, when he resigned, and was succeeded by Mr. R. B. Borden. Mr. Borden filled the position until Feb. 9,

1876, when he resigned, and Mr. A. S. Covell, the present treasurer, was elected. Capital, \$500,000. The present officers are as follows: President, Benjamin Covell; Clerk and Treasurer, Alphonso S. Covell; Directors, Benjamin Covell, Daniel A. Chapin, William B. Durfee, Alphonso S. Covell, Lafayette Nichols, W. H. Ashley, and N. Amzen.

The Montaup Mills were organized Nov. 14, 1871, when the following board of directors was chosen: Josiah Brown, Bradford D. Davol, George B. Durfee, A. D. Easton, William L. Slade, Isaac Borden, George H. Hawes, William Valentine, Holden B. Durfee, and Thomas J. Borden. Josiah Brown was elected president, and Isaac Borden, treasurer and clerk of the corporation. The capital was fixed at \$250,000, and the name of "Montaup Mills" adopted as the corporate name, suggested by the Indian name of "Mount Hope." The act of incorporation bears date Dec. 1, 1871. The projector of these mills was Josiah Brown, Esq.

Land was bought on the northern shore of Laurel Lake, and operations on the foundation were begun Feb. 13, 1872, and the work advanced with such rapidity that the engine was started Jan. 2, 1873, and the weaving Feb. 7, 1873, or in a little less than a year from the first breaking of ground.

The company entered immediately upon the manufacture of first quality seamless bags, cotton bats and duck, running 7200 spindles and 112 looms, producing 600,000 bags (two-bushel) annually.

After about two years the style of goods manufactured was changed. These mills now operate 9120 spindles and 152 looms, and manufacture yarns, plain and fancy ducks colored. Capital, \$150,000. The mill is of brick, 242 feet long, 74 feet wide, four stories high. The present officers are as follows: President, William L. Slade; Clerk and Treasurer, Isaac Borden; Directors, William L. Slade, Bradford D. Davol, Weaver Osborn, William H. Ashley, Benjamin Greene, Isaac Borden, and Charles A. Chace.

The Osborn Mills enterprise was due to the suggestion of Weaver Osborn, Esq., who, in consultation with Messrs. Easton & Milne and Joseph Healy, proposed the formation of a company with \$500,000 capital for the manufacture of print cloths. The books were opened, and *before night* the whole amount was subscribed, and the same evening "rights" sold at three per cent. premium. The first meeting of the original subscribers, thirty-five in number, was held Oct. 9, 1871, and the company organized with the following board of directors: Weaver Osborn, Joseph Healy, James T. Milne, Benjamin Hall, Andrew J. Borden, Joseph Osborn, Joseph E. Macomber, George T. Hathaway, John C. Milne, D. H. Dyer, and Edward E. Hathaway. Weaver Osborn was subsequently elected president, and Joseph Healy treasurer and clerk of the corporation. The capital was fixed at \$500,000, and the name of "Osborn Mills," in honor of the president, selected as the

corporate name. The act of incorporation bears date Feb. 1, 1872.

A tract of land on the eastern shore of Laurel Lake, comprising about fifteen acres, was secured as a mill-site. The mill is built of granite, and is three hundred and eighteen feet long by seventy-four feet wide, five stories high, with a flat roof and a basement, with an L on the west ninety feet by forty, three stories high, as an engine- and picker-house, to which is attached a boiler-house forty-one feet by forty-two, two stories high. The mill building was put up, the machinery placed in position, and weaving commenced (March 10, 1873) in less than a year from the time of beginning work on the foundation. The mill was "wound up" for the manufacture of print cloths 64 by 64, and contained 37,232 spindles and 930 looms. The capacity has been increased until now the spindles number 39,256, with 970 looms, manufacturing print cloths and jeans. Capital, \$500,000. The present officers are: President, Weaver Osborn; Clerk and Treasurer, Joseph Healy; Directors, Weaver Osborn, Joseph Osborn, John C. Milne, Joseph Healy, Edward E. Hathaway, Benjamin Hall, and Thomas Almy.

The Chace Mills Company was organized in 1871-72, the original promoters of the enterprise being Augustus Chace, George W. Grinnell, and J. M. Earl. The first suggestion of the new corporation was the effort of a few gentlemen associated with Mr. John P. Slade to start a mill a considerable distance south, on the shore of the Quequechan Pond. The locality proposed being considered too far removed from the city, the undertaking resolved into another enterprise, which terminated in the formation of the Chace Company. The Chace Mill, located on Rodman Street, is a granite structure three hundred and seventy-seven feet long by seventy-four feet wide, and six stories high.

At the first meeting of organization Augustus Chace was chosen president and Joseph A. Baker treasurer. This mill at first contained 43,480 spindles and 1056 looms. The number has since been increased, and at the present time there are 50,000 spindles and 1275 looms. Productions, print cloths. Capital, \$500,000.

The present officers are as follows: President, Augustus Chace; Clerk and Treasurer, Joseph A. Baker; Directors, Augustus Chace, George W. Grinnell, Edward E. Hathaway, William Mason, Joseph A. Baker, James F. Davenport, Jerome C. Borden.

The Flint Mills were organized in February, 1872, with a capital of \$500,000, which was increased to \$600,000 in October of the same year; Dec. 22, 1879, to \$580,000. The act of incorporation, bearing date Feb. 28, 1872, names John D. Flint, Stephen C. Wrightington, Simeon Borden, and William H. Jennings, their associates and successors, as the new corporation. The number of original subscribers was about two hundred. John D. Flint was elected president,

Stephen C. Wrightington treasurer, and J. D. Flint, Robert T. Davis, Stephen Davol, William H. Jennings, William T. Hall, Daniel McGowan, Gardner T. Dean, S. C. Wrightington, William Carroll, and Cornelius Hargraves the board of direction. Mr. Wrightington resigned in March, and George H. Eddy was elected treasurer to fill the vacancy. Mr. Eddy resigned in September, 1879, and J. D. Flint was chosen treasurer and B. D. Davol president. J. D. Flint resigned April, 1881, and B. D. Davol was chosen treasurer and J. D. Flint president. In October, 1882, B. D. Davol resigned, and W. S. Potter, the present treasurer, was chosen. Upon the organization of this corporation it assumed the name of Flint Mills, in honor of its president, and the village, which has since grown up in the vicinity of the mill, is known locally as "Flint Village." Land for a mill-site and tenement was purchased on the upper part of the stream, near where it issues from the South Pond, and before frost was out of the ground operations were begun for the foundation of the mill. The mill was built of stone, in accordance with plans drawn by D. H. Dyer, architect, and, unlike most of the cotton-mills in the city, was a wide mill, after the English style, being three hundred feet long by ninety-four feet wide, instead of the usual width of seventy-two to seventy-four feet. It was five stories high, with a flat roof, and a finely-proportioned tower in front. The machinery was mostly American, and arranged for the manufacture of print cloth 64 by 64. The mill commenced running in April, 1873, and at the date of its destruction by fire manufactured 15,200,000 yards of print cloths per annum. It contained 49,360 spindles, 1065 looms, and employed 500 operatives, with a monthly payroll of \$12,000. The machinery was driven by a double Corliass engine of 800 horse-power. Steam was supplied by six upright boilers of 150 horse-power each. Water was taken directly from the stream by a canal dug for the purpose. This mill was entirely destroyed by fire Oct. 28, 1882. The fire broke out at 3.35 P.M., soon after the mill had been shut down for the day, and the flames increased with such amazing rapidity that all attempts to check it were unavailing. The entire mill was destroyed with its contents.¹

Border City Manufacturing Company.—The Border City Mills were organized April 29, 1872, with the following board of directors: S. Angier Chace, Stephen Davol, Chester W. Greene, E. C. Kilburn, Charles P. Stickney, A. D. Easton, George T. Hathaway, John M. Dean, William E. Dunham, James E. Cunneen, Horatio N. Durfee. S. A. Chace was subsequently elected president, and George T. Hathaway treasurer. An act of incorporation was secured under date of June 3, 1872, and the name of "Border

¹ Since the above was written the corporation has decided to rebuild, and work has already been commenced.

City Mills" adopted, a name often applied to Fall River because of its proximity to the State of Rhode Island.

Two mills were erected, No. 1 in 1873, and No. 2 in 1874. The former was 318 feet long and 73 feet wide, five stories high, and contained 35,632 spindles and 880 looms. No. 2 Mill was 329 feet long, 73 feet wide, five stories, and contained 36,512 spindles and 880 looms. Nov. 17, 1877, Mill No. 1 was totally destroyed by fire.

During the financial irregularities of 1879 this corporation passed into the hands of its creditors, and was reorganized as the Border City Manufacturing Company, with a capital of \$400,000, which has been increased to \$600,000. No. 1 Mill has been rebuilt, and the two mills now contain 76,000 spindles and 1850 looms. Production, print goods.

The present officers are as follows: President, John S. Brayton; Clerk, Henry K. Braley; Treasurer, Edward L. Anthony; Directors, John S. Brayton, Charles J. Holmes, A. S. Covel, Jonathan Bourne, Jos. Arthur Beauvais, Charles E. Barney, Theo. Dean, Francis A. Foster, and George M. Woodward.

The Sagamore Manufacturing Company.—The Sagamore Mills were incorporated in the spring of 1872, with L. L. Barnard as president, Francis B. Hood treasurer, and the following board of directors: L. L. Barnard, F. B. Hood, Josiah C. Blaisdell, James W. Hartley, Charles McCreery, Jonathan I. Hilliard, Joseph Borden, William M. Almy, D. Hartwell Dyer, and Job T. Wilson. A tract of land on the borders of Taunton River, a little north of Slade's Ferry, was purchased, and work on the foundations of the mill begun in July, 1872. The mill was completed in 1873, three hundred and twenty feet long by seventy-three feet wide, five stories high.

The mill continued under this management about four years, when it went into other hands, with new capital, with the following officers: President, James A. Hathaway; Clerk and Treasurer, George T. Hathaway; Directors, James A. Hathaway, Job T. Wilson, Josiah C. Blaisdell, John D. Flint, Charles P. Stickney, George T. Hathaway, James E. Cunneen, John M. Deane, Chester W. Greene.

In 1879 the corporation failed, and the property went into the hands of the creditors, and was reorganized as the Sagamore Manufacturing Company, with a capital of \$500,000. A new mill was built in 1882, and the two mills now contain 84,692 spindles and 2042 looms. Capital, \$750,000. Production, print cloths.

The present officers are as follows: President, Theodore Dean; Clerk, Henry K. Braley; Treasurer, Hezekiah A. Brayton; Directors, Theodore Dean, Taunton; Moses W. Richardson, Boston; A. S. Tripp, John S. Brayton, William Lindsey, D. H. Dyer, Charles J. Holmes, Fall River; Abram H. Howland, Jr., Jos. A. Beauvais, New Bedford.

The Shove Mills.—The honor of having been the

founder of these mills is due to John P. Slade, Esq., as it was mainly through his instrumentality that the organization was finally effected, a charter secured, and the project brought to a successful issue.

The first meeting of the subscribers, thirty-one in number, for the organization of the company, was held March 4, 1872. The act of incorporation is dated April 2, 1872. The capital was fixed at \$550,000, and the name of "Shove Mills" assumed as the corporate name, in honor of Charles O. Shove, a prominent cotton manufacturer of the city, and the first president of the new corporation. John P. Slade was elected treasurer, with the following board of directors: Charles O. Shove, Joseph McCreery, George A. Chace, Lloyd S. Earle, William Connell, Jr., Nathan Chace, Isaac W. Howland, Josiah C. Blaisdell, and John P. Slade.

Land for a mill-site was purchased on the western shore of Laurel Lake, just within the line of boundary between Massachusetts and Rhode Island, and further purchases beyond the boundary line were made for tenement blocks.

No active steps towards building the mill were taken until the fall of 1873, when a foundation only was put in. Work was resumed in the spring of 1874, and the building carried forward to completion and filled with machinery. The mill is a handsome granite structure, 339 feet long, 74 feet wide, and five stories high, with a basement, a flat roof, and a large square tower running up at the centre.

The mill was erected in 1874, and commenced running in April, 1875, with 37,504 spindles and 960 looms; about 1500 spindles have since been added. The mill is heated by steam, and lighted by gas made from petroleum and manufactured on the premises.

In 1881 the company erected a yarn-mill of 21,088 spindles just over the line in Rhode Island, making the present capacity of the mills 60,128 spindles and 1500 looms; production, print cloths. The present officers are as follows: President, Charles M. Shove; Clerk and Treasurer, George A. Chace; Directors, Charles M. Shove, John P. Slade, George A. Chace, Edmund Chase, Lloyd S. Earle, Isaac W. Howland, H. B. Allen, George W. Slade, and Fenner Brownell.

The mill was wound up and all the machinery in operation April 7, 1875, with a capacity of 28,400 spindles and 768 looms. This has been increased to 31,280 spindles and 808 looms. The mill structure is of granite, located in the eastern part of the city on the Quequechan River. Capital, \$330,000; production, print cloths. The present officers are as follows: President, William H. Jennings; Clerk and Treasurer, Nathaniel B. Borden; Directors, William H. Jennings, James M. Aldrich, N. B. Borden, Simeon Borden, John Campbell, Arnold B. Chace, Alphonso S. Covel, Robert T. Davis, Stephen Davol, W. H. Gifford, William Huston, Henry C. Lincoln, John W. Rogers.

The Conanicut Mills were originally built by

Oliver Chase as a thread-mill, and after several changes the present company was incorporated in 1880, with a capital of \$80,000. The mill is located at Globe village, and contains 11,072 spindles and 250 looms. Production, wide fine goods. The present officers are as follows: President, Edmund W. Converse; Clerk and Treasurer, C. E. Lindsey; Directors, E. W. Converse, Charles L. Thayer, Moses W. Richardson, Boston; James H. Chace, Providence; William Lindsey, E. C. Kilburn, Crawford E. Lindsey, Fall River.

The Globe Yarn-Mills were incorporated in 1881, with a capital of \$350,000, for the manufacture of superior quality of yarns. The mills contain 82,000 spindles. The first and present officers are as follows: President, William H. Jennings; Clerk and Treasurer, Arnold B. Sanford; Directors, William H. Jennings, Robert T. Davis, Frank S. Stevens, James M. Osborn, Samuel D. Howland, A. B. Sanford; E. S. Draper, of Hopedale.

The Bourne Mill, named in honor of Jonathan Bourne, a capitalist of New Bedford, was erected in 1881, and is one of the most complete mills in the country. It contains 43,000 spindles and 1100 looms. It is located just over the State line in Rhode Island. Capital, \$400,000. The present officers are as follows: President, Edmund Chase; Clerk and Treasurer, George A. Chace; Directors, Jonathan Bourne, New Bedford; Edmund Chase, George A. Chace, Danforth Horton, Lloyd S. Earle, Charles M. Shove, and Frank S. Stevens.

Laurel Lake Mills.—This corporation was organized in 1881 by John P. Slade, R. T. Davis, M.D., and Henry C. Lincoln. Mr. Slade was elected president of the corporation, and has held the position to the present time. The manufacture of cloth commenced in December, 1882. The mill contains 860 looms and 34,038 spindles. Capital, \$400,000. The present officers are: President, John P. Slade; Clerk and Treasurer, Abbott E. Slade; Agent, James E. Cunneen; Directors, John P. Slade, William H. Jennings, Robert T. Davis, Frank S. Stevens, Henry C. Lincoln, David T. Wilcox, S. H. Miller, George E. Hoar, William Beattie, John B. Whittaker, Milton Reed, Prelet D. Conant; Lawton I. Ware, Warren.

The Barnaby Manufacturing Company was incorporated in 1882, with a capital of \$300,000. The first officers were as follows: President, Simeon B. Chase; Clerk and Treasurer, Stephen B. Ashley; Directors, Simeon B. Chase, Samuel Wadington, Robert T. Davis, George H. Hawes, S. B. Ashley, George H. Hills, J. B. Barnaby, Charles E. Berney, and William F. Draper. The officers and directors have not been changed. The mill is located in the eastern part of the city on the Quequechan River, and contains 15,000 spindles and 500 looms. Production, fine gingham.

The Fall River Bleachery.—The founding of this establishment is due to Mr. Spencer Borden, who

started the movement for organization in 1872. After submitting his plans to various manufacturers in Fall River and New Bedford, who pronounced the project feasible, the books of the company were opened, and the stock so quickly subscribed that before a stone had been laid it was quoted at 110 in the market. Prominent among the subscribers were Messrs. Jefferson, Philip D., and Richard B. Borden, Stephen Davol, Frank Stevens, C. E. Lindsey, C. P. Stickney, George B. Durfee, Walter Paine (3d), of Fall River; Messrs. Thomas Bennett, Jr., William J. Rotch, Edward D. Mandell, Edward C. Jones, William W. Crapo, Charles L. Wood, Andrew G. Pierce, Joseph Arthur Beauvais, Edward L. Baker, Jonathan Bourne, Jr., Charles L. Hawes, David B. Kempton, of New Bedford; Messrs. T. P. Sheperd & Co., John O. Waterman, George Bridge, and Arnold Peters, of Rhode Island; and Mr. Dempsey, of Lewiston, and others.

At a meeting of the stockholders Jefferson Borden was chosen president; Spencer Borden, agent and treasurer; and Messrs. Thomas Bennett, Jr., Richard B. Borden, Bradford D. Davol, Crawford E. Lindsey, Philip D. Borden, George B. Durfee, and Charles P. Stickney, with the president and treasurer, directors.

The bleachery was built with twelve kiers, or a capacity of twelve to thirteen tons per diem, which has been increased until the present capacity is twenty-two tons per day. Capital, \$250,000. The present officers are as follows: President, Jefferson Borden; Clerk and Treasurer, Norman E. Borden; Directors, Jefferson Borden, Spencer Borden, Richard B. Borden, Bradford D. Davol, Crawford E. Lindsey, Thomas Bennett, Jr., Joseph Arthur Beauvais, William J. Rotch, and Norman E. Borden. Spencer Borden remained as clerk and treasurer until 1882.

Wamsutta Steam Woolen-Mill.—The manufacture of woolen cloth into a fabric known as satinets, made with a cotton warp and wool filling, was commenced here in 1825 by Samuel Shove and John and Jesse Eddy, under the firm-name of Samuel Shove & Co. The firm was dissolved in 1834 by the withdrawal of Samuel Shove, and the business passed into the hands of the remaining partners, under the firm-name of J. & J. Eddy.

In the management of the business John Eddy was the manufacturer and Jesse the buyer and seller.

The production of Eddy's satinets was largely increased from year to year, and they became well known in all the principal markets as the best goods of that style of fabric. In 1843, however, the satinet manufacture was discontinued, and a fabric of all wool, called "cassimere," was commenced. Two years later business was removed to a place known as "Eagle Mill," situated about three and a half miles south of Fall River, in the town of Tiverton, R. I.

Shortly after the firm of J. & J. Eddy was dissolved, but the business continued in the above locality for a few years, until the property was destroyed by fire.

In the mean time Jesse Eddy, in connection with

Joseph Durfee, bought and located a mill on a tract of land just above the dam, and near the outlet of the pond known as "Mosquito Island," designing to manufacture the same kind of goods produced by J. & J. Eddy, but as they were about ready to commence operations Joseph Durfee died, and it was not until January, 1849, that manufacturing was begun in the new mill. Jesse Eddy became the proprietor, and shortly after took his son, Thomas F., into partnership, under the firm-name of Jesse Eddy & Son, by whom the business was conducted for twenty-one years.

In 1873, upon the decease of the father, the business passed into the hands of his two sons, Thomas F. and James C., who still continue the manufacture under the name of the Wamsutta Steam Woolen-Mill, Jesse Eddy's Sons, proprietors, the production being fine fancy cassimeres.

The Wyoming Mills.—These mills were established by Augustus Chace and the late William B. Trafford in 1845. The property subsequently passed into the possession of Mr. Chace, who is the present proprietor. Production, cotton twines, batts, and carpet warp.

The Massasoit Manufacturing Company was organized in 1882, and occupies the edifice formerly occupied by the Massasoit Flour-Mills, so famous in former years as the business home of Chase, Mason & Durfee. The new company manufactures comfortables as a branch of an establishment in Connecticut, and has a capacity for turning out near a thousand a day, employing about sixty hands.

The officers and directors of this company are as follows: Frank L. Palmer, president; Wendell E. Turner, treasurer; Directors, Edward A. Palmer, Elisha L. Palmer, William H. Turner, Frank L. Palmer, Wendell E. Turner.

The Fall River Spool and Bobbin Company was partially organized in June, 1875, but did not perfect its organization until July 11, 1878, obtaining their charter July 13, 1878.

The first officers elected were: President, Cook Borden; Treasurer, George S. Davol; Clerk, B. D. Davol; Directors, Cook Borden, F. H. Stafford, William H. Jennings, Stephen Davol, Charles C. Shove, Frank S. Stevens, Walter Paine (3d), Weaver Osborn, George T. Hathaway, Augustus Chace, S. Angier Chace.

The mill and buildings were erected and occupied in December, 1875; employ one hundred and fifty men; one hundred thousand dollars production yearly.

Present officers: President, Joseph Healey; Clerk and Treasurer, J. Henry Wells; Directors, Joseph Healey, Augustus Chace, Stephen Davol, F. H. Stafford, B. D. Davol, F. L. Almy, Jerome C. Borden, J. Henry Wells.

Capital stock, originally \$40,000; after perfecting its organization was reduced to \$21,000. Is doing a very prosperous business, which has steadily increased since 1878.

The Fall River Iron-Works Company.—This corporation, which for so many years directed and controlled the interests of Fall River, was founded in 1821, principally through the instrumentality of Richard Borden and Bradford Durfee. The original company was organized with a capital of twenty-four thousand dollars, and consisted of Richard Borden, Bradford Durfee, Holden Borden, and David Anthony, of this town, and Joseph Butler and Abram and Isaac Wilkinson, of Providence. Soon after the capital was reduced to eighteen thousand dollars by the withdrawal of the Wilkinsons.

The works were incorporated in 1825 with a capital of \$200,000, which was increased in 1845 to \$950,000.

In the organization of the Fall River Iron-Works Company, that "earliest germ of the wealth of the city," Col. Richard Borden took an active part, and was appointed treasurer and agent, a position which he filled ably and satisfactorily up to the day of his final withdrawal from business, a period of over fifty years. The Iron-Works Company, meeting with assured success almost from the start, soon turned its attention to the improvement of its landed estate, water-power, etc., and as part owners became largely interested in enterprises somewhat foreign to its own legitimate sphere of work. The agent of the company as its representative thus became an active participant in all these schemes, and the business tact and skill of Col. Borden were brought into fullest exercise. The Iron-Works Company became owner in the Watuppa Reservoir Company, organized in 1826; in the Troy Cotton and Woolen Manufactory; in the Fall River Manufactory; in the Annawan Mill, built by it in 1825; in the American Print-Works, whose buildings were all erected by the Iron-Works Company in 1834, and leased to the Print-Works Company; in the Metacomet Mill, built in 1846; in the Fall River Railroad, opened in 1846; in the Bay State Steamboat Line, established in 1847; in the Fall River Gas-Works, built in 1847, as well as in the erection at various times of buildings which were leased to individuals for the establishment of business or private manufacturing enterprises.

Up to the year 1880 the Iron-Works Company owned and operated the Fall River Gas-Works, the Fall River and Providence Steamboat Company, and the Metacomet Mill. In that year a division of this large interest occurred, and the following corporations were organized as separate corporations: the Fall River Gas-Works, with a capital of \$288,000; the Fall River and Providence Steamboat Company, capital, \$192,000; the Fall River Machine Company (new), capital, \$96,000; the Metacomet Manufacturing Company; and the Fall River Iron-Works Company.

The present officers are as follows: President, Jefferson Borden; Clerk and Treasurer, Robert C. Brown; Directors, Jefferson Borden, John S. Brayton, William

B. Durfee, R. B. Borden, H. B. Durfee, R. C. Brown, D. A. Brayton, Jr.

The Fall River Machine Company, successor to Marvel, Davol & Co., was organized in 1880, with a capital of \$96,000.

The present officers are as follows: President, Jefferson Borden; Clerk, A. S. Covell; Treasurer, William B. Durfee; Directors, Jefferson Borden, John S. Brayton, A. S. Covell, Nathaniel Lindsey, David A. Brayton, Jr., H. M. Barnes, of Bristol.

The Fall River Merino Company, for the manufacture of knit goods, is among the later industries started here, and is the only manufactory of the kind in this vicinity. The mill is a fine brick edifice of two full stories and attic, in which last are a few mules to do the spinning needed. The concern was well wound up from the first, and the most improved knitting-machines in use obtained, so that work was turned out with great celerity. The productions of this factory have always found a ready market, and maintained their rank among all descriptions of home work or imported fabrics. The present superintendent, Mr. Charles E. Bean, is an accomplished manager of this sort of manufacturing interest.

The present officers are as follows: President, Frank S. Stevens; Clerk, Seth H. Wetherbee; Treasurer, Charles E. Bean; Directors, Frank S. Stevens, Foster H. Stafford, Robert T. Davis, William Mason, Samuel Wadlington, S. H. Wetherbee, Charles E. Bean, Matthew C. Yarwood; Jason P. Stone, Jr., Providence; Charles Weil, Boston.

Hargraves Manufacturing Company.—In 1851, Cornelius Hargraves commenced the manufacturing of soaps and glue substitute on the site now occupied by the Hargraves Manufacturing Company, commencing in a very small and limited way, the capacity of the works being only one small kettle in which to make soap and prepare the glue substitute; but by perseverance and strict attention to business he succeeded in increasing the business from year to year, it being a success from the start, and as the time rolled by he was enabled to add some decided improvement, and in 1871 he organized the Hargraves Manufacturing Company, consisting of Cornelius Hargraves, Reuben Hargraves, and Thomas Hargraves, the two latter being his sons; and after continuing two years the senior member of the firm sold his interests to James S. Anthony, who continued in the business four years, then sold out to Reuben and Thomas Hargraves, the present proprietors of the Hargraves Manufacturing Company, who still continue to manufacture soaps of various brands, glue substitute, fertilizers, tripe, pigs' feet, and neat's-foot oil, also dealers in tallow, bones, grease, rosin, chemicals, etc., and from the small beginning have grown to its present condition, now having the capacity to turn out every week sixty thousand pounds of soap, fifteen thousand pounds of glue substitute, ten tons of fertilizer, three thousand pounds of

chicken feed, three thousand pounds of pigs' feet, four thousand pounds of tripe, etc. Reuben Hargraves, Thomas Hargraves, John W. Hargraves, clerk, and Alfred D. Butterworth, agent.

The Fall River Gas-Works were erected in 1847 by the Iron-Works Company, and were operated by that company until 1880, when they were organized as a separate corporation, under the name of the Fall River Gas Company, with a capital of \$288,000. The present officers are as follows: President, Jefferson Borden; Clerk, William B. Durfee, Jr.; Treasurer, George P. Brown; Directors, J. S. Brayton, R. B. Borden, Jefferson Borden, A. S. Tripp, William B. Durfee, D. A. Brayton, Jr.

The Manufacturers' Gas-Light Company was incorporated in 1866. The present officers are as follows: President, Thomas F. Eddy; Clerk and Treasurer, Joseph A. Baker; Directors, Thomas F. Eddy, Foster H. Stafford, Simeon B. Chase, Charles M. Shove, Joseph A. Baker, David A. Brayton, Jr.

Manufacturers' Board of Trade.—President, Frank S. Stevens; Vice-President, Charles M. Shove; Secretary and Treasurer, Simeon B. Chase.

Watuppa Reservoir Company was incorporated in 1826. The stock of this corporation is held by the Troy Cotton and Woolen Manufacturing Company, Pocasset Manufacturing Company, Fall River Print-Works, Fall River Manufactory, Annawan Manufacturing Company, and the Fall River Iron-Works Company.

American Printing Company.—The pioneer in calico-printing in Fall River was Andrew Robeson, of New Bedford, who began this industry in a very small way in 1826 in the north end of a mill owned by the Pocasset Manufacturing Company, the other portion of the building being occupied by J. & J. Eddy in the manufacture of satinets.

In 1827 he erected works especially for this business, the capacity of which was increased from time to time until the year 1836 by the erection of new buildings. The enterprise continued with marked success until 1848, when the depression then prevailing caused the suspension of the works.

It is said that the first calico-printing machine in the United States was constructed in these works, and first operated in 1827, soon after which two sons of the founder, William R. and Andrew, Jr., became associated with him, under the firm-name of Andrew Robeson & Sons.

After the suspension of the Robesons in 1848, the establishment passed into the hands of a corporation organized by Andrew Robeson, Jr., under the name of the Fall River Print-Works, which continued the business of calico-printing for about twelve years, the product being chiefly indigo-blue prints, when printing was discontinued and the works converted into a cotton-mill for the manufacture of print cloths.

The second calico-printing establishment within the present territory of Fall River (but then in Tiver-

ton, R. I., and since brought within the limits of Fall River by a change of the boundary line between Massachusetts and Rhode Island) was located at Globe village, one and a quarter miles south of the Fall River stream, upon a stream flowing from Laurel Lake to Mount Hope Bay, which has been utilized for manufacturing purposes since 1811, when a small cotton-mill was built there by Col. Joseph Durfee.

After passing through several hands it was purchased by Potter & Chatburn in 1829, and converted into a print-works. The first goods were printed there in 1830. After that date it was enlarged from time to time, and with varying degrees of success was run in 1833-34 by Holder Borden; 1835-39, as Tiverton Print-Works; 1839-42, by Walter C. Durfee, agent; 1843-44, by Prentiss & Marvel; 1845-53, by W. & G. Chapin; 1853-58, as Bay State Print-Works, when in 1858 it was purchased by the American Print-Works, and operated by them in connection with their larger works until 1876. It was sold in 1880, and the site is now occupied by the Globe Yarn-Mills, chiefly a new brick structure, but utilizing in connection with it a small part of the old print-works. This establishment from 1851 to 1855 had ten printing-machines, and printed 10,000 to 12,000 pieces per week, about one-half delaines and one-half calicoes. Delaine-printing was discontinued in 1855, and the product was subsequently confined to calicoes.

The American Print-Works was established by Holder Borden in 1834, there being associated with him in the ownership most of the stockholders of the Fall River Iron-Works Company.

The requisite buildings were erected by the Iron-Works Company on land owned by them, their ownership continuing until 1857, when the print-works, which had rented the land and buildings from 1834 to 1857, was organized as a corporation, and purchased the real estate from the Fall River Iron-Works Company. The works were started in January, 1835, with four printing-machines, producing two thousand to two thousand five hundred pieces of prints per week.

Mr. Holder Borden held the management until February, 1837, when, in consequence of ill health, he resigned, and Jefferson Borden was elected agent and principal manager, which position he held until February, 1876, a period of thirty-nine years, when Thomas J. Borden was chosen agent and treasurer.

In 1840 the works were enlarged by the construction of a new machine building, dye-house, etc., and the production about doubled. Further additions and improvements in methods of operating had brought the production in 1854, with six printing-machines, to about nine thousand pieces per week. No important changes in the arrangement of these works were made from the latter date until 1867, when a portion of the buildings were removed and a new and greatly enlarged structure of Fall River granite was commenced. As the new and extensive works were about completed, and while negotiations for insurance were

in progress, but not consummated, a fire broke out on the 15th of December, 1867, in one of the old buildings, which destroyed the whole of the new part of the establishment and about one-half of the old, causing a loss to the corporation of more than one million dollars.

This disaster had been preceded on the 6th of the same month by a fire at the Bay State Works, then owned and operated by the American Print-Works, which laid in ashes the boiler-house and machine-room buildings and their contents.

With the characteristic energy of the agent and treasurer, Mr. Jefferson Borden, all of the buildings so suddenly destroyed were in a very short space of time, compared with the magnitude of the work, reconstructed, filled with machinery, and in 1869 put in operation, the corporation having in the new American Works 16 printing-machines and other facilities for producing 24,000 pieces prints per week, and at the Bay State Works 5 printing-machines, with the requisite accompaniments for turning out 7000 pieces per week. In consequence of the disastrous fire in 1867, with no insurance, the works were operated under a heavy indebtedness until 1879, when they were obliged to suspend. In February, 1880, a new corporation was organized, under the name of the American Printing Company, with a capital of \$300,000, which was subsequently increased to \$500,000. Several additions have been made both of buildings and machinery, and the works now have 19 printing-machines, and produce, when in full operation, 36,000 pieces printed fabrics per week.

The main building of the works of the American Printing Company is one of the finest in the world devoted to the business of printing textile fabrics, and attracts the attention of all strangers as they enter the city by steamboat or railway. A fair idea of the magnitude of this establishment may be obtained by the consideration of the fact that the aggregate length of the various buildings comprising it is over two thousand five hundred feet.

Its ample rooms are furnished with the best modern appliances of science and skill in each department, and the productions of this company are to be found in all sections of the country from the Atlantic to the Pacific.

The present officers are: President, James C. Eddy; Clerk, Alphonso S. Covell; Treasurer, Thomas J. Borden; Directors, James C. Eddy, Thomas J. Borden, A. S. Covell, A. S. Tripp, of Fall River, and C. N. Bliss, of New York.

Union Belt Company.—The year 1871 is notable in the history of Fall River as witnessing the extraordinary development of the cotton industry. Some fifteen large mills were erected, calling for a large increase of its population and the establishment of several industries to supply material incidental to running and keeping in motion the thousands of spindles and looms which were contained in the handsome and

substantial buildings that had been erected for their use. Prominent among these industries stands the Union Belt Company, a corporation organized for the purpose of manufacturing leather belting.

The rapid expansion of the cotton industries of Fall River had attracted the attention of Mr. William H. Chace, a gentleman living in a neighboring city, and who was a practical belt-maker. He believed that it was an opportune time to establish the manufacture of belting in a city that was so large a consumer, and he succeeded in inducing a number of gentlemen to engage in the enterprise.

In the latter part of the year a corporation was formed, with a capital of two thousand four hundred dollars, with the following officers: President, R. B. Borden; Treasurer, A. S. Covell; Agent, William H. Chace; Directors, R. B. Borden, T. J. Borden, Walter Paine (3d), B. D. Davol, and William H. Chace.

A large brick building was erected by the Troy Cotton and Woolen Manufactory on Troy Street, which was leased by the Belt Company, and fitted up for the requirements of the business. Contracts were made with several of the new mills then being erected to furnish the belting, and the enterprise fairly inaugurated. After a short time the business of covering top rolls was added. From the first the company has done a successful and profitable business. The market for its belting is not confined to Fall River alone; the reputation which the company has earned for itself in doing first-class work has created a demand for their belts in the neighboring manufacturing cities and also in Chicago, where a large part of their production has been used. The growth of their business called for additional room, and a large two-story brick addition has been made to the original building, giving them ample facilities for meeting the increased demand for their belting.

As a financial venture it has been one of the most successful in the city, having returned large dividends since the first year of its organization, and being now in the strongest and best of credit. The success of the enterprise is due in a large measure to the agent, Mr. W. H. Chace, whose faithful and unremitting efforts and knowledge of the business has been given to the corporation from its organization. The officers at this time are: R. B. Borden, president; A. S. Covell, treasurer; W. H. Chace, agent; Directors, R. B. Borden, T. J. Borden, E. C. Kilburn, B. D. Davol, W. H. Chace, and A. S. Covell.

The Globe Street Railway Company was chartered April 16, 1880, with a capital of \$100,000. The original stockholders were as follows: Edward Herbert, Isaac P. Francis, Edward E. Mannersley, S. V. Bliffins, Seth H. Wetherbee, Foster H. Stafford, Mrs. B. Wixon, Franklin P. Osborn, Braley & Swift (Henry K. Braley, Marcus G. B. Swift), Cook Borden & Co., George F. Mellen, D. B. Wilson, and Frank W. Brightman.

The first meeting of the incorporators was held

April 24th, when the following officers were elected: President, Edward Herbert; Treasurer, George F. Mellen; Clerk, Marcus G. B. Swift; Directors, Edward Herbert, F. H. Stafford, F. P. Osborn, S. V. Bliffins, George F. Mellen, Isaac P. Francis, and James B. Hillard.

The company operates a line of road, a portion of which is double track, extending as follows: From Weaver Street to City Hall, up Pleasant Street to Quequechan Street; from City Hall, through East South Main Street, to East Main, to Globe Street; thence through Globe Street to South Main, and through North Main to near the Slade school-house. A line also extends from Weaver Street to Forest Hill.

The present officers are as follows: President, William H. Jennings; Treasurer, Frank W. Brightman; Clerk, M. G. B. Swift; Directors, William H. Jennings, Frank S. Stevens, John S. Brayton, Andrew J. Borden, M. G. B. Swift, Joseph A. Beauvias, and Thomas B. Wilcox.

The Quequechan Mills.—The original Quequechan Mill was located two privileges above the mill now known by that name, and was several years since torn down, and its site is now included in the extensive works of the Pocasset Manufacturing Company.

Andrew Robeson commenced the business of calico printing on the site of the original Quequechan Mill in October, 1824. In 1826 he purchased the site now occupied by the present Quequechan Mills, and in company with his two sons, Andrew and William, transferred his business to this point, erecting buildings which now constitute a part of the buildings of this corporation.

They had at that time associated with them in various capacities Mr. George Kilburn (afterwards of Lonsdale, R. I.), Mr. Samuel Hathaway, and Mr. Thomas Tasker. The business was continued, increasing from time to time, under the firm-name of Andrew Robeson & Sons until Jan. 27, 1848, when they failed. At the date of this failure they were operating about fourteen printing-machines.

The property then passed into the hands of the Fall River Print-Works, which was incorporated by special act of the Massachusetts Legislature, April 18, 1848, of which Mr. William H. Taylor was treasurer until 1858, when Mr. Andrew Robeson, Jr., became treasurer, holding the management of the works until 1866, when Andrew Robeson (3d), son of Andrew Robeson, Jr., became treasurer, and continued until Aug. 28, 1878, when the concern filed a voluntary petition in bankruptcy.

Mr. Alonzo Borden was superintendent of the Fall River Print-Works during most if not all its existence. They ran from two to three printing machines, principally on indigo blues, greens, buffs, etc.

In 1859 the main or largest building was filled with machinery for the manufacture of printing cloths; capacity, about 6000 spindles. This was increased in 1865 to 11,000 spindles, and again in

creased in 1867 to 12,800 spindles. The mill was completely reorganized in 1868, and brought nearly to the present capacity. The printing business was completely abandoned about 1863.

After the failure of the Fall River Print-Works the mill was run under the management of trustees for the creditors, with Mr. Andrew Robeson (3d) as managing trustee until Dec. 20, 1879, on which date the property passed into the hands of the corporation now known as the Quequechan Mills, with Andrew Robeson (3) as treasurer, and Mr. Henry G. Fenner, superintendent. Mr. Robeson and Mr. Fenner resigned in January, 1881, when Mr. D. H. Dyer became treasurer and general manager. During the past two years important improvements have been made both to buildings and machinery, and the mill now contains 13,952 spindles and 306 looms, and is fitted for the manufacture of a considerable variety of goods. When the whole capacity is devoted to (sixty-four by sixty-four) print cloths, the product is about 1600 pieces per week.

An Old Landmark.—A writer in the *Providence Journal* in speaking of the old tannery of Edmund Chase, Esq., says,—

"Among the few old landmarks of by-gone years that seem to connect the present waning decades of the century with the earlier period, the oldest in the centre of the town is the old tannery, now owned by Edmund Chase, Esq., situated adjoining the new elegant United States custom-house and post-office building on Bedford Street. These two edifices afford just the contrast needed to indicate the progress of the last seventy years. This ancient tannery building was erected or at least the tanning business was organized here not far from 1808 by the father of the present owner, and antedated by five years the establishment of the cotton manufacture in this town. The location chosen was on the Quequechan River, because of the abundance of water, and where the Troy mill was built the company selected the site across the stream next above the tannery, and that establishment also marks the middle period of development between the date of the tannery and the new post-office building. Years ago this tannery was a scene of busy industry. The hides were bought of the surrounding country farmers, and wrought into good solid leather for the general market. In those days other tanneries flourished in this vicinity, and leather-dressing was an art of great importance. This branch of manufacture was kept until a short time ago, when it was found that finished leather could be bought in the market cheaper than it could be made here in the present state of the hide market. Since the great increase of cotton mills and other works employing machinery, belt-making has been a leading industry. For many years Mr. Chase has carried on this branch, and many manufactories here and elsewhere use his work, which has always proved substantial and serviceable. The older portion of our citizens would

probably regret to see the old favorite landmark of the first quarter of the century swept away, nor do they regret that there is no symptom of its going just yet. Mr. Chase is still in the vigor of business life, and by his judicious management has built up his business on the soundest basis, and has always ranked among the leading solid business men of the city. Few concerns in New England have maintained for seventy-five years such unimpeachable credit or gained a more enviable reputation for honest dealing."

CHAPTER XXVI.

FALL RIVER.—(Continued.)

THE BANKING INTEREST.

The National Union Bank—The Fall River National Bank—The Massachusetts National Bank—The Metacomet National Bank—The Pocasset National Bank—The First National Bank—The Second National Bank—The Fall River Savings-Bank—Citizens' Savings-Bank—The Fall River Five-Cent Savings-Bank—The Union Savings-Bank.

The National Union Bank.—The National Union Bank is the oldest bank in the city, having been chartered as the Bristol Union Bank, of Bristol, R. I., in 1823. Its authorized capital was \$50,000, with the privilege of increasing the same to \$200,000. It commenced business in 1824 with a paid in capital of \$10,000, which was increased within the next two years to \$40,000. In 1834 the capital was increased to \$100,000; in 1846 to \$200,000, and in 1866 to \$300,000, its present capital.

The first president of the bank was Barnabas Bates, who officiated till some time in 1824, when he was succeeded by Parker Borden, who held the office until 1838, when he was followed by David Durfee. Mr. Durfee was succeeded in 1846 by Nathaniel B. Borden, who remained until 1865, and was then succeeded by Jesse Eddy. Mr. Eddy was president until 1874, when Cook Borden became president, and Mr. Borden was succeeded by the present president, Mr. Daniel Wilbur, in 1881.

The cashiers have been as follows: Nathaniel Wardwell, 1824; Josiah Gooding, 1825; William Coggeshall, 1826-60; Daniel A. Chapin, from 1860 to the present time.

In 1830, Fall River, Mass., affording a more promising field for banking operations, the bank was removed from Bristol and located in Tiverton, just over the line from Fall River, and its name changed to the Fall River Union Bank. Its office was on South Main Street, opposite the head of Columbia Street. In 1837 the bank erected for its accommodation the brick building corner of South Main and Rodman Streets, and removed its office to the lower floor, where it continued its business until 1862. In that year, by the change of boundary line, Fall River, R. I., became Fall River, Mass., and the bank was

removed to the office in the southwest corner of the market building, now City Hall.

In June, 1865, the bank became a national banking association, under the name of the National Union Bank. In 1872 the office of the bank was removed to No. 3 Main Street. The present officers are as follows: President, Daniel Wilbur; Cashier, Daniel A. Chapin; Directors, Daniel Wilbur, Thomas Borden, William B. Durfee, William H. Ashley, John D. Flint, Samuel Wadlington, D. A. Chapin, D. M. Anthony, A. S. Covell.

The Fall River National Bank.—The Fall River Bank was the first banking institution established in this town. It was chartered in 1825. The preliminary meeting to consider the expediency of establishing a bank in what was then the "village" was held at the office of James Ford, Esq., Jan. 18, 1825. The record reads as follows:

"At a meeting of the citizens of the village of Fall River at the office of James Ford, Esq., Jan. 18, 1825, pursuant to previous notice, to take into consideration the expediency of establishing a bank in said village, David Anthony being called to the chair and James Ford appointed secretary, it was

"Voted and Resolved, That a petition be presented to the Legislature, at their present session, for a charter for a bank;

"That a committee of five be appointed to receive subscription for the stock, and to cause the petition to be presented;

"That Oliver Chace, David Anthony, Bradford Durfee, Richard Borden, and James Ford be this committee;

"That five cents on a share be paid by the subscribers to defray the expenses that may accrue in obtaining an act of incorporation;

"That Oliver Chace be treasurer to receive the above money.

"A true copy. Attest: M. C. DURFEE."

The act of incorporation contains the names of Oliver Chace, David Anthony, Bradford Durfee, Richard Borden, Nathaniel B. Borden, John C. Borden, Lucius Smith, Samuel Smith, Clark Shove, Harvey Chace, Edward Bennett, Arnold Buffum, James Ford, James G. Bowen, William W. Swain, Benjamin Rodman, William Valentine, and Holden Borden.

At the first meeting of the stockholders, April 7, 1825, Oliver Chace, David Anthony, Bradford Durfee, Sheffield Weaver, Edward Bennett, Gideon Howland, Benjamin Rodman, John C. Borden, and Richard Borden were elected directors, and at a subsequent meeting of the directors, May 3, 1825, David Anthony was chosen president, and Matthew C. Durfee cashier.

This was the only bank of discount and deposit in the village for twenty years.

David Anthony, after a service of forty years, resigned the office of president on account of ill-health in 1865, and was succeeded by Col. Richard Borden, who died in 1874, and was succeeded by Guilford H. Hathaway, the present president.

Matthew C. Durfee continued as cashier until 1836, when he resigned, and was succeeded by Henry H. Fish, who served twenty-seven years, resigning in 1863. George R. Fiske was elected his successor, and served until 1873, when he resigned, and was succeeded by Ferdinand H. Gifford, the present cashier.

The first banking-house of the Fall River Bank was a brick building, erected in 1826, on the corner of Main and Bank Streets. It was destroyed by the great fire in 1843, but rebuilt of the same material the same year.

The Fall River Bank started with a capital of \$100,000, which was increased to \$200,000 in 1827, and to \$400,000 in 1836. In 1844 it was reduced to \$350,000, but increased again to \$400,000 in 1864, when it was incorporated as the Fall River National Bank.

The present officers are as follows: President, Guilford H. Hathaway; Cashier, Ferdinand H. Gifford; Directors, G. H. Hathaway, William L. Slade, John P. Slade, Richard B. Borden, Isaac Borden, Henry S. Fenner, F. H. Gifford.

The Massasoit National Bank.—The Massasoit Bank was organized June 2, 1846, with an authorized capital of \$100,000. Jason H. Archer was elected president, Leander Borden cashier, and Jason H. Archer, Oliver S. Hawes, Azariah Shove, Nathan Durfee, Henry Willard, Iram Smith, and Benjamin Wardwell a board of directors. The bank commenced business in December, 1846, with a paid up capital of \$50,000, which was increased in the following March to \$100,000. In January, 1854, the capital stock was again increased to \$200,000.

In October, 1852, Dr. J. H. Archer, having removed from the town, resigned his office as president, and Israel Buffinton was chosen his successor. In October, 1864, Charles P. Stickney was elected president, *vice* Israel Buffinton, resigned. Charles P. Stickney resigned Sept. 11, 1878, and Iram Smith elected president. Leander Borden resigned Nov. 1, 1881, and E. W. Borden elected cashier.

In December, 1864, the bank was converted into a national banking association, under the name of the Massasoit National Bank. It was also made a depository and financial agent of the United States.

The bank when first established occupied rooms in the north end of the Mount Hope Block, corner of Main and Franklin Streets. It continued here for thirty years, or until 1876, when it was removed to its more commodious and convenient banking-house at the Four Corners, the northeast corner of Main and Bedford Streets.

The present officers are as follows: President, Iram Smith; Cashier, Eric W. Borden; Directors, Iram Smith, Southard H. Miller, Edmund Chase, William Mason, Bradford D. Davol, Charles M. Shove, George A. Chace, Nathaniel B. Borden.

The Metacomet National Bank.—The Metacomet Bank was incorporated by the Legislature of 1852-53, with a capital stock of \$400,000, which was soon after increased to \$600,000. It was organized in the summer following by the choice of Jefferson Borden as president, Azariah S. Tripp cashier, and a board of nine directors, viz.: Jefferson Borden, Nathan Durfee, William Lindsey, Philip D. Borden, Thomas J. Bor-

den, Daniel Brown, William Carr, William Marvel, and Joseph Crandall. The bank was located in the brick building corner of Water and Pocasset Streets, and commenced business in December, 1853, with a capital then as large as that of any bank in the commonwealth outside of Boston.

In 1865 the institution was converted into a national banking association, under the name of the Metacomet National Bank of Fall River, No. 924. After having been located on the boundary of the "Border City," it removed in 1876 to its present commodious and complete banking-house in the Borden Block, corner of South Main and Pleasant Streets.

Mr. Borden remained president until January, 1880, when he was succeeded by William Lindsey, the present incumbent. Mr. Tripp has remained cashier of the bank from the first, a period of nearly thirty years, and is one of the oldest bank officials in term of service in the commonwealth.

The Pocasset National Bank.—The Pocasset Bank was incorporated by the General Assembly of the State of Rhode Island in May, 1854, Moses Baker, Oliver Chace, and Joseph Osborn being named in the charter. The bank was organized June 3, 1854, by the choice of Oliver Chace, Samuel Hathaway, Weaver Osborn, Gideon H. Durfee, and Moses Baker, of Tiverton, and John C. Milne and William H. Taylor, of Fall River, Mass., as directors. Oliver Chace was elected president, and William H. Brackett cashier.

The bank was located in the Fall River Union Bank building, corner of South Main and Rodman Streets, then in Tiverton, R. I. In 1856 the town of Tiverton was divided, and that part wherein the bank was located became Fall River, R. I. In 1862 the boundary line between Rhode Island and Massachusetts was changed, Fall River, R. I., being set off to Massachusetts, and the bank, by authority of the Legislature, became a Massachusetts institution, and was removed to the office in the northwest corner of the market building, now City Hall, on Main Street.

Feb. 1, 1865, the bank was organized as a national bank under the title of the Pocasset National Bank, No. 679. In 1872 the bank purchased the lot on the southeast corner of Main and Bedford Streets, and erected on the "Four Corners," so called, a fine granite building of three stories high, with a mansard roof. In January, 1873, the bank was removed to its present eligible location on the lower floor of this building.

At the annual meeting of the board of directors, Jan. 6, 1882, Oliver Chace resigned the presidency, and on the following day William H. Hathaway was elected to fill the vacancy.

Dec. 9, 1862, William H. Brackett resigned, and was succeeded by the present cashier, Mr. Edward E. Hathaway, who has been connected with the bank since its organization in 1854.

Samuel Hathaway officiated as president until

his death, when he was succeeded by Mr. Weaver Osborn, the present president. Only three of the original board of directors are living, viz., Weaver Osborn, John C. Milne, and Gideon H. Durfee. Mr. Osborn and Mr. Milne are members of the present board.

The present board is as follows: Weaver Osborn, Nathan Read, Danforth Horton, Linden Cook, Foster H. Stafford, John C. Milne, E. E. Hathaway. Capital, \$200,000; surplus, \$40,000; undivided profits, \$37,475.13.

The First National Bank was organized Jan. 23, 1864, with a capital of \$200,000. Hon. John S. Brayton was elected president, and Mr. Charles A. Bassett cashier. In March, 1865, the capital stock was increased to \$400,000, which is its present figure. From the date of organization until 1870 it was a United States depository and financial agent. The bank is located at No. 14 Granite Block, on the corner of Main and Central Streets, the southwest of the "Four Corners," so called. Mr. Charles A. Bassett, cashier, having in 1877 been elected treasurer of the Fall River Savings-Bank, was succeeded by Mr. Hezekiah A. Brayton, who remained cashier until April 28, 1880, when he was succeeded by Mr. C. E. Hendrickson, the present incumbent. The present officers of the bank are as follows: President, John S. Brayton; Cashier, Charles E. Hendrickson; Directors, John S. Brayton, William B. Brayton; H. A. Brayton, D. A. Brayton, Jr.

The Second National Bank is a successor of the Wamsutta Bank, which was incorporated as a State bank June 4, 1856, with a capital of \$100,000. The first board of directors were S. A. Chace, Hale Remington, James B. Luther, Brownell W. Woodman, E. C. Kilburn, Thomas F. Eddy, and Thomas Almy. S. A. Chace was chosen president, and officiated in that capacity until 1878, when he resigned, and Thomas F. Eddy was elected to that position. Charles J. Holmes was elected cashier, and has continued to the present time. In May, 1864, the bank was reorganized as the Second National Bank of Fall River, and the following year the capital was increased to \$150,000. The present board of directors are Thomas F. Eddy, E. C. Kilburn, C. J. Holmes, C. E. Fisher, Leontine Lincoln, Albert Winslow, and A. B. Sandford. Capital, \$150,000; undivided earnings, \$34,000.

The Fall River Savings-Bank was incorporated March 11, 1828, and Oliver Chace, James Ford, Henry Chace, Bradford Durfee, John C. Borden, Clark Shove, and Hezekiah Battelle were constituted a corporation by the name of the Fall River Institution for Savings.

The organization of the institution was completed by the election of Micah H. Ruggles as president, Harvey Chace secretary, and James Ford treasurer. The first board of trustees were as follows: David Anthony, Samuel Chace, Nathaniel B. Borden, John C. Borden, Harvey Chace, Joseph Gooding, James

Ford, Bradford Durfee, Richard Borden, John S. Cotton, Clark Shove, Philip R. Bennett, Joseph C. Luther, Jesse Eddy, Enoch French, Hezekiah Battelle, Matthew C. Durfee, and William H. Hawkins. Enoch French, David Anthony, Matthew C. Durfee, Jesse Eddy, and Harvey Chace were constituted a board of investment.

May 28, 1828, the bank was opened for business, and sixty-five dollars was deposited on that day by four depositors. During the first year there was three thousand two hundred and twenty-four dollars received from fifty-eight depositors, but of this amount five hundred and eighteen dollars was withdrawn. The first dividend was made in October, 1828, amounting to thirteen dollars and four cents.

The act of incorporation provided for its continuance for a term of twenty years. In April, 1847, by special vote of the Legislature, the act was continued without limitation. In April, 1855, the name of the bank was changed to "The Fall River Savings-Bank."

The bank has had but four presidents, viz., Micah H. Ruggles, from 1828 to 1857; Nathaniel B. Borden, from 1857 to 1865; Job B. French, from 1865 to 1882; and William Lindsey, from 1882 to the present time. Its original place of business was in the office of James Ford, the first treasurer. In 1830 it was removed to the store of Hawkins & Fish, southeast corner of Main and Bedford Streets, Mr. William H. Hawkins having succeeded Mr. Ford in the office of treasurer. In July, 1833, Mr. Hawkins was succeeded by Mr. Henry H. Fish, who was in turn succeeded in 1836 by Mr. Joseph F. Lindsey. Mr. Lindsey devoted the best years of his life to the interests of the bank, and upon his retirement in 1877, after forty years' service in an office which he had conducted with marked honesty, ability, and courtesy, was complimented with the appointment of vice-president of the corporation. His successor as treasurer was Mr. Charles A. Bassett, who has continued to the present time. Mr. Bassett had been cashier of the First National Bank of Fall River for thirteen years.

The bank continued in Mr. Fish's store till some time in 1841, when an increase of business demanded more room, and a small building in the rear of the old post-office on Pocasset Street was procured. It remained here about a year, and was then removed to the basement of a house on North Main Street, owned and occupied by Dr. Nathan Durfee. This house was destroyed in the great fire of July, 1843, and a private dwelling was occupied by the bank until the next January, when the Mount Hope House Block was completed on the site of the former office. The bank was then moved into the office in the southwest corner of this block, where it remained until the erection of its own banking-house on North Main Street in March, 1869, which is one of the most complete in the State.

The bank has paid dividends regularly every year, excepting 1879. In 1882, however, an extra dividend

of four and a half per cent. was paid, which made good to the depositors the deficiency of 1879. The total dividends from organization up to and including October, 1882, amount to three hundred and thirty-three and a half per cent., making an average of six per cent. since its organization.

Previous to the spring of 1878 the bank had continuously increased its deposits, until the amount reached an excess of \$6,000,000. The well-known local financial irregularities of that and the following year caused universal distrust, and it was deemed expedient that the bank should take the benefit of the restrictive act limiting payments, known as the "Pay Law." It was first applied to the bank in July, 1878, and continued in force until April 1, 1880, when the bank resumed payment under its by-laws, and has since paid upon demand all sums desired by the depositors, and the managers can now confidently say that in their opinion it is as sound and safe as never before. The present deposits amount to over \$4,400,000.

The present officers are as follows: William Lindsey, president; A. S. Tripp, vice-president; Isaac B. Chace, clerk; Trustees, J. B. French, A. S. Tripp, Caleb B. Vickery, Robert C. Brown, Guilford H. Hathaway, Benjamin Earl, William Lindsey, Isaac B. Chace, Thomas J. Borden, James C. Eddy, Bradford D. Davol, Newton R. Earl, Crawford E. Lindsey, Samuel R. Buffinton, Henry C. Hawkins, Henry K. Braley, Clark Shove, Ferdinand H. Gifford, Robert Henry; C. A. Bassett, treasurer; N. R. Earl, secretary board of trustees; Board of Investment, William Lindsey, Guilford H. Hathaway, Robert C. Brown, James C. Eddy, Henry C. Hawkins.

Citizens' Savings-Bank.—"In 1851 the October session of the General Assembly of the State of Rhode Island passed an act incorporating 'The Savings-Bank,' to be located in Tiverton. Oliver Chace, Jr., Cook Borden, Thomas Borden, Clark S. Manchester, and their associates and successors, were created a body politic, under the name and style of 'The Savings-Bank,' with perpetual succession. The amount of deposits to be received was limited to four hundred thousand dollars.

"The bank was organized Nov. 15, 1851, by the election of Joseph Osborn, president; Charles F. Searle, secretary; William H. Brackett, treasurer; and a board of fifteen trustees. Cook Borden, Oliver Chace, Jr., Weaver Osborn, William C. Chapin, and Samuel Hathaway were chosen a board of investment. The bank was opened for business Dec. 1, 1851, at the office of the Fall River Union Bank, and on that day the first deposit was made.

"In June, 1854, the bank was removed to the office in the southwest corner of the Fall River Union Bank building, on South Main Street, corner of Rodman Street, and continued there until the change in the boundary line between Rhode Island and Massachusetts, March 15, 1862, when it became a Massachu-

setts institution, under the name of the Citizens' Savings-Bank, and was removed with the Pocasset Bank to the northwest corner of the market building, now City Hall. In January, 1873, the bank was again removed to the office prepared for it, in connection with the Pocasset National Bank, in the latter's new building, erected for a banking-house and other purposes, on the corner of Main and Bedford Streets.

"In December, 1862, William H. Brackett resigned the office of treasurer on account of removal to another city, and Edward E. Hathaway was elected to fill the vacancy.

"The first dividend was declared June 4, 1852, viz., three per cent. for the preceding six months."

The present deposits, February 9th, are \$2,216,-183.02; undivided profits, \$47,993.95; guarantee fund, \$39,702.75. President, Joseph Osborn; Vice-Presidents, Linden Cook and Danforth Horton; Secretary, John C. Milne; Treasurer, E. E. Hathaway; Assistant Treasurer, E. F. Borden; Second Assistant Treasurer, William F. Winter; Clerk, William B. Shove; Book-keeper, F. O. Dwelly; Trustees, Joseph Osborn, L. S. Earle, Linden Cook, Charles P. Dring, J. C. Milne, Weaver Osborn, B. F. Winslow, F. H. Stafford, Joseph Healy, George O. Fairbanks, Samuel W. Hathaway, Danforth Horton, Joseph U. Carr, George H. Eddy, M. G. B. Swift, P. I. Conant, John B. Marvel, F. L. Almy, James W. Henry, Jerome Dwelly; Board of Investment, Weaver Osborn, Charles P. Dring, John C. Milne, Linden Cook, Lloyd S. Earle.

Weaver Osborn was a member of the first board of trustees, and has remained a trustee to the present time.

The Fall River Five-Cent Savings-Bank was incorporated April 10, 1855, with the following incorporators: S. Angier Chace, Hale Remington, Walter C. Durfee, James Buffinton, E. P. Buffinton, B. H. Davis, Asa P. French, and Alvan S. Ballard. The institution was organized on the 25th of the following October, with S. Angier Chace, president; Hale Remington, secretary; Charles J. Holmes, Jr., treasurer; and S. Angier Chace, Asa Eames, E. P. Buffinton, Abner L. Westgate, and Robert K. Remington, a board of investment. Mr. Chace remained president until 1878, when he resigned, and was succeeded by Walter C. Durfee. Mr. Remington continued as secretary until October, 1856, when John P. Slade was elected to that position. There has been no change in the office of treasurer, Mr. Holmes having officiated during the twenty-seven years of the bank's existence. The present deposits amount to \$1,100,000; surplus, \$30,000. The present board of investment is as follows: Walter C. Durfee, E. C. Kilburn, Iram Smith, S. M. Brown, and Edwin Shaw.

The Union Savings-Bank was incorporated April 24, 1869, with Gardner T. Dean, Edwin Shaw, and Lafayette Nichols as incorporators. An organization was immediately effected by the choice of Augustus

Chace, president; James M. Morton, Jr., secretary; D. A. Chapin, treasurer; and a board of twenty-five trustees. The board of investment consisted of Cook Borden, William B. Durfee, Gardner T. Dean, Lafayette Nichols, and Alphonso S. Covel. The bank opened for business in May, 1869.

Its present officers are as follows: President, Augustus Chace; Secretary, Abraham G. Hart; Treasurer, Daniel A. Chapin; Board of Investment, Nathan Chace, William B. Durfee, Gardner T. Dean, Lafayette Nichols, A. S. Covel.

CHAPTER XXVII.

FALL RIVER.—(Continued.)

MISCELLANEOUS.

THE PRESS, CIVIL HISTORY, ETC.

The Fall River Monitor—The Moral Envoy—The Village Recorder—The Patriot—The Archetype—The Gazette—The Argus—The Flint and Steel—The Mechanic—The Wampanoag—All Sorts—Journal—People's Press—The Labor Journal—L'Echo du Canada—The Spark—The Fall River News—The Daily Evening News—The Fall Daily Herald—The Advance—The Daily Record—The Daily Sun—The First Stage Line Between Fall River and Providence—The Fall River Line of Steamers—The Clyde Line—Voters in 1830—The Fire of 1843—List of Buildings Destroyed—Custom-House and Post-Office—The City Hall—Educational—Schools in 1793—Present Condition of Schools—Mrs. Mary B. Young's Gift—The Public Library—The Skeleton in Armor—Water-Works—Fire Department—Oak Grove Cemetery—The North Cemetery—Civil History—Incorporation of Town—Name Changed to Troy—Subsequently to Fall River—Incorporation of the City—First Officers—Mayors from 1854 to 1884—Members of Congress Residents of Fall River—State Senators—Representatives from 1803 to 1884—Town Clerks from 1803 to 1854—City Clerks from 1854 to 1884—Present City Officers—Valuation from 1854 to 1882—Population from 1810 to 1882.

The Fall River Monitor.—The pioneer in Fall River journalism was the *Monitor*, first issued Jan. 6, 1826, by Nathan Hall. The office of publication was on Bedford Street, in a brick building which stood where is situated the block now occupied by Messrs. Allen, Slade & Co., for their wholesale grocery business. The size of the paper was nineteen by twenty-four inches, four pages, and four columns to a page.

The paper was printed on a Ramage press, similar to the one used by Franklin. The ink was distributed upon the type by balls, the very ancient style of the art.

The number of advertisements, though quite limited, was respectable for this early period of our history as a town. Among these we note that John S. Cotton offers a variety of goods at his store, at the old stand at the corner formerly occupied by the Fall River Manufactory, viz., dry-goods, groceries, crockery, glassware, and hardware. John Southwick was also a dealer in the same articles. J. & D. Leonard supplied the people with paints and oil, but as no-

¹ See Appendix.

thing is said about paper hangings, we infer that Fall River people had not attained to the style necessary to make them a profitable commodity. Bennett & Jacobs were prominent dealers in West India goods and groceries, as also did Hiram Bliss. Enoch French & Sons supplied the people with boots, shoes, and leather, which, by the way, is the only store which has remained till this day, the same being continued by one of the sons and a grandson under the firm-name of Job B. French & Son, at or near the old stand, but with greatly increased facilities. Samuel Shove & Son were engaged in the dry-goods business, and also including in his stock crockery, earthen- and glass-ware. Blake & Nichols were dealers in staple goods. Peleg H. Earl was the merchant tailor. James Ford dispensed the law. Joseph Luther and J. Ames taught private schools. Benjamin Anthony and John Southwick were the auctioneers. James G. Bowen was the postmaster. Matthew C. Durfee was the only bank cashier. Susan Jennings was the tailoress, and Mrs. Hannah Allen the mantuamaker. David Anthony was agent for a Boston insurance company. John C. Borden and David Anthony were among the principal owners of real estate, and the former as justice of the peace, his name appearing occasionally as officiating at marriage ceremonies. A Masonic lodge was in being here at this early day, of which Rt. W. Leander, P. Lovell was Master, and John C. Borden was Secretary and Tyler, with Rev. A. B. Read as Chaplain.

B. Earl entered the office of the *Monitor* as an apprentice late in the fall of 1826. After serving three years, and continuing labor in the office some six months longer, he purchased the office with all its materials, the good-will, and list of subscribers to the *Monitor*, and commenced its publication on the 1st of July, 1829, continuing its publication until 1838, when it was sold out to Tripp & Pearce. During the last year or two of Mr. Earl's connection with the office, J. S. Hammond was associated with him in that and other business.

James Ford, Esq., officiated as editor of the *Monitor* during most of the period of its publication by Mr. Earl.

During the publication of the *Monitor* by Mr. Earl, the Morgan excitement on Masonry and anti-Masonry sprung up, and waxed hot and bitter between the contending adherents on either side; and also the "great Hodges and Ruggles' contest," as it was afterwards called, for Congressional appointment, which finally terminated in the election of Hodges on the seventh ballot. The *Monitor* took the Masonic side of question in controversy, and this gave to its publisher the cognomen of "Jack-mason."

In March, 1838, Earl & Hammond sold out their interest in the paper to Mr. N. A. Tripp and Alfred Pearce. Their partnership continued but three months, when Mr. Henry Pratt assumed the obligations which Mr. Pearce had thrown off. Thus for

many years the publishers were Messrs. Tripp & Pratt. In 1850, Mr. Tripp went out of the firm, and in 1857 engaged in the publication of the *Daily Star*, which soon after came into existence.

The senior publisher, Mr. Noel A. Tripp, still survives, and is an *attaché* of this office. He is probably the oldest printer in the county, and still wears his honors bravely, receiving to himself, very justly, the credit of establishing the first daily newspaper which became a permanent institution. Mr. Alfred Pearce died in Providence, March 12, 1871.

For many years previous to the fire of 1843 the paper was published in the Exchange Building which stood where the City Hall building is now located. After the fire it sought temporary quarters in the rear of Mrs. Young's residence, on North Main Street, until the Borden block, which stood where the new one is now erected, was finished, when it was removed thither. When the Pocasset House was rebuilt the office was removed to its present quarters, where it has remained ever since.

In 1841 the present proprietor entered the office to serve an apprenticeship, after concluding which he continued in the employ of Mr. Henry Pratt, the publisher, most of the time till about 1855, when he engaged in business himself. In December, 1868, he assumed the publication of the *Monitor*, which had been suspended for some months. For two years it was run as a free paper. Jan. 1, 1871, it was enlarged to its present dimensions and issued at one dollar per annum. It continued at this price one year, and Jan. 1, 1872, the subscription was raised to one dollar and fifty cents per annum. Its subscription is larger, and it has, undoubtedly, now a far wider circulation than at any period in its history.

The names of those who at various times previous to Mr. Robertson's connection with the *Monitor* wielded the editorial pen in its columns are in their order as follows: Joseph Hathaway, Esq., Charles F. Townsend, Matthew C. Durfee, James Ford, Esq., and Hon. Joseph E. Dawley. Mr. Dawley is the only one now living.

The first editor, Mr. Hathaway, was a native of Fall River, which then embraced Freetown, where Mr. Hathaway was born. He was probably one of the most brilliant members of the Bristol County bar. As a platform speaker he had few equals, and as an incisive writer he could wield a lance which cut to the quick.

Charles F. Townsend, Esq., of "Townsend Hill" notoriety, became an early contributor to the columns of the *Monitor*, more especially in its poetical department, and continued in that capacity many years.

Matthew C. Durfee was its editor from 1828 to 1830. He was a man of fine talents, a cashier of the first bank ever started here, and possessed good business abilities. He was a good writer, a person of conscientious principles, and wielded a trenchant pen. He died in December, 1841.

James Ford, Esq., assumed the editorial chair in 1830 and continued till 1858. As a writer, he was honest in statement and an ardent advocate of his political party,—the Whigs. During a good portion of this time the Democracy were in the ascendant in the nation, but Fall River usually was carried by the Whigs, and it was generally conceded that the paper was a powerful motor in the accomplishment of this work. Political controversy raged high in those days, much hotter than in modern times. The editor was not peculiarly mild in his denunciation of the policy of the Democratic party, whom he generally styled "Locofocos," a term quite commonly applied to them in those days. Various attempts were made to sustain a newspaper again by the Democratic party, but with indifferent success. Failure after failure followed until the *Weekly News* got a foothold. In the meantime the editor of the *Monitor* was continually pouring hot shot, metaphorically speaking, into the enemy's camp. Generally the opposition papers were edited by various persons, hence arose a term of "forty fathers," which Judge Ford applied to the authors of their editorials. The first objective point seemed to be the demolition of the theories of the *Monitor*, against which they battled long and earnestly. The controversy was long continued, the excitement ran high, and epithets of a harmless nature were freely applied on both sides. Though for a while these afforded considerable amusement to the patrons of the papers, yet they were carried to such an extent as to become tedious to the readers and unprofitable to the publishers. In those days newspaper controversy was more popular than it is now, but as they generally degenerate into personal abuse, they detract from the character and profitableness of the paper, and please few but those whose belligerent propensities are superior to the mental. Mr. Ford lived to a ripe old age, being only a few days short of eighty-nine years at his death, retaining his mental faculties till the last.

Hon. Joseph E. Dawley became a contributor to the *Monitor* as early as 1847, and upon the retirement of Mr. Ford, in 1858, he assumed the sole editorial charge, and continued to discharge those duties until about 1861, when, in consequence of the war of the Rebellion, the paper was suspended for several months.

The *Monitor* is now published by Mr. William S. Robertson, editor and proprietor.

The *Moral Envoy* (anti-Masonic) was started in 1830 by George Wheaton Allen, a native of Batavia, N. Y. This journal continued to be published about a year, when in 1831 it was succeeded by the *Village Recorder*, Noel A. Tripp publisher. This was issued once a fortnight from the same office as the *Monitor* for a short time until 1832, when it came out weekly. After running nearly three years, the *Recorder* was merged in the *Monitor*.

In 1836 there was started the first Democratic paper, a weekly, called the *Patriot*. The publisher was William N. Canfield. It was edited a few months

by B. Ellery Hale, after which the editorial work was mostly performed by a coterie of writers, among whom were the late Dr. P. W. Leland, Dr. Foster Hooper, Jonathan Slade, and Louis Lapham, Esq. These were the "forty fathers," so termed by James Ford, Esq., who at this time edited the *Monitor*. The *Patriot* was a journal of considerable ability, and did good service for the Democracy. It lived four or five years, and was succeeded by the *Archetype*, which was started in 1841 under the management of Messrs. Thomas Almy and Louis Lapham. After one year it was discontinued, and was followed by the *Gazette*, published by Abraham Bowen, and edited by Stephen Hart. This was also short-lived, when the *Argus* sprung up under the editorial supervision of Jonathan Slade, with Thomas Almy as publisher. The office being destroyed in the great fire of 1843, the paper was suspended. About this time was issued the *Flint and Steel*, a small weekly sheet edited by the late Dr. P. W. Leland. It was in the interest of the Democracy, and gave full scope to the talent possessed by the doctor in making the sparks of criticism and sarcasm fly thick and fast.

At its demise various ventures in journalism were made, among them *The Mechanic*, by Mr. Thomas Almy, assisted by Mr. John C. Milne, the *Wampanoag*, and some others. Since 1845 there have been the *All Sorts*, by Abraham Bowen, published occasionally; *Journal*, weekly, by George Robertson; *People's Press*, tri-weekly, by Noel A. Tripp. The *All Sorts* and *Journal* lived for a season. The *Press* was published five years, and then in 1865 was merged into the *Monitor*.

The *Labor Journal*, published by Henry Seavey, was started in 1873, now discontinued. The *L'Echo du Canada*, an organ of the French Canadians, was started in 1873, and lived about two years.

The first daily paper was *The Spark*, published in 1848, a small campaign paper, edited by Louis Lapham, Esq., which lived but a few weeks.

The *Fall River Weekly News* was established April 3, 1845, by Thomas Almy and John C. Milne, as a Democratic paper, and continued as such till 1853, when it espoused the principles of the Republican party, which it has continued to advocate ever since. In June, 1859, the publication of the *Daily Evening News* was commenced, in connection with the *Weekly*. In 1864, Mr. Frank L. Almy, who had entered the office as an apprentice during the first year of the *Weekly News*, was admitted as a partner.

In 1882 the firm of Almy, Milne & Co. was dissolved by the death of the senior partner, Mr. Thomas Almy, after a business connection with Mr. Milne of more than thirty-seven years, and the publication of the two papers has been continued since that time by Mr. John C. Milne and Mr. Frank L. Almy, under the original firm-name of Almy & Milne.

Both the *Daily* and *Weekly News* have been enlarged from time to time, until they are now among the

largest papers in the State, each containing thirty-six columns. The *Evening News* is the largest daily published in the city, and it has a large and increasing circulation, and its value as an advertising medium is well understood by business men. It is an able, high-toned, and influential journal, and in the days of the anti-slavery agitation was noted for its zeal and efficiency in the cause of human freedom. It occupies a bold and fearless position on the great moral questions of the day, is a prominent advocate of the temperance cause, allows no liquor advertisements in its columns, and gives its aid to advance in every way the best interests of the community.

Fall River Herald.—In 1872 a conference of leading Democrats of Fall River was held to consider the advisability of establishing a daily paper to represent the interests of the party and the workingmen of the city. Accordingly, a subscription-paper was circulated chiefly among the Irish Democrats of means, and in a short time stock to the amount of six thousand dollars was taken and paid for. An office in Nichols building on Pocasset Street was secured, and the necessary materials purchased. On July 2d the first copy of the paper was issued, under the name of *The Border City Herald*, with Mr. William Hovey, later editor of the *Boston Transcript*, and now editor of the *Sunday Budget*, in charge of the editorial department. The paper sprang into immediate favor both among readers and business men, and its success was assured from the first issue. Instead of confining itself to the narrow channels of partisanship, an independent position was assumed, and Democratic proclivities set aside whenever any false course was perceptible in that party. With success came that negligence so characteristic of people who have not much on their minds, and the result was that the monetary affairs of the concern were improperly managed. Several times was the project of dissolving the company broached in the meetings of the stockholders, but the wisdom of the clear-sighted members prevailed, and the question effectually disposed of forever. A debt of over five thousand dollars was incurred by the directors, which no one could see a way of lifting. A new and more energetic board of directors was chosen, who personally managed the affairs and applied for articles of incorporation in 1877, which were granted, and the name changed to *Fall River Daily Herald*. A good system of economy was at once inaugurated, money raised to meet the outstanding obligations, and the company placed on a sounder footing. The new lease of life infused into the *Herald* at that time has brought it to its present excellent standing; so that the stock, which sold for forty dollars per share in 1876-77, cannot now be had for one hundred and fifty dollars.

Mr. Hovey was succeeded as editor by the late Judge Lapham, whose ponderous editorial articles afforded great pleasure to the old-line Democrats, among whom he was the leading light. He contin-

ued in charge until his duties as justice of the Police Court became so onerous that he was compelled to resign. Mr. Walter Scott was the third editor, followed soon by a New Jersey journalist named Trellease, whose stay was exceedingly brief, because of his irregular habits. George Salisbury, now editor and publisher of the *Fall River Weekly Advance*, was appointed his successor, but receiving a more advantageous offer, he shortly afterward resigned to accept a similar position from Henry Sevey, who at that time was running a one-cent paper on Pleasant Street called the *Daily Journal and Democrat*. Mr. Ernest King, an associate at one time of Horace Greeley, and publisher of a paper in Connecticut, was next called in as editor, and filled the position acceptably, when he asked to be released, on account of a difficulty with the directors, who held that the paper was amenable to the laws under the copyright act for publishing an article on the Irish question written by Charles S. Parnell for the *North American Review*. The seventh editor was William B. Wright, a young Boston journalist, who caused the paper to assume a new and more vigorous tone. He stayed two years, when he, too, January, 1882, resigned. The vacancy remained unfilled for a few weeks, until Mr. Joseph E. Chamberlain, at that time editor of the *Newport Daily News*, and former managing editor of the *Chicago Times*, assumed charge at the invitation of the directors. The paper has made a great gain in circulation and influence within the past year. It is Democratic in politics, and independent and fearless in its manner of discussing public topics.

The *Advance* was started as a licensed victuallers' organ in March, 1879, by a person named Trellease, and soon afterwards fell into the hands of Salisbury & Newell, who continued to run it until August, 1881, when Mr. Salisbury purchased his partner's interest in the concern, and has since run it as its sole proprietor and editor, entirely changing its character and tone, and making it an independent, chatty, and amusing family and news paper. Starting as a small six-column, patent outside sheet, it has gradually developed into a nine-column paper, all filled with bright, fresh, and interesting reading-matter. It is a paragraphic and witty paper, which is quoted far and near, and its jokes and stories are reproduced as largely in the old country as at home. Mr. Salisbury, the editor, is an Englishman, who has only been in this country about nine years. He has built up a big and a jolly paper, and is a prime favorite with the paragraphic fraternity all over the country. The *Advance* is a weekly paper, published every Saturday, and has a large and steadily-increasing circulation and a good advertising patronage. The *Advance* is illustrated by humorous cuts, and makes a specialty of racy and laughable stories.

The *Daily Record* was established Dec. 12, 1878, by W. O. Milne & Co., and was discontinued July 29, 1879.

The **Fall River Daily Sun** was first issued May 11, 1880, by the Fall River Sun Publishing Company, with Earnest King as editor, and was published until March 24, 1882.

The **First Stage Line** between Fall River and Providence and Fall River and New Bedford was established in 1825, Mr. Isaac Fish being proprietor of the former, and I. H. Bartlett of the latter. The terminus of each line being at Slade's Ferry, which was crossed by a horse ferry-boat. This primitive craft was succeeded in 1847 by the steam ferry-boat "Faith," and this by the "Weetamoe" in 1859. This ferry continued in use until the completion of the bridge in 1875.

Fall River and Providence Steamboat Company.—The Fall River and Providence line of steamers was established by the Iron-Works Company in 1828, and was owned and operated by that corporation until 1880, when it was organized as a separate company, with a capital of one hundred and ninety-two thousand dollars.

The first steamer on this line was the "Hancock," put on in 1828; she measured ninety-eight tons, eighty-nine feet long, eighteen feet beam, and about six feet depth of hold, and was commanded by Capt. Thomas Borden. The "Hancock" was succeeded by the "King Philip" in 1832. The "Bradford Durfee" was placed upon the route in 1845, the "Canonicus" in 1849, the "Metacomet" in 1854, and the "Richard Borden" in 1874. Two steamers, the "Richard Borden" and "Bradford Durfee," ply regularly between this city and Providence. The steamer "Canonicus" is used for the summer season. The present officers are as follows: President, Jefferson Borden; Clerk and Treasurer, Robert C. Brown; Directors, Jefferson Borden, John S. Brayton, R. B. Borden, Nathaniel Lindsey, David A. Brayton, Jr., and H. M. Barnes.

The Fall River Line.—The first steamboat communication between this city and New York was inaugurated in 1847 by the organization of the Bay State Steamboat Company with a capital of \$300,000. The first steamer commenced her trips in May of that year. This was the "Bay State," three hundred and twenty feet long, with a tonnage of sixteen hundred, commanded by Capt. Joseph I. Comstock. The alternate boat was the steamer "Massachusetts," which was chartered until the completion of the "Metropolis" in 1854. This steamer was three hundred and fifty feet in length, with a capacity of two thousand two hundred tons.

The conception of the organization of this favorite through route of travel between Boston and New York, *via* Fall River, was largely due to Col. Richard Borden, by whom also the railroad was projected and mainly constructed. Other business men were interested in this latter movement and aided in its development, among whom were Andrew Robeson, Sr., who was its first president, his successor, Hon. Nathaniel

B. Borden, and David Anthony, who was treasurer. Jefferson Borden was also most prominent in the management, and shared with his brother Richard in the organization of the steamboat line. Until 1846, there had been no communication direct from Fall River by steam or rail with either Boston or New York.

The Bay State Steamboat Company in course of time passed into the control of the Boston, Newport and New York Steamboat Company, and, the Old Colony Railroad Company having in the mean time extended their road from Fall River to Newport, that city (1864) was made the eastern terminus for the boats of the line. Soon came another change, the steamers becoming the property of the Narragansett Steamship Company, then under the control of James Fisk, Jr., and Jay Gould, of New York, and the eastern terminus was re-established (1869) at Fall River.

About two years later this line passed into the possession of the Old Colony Steamboat Company, which was controlled by the Old Colony Railroad Company, thus forming the now famous "Fall River Line," between Boston and New York. Among the older boats operated by this company were the "Senator," the "Governor," the "Katabdin," and the "State of Maine." The present steamers are the "Old Colony" and "Newport" for winter service, and the palatial steamers "Bristol" and "Providence" for summer travel. A new palatial steamer has just been added to this line, bearing the appropriate name of "Pilgrim." This is one of the finest and largest steamers plying on the Sound.

The present officers of the company are as follows: President, Charles F. Choate; Clerk, George Marston; Treasurer, John M. Washburn; Directors, Charles F. Choate, F. B. Hayes, Uriel Crocker, Samuel C. Cobb, Fred. L. Ames, Samuel L. Crocker, John J. Russell, John S. Brayton, T. J. Borden, R. W. Turner, George Marston, William J. Rotch, and Elisha W. Willard.

Clyde's Philadelphia and New England Steamship Line.—This project was inaugurated in 1876, when a line of steam propellers was started plying between this city and Philadelphia, thus opening a new and direct route between Philadelphia and Boston.

Voters in 1830.—In the years of 1830 and 1832, when Fall River was a village of three thousand inhabitants or thereabouts, the following-named citizens were legal voters in the town, who are yet residing here, and perhaps others:

| | |
|---------------------|----------------------|
| Allen, Rodolphus H. | Borden, Melvin. |
| Boomer, Nathaniel. | Borden, Thomas. |
| Bliss, Hiram. | Bowen, Abraham. |
| Blosson, Barnabas. | Brightman, Cory D. |
| Borden, Amasa. | Briggs, Zephaniah T. |
| Borden, Isaac. | Brown, Joseph D. |
| Borden, Laban. | Buffinton, Oliver. |
| Borden, Leander. | Collins, John. |

city, the appropriation being limited to this amount. In 1875 the limitation was repealed, and an additional sum of \$40,000 appropriated. In 1876, \$25,000 was appropriated; in 1877, \$20,000; in 1878, \$70,000; in 1879, \$85,000; in 1880, \$50,000; and in 1881, \$28,000, making a total appropriation of \$518,000, of which \$132,856.65 was expended for the purchase of land. The building was designed and the plans completed in 1875 by Mr. William A. Potter, supervising architect, to whose professional ability it is certainly very creditable. The building was begun in September, 1875, and was occupied by the custom-house in June, 1880, and by the post-office a few months later.

The government structure has a frontage on Bedford Street of one hundred and twenty-five feet, and on Second Street of eighty-four feet. It is three stories elevation, with a steep, high roof, the total height from street curb to line of roof being ninety-two feet. At the two flanks, and facing on Bedford Street, are circular pavilions, which project from the body of the building, and between these, on the ground-floor, are the entrances to the post-office, through five broad archways. The main features here are the large monoliths of polished red granite, each in one block, five feet by three feet six inches, finished by elaborately-carved capitals of gray granite. A noticeable amount of carved work of a high order is displayed upon the Bedford Street front, in red and some in gray granite.

On the Second Street frontage the entrance to the custom-house is the prominent feature of the design. This entrance-way, with its arches, polished columns, massive buttresses, corbels, crockets, copings, etc., is a masterpiece of architecture, occupying a space twenty-nine feet in breadth, and two stories in height. The main body of the building is gray rock-faced ashlar, laid in regular courses. The mullions and reveals of the windows, the interior of the arcade entrances to the post-office, and other prominent points are of gray granite finely dressed. The band courses, sills, lintels, cornices, water-tables, etc., are of red granite, similarly face-finished.

The entire ground-floor is occupied by the post-office, the second floor by the custom-house, while the third floor can be used for the United States courts whenever required. This is one of the most complete and elegant government buildings in the United States.

The City Hall.—The first town-house was established at Steep Brook, the then centre of business in 1805. In 1825 a new town house was erected on land now occupied by the North Cemetery. In 1836 this building was removed to Town Avenue, and occupied until the completion of the new town hall and market building, erected after the great fire on Main Street. In 1845-46 the present City Hall building, built of Fall River granite, was erected in Market Square, at an expense of sixty-five thousand dollars, including lot, foundation, sidewalks, furniture, etc.

It was considered a model public building for the time, solid and substantial in its construction, and judiciously arranged with a lock-up or town prison in the basement, a market on the first floor, and a large town hall, with offices in front, upon the second floor. The hall was one of the best in the State, and more commodious even than the far-famed Faneuil Hall of Boston. With the growth of the city, however, more office accommodation was required, and in 1872-73 the building was entirely remodeled and rebuilt, with the addition of a mansard roof, tower, clock, bell, etc., at a cost of two hundred thousand dollars.

Educational.—The first church edifice in ancient Freetown was erected within the present limits of Fall River, and was used for religious purposes about ninety-eight years. Adjacent to this church edifice, and upon the same lot of land, stood a school-house where the children of former generations were taught to read, write, and spell. So long has that house been gone that all traditions concerning it have been silenced, and have passed from the minds and memories of men. Secular knowledge and divine instruction were doubtless for a time imparted under the same roof, as some of Freetown's earliest ministers were also employed to officiate in the capacity of town school-master.

The following are extracts from the town records:

"On the first Monday in February, 1703-4, Voted, that a man should be chosen to endeavour to bring a man into town to educate and instruct children in reading and writing, and dispensing the gospel to the town. Exceptance,

"JOHN REED, JR., Town Clerk."

Again we find under the date of May 15, 1718:

"At a legal town meeting in freetown, Voted,—To set up a school to learn children to read and right, and made a choyce of Jacob hathaway agent, to seek for a schoolmaster.

"JOHN REED, JR., Town Clerk."

Hathaway was not only a wrestling Jacob but a prevailing Israel, for five months later we find upon the time-worn record was entered,—

"October, the 8th day,—Voted, to allow thomas roberts 36 pounds for one years service, to keep the school at three several places, the public meeting-house, Walter Chase's, also at or near John howlands.

"february, the 14th day, 1720-21,—Voted and agreed, to seek out for a school-master for the present year, inasmuch as the last year's school-master, Roberts and the town did not agree.

"JONATHAN DODSON, Town Clerk."

"freetown, May, 17th day, 1721.—Voted, to leave it in the prudence of the Select Men to agree with William Gaige or with Wm. Caswell to serve the town as a school-master for the term of one year."

"freetown, July 19th day, 1721.—Voted, 30 pounds to be raised on the inhabitants to pay the town's school-master."

"freetown, July ye 16th day 1722.—then at a legal town meeting, voted, William Caswell 30 pounds in consideration of his serving the town, to keep school in the town one whole year, the said Caswell to be at all cost of boarding or dieting himself: Said Caswell being present did agree to serve. Voted, the school to be removed three times in the year, the first remove to be at the meeting house, the second remove to be at the lower part of the town, thirdly to be removed to the upper part of the town. Voted, the school-houses to be set at the middle of each half of the town from the meeting-house or centre.

"JOHN REED, Town Clerk."

To carry out the last clause of that vote a school-house had to be built at or near Steep Brook. In

1725, William Gaige was employed to keep school one year for thirty-two pounds and board himself.

William Caswell served as school-master for the years 1726-28 for thirty-eight pounds per year, and boarded himself, and in 1729 his wages were raised to forty pounds.

July 10, 1727, the town voted to build two school-houses, one of which should be eighteen feet long and fourteen feet wide.

In 1730, William Gaige was again the town's school-master at forty pounds per year.

In 1733 we find the following record of a vote passed November 2d of that year :

"Voted, the sum of 50 pounds to Mr. Israel Nichols, to keep school in said town, always excepting Saturday every week."

In 1738, "Voted Mr. James Ward 56 pounds to keep school one year.

"JOSEPH REED, Town Clerk."

In 1738 sold two school-houses at public auction, one brought five dollars and the other two dollars.

Dec. 17, 1744, James Mead was dismissed from serving longer as school-master.

Nov. 13, 1745, the town made choice of Shadrach Hathaway to keep school one year, and he to board himself. Ambrose Barnaby, town clerk.

Shadrach Hathaway was a graduate of Yale College. His gravestone bears the following inscription: "In memory of Shadrach Hathaway, M.A., died December ye 3d, 1749, in ye 33d year of his age."

Up to this date, all that was done about schools in Freetown, that part now Fall River received about one-half the benefits of, as it constituted about one-half of the town. East or New Freetown was annexed in 1747, and then Fall River was considered about one-third of the entire township.

A school-house standing near the meeting-house¹

¹ "In the pulpit of that meeting-house in what had been the centre of Freetown, now just within the most northerly limits of Fall River, the gospel was preached for nearly a century by the following divines, several remaining but a short period, as it was found to be an exceedingly difficult matter to 'dispense the gospel to the town's exceptionance,' and taking exceptions to anything and, in fact, to almost everything that a minister could do or say seemed to be the darling project of many of the people, instead of accepting or submitting to anything whatever. Jargon and contention was the rule, peace and quiet the exception.

"The patience of one of these preachers having become exhausted, tradition asserts that he with warmth once proclaimed from the pulpit that he never before in all his life saw such a set of heathen and such incorrigible sinners, when, suddenly recollecting some others of the same sort, he checked himself with the words, 'God forgive me, for I must and will except Taretown,' meaning Tiverton.

"One preacher who had failed to edify in the morning effort, told the audience that he should improve upon the same text in the afternoon, when one of his hearers blurted out, 'Well, preach from it again in the afternoon, but I shall not come to listen to you, and the man in the next pew says he won't.'

"The laborers in this stony ground of this vineyard of the Lord were as follows:

"Rev. William Way, from Feb. 14, 1704, to January, 1707; Rev. Joseph Avery, Mr. Joseph Halle, Jonathan Dodson, Rev. Thomas Craighhead, Rev. James McSparrow, Mr. Israel Nichols, and Rev. Silas Brett. Of

was in the town records of 1748 called an old school-house, and a vote passed to supply its place by a new school-house, twenty-four by twenty. The school-house then built must have been the second that stood on the meeting-house lot.

These extracts, meagre as the same are, furnish nearly all that can now possibly be learned of what was done for the education of children in Fall River from 1704 to 1748.

In the early history of the town but feeble efforts were put forth in the promotion of the common schools. As the population of the town increased, however, much praiseworthy interest seemed to be manifested, and in 1826 the town voted to raise six hundred dollars for the support of the common schools, and appointed a general school committee to examine teachers and superintend the school. This committee consisted of Joseph Hathaway, James Ford, Jason H. Archer, John Lindsey, and William B. Canedy. In the following year the amount voted was more than doubled, being twelve hundred and eighty-eight dollars. In 1840 the committee consisted of Rev. Orin Finley, Asa Bronson, James Ford, Eliab Williams, Joseph F. Lindsey, Jonathan S. Thomson, and George M. Randall, and the amount voted was four thousand five hundred dollars. With the incorporation of the city and the rapid increase in population increased educational facilities were demanded, and from that time to the present the citizens of Fall River have manifested a lively interest in educational matters, and their public schools to-day are among the best in the commonwealth.

STATISTICAL.

| | |
|---|--------|
| Population of Fall River May, 1881..... | 49,049 |
| Number of children in the city between 5 and 15 years of age, May 1, 1881..... | 10,252 |
| Increase..... | 489 |
| Of these there were in the Borden Grammar School District..... | 1387 |
| Maple Street School District..... | 523 |
| High " " "..... | 1451 |
| Davis " " "..... | 2217 |
| Morgan " " "..... | 5735 |
| Slade " " "..... | 970 |
| Whole number of different pupils enrolled..... | 10,252 |
| Average number belonging..... | 10,561 |
| Average attendance..... | 6,958 |
| Number of school-houses, 35; sittings..... | 6,131 |
| Number of pupils over 15 years of age..... | 8,286 |
| Number of separate schools (high, 1; grammar, 23; intermediate, 34; primary, 63; suburban, 9)..... | 129 |
| Whole number of teachers employed in day schools: high, 8; grammar, 27; intermediate, 41; primary, 79; suburban, 9. Total..... | 164 |
| Whole number employed in evening schools, 35; evening drawing school, 6. Total..... | 41 |
| Number of male teachers employed in day schools (high, 6; grammar, 4)..... | 10 |
| Number of female teachers employed in day schools: high, 2; grammar, 23; intermediate, 41; primary, 79; suburban, 9. Total..... | 154 |

the seventy-one years between Feb. 14, 1704, and 1775, Rev. Silas Brett preached about twenty-eight years.

"The old church edifice, the first erected in what is now Fall River, was demolished in or about 1808. It was a very modest-looking, unpretending structure, without a bell-tower or steeple, and innocent of the adornments of paint.

"No church-bell was used in town during the ninety-eight years this old church stood, nor for quite a number of years afterwards."—Gen. E. W. Peirce.

FINANCIAL STATEMENT.

| | |
|--|-------------|
| Appropriation for day schools, 1881..... | \$93,000.00 |
| Expended for salaries..... | \$82,132.10 |
| " " text-books and stationery..... | 7,009.06 |
| " " printing..... | 624.73 |
| " " carrying school children..... | 540.00 |
| " " miscellaneous things..... | 1,445.52 |
| Balance carried to sinking fund..... | 1,248.59 |
| Total..... | \$93,000.00 |
| Expended for janitors for day schools..... | \$10,165.27 |
| " " fuel..... | 4,813.38 |
| " " repairs on school-houses..... | 4,506.00 |
| " " new school houses..... | 22,693.40 |
| Evening school appropriation..... | \$3,500.00 |
| Expended for teaching..... | \$2,692.76 |
| " " text-books..... | 580.60 |
| " " janitors..... | 74.00 |
| " " miscellaneous things..... | 20.44 |
| Balance carried to sinking fund..... | 132.21 |
| Total..... | \$3,500.00 |

HIGH SCHOOL.

| | |
|---------------------------------|-----|
| Whole number enrolled..... | 384 |
| Average number belonging..... | 272 |
| Average attendance..... | 264 |
| Number of pupils graduated..... | 53 |

GRAMMAR GRADE.

| | |
|---|------|
| Whole number of pupils enrolled in grammar schools..... | 1439 |
| Average number belonging..... | 1115 |
| Average attendance..... | 1036 |

INTERMEDIATE GRADE.

| | |
|--|------|
| Whole number of pupils enrolled in intermediate schools..... | 2388 |
| Average number belonging..... | 1610 |
| Average attendance..... | 1437 |

PRIMARY GRADE.

| | |
|---|------|
| Whole number of pupils enrolled in primary schools..... | 5728 |
| Average number belonging..... | 3700 |
| Average attendance..... | 3169 |

SUBURBAN SCHOOLS (MIXED).

| | |
|--------------------------------------|-----|
| Whole number of pupils enrolled..... | 422 |
| Average number belonging..... | 261 |
| Average attendance..... | 225 |

SCHOOL CENSUS.—The truant officers on the first day of May, 1881, took the census of the school children between five and fifteen years of age, with the following results. Whole number in the city 10,252, which is 489 more than for the previous year. There were on that day, in the public schools, 6897 children between the ages above named, being 459 in excess of the previous year. An enrollment of 852 was found in the parochial and private schools, which is 21 more than was found the year before. There were 1420 children employed in the mills on the above days against 1331 the year previous. Of those children neither at work nor in the schools, 1083 were found, which is 80 less than the preceding year.

The results obtained are tabulated below for convenience of reference and comparison with those of former years.

| Grammar Districts. | In Public Schools. | In Private Schools. | At Work. | Not in any School nor at Work. | Total. |
|--------------------|--------------------|---------------------|----------|--------------------------------|--------|
| Slade..... | 676 | 17 | 118 | 159 | 970 |
| Morgan Street.... | 2370 | 493 | 473 | 399 | 3,735 |
| High Street..... | 1006 | 93 | 203 | 149 | 1,451 |
| Davis..... | 1449 | 206 | 380 | 182 | 2,217 |
| Maple Street..... | 433 | 32 | 19 | 38 | 522 |
| Borden..... | 963 | 11 | 227 | 156 | 1,357 |
| | 6897 | 852 | 1420 | 1083 | 10,252 |
| Last year..... | 6438 | 831 | 1331 | 1163 | 9,763 |
| | 459 | 21 | 89 | —80 | 489 |

The number of children between five and eight years of age was found to be 3363, the number between eight and fourteen, 5899; and the number over fourteen but less than fifteen, 990. The following

tabular statement exhibits the facts in detail in the different grammar-school districts:

| Grammar Districts. | Between 5 and 8 years of age. | Between 8 and 14 years of age. | Over 14 but not 16 years of age. | Total. |
|--------------------|-------------------------------|--------------------------------|----------------------------------|--------|
| Slade..... | 328 | 545 | 97 | |
| Morgan Street.... | 1298 | 2154 | 343 | |
| High Street..... | 487 | 825 | 139 | |
| Davis..... | 713 | 1267 | 237 | |
| Maple Street..... | 163 | 315 | 44 | |
| Borden..... | 434 | 793 | 130 | |
| | 3363 | 5899 | 990 | 10,252 |

The present school committee is as follows: Louisa G. Aldrich, January, 1883; Harriet T. Healy, January, 1883; Leontine Lincoln, January, 1883; William G. Bennett, January, 1884; Marcus G. B. Swift, January, 1884; John A. Tourtellot, January, 1884; Thomas L. Ramsbottom, January, 1885; A. M. Jackson, January, 1885; E. W. Hunt, January, 1885. William Connell, superintendent of schools. A. M. Jackson, chairman; William Connell, secretary.

THE MUNIFICENT GIFT OF MRS. MARY B. YOUNG to the city of Fall River for the purposes of a high school is best explained by the following documents:

"TO THE MAYOR OF THE CITY OF FALL RIVER.

"Sir,—You will please find inclosed herewith a written proposition of Mrs. Mary B. Young, which I would thank you to present to the City Council for its consideration.

"Very respectfully yours,

"JOHN S. BRAYTON.

"FALL RIVER, Feb. 5, 1883.

"TO THE CITY COUNCIL OF FALL RIVER.

"The undersigned makes the following proposition:

"As soon as the proper plans can be prepared, she will erect and furnish, at her own expense, in memory of her son, Bradford Matthew Chaloner Durfee, on the lot bounded on the north by Locust Street, east by High Street, south by Cherry Street, and west by Rock Street (which lot contains about two hundred and forty square rods of land), a building suitable for the purposes of a high school, and upon its completion, will convey the same with the lot to the city of Fall River.

"She will also provide mechanical, philosophical, and chemical apparatus, and give to the city of Fall River, in trust, the sum of fifty thousand dollars, the income of which shall be devoted to instruction in the branches of study illustrated by the use of said apparatus.

"She makes this proposition upon the condition that the selection and continuance of the teachers for said high school, and the departments connected with it, shall be subject to the approval of certain persons to be named by her in said deed of gift, and their successors.

"MARY B. YOUNG.

"FALL RIVER, Feb. 5, 1883.

"IN BOARD OF ALDERMEN, Feb. 5, 1883.

"Received, read, and referred to his honor the mayor, city solicitor, chairman of school committee, superintendent of schools, and the joint special committee on high school building.

"Sent for concurrence.

"GEORGE A. BALDARD, City Clerk.

"IN COMMON COUNCIL, Feb. 5, 1883.

"Concurred in.

"ARTHUR ANTHONY, Clerk."

"TO THE CITY COUNCIL:

"The special committee to whom was referred the proposition of Mrs. Mary B. Young, to give a lot of land, to erect thereon, equip, endow, and present to the city of Fall River a high school edifice, as a memorial to her son, Bradford Matthew Chaloner Durfee, and for the benefit of the higher education of the youth of said city, would report that they recommend the adoption of the accompanying order and resolutions.

"Henry K. Braley, James F. Jackson, A. M. Jackson, William Connell, Thomas F. Eddy, Hugh McKevitt, Henry H. Earl, J. Henry Wells, M. H. Connelly, Committee."

"Ordered, That the proposition of Mrs. Mary B. Young to erect and convey to the city of Fall River, in memory of her son, Bradford Matthew Chaloner Durfee, a building for the uses and purposes of a high school, as contained in the written proposal submitted by her, bearing date Feb. 5, A.D. 1883, be and the same is hereby accepted, and a form of deed substantially like that annexed hereto is hereby approved and adopted, and the mayor is authorized to petition the Legislature for the passage of such act or acts as may be necessary, if any, to make valid the contemplated action.

"Resolved, That in its acceptance of the munificent offer of Mrs. Mary B. Young, to give a lot of land, unsurpassed in location for the purpose, to build thereon, equip, endow, and present to the city of Fall River a high school edifice in memory of her son, Bradford Matthew Chaloner Durfee, and for the advanced education of the youth of the city of Fall River, the City Council desire to express and place on record its grateful acknowledgment of the gift and the spirit which prompts it. Coming at a time when the subject of a new high school building, after repeated delays, had forced its importance upon the attention and careful consideration of the city government for immediate action, this noble and generous proposition to honor the memory of a beloved and only son in such a form as to adorn the city and benefit its inhabitants, and by an expenditure so far in advance of what prudence, on our part, would dictate as judicious for the city to make with due regard to other wants and necessities, excites our warm appreciation, and relieves us by its happy solution of a most important and trying question.

"Resolved, That these resolutions be spread upon the records of both branches of the City Council, and a copy thereof be forwarded to Mrs. Mary B. Young, signed by his honor the mayor, the president of the council, and duly certified by the respective recording officers thereof."

The following is the form of the deed:

"Know all men by these presents, that I, Mary B. Young, of Fall River, in the State of Massachusetts, in consideration of one dollar to me paid by the city of Fall River, a municipal corporation situate in said State, do hereby give, grant, bargain, sell, and convey unto the said city of Fall River, a certain lot of land, with all the buildings and improvements thereon, situate in said Fall River, and bounded on the west by Rock Street, on the north by Locust Street, on the east by High Street, and on the south by Cherry Street, and containing two hundred and forty square rods of land, more or less.

"To have and to hold the same for the uses and purposes of a high school, in memory of my son, Bradford Matthew Chaloner Durfee, to the said city of Fall River, its successors and assigns, with all the privileges and appurtenances thereto belonging, to its and their use and behoof forever as aforesaid.

"Provided that, and this conveyance is made upon the express condition that the selection, employment, and continuance by the school committee of Fall River, or such other body, or person or persons as are or may be charged with that duty, of the teachers for and in said high school and the departments connected therewith, shall be subject to the written approval of ———, and of such persons as, in case of the non-acceptance, disability, death, removal, or resignation of any of them or of their successors, shall be chosen by a majority of those then remaining and acting to fill the vacancy or vacancies caused by such death, non-acceptance, removal, resignation, or disability; and in case any teacher or teachers shall be selected, employed, or continued in said school, or any of the departments connected therewith, without such written approval, then said premises, and the buildings and improvements thereon shall revert to the grantor, her heirs and executors, administrators and assigns, and she and they may enter and repossess themselves thereof.

"And I do hereby, for myself and my heirs, executors, and administrators, covenant with the grantee, its successors and assigns, that I am lawfully seized in fee-simple of the granted premises, that they are free from all incumbrances, except the condition aforesaid, that I have good right to sell and convey the same as aforesaid, and that I will and my heirs, executors, and administrators shall warrant and defend the same to the said grantee, its successors and assigns against the lawful claims and demands of all persons, except those arising from a breach of the condition aforesaid.

"In witness whereof, I, the said ——— have hereto set ——— hand and seal this ——— day of ——— A.D. eighteen hundred and eighty———

"Signed sealed and delivered }
in presence of }

"Bristol, 88.

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

"Then personally appeared, etc."

"IN BOARD OF ALDERMEN, Feb. 5, 1883.

"Report accepted, recommendations, order, and resolutions adopted.
"Sent for concurrence.

"GEORGE A. BALLARD, City Clerk.

"IN COMMON COUNCIL, Feb. 5, 1883.

"Concurred in.

"ARTHUR ANTHONY, Clerk."

THE SKELETON IN ARMOR.¹

"Speak! speak! thou fearful guest!
Who, with thy hollow breast
Still in rude armor drest,
Comest to daunt me!
Wrapt not in Eastern balms,
But with thy fleshless palms
Stretched as if asking alms,
Why dost thou haunt me?"

When Longfellow wrote "The Skeleton in Armor," he commemorated forever the curious and mysterious remains that were found in Fall River in the year 1832, and destroyed in the great fire of 1843. Few persons of general reading are entirely unacquainted with the conjectures of antiquarian and archaeological societies in relation to the origin of this skeleton. The Society of Northern Antiquaries of Copenhagen, Denmark, which, a few years after the finding of the skeleton, had the subject under consideration, raised the query whether it might not have been the remains of one of the Northmen, who are now very generally supposed to have visited our coast, and to have spent a winter here, or near here, about the eight or ninth century. Probably the best account now extant of the finding of the skeleton, and a description of its appearance at the time, was written by the late Dr. Phineas W. Leland in the records of the old Fall River Athenæum soon after the fire of 1843, and is as follows:

"Among the curiosities of peculiar interest (in the cabinets of the Fall River Athenæum) was the entire skeleton of a man, about which antiquarians in the old as well as the new world had speculated much. The skeleton was found in the year 1832 in a sand- or gravel-bank a little east of the Unitarian meeting-house² by some persons while digging away and removing a portion of the bank. The skeleton was found near the surface in a sitting posture, the leg-bones doubled upon the thigh-bones, and the thighs brought up nearly parallel with the body. It was quite perfect, and stood remarkably well the test of exposure. Covering the sternum was a triangular plate of brass somewhat corroded by time, and around the body was a broad belt made of small brass tubes four or five inches in length about the size of a pipe-stem placed parallel and close to each other. Arrow-heads made of copper or brass were also found in the grave with the skeleton. That these were the remains of an Indian seemed to be very generally conceded; the configuration of the skull, the position in which the skeleton was found, and the additional fact that

¹ Contributed by George W. Rankin.

² On or very near the site now occupied by the gas-works, corner of Hartwell and Fifth Streets.

parts of other skeletons were found near the same place renders it nearly certain that these were the bones of an Indian. Whose frame it was will not likely ever be permitted us to know. Whether it belonged to some chief still celebrated in song and story, or to an obscure child of the forest, whose bones and deeds slept in the same undistinguished grave, we have no means of knowing. Tradition and history are alike silent when interrogated. We would fain believe that these were the remains of some noble old chief, once master of the beautiful and rich valley through which the dark waters of the Titicut (Indian name of Taunton River) still roll. We would believe so, for we love to think that humanity once warmed the heart of him whose bones have excited so much our wonder and curiosity. Whoever he was, peace be to his ashes."

In the *American Monthly Magazine* for January, 1836, is a short article on the skeleton, then in the Fall River Athenæum, portions of which we shall extract, not because the description is faultless, but because it is the account of one J. Stark who examined the remains for the purpose of describing them to the public. With Mr. Stark's speculations accompanying his description we have little concern. More facts and greater reflection would probably have led him to very different conclusions. He describes the skeleton as "the remains of a human body, armed with a breastplate, a species of mail and arrows of brass, which remains he supposes to have belonged either to one of the race who inhabited this country for a time anterior to the so-called aborigines, and afterwards settled in Mexico or Guatemala, or to one of the crew of some Phœnician vessel that, blown out of her course, thus discovered the Western world long before the Christian era.

"These remains were found in the town of Fall River, in Bristol County, Mass., about eighteen months since. In digging down a hill near the village, a large mass of earth slid off, leaving in the bank and partially uncovered a human skull, which, on examination, was found to belong to a body buried in a sitting posture, the head being about one foot below what had been for many years the surface of the ground. The surrounding earth was carefully removed and the body found to be enwrapped in a covering of coarse bark of a dark color. Within this envelope were found the remains of another of coarse cloth, made of fine bark and about the texture of a Manilla coffee-bag. On the breast was a plate of brass, thirteen inches long, six broad at the upper end and five at the lower. This plate appears to have been cast, and is from one-eighth to three thirty-seconds of an inch in thickness. It is so much corroded that whether or not anything was ever engraved upon it has not yet been ascertained. It is oval in form, the edges being irregular, apparently made so by corrosion.

"Below the breastplate, and entirely encircling

the body, was a belt composed of brass tubes, each four and a half inches in length and three-sixteenths of an inch in diameter, arranged longitudinally and close together, the length of the tube being the width of the belt. The tubes are of thin brass, cast upon hollow reeds, and were fastened together by pieces of sinew. This belt was so placed as to protect the lower parts of the body below the breastplate. The arrows are of brass, thin, flat, and triangular in shape, with a round hole cut through near the base. The shaft was fastened to the head by inserting the latter in an opening at the end of the wood, and then tying it with a sinew through the round hole, a mode of constructing the weapon never practiced by the Indians, not even with their arrows of thin shell. Parts of the shaft still remain attached to some of them. When first discovered the arrows were in a sort of quiver of bark, which fell in pieces when exposed to the air.

"The skull is much decayed, but the teeth are sound and apparently of a young man. The pelvis is much decayed and the smaller bones of the lower extremities are gone.

"The integuments of the right knee, for four or five inches above and below, are in good preservation, apparently the size and shape of life, although quite black.

"Considerable flesh is still preserved on the hands and arms, but more on the shoulders and elbows. On the back under the belt, and for two inches above and below, the skin and flesh are in good preservation, and have the appearance of being tanned. The chest is much compressed, but the upper viscera are probably entire. The arms are bent up, not crossed, so that the hands turned inwards touch the shoulders. The stature is about five and a half feet. Much of the exterior envelope was decayed, and the inner one appeared to be preserved only where it had been in contact with the brass.

"The preservation of this body may be the result of some embalming process, and this hypothesis is strengthened by the fact that the skin has the appearance of having been tanned, or it may be the accidental result of the action of the salts of the brass during oxidation, and this latter hypothesis is supported by the fact that the skin and flesh have been preserved only where they have been in contact with or quite near the brass, or we may account for the preservation of the whole by supposing the presence of saltpetre in the soil at the time of the deposit. In either way, the preservation of the remains is fully accounted for, and upon known chemical principles.

"That the body was not one of the Indians we think needs no argument. We have seen some of the drawings taken from the sculptures found at Palenque, and in those the figures are represented with the breastplates, although smaller than the plate found at Fall River. On the figures at Palenque the bracelets and anklets seem to be of a manufacture precisely similar to the belt of tubes just described.

"If the body found at Fall River be one of the Asiatic race, who transiently settled in Central America, and afterwards went to Mexico and founded those cities, in exploring the ruins of which such astonishing discoveries have recently been made, then we may well suppose also that it is one of the race whose exploits have, although without a date and almost without a certain name, been immortalized by Homer. Of the great race who founded cities and empires in their eastward march, and are finally lost in South America, the Romans seem to have had a glimmering tradition in the story of Evander.

"But we rather incline to the belief that the remains found at Fall River belonged to the crew of a Phœnician vessel. The spot where they were found is on the sea-coast, and in the immediate neighborhood of Dighton Rock, famed for its hieroglyphic inscriptions, of which no sufficient explanation has yet been given, and near which rock brazen vessels have been found. If this latter hypothesis be adopted, a part of it is that these mariners, the unwilling and unfortunate discoverers of a new world, lived some time after they landed, and having written their names, perhaps their epitaphs, upon the rock at Dighton, died, and were buried by the natives."

Water-Works.—"The system of public water-works, regarded by engineers as one of the most perfect, both in design and construction, in the Union, is justly a constant cause of self-congratulation to the residents of Fall River. The natural resources of the district in which the city has grown up, almost unique in the wealth and purity of their treasure, hardly need be suggested to the reader who has formed his own conception of the eastern plateau, extending parallel with the community of mills and residences, and bearing in its bosom the long chain of spring-fed lakes. Farther on will be given a comparative view of the enormous volume of water which this unequalled natural reservoir contains. The value of Watuppa to the city, regarded simply as an element in its industrial progress, is very great, but when its more recent service, as a sure and powerful antagonist of fire, and a never-failing purveyor of health, cleanliness, and comfort in every household is considered, its worth is really beyond our powers of estimate.

"Fall River is fortunate in the possession of a beautiful lake of fresh water within two miles of the centre of the city, whose purity is unsurpassed by any other public water-supply equally extensive and so easily attainable.

"Watuppa Lake, the source of supply for the water-works, and also for eight mills that run by water-power on the lower part of Quequechan River, —the outlet of the lake,—is seven and two-thirds miles in length, with an average width of about three-quarters of a mile. It is fed principally by springs and small streams, which collect the water from the surrounding hills. The drainage area is sparsely settled, and covered principally by a young

growth of oak, interspersed with pine and chestnut, and the soil is exceedingly favorable for the collection of a pure and abundant water supply, being composed principally of sand, gravel, and gravelly loam, interspersed with numerous bowlders, and resting generally on a solid stratum of granite rock.

"The whole area included by the water-shed contains about 20,000 acres, or 31.25 square miles, and is capable of furnishing a daily supply equal to half the amount of water used by the city of Paris, or about double the quantity used by the city of Boston.

"In fact, the lake is capable of furnishing a daily supply of about 35,000,000 gallons, and of this the water-works took less than 1,000,000 gallons per day during the year 1875, and about 1,500,000 gallons per day during the excessively dry season in the summer of 1876. The daily average for the year 1876 will undoubtedly be less than one and a quarter millions.

"According to the analysis made by Professor John H. Appleton in 1870, the water of Watuppa Lake is remarkably pure, there being but 1.80 grains of solid matter per gallon.

"In the spring of 1871 the first board of water commissioners was appointed by the City Council, and in the fall of the same year work was begun upon a road which it was necessary to construct for a distance of nearly a mile and a half to give access to the place selected for a pumping-station.

"During the year 1872 the foundations of the engine-house, boiler-house, and coal-house were built, and the superstructure was completed the following year, being constructed of granite quarried in the immediate neighborhood, on the lot bought by the city for the pumping-station and reservoir."

COST OF MAINTENANCE AND REVENUE FOR 1882.

| Items. | Total. | Cost per 1000 Gallons Pumped. Cents. |
|---|--------------|--------------------------------------|
| Interest on bonds..... | \$98,975.00 | .1481 |
| Engineering department..... | 2,500.00 | .0037 |
| Water board and water registrar's department..... | 2,021.66 | .0031 |
| General repairs and incidentals..... | 4,510.41 | .0067 |
| Cost of pumping: | | |
| Attendance..... | 4,050.10 | .0061 |
| Repairs..... | 46.03 | |
| Fuel purchased..... | 5,940.38 | .0089 |
| Oil, waste, and articles for engine-house..... | 494.66 | .0007 |
| Total cost of maintenance for 1882..... | \$118,527.53 | .1773 |
| Revenue from water ¹ | 115,301.06 | .1725 |
| Excess of maintenance over revenue ² ... | 3,226.47 | .0048 |
| Management and repairs (without interest on bonds)..... | 19,552.53 | .0290 |
| Excess of revenue over management and repairs..... | 95,748.53 | .1433 |

Total number of gallons pumped in 1882, 668,242,286, or an excess over last year of 23 + per cent.

Interest account is in excess of last year..... \$1815.00
Fuel purchased is in excess of last year..... 2906.30

¹ The appropriation for water for city uses was \$16,000 less this year than last, but the revenue from private individuals and corporations was \$4713.66 more than last year.

² For the above reason the maintenance account shows an excess over revenue.

The following is a schedule of receipts for water by months, from commencement to Dec. 30, 1882:

| MONTHS. | 1874. | 1875. | 1876. | 1877. | 1878. | 1879. | 1880. | 1881. | 1882. |
|--------------------|-----------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|
| January..... | | \$1,285.17 | \$1,841.16 | \$3,062.10 | \$4,622.40 | \$2,834.28 | \$4,448.91 | \$4,185.43 | \$2,070.09 |
| February..... | | 101.46 | 633.52 | 790.67 | 2,311.43 | 2,903.16 | 3,431.45 | 3,998.56 | 6,117.07 |
| March..... | | 1,205.51 | 247.85 | 882.48 | 325.55 | 1,194.81 | 155.67 | 2,286.36 | 4,077.73 |
| April..... | | 306.35 | 2,170.35 | 3,756.41 | 3,372.50 | 3,741.45 | 4,642.17 | 5,317.93 | 2,734.14 |
| May..... | | 390.50 | 238.00 | 544.15 | 2,039.56 | 3,135.93 | 3,170.84 | 4,171.08 | 7,255.90 |
| June..... | \$385.64 | 910.86 | 865.52 | 1,204.85 | 497.08 | 1,067.38 | 940.59 | 1,118.30 | 2,120.97 |
| July..... | 4854.23 | 13,715.89 | 15,076.88 | 17,391.86 | 15,253.51 | 14,132.40 | 16,684.33 | 12,220.86 | 13,094.93 |
| August..... | 483.10 | 449.55 | 1,655.06 | 2,133.28 | 3,916.13 | 5,094.28 | 4,273.99 | 8,066.22 | 9,796.09 |
| September..... | 487.99 | 688.22 | 514.17 | 402.89 | 452.25 | 303.18 | 239.19 | 1,606.38 | 299.59 |
| October..... | 1556.97 | 1,094.16 | 3,390.58 | 5,194.27 | 5,295.10 | 4,811.60 | 5,019.80 | 2,467.39 | 4,299.64 |
| November..... | 970.10 | 1,036.89 | 2,273.82 | 1,314.18 | 3,402.48 | 4,545.49 | 6,531.26 | 9,842.26 | 9,956.76 |
| December..... | 598.92 | 254.63 | 196.49 | 137.08 | 491.75 | 987.50 | 662.28 | 1,304.04 | 498.15 |
| City Purposes..... | | 20,000.00 | 20,000.00 | 20,000.00 | 25,000.00 | 25,000.00 | 65,000.00 | 70,000.00 | 54,000.00 |
| Totals..... | \$9336.95 | \$41,439.19 | \$49,003.40 | \$56,814.22 | \$66,979.74 | \$69,691.46 | \$114,706.38 | \$126,587.41 | \$115,301.06 |

DISTRIBUTION OF WATER DURING 1882.

| MONTHS. | Gallons per Month. | Gallons per Day. | Number of Service Pipes. | Estimated Number Consumers. | Estimated Population. | Gallons per Day for each Consumer. | Gallons per Day for each Inhabitant. |
|----------------|--------------------|------------------|--------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------|------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| January..... | 47,841,488 | 1,543,274 | 2906 | 39,315 | 50,507 | 39.25 | 30.55 |
| February..... | 44,366,556 | 1,584,519 | 2906 | 39,350 | | 40.28 | 31.37 |
| March..... | 47,985,005 | 1,547,903 | 2913 | 39,400 | | 39.28 | 30.64 |
| April..... | 42,830,866 | 1,427,695 | 2939 | 39,560 | | 36.09 | 28.36 |
| May..... | 48,941,968 | 1,578,773 | 2964 | 39,700 | | 39.76 | 31.25 |
| June..... | 57,391,090 | 1,913,036 | 2989 | 39,850 | | 48.00 | 37.87 |
| July..... | 62,418,459 | 2,013,499 | 3001 | 39,925 | | 50.53 | 39.86 |
| August..... | 69,980,161 | 2,257,425 | 3034 | 40,100 | | 56.29 | 44.69 |
| September..... | 70,491,103 | 2,349,703 | 3061 | 40,225 | | 58.39 | 46.52 |
| October..... | 74,799,894 | 2,412,899 | 3083 | 40,325 | | 59.83 | 47.77 |
| November..... | 55,463,151 | 1,848,771 | 3106 | 40,450 | | 45.70 | 36.60 |
| December..... | 45,732,648 | 1,476,243 | 3120 | 40,500 | | 36.42 | 29.20 |
| 1882..... | 668,242,289 | 1,830,800 | 3002 | 39,891 | | 45.89 | 36.25 |

The first engineer was William Rotch. The present engineer is A. H. Martine; W. W. Robertson, water registrar.

From that time to the present the improvement and enlargement of the water-works has kept abreast with the rapid increase in population, and is now one of the best systems in the State.

The total number of gallons pumped since the inception of the water-works is 3,928,770,440.

The Fire Department of Fall River, one of the most efficient in the commonwealth, has been for many years a conspicuous feature of municipal organization. It is well managed, and the services of the officers and men prompt and efficient. It consists of five steamers, eight hose-reels, three hook-and-ladder trucks, and one supply-wagon, and two steamers and two hose-reels fully equipped held in reserve. The present chief of the department is John A. Macfarlane. William C. Davol, Jr., and Holder B. Durfee, have also held this position. Col. Thomas J. Borden was chief several terms, and his active interest in the department will not soon be forgotten.

Oak Grove Cemetery.—This burial-place occupies an elevated location in the northeasterly section of the city. The original purchase of forty-seven acres was made in 1855, and by several additional

purchases now embraces eighty acres. The original young forest was retained, and on three sides it is quite nearly surrounded by a high stone wall. It has cost an immense amount of labor to clear away the rocks and fit the land for a burial-place, but so much has been done that there are now seven miles of paths and avenues. Up to 1869, or fourteen years from the beginning, 1348 interments had taken place, but since that date, and for the second fourteen years, 4108 have been added, making a total of 5456. In 1869 the present superintendent, Jonathan E. Morrill, Esq., came into office, and during his term the cemetery has become a point of great interest both for the elegant monuments that have been multiplied very much the last ten years, and the floral decorations in summer and autumn. During last year 352 interments were made, of which 296 died in this city, and 56 in other places, or were brought from other cemeteries. Of the 296 which died in this city last year, 128 were children under five years of age.

The citizens of Fall River manifest a just pride in Oak Grove Cemetery, which is one of the most beautiful burial-places in the commonwealth.

THE NORTH CEMETERY, upon North Main road, was for many years the principal burial-place of the city. There are also various Roman Catholic cemeteries in the city. The superintendent of the North Cemetery is Stephen White.

Civil History.—The town of Fall River¹ was set off from Freetown, Feb. 26, 1803, during the administration of Governor Caleb Strong, May 8, 1804; by a vote of the town the name was changed to Troy. Tradition reports that this action was induced by a prominent citizen who had recently visited Troy, N. Y., and who became so enamored of its name that upon his return he induced his fellow-townsmen to give up the suggestive and appropriate name received from the red man and assume that derived from the ancient

¹ The Indian name of Fall River was "Quequecheant," signifying the "place of falling water," and that of the river "Quequechean," which signifies "falling water" or "quick running water," hence its appropriate name of Fall River. "Watuppa," the Indian name of the ponds on the east and by which they are still called, signifies "boats," or the "place of boats."

and mythical Homeric city. The act changing the name was passed June 18, 1804.

The town was known as "Troy" until 1833, when at a town-meeting held on the 18th of March of that year, it was voted "that it is expedient to have the name of the town of Troy altered to that of Fall River," and "that the selectmen be directed to petition the Legislature now in session for an act to alter the name of the town of Troy to that of Fall River." The act passed Feb. 12, 1834.

Incorporation of the City.—Fall River was incorporated as a city April 12, 1854, and the first city election was held on the 6th of the following month, when the following officers were chosen: Mayor, James Buffinton; Aldermen, James Henry, Edward P. Buffinton, Oliver H. Hathaway, Alvin S. Ballard; Edwin Shaw, Julius P. Champney; Common Council, Robert C. Brown, Henry Wilbur, Oliver Grinnell, Chris. W. Tillinghast, John Mason, Jr., Smith Winslow, William Goodman, Obadiah Chace, Gardner Groves, Nathaniel Bonney, David S. Brigham, Sheffield Brightman, Peter J. Dennise, Henry Diman, Jr., Howard B. Allen, Wm. M. Almy, Thomas T. Potter, Albert Winslow.

Organization of the First City Government, May 15, 1854.

At a session of the mayor and aldermen-elect May 15, 1854, previous to the administering of the oath of office, the members of this board and board of Common Council made choice of Alvan S. Ballard, clerk *pro tem*.

Ordered, That a set of rules and orders, presented by Alderman Shaw, be adopted by this board temporarily.

Voted, That a committee of two, consisting of Aldermen Shaw and Henry, notify the Common Council that this board is now ready to meet them in convention for such business as may legally come before the City Council.

In board of Common Council, concurred.

Adjourned to City Hall, to meet in convention.

The officers present were then marshaled into the City Hall by Col. William Blaisdell, accompanied by the selectmen, where a large number of the citizens were in attendance to witness the ceremonies, and to hear the inaugural address of Mayor Buffinton.

The meeting was called to order by Chester W. Greene, chairman of the board of selectmen, and the throne of grace was addressed by Rev. Benjamin J. Relyea.

The names of the city officers-elect were called by the clerk, and the oath of office administered by James Ford, Esq., justice of the peace.

Chester W. Greene then addressed the mayor in behalf of the board of selectmen.

Mayor Buffinton then delivered his inaugural address.

After which the boards of aldermen and Common Councilmen separated, each going to their respective rooms.

The mayors from 1854 to 1884 have been as follows: James Buffinton, 1854-55; Edward P. Buffinton, 1856, 1860-66; Nathaniel B. Borden, 1857; Josiah C. Blaisdell, 1858-59; George O. Fairbanks, 1867-68; Samuel M. Brown, 1869-72; Robert T. Davis, 1873; James F. Davenport, 1874-77; Crawford E. Lindsey, 1878-79; William S. Green,¹ 1880-81; Robert Henry,² 1881; Henry K. Bealey, 1882-83.

The following members of Congress were residents of Fall River: Nathaniel B. Borden, 1837-40, 1843-44; Rev. Orin Fowler, 1849-52; James Buffinton,

1855-56, 1859-64, 1871-74; Robert T. Davis, M.D., 1882-84.

Fall River was first honored, in 1838, by the choice of one of her citizens to the position of State senator of Massachusetts. Since that date she has had the following representative in this branch of the Legislature, viz.: 1838, Hon. John Eddy; 1840-42, Dr. Foster Hooper; 1843, Dr. Phineas W. Leland; 1845-47, Hon. Nathaniel B. Borden; 1848, Rev. Orin Fowler; 1854, Col. Richard Borden; 1855-56, Hon. Joseph E. Dawley; 1857, Hon. Jeremiah S. Young; 1859-61, Dr. Robert T. Davis; 1865, Hon. Josiah C. Blaisdell; 1867-68, Hon. Samuel Angier Chace; 1869-70, Hon. John B. Hathaway; 1871-74, Hon. Charles P. Stickney; 1877-78, Hon. Charles J. Holmes; 1879, Hon. Weaver Osborn; 1880, Hon. Thomas Webb; 1881, Hon. Milton Reed; 1882, Hon. Andrew J. Jennings; 1883, Hon. John W. Cummings.

Selectmen and Representatives.—The following is a list of selectmen from 1803 to 1854, and representatives from 1803 to present time:

1803.—Thomas Borden, Benjamin Durfee, Robert Miller, selectmen.

1804.—Samuel Thurston, Benjamin Durfee, Robert Miller, selectmen; Abraham Bowen, representative.

1805.—Nathan Bowen, Pardon Davol, Elijah Blossom, Jr., selectmen; Jonathan Brownell, representative.

1806.—Jonathan Brownell, Abraham Bowen, Elijah Blossom, Jr., selectmen; Jonathan Brownell, representative.

1807.—Jonathan Brownell, Elijah Blossom, Stephen Leonard, selectmen; Abraham Bowen, representative.

1808.—Nathan Bowen, Henry Brightman, David Wilson, selectmen; Abraham Bowen, representative.

1809.—David Wilson, William Read, Jr., Charles Durfee, selectmen; Robert Miller, representative.

1810.—David Wilson, William Read, Jr., Charles Durfee, selectmen; Robert Miller, representative.

1811.—David Wilson, William Read, Jr., Benjamin Bennett (2d), selectmen; Robert Miller, representative.

1812.—Hezekiah Wilson, William B. Canedy, William Borden, selectmen; Robert Miller, representative.

1813.—William B. Canedy, William Borden, Isaac Winslow, selectmen; Robert Miller, representative.

1814.—William Borden, Benjamin W. Brown, S. Hathaway, selectmen; Joseph E. Read, representative.

1815.—Benjamin W. Brown, Sheffield Weaver, Bradford Durfee, selectmen; Joseph E. Read, representative.

1816.—Sheffield Weaver, William Ashley, William Read, selectmen; Hezekiah Wilson, representative.

1817.—Sheffield Weaver, Abraham Bowen, William Ashley, selectmen; Hezekiah Wilson, representative.

1818.—Benjamin W. Brown, Charles Pitman, James G. Bowen, selectmen; Joseph E. Read, representative.

1819.—Benjamin W. Brown, Charles Pitman, James G. Bowen, selectmen; Joseph E. Read, representative.

1820.—Sheffield Weaver, Benjamin W. Brown, Richard Borden (2d), selectmen; voted not to send representative.

1821.—Robert Miller, Charles Pitman, Enoch French, selectmen; Abraham Bowen, representative.

1822.—Robert Miller, Charles Pitman, Enoch French, selectmen; Robert Miller, representative.

1823.—Joseph E. Read, Benjamin W. Brown, Edmund Chace, selectmen; William B. Canedy, representative.

1824.—Enoch French, Hezekiah Wilson, William Read, selectmen; William B. Canedy, representative.

1825.—Enoch French, Hezekiah Wilson, William Read, selectmen; James Ford, representative.

1826.—Enoch French, Hezekiah Wilson, William Read, selectmen; voted not to send representative.

1827.—Enoch French, Hezekiah Wilson, William Read, selectmen; Joseph Hathaway, representative.

¹ Resigned March 26, 1881.

² Elected by City Council.

³ Re-elected for 1875-76, but died before the opening of Congress.

1828.—Enoch French, Sheffel Weaver, William Read, selectmen; Enoch French, representative.
 1829.—Enoch French, Sheffel Weaver, William Read, selectmen; Joseph E. Read, Enoch French, Anthony Mason, representatives.
 1830.—Sheffel Weaver, John Eddy, William Read, selectmen; Frederick Winslow, Anthony Mason, Joseph E. Read, representatives.
 1831.—Samuel Chace, Robinson Buffinton, William Ashley, selectmen; Nathaniel B. Borden, Foster Hooper, Frederick Winslow, representatives.
 1832.—Samuel Chace, Leonard Garfield, William Ashley, selectmen; Simeon Borden, Azariah Shove, Anthony Mason, Barnabas Blossom, representatives.
 1833.—Samuel Chace, Matthew C. Durfee, Elijah Pierce, selectmen; Simeon Borden, Azariah Shove, Smith Winslow, Isaac Borden, Earl Chace, representatives.
 1834.—Azariah Shove, Smith Winslow, Samuel Chace, selectmen; Nathaniel B. Borden, Micah H. Ruggles, Anthony Mason, Jarvis Shove, William Winslow, representatives.
 1835.—John Eddy, Israel Anthony, Luther Winslow, selectmen; Micah H. Ruggles, Anthony Mason, Philip R. Bennett, Job B. French, Elijah Pierce, representatives.
 1836.—John Eddy, Israel Anthony, Luther Winslow, selectmen; Micah H. Ruggles, Anthony Mason, Caleb B. Vickery, William Ashley, Gilbert H. Durfee, representatives.
 1837.—John Eddy, Israel Anthony, Luther Winslow, selectmen; Micah H. Ruggles, Cyrus Alden, John Eddy, Constant B. Wyatt, Richard C. French, Philip S. Brown, representatives.
 1838.—John Eddy, Israel Anthony, Luther Winslow, selectmen; Frederick Winslow, Benjamin B. Sisson, Philip S. Brown, Hezekiah Battelle, representatives.
 1839.—John Eddy, Israel Anthony, Russell Hathaway, selectmen; Micah H. Ruggles, Iram Smith, George Brightman (2d), John A. Harris, representatives.
 1840.—Nathaniel B. Borden, Israel Anthony, William Read, selectmen; John Eddy, Perez Mason, Nathan Durfee, Enoch French, representatives.
 1841.—Matthew C. Durfee, Israel Anthony, William Read, selectmen; Linden Cook, Nathan Durfee, Job B. French, representatives.
 1842.—Jarvis Shove, Stephen K. Crary, George Brightman (2d), selectmen; Jonathan Slade, King Dean, William H. Ashley, representatives.
 1843.—Jarvis Shove, Israel Anthony, Perez Mason, selectmen; Jonathan Slade, William A. Wade, William V. Read, representatives.
 1844.—Thomas D. Chaloner, Israel Anthony, Perez Mason, selectmen; Simeon Borden, Thomas D. Chaloner, Nathan Durfee, representatives.
 1845.—Thomas D. Chaloner, Israel Anthony, Perez Mason, selectmen; Simeon Borden, James B. Luther, Benjamin F. White, representatives.
 1846.—Israel Anthony, Leander Borden, James M. Morton, selectmen; Charles J. Holmes, Benjamin W. Miller, Albert G. Eaton, representatives.
 1847.—Azariah Shove, Israel Anthony, Benjamin Earl, selectmen; David Perkins, Benjamin Earl, Benjamin W. Miller, representatives.
 1848.—Benjamin Wardwell, Israel Anthony, Benjamin Earl, selectmen; David Perkins, Hezekiah Battelle, William R. Robeson, representatives.
 1849.—Thomas J. Pickering, David Perkins, Benjamin Earl, selectmen; Simeon Borden, Benjamin Wardwell, James Ford (2d), representatives.
 1850.—David Perkins, Thomas J. Pickering, Daniel Brown, selectmen; Iram Smith, Azariah Shove, representatives.
 1851.—Thomas J. Pickering, James Buffinton, Daniel Brown, selectmen; Nathaniel B. Borden, Richard Borden, James B. Luther, Richard C. French, representatives.
 1852.—James Buffinton, George O. Fairbanks, Azariah Shove, Leander Borden, Chester W. Greene, selectmen; Nathan D. Dean, Iram Smith, Edward P. Buffinton, Southard H. Miller, representatives.
 1853.—James Buffinton, Chester W. Greene, Thomas T. Potter, George O. Fairbanks, Azariah Shove, selectmen; three trials, and no choice for representatives.
 1854.—Mark A. Slocum, Job G. Lawton, selectmen.
 1855.—Daniel Leonard, Asa P. French, Jonathan E. Morrill, Benjamin H. Davis, selectmen.
 1856.—Brayton Slade, Jonathan E. Morrill, John S. Brayton, Job B. Ashley, selectmen.

1857.—Jonathan E. Morrill, Vernon Cook, Brownell W. Woodman, John E. Grouard, selectmen.
 1858.—Josiah C. Blaisdell, Jonathan E. Morrill, selectmen.
 1859.—Stephen C. Wrightington, Thomas T. Potter, selectmen.
 1860.—Lloyd S. Earle, Stephen C. Wrightington, selectmen.
 1861.—Lloyd S. Earle, Stephen C. Wrightington, selectmen.
 1862.—Simeon Borden, Henry Pratt, selectmen.
 1863.—Simeon Borden, Henry Pratt, selectmen.
 1864.—Nathaniel B. Borden, Andrew D. Bullock, selectmen.
 1865.—S. Angier Chace, Fred. A. Boomer, selectmen.
 1866.—Josiah C. Blaisdell, John B. Hathaway, selectmen.
 1867.—Abraham G. Hart, John B. Hathaway, selectmen.
 1868.—Abraham G. Hart, Weaver Osborn, Iram Smith, selectmen.
 1869.—Abraham G. Hart, Weaver Osborn, Iram Smith, selectmen.
 1870.—Edward T. Marvell, George O. Fairbanks, Abraham G. Hart, selectmen.
 1871.—Frederick A. Boomer, Weaver Osborn, George O. Fairbanks, selectmen.
 1872.—Thomas F. Holder, George O. Fairbanks, George H. Eddy, selectmen.
 1873.—George O. Fairbanks, Charles J. Holmes, Weaver Osborn, selectmen.
 1874.—George O. Fairbanks, Daniel McGowan, John Davol, Jr., selectmen.
 1875.—Southard H. Miller, Nicholas Hathaway, William Carroll, selectmen.
 1876.—George O. Fairbanks, Weaver Osborn, Albion K. Slade, selectmen.
 1877.—Weaver Osborn, John B. Whitaker, Iram Smith, Franklin Gray, Pardon Macomber, selectmen; Franklin Gray,¹ Pardon Macomber,¹ John B. Whitaker, Iram Smith, Weaver Osborn, representatives.
 1878.—Andrew J. Jennings,¹ Pardon Macomber,² John W. Cummings, Hiram B. Coffin, Patrick M. McGlynn, representatives.
 1879.—Andrew J. Jennings,¹ Daniel Willin,² Marcus Leonard, Patrick M. McGlynn, John W. Cummings, representatives.
 1880.—James F. Davenport,¹ Pardon Macomber,² James Langford, Marcus Leonard, Patrick M. McGlynn, representatives.
 1881.—James F. Davenport,¹ Silas B. Hatch,² Frank W. Burr, Robert Howard, John Stanton, representatives.
 1882.—James F. Davenport,¹ Job M. Leonard,² Frank W. Burr, George W. Billings, John B. Whitaker, representatives.
 1883.—James F. Davenport,¹ Job M. Leonard,² Patrick E. Toley, T. Dwight Stowe, Charles B. Martin, representatives.

The town clerks from 1803 to 1854 have been as follows: 1803, Walter Chaloner; 1804-14, Benjamin Brightman; 1814-16, William B. Canedy; 1816, March to November 2, Nathaniel Luther; when at a town-meeting was made the following record: "Nathaniel Luther, the town clerk, being absent, made choice of Joseph E. Read to act as town clerk the remainder of the year (at all town-meetings and all other other business pertaining to the town clerk's duty) in the absence of Mr. Luther." 1816, November 2, to 1821, Joseph E. Read; 1821-25, John C. Borden; 1825, Nathaniel B. Borden; 1826-31, Benjamin Anthony; 1831-36, Stephen K. Crary; 1836-46, Benjamin Earl; 1846-48, George S. Baker; 1848-53, Samuel B. Hussey; 1853, John R. Hodges.

The city clerks from 1854 to 1884 have been: John R. Hodges, 1854; Alvin S. Ballard, 1855 to 1864; George A. Ballard from 1864 to present time, nearly twenty years.

The present city officers are as follows:

Mayor.—Hon. Henry K. Braley.

Aldermen.—Ward 1, Vincent Thorpe; Ward 2, John Southworth; Ward 3, William J. Hurley; Ward 4,

¹ Wards 5 and 6 and Somerset.

² Wards 7, 8, and 9, and Somerset.

Hugh McKevitt; Ward 5, Dennis Garvey; Ward 6, Henry G. Langley; Ward 7, Thomas S. Borden; Ward 8, Thomas F. Eddy; Ward 9, William J. Wylie.

Common Council (Henry H. Earl, *President*).—

Ward 1, Samuel B. Wilcox, George T. Durfee, Charles H. Albert; Ward 2, Franklin P. Osborn, Edward F. Murphy, John H. Wells; Ward 3, James Powers, John Desmond, Michael Grandfield; Ward 4, Thomas Darcy, Jr., Thomas Tyrell, Thomas Latham; Ward 5, John T. Murphy, Michael J. Kelly, Michael H. Connelly; Ward 6, Peter Harwood, John G. Blaisdell, Thomas Sanford; Ward 7, William S. Robertson, Edward S. Adams, Charles E. Brown; Ward 8, Henry H. Earl, William F. Thomas, Cyrus C. Rounseville; Ward 9, Jethro H. Wordell, Charles H. Boomer, Walter D. Read.

City Clerk.—George A. Ballard.

Treasurer and Collector.—James C. Brady.

Auditor.—Arthur Anthony.

Superintendent of Streets.—Anthony Thurston.

Assessors.—Edward Buffinton, Robert O'Hearn, William J. Waring.

Solicitor.—James F. Jackson.

Messenger.—Charles L. Dean.

City Marshal.—J. A. Hunt.

Chief Engineer of Fire Department.—John A. Macfarlane.

City Physician.—James E. Sullivan.

Superintendent Oak Grove Cemetery.—J. E. Morrill.

Superintendent North Burial-Ground.—Stephen White.

Superintendent Public Buildings.—James M. Adam.

Superintendent Public Schools.—William Connell, Jr.

Sealer of Weights and Measures.—William W. Darling.

School Committee.—A. M. Jackson, Harriet T. Healy, Louisa G. Aldrich, E. W. Hunt, Thomas L. Ramsbottom, Leontine Lincoln, William G. Bennett, M. G. B. Swift, John A. Tourtellot.

Watuppa Water Board.—Philip D. Borden, Weaver Osborn, William M. Hawes.

Water Registrar.—W. W. Robertson.

Engineer and Superintendent.—A. H. Martine.

Trustees of Public Library.—Henry K. Braley, Leontine Lincoln, Robert Henry, James M. Morton, Charles J. Holmes, Crawford E. Lindsey.

Librarian.—W. R. Ballard.

Overseers of the Poor.—Mayor and Aldermen.

Agent of Board.—George O. Fairbanks.

Board of Health.—B. F. Winslow, J. S. Anthony, James E. Sullivan.

VALUATION, 1854-1882.

| Year. | Valuation. | Tax. | Amount raised by Taxation. | No. Polls. |
|-----------|-------------|--------|----------------------------|------------|
| 1854..... | \$8,039,215 | \$5.80 | \$56,523.70 | 3,117 |
| 1855..... | 9,789,420 | 5.00 | 59,425.15 | 3,148 |
| 1856..... | 11,522,650 | 7.40 | 90,124.61 | 3,238 |
| 1857..... | 12,134,990 | 16.50 | 210,272.20 | 4,461 |
| 1858..... | 12,762,534 | 17.50 | 232,527.62 | 4,740 |
| 1859..... | 15,220,023 | 17.00 | 269,020.96 | 5,135 |
| 1860..... | 17,919,192 | 14.00 | 262,872.74 | 6,002 |
| 1861..... | 21,398,525 | 15.00 | 346,310.99 | 6,247 |

| Year. | Valuation. | Tax. | Amount raised by Taxation. | No. Polls. |
|-----------|--------------|---------|----------------------------|------------|
| 1870..... | \$23,612,214 | \$15.30 | \$374,753.22 | 6,743 |
| 1871..... | 29,141,117 | 13.00 | 392,974.15 | 7,070 |
| 1872..... | 37,841,294 | 12.00 | 471,835.53 | 8,570 |
| 1873..... | 47,418,946 | 13.00 | 636,451.51 | 10,020 |
| 1874..... | 49,995,110 | 12.80 | 662,495.11 | 11,119 |
| 1875..... | 51,401,467 | 14.50 | 763,464.27 | 11,571 |
| 1876..... | 48,920,485 | 15.20 | 764,629.41 | 10,519 |
| 1877..... | 47,218,320 | 15.50 | 753,785.96 | 10,925 |
| 1878..... | 42,329,730 | 17.50 | 739,518.48 | 11,564 |
| 1879..... | 38,173,510 | 18.00 | 689,570.52 | 11,578 |
| 1880..... | 39,171,264 | 18.00 | 702,068.91 | 12,005 |
| 1881..... | 41,119,761 | 19.00 | 777,546.46 | 12,091 |

In 1840 the number of taxable polls was 1,603. The valuation of real estate was \$1,678,603; of personal estate, \$1,310,865; total, \$2,989,468.

POPULATION, 1810-81.

| | | | |
|-------------------------|--------|-----------|--------|
| 1810..... | 1,296 | 1868..... | 23,023 |
| 1820..... | 1,694 | 1869..... | 25,669 |
| 1830..... | 4,159 | 1870..... | 27,191 |
| 1840..... | 6,738 | 1871..... | 28,291 |
| 1845..... | 10,290 | 1872..... | 34,535 |
| 1850..... | 11,170 | 1873..... | 38,464 |
| 1855..... | 12,680 | 1874..... | 43,289 |
| 1860..... | 13,240 | 1875..... | 46,180 |
| 1861..... | 14,025 | 1876..... | 44,356 |
| 1862 ¹ | 17,461 | 1877..... | 46,113 |
| 1863..... | 18,496 | 1878..... | 48,494 |
| 1864..... | 17,114 | 1879..... | 46,909 |
| 1865..... | 17,525 | 1880..... | 47,883 |
| 1866..... | 19,262 | 1881..... | 49,049 |
| 1867..... | 21,174 | | |

CHAPTER XXVIII.

FALL RIVER.—(Continued.)

ECCLIASTICAL HISTORY.²

The First Congregational Church—The Central Congregational Church—The Third Congregational Church—The First Methodist Episcopal Church—St. Paul's Methodist Episcopal Church—Brayton Methodist Episcopal Church—The North Methodist Episcopal Church—Quarry Street Methodist Episcopal Church—Maple Street Methodist Episcopal Church—Primitive Methodist Church—North Main Street Methodist Episcopal Church—The First Baptist Church—Second Baptist Church—Third Baptist Church—Church of the Ascension—St. John's Church—Christian Church, Franklin Street—North Christian Church—Church of the New Jerusalem—Society of Friends—United Presbyterian Church—Hebrew Worshipers—Roman Catholic Churches.

The First Congregational Church was organized at the dwelling-house of Deacon Richard Durfee, Jan. 9, 1816, with the following members: Joseph Durfee and wife Elizabeth, Richard Durfee, Benjamin Brayton, and Wealthy Durfee, wife of Charles Durfee. Benjamin Brayton died Dec. 9, 1829, and leaving no children, he bequeathed the bulk of his property to this church, in trust, as a permanent fund for the support of the ministry. For about seven years after the organization of the church it had no house of worship nor settled pastor. The church, however, met regularly on the Sabbath for public worship, and when they were destitute of a pastor conducted the devotional exercises themselves. A portion of the time they were supplied by missionaries, among whom were the following: Revs. John Sanford, James Hubbard, Amasa Smith, Reuben Torrey, C. H. Nichols, Curtis Coe, Samuel W. Colburn, Moses

¹ The increase in population in 1863 was owing to the annexation of the town of Fall River, R. I., which contained a population of about three thousand five hundred and ninety.

² For history of Unitarian Church, see Appendix.

Osborne, Isaac Jones, Seth Chapin, Silas Shove, Otis Lane, and Loring D. Dewey. During the first three years after their organization there were added to the church, chiefly by profession, thirty members, among whom were only four males.

While this church was without a house of worship their meetings were held sometimes at private houses, sometimes in a large store-room, sometimes in the only school-house in the place, and occasionally in the line meeting-house, an edifice located on the line between the States of Massachusetts and Rhode Island, and erected in 1798.

The first movements for the erection of a church edifice were inaugurated in 1819, and in 1821 and 1822 their first house of worship was erected, and dedicated in February, 1823. It was forty-five feet long by thirty-six wide, with a vestry underneath. This was the second meeting-house built in Fall River, the Friends having built a small house for worship in 1821.

An ecclesiastical Congregational Society was formed in 1820, and incorporated in February, 1821. The incorporators of the society caused considerable excitement in the town, which, however, "soon spent itself by its own warmth, and ultimately did no harm to the society."

The first settled pastor was Rev. Augustus B. Reed, who was ordained and installed July 2, 1823. His salary was four hundred and fifty dollars per year. Mr. Reed remained until Aug. 3, 1825. Nov. 1, 1826, Rev. Thomas M. Smith became pastor, and continued until April 27, 1831.

In 1827, the first year of Mr. Smith's ministry, an addition of twenty-five feet was made to the length of the meeting-house.

May 22, 1831, Rev. Orin Fowler, A.M., became pastor of this church and remained until May 15, 1850.

Mr. Fowler was born in Lebanon, Conn., July 29, 1791. Upon his settlement in Fall River he entered zealously into every project looking to the advancement of the material, educational, and religious welfare of the town. He was a member of the State Senate from this district, and in 1848, before his senatorial term had expired, he was elected to the Thirty-First Congress. He died Sept. 3, 1852. Mr. Fowler was dismissed from the pastorate of the church in May, 1850, and in the same month was succeeded by Rev. Benjamin J. Relyea, who remained until April, 1856. He was succeeded by Rev. J. Lewis Diman, D.D., in April, 1856, who continued until February, 1860. He was afterwards professor of history in Brown University. In May, 1861, Rev. Solomon P. Fay was installed, who remained until Oct. 1, 1863, when he was succeeded in the following month by Rev. William W. Adams, D.D., who was acting pastor until Sept. 14, 1864, when he was installed as pastor, and has remained to the present time.

The present church edifice was erected in 1831-32, at a cost of about \$16,500.

In 1856 the interior was entirely remodeled, walls of audience-room and ceiling frescoed, pulpit transferred from east to west end of the church, etc.

In 1866 a new organ was procured of Messrs. Hook, in Boston, at an expense of about \$4000; water motor added in 1880; 1868, mission chapel built and furnished, at a cost of about \$4000; 1872, missionary employed in connection with the chapel Sunday-school; 1873-74, parsonage built, at a cost, with lot, of \$16,400.

In 1874 the Third Congregational Church¹ was organized in mission chapel, which they have since continuously occupied.

In 1875 the chapel was removed to a better location, enlarged, frescoed, thoroughly refitted, and provided with basement for Sunday-school, etc.; change in First Church from afternoon to evening service.

In 1876 new articles of faith and covenant were adopted, and in 1878 the weekly offering system was adopted; 1881, pastor sent abroad for a year, all expenses paid, and pulpit supplied by the society. In 1882 church edifice thoroughly renovated within and without, newly upholstered and furnished, at an expense of \$8500.

Present membership, Jan. 1, 1883, 47 males, 157 females; total, 204. Total membership from organization, 831.

Contributions for strictly charitable objects from 1865 to 1882, inclusive, \$48,000; besides large sums given by individuals.

Subsidiary organizations: Ladies' Benevolent Society, Society for Good Works, Woman's Foreign Missionary Society, Children's Missionary Society.

The officers for 1883 are as follows: Deacons, Hiram Bliss (*emeritus*), F. W. Macomber, George W. Robbins; Clerk, Hiram G. Andrews; Sunday-school Superintendent, Isaac Borden; Chorister, Charles H. Robbins.

The Central Congregational Church of Fall River was organized Nov. 16, 1842. Seventy members of the First Orthodox Congregational Church, then under the pastoral care of Rev. Orin Fowler, were dismissed from that church, and united to form this new body.

A council composed of the pastors of the neighboring churches, with their delegates, confirmed and ratified the organization. The Rev. Mr. Sheldon, of the church in Easton, was moderator of the council, and Rev. Erastus Maltby, of Taunton, scribe.

A warrant being issued, and a meeting called for the purpose, according to the statutes of the State, a corporate and legal form was given to the organization on the 20th of January, 1843, which then assumed the name of "The Central Congregational Society of Fall River."

¹ See history elsewhere in this work.

The members of this society were Amery Glazier, Nathan Durfee, Benjamin Earl, Richard Borden, Henry H. Fish, Abraham Cook, John S. Cotton, William A. Burt, Charles C. Dillingham, Edward S. Chase, Daniel Leonard, Henry Woodward, and Jesse Eddy.

Three days later, Jan. 23, 1843, the society met, and a committee previously appointed to secure a lot for a church edifice, reported as follows: "The lot on Bedford Street, known as the Massasoit lot, and belonging to Messrs. Bradford Durfee, Nathan Durfee, Joseph Durfee, and Mrs. Fidelia B. Durfee, can be had as a donation, for the erection of a house of public worship thereon, for the use of the Central Congregational Society, if said lot will answer the uses of the society."

The lot was accepted, and a committee at once appointed to prepare a plan for the house, with the estimated cost. Nathan Durfee was chairman of that committee.

The result was the erection of the building on the lot at the corner of Rock and Bedford Streets, which was dedicated for worship March 27, 1844, and was used for that purpose until the completion and dedication of the new building, which now stands at the corner of Rock and Franklin Streets, a period of nearly thirty-one years.

It formerly fronted upon Bedford Street, but in 1882 was turned around, and now fronts on Rock Street. It is still used by the Sabbath-school of the Central Church.

This first church was built by Melvin Borden, who had erected the frame and collected a large part of the material when the memorable fire of July 2, 1843, destroyed the lumber and delayed the work. The frame was by great exertion saved.

When the fire occurred the society was worshipping in Pocasset Hall, in a building used as a hotel, and known as the Pocasset House. This building was burned, and the one now called Pocasset Block stands upon its site.

This most destructive fire by which Fall River has ever been visited not only turned the society adrift, but rendered scores of families homeless.

In this emergency the congregation were most cordially invited to the full and free use of the Baptist temple for their worship, with the privilege of using the pulpit one-half of each Sabbath.

The Rev. Asa Bronson was then the pastor of that church, a man made up without stint in soul or body, a man who was a tower of strength in the religious history of Fall River.

This kind and generous offer was gratefully accepted, and the two congregations worshiped together until the autumn, when the vestry of the new building was ready to be occupied, and the congregation met there.

During this period the church was without a settled pastor, and preaching was supplied by recent gradu-

ates of the Theological Seminary at Andover. Among them were Rev. Robert S. Hitchcock, whose father was a Congregational clergyman for many years in Randolph and in Wrentham; Edward A. Washburn, who afterwards entered the Episcopal Church, and after a useful life died, deeply regretted, in New York in 1881; Roswell D. Hitchcock, now eminent as president of Union Theological Seminary in New York City; and Benjamin F. Hosford. This last was a most refined and accomplished man, who did faithful and successful work as pastor of the Centre Church in Haverhill, Mass., from 1845 till 1863, when ill health compelled his resignation, and he died the next year at the age of forty-six.

The dedication of the church took place the next spring, April 24, 1844. On the same day the Rev. Samuel Washburn was installed as the first pastor of the church. Mr. Washburn was a preacher of more than ordinary ability, and possessed a rare and graceful manner and oratory. Before this settlement he had traveled and preached as agent of two of the Christian societies of the church, and had been a settled pastor at Greenfield, Mass. His tastes were cultivated and refined, and his talents and conversation made him a brilliant accession in any gathering of scholarly men. He remained with the church four years and eight months, and was dismissed by his own repeated request in January, 1849. He died at New York on the 15th of September, 1853. His last settlement as pastor was over a Presbyterian Church in Baltimore.

The next pastor was Rev. Eli Thurston, D.D., who was installed on the evening of Wednesday, March 21, 1849, a night to be remembered as one on which occurred one of the most violent of equinoctial storms that ever visited New England. Mr. Thurston had previously been settled for nearly ten years over the Congregational Church in Hallowell, Maine. He was born in Brighton, Mass., in 1808, and commenced studying for the ministry, after learning a trade, at the age of twenty-one. After his conversion, which took place at Millbury, Mass. (where he was learning his trade), he became possessed with the idea of preaching the gospel. Nothing could turn him from this purpose, and from that day till his death it was the one absorbing passion of his life. "*This one thing I do*" was as true of him as of Paul.

When he was settled over the Central Church it had a membership of about one hundred. It had many zealous, efficient, working members, and they, with their pastor, soon came to make the church a felt power in Fall River. Accessions were made yearly, and oftentimes in great numbers, while as a missionary church at home and abroad it came to stand in the front rank among the churches of Massachusetts. The Sabbath-school was large and prosperous, and from it as a centre radiated light and service and successful toil among the large population of the city less favored with religious instruction.

Mr. Thurston was a man of positive beliefs, and had a positive way of stating his convictions. He made no compromise with error or half truth, or with any practice which annulled or would lead to the annulling of the commands of God. His interest in questions relating to the progress of the world, its discoveries, its inventions, its most wonderful facilities for communication with all nations,—these were matters of vital importance to him. They aroused the whole enthusiasm of his nature, because through them he beheld the grand and final triumph of the gospel of Jesus Christ in all the world. This was the glorious consummation to which he devoted all the power and energy of his own life, and his unflinching faith in its accomplishment. It gave zest and hope and cheerful alacrity to his every effort. In his earlier ministry at Hallowell, when the subject of slavery had come to divide the church as well as the politics of the country, he had thrown all the weight of his eloquence and influence into the anti-slavery balance, and with such impetuous fervor as to bring upon himself much reproach, and so it was later, as a natural sequence, in the dark days of the war, which this sin brought upon the country, his whole soul was stirred to its depths, and his sympathy in the struggle most intense. Then, too, his faith in God and in his omnipotent power to work righteousness and redeem the world from sin did not forsake him. It was the strong tower into which his soul fled and was safe. In his appeals in those days, made from the pulpit and often from the rostrum of the large City Hall, to the manhood, the loyalty, the Christian sentiment, the patriotism of our citizens, he showed an eloquence and a strength of intellectual power which will never be forgotten. Probably no one man in Bristol County wielded so strong an influence, and so long as he lived, and as often as he spoke in Fall River upon this topic, or upon temperance, or upon any social reform, never did he lack an audience. The opposers of truth and the enemies of reform acknowledged the power and pungency of his reasoning, for his logic was close and almost invulnerable when one had conceded his premises, and he had the eloquence which comes from highest personal conviction.

In the work which fell to the Christian minister in the days of the civil war, Mr. Thurston was helped and stimulated by the sympathy and co-operation of his dear friend and brother minister, the Rev. P. B. Haughwant, of the First Baptist Church. For many years the Central Church came under the influence and most eloquent preaching of this talented and accomplished scholar, whose interest in the war and whose zeal for the right were equal to Mr. Thurston's. The two men stand side by side and heart with heart to all who review that period of greatest interest in the history of the American citizen of this century. The Central Church enjoyed the blessing of Dr. Thurston's ministry for twenty-two years. In December, 1869, he was seized with pneumonia, and

died on the 19th of the same month, at the age of sixty-one years.

At the time of Dr. Thurston's death the Central Church was large, vigorous, and prosperous. It had a membership of nearly three hundred, many of whom were intelligent, active workers in the Lord's vineyard. They had been trained to a consecration of wealth as well as of heart, and were among the most cheerful and hearty supporters of the gospel throughout the world, while their obligations to the poor and ignorant about them were never ignored.

A mission school, which for some years existed as a union school, had been partially under the care of members of this church, but for some time previous to this date had assumed a separate and distinct organization, under the sole care of the Central Church, and the large and commodious mission building, on Pleasant Street, was purchased by the society.

The services of Rev. Edwin A. Buck, of Slaterville, R. I., were secured as a missionary to have the care of this branch of the service. Mr. Buck's work in this department has now been most successfully carried on for fifteen years. Mr. Thomas F. Eddy was the efficient superintendent of the mission-school for twenty-five years. His successor is Mr. Alphonso S. Covel.

Very many have been trained in the mission-school who have added to the strength as well as the numbers of the church. It has been a great blessing.

Dr. Thurston's death occurred at the close of the year 1869. In the spring of 1870 the people listened to the preaching of the Rev. Michael Burnham, who was still in the seminary at Andover, and their choice fell upon him as successor to their late pastor. Mr. Burnham graduated in June, and was installed as pastor of the Central Church Oct. 25, 1870. His ordination occurred at the same time.

Under Mr. Burnham's ministry the church continued to prosper and increase in numbers, and it was thought best to enlarge the space and opportunity to give the gospel to a larger number of the rapidly-increasing population. For this purpose it was decided to build a larger and more enduring house of worship in some new locality. In March and April, 1872, measures were taken for this purpose, and a valuable lot secured, comprising the whole space on Rock Street between Franklin and Bank Streets. The purchase comprised one hundred and four square rods, and cost something over fifty-six thousand dollars. A building committee was chosen, consisting of Thomas J. Borden, Robert K. Remington, William H. Jennings, and Holder B. Durfee.

The subscriptions to the new building were about one hundred and twenty-six thousand dollars, and a contract was made at once for a brick and stone building, in the Victorian early English Gothic style, stately in proportions and complete in detail, to be erected on the northerly and easterly sections of the new lot. The work was commenced in May, 1874,

the basement walls and brick pillars to support the floor were put in, and on July 23d of that year the congregation assembled with glad hearts to lay with solemn ceremony the corner-stone. The report of the building committee was read, appropriate hymns were sung by the congregation, the selections and music being under the care of Mr. Charles Durfee, chorister, and Mr. Lyman W. Deane, the organist of the church. A very interesting and impressive address was made by the pastor, and the corner-stone was laid with all due formality by the senior deacons of the church. These were Deacon Benjamin Earl and Dr. Nathan Durfee.

The box, which was properly sealed, and was placed under the stone, contained the confession of faith of the church, a list of pastors and officers and members, a history of the organization and subsequent growth of the church, history of Fall River, copies of the local newspapers and of the religious papers of the day. After the laying of the corner-stone the work on the building went rapidly on, and was finished before the end of the following year (1875).

The costly and elegant structure thus completed, with tower and steeple, with nave and transept, and high-reaching roof, is built of brick, with freestone trimmings and facings, and occupies the whole northern portion of the lot on Franklin Street, with a frontage of one hundred and forty feet on Rock Street. This includes an elegant cloister, by which the main building is destined eventually to join a chapel on the south end of the lot. One cannot fail, on looking at the building from the east, on Rock Street, of receiving the impression of grand solidity and strength, as well as of most harmonious proportion and elegance of finish in all the exterior decoration.

The main entrance, through a heavy black walnut door hung in a case of the same wood, and surrounded and ornamented with a belting of stone richly cut in flower-work, is enriched also by fine and highly-polished pillars of Scotch granite. These elegant pillars, with carved capitals, and stone-cutting in relief, are continued at the entrance of the cloister.

The floor of this building, as well as all the vestibules, are of handsome tile. The tower is on the northeast corner, quadrangular in form, and is supported by heavy buttresses on both Rock and Franklin Streets, trimmed at the base and all along its edges with freestone. It is provided with abundant windows, and at some seventy-five or eighty feet from the ground the form is changed to a hexagonal, and carried up to its full height of one hundred and ninety feet, with an occasional belt of stone, and surmounted with a gilded cross. It is one of the finest and, to the eye, most satisfactory steeples to be seen in this part of the State.

On the front, to the left of the main entrance, is the beautiful motto in Gothic letters, "Let us exalt His name together." On the right, in a narrow space

between the buttress of the tower and the entrance, is another, "Praise ye the Lord." On the Franklin Street side is the sentence, "Seek ye the Lord while He may be found; call ye upon Him while He is near."

At intervals on the outside of the fiant are several panels of stone inserted in the brick wall and cut in rosettes. The eaves and border of the roof are arched with stone.

The main entrance ushers you into an extended portico, where, on the left and right, wide staircases invite to the gallery above. Beyond the stairway the corridor leads to various anterooms for the use and convenience of the people. Those at the north end are appropriated to the ladies, while at the south end are rooms for gentlemen. They are supplied with heat and water and every needed furnishing.

Two very large and elegant parlors for the work and business of the society, and for social gatherings, connect these accommodations with the main body of the church, while a finished basement below supplies all that is needed for culinary and domestic purposes when food is provided.

Coming to the auditorium the eye is struck with the size of the room and its adaptedness for religious worship. Including the space occupied by the pulpit platform, it is not far from one hundred feet long by one hundred and thirteen feet wide in the rear, and about one hundred and thirty feet in the transepts, and over seventy feet in height to the ridge of the roof. It is finished in pure Gothic style, with arches between the pillars clear to the ridge. The seating capacity, including the main and transept galleries, is some twelve or thirteen hundred, while eighteen hundred can easily be provided for by filling up the spaces with camp-chairs. Numerous exits in front and rear afford opportunity to vacate the church in a few moments should occasion require.

The pulpit platform is at the extreme west end of the audience-room, in the main body of the church. It is fourteen and a half feet in width by twenty-four feet in length, and has a small but richly-ornamented desk for the speaker.

A wide and handsome arch is thrown over the platform with the inscription, "The gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord."

A capacious recess with inner arch has the motto, "Worship the Lord in the beauty of holiness," and this encloses a highly decorative design illustrating the Trinity. It is formed by a triangle, within which the quaint Latin symbol of the doctrine is made by the word "Deus" in the centre, with radiations to the three points of the diagram, where the letters "P." "F." "S S." stand for Father, Son, and Holy Spirit, while the radiating lines, with the Latin word "est" reading one way and "non est" the other, make a puzzle such as old divines delighted to quarrel over through centuries of church history.

The pastor's room, at the north end of the platform,

is one of the gems of this beautiful church. It is provided with whatever can contribute to the comfort and quiet of the speaker before and after the service, and is a most restful, as well as tasteful, little room. It is entered by a door from Franklin Street, and, besides the door leading to the platform, has two which open upon the floor of the church. Upon the front of this room, which projects out into the body of the church, is inserted a large and most beautiful memorial tablet of Tennessee marble, with rich marble pillars and sculptured adornments, the whole set in a frame of heavy black walnut. This tablet is a memorial to the first two pastors of the church, Rev. Samuel Washburn and Rev. Eli Thurston, D.D.

The organ stands at the southwest corner of the auditorium, projecting slightly into the church, parallel with the pastor's room on the north of the platform. It has a very elegant and elaborate case, and is one of the finest instruments ever manufactured by Hook & Hastings, of Boston. Its tone and compass are nearly perfect, and such as to give exquisite pleasure to the most cultivated musical taste.

The interior decorations of ceiling and fresco are in Gothic style, to accord with the exterior. The tints are of soft gray, with borders of drab, the lines and figures relieved by gold. The wood-work is of black walnut, much of it being finely carved. The windows are of rich stained glass; the small and delicate clustered pillars that support the roof are gilt-bronze; the gas (struck by electricity) is so arranged as to throw light down upon the audience, and thus never painfully to meet the eye; indeed, the whole effect of the interior arrangement is so perfect as never to bewilder or astonish, but seems ever to breathe a solemn repose and a comforting sense of the fitness of it all to the worship of God.

The society took leave of the old church on Sabbath afternoon, Dec. 12, 1875. A most interesting sermon was preached on the occasion by Mr. Burnham, from 2d Peter iii. chapter, 1st verse (last clause), "I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance." The formation and history of the church was reviewed in that sermon, and just and worthy tributes paid to its former pastors, and to all who had helped to sustain it. The congregation present on that occasion numbered five hundred and sixty.

On the following evening, Monday, Dec. 13, 1875, the new church was dedicated. The dedication services were of great interest, and the building was filled by a large audience of over two thousand people. The audience-room was on this occasion most brilliantly lighted, while elegant floral decorations, from the conservatories of Dr. Nathan Durfee and Mr. C. V. S. Remington, adorned the pulpit and platform. A splendid crown of roses was placed in the family pew of the late Dr. Thurston, while a cross of the same lovely flowers adorned the pew of the present pastor. The touching significance of these tokens added to their loveliness and beauty. An organ voluntary,

under the skillful hand of Mr. Lyman W. Dean, brought out the long time honored and deep tones of "Old Hundred," succeeded by the grand anthem of Mozart, "Praise the Lord," by a choir of select singers, who occupied the south transept. The prayer of invocation was by Dr. J. W. Wellman, of Malden. The Scriptures were read by Dr. William W. Adams, of the First Congregational Church, and the sermon was preached by Dr. Richard S. Storrs, of Brooklyn, N. Y. The text was John xvii. chapter, 20th verse, "Neither pray I for these alone, but for them who believe through their word." It was delivered without notes, and was an able and instructive discourse on the power and efficacy delegated to the church by their risen Lord, a power greater than he could have exerted by remaining on earth under mortal conditions and limits, because it brought into exercise *faith*, which all could exercise, and which could overcome all things. Mr. Burnham offered the dedicatory prayer, followed by the anthem from Leach, "How Beautiful are Thy Dwellings." The exercises closed with the singing of the Doxology by the whole congregation, and the benediction by the pastor.

With these formal services was dedicated to the service of the living God, this church building, which stands to-day among the chief architectural ornaments of the city, arranged with every appliance of invention and art to make it a comfortable and suitable place of worship.

But these satisfactory outward conditions did not suffice to ward off from the church, within a short time, great perplexity and financial embarrassment. This came from many trying causes, as well as from the universal depression of all business (succeeding the panic of 1873), and especially of the manufacturing interest, upon which in Fall River everything depends.

The sun of prosperity had shone for many years upon this Christian enterprise, but now the clouds of adversity darkened its sky, and with the incubus of a heavy debt, resulting from inability to dispose of its old lot and building as had been contemplated, and the removal by death of some who had been its strong supporters, it was greatly tried. It had missed for several years the counsel and presence of one of its most honored and most devoted members, Col. Richard Borden. With wise judgment and generous heart, he had stood by the church through every vicissitude, and with longing desire had hoped to see the extension and enlarged usefulness which he felt would come to the church through this new temple to God's honor, but he did not live till its completion.

After struggling with a debt of more than one hundred thousand dollars for four years, a strenuous and successful effort was made on Sunday, Feb. 1, 1880, to raise the debt. More than seventy thousand dollars were raised by that day's efforts, and this with subsequent donations, added to property already held by the church, canceled the obligation. The people

were greatly indebted in this work to the interest and influence of Rev. Dr. Alexander McKenzie, of Cambridge, Mass., who had been a friend and helper of the church for several years, and who was rewarded by the grateful affection of all the people.

The pastor, too, gave himself untiringly to this work for months previous to the happy crisis, and by his unwearied and judicious efforts secured large aid and sympathy from a few generous-hearted Christian men in Boston and other places. This strain, added to all the cares and duties of so large a parish, resulted in injury to Mr. Burnham's health, and although he continued for two years longer to work with great zeal and efficiency, he became convinced that it would be better for him to leave the Central Church and enter another field of labor. With great reluctance he was dismissed in the summer of 1882, and in October of that year was settled over the Immanuel Congregational Church at Boston Highlands, Mass.

Almost immediately after Mr. Burnham's dismissal the church and society united in giving a call to Rev. Eldridge Mix, D.D., who had for some years previous ministered to the First Presbyterian Church in Orange, N. J. Dr. Mix was installed Wednesday evening, Sept. 27, 1882. The sermon was by Rev. Dr. Alexander McKenzie, and the other services were conducted by Rev. Samuel G. Willard, of Colchester, Conn.; Rev. Michael Burnham, Boston Highlands; Rev. William W. Adams, D.D., Fall River, and Rev. A. J. F. Behrends, Providence, R. I. The present membership of the church is four hundred and fifty-nine.

The Third Congregational Church was organized in 1874, with Rev. Leander S. Coan as pastor, who remained until 1875, when he was succeeded by the present pastor, Rev. Calvin Keyser. The church edifice was erected in 1874, and is located on Havover Street, corner of Maple.

First Methodist Episcopal Church.¹—The Methodist Episcopal Church in Fall River cannot boast of a very early origin. Somerset, a few miles distant, had been favored with Methodist preaching for about twenty years previous to any account of regular preaching by Methodist ministers in this place. In the year 1824, Rev. Ebenezer Blake, then stationed at Somerset, now South Somerset, held meetings in this place, then a considerable village called Troy, and for a time, according to an old record, "preached lectures" once in two weeks. He was succeeded at Somerset in June, 1825, by Rev. Herman Perry, who continued to preach or "lecture" in the village, and during the year formed a class of about twelve members. Of this first class John Anthony, afterwards a local preacher of the Bank Street Church, then a young man, was appointed leader. Luther Chace and wife, Constant B. Wyatt, Elouisa Chase, who afterwards married a Mr. Pierce, Rebecca Lindsey, now Tilling-

hast, Nancy Cory, afterwards the wife of Rev. Daniel Webb, and Betsey L. Douglas were members. In June, 1826, Revs. Charles Virgin and Nathan B. Spaulding were appointed to Somerset, one of whom preached in this place once in two weeks.

About the commencement of the year 1827 fruits of their labors began to appear. A gracious revival commenced, and Mr. Spaulding confined his labors entirely to this place the remainder of the Conference year. A school-house, standing on the corner of Anawan and South Main Streets, was their place of worship. How many were added to this number we have no means of knowing. There is a single record of the ordinance of baptism administered to nine persons, April 1, 1827, by Mr. Virgin. At the Conference in the following June, Rev. E. T. Taylor, afterwards universally known as "Father" Taylor, and justly celebrated for his labors in behalf of seamen, was appointed to Fall River, he being the first minister sent to the place by the Conference. The appointment appears on the minutes in connection with Little Compton, and Amos Binney was his colleague. They were, however, virtually distinct charges. A new church edifice was immediately commenced, which was completed and dedicated December 25th of the same year. It was a modest, unpretending structure, without spire or bell, and situated a little off from what is now Central Street. When the house was nearly completed a gentleman asked Mr. Taylor where they intended to put the bell. With a significant turn of the head he promptly replied, "In the pulpit, sir." The pulpit bell had the right ring. Its tone was loud, clear, inviting. It gave no uncertain sound. The people flocked to hear it and were charmed.

The minutes of the next Conference, held in June, 1828, report for Fall River and Little Compton one hundred and ninety in connection. Mr. Taylor was reappointed to this place at this Conference, but in December he was removed to the Mariners' Church, Boston, in which sphere he labored with signal success till old age superannuated him. Rev. E. Blake, then stationed at Easton and Stoughton, and others supplied the church until the next Conference. At the Conference of 1829, Mr. Blake was appointed to this charge, and labored with good success. Two hundred and six are reported in connection with Fall River and Little Compton at the next Conference. At this early date the names of Iram Smith and William Mason, of Nehemiah Rogers, Edward Mason, and John E. Green appear on the records as class-leaders.

Mr. Blake was succeeded in June, 1830, by Rev. Daniel Webb. In May, 1831, Rev. Ira M. Bidwell was appointed to this place, and remained two years. The church was eminently prosperous during his administration, though the latter year was one of severe trial and conflict. As a result of their united efforts a blessed and powerful work of grace was wrought among them, extending through the greater portion

¹ By Rev. W. A. Luce.

of his term of service. Meetings were held nearly every night for about four months; more than a hundred persons professed conversion, and about seventy-five were added to the church. But in the midst of this prosperity trials came; a terrible storm swept over the church in this vicinity, which for a time threatened complete destruction.

The famous or rather infamous Avery and Cornell affair was the occasion of this fiery trial. It occurred in the latter part of the year 1832. Mr. Avery was then stationed at Bristol, R. I., but as Fall River was the scene of the tragedy, it was here that the storm of excitement raged with greatest violence. It is impossible to correctly estimate the state of public feeling which existed at that time, and the violent prejudice and opposition against the Methodist Church. As a consequence the church suffered severely. Some withdrew from the membership, many more from the congregation. But one man remained a regular member of the congregation who was not a member of the church. That man was Joshua Remington, who was then unconverted, but adhered firmly to the church with his wife, who was a faithful member.

At the close of Mr. Bidwell's pastorate Fall River stands alone in the minutes for the first time, with one hundred and sixty in connection. At the end of Mr. Bidwell's first year the number reported for Fall River and Little Compton was two hundred and seventy-six, but this number was reduced to the above figures by the Avery and Cornell tragedy. In June, 1833, Rev. Squire B. Haskell was appointed to succeed Mr. Bidwell, and remained two years. The membership was reported to be one hundred and seventy-four at its close.

At the Conference in 1835, Rev. Mark Staple was appointed to this station. The church had not even then recovered from the severe shock received from the Avery tragedy. A powerful revival prevailed throughout the most of this year, and at its close the number reported to the Conference was two hundred and sixty-three. Mr. Staple was reappointed in 1836, and continued until January, 1837, when his health failed, and he was obliged to resign, and was succeeded in February by Rev. Jesse Fillmore, a local preacher, who was appointed by the presiding elder, Rev. D. Webb, to supply the church until the ensuing Conference. He is credited with having put the records of the church into a somewhat systematic and preservable form. Rev. Jesse Fillmore was succeeded in June, 1837, by Rev. Hector Bronson, who served the church for one year only. Notwithstanding the labors of Mr. Bronson, the church was in a languishing and declining state the whole year. In June, 1838, Rev. Phineas Crandall was appointed to this station.

Mr. Crandall labored in the place two years, during which time the church was blessed, in common with other churches in the village, with revival influences. During the year about one hundred were re-

ceived into the church by profession of faith and certificate. Under his administration an attempt was made to secure a more suitable place of worship, which was successful. The debt on the old house was paid, the house sold, and a new and better one built, in a more central and eligible part of the town, near the corner of South Main and Anawan Streets, where the present church stands. This house was dedicated to the worship of God by Rev. Orange Scott, Feb. 20, 1840. At the end of Mr. Crandall's administration the church was in a very prosperous condition, with a membership of two hundred and sixty-six souls; the congregation was larger and the prospect for the future brighter than ever before. In July, 1840, he was succeeded by Rev. Isaac Bonney. In June, 1842, Mr. Bonney was followed by Rev. Thomas Ely. During his second year the "great fire" occurred, and the church edifice was burned to the ground. This was July 2, 1843. The bright hopes and cheering prospects of the church seemed all blasted in one brief hour. Not only was their place of worship destroyed, but many of the members were deprived of a part or all of their property, which rendered the condition of the society still more distressing and gloomy.

But the Lord did not forsake his people. Although "cast down" they were not utterly "destroyed." The First Congregational Church kindly invited the church to worship with them, which they did for several Sabbaths, when A. L. Westgate and William Borden having erected their furniture warehouse, which had been destroyed by the fire, opened an upper room in the same to accommodate the society for the time being. The society now began to contemplate rebuilding their church. Mr. Ely left home and traveled extensively to solicit funds for the erection of a new church. He succeeded, however, in raising but about seventeen hundred dollars. The building was soon commenced, being much larger, more commodious, and better adapted to the wants of the society than the former one. On the 3d of April, 1844, it was dedicated to the worship of God, Rev. Charles K. True preaching the dedicatory sermon.

In July, 1844, Rev. George F. Poole succeeded to the pastoral charge of the church. In 1845 he was followed by Rev. James D. Butler. He remained two years, which were years of great spiritual prosperity, so that at the termination of his ministry the church numbered three hundred and eighty-one members. In April, 1847, Mr. Butler was succeeded by Rev. David Patten, now deceased. Rev. Daniel Wise was the next pastor of the church, being appointed to the charge in April, 1849. During the winter of his first year that eminent evangelist, Rev. James Caughey, labored with the church for about three months. More than two hundred professed conversion as the result of their united efforts.

The congregation had now become so large that persons wishing to hire seats could not be accommo-

dated. The question of division was agitated, and it was finally decided to establish a second congregation, and ask Conference to send them two preachers. Accordingly Mr. Wise was returned, and Rev. Elijah T. Fletcher was appointed with him. The result was a second church, now known as the Bank Street Church. At the next Conference in 1850, Rev. Frederick Upham was appointed to the First Church, and Rev. Ralph W. Allen to the Second, or Bank Street Church. The latter enterprise was immediately successful, and to-day both churches number about four hundred members each.

Rev. Elisha B. Bradford succeeded Mr. Upham in April, 1853. An organ costing sixteen hundred dollars was placed in the church this year. In 1855, Rev. John Howson, still living, was made pastor, and continued its minister for two years. In 1857, Rev. Thomas Ely was appointed to this church for the second time.

During the winter of 1857-58 this church shared in the gracious visitation then enjoyed by most of the churches in the land. The church edifice was internally improved and beautified at an expense of sixteen hundred dollars.

Mr. Ely was followed in 1859 by Rev. Andrew McKeown, who commenced his ministry under favorable auspices, and was eminently successful in every department of church work. He reported at the close of his pastorate two hundred and forty members and twelve probationers. In 1861, Rev. Charles H. Payne became the pastor of the church. Mr. Payne is now president of one of the largest Methodist universities in the West. While here Mr. Payne gained the enviable reputation of being an able, popular, and successful minister of the gospel of Jesus Christ.

His successor in 1863 was Rev. Henry Baylies. During this year a commodious and comfortable parsonage was purchased on South Main Street at an expense of three thousand one hundred and thirty dollars. In the spring of 1864 Mr. Baylies returned to this charge. Mr. Baylies' health failing, he yielded to the conviction that he could be more useful elsewhere, and so sought and obtained a transfer to the "Upper Iowa Conference." The Rev. Joseph H. James, then a member of the New Jersey Conference, supplied the pulpit for the remainder of the year, being engaged for the work by Rev. Paul Townsend, then presiding elder of the district. In March, 1867, J. D. King was pastor. In March, 1870, Rev. A. A. Wright followed Mr. King; in 1873, S. L. Gracey; 1874, Rev. Ensign McChesney; in 1877, Rev. Watson L. Phillips; in 1879, Rev. William T. North; and 1882, Rev. Warren A. Luce, the present pastor. These all have been years of more or less prosperity. During the administration of Rev. A. A. Wright, the old parsonage on South Main was sold, and a new one built on Ridge Street.

It will be seen that this church has always been a

revival church, and that for the first twenty years of its history its success as an evangelizing agent was simply wonderful.

Without making any invidious comparisons, it may be safely and truthfully said that but few churches, if indeed any in the Conference, have gathered into their communion more converts to the truth during the same period of time. It is impossible to give the precise number, but from the data we have it is probable that at least two thousand persons have professed faith in Christ in this church during the last fifty years. The church edifice was raised, stores built in front on Main Street, and many other necessary repairs made during the pastorate of Rev. J. D. King. Too much cannot be said in his praise for the time and energy he put into this work.

Foremost of those who have gone up from this Bethel below to the grander Bethel above stand those sainted men, Edward Mason, James Waring, William Henry, Ashley Saunders, John Livesey, and Luther Chace, and nameless others not less worthy who have washed their robes to spotless purity in Christ's own cleansing blood.

"Once they were mourners here below,
And poured out cries and tears;
They wrestled hard, as we do now,
With sins and doubts and fears."

Many were the conflicts they waged in the maintenance of this church, many were the difficulties encountered, many the sacrifices made. There is still remaining a noble, heroic band of men and women; may their victories be as many as their fathers' were, and then "a saint's rest" for each and every one.

May the future history of this branch of God's people be still more glorious than the past.

St. Paul's Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in 1851, and their church edifice was erected in the following year. The first pastor was Rev. Ralph W. Allen, who was followed in 1853 by Rev. John Hobart. His successors have been as follows:

M. J. Talbot, 1855; Samuel C. Brown, 1857; J. B. Gould, 1859; J. A. M. Chapman, 1861; Samuel C. Brown, 1863; Alfred A. Wright, 1865; George Bowler, 1866; Francis J. Wagner, 1868; Emory J. Haynes, 1870; George E. Reed, 1872; George W. Woodruff, D.D., 1875-76; Richard H. Rust, 1877-79; Charles W. Gallagher, 1880-81; Edward M. Taylor, 1882-83.

The present officers are as follows:

Trustees.—William Mason, Iram Smith, Robert C. Brown, Caleb S. Chace, Lafayette Nichols, Charles E. Case, Robert Henry, J. E. McCreery, William S. Greene; J. E. McCreery, clerk; R. C. Brown, treasurer.

Stewards.—Robert C. Brown, John Reed, Charles E. Case, John G. Sargent, J. E. McCreery, Samuel Allen, Abram F. Shove, Henry W. Davis, M. V. B. Benson; A. F. Shove, recording steward and treasurer.

Brayton Methodist Episcopal Church, located at

Globe village, was organized in 1854, with Rev. A. H. Worthington as pastor. Mr. Worthington remained one year, and was succeeded by Rev. C. A. Merrill, who officiated until 1858. His successors have been as follows: A. U. Swinerton, 1859; Elihu Grant, 1861; William P. Hyde, 1869; George H. Lamson, 1871; Charles S. Morse, 1873; E. A. Lyon, 1875-76; Samuel McKeown, 1877-78; Rev. E. Grant, 1879-80 (supply); William B. Heath, 1881, present incumbent.

The church edifice belonging to this society was erected in 1850 by Christ's Church, which existed four years, when it was disbanded and their house of worship sold to this church in 1854.

The North Methodist Episcopal Church, located at Steep Brook, was organized in 1859. The first pastor was Rev. Philip Crandon, who filled the pulpit until 1863. He was succeeded by Rev. George H. Manchester in 1863; John Gifford, 1865; John Q. Adams, 1867; J. G. Gammons, 1869; Philip Crandon, 1871; R. W. C. Farnsworth, 1873. The present pastor is Rev. Dr. Church.

Quarry Street Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in 1870, and their church edifice on Quarry Street was erected the same year. The pastors of this church have been Revs. Samuel M. Beal, Richard Porey, E. D. Hull, H. H. Martin, and J. H. Nutting, the present incumbent.

Maple Street Methodist Church was organized in 1881, Rev. Isaac Emery pastor.

The Primitive Methodist Church is located on the Eight Rod Way. It was erected in 1874. Pastor, Rev. Ralph Fothergill.

North Main Street Methodist Episcopal Church¹ was organized in 1875, and was located on Terry Street. Rev. William B. Heath was first pastor, and remained from April, 1875, until 1878, when he was succeeded by Rev. John F. Sheffield, who was appointed in April, 1878. The same year the church was removed to its present location, North Main Street. John F. Sheffield remained one year only. Rev. Eben Terrill was next appointed April, 1879; he remained three years until April, 1882, and was succeeded by Rev. E. F. Smith, the present pastor.

First Baptist Church.²—The earliest record extant in relation to this church is under date of May 15, 1781, as follows:

"February the 15th day 1781.

then was Established the 2nd baptis church of Christ in Freetown, In fellowship with Elder Thompson's and Elder Luises Churches."

It is supposed that the organization of the church was in the house of one Jonathan Brownell, that stood on what is now North Main Street, east from the house of worship of the Third Baptist Church. There were thirty constituent members of the church,—sixteen men and fourteen women,—whose names

may be found in a church manual. On the 22d of May, 1783, was the ordination of the first pastor, Elder Amos Burrows. The ordination service was conducted by Elders Thompson, of Swansea, Burrows, of Tiverton, and Goff, of Dighton, in the house of Samuel Warren. After an unfortunate pastorate of one year, Mr. Burrows removed to Vermont. It seems that a regular church-meeting was held on the second seventh day in each month, that "George Crocker was appointed to keep the church-book," and that those meetings were considered as important as preaching services, since it was "voted that our stated meetings should not be set aside, notwithstanding a minister should be present at any such meeting."

Five years after Mr. Burrows left, the church chose two of their own useful and promising young men "to improve their gifts in public and to attend meetings where they shall be requested," and three years later appears an arrangement for more regular public worship. It was voted that one of those brethren, who from his eighteenth year had been blind, "should improve one-half of the Lord's day, that Brother Nathaniel Boomer read the psalm, and that Matthew Boomer take the lead of the singing." After three years' more proof of their real worth, on the third Thursday of May, 1795, occurred the double ordination of those two young men, James Boomer and Job Borden. The ministers participating in the ordination service were Elders Thompson, Burrows, Hathaway, and Baker. During the same month the church invited Joseph Stillwell and Nathaniel Boomer "to act as deacons till some should be chosen." Four years later, in 1799, the church joined the Warren Association.

For about eight years the two pastors labored faithfully together, when a threatening cloud is indicated by this record of Dec. 9, 1803: "This day is a trying scene to us, both our elders think of leaving us; may the God of heaven protect us." And God did protect them, for while Elder Boomer asked for his dismissal to go to Charlton, where he died Feb. 24, 1837, Elder Job Borden remained the honored pastor of the church.

On June 13, 1789, was a meeting of a committee "concerning the meeting-house." That first meeting-house, at the Narrows, must have been opened for worship about the year 1800, when the church, which for some time had been known as "The Church in Freetown, Dartmouth, and Tiverton," by a second change of name came to be called "The Second Baptist Church in Tiverton."

"The church in Tiverton, under the pastoral care of Elders James Boomer and Job Borden," invited a council to meet at the house of Gamaliel Warren, Oct. 30, 1799, when there was the triple ordination of James Reed as an itinerant preacher, and Nathaniel Boomer and Joseph Stillwell as deacons. Two years later—Nov. 13, 1802—is found in the records this first allu-

¹ Contributed by Joseph Wood.

² Condensed from an historical address delivered by Mr. J. E. Dawley, at the centennial anniversary of this church Feb. 15, 1881.

sion to the new meeting-house: "Chose George Crocker to have the care of the meeting-house." Plainly, then, worship commenced in that house between 1799 and 1802.

There are but brief records of the church for the next twenty-five years; this single item giving a glimpse of the public worship: "Sept. 2, 1813, chose John Davol to read the *him*, etc., in publick."

During the two years 1827-29, Rev. Arthur Ross acted as colleague pastor, receiving a part of his support for services as school-teacher. Those two years are memorable for the first great revival in the history of the church, in which more than ninety were added to its membership; for the third change of the name of the church, when it became "The First Baptist Church of Troy;" for the building of the second meeting-house; and the organization of "The Baptist Female Charitable Society," one of whose first enterprises was "to procure the trimmings and dress the meeting-house."

Mr. Ross was born in Thompson, Conn., 1791; ordained in 1819. He published several valuable historical pamphlets, and during his ministry baptized more than fourteen hundred persons.

The new meeting-house referred to was the one on South Main Street, afterwards sold to the Episcopal Church. It was dedicated July 30, 1828.

In connection with the new village meeting-house, appeared an evident tendency towards fashion. It was voted to purchase candlesticks for the evening meetings, the Association was invited, and N. White, R. Wrightington, and William Ashley were appointed to "seat the house;" and Deacon French, A. Hall, and P. Smith were chosen to take charge of the bass viol. It is possible that the violins were in such demand elsewhere that three church officers could not exercise exclusive control of them. Fortunately, perhaps, there followed some checks to undue vanity, for it was voted "to withdraw fellowship from Israel C. Durfee for his remarks respecting building our meeting-house, in which he manifested a covetous disposition, and for his *unrichous* remark in relation to our young deacons, French and Davol."

Elder Seth Ewer was obtained to supply the pulpit for the year 1829.

Rev. Bradley Miner was next called to the pulpit. He was born in North Stonington, Conn., July 18, 1808. He successfully filled the office of pastor for about three years. About the time that Mr. Miner left the venerable senior pastor passed from earth.

Rev. Asa Bronson became pastor April 4, 1833. About that time revised articles of faith were adopted, and Abiathar Hall and Stephen L. French were elected deacons. In 1835 the modest little Meh-Shway-ee Society appeared like an obscure fountain, whose broadening stream of pure, life-giving waters has steadily been flowing on for forty-five years.

In 1834 the name of the town was changed from Troy to Fall River, when there must be the fourth change in the name of the church, and in 1836 the

"Female Charitable Society of Troy" adopted a new constitution, by which the name became "The Fall River Baptist Female Benevolent Society." In the same year the church became one of the constituent members of the Taunton Baptist Association.

The first covenant meeting was held in the vestry of the new house of worship, called the Temple, July 1, 1840, and that house was dedicated September 16th of that year. Some years before the church had recorded this resolution: "That we most earnestly and affectionately invite all the members of the church who are not now members of the Temperance Society immediately to become members, and throw all their influence in favor of Christian sobriety." Then followed the great anti-slavery struggle, in which this church took a foremost and unequivocal position. During the earnest discussions of the decade from 1840 to 1850, the bold pastor, deacons, and members introduced, defended, and had recorded, as the adopted sentiments of the church, such declarations as these: "Slavery is one of the grossest sins against God and violations of the rights of man that can be committed." "No circumstances justify holding slaves." "This church, as an independent body, feels bound to bear its unequivocal testimony against the abominable sin of slavery." "We will not invite or *allow* a slaveholding minister to occupy the pulpit, or invite or allow a slaveholder to commune with us as a church."

The church was blessed with two remarkable revivals, and during the eleven years of Mr. Bronson's pastorate seven hundred and nine were added to the church. He was afterwards pastor at Albany for two years, when he returned and became pastor of the Second Baptist Church in this city, and died Nov. 29, 1866, aged sixty-eight years. He was succeeded in this church by Rev. V. R. Hotchkiss, who became pastor Dec. 4, 1845.

The house called the "Temple" was conveyed to the Second Church in October, 1847, from which time this church worshiped in Union Hall till the first Sunday in 1850, when, Rev. A. P. Mason having become pastor, the church entered the vestry of the new house on North Main Street, which completed house was dedicated October 23d.

Mr. Mason was a lineal descendant of the Samson Mason who was an officer in Cromwell's army. He came to America in 1650, and settled in Dorchester; then removed to Rehoboth, and afterwards, "for conscience' sake," to Swansea, where he assisted to build the Baptist meeting-house, for which he was summoned before the authorities of Plymouth Colony, fined fifteen shillings, and warned to leave the jurisdiction of the colony. From that true Baptist stock descended our Pastor Mason, during whose faithful ministry of three years was an interesting revival, in which fifty-nine valuable members were added to the church. He was afterwards pastor in Chelsea, and for several years has been district secretary of the American Baptist Home Missionary Society.

The next pastor, Rev. Jacob R. Scott, could be retained here for only the year 1853. After his resignation, Rev. Jonathan Aldrich successfully supplied the pulpit for nearly a year, when Daniel J. Glazier was elected pastor. Before taking the place for which he seemed so peculiarly fitted he suddenly died, March 9, 1855. Rev. P. B. Haughwout became pastor in 1855. In 1860 he went to Europe, remaining seven months, during which time the church ordained and had for acceptable supply Rev. A. Judson Padelford. Pastor Haughwout gave to this church fifteen years of his most vigorous life, during which was his enthusiastic share in the great struggle against rebellion, and the addition of more than two hundred to the church, when failing health made retirement essential. He died April 26, 1877, in the forty-ninth year of his age.

In 1871, Daniel C. Eddy, D.D., became pastor. The house of worship was extensively remodeled and enlarged. The former pastors, Drs. Hotchkiss and Mason, with other clergymen of the city, took part in the interesting rededication services, Sept. 3, 1872. After a rich revival, in which more than sixty were added to the church, Dr. Eddy closed a two years' pastorate, and was succeeded in 1874 by Rev. A. K. P. Small, who remained until 1883.

The deacons have been as follows: Deacons Stillwell, Boomer, Enoch French, John Davol, Philip Smith, John E. Carr, Benjamin Buffington, Abiathar Hall, Stephen L. French, Seth Pooler, Jesse F. Eddy, Joseph L. Buffington, Edward Warren, Henry Richards, George S. Davol, and Henry S. Buffington.

The Second Baptist Church.—For seven years previous to the year 1846 the question had been agitated among the members of the First Baptist Church whether the best interests of the cause of Christ, the salvation of souls, and the glory of God did not require the organization of another Baptist Church in Fall River. No decisive action was taken until the month of April of that year, when a number of brethren who felt that the time had fully come when a new interest should be commenced requested the pastor and deacons of the First Baptist Church to entertain the question, and if they thought proper call a special church meeting, in order to ascertain whether those who were disposed to embark in this enterprise could do so with the approbation of the whole church, and under the influence of mutually kind feelings.

This request was cordially received, and in pursuance a very full meeting of the church was convened on the evening of April 21, 1846. At this meeting, no objection being raised to the formation of a second Baptist Church in this place, it was unanimously voted to give their approbation to the project.

Having thus obtained the full consent of the mother-church, these brethren secured the use of the town hall, adopted the plan of free seats and voluntary contributions, and invited the Rev. Asa Bronson,

of New York, their former pastor, to preach the gospel in the above-named place. Pursuant to this request he came and commenced his labors on the second Sabbath in May following. Much interest was manifested, a large congregation gathered, and unexpected encouragement realized.

On the 9th of June one hundred and forty-nine members sought and obtained letters of dismission from the First Baptist Church. Of these members fifty were males and ninety-nine females. On the 18th of June these, with several other brethren from different churches, were, by mutual and voluntary consent, formed into a church by the adoption of articles of association and a covenant and the election of the proper officers. At this meeting Rev. Asa Bronson was moderator, and John C. Milne was clerk.

The church was styled the Second Baptist Church of Fall River, and officers elected as follows: Rev. Asa Bronson, pastor; Charles Borden and Joseph Borden, deacons; John C. Milne, clerk; Joseph Borden, treasurer. A prudential committee, a board of Sunday-school managers, and a committee of order were also appointed.

On the 29th of September, 1846, the church was publicly recognized by a council composed of the pastors and delegates from several of the sister churches within the bounds of the Taunton Baptist Association.

The church immediately entered upon a season of great spiritual prosperity. The vestry of the Unitarian Church on Second Street, was secured in addition to the town hall.

The church having completed arrangements for the purchase of the temple in which they now worship, they removed thither from the town hall the first Sabbath in October, 1847, the First Church in the mean time having vacated it.

Soon after the organization of the church the "Second Baptist Society" was incorporated by act of the Legislature.

The Sabbath-school dates its origin from the organization of the church.

The church has had six pastors during its history, viz., Rev. Asa Bronson, who served from May, 1846, till Sept. 13, 1857; Rev. Charles A. Snow, from Feb. 25, 1858, till Oct. 20, 1864; Rev. John Duncan, D.D., from Feb. 12, 1865, till June 9, 1870; Rev. Frank R. Morse, from Nov. 5, 1871, till Feb. 23, 1873; Rev. Henry C. Graves, from Oct. 4, 1874, till Feb. 22, 1880; Rev. E. W. Hunt, from Sept. 1, 1880, to December, 1882.

Two of the above pastors were ordained by councils called under the direction of the church, viz., Rev. Charles A. Snow, July 7, 1858, and Rev. E. W. Hunt, Sept. 21, 1880.

Additions to the board of deacons were made Nov. 6, 1853, when Joseph M. Davis and Charles Coburn were chosen. Feb. 5, 1865, William S. Robertson

was elected. April 12, 1880, Alexander O. Cook was also chosen. Joseph M. Davis resigned May 7, 1881, and Burton Crankshaw was elected to fill the vacancy June 2, 1881.

The following brethren have been elected deacons, but declined serving, viz.: Danforth Horton, Nov. 6, 1853, and again Feb. 5, 1865; Silas Smith, April 12, 1880; and Charles Long, June 2, 1881.

The office of treasurer has been filled successively as follows, viz.: Joseph Borden, from June 18, 1846, till April 1, 1851; Benjamin F. Winslow, from April 1, 1851, till July 3, 1855; John C. Milne, from July 3, 1855, till Oct. 5, 1857; Mason Buffinton, from Oct. 5, 1857, till April 26, 1858; Joseph Borden was again chosen June 7, 1858, and continued till July 12, 1860; Garrett Horton, from July 12, 1860, till July, 1868, when the present treasurer, Charles Coburn, was elected.

The office of clerk was filled by J. C. Milne from the organization of the church till Oct. 4, 1853; A. G. Hart, from Oct. 4, 1853, till April 5, 1854; and William S. Robertson, the present clerk, was elected May 9, 1854.

The church has licensed three of its members to preach the gospel, viz., Rev. John J. Bronson, July 3, 1855; Rev. Jacob Furrhman, April 8, 1872; Rev. William C. Carr, Sept. 1, 1872. All of these are now ordained ministers.

In the winter of 1873 the present house of worship was remodeled and refitted, the main audience-room and also the vestry sharing in the general improvement. At the same time the additions to the front of the temple were made, giving the present spacious entrance to the audience-room and vestry.

The Third Baptist Church.¹—The Mechanicsville Baptist Church was the outgrowth of a mission Sabbath-school started by the First Baptist Church, and operated under their direction until Oct. 9, 1871, when a church was organized with the foregoing name, under the pastorate of Rev. Ambler Edson. The first officers were D. H. Dyer, Richard Thackray, deacons; William A. Dunn, clerk; Silas B. Hatch, treasurer; and a total membership of twenty-eight.

The church was recognized as a regular Baptist Church by a council convened in due form April 10, 1872. The pastorate of Rev. A. Edson closed April 30, 1873. During the following summer their pulpit was supplied principally by Rev. M. C. Thwing and Rev. J. N. Williams. Rev. F. A. Lockwood became pastor of the church Nov. 16, 1873.

The church was reorganized and incorporated under the laws of Massachusetts March 25, 1874, as the "Third Baptist Church of Fall River." The pastorate of Rev. F. A. Lockwood closed Oct. 31, 1875.

From the close of Rev. F. A. Lockwood's pastorate until Sept. 20, 1878, the church had no settled pastor,

their pulpit being supplied by students from Newton Theological Seminary, the most prominent of whom were Rev. M. B. Lanning and Rev. George L. Mason. On the 7th day of July, 1876, the church ordained Rev. George L. Mason to the gospel ministry while he was still a student at Newton, and from that time he supplied the pulpit of the church, and was elected pastor May 2, 1878, assuming the pastoral office Sept. 20, 1878.

Rev. George L. Mason resigned his pastorate July 13, 1880, to accept an appointment from the Baptist Missionary Union as a missionary to Ningpo, China.

Since that time the church has been without a pastor, but has maintained its appointments and regular preaching, employing students from Newton, the most prominent of whom were Revs. C. E. Higgins, L. A. Eaton, W. F. Slocum, and W. A. McKillop.

Rev. C. A. Snow, of Taunton, became acting pastor Oct. 1, 1882, and is still serving the church in that capacity. Present officers, J. H. Jackson and Herbert W. Davis, deacons; D. H. Dyer, clerk; and Richard Thackray, treasurer.

Church of the Ascension² (Protestant Episcopal).—The first service according to the ritual of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States held in (what was then) the "village of Fall River" was conducted by the Rev. James C. Richmond, on a Sunday evening in 1835. This was in the Unitarian house of worship. The next *public* service was on July 13, 1836, in the First Congregational Church. The preacher was the Rev. James Pratt, of Rhode Island. He was assisted by the Rev. John West, also of Rhode Island. This service was held with the view of effecting a permanent organization of the church, which, however, was not accomplished until two days after. Then, July 15, 1836, in the Methodist Episcopal Church on Central Street, a parish was duly formed under the name (suggested by the diocesan, the Rt. Rev. Alexander Viets Griswold, D.D., Bishop of the Eastern Diocese) of the Church of the Ascension. The clergy present at the formation of the parish were the Revs. John West, James Pratt, J. W. Fenner, and Stephen Elliott, afterwards (1841) and now Bishop of Georgia. A missionary, the Rev. P. H. Greenleaf, was put in charge of the infant parish, which consisted of ten men, every one of whom has passed beyond this world. James Ford, Esq., was senior warden, Job H. Lawton junior warden, and Richard W. Batt secretary.

The first services were held in the hall of the Pocasset House. The congregation was of about fifty persons, and the Sunday-school had about twenty scholars. From the Pocasset House the parish moved to the town hall on Central Street in March, 1837. Here the parish worshiped for three years, and struggled through many difficulties

¹ Contributed by D. H. Dyer.

² By Rev. A. St. John Chambré, D.D.

and against much prejudice and opposition. A legal existence and corporate powers were secured May 1, 1837. In this act of incorporation are found the names of J. H. Lawton, Cyrus Alden, Esq., William Langford, Richard W. Batt, James Ford, Esq., James R. Lake, Baylies J. Talbot, John Chatburn, William Canedy, John Houghton, George Baylis, Richard W. Houghton, Dennis Brown, Elijah Astle, Joseph Potter, Edward P. Lake, Richard W. Smith, T. Marquand, and Nathaniel Munday. Cyrus Alden was elected senior and J. H. Lawton junior warden, R. W. Batt clerk. The missionary left in July, 1837. In 1838 (July 22d) the Rev. George M. Randall (afterwards, 1865-73, Bishop of Colorado), immediately upon his ordination to the diaconate, assumed charge of the parish. He was instituted as rector August, 1840. His ministry, amid many discouragements, was greatly blessed. In 1839 a Baptist house of worship was purchased. It was centrally located on South Main Street, and (after necessary alterations) was solemnly consecrated in 1840 by the Rt. Rev. Bishop Griswold. A heavy debt for those days and for the strength of the parish was contracted by this purchase, which for a long time burdened and crippled the church. In 1844, Mr. Randall resigned to accept the rectorship of the Church of the Messiah in Boston. For nearly a year there was no clergyman in charge, when the Rev. A. D. McCoy was instituted rector, April 10, 1845. He remained only two years. There was no rector then for two years, much to the detriment of all the interests of the parish, when (under very discouraging circumstances), on Sunday, April 29, 1849, the Rev. E. M. Porter became rector. His labors were blessed. He succeeded, with large aid from outside of Fall River, in liquidating the debt. The congregation increased, and the spiritual life deepened. But the parish was still feeble. The church was destroyed by fire on Christmas-eve, 1850. The parish, however, was not destroyed. The corner-stone of a new edifice on the same site, or nearly so, was laid in 1851. An address was made by Dr. Randall. In 1852 (February) the new church was consecrated by the Right Rev. Manton Eastburn, the Bishop of Massachusetts. It was only in this year (1852) that the parish was able to do without missionary aid, which it had steadily received since its original formation. Mr. Porter closed his labors with the church in 1863, after a successful rectorship of fourteen years, by far the longest that the parish had enjoyed thus far. His name and memory are held in affectionate remembrance.

In the summer of 1863 the Rev. A. M. Wylie was called to the rectorship. His resignation was tendered Nov. 1, 1868, and took effect in December following. The Rev. John Hewitt succeeded Mr. Wylie, remaining only until January, 1871. The Rev. Henry E. Hovey became rector about Easter of this year, and resigned in November, 1872. The Rev. William McGlathery assumed charge in August, 1873, and re-

signed in the fall of 1875. In 1876 the Rev. William T. Fitch was elected rector. His resignation took effect in May, 1881. On the 15th of May, 1881, the present incumbent, the Rev. A. St. John Chambré, D.D., assumed charge of the parish.

The history of the parish has been that of struggle from the beginning, but of steady advancement, notwithstanding all and every difficulty. In 1875 the parish moved into its large, costly, and elegant stone church, erected upon Rock Street. Its financial condition is second to that of no parish in the city. Its congregations are large, and it is blessed with a spirit of great harmony and of commendable zeal in all good works. The magnificent stained-glass window in the front of the church, representing in life-size the Saviour and the four evangelists, is a memorial of the late Bishop Randall, of Colorado, the first rector. It was erected by the contributions of the Sunday-school.

From this parish, as the growth of Fall River demanded, has sprung the flourishing parish of St. John, on South Main Street, now independent of its parent, but holding pleasant relations with the mother-church. The Church of the Ascension has a mission by the name of St. Mark in the eastern part of the city, and it is contemplating other movements for the good of the community, the advancement of the church, and (above all other considerations) to the glory of God.

St. John's Church¹ is located near the Park, on the Main Street, about a mile and a half south of the Ascension, of which it was once a mission.

Between thirty and forty families connected with the old parish, residing at "the Globe" and farther south towards the Rhode Island line, found it inconvenient because of the distance to attend the parish church regularly; it was also too far for the children to walk to Sunday-school, hence the desire for a mission.

Services were first held in "Connell's Hall," directly opposite the present church building, the fourth Sunday in September, 1878, by the Rev. W. T. Fitch, rector of the Ascension.

The church, a plain wooden building, seating three hundred and fifty, with a Sunday-school room in the basement, was used for the first time Sunday, Aug. 15, 1880, the Rev. Arthur T. Barrington, assistant at the Ascension, officiating. It was built on leased land. The land has since been purchased and fully paid for. The parish was generously aided, both in erecting the building and in the subsequent purchasing of the land, by churchmen in Boston and elsewhere.

The mission was organized into an independent parish Easter Monday, 1881, with Nathaniel Lewis and George Walters, wardens. The Rev. Samuel S. Spear, then at St. John's, Taunton, was soon elected

¹ By Rev. Samuel S. Spear.

rector, and took charge of the infant parish Sunday, July 8, 1881.

The list of communicants, Easter, 1883, numbered one hundred and twenty-five, and there is a prosperous Sunday-school of about three hundred officers and scholars.

Parish officers: Rector, the Rev. Samuel S. Spear; Wardens, George Walters, Oliver H. P. Howard; Treasurer, John Taylor; Clerk, Enoch Horsfield; Vestrymen, Nathan Crabtree, George Porteus, George Hanson, Richard Fleet, William Wild, William Wooley, Sr., Alpheus Burdick.

The church property, valued at seven thousand dollars, is entirely free from debt, and is held for the parish by the "Trustees of Donations."

The building has not yet been consecrated, as it is deemed desirable to make several needed improvements and additions before consecration.

Christian Church, Franklin Street.—This church was organized in April, 1829, and in the following year the society was organized and the first church edifice erected. This church was destroyed in the great fire of 1843, and in the following year the present church edifice on Franklin Street was erected.

The first pastor was Rev. Joshua V. Hines, who was succeeded by Benjamin Taylor, H. Taylor, James Taylor, Simon Clough, M. Lane, A. G. Cummings, Jonathan Thompson, previous to 1840; Revs. P. R. Russell, 1841; A. M. Averill, 1843; Elijah Shaw, 1845; Charles Morgridge, 1847; Stephen Fellows, 1848; David E. Millard, 1852; B. S. Fanton, 1855; Thomas Holmes, 1863; Hiram J. Gordon, 1865; S. Wright Butler, 1866. Present pastor, Rev. M. Sumnerbell.

The North Christian Church was organized in 1842, and is located on North Main Street, at Steep Brook. The pastors of the church have been as follows: Revs. Wm. Shurtleff, 1861; Moses P. Favor, 1866; Chas. T. Camp, 1872; O. P. Bessey, 1874; O. O. Wright, 1876.

Church of the New Jerusalem.¹—The Fall River Society of the New Jerusalem was organized in 1854. It consisted of seven members. Thirty-one have been added since, making thirty-eight in all. Ten have died, two have been transferred to other societies. The number now belonging to it is twenty-six, nine of whom reside out of the city. Four of the original members are still living. Its church on Rock Street, between Cherry and Locust, was built in 1869. The services were conducted by lay readers, except upon the communion Sabbath, when a minister officiated; but in 1877 the present pastor, Rev. John Westall, was ordained and invited to devote all his time to the service of the society.

The Sabbath-school consists of forty-four scholars and teachers. The library contains three hundred and fifty-seven volumes. The expenses of the society

are met by voluntary subscription. All the seats of the church are free.

Society of Friends.—The first meetings of the Society of Friends in Fall River were held about the year 1812, the attendants coming mostly over the river from Swansea and Somerset. They commenced public worship here in 1819, and in 1821 erected a house of worship, which was subsequently removed, and the present edifice on North Main Street, between Pine and Cherry, was erected in 1836. The present overseer is Nathan Chace.

The United Presbyterian Church, Pearl Street corner of American, was organized in 1846, and the church edifice was erected in 1851. The pastors have been as follows: Revs. David A. Wallace, 1851-53; William Maclaren, 1854-67; Joshua R. Kyle, 1869-75; James H. Turnbull, 1876.

Hebrew Worship.—The Jewish or Hebrew residents of this city number some fifty to sixty men, many having families. Of these six are German Jews, so called, but as they do not affiliate with the Polish Israelites, they have no organized synagogue. The other class have pushed ahead, organized a synagogue by themselves, employed a leader, and have kept up worship for several months on Pleasant Street.

St. Mary's Roman Catholic Church was established in 1836, under the name of St. John Baptist, which was changed upon the occupation of the church edifice in 1855. The pastors of this church have been as follows: Revs. John Corry, Richard Hardy, and Edward Murphy. Rev. John O'Connell and Cornelius McSweeney were assistant pastors in 1875. The present assistant pastors are Revs. Louis Dady and James A. Gleason.

Church of the Sacred Heart was organized in 1873. The present pastor is Rev. Matthew McCabe, assisted by Rev. James Masterson. Church on Linden Street.

St. Ann's Church (French Catholic) was organized in 1873 by Rev. A. de Montanbrieg. It is located on Hunter Street corner of William. The present pastor is Rev. Thomas F. Briscoe, assisted by Rev. O. F. Clark.

St. Joseph's Catholic Church was organized in 1874, by Rev. William H. Bric. The present pastor is Rev. Andrew J. Brady, assisted by Rev. J. F. Roach. Location, North Main Street.

St. Patrick's Catholic Church was organized in 1874, by Rev. J. Kelly, who has since continued as pastor. Location, Slade Street.

Notre Dame Church was organized in 1874, by Rev. P. J. B. Bedard, who has since remained as pastor. Location, Notre Dame corner Ashton Street.

St. Peter's and Paul's parish is of recent organization, and a church edifice is soon to be erected. The pastor is Rev. Father Doyle.

The Immaculate Conception is also a new parish, with Father Kiernan as pastor. Of the one hundred and eighty thousand attendants upon Catholic wor-

¹ By Rev. John Westall.

ship in the Providence district, about eighty-eight thousand reside in Bristol, Barnstable, Dukes, and Nantucket Counties of Massachusetts, and some twenty-eight thousand in this city. In the proposal to establish three new dioceses in this State, it is confidently expected that the above counties will be set off as one of them, and Fall River be constituted the cathedral city.

There is also a French mission (Baptist) on Pleasant Street, Eusibe Leger, missionary.

CHAPTER XXIX.

FALL RIVER.—(Continued.)

Mount Hope Lodge, F. and A. M.¹—"Dec. 8, 5824. The petition of Andrew Harris and others, praying for a charter for a new lodge in the village of Fall River and town of Troy, to be called 'Mount Hope,' was read and referred to W. Joseph G. Sprague, Rev. Joseph Richardson, and Abra Haskell.

"The committee appointed to consider the application of Andrew Harris and others for a charter for a lodge in the town of Troy have heard the representations on the subject, and would report that the prayer of the petitioners ought to be granted.

"By order, J. S. SPRAGUE, *Chairman*.

"Read and accepted.

"Agreeably to a commission from the M. W. John Abbot, Grand Master, dated Aug. 3, 5825, directed and given to R. W. Thomas Talman, D. D. G. Master for the Fourth Masonic District, authorizing and empowering him to constitute Mount Hope Lodge, holden at Troy, village of Fall River, and to install its officers, the 1st of September, 5825, was agreed on and appointed the day for installation.

"On the evening preceding, to wit, on the 31st day of August, a lodge of Past Masters assembled at the hall of Mount Hope Lodge, the R. W. D. D. G. Master in the chair, assisted by R. W. Lemuel Gay and R. W. Asa Wood as Wardens, when the degree of Past Master was conferred on R. W. Brother Leander P. Lovell, the Master elect of Mount Hope Lodge. On the 1st day of September, A. L. 5825, a Deputy Grand Lodge, consisting wholly of Worthy Present or Past Masters of lodges, assembled at Fall River, and was opened in due and ancient form. Present, R. W. Thomas Talman, G. M. *pro tem.*; R. W. Benjamin Huntoon, Dep. G. M.; R. W. James L. Hodges, S. G. W.; R. W. James W. Crossman, G. Treas.; R. W. Asa Wood, G. Sec.; R. W. George Randall, G. Marshal; R. W. Rev. Luther Hamilton, G. Chap.; R. W. Samuel Caswell, Jr., S. G. D.; R. W. Jonathan Reynolds, J. G. D.; R. W. Nathaniel Blake, 1st G. S.; R. W. Simeon Presbury, 2d G. S.; R. W. Anthony

D. Richmond, G. S. B.; R. W. Thomas Cole, R. W. Ephraim Kempton, G. P.; R. W. Thomas Shepherd, G. Tyler; R. W. Caleb Earle, Bearer of the Book of Constitutions; R. W. John Carlisle, Bearer of the Holy Writings.

"A committee, consisting of R. W. Brothers Huntoon and Gay, were appointed to examine the officers of Mount Hope Lodge as to their knowledge of the lectures and work, and to inspect their records and by-laws: The committee having attended to the duty of their appointment, reported that they found the officers well skilled in the lectures and mysteries of Masonry; that they found their records and by-laws in conformity to the regulations of the Grand Lodge, fairly kept and duly entered, and that they cheerfully recommended said lodge for constitution and installation.

"This report having been unanimously accepted by the Deputy Grand Lodge, they were escorted to the hall of Mount Hope Lodge, where a very large procession was formed, consisting of brethren and companions of the several Masonic degrees.

"Several officers of the Grand Lodge of Rhode Island and other distinguished members of the fraternity were present, and united in the procession on the occasion.

"The whole procession, accompanied by an excellent band of music, then moved to the Baptist Church, where a very appropriate and truly Masonic address was delivered by R. W. Rev. Paul Dean, of Boston.

"Mount Hope Lodge was then solemnly consecrated and dedicated according to ancient custom. The acting Grand Master then proceeded to constitute the brethren into a regular lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, after which the officers elect were publicly installed into their respective offices. Their names are as follows:

"R. W. Leander P. Lovell, M.; W. Benjamin Anthony, S. W.; W. Joseph Rice, J. W.; Joseph E. Reed, Treas.; James Ford, Sec.; Augustus B. Reed, Chap.; Richard Chase, S. D.; Lucius Smith, J. D.; Pierce Allen, Marshal; John Norris, Oliver Mason, Stewards; Calvin Seaver, Tyler.

"After the services at the church, the Deputy Grand Lodge having completed the business for which it was assembled, was escorted back to the room which had been provided for that accommodation, and closed in due and ancient form. A sumptuous repast having been provided by Mount Hope Lodge, the brethren proceeded to the place of refreshment, and united in the social festivities of the occasion.

"A true record of the proceedings.

Attest: "ASA WOOD, *Dep. G. Secretary.*"

The Masters of Mount Hope Lodge from Dec. 8, 1824, have been as follows: 1825-26, Leander P. Lovell; 1827-28, Benjamin Anthony; 1829, Daniel Leonard; 1830, Peleg H. Earl; 1831-32, Thomas D.

¹ Copied from records of the Grand Lodge.

Chaloner; 1833, Ebenezer Andrews; 1834-35,¹ Seth Darling; 1845-46, Joshua Remington; 1847, Thomas D. Chaloner; 1848-49, Daniel Leonard; 1850, James M. Morton; 1851-54, Joshua Remington; 1855, Gardner D. Cook; 1856-58, Robert C. Brown; 1859, Joshua Remington; 1860-61, James Davenport; 1862, Josiah C. Blaisdell; 1863, Robert Henry; 1864-65, Charles A. Holmes; 1866, Robert C. Brown; 1867, Charles A. Holmes; 1868-70, Henry Paddock; 1871-73, A. G. Hart; 1874-75, Henry Waring; 1876, William J. Burt; John T. Graham, two years; Nathan Everett, one year; Charles E. Spencer, still in office.

The charter members of the lodge were Joshua Remington, Thomas D. Chaloner, Daniel Leonard, John P. Winchester, Thomas Driver, Samuel B. Gardner, Thomas Killer, James D. Burt, William B. Canady, Francis Eddy, Gideon Hatch, Sabin Blake, William A. Waite, Jesse Eddy, Edward Thompson, Jonathan T. Lincoln, John Eddy, and B. W. Miller.

King Philip Lodge, F. and A. M., was chartered Dec. 12, 1866, the "precedence" to begin Jan. 16, 1866. The charter members were Joshua Remington, James F. Davenport, Daniel Stillwell, George A. Ballard, E. P. Buffinton, Francis W. Eddy, Joseph Brady, Mason Fisher, William M. Almy, Charles A. Bassett, George A. Borden, George A. Tower, Silas Williams, Alexander Forbes, D. S. Brigham, T. Andrew Francis, Robert A. Brown, George E. Hoar, J. C. Blaisdell, James Henry, James B. Brayton, Parker Borden, George W. Billings, William G. Bennett, L. F. Pease, William Davenport, Thomas L. Brayton, Arthur R. Borden, M. Tootle, Jr., Alden Gilbert, George W. Gibbs, A. D. Easton, Edwin Shaw, E. P. Haskins, John P. Slade, Perry Gifford, and James Buffinton.

The following is a list of Masters: James F. Davenport, 1865 to October, 1868; George A. Ballard, 1868 to October, 1869; Charles E. Gifford, 1869 to October, 1870; Daniel Stillwell, 1870 to October, 1871; William Davenport, 1871 to October, 1872; Thomas G. Estes, 1872 to October, 1873; John S. Henry, 1873 to October, 1875; Horatio N. Durfee, 1875 to October, 1876; Charles E. Vickery, 1876 to October, 1877; Edward T. Marvell, 1877 to October, 1878; Joseph L. Buffinton, 1878 to October, 1879; Charles A. Bennett, 1879 to October, 1880; Enoch J. French, 1880 to October, 1881; Judson C. McKenzie, 1881 (now in office).

Narragansett Lodge, F. and A. M., was chartered Dec. 13, 1876, the precedence to commence

¹ In consequence of the depressed condition of Mount Hope Lodge, and of Freemasonry generally, at a regular meeting held Nov. 3, 1845, it was voted, "To raise a committee to sell all the furniture of the lodge as they may deem proper for the interest of the lodge." The meetings were then discontinued until 1845, when the brethren desiring to revive the interest in Freemasonry and resume their meetings as a lodge, finding that the original charter, with other furniture, had been destroyed by the great fire of July 2, 1843, obtained a new charter, which declares the precedence of the lodge to date from Dec. 8, 1824, that being the date of the original charter.

Dec. 30, 1875. The charter members were James Davis, Daniel Stevens, William Roderick Robertson, George Leonard Walker, William Henry Brow, Edwin Jackson Dyer, Robert Macfarlane, Charles Silvester Norman, John McKean, Mark Phillips, Chauncey Howe Sears, Bennett Cook, James Henry Miniken, John Whitaker, Jeremiah Rodgers Elsbree, Aimie Benjamin Bruneau, James Barney Chace, Robert Hampson, Alexander Jefferson Wilcox, John Adams Tourtellot, Edmund Whitehead, Edwin Cushing Phillips, Leon Eugene Sweet, Robert Hammetton, Thomas Francis Vickery, David Smith, Abner Luther Howard, Asa Wilson Gifford, James Francis Davis, Everett Bemis Dyer, Rodney Augustus Moore, Joseph Harrison, Samuel Mark Standing, Philip Roberts, Charles Frederick Tripp, Robert Johnston Adams, Joseph Hyde, Walter Thackery.

The **Fall River Royal Arch Chapter** was chartered Jan. 9, 1865, "to take rank, date, and precedence from the 7th day of June, 1864." The following were the charter members: Thomas D. Chaloner, Joshua Remington, Robert C. Brown, Abner L. Westgate, Charles A. Holmes, Daniel Stillwell, James C. Stafford, James Davenport, Robert Henry, Silas Williams, James B. Brayton, Jonathan E. Morrill, Alden Gilbert, Williams A. Burt, Lemuel Hall, George A. Tower, William Preston, Eber Slade, Jonathan T. Lincoln, John Whitaker, John Shepley, John B. Whitaker, Joseph Brady, John G. Tinkham, Charles F. Langford, James Davis, Samuel Root, William G. Bennett, George E. Hoar, Mason Fisher, John P. Slade, Joel Wood, William Davenport, Jireh B. Pettay, Humphrey A. Francis, and Silas P. Richmond.

Robert C. Brown was first High Priest, Robert Henry first King, and Joshua Remington first Scribe. The Grand Chapter officers at this time were Solon Thornton, Grand High Priest; Caleb Rand, Deputy Grand High Priest; Albert E. Foth, Grand King; Wanton T. Drew, Grand Scribe; Thomas Waterman, Grand Secretary.

The Past High Priests are as follows: Robert C. Brown, Robert Henry, George A. Ballard, Henry Paddock, Hiram C. Harrington, Gideon F. Tompkins, Alfred H. Hartley.

Godfrey De Bouillon Commandery was chartered Oct. 13, 1868, "to take rank and precedence from May 9, 1868." The charter members were Robert Carver Brown, Robert Henry, James Franklin Davenport, James Henry, John Palmer Slade, Silas Williams, William Davenport, Charles Edwin Case, Joseph Brady, Henry Paddock, John Shepley, John Birtwistle Whitaker, George Andros Borden, Mason Fisher, James Davis, Edward Shove Anthony, William Preston, Leander Davenport Wilbur, Charles Ellis Gifford, Daniel Edson Chace, James Crosby Ramsay, Perry Gifford, Francis Wilmarth Eddy, William Macomber Almy, Daniel W. Baldwin, James Barney Chace, George Alvan Ballard, Thomas Lyn-

don Brayton, James Buffinton, Abner Lewis Westgate, Frederick William Macomber, Elisha Cook Hathaway, John Whitaker, George Edward Hoar, Josiah Coleman Blaisdell, Alfred Henry Hartley, Thomas Francis Vickery, William Gray Bennett, Thomas Durfee Chalonier, William Wait Stewart, Joel Wood.

Robert Henry was first Commander, James F. Davenport first Generalissimo, and Henry Paddock first Captain-General.

The Eminent Commanders have been as follows: Robert Henry, R. C. Brown, S. W. Butler, John B. Whitaker, George A. Ballard, Charles E. Gifford, A. H. Hartley, Albert F. Dow, and Henry Waring.

Military Record, 1861-65.—Fall River responded promptly to the call of her imperiled country during the war of the Rebellion, and only six days after the firing upon Fort Sumter, April 19, 1861, a "war meeting" was held at the City Hall. The meeting was called to order by Hon. N. B. Borden, who read the call, was chosen chairman, and made the opening address. Speeches were also made by David Anthony, James Ford, Hon. James Buffinton, Dr. Foster Hooper, John Collins, John Westall, J. C. Blaisdell, R. T. Davis, and Walter C. Durfee. Dr. Hooper offered the following resolutions, which were adopted by acclamation:

"Resolved, That the government of the Union shall be sustained.

"That the city government be requested to appropriate ten thousand dollars in aid of those who may volunteer, and for the support of their families.

"That each volunteer be paid the sum of twenty dollars per month from the city treasury, in addition to what is paid by the government."

On April 24th the committee of the City Council to whom these resolutions were referred reported as follows:

"Whereas, etc., in the southern section of our country public law is disregarded, the authority of the United States set at defiance, and armed forces have been and are organizing, with the avowed purpose of overthrowing the government as formed by our Revolutionary fathers, and of establishing a new government, in which freedom of the press, of speech, and of the individual man shall be more restricted,—in a word, a government for the perpetuation of slavery; and

"Whereas, etc., for the repelling of such forces, the standing army being inadequate, the President of the United States has made requisition on the several States for militia; therefore, to the end that said requisition may be more readily answered,

"Ordered, That to each of our citizens who may join a militia company of our city, organized according to law, pledged to render military service whenever and wherever required, whether by authority of the State or the United States government, there be paid from the city treasury the sum of fifteen dollars for outfit, when such company shall be mustered into service; and thereafter, for a term not exceeding three months, fifteen dollars a month, the latter to be applied for the support of the family or dependents, as the soldier may direct; and if, at the expiration of the service, a balance or the whole shall remain unpaid, then payment to be made to the soldier in person or his legal representatives; these payments to be made in addition to compensation that may be realized from the United States government."

The order was adopted by the City Council, and ten thousand dollars were appropriated in accordance therewith. Meanwhile enlistments were rapidly going on. A company was already partly formed under Lieut. Cushing, who had seen service in the

Mexican war, and a rifle company, composed of some of the best young men in the town, was being organized under Capt. (afterwards Lieut.-Col.) C. W. Greene. Fall River was the third in the list of applicants in the commonwealth to Governor Andrew for permission to raise military companies. April 29th the mayor was requested to apply to the State authorities to furnish two hundred muskets for the two companies organized in the city. These were mustered into the United States service June 11, 1861, and formed companies A and B of the Seventh Massachusetts Regiment of Volunteers, commanded by Col. (afterwards Gen.) D. N. Couch, of Taunton, and by Lieut.-Col. Chester W. Greene, of this city. Besides the above-mentioned companies, a third was formed, composed mainly of "adopted citizens." It was not deemed expedient, however, for them to be mustered into service at the time, and June 5, 1861, the city government voted that twelve dollars be paid to each member, and they were disbanded. In September, 1861, a bounty of fifteen dollars was authorized to be paid to each volunteer who should join a company then forming, which was afterwards mustered into active service.

The first Fall River soldier who fell in the struggle for the nation's life was Nathaniel S. Gerry, a private in Company A, Seventh Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, and the first commissioned officer was Lieut. Jesse D. Bullock, of the same regiment, who died June 25, 1862, from wounds received at the battle of Fair Oaks.

During the war the city furnished eighteen hundred and forty-five men, thirty-seven of whom were commissioned officers. The roll of one hundred and sixty-three names of fallen heroes on the soldiers' monument in Oak Grove Cemetery shows in part only the sacrifice in human life made by Fall River in the struggle for national existence.

The following is a summary of the different regiments in which Fall River men served: In the three years' regiments of Massachusetts volunteers, the city furnished Companies A and B of the Seventh Regiment; Company G, Twenty-sixth Regiment; a large portion of Companies F and G, Fifty-eighth Regiment; and a number of men for the Ninth, Eleventh, Twelfth, Sixteenth, Seventeenth, Eighteenth, Nineteenth, Twentieth, Twenty-second, Twenty-fourth, Twenty-fifth, Twenty-eighth, Twenty-ninth, Thirty-second, Thirty-third, Thirty-seventh, Thirty-ninth, Fortieth, Fifty-fourth, and Fifty-seventh Regiments of infantry; also for the Fifth and Sixth Batteries of light artillery, Second and Third Regiments and First Battalion of heavy artillery; and for the First, Second, Fourth, and Fifth Regiments of cavalry. Besides the above, Fall River men also served in the regular army, general service, signal service, and in regiments from Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, and Illinois. Four hundred and ninety-seven men from Fall River also served in the United States navy.

In the short-term service the city furnished Companies C and D, Third Regiment (nine months); also a number for the Eighth, Forty-third, Forty-sixth, Forty-seventh, and Forty-eighth Regiments (nine months); for the Sixty-first Regiment (one year); Company D, Sixteenth Regiment (one hundred days); Fifth Unattached Company (ninety days); Twenty-first Company (one hundred days); and also men for the Fifth, Fifteenth, Eighteenth, and Twenty-fourth Unattached Companies (one hundred days).

The amount of money appropriated and expended by the city on account of the war, exclusive of State aid, was \$107,828.03. The sums of money raised and expended by the city during the years of the war for State aid to soldiers' families, and which were repaid by the commonwealth, were: In 1861, \$7262.25; in 1862, \$29,771.67; in 1863, \$36,476.10; in 1864, \$34,000; in 1865, \$20,000; total amount, \$127,510.02.

The city was fortunate in having for municipal officers, as well as in other places of power and trust, men of high integrity and undoubted patriotism. The mayor through the entire crisis was Hon. E. P. Buffinton. He was thoroughly acquainted with and commanded the confidence of the people, and his labors were incessant and untiring. The aldermen during the years of the war, all of whom were substantial and trustworthy citizens, and steadfastly co-operated with the mayor in his labors, were in 1861 George H. Eddy, Nathaniel B. Borden, Asa Pettey, Jr., John Mason, Jr., James Ford, Job B. Ashley; in 1862, Joseph Borden, Nathaniel B. Borden, Asa Pettey, Jr., John Mason, Jr., James Ford, Job B. Ashley; in 1863, Samuel Hathaway, Joseph Borden, Nathaniel B. Borden, Benjamin Covell, Charles O. Shove, Walter Paine (3d); in 1864, Weaver Osborn, Joshua Remington, Nathaniel B. Borden, Daniel Stillwell, Walter Paine (3d), Philip D. Borden; in 1865, James Henry, Joshua Remington, Nathaniel B. Borden, Daniel Stillwell, Walter Paine (3d), Philip D. Borden.

The member of Congress from this district during the war, and to whom the city is as largely indebted perhaps as to any one man, was Hon. James Buffinton. Mr. Buffinton enlisted as a private in Company A, Seventh Massachusetts Regiment, at an early hour of its organization, and positively declined to be elected to any office therein. He took part in its preparatory drills and movements, marching in the ranks, and went with it when it was mustered into service. At Camp Brightwood, Washington, he was appointed adjutant of the regiment under Col. Couch. He performed the duties of his position until the fall session of Congress in 1861, when his constituents demanded his discharge and the resumption of his seat in Congress.

The women of Fall River during the struggle were worthy of the city and of the cause. As early as April 27, 1861, a ladies' sewing society was organized. For six weeks the members met daily, working from morning until evening, and afterwards they

usually came together one afternoon in each week. Many other meetings were held for work and consultation, and several ladies did their work for the society at their own dwellings. Mrs. Richard Borden was the president; Mrs. Avis Ames, vice-president; and Miss A. C. G. Canedy, secretary. The committee of arrangements comprised twenty-two of the prominent ladies of the town, and the society retained its organization from April 27, 1861, to July 28, 1865, with some change in its officers, although Mrs. Borden remained its president during the entire period. Mrs. Caroline Borden, the treasurer, Mrs. Ames, Mrs. William Munday, Mrs. S. Angier Chace, Mrs. Mary A. Brayton, Mrs. Mary Young, Mrs. Foster Hooper, Mrs. Mary Durfee, and many other ladies rendered valuable services. The society received during the time of its existence \$3347.76 in cash, which was properly expended for materials to be made up for the soldiers. Among the articles furnished were 200 soldiers' uniforms, 231 bed-sacks, 131 bed-quilts, 365 bed-comforters, 87 blankets, 355 sheets, 262 pillows, 307 pillow-cases, 167 cushions for wounds, 90 dressing-gowns, 380 cotton shirts, 292 flannel shirts, 284 shirts, 209 drawers, 1164 pairs woolen hose, 1365 handkerchiefs, 2246 towels, 5589 yards, 323 rolls, 1 box, and 4 bundles of bandages, 127 boxes of lint, and a great number and variety of other articles, including pin-cushions, wines, jellies, pictures, newspapers, books, etc. A children's lint society was also kept up during the war, alternating its meetings at the different homes of the children.

The following is a list of those who enlisted from Fall River during the late war of the Rebellion:

| | |
|----------------------|---------------------|
| Adams, Charles P. | Austin, William H. |
| Allen, Theodore H. | Albro, Gardner D. |
| Allen, Charles C. | Alchorn, George. |
| Anthony, Charles W. | Albro, Charles E. |
| Anderson, Andrew. | Altham, George. |
| Anderson, John. | Burt, John B. |
| Adams, William. | Boomer, Nathan H. |
| Altham, Thomas. | Bowen, Earl I. |
| Anderson, John. | Beaumont, Joseph. |
| Ashton, Thomas. | Borden, Arthur R. |
| Alty, Josiah B. | Bennett, Henry B. |
| Adams, George F. | Burgess, Elijah F. |
| Aldrich, Asahel. | Bennett, Francis T. |
| Altham, George. | Burgess, Freeman R. |
| Austin, Francis L. | Barker, Frank. |
| Andrews, Thomas A. | Bramwood, William. |
| Austin, Thomas A. | Baldwin, Amos. |
| Ash, Thomas. | Brightman, James L. |
| Alden, Frederick D. | Brady, Martin. |
| Albert, Richard W. | Brayton, Thomas L. |
| Ardean, William. | Brown, George W. |
| Ardean, Thomas. | Bullock, Jesse D. |
| Anderson, James. | Buffinton, Israel. |
| Allen, Theodore A. | Brightman, Henry W. |
| Adams, Francis M. | Burrows, Isaac H. |
| Albert, James. | Digelow, Lucius T. |
| Albinson, James. | Brocklehurst, John. |
| Allen, George F. | Bullock, Job F. |
| Alchorn, George, Jr. | Brown, William A. |
| Arnold, Gilbert D. | Briggs, Andrew J. |
| Adams, William. | Beers, Hiram L. |
| Albro, George F. | Birtwell, Thomas E. |
| Atwood, Tindale. | Brown, Henry E. |

| | | |
|--------------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|
| Bulger, Joseph. | Borden, Franklin. | Chace, Andrew J. |
| Bostick, Samuel. | Bonney, Darius. | Chace, Hiram. |
| Barker, Francis. | Booth, John. | Connelly, Lawrence. |
| Brady, James, Jr. | Bannister, Wilson. | Carr, George A. |
| Butler, William H. | Burns, Thomas. | Cushing, John. |
| Burke, William. | Bunting, William. | Church, James G. |
| Bennett, William H. | Booth, William. | Crompton, George. |
| Burns, Patrick. | Borden, Thomas J. | Calroon, James F. |
| Brow, Aaron, Jr. | Baker, William R. | Carroll, Henry. |
| Brown, Robert A. | Buffinton, Charles. | Chace, Joseph H. |
| Bentley, George. | Brightman, Charles I. | Chace, Philip. |
| Burt, Charles A. | Bowler, George. | Costello, Patrick. |
| Borden, Clark P. | Booth, Joseph. | Campbell, John B. |
| Booth, George. | Brown, William. | Clark, James. |
| Beck, John I. | Bourne, Joseph. | Conley, Timothy. |
| Brady, James. | Bowen, Joseph. | Crowther, James. |
| Booth, Richard. | Bridge, James. | Connell, Charles. |
| Benson, James T. | Batt, Charles R. | Collins, John E. |
| Bassett, Ellory. | Brownell, William T. | Cook, Horace M. |
| Buslan, Thomas J. | Borden, George H. | Cutting, George S. |
| Budd, Nathaniel. | Briggs, Nathaniel. | Collius, Stephen. |
| Brown, Henderson. | Bray, James. | Cantwell, Patrick. |
| Bullock, Moses A. | Bowen, Marcus. | Cook, William H. |
| Buchanan, George T. | Barlow, James. | Cheatham, William. |
| Burke, Patrick. | Boynton, Samuel H. | Clark, John S. |
| Doyle, Francis. | Barnett, Washington. | Carey, Thomas. |
| Baldwin, James H. | Boomer, Ephraim. | Carver, Charles H. |
| Boston, John. | Boomer, David S. | Clapp, Owen. |
| Borden, Stephen B. | Borden, Prince S. | Chace, Hiram, Jr. |
| Butler, James. | Bowers, Alfred. | Coleman, John. |
| Borden, Alphonso. | Brayton, James. | Churchill, Josiah S. |
| Borden, John A. | Brightman, Perez O. | Carr, John. |
| Bucklin, George W. | Bush, Oliver P. | Cushman, Nelson. |
| Brayton, Stephen F. | Barnes, Joseph. | Cabill, Thomas L. |
| Bowers, Joseph. | Baylies, George. | Chace, Baylies R. |
| Bohan, James. | Buyden, Joseph C. | Chace, Joseph A. |
| Bradbury, William. | Brownell, Charles. | Cochrane, Daniel. |
| Brow, Frank E. | Brady, Thomas. | Copeland, Charles D. |
| Baker, Abram M. | Brow, Benjamin F. | Creighton, Thomas J. |
| Bradley, David. | Brow, James. | Clark, Henry. |
| Barker, Jeremiah D. | Brown, Albert T. | Clarkson, Edwin. |
| Braley, Sierra L. | Borden, James E. | Coggeshall, Edmund |
| Brightman, William B. | Borden, Henry S. | Caswell, Thomas N. |
| Borden, Charles C. | Borden, William. | Cunnern, James E. |
| Borden, Asahel. | Brady, John. | Cook, Charles H. |
| Brightman, James. | Benner, Alexander. | Chace, George N. |
| Brown, Samuel. | Boomer, David T. | Crapo, Francis H. |
| Bradbury, Robert. | Brown, Patrick. | Coldwell, William. |
| Brussell, Thomas. | Briggs, Charles R. | Cameron, John A. |
| Bradbury, Samuel. | Briggs, George W. | Cash, William. |
| Barnett, John. | Brown, Walter. | Crowley, Patrick. |
| Blomley, Joseph. | Brown, William J. | Clarkson, Thomas. |
| Broadbent, James. | Baldwin, Charles H. | Chase, Philip. |
| Burke, Patrick. | Brow, William H. | Canedy, William J. |
| Butterworth, James. | Brightman, Sheffield. | Corgan, James. |
| Broadbent, Charles N. | Boynton, James A. | Curry, Michael. |
| Hurt, Benjamin T. | Briggs, William A. | Curran, James. |
| Britton, Edward. | Burns, Conrad. | Cordingly, Thomas R. |
| Bowden, Joseph. | Burns, James. | Catler, Israel. |
| Hurt, Ichabod B. | Brestlin, James. | Connor, Dennis. |
| Borden, Thomas Lawrence. | Berkinshaw, John. | Coogan, Joseph. |
| Blake, Richard. | Bennett, Henry. | Corcoran, Thomas. |
| Babbitt, Edward F. | Brayton, James. | Canedy, William B. |
| Baier, Henry. | Borden, William H. | Chace, William H. |
| Burns, John. | Borden, Isaac H. | Campbell, Alexander. |
| Borden, Joseph F. | Borden, Hiram C. | Collins, Bernard. |
| Bourne, Samuel. | Brown, Daniel R. | Conroy, Daniel. |
| Borden, George G. | Brown, John. | Cottrell, William T. |
| Burroughs, Samuel N. | Bessey, Henry. | Carroll, Thomas. |
| Brown, Cyrus B. | Babbitt, Ebenezer. | Campbell, Thomas. |
| Bullock, Isaac B. | Belcher, Thomas E. | Cook, Henry Clay. |
| Brownell, Jonathan. | Canoran, John. | Chace, George H. |
| Broadbent, Samuel. | Cannaligham, John. | Connell, Peter. |
| Brown, William. | Cery, Thomas. | Coughlin, Michael. |
| Brown, John. | Cobb, John F. | Chappell, Augustus G. |
| Brown, John. | Cough, James. | Cushing, William H. |
| Brown, John. | | Carey, Job S. |

| | | | |
|----------------------|------------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|
| Dollard, Garret. | Dunnivan, John. | Greene, Chester W. | Halden, James. |
| Deplicht, William. | Delaney, James. | Greenhalgh, John H. | Hoar, Charles F. |
| Delmage, James L. | Durfer, Richard. | Greene, James E. | Higginbottom, John. |
| Dixon, James. | Eddy, Jesse F. | Gerry, Benjamin F. | Harrington, Timothy. |
| Dolman, Joseph. | Elebrer, Frederick O. | Greene, John E. | Hamblin, William. |
| Durfee, Samuel T. | Elebrer, Edwin P. | Gregory, Robert. | Harrison, Joseph. |
| Darling, John A. | Eaton, Josiah J. | Gerry, Nathaniel. | Hoar, John. |
| Davol, John N. | Eaton, Henry A. | Gifford, George W. | Hanly, Michael. |
| Davol, John, Jr. | Emmer, John B. | Grimeshaw, John. | Haggerty, James. |
| Davis, John R. | Elebrer, Almanza S. | Gom, Walter S. | Hedge, Mortimer. |
| Davis, John P. | Evans, James. | Galligan, Bartley. | Henry, William. |
| Donovan, Edward M. | Eastham, William. | Grinnell, Richard. | Hosmer, James L. |
| Dacey, Timothy. | Emerson, William. | Goslin, John. | Hart, Ferdinand B. |
| Dolan, Andrew. | Edge, Samuel. | Grinnell, William T. | Haggerty, John. |
| Dewire, William. | Elebrer, Joseph R. | Garvey, Andrew. | Horsman, John. |
| Dillon, John. | England, George. | Gardner, Sidney. | Horsman, Francis. |
| Dorsey, Edward. | Emery, Benjamin. | Greene, Daniel. | Hart, Isaac L. |
| Davis, William L. | Eddy, James C. | Greene, Joseph. | Hill, Joseph. |
| Delaney, James. | Easton, Alexander D. | Ghilden, Benjamin. | Hubbard, Russell. |
| Dunn, John. | Farles, Newton R. | Griffin, Thomas. | Hayston, Thomas. |
| Desmond, Cornelius. | Eccles, Thomas. | Grant, Elihu. | Hinckley, Samuel B. |
| Driver, William. | Ellis, Simeon. | Grush, George G. | Holt, James. |
| Dean, Thomas S. | Eltz, William. | Graham, William. | Hanson, George. |
| Devine, Michael. | Evans, Franklin. | Gilbert, Thomas. | Hackley, John. |
| Dugan, John. | Eddy, George. | Grant, George A. | Harrington, Timothy. |
| Drohan, John E. | Fish, John R. | Greene, Dennis. | Harrington, Daniel. |
| Duvally, John J. | Farnsworth, William H. | Grush, Frederick A. | Hoolan, Michael. |
| Doyle, Michael. | Finneran, John. | Goslin, James. | Harrington, John. |
| Dalley, Thomas. | Fleet, James. | Gleason, James. | Haywood, Abram. |
| Dwight, Delois. | Farrar, Patrick F. | Guymen, Michael. | Higham, William. |
| Durfee, Joseph. | Farnsworth, Henry. | Gordon, Charles. | Halmer, Theodore. |
| Duffy, Edward. | Flaherty, James. | Griffin, Thomas. | Haley, Jeremiah C. |
| Driscoll, Edward O. | Fleet, George. | Garvey, John. | Hunt, Albert B. |
| Durfee, Andrew. | Fitzgerald, James. | Gordier, John. | Harding, Charles. |
| Dorley, Thomas. | Field, Daniel L. | Griffiths, Thomas W. | Holden, George. |
| Drennan, Richard. | Foley, John. | Grinnell, James E. | Holland, Daniel. |
| Dolan, Charles. | Flummary, Thomas. | Gifford, James F. | Holley, William. |
| Dixon, Thomas. | French, Asa B. | Gregory, James. | Hanly, John. |
| Dean, George B. | Flynn, Nicholas. | Greenhalgh, Joseph. | Harrington, Jeremiah. |
| Drennan, John. | Ford, Nathaniel. | Grady, Michael. | Hayes, John. |
| Dimoran, Timothy. | Fiske, Benjamin L. | Gavin, Patrick. | Hastie, William A. |
| Downey, John. | Fitzgibbons, Thomas. | Greenhalgh, James. | Hill, Thomas. |
| Deplicht, Jonathan. | Fielding, Robert. | Gage, Alexander. | Hill, Charles F. |
| Dyer, Everett B. | Farren, P. Henry S. | Greene, Benjamin. | Harrington, Mark. |
| Davol, Bradford D. | Freelove, Richmond D. | Gifford, David S. | Hanley, James. |
| De Caro, Frank. | Frawley, Patrick. | Graham, George. | Howard, Charles A. |
| Dennis, Robert S. | Fraucia, William. | Gray, Edward M. | Hayes, Quinlan. |
| Dunning, Marillo P. | Folger, David J. | Gannon, Thomas. | Healy, James. |
| Dalley, Archibald D. | Flaherty, John. | Ganning, Thomas. | Hayes, Samuel A. |
| Davis, Albert. | Fay, Edward A. | Gifford, Joseph P. | Hackley, William. |
| Davis, Alonzo B. | Fulce, James. | Gifford, Almanza P. | Holloway, Abram P. |
| Dalley, John. | Finley, William. | Greene, Cornelius. | Holland, Cornelius. |
| Dennan, John O. | French, William H. | Greene, Daniel S. | Hill, Leander M. |
| Devine, John. | Foster, John. | Goodier, Samuel. | Howard, Oliver H. P. |
| Desmond, Dennis. | Fitzsimmons, Martin. | Gifford, Asa W. | Hathaway, Thomas S. |
| Doherty, Thomas. | Freeborn, Orlin J. | Gerry, Charles. | Hathaway, Charles W. |
| Dougherty, Philip. | Field, Charles F. | Gleason, Daniel. | Halloworth, James. |
| Dougherty, Hugh. | Freelove, Henry B. | Goff, William F. | Hanson, Philip. |
| Driscoll, Daniel. | Fagan, Robert. | Hayden, Frank B. | Harvey, John. |
| Driscoll, Michael. | Frazier, Thomas. | Hall, Charles. | Harrington, James. |
| Dugan, Michael. | Franklin, George A. | Harding, Christopher. | Hayes, Patrick. |
| Dugan, John. | Frawley, Henry. | Herin, Patrick. | Harris, Abraham. |
| Downing, Thomas. | Fish, Joseph H. | Hill, William. | Hathaway, Henry W. |
| Dalley, Thomas. | Fairbank, George O. | Hampson, William. | Healy, Timothy. |
| Dewire, John. | Ferguson, Andrew. | Harding, Lawrence. | Henry, James. |
| Dewire, Patrick. | French, Edward A. | Hamer, John. | Hibbert, William. |
| Dorman, John. | Frazier, John. | Hazeltine, William. | Hynes, John. |
| Dunovan, Patrick. | Fish, Asa F. | Hambly, John G. | Hibbert, Samuel. |
| Driscoll, Patrick. | Flaherty, Thomas C. | Hedge, Lemuel M. | Hathaway, Edmund. |
| Delaney, Thomas. | Frawley, John. | Holmes, Peter A. | Henry, James W. |
| Davis, Albert. | Fielding, Michael. | Hadfield, Thomas. | Hillard, Charles. |
| Davis, William. | Fleet, John. | Hathaway, Warren. | Horsman, Joseph. |
| Dearden, James. | Ford, John W. | Harrihan, Thomas. | Harroll, Richard. |
| Daley, John. | Fish, William. | Holehouse, James. | Hamilton, James. |
| Droyer, Thomas. | Fish, Andrew E. | Holehouse, John. | Hillard, Oscar A. |
| Desmond, Humphrey. | Fish, William E. | Harding, James. | Hargraves, William. |
| Donnelly, James. | French, George H. | Hogan, Patrick. | Hathaway, Samuel W. |

- Bulger, Joseph.**
Bostick, Samuel.
Barker, Francis.
Brady, James, Jr.
Butler, William H.
Burke, William.
Bennett, William H.
Burns, Patrick.
Brow, Aaron, Jr.
Brown, Robert A.
Bentley, George.
Burt, Charles A.
Borden, Clark P.
Booth, George.
Beck, John I.
Brady, James.
Booth, Richard.
Benson, James T.
Bassett, Ellory.
Buffan, Thomas J.
Budd, Nathaniel.
Brown, Henderson.
Bullock, Moses A.
Buchanan, George T.
Burke, Patrick.
Boyle, Francis.
Baldwin, James H.
Boston, John.
Borden, Stephen B.
Butler, James.
Borden, Alphonso.
Borden, John A.
Bucklin, George W.
Brayton, Stephen F.
Bowers, Joseph.
Bohan, James.
Bradbury, William.
Brow, Frank E.
Baker, Abram M.
Bradley, David.
Barker, Jeremiah D.
Braley, Sierra L.
Brightman, William B.
Borden, Charles C.
Borden, Asahel.
Brightman, James.
Brown, Samuel.
Bradbury, Robert.
Brussell, Thomas.
Bradbury, Samuel.
Barnett, John.
Blomley, Joseph.
Broadbent, James.
Burke, Patrick.
Butterworth, James.
Broadbent, Charles N.
Burt, Benjamin T.
Britton, Edward.
Bowden, Joseph.
Burt, Ichabod B.
Borden, Thomas Lawrence.
Blake, Richard.
Babbitt, Edward F.
Butler, Henry.
Burns, John.
Borden, Joseph F.
Beaumont, Samuel.
Borden, George G.
Burroughs, Samuel N.
Brown, Cyrus B.
Bullock, Isaiah B.
Brownell, Jonathan.
Broadbent, Samuel.
Babcock, William.
Babcock, John.
Blas, Charles C.
Becton, James.
- Borden, Franklin.**
Bonney, Darius.
Booth, John.
Bannister, Wilson.
Burns, Thomas.
Bunting, William.
Booth, William.
Borden, Thomas J.
Baker, William R.
Buffinton, Charles.
Brightman, Charles I.
Bowler, George.
Booth, Joseph.
Brown, William.
Bourne, Joseph.
Bowen, Joseph.
Bridge, James.
Batt, Charles R.
Brownell, William T.
Borden, George H.
Briggs, Nathaniel.
Bray, James.
Bowen, Marcus.
Barlow, James.
Boynton, Samuel H.
Barnett, Washington.
Boomer, Ephraim.
Boomer, David S.
Borden, Prince S.
Bowers, Alfred.
Brayton, James.
Brightman, Perez O.
Bush, Oliver P.
Barnes, Joseph.
Baylies, George.
Boyden, Joseph C.
Brownell, Charles.
Brady, Thomas.
Brow, Benjamin F.
Brow, James.
Brown, Albert T.
Borden, James E.
Borden, Henry S.
Borden, William.
Brady, John.
Benner, Alexander.
Boomer, David T.
Brown, Patrick.
Briggs, Charles R.
Briggs, George W.
Brown, Walter.
Brown, William J.
Baldwin, Charles H.
Brow, William H.
Brightman, Sheffield.
Boynton, James A.
Briggs, William A.
Burns, Conrad.
Burns, James.
Brestlin, James.
Berkinshaw, John.
Bennett, Henry.
Brayton, James.
Borden, William H.
Borden, Isaac H.
Borden, Hiram C.
Brown, Daniel R.
Brown, John.
Beasey, Henry.
Babbitt, Ebenezer.
Belcher, Thomas E.
Canoran, John.
Cunningham, John.
Coyle, Thomas.
Cobb, John F.
Clough, James.
Carr, William W.
- Chace, Andrew J.**
Chace, Hiram.
Connelly, Lawrence.
Carr, George A.
Cushing, John.
Church, James G.
Crompton, George.
Calroon, James F.
Carroll, Henry.
Chace, Joseph H.
Chace, Philip.
Costello, Patrick.
Campbell, John B.
Clark, James.
Couley, Timothy.
Crowther, James.
Connell, Charles.
Collins, John E.
Cook, Horace M.
Outling, George S.
Collins, Stephen.
Cantwell, Patrick.
Cook, William H.
Cheatham, William.
Clark, John S.
Carey, Thomas.
Carver, Charles H.
Clapp, Owen.
Chase, Hiram, Jr.
Coleman, John.
Churchill, Josiah S.
Carr, John.
Cushman, Nelson.
Cahill, Thomas L.
Chace, Baylies R.
Chace, Joseph A.
Cochrane, Daniel.
Copeland, Charles D.
Creighton, Thomas J.
Clark, Henry.
Clarkson, Edwin.
Coggeshall, Edmund D.
Caswell, Thomas N.
Cunnern, James E.
Cook, Charles H.
Chace, George N.
Crapo, Francis H.
Coldwell, William.
Cameron, John A.
Cash, William.
Crowley, Patrick.
Clarkson, Thomas.
Chase, Philip.
Canedy, William J.
Corgan, James.
Curry, Michael.
Curran, James.
Cordingly, Thomas R.
Catler, Israel.
Connor, Dennis.
Coogan, Joseph.
Corcoran, Thomas.
Canedy, William B.
Chace, William H.
Campbell, Alexander.
Collins, Bernard.
Conroy, Daniel.
Cottrell, William T.
Carroll, Thomas.
Campbell, Thomas.
Cook, Henry Clay.
Chace, George H.
Connell, Peter.
Coughlin, Michael.
Chappell, Augustus G.
Cushing, William H.
Carey, Job S.
- Cottrell, Benjamin.**
Crumbell, Robert W.
Cook, Isaac B.
Cannon, Joseph.
Curran, Bartholomew.
Crapin, Elisha M.
Coffee, William.
Carroll, Henry.
Currity, Daniel.
Courtney, Timothy.
Crowley, Timothy.
Cook, Enos A.
Conroy, Michael.
Carey, Bartholomew J.
Conway, Philip.
Callahan, Jeremiah.
Carroll, James.
Christie, James.
Clark, James.
Clark, Alexander.
Cannon, John.
Copeland, Samuel.
Collins, Albert.
Cottrell, Benjamin G.
Crotey, Daniel.
Cunningham, Maurice.
Cormer, John.
Colbert, Edward.
Colbert, Maurice.
Cowen, Benjamin F.
Conery, John.
Connell, Theodore.
Chace, Thomas W.
Cavaller, Walter S.
Conway, Philip.
Conely, Frank.
Conway, John.
Corksey, Michael.
Croty, Maurice.
Church, George J.
Carrigan, John.
Cluney, Joseph.
Collins, Peter.
Coleman, Bartholomew.
Coughlin, Charles.
Castino, Adoniram.
Dyer, David H.
Durfer, Thomas M.
Dunham, Isaac, Jr.
Davis, Anthony.
Dickinson, John.
Davol, Leander A.
Dunn, William A.
Dunning, Eben R.
Deckerton, William.
Dwight, Eugene.
Davis, Edward E.
Davis, Otis H.
Doane, Henry.
Dunham, Ichabod H.
Davis, Robert F.
Donahoe, William.
Dunn, Charles.
Dyer, Edwin J.
Desmond, Patrick.
Denny, Obadiah.
Dunlap, Matthew.
Dewhurst, Thomas.
Dunley, Patrick.
Duckworth, Alexander.
Downing, Cornelius P.
Donovan, John.
Duckworth, James.
Dunbar, William.
Dunnell, Benjamin.
Downing, James H.
Doyle, Michael.

| | | | |
|----------------------|------------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|
| Dollard, Garret. | Dunnivan, John. | Greene, Chester W. | Halden, James. |
| Deplitch, William. | Delaney, James. | Greenhaigh, John H. | Hoar, Charles P. |
| Delmage, James L. | Durfer, Richard. | Greene, James E. | Higginbottom, John. |
| Dixon, James. | Eddy, Jesse F. | Gerry, Benjamin F. | Harrington, Timothy. |
| Dolman, Joseph. | Elabrer, Frederick O. | Greene, John B. | Hamblin, William. |
| Durfee, Samuel T. | Elabrer, Edwin P. | Gregory, Robert. | Harrison, Joseph. |
| Darling, John A. | Eaton, Josiah J. | Gerry, Nathaniel. | Hoar, John. |
| Davol, John N. | Eaton, Henry A. | Gifford, George W. | Hanly, Michael. |
| Davol, John, Jr. | Emmer, John B. | Grimshaw, John. | Haggerty, James. |
| Davis, John R. | Elabrer, Almanza S. | Goss, Walter S. | Hedge, Mortimer. |
| Davis, John P. | Evans, James. | Galligan, Bartley. | Henrys, William. |
| Donovan, Edward M. | Eastham, William. | Grinnell, Richard. | Hosmer, James L. |
| Dacey, Timothy. | Emerson, William. | Goslin, John. | Hart, Ferdinand B. |
| Dolan, Andrew. | Edge, Samuel. | Grinnell, William T. | Haggerty, John. |
| Dewire, William. | Elabrer, Joseph R. | Garvey, Andrew. | Horsman, John. |
| Dillon, John. | England, George. | Gardner, Sidney. | Horsman, Francis. |
| Dorsey, Edward. | Emery, Benjamin. | Greene, Daniel. | Hart, Isaac L. |
| Davis, William L. | Eddy, James C. | Greene, Joseph. | Hill, Joseph. |
| Delaney, James. | Easton, Alexander D. | Ghilden, Benjamin. | Hubbard, Russell. |
| Dunn, John. | Farles, Newton R. | Griffin, Thomas. | Hayston, Thomas. |
| Desmond, Cornelius. | Eccles, Thomas. | Grant, Elhu. | Hinckley, Samuel B. |
| Driver, William. | Ellis, Simeon. | Grush, George G. | Holt, James. |
| Dean, Thomas S. | Eltz, William. | Graham, William. | Hanson, George. |
| Devine, Michael. | Evans, Franklin. | Gilbert, Thomas. | Hackley, John. |
| Dugan, John. | Eddy, George. | Grant, George A. | Harrington, Timothy. |
| Drohan, John M. | Fish, John R. | Greene, Dennis. | Harrington, Daniel. |
| Duvally, John J. | Farnsworth, William H. | Grush, Frederick A. | Hoolan, Michael. |
| Doyle, Michael. | Finneran, John. | Goslin, James. | Harrington, John. |
| Dalley, Thomas. | Fleet, James. | Gleason, James. | Haywood, Abram. |
| Dwight, Delola. | Farrar, Patrick F. | Guyman, Michael. | Higham, William. |
| Durfee, Joseph. | Farnsworth, Henry. | Gordon, Charles. | Halmer, Theodore. |
| Duffy, Edward. | Flaherty, James. | Griffin, Thomas. | Haley, Jeremiah O. |
| Driscoll, Edward O. | Fleet, George. | Garvey, John. | Hunt, Albert B. |
| Durfee, Andrew. | Fitzgerald, James. | Gordier, John. | Harding, Charles. |
| Dorley, Thomas. | Field, Daniel L. | Griffiths, Thomas W. | Holden, George. |
| Drennan, Richard. | Foley, John. | Grinnell, James E. | Holland, Daniel. |
| Dolan, Charles. | Flummery, Thomas. | Gifford, James F. | Holley, William. |
| Dixon, Thomas. | French, Asa B. | Gregory, James. | Hanly, John. |
| Dean, George B. | Flynn, Nicholas. | Greenhalgh, Joseph. | Harrington, Jeremiah. |
| Drennan, John. | Ford, Nathaniel. | Grady, Michael. | Hayes, John. |
| Dimoran, Timothy. | Fiske, Benjamin L. | Gavin, Patrick. | Hastie, William A. |
| Downey, John. | Fitzgibbons, Thomas. | Greenhalgh, James. | Hill, Thomas. |
| Deplitch, Jonathan. | Fielding, Robert. | Gage, Alexander. | Hill, Charles F. |
| Dyer, Everett B. | Farren, P. Henry S. | Greene, Benjamin. | Harrington, Mark. |
| Davol, Bradford D. | Freelove, Richmond D. | Gifford, David S. | Hanley, James. |
| De Caro, Frank. | Frawley, Patrick. | Graham, George. | Howard, Charles A. |
| Dennis, Robert S. | Francis, William. | Gray, Edward M. | Hayes, Quinlan. |
| Dunning, Marillo P. | Folger, David J. | Gannon, Thomas. | Healy, James. |
| Dalley, Archibald D. | Flaherty, John. | Ganning, Thomas. | Hayes, Samuel A. |
| Davis, Albert. | Fay, Edward A. | Gifford, Joseph P. | Hackley, William. |
| Davis, Alonzo B. | Fulce, James. | Gifford, Almanza P. | Holloway, Abram P. |
| Dalley, John. | Finley, William. | Greene, Cornelius. | Holland, Cornelius. |
| Dennan, John O. | French, William H. | Greene, Daniel S. | Hill, Leander M. |
| Devine, John. | Foster, John. | Goodier, Samuel. | Howard, Oliver H. P. |
| Desmond, Dennis. | Fitzsimmons, Martin. | Gifford, Asa W. | Hathaway, Thomas S. |
| Doherty, Thomas. | Freeborn, Orlin J. | Gerry, Charles. | Hathaway, Charles W. |
| Dougherty, Philip. | Field, Charles F. | Gleason, Daniel. | Hallsworth, James. |
| Dougherty, Hugh. | Freelove, Henry B. | Goff, William F. | Hanson, Philip. |
| Driscoll, Daniel. | Fagan, Robert. | Hayden, Frank B. | Harvey, John. |
| Driscoll, Michael. | Frazier, Thomas. | Hall, Charles. | Harrington, James. |
| Dugan, Michael. | Franklin, George A. | Harding, Christopher. | Hayes, Patrick. |
| Dugan, John. | Frawley, Henry. | Herin, Patrick. | Harris, Abraham. |
| Downing, Thomas. | Fish, Joseph H. | Hill, William. | Hathaway, Henry W. |
| Dalley, Thomas. | Fairbank, George O. | Hampson, William. | Healy, Timothy. |
| Dewire, John. | Ferguson, Andrew. | Harding, Lawrence. | Henry, James. |
| Dewire, Patrick. | French, Edward A. | Hamer, John. | Hibbert, William. |
| Dorman, John. | Frazier, John. | Hazeltine, William. | Hynes, John. |
| Dunovan, Patrick. | Fish, Asa F. | Hambly, John G. | Hibbert, Samuel. |
| Driscoll, Patrick. | Flaherty, Thomas C. | Hedge, Lemuel M. | Hathaway, Edmund. |
| Delaney, Thomas. | Frawley, John. | Holmes, Peter A. | Henry, James W. |
| Davis, Albert. | Fielding, Michael. | Hadfield, Thomas. | Hilliard, Charles. |
| Davis, William. | Fleet, John. | Hathaway, Warren. | Horsman, Joseph. |
| Deardon, James. | Ford, John W. | Harrihan, Thomas. | Harroll, Richard. |
| Daley, John. | Fish, William. | Holehouse, James. | Hamilton, James. |
| Droyer, Thomas. | Fish, Andrew E. | Holehouse, John. | Hilliard, Oscar A. |
| Desmond, Humphrey. | Fish, William E. | Harding, James. | Hargraves, William. |
| Donnelly, James. | French, George H. | Hogan, Patrick. | Hathaway, Samuel W. |

| | |
|------------------------|-----------------------|
| Hodgeson, Thomas. | Kidd, Thomas. |
| Hurley, Richard. | Kelleher, William. |
| Hallau, Thomas. | Kay, John. |
| Harrington, John. | Kay, Thomas. |
| Higney, Edward. | Kenny, Lawrence. |
| Harrington, William E. | Kelleher, John R. |
| Haskell, Thomas H. B. | Kelly, Thomas. |
| Haggerty, Patrick. | Kelly, James. |
| Hawthorne, William. | Kendrick, Jeremiah. |
| Healey, David A. | Kelly, Edward. |
| Henigan, James. | Kendrick, John. |
| Horne, Michael. | Kelly, Thomas H. |
| Holland, Michael. | Kennedy, John. |
| Holland, Robert C. | Keefe, John. |
| Holley, Patrick. | Kinsley, William M. |
| Hurley, Timothy. | Kenyon, John S. |
| Henigan, Thomas. | Kidd, James. |
| Hogan, John. | Kelly, Timothy. |
| Hogan, James. | Keeling, William. |
| Haughlin, James. | Kane, Jeremiah. |
| Haughlin, Jeremiah. | Kent, Chancellor. |
| Hilton, Francis. | Kingsley, George F. |
| Hodnett, Philip. | Kirby, Joseph D. |
| Harrington, Daniel. | Keith, Tapler Q. |
| Hanley, James. | Kelly, John. |
| Haskins, Edward. | Kelly, Patrick. |
| Habitt, William. | Kelly, Michael. |
| Hamilton, Hugh. | Kelly, Edward. |
| Hearn, Patrick. | Kelly, John. |
| Howard, William. | King, Sylvester. |
| Healy, William. | Kuceland, William. |
| Howe, Frank. | Keith, Topley C. |
| Haswell, George. | Knee, George. |
| Hicks, Charles H. | Kelly, Curley. |
| Hosford, Peter F. | Kelly, Daniel. |
| Hawkins, Charles. | Keenan, William W. |
| Houghton, Edward J. | Langford, Edward L. |
| Hamilton, William. | Lanford, James H. |
| Holmes, Leonard. | Lonsdale, Thomas. |
| Hopkins, Edward A. | Lawton, Andrew S. |
| Hart, George A. | Leonard, William. |
| Irving, Eli. | Lang, Richard. |
| Isherwood, John. | Lake, Alexander. |
| Jones, John A. | Lotta, Robert. |
| Jackson, John. | Lannaghan, John. |
| Johnson, James. | Le Munyon, Luther W. |
| Jones, Oswego. | Leonard, Thomas. |
| Jones, Charles E. | Lewis, Thomas. |
| Jennings, Thomas J. | Lawrence, John. |
| Jennings, Cornelius D. | Lewis, Joseph. |
| Jorden, James. | Lawton, Abner M. |
| Jameson, John. | Lyons, Patrick. |
| Jones, Charles. | Leary, James. |
| Jones, Robert. | Ley, Thomas. |
| Johnson, Walter. | Lee, Robert. |
| Johnson, James. | Lincoln, David B. |
| Jones, Joseph. | Lawton, Joseph. |
| Kay, Henry E. | Litchfield, George G. |
| Kelly, Michael. | Lofins, Nicholas. |
| Kelly, Michael G. | Lawrence, James. |
| Keenan, John. | Lamson, Lester. |
| Kelly, James. | Lawton, David. |
| Keenan, Samuel B. | Lewin, William H. |
| Keefe, John. | Lord, George. |
| Kennedy, Michael. | Locke, John B. |
| Keith, Charles. | Levally, Benjamin W. |
| Keith, Ebenezer. | Leary, James. |
| Keefe, Patrick. | Ledwith, James. |
| Karugh, John. | Lewis, Lathrop H. |
| Kay, Ralph. | Lyons, John. |
| Kendrick, John H. | Lewin, George W. |
| Kendrick, Michael. | Lewis, Thomas E. |
| Kershaw, Samuel. | Lindsey, Cyrus W. |
| Keith, Sidney. | Lewis, Thomas. |
| Keith, Sumner. | Lisahan, Daniel. |
| Kenny, Thomas. | Lynch, Patrick. |
| Kelly, Cornelius. | Laucy, Henry. |

Murphy, John.
 Mawhinney, Hugh.
 Mawhinney, Samuel.
 Milligan, John.
 Murphy, Michael.
 Murphy, John.
 Murphy, Jeremiah.
 Manchester, Gilbert.
 Manchester, William.
 Morse, Albert.
 Murdock, James.
 Merson, Orin F.
 McCarty, John.
 McCarty, Thomas.
 McCarty, Mortimer.
 McCue, Timothy.
 McCann, John.
 Martin, John O.
 Meeson, Edward.
 Millally, John.
 Mantins, Augustus A.
 Murphy, Edward.
 McKine, John.
 McCarthy, Dennis.
 Nye, William H.
 Nichols, Henry W.
 Norton, Henry F.
 Nash, William A.
 Nowell, Francis S.
 Negus, Robert C.
 Norton, Frederick A.
 Nary, James.
 Newman, William.
 Nickerson, Henry O.
 Negus, Darina.
 Nulty, Thomas.
 Nichols, Alphens.
 Negus, Joseph.
 Negus, Frederic C.
 Nickerson, Freeman.
 O'Brien, James.
 O'Neill, Daniel.
 O'Neill, James.
 O'Neill, Robert.
 O'Brien, Patrick H.
 O'Neill, William.
 O'Connell, Daniel.
 O'Leary, Patrick.
 Oerhlein, George.
 Ogden, Henry.
 Owen, Edward.
 Oliver, Joseph.
 O'Brien, Patrick.
 O'Brien, John.
 O'Brien, Jeremiah.
 O'Neal, Thomas.
 Ogden, John.
 Omrod, Robert.
 Omrod, James.
 O'Brien, James.
 O'Brien, Patrick H.
 O'Brien, Thomas.
 O'Neill, Timothy.
 O'Brien, Edward.
 O'Connor, Peter.
 O'Neill, James.
 O'Brien, Edward.
 O'Brien, Dennis.
 O'Brien, Jeremiah.
 O'Connell, Peter.
 O'Donnell, John C.
 Palmer, Albert S.
 Peckham, John R.
 Pickford, Thomas.
 Peckham, Daniel H.
 Pucell, William.
 Patterson, John.

Pierce, Oliver W.
 Potter, James H.
 Pierce, Oliver.
 Powers, James.
 Pierce, George R.
 Peters, Robert.
 Palmer, Matthew.
 Palmer, John, Jr.
 Perkins, Joseph.
 Paine, Charles F.
 Patterson, Harley W.
 Peckham, Jacob T.
 Pierce, William H. H.
 Packard, Thaddeus M.
 Peterson, Seth S.
 Peckham, William W.
 Peckham, Peleg H.
 Phelan, John.
 Pell, Jabish.
 Platt, Edward.
 Packard, William H.
 Poole, John.
 Peters, John.
 Platt, Charles.
 Perry, Valentine.
 Page, Hathaway B.
 Pickles, James.
 Petty, Hiram S.
 Palmer, Benjamin.
 Pollett, William.
 Phillips, William O.
 Powers, Edward.
 Powers, John.
 Pratt, William.
 Packard, George F.
 Pierce, George R.
 Peckham, Edward M.
 Pratt, Phineas M.
 Peckham, Ferdinand E.
 Pritchard, John W.
 Prentiss, William.
 Pendlebury, Robert.
 Petty, George A.
 Purdy, Frederic W.
 Palmer, George L.
 Percy, James.
 Quinlan, Daniel.
 Quigley, Patrick.
 Quigley, John.
 Quigley, Martin.
 Read, Thomas A.
 Read, George H.
 Ray, James.
 Ryan, Lawrence.
 Read, Gustavus L.
 Rose, Eli.
 Regan, David.
 Rusby, George.
 Ryan, Patrick.
 Rose, Joseph.
 Riley, Francis.
 Rourke, Patrick.
 Ray, Eber A.
 Reynolds, Thomas.
 Radigan, John.
 Rourke, John.
 Ridgeway, William.
 Ryan, James.
 Redman, Henry.
 Roberts, Ebenezer.
 Roberts, William P.
 Remington, Charles G.
 Reed, John F.
 Reagan, Timothy.
 Reagan, Morty.
 Reynolds, George, Jr.
 Ryan, Jeremiah.

Rowbottom, James.
 Rowcroft, Thomas.
 Riley, James.
 Radcliff, William.
 Reynolds, Josiah K.
 Ray, William H.
 Ricketson, Joseph R.
 Rhoder, Charles H.
 Rhoder, Augustus S.
 Read, Augustus.
 Rooney, Thomas.
 Ryan, Timothy.
 Reynolds, Peter C.
 Rigby, William.
 Rider, Charles H.
 Richardson, William.
 Ratcliffe, Joseph.
 Riley, Charles.
 Reed, Ferdinand S.
 Remington, Stephen.
 Read, Sidney H.
 Riley, Philip.
 Riley, Dennis.
 Rogers, Justin.
 Runnels, James.
 Rowland, Michael.
 Remington, Henry H.
 Reagan, William.
 Riley, Daniel.
 Riley, John.
 Riley, Miles.
 Ragan, William.
 Ramsbottom, James.
 Sheehan, Robert.
 Sellers, John T.
 Sanderson, William H.
 Swan, Horace S.
 Scott, William.
 Smith, Patrick.
 Slocum, Frederick A.
 Smyth, Robert.
 Smithies, Samuel.
 Sullivan, Jeremiah.
 Swindles, Joseph.
 Smith, John.
 Shawcross, Bristo.
 Sullivan, Timothy.
 Sullivan, Michael.
 Slade, Amos A.
 Sullivan, Daniel.
 Smith, Charles D.
 Sullivan, Timothy.
 Snow, George E.
 Simons, William.
 Shaw, Joseph S.
 Sullivan, Philip.
 Sullivan, Bartholomew.
 Smith, William H.
 Smith, Thomas W.
 Sherman, James A.
 Snow, Alfred A.
 Sullivan, John.
 Sanders, Edmund N.
 Sullivan, Daniel.
 Smith, William H.
 Smith, Israel.
 Shaw, Addison J.
 Sanford, John D.
 Surgens, Edward S.
 Staples, John D.
 Sullivan, Patrick.
 Smith, Adolphus P.
 Shove, Benjamin O.
 Smithson, John.
 Smith, Lafayette.
 Sharples, Lawrence.
 Sidley, John P.

Smith, James B.
 Shehan, David.
 Sanford, Sylvester.
 Sherman, William H.
 Shea, Michael W.
 Sargent, John.
 Slade, Charles E.
 Smith, Robert.
 Shaw, Charles.
 Snow, Rev. Charles A.
 Sanford, Leonard M.
 Shaw, James.
 Stowell, Joshua.
 Sheddon, James.
 Short, Charles.
 Snyder, Asa.
 Shea, Stephen.
 Smith, Lyman B.
 Shaw, Clark S.
 Sullivan, James O.
 Sullivan, John D.
 Spooner, Horatio.
 Sullivan, Patrick.
 Sheedy, Thomas.
 Sanford, Herbert D.
 Snell, Albert H.
 Sullivan, Thomas.
 Swert, Joseph S.
 Shurd, Joseph.
 Sanford, Joseph C.
 Sanford, William.
 Smith, George W.
 Sullivan, Morty.
 Sullivan, Daniel.
 Shea, Cornelius.
 Swain, Frederick.
 Sanford, Charles G.
 Short, Joseph.
 Smith, George J.
 Sherman, Charles H.
 Strausman, Adolphus.
 Sisson, Richard F.
 Sisson, James F.
 Smith, Robert E.
 Sherman, William M.
 Smith, George.
 Smith, Thomas.
 Spencer, Nathaniel.
 Sanderson, Humphrey.
 Sanford, John B.
 Sanford, Arnold B.
 Simmons, Job S.
 Smith, Edward.
 Simpson, John.
 Sherman, George A.
 Stearns, Benjamin H.
 Sullivan, Dennis.
 Shaw, John C.
 Smith, Richard.
 Sheen, Alexander.
 Shay, Cornelius.
 Simmons, William.
 Short, Robert.
 Snowden, James H.
 Snell, Welcome B.
 Swasey, Charles H.
 Sullivan, Daniel.
 Sullivan, Daniel.
 Sullivan, Fletcher.
 Sullivan, Marcus M.
 Sullivan, Dinnie.
 Sullivan, Patrick.
 Sullivan, Jeremiah.
 Sullivan, Jeremiah.
 Sullivan, Jeremiah.
 Sullivan, John.

Sullivan, Thomas.
Sullivan, Timothy.
Sullivan, Michael.
Sullivan, John.
Sullivan, Daniel.
Sullivan, Dennis.
Sanford, Alexander.
Saulbury, Philip A.
Short, Thomas.
Sisson, George.
Spaldin, John.
Stafford, James C.
Smith, William H.
Sisson, George C.
Slattery, John.
Smith, Silas.
Smith, James.
Smith, William.
Snell, Barney.
Snell, Francis.
Simmons, Thomas.
Slade, Henry.
Shea, Daniel.
Sherman, William.
Sullivan, John.
Sullivan, Cornelius.
Sullivan, Patrick.
Sullivan, Dennis.
Sullivan, Timothy.
Sullivan, Thomas R.
Sullivan, Jeffery.
Sullivan, Timothy O.
Tootle, Edward.
Taylor, John.
Teale, Robert.
Tierney, Thomas.
Thomas, Sidney M.
Taylor, Henry.
Taylor, John.
Taylor, Isaac.
Terry, Charles W.
Thompson, Nathan.
Tierney, Michael.
Thompson, Joseph P.
Tinkham, Augustus G.
Terry, Edward P.
Thackery, William.
Tracy, William.
Tripp, Charles F.
Twealth, Henry.
Thrasher, Charles A.
Twiner, Robert.
Tompkins, James.
Tillinghast, William M.
Townsend, Stephen.
Thackery, George.
Tompkins, Daniel.
Thacker, John F.
Tansy, William F.
Thackery, Richard.
Townley, Edwin.
Thackery, James.
Thackery, William.
Terry, Benjamin F.
Thurston, P. Sanford.
Thomas, Edward J.
Thacker, Joseph.
Tobin, John.
Tuttle, Thomas.
Thackery, Lewis.
Tillinghast, Henry.
Terry, Charles W.
Taber, Henry D.
Terry, George A.
Taber, Gideon.
Taylor, John.
Tootles, Thomas.

Tow, William H.
Tillinghast, William.
Uncles, William.
Vocell, James A.
Vickery, William S.
Vickery, Charles P.
White, G. Foster.
Whalon, John.
Whalon, James.
Watson, Wales R.
West, Edward P.
Warburst, William.
Wilbur, Albert.
Wallace, Thomas A.
Wordell, Ephraim.
White, William.
Wilbur, Lloyd.
Winslow, Abial W.
Wright, James G.
White, Francis A.
Wilcox, Henry C.
Ward, John.
Whitaker, William.
Winslow, George H.
Whitehead, Richard.
Welch, James.
Whalon, Patrick.
Winterbottom, Thomas.
Welden, Joseph.
Wilkinson, Joseph.
Wordell, James H.
Wright, Ellington L.
Willman, John A.
Wright, David.
White, William E.
Wheeler, Edward B.
Wallace, Martin R.
Wiseman, Thomas.
Weaver, Charles S.
Walker, James.
Wallace, Richard D.
Whitehead, Thomas.
Wright, Andrew H.
Woodcock, Jonas.
Wade, Vernon.
Wright, William H.
Wise, Whitlock.
Wardwell, William.
Walsh, Frank.
Webb, Richard.
Whitaker, John.
Wrago, John.
Walters, Edward.
Wordell, George A.
Wixon, Francis H.
Whitehead, George.
Woodworth, William E.
Wright, John.
Womsley, William H.
Womsley, Alexander.
Woodcock, George.
Walsh, William.
Wild, William.
Whipp, James B.
Wordell, Francis A.
Wood, John.
Wilbur, Solomon.
Wilbur, Otis R.
Warren, Benjamin M.
Walker, William H.
Wilcox, James P.
Whitehead, Edmund.
Watts, Simon C.
Welch, Thomas.
Welch, Bartholomew.
Winegar, Norman S.
Walsh, William T.

Williams, James H.
Williams, Edmund.
Willar, James H.
Wilson, George.
Wordell, Gardner K.
Wyatt, Robert E.
Walker, Thomas.
Williams, Abiel.

White, John.
White, Patrick.
Wooley, Alfred.
Wood, Benjamin F.
Wood, Herbert A.
Young, Joseph H.
Young, George W.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

NATHANIEL BRIGGS BORDEN.

Mr. Borden was a descendant in the seventh generation of Richard Borden, who came from England in 1635, and settled in 1638 in Portsmouth, R. I. The first English ancestor was from Bourdonnay, in Normandy, and came to England as a soldier under William the Conqueror. After the battle of Hastings (A.D. 1066) he was assigned lands in the county of Kent, where the family subsequently became wealthy and influential, and the village where they resided was named Borden.

Early in the seventeenth century John Borden removed to Wales, where his sons Richard and John were married, and after they had returned to their native town of Borden, in England, they embarked for America in May, 1635. The line of descent from Richard Borden, the first American ancestor, and from whom probably all of that name in this vicinity descended, is as follows: Richard¹, John², Richard³, Joseph⁴, Abraham⁵, Simeon⁶, Nathaniel B.⁷

Nathaniel Briggs Borden was born April 15, 1801, in Freetown, in that portion thereof subsequently set off and incorporated into a separate township by the name of Fall River, and he died in Fall River, April 10, 1865, being five days less than sixty-four years old. He was born in the house which stood formerly on the west side of South Main Street, south of what is now Pocasset Street, and nearly opposite the south end of the present Pocasset Mill. The house had a local celebrity from the fact that two British soldiers were shot and killed at its eastern door when the British made their attack upon the village during the Revolutionary war.

Simeon Borden, his father, was also born in Freetown in 1759, and continued to reside there until 1806, when he removed to Tiverton, R. I., where he died Nov. 27, 1811. He was a man of generous impulses, possessed of a strong mind, and largely interested in the water-power at Fall River. The mother of Nathaniel, Amey Borden, *née* Amey Briggs, was said to have been a woman of sterling traits of character and superior business qualifications. She was one of the original proprietors of the Troy Cotton and Woolen Manufactory, one of the earliest and largest manufacturing establishments in Fall River, then called Troy, incorporated in 1814. In consideration of a grant to the company of the land and upper fall, upon which the mill was located, and by which



Nathaniel B. Borden

it obtained a relative control of the whole water-power, she received eleven of the one hundred shares constituting its capital stock. She died May 26, 1817, leaving five children, of whom Nathaniel was the fourth.

Nathaniel was but five years of age when his father removed to Tiverton, and only ten when he died. The greater part of his youth was spent there, upon the farm at what was called Nana Quaket. During the winter months he attended the country school, and assisted upon the farm the rest of the year. His mother sought to give him a liberal education, and for this purpose sent him to the Plainfield Academy in Connecticut, but as she died when he was only sixteen years of age this project had to be abandoned, and he returned home to enter thus early upon the busy conflict of life. Although his school education was indeed meagre, young Nathaniel made the best use of his opportunities, and his great interest in the success of the government of the then infant republic, kindled anew by his boyhood knowledge of the second war, led him to read and study well the best authors on government, paying particular attention to the writings and speeches of the statesmen of all countries, especially to those of the fathers of our country.

Having previously removed from Tiverton to Fall River, Mr. Borden associated himself with others in purchasing several mill-sites and adjoining lands, including the falls just west of Main Street, where the Granite Block and Pocasset Mills now stand. On the 15th of August, 1821, these associates held a meeting and organized as the Pocasset Manufacturing Company. Mr. Borden, though but a few months over twenty years of age, was chosen clerk and treasurer of the corporation, and continued to hold these responsible positions to the entire satisfaction of the owners until January, 1838, when he resigned on account of the pressure of public duties devolving upon him as a member of Congress. The Pocasset Manufacturing Company, after its organization, proceeded at once to develop its property, voting at first to erect a grist-mill, but subsequently changing its plans, erected what was known as the Old Bridge Mill, which was built of stone, one hundred feet by forty feet, three stories high, and stood just north of the stream in front of the present Granite Block, on territory subsequently taken by the town in the widening and straightening of Main Street. It seems to have been one of the main purposes of the Pocasset Company in those days to encourage small manufacturers, and to this end it erected buildings successively for ten or fifteen years, which were leased to other parties. In 1825 the Satinet Mill, so called, was erected. In 1826 a stone building was erected on the site of the present engine-room and picker-room of the Pocasset Mill, where the old Quequechan Mill formerly stood. The next year still another stone building was put up, which was afterwards known as the Massasoit, and now as the Watuppa

Mill. All the above buildings were let, the latter—which was thought to be so large that no one firm would want the whole of it, and consequently was built with a partition wall in its centre and two wheel-pits—being leased as a whole for fifteen years to that young master business-spirit of the time, Holder Borden. In this way the Pocasset Company fostered the early manufacturing enterprises of the town.

And thus Mr. Borden, though scarcely twenty-five years of age, was continuously engaged in building operations, whether of dwellings, factories, or workshops, in leasing the same, and in buying and conveying real estate.

In 1825, Mr. Borden, with others, obtained acts of incorporation from the Legislatures of Massachusetts and Rhode Island as the Watuppa Reservoir Company, authorized to build a dam and make reserves of water in the Watuppa Ponds while yet the damages for flowing the surrounding lands would be considerable, and realizing, it may be hoped, that some of the waters then in the ponds would ere long be wanted to quench the thirst of the population of the great and prosperous city that they conceived would grow up and occupy the territory between the ponds and Mount Hope Bay.

A man of large capacity, thus early schooled in taking responsible positions in the management of manifold industries, Mr. Borden's advice and aid were largely sought and highly appreciated.

He was for many years in local public life as town clerk, selectman, assessor, and highway surveyor, believing it to be the duty of every citizen to serve the public when called upon to occupy any official position for which he was qualified.

He was a member of the lower branch of the Massachusetts Legislature in 1831, 1834, 1851, and 1864, and was a member of the Senate in 1845 and 1847.

At the time of the agitation of Freemasonry and Anti-Masonry he took decided grounds against secret institutions in a free country, believing them to be unnecessary and of no practical use in a country where the government is the people. Identified with the manufacturing interests from association and business, he acted in the earlier part of his adult life with the National Republican party, until the time when the Masonic question became a distinct issue, and then, as heretofore stated, he was found opposed to the Masonic fraternity. He advocated for those times a protective but not a stimulative tariff, believing that capital should be left free to invigorate all the industrial interests of the country. He was prominent among the early and personal friends of the slave, and made his house an asylum for the fugitives, many of whom he assisted, either directly or indirectly, on their way to Canada and freedom. In 1834, at a time when it was fashionable to mob abolitionists, he opened the Washington School-House, then his private property, in which to form an anti-slavery society.

In the winter of 1833-34 the questions of the re-charter of the United States Bank and the removal of the deposits were prominent subjects of public and private discussion, and Mr. Borden was found nearly in harmony with the Jackson party upon those questions. This led to his nomination as representative to Congress in the fall of 1834, and he was supported by both the Anti-Masonic and Jacksonian parties for that position. It was a spirited contest, and he was not elected until the third trial, being the first citizen of Fall River ever chosen to said office. In 1836 he was re-elected to the Twenty-fifth Congress by an overwhelming vote. The Twenty-fourth Congress comprised the last two years of the administration of Gen. Jackson, and the Twenty-fifth the first half of the administration of Martin Van Buren; and besides the bank question, the tariff questions, and the embarrassing questions of finance incident to the period of the most disastrous financial crisis through which the country has ever passed, the slavery question was even then dominant, and began to assume portentous magnitude. New Territories were being acquired, and new States were knocking at the door of the Union, and in every instance the battle had to be fought over again whether they should be admitted unless their constitutions prohibited slavery. The pro-slavery party were seeking to annex Texas for the purpose of cutting it up into slave States, and the anti-slavery people of the North were pouring in a multitude of petitions for the abolition of slavery, only to be jeered at, and met by Congress with a rule that upon their presentation "all such petitions, without further action, should be laid on the table without being debated, printed, or referred." To Mr. Borden, whose heart was so earnest in the anti-slavery cause, it was a source of great satisfaction that in this severe conflict, in influence, in committee, and in vote, if not in debate, he was privileged to participate in the support of the "old man eloquent" in his triumphant battle for the right of petition. With him were such men as Joshua R. Giddings and Stephen C. Phillips and Levi Lincoln and George N. Briggs and Richard Fletcher and William B. Calhoun, whose names might well have been stereotyped into the multitude roll-calls, always in favor of the right of petition.

In the election of 1838, in consequence of some modifications in his views relative to the United States Bank, for the purpose of relieving the financial distress of the country, and his entire want of sympathy with the administration of Van Buren, and possibly his extreme anti-slavery principles, Mr. Borden was defeated, and the Hon. Henry Williams, of Taunton, elected.

But in 1840, Mr. Borden's friends again rallied to his support and elected him to the Twenty-seventh Congress, covering the period of the first half of the term for which President Harrison was elected, but who, unfortunately for the country, soon died, and was succeeded by Vice-President Tyler, for whose

administration no party seems to have had respect. Again the great struggle between slavery and freedom for the colored race was renewed, and while even then the pro-slavery party in Congress were plotting the destruction of the government, John Quincy Adams was threatened with expulsion by the House for presenting the petitions of the women of Massachusetts praying for the peaceable dissolution of the Union. Again Mr. Borden was only too glad to be there and stand shoulder to shoulder with Mr. Adams, whom he loved and venerated, until, after one of the most stormy conflicts, of eleven days' duration, such as even "our stormy hall of legislation" has rarely witnessed, the heroic old man's complete vindication and victory came, his assailants being discomfited and vanquished, and their resolution ignominiously laid upon the table.

At the close of the Twenty-seventh Congress, Mr. Borden declined a renomination. As a legislator he had extensive practical knowledge, a cool, deliberate judgment, and a firm purpose to do what he believed to be right regardless of personal or political consequences to himself. His convictions of duty were ever in advance of any real or supposed interests that were merely personal.

Mr. Borden was a large owner of real estate, a good deal of which was situated in the very centre of the town, and when the great fire of 1843 visited the village he was one of the largest sufferers, having eleven buildings consumed, the loss of which was severely felt. His private residence on Second Street, nearly opposite the point where the fire started, was saved by the exertions of friends and neighbors, and was hospitably thrown open to those who had been less fortunate. Although somewhat disheartened his spirits rallied, and by the advice and encouragement of his friends he immediately set about rebuilding in earnest.

In 1845 the Fall River Railroad was opened as far as Myricks, and the next year it was extended to South Braintree, connecting there with the Old Colony Railroad. In 1847, Mr. Borden was chosen president, which position he held until 1854, when the Fall River Railroad was consolidated with the Old Colony Railroad, a measure to which he was opposed as being against the best interests of Fall River. During his connection with the railroad the Fall River steamboat line to New York was established, which added largely to his labors. Mr. Borden carried to this position the benefits of his large experience, sound judgment, and practical knowledge, and discharged its duties with his accustomed zeal and efficiency.

During the session of the State Legislature in 1851, the long and memorable contest for the election of a senator in Congress arose, wherein Robert C. Winthrop and Charles Sumner were the leading candidates. Mr. Borden was chosen to the Legislature on the Whig ticket, and to deal justly by his supporters

he continued to vote for his old friend and colleague in Congress, Mr. Winthrop, until by town meeting and by petitions from the people of his district, it appeared that a large majority were in favor of Sumner, whereupon he changed his vote, and has the credit of casting the one ballot which secured Sumner's election. As was natural, Mr. Borden's course was considerably criticised at the time, he was blamed for overlooking party lines in so acrimonious a contest, and was even charged with having been instrumental in procuring the expression of his townspeople in the mode it was given. But to Mr. Borden's credit be it said, that he was always a firm believer in the right of the people to "give instructions to their representatives," under Article XIX. of the Bill of Rights of the Constitution of Massachusetts. He therefore, in cheerful obedience to the constitutional right of his constituents as well as in deference to his own personal preference, voted for Charles Sumner, and it is to be hoped that neither the people of Fall River nor of Massachusetts ever had occasion to regret that vote.

In 1856 he was chosen mayor of Fall River, and during the trying times of the winter of 1856-57, while the mills were stopped owing to the greatly depressed condition of the business of cotton manufacture, and hundreds were thrown out of employment and destitute, the constant and untiring efforts of Mr. Borden shone with a benevolence rarely surpassed. He believed that starvation and suffering for want of food should never be permitted in a Christian community having the means to alleviate them, and most nobly did he fulfill his duty. Employment was given to many of the idle laborers, having no legal settlement, at a very cheap rate in necessary work about the city. By this means great improvements were wrought upon the city farm and Oak Grove Cemetery, and in building new streets and repairing old ones at a very small cost to the taxpayers. Mr. Borden believed it to be a just and wise, as well as a humane policy, to provide for the wants of these people temporarily, and secure to the city at the same time the benefits of their cheap labor. They were thus retained at comparatively little additional expense to the city, where their useful services would again soon be in demand, and the objectionable course avoided of throwing them as a burden upon the State, with all the family disorder and social degradation consequent thereupon. If deeds of kindness and sympathy, coupled with well-directed charity, embalm a man's name in grateful remembrance, such will be the recollection of the name and character of Mr. Borden during this trying time.

Mr. Borden was an alderman from 1859 until his death in 1865, and it mattered little what party or combination was formed against him in his own ward, the people there knew him, and that was sufficient to secure his election. He was president of the Fall

River Union Bank, and of the Fall River Savings-Bank at the time of his death, positions which he had held for several years.

In stature Mr. Borden was rather short and thick set, but not gross, with a genial countenance. Possessed naturally of a happy, cheerful disposition, he was a pleasant and agreeable companion, a kind and indulgent parent.

In religious faith he was a Unitarian and a firm believer in both the justice and goodness of the Deity. He uniformly maintained that the best preparation for a happy future life was to do well here. Cant and pretence had little influence with him. "The doers of the word," and not the mere pretenders, were in his view Christians. "Show me thy faith without thy works, and I will show thee my faith by my works" was his favorite text and the rule of his conduct.

And so by holiness in life and godliness in walk, he sought to be judged rather than by any show of the mere ceremonials of profession. Thus sought he his reward. It is what earth can neither give nor take away, "profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come."

Such a character is pleasant to contemplate. With a moral integrity unimpeached and unimpeachable, a large heart and generous sympathies, he passed through life, shedding light upon and assisting by kindly acts his fellow-man wherever found, without regard to the color of his skin, the place of his birth, or the nature of his creed. To oppression he was an enemy, to the oppressed a friend.

At a special meeting of the City Council of Fall River, held on the day of his decease, the following preamble and resolutions were unanimously adopted:

"Whereas, It has pleased Almighty God to call one of our number, the Hon. Nathaniel B. Borden, from the active arena of life to enter upon the untried scenes of eternity, one venerable in years, rich in experience both in national, State, and municipal legislation, one who has filled the highest executive position in our city, it is therefore

"Resolved, That it is with feelings of solemnity and sorrow that we bow under this dispensation of His providence in severing from the midst of this board one whose services have so long been identified with its action, one whose long experience in the municipal affairs of the city, together with his good judgment, enabled him to give direction to its councils and decisions.

"Resolved, That the members of this board sympathize with the family of the deceased in this their sad bereavement, and commend them to the loving-kindness and compassion of our blessed Lord, who doth not willingly afflict His children, but doeth all things, after the counsel of His own will, for our good.

"Resolved, That in token of our esteem for the deceased, we do attend his funeral in a body, and that the public offices of the city be closed on the afternoon of his funeral.

"Resolved, That a copy of these resolutions be transmitted to the family of the deceased by the city clerk, and the same be published in the newspapers of the city."

Resolutions of similar import were passed by the Fall River Savings-Bank, of which Mr. Borden was president at the time of his decease.

Mr. Borden was four times married. By his first wife, Sarah Gray, he had five children, of whom two

are still living. His second wife was Louisa Gray, to whom he was married Dec. 10, 1840. She died June 4, 1842.

On the 12th of February, 1843, he married for his third wife Sarah G. Buffum. By this marriage he had one son, still living.

His fourth wife was Lydia A., daughter of William Slade, of Somerset, Mass., and widow of John Wilbur, of Fall River, whom he married March 14, 1855. She is still living.

COL. RICHARD BORDEN.

The Borden family traces its ancestry through a long and honored lineage to the blood of the Norsemen, the fierce and warlike vikings of Scandinavia. Later on we find the ancestor of the Borden of America a soldier with William the Conqueror, and was meted out his full share by that sanguinary chieftain of the spoils of war, and received his just distribution of the lands of the conquered Saxons. The ancestry of Col. Richard Borden is clearly traced to John Borden, of Kent County, England, who was a man of note in the realm. His sons, Richard and John, emigrated to America in 1635. John Borden and his descendants seem to have soon passed out of notice of their cotemporaries, but Richard Borden became prominently identified with the settlement of the northern portion of Rhode Island, and died May 25, 1671. From one of his sons, John Borden, a large number of the Borden in this country are without doubt descended. His eldest son, Richard, was born in 1671, died in 1732. The descent from this Richard Borden to Col. Richard Borden, the subject of this memoir, is as follows: Richard¹, Thomas², Richard³, Thomas⁴, Richard⁵. Thomas, father of Col. Richard, married Mary Hathaway, and had thirteen children.

Col. Richard Borden was born in what is now Fall River (then Freetown), April 12, 1795, and he was in his eighth year when Fall River was incorporated in 1803. He was educated in the common schools in his native town, and after the period of boyhood, his early years were spent as a farmer, and to the end of life he continued his interest in that honorable pursuit. But, step by step, he became identified with all the different leading business interests of the rapidly-growing town, village, and city. He was early identified with the maritime interests of the place, and gave fresh impulse to the local shipping pursuit when as yet it was but a rural village. While still a young man he ran a grist-mill (1812-20), which stood just west of the present Annawan Mill, where the corn of the whole region was ground. In company with his brother Jefferson, it was his custom to go down to Prudence and Conanicut Islands, in the sloop "Irene and Betsey," which carried about two hundred and fifty bushels of corn, and having secured a load, to return to Fall River and discharge it directly into the

mill. The "Irene and Betsey" was also used as a packet between Fall River and the neighboring places, and the surplus meal was sold in Warren, Bristol, or Providence, and a return freight secured of provisions, groceries, cotton, etc. Another mill was placed on the north bank of the creek, at the next fall above, where the Annawan Mill is now, and a tramway had been constructed from this mill (known as the Davenport Mill, but owned by Richard Borden, the uncle of Col. Richard) to the shore, and a car run up and down this incline, drawn by a rope. This rope was wound on a drum, which connected by gearing with the water-wheel, and thus the water-power was made to do double service. The great strength of the colonel was always a marvel to the small boys sent on horseback with a grist to grind, it being his ordinary feat, after putting two or three two-bushel bags of meal on the horse with the greatest ease, to take the boy and lift him to his place on top of all. It was about this period he joined Maj. Durfee in the construction of several small vessels, the lumber for which was prepared in a saw-mill adjoining the grist-mill. Here, too, the strength of the colonel found development, as single-handed he would roll into position great white-oak or mahogany butts, two feet through and twenty feet long.

The year 1821 ushered in an important era in the history of Fall River. In that year was organized the Fall River Iron-Works Company, which for sixty years has been a powerful element in the financial operations of Fall River. In the organization of this company, that "earliest germ of the wealth of the city," Col. Borden took an active part, and was appointed treasurer and agent, a position which he filled with distinguished ability up to the day of his final withdrawal from business, a period of over fifty years. The Iron-Works Company meeting with assured success almost from the start, soon turned its attention to the improvement of its landed estate, water-power, etc., and as part owners became largely interested in enterprises somewhat foreign to its own legitimate sphere of work. The agent of the company, as its representative, thus became an active participant in all these schemes, and the business tact and skill of Col. Borden were brought into fullest exercise. In this way the Iron-Works Company became owner in the Watuppa Reservoir Company, organized in 1826; in the Troy Cotton and Woolen Manufactory; in the Fall River Manufactory; in the Annawan Mill, built by it in 1825; in the American Print-Works, whose buildings were all erected by the Iron-Works Company in 1834, and leased to the Print-Works Company; in the Metacomet Mill, built in 1846; in the Fall River Railroad, opened in 1846; in the Bay State Steamboat Line, established in 1847; in the Fall River Gas-Works, built in 1847; as well as in the erection at various times of buildings which were leased to individuals for the establishment of business or private manufacturing enterprises.



Richard Borden

The care and development of the interests of these corporations brought into exercise those qualities which mark the highest order of business talent, and which in him were combined to a remarkable degree, namely, clearness of perception, excellent judgment, and great energy, together with the highest and purest moral integrity. Col. Borden was a thorough business man, and devoted himself untiringly to the trusts imposed upon him. These were enough to crush any common man, but he possessed that happy faculty of dropping one subject completely and taking up another as occasion required, and when he left his office he left his business there too, putting it off as an outer garment, so that in his home and in his family he was untrammelled and free from care, the loving father and grandparent, the genial host, the centre of the heart's warmest affections and highest esteem.

It is not surprising, therefore, that he filled a most uncommon list of offices of trust in the community and in the State. In the cotton manufacturing industries of the city he was conspicuously interested, being identified with several companies either as originator or director. He was president and director of the American Print-Works, the American Linen Company, the Troy Cotton and Woolen Manufactory, the Richard Borden Mill Company, and the Mount Hope Mill Company, and director of the Annawan and the Metacomet Mill Companies. He was president and director of the Fall River National Bank, director and treasurer of the Fall River Iron-Works, president of the Watuppa Reservoir Company, agent of the Fall River Furnace Company, and director of the Fall River Gas Company. In corporations operating outside his own home his interests were also large and his administrative ability recognized. He was president of the Bay State Steamboat Company, Providence Tool Company, Cape Cod Railroad Company, the Borden Mining Company of Frostburg, Md., and director in the Old Colony Railroad Company. One of those men whom office has to seek, though his patriotism and conspicuous public service in an individual capacity might easily have secured him any position his ambition could have aspired to in his native commonwealth, the legislative terms he filled both in the Senate¹ and House of Representatives were probably the most ungrateful duties of a long life of duty, and yet while the highest political position possessed no exaltation to attract him, his genuine appreciation of a citizen's duty would not allow him to refuse the humble town or village dignity of assessor or highway surveyor, when his service seemed obviously needed. If there was one public recognition of his patriotism and public worthiness those who know him can fancy he took pleasure in, it was doubtless the honor accorded to him by the

people of casting one of the electoral votes of Massachusetts for the second time for Abraham Lincoln.

Col. Borden's ship-building and boating experiences fitted him for further enterprise in the same line, and under the auspices of the Iron-Works Company a regular line of steamers was established between Fall River and Providence, commencing in 1827 with the steamer "Hancock." Other steamers had previously attempted to establish communication between Fall River and the neighboring places, but with only partial success. The "Hancock" was succeeded in 1832 by the steamer "King Philip," the "King Philip" succeeded in 1845 by the steamer "Bradford Durfee," and in 1874 the steamer "Richard Borden" was also placed upon the route.

One of the largest debts of gratitude which Fall River owes to Col. Borden is for the present admirable system of communication with New York and Boston. Up to 1846 there was no communication direct by steam with either city, though the traveler could, by going to Providence or Stonington, catch a train or a boat. At this time Col. Borden projected, and mainly by his own effort constructed, a railroad from Fall River to Myrick's, to connect with the New Bedford and Taunton Railroad, and using the latter to join the Providence Railroad and complete the route by rail to Boston. This was an eccentric way of reaching the State capital, and the next advance was consequently made to South Braintree, striking the Old Colony Railroad of that day. A satisfactory through route was thus secured; but Col. Borden, not satisfied yet, was ambitious not only to have the communication opened for his favorite city, but to make it self-sustaining. With this view he organized the Cape Cod Railroad Company, of which he was president, and constructed a line from Middleborough down to the Cape, as a feeder for his Fall River route. The care, administrative and executive ability, and the financial involvement—for he was not only the designer but the banker of the enterprise—were excessive demands to be made upon one man in that comparatively early day; but Col. Borden's resources in all respects were equal to the exigency. It was his good fortune soon to see his railroad enterprise at least relatively a success. His purpose in freeing Fall River from its isolation was at any rate accomplished, and in a year or two he was relieved of his new responsibility by a consolidation of the roads he had constructed with the Old Colony.

In the mean time, being the second year (1847) of the Fall River Railroad, observing the success of the two steamboat lines running between Stonington and Norwich (Conn.) and New York, Col. Borden determined to inaugurate a similar water communication for Fall River. The capital appropriated was three hundred thousand dollars, and the line was started in 1847 with the "Bay State," a fine craft, for that day, built for the company, and the old "Massachusetts," chartered as an alternate boat. The following year

¹ He was elected to the Lower House in 1871, and to the Senate in 1854. In the former he served on the Committee on Mercantile Affairs and Insurance, and in the Senate on the Committee on Claims.

the "Empire State" was launched and put on the route, and in 1854 the mammoth "Metropolis," the most superb boat of her period on Eastern waters. Both boats were paid for out of the earnings of the line, which was such a success as in 1850 to pay six per cent. monthly dividends for ten successive months.

In 1864, dissatisfied with his connection with Boston via the Old Colony Railroad, Col. Borden obtained an act of organization and set about a second through route to Boston, starting from the west side of Mount Hope Bay, opposite Fall River. It was a great scheme, with a warranty of profitable result through its control of the New York boat connection, but entailing great effort and care upon a man, however energetic and indefatigable, who was far advanced in life. Unquestionably the road would have been constructed, but the Old Colony corporation could not permit a competing route to either terminus, and its policy, as it could not prevent the action of the new company, was to control it by a purchase. The proposition was accordingly made to Col. Borden to transfer his charter to the Old Colony Company upon terms of a very favorable character to himself and his stockholders. Had he been in middle life, retaining the physical as he still did the mental vigor of maturity, it is doubtful if he would have entertained any proposition however favorable. In his consideration of the business he determined to make it a condition of his acceptance that the Old Colony Railroad Company should purchase the steamboat line to New York. With this proviso he made known his acquiescence in the proposition, and after a short deliberation the Old Colony became possessed of the most profitable water route to New York, and at the same time secured relief from the certainty of a very dangerous competition.

During the war of 1812, Col. Borden joined the local militia company as a private, and was promoted while yet in his minority. He was first commissioned ensign in a company of the Second Regiment of infantry July 30, 1814. Sept. 14, 1815, he was commissioned lieutenant in the same regiment. He received his first commission as captain April 11, 1818, and his second commission as captain May 2, 1822, both in the Fifth Regiment of infantry. He was made lieutenant-colonel of the same regiment June 28, 1823, and colonel March 12, 1828. After this promotion he withdrew from the service that others might gain for themselves as noble or higher honors. His patriotism during the late civil war, developed in a most active interest on behalf of the Union and an earnest care for the well-being of its defenders, will not be forgotten while the beautiful monument and grounds of the soldiers' burial-place, given by him, at the entrance of Oak Grove Cemetery, and the Richard Borden Post of the Grand Army of the Republic, named in honor of his benevolence to the soldiers and their families in the trying days of the Rebellion, remain to perpetuate his memory.

Personally, Richard Borden represented the best type of that pure, straightforward, stalwart Saxon virtue which has proven New England's best inheritance from the mother-country. His sympathies were given to all good things; he was a man broad in his views, true and steadfast in his convictions and feelings. A sincere, outspoken Christian in early life, identifying himself with those observant of the Sabbath, the public services of the sanctuary and the requirements of the gospel, he became, in 1826, a member of the First Congregational Church of the city, and afterwards one of the leaders of the Central Congregational Church, which to his energy, liberality, piety, and judicious counsel is largely indebted for the success that has marked its subsequent history. In the mission Sabbath-school work he engaged with his characteristic energy, for a long time going seven miles out of the village for this purpose. His interest in this department of work continued so long as he lived. The benevolence of his nature flowed out as a deep and silent stream. He gave as to him had been given. None sought aid from him in vain when they presented a worthy cause. He was always willing to listen to the appeal of the needy, and sent none such empty away. "Home and foreign charities alike found him ready, yea, often waiting to attend on their calls, and among our institutions of learning not a few are ready to rise up and call him blessed for the timely aid rendered in the hour of their greatest need. Thus he came to be looked upon as the foremost citizen of the place, and his death left a void in the community which no one man will probably ever fill again. Generous, noble-hearted, sagacious, enterprising, of untiring energy and spotless integrity, far-seeing, judicious, ever throwing his influence and his means on the right side, he presents a character for admiration and example which is fragrant with all the best qualities of our New England life."

"Among his last contributions," says the *Fall River Daily Evening News* of Feb. 25, 1874, "was one of marked generosity to the State Temperance Alliance. The newly-dedicated Children's Home also counts him its most liberal benefactor. . . . As one of the corporate members of the American Board of Commissioners of Foreign Missions he was most highly esteemed, not only for his judicious counsel and genial fellowship, but also for his generous contributions."

The cursory sketch of his business career which space has permitted will suggest the conspicuous qualities of Col. Borden's mind and temperament, as the world saw them and events caused them to develop. It is doubtful, however, if any qualities of his can be termed more conspicuous than others, among those who really knew him, so well rounded was his nature. His achievements were many and great, a few of them extraordinary in view of his resources and experience, yet he did not possess one spark of the so-called genius to which exceptional successes are generally ascribed. His brain was like his body,

P. M. Seland.

100

100

100



Samuel Hawthorne

robust and full of forces; his mental process direct and simple; his faculties of perception and deduction more than the average in quickness and correctness of action; his scope of observation and consideration general and yet effective. He had, moreover, a thorough self-reliance and self-assertion, yet was not over-sanguine. The possession of such a mental structure always assures excellence of judgment and consequent success if combined with a suitable temperament, and such was the fact in the present instance. Col. Borden's nerve was strong and undisturbed by sudden or severe trials. Exceedingly honest of purpose, he was wonderfully persistent when his judgment supported his efforts, never giving up when legitimate means and thorough industry could compass an end he had started for. His industry was his conspicuous quality, if he had one. He was an indefatigable worker while the day lasted.

May 27, 1872, Col. Borden was stricken with paralysis, and from that day forward he was invalid. He sank to rest on the 25th day of February, 1874,

"Like one who wraps the drapery of his couch
About him, and lies down to pleasant dreams."

Col. Richard Borden was a universally esteemed, beloved, and honored citizen, and his very memory is precious.

Feb. 22, 1828, he united in marriage with Abby W., daughter of James Durfee, and their children are as follows: Caroline, Thomas J., Richard B., Edward P., William H. H., Matthew C. D., and Sarah W.

DR. PHINEAS W. LELAND.

Dr. Phineas W. Leland was born in Grafton, Mass., in 1798. He entered Brown University, Providence, R. I., in 1821, but left college before the expiration of the usual term of four years, owing to ill health. He studied medicine with Dr. George C. Shattuck, of Boston, and received the degree of M.D. at Bowdoin College, Brunswick, Me., in 1826, and practiced his profession for some time at Medfield, Mass., but abandoned it in 1834, and removed to Fall River, where he received the appointment of Collector of Customs from President Jackson. This position he held in all about twenty years, being reappointed by the successive Democratic administrations. He retired from this office in 1860, at the beginning of President Lincoln's administration, and from that time until his death lived in retirement. In the fall of 1842, Dr. Leland was elected to the State Senate, and on taking his seat, in 1843, was elected president of the Senate. This is the only political office he ever held. He retained through life his early attachment to the Democratic party, and was a constant attendant to the conventions of that party until his retirement from public life. The excellence of Dr. Leland's personal character, his large public spirit, and above all the high standard of his literary attain-

ments, gave him a marked individual prominence in the community. He was always interested in everything that tended to improve the literary taste of Fall River, and was identified with many plans to effect this result. He was one of the founders, and for many years president, of the Fall River Athenæum, and when the Public Library was organized he was elected one of the trustees, a position he held until his death. He served on the building committee of the City Hall, and delivered the address on the occasion of its dedication in 1846. He was always active and ardent in all literary enterprises. Dr. Leland was for many years connected with the press, and his writings were distinguished for a peculiar piquancy and brilliancy. He was the editor of the *Fall River Patriot*, a journal which was started in 1836, and continued four years. He was also the first editor of the *Fall River Weekly News*, started in 1846, and after his connection with that journal was severed, he was an occasional and popular contributor.

While a member of the State Senate he contributed a series of articles to the *Boston Post*, entitled "Pen and Ink Sketches from the Gallery of the Senate Chamber," which were widely read and admired. He was always interested in the study of Indian history, and was thoroughly acquainted with all the Indian lore of this part of New England. For several years previous to his death he was very much of an invalid, and after many weeks of painful suffering he rested Jan. 22, 1870, aged seventy-one years.

SAMUEL HATHAWAY.

Samuel Hathaway was born in Freetown, Mass., Oct. 31, 1807, his parents being Samuel Hathaway and Hannah Cook. When he was ten years of age his mother, with her four children, of whom he was the eldest, removed to Fall River. His educational advantages were limited, and at an early age he was obliged to leave school and assist in the support of the family. In 1824 he became employed at Robeson's Print Works, where he learned the trade of a color-mixer, and became overseer of the color-shop. He subsequently became manager of the Print Works, which position he retained until 1848, when Mr. Andrew Robeson, Sr., then the principal proprietor, retired from business, and the establishment changed hands. Mr. Hathaway then severed his connection with the Print Works, and retired to agricultural pursuits in the suburbs of the city, a business to which he devoted most of the remaining portion of his life.

Mr. Hathaway was one of the first to organize the Citizens Savings-Bank in 1851, and was ever after till his death one of its board of investment. In 1854 he assisted in organizing the Pocasset Bank, of which he was the rest of his life a director, and during his last ten or twelve years its president. As a banker he was noted for his sound judgment, strict integrity, and faithful performance of all the trusts reposed in him.

He was also largely interested in the manufacturing interests of Fall River, having been a prime mover in organizing the Robeson Mills, and an active participant in the founding of the Stafford and Davol Mills. He was a director in the Watuppa, Granite, Robeson, Davol, and Stafford Mills, from the time of their organization, and was the president of the Robeson Mills and a director in the Manufacturers' Gas Company.

In all these responsible positions his judgment was valued by his associates. For politics and office-holding he had little taste, though always earnest in the support of correct principles and the elevation of the most suitable men to office. He was a member of the board of aldermen for one year, declining a reelection at the expiration of his term. Though frequently importuned to become a candidate for the office of mayor, he always declined.

For many years Mr. Hathaway was one of the foremost and most valued citizens of Fall River. Possessed of a rugged and independent character, he was always bold in his denunciation of shams and frauds, and earnest in the defense of what he considered to be just and true. His uprightness and integrity were known to all men, and no one had a greater share of public confidence in all fiduciary relations. He was an earnest friend of temperance and active in all efforts for the moral welfare of his native city. He was a friend of the widow and orphan, an earnest hater of pretenses, and will long be remembered for the sterling virtues of his character. His life was well spent, and the memory of his good deeds and upright life will long survive him.

Mr. Hathaway married Abby Warren, daughter of Joseph and Rhoda Warren, March 21, 1832. She was born Aug. 10, 1811, in Fall River, and died Feb. 10, 1869. They had ten children, four of whom died in infancy, and daughter Mary, at sixteen years of age. The surviving children are: Abbie, wife of Eleazer Waldron, of Fall River; Edward E.; Marion A., wife of Henry Fry, of Providence; Samuel W., and Clarence M.

Mr. Hathaway died on the 10th of April, 1873, aged sixty-five years and five months.

HON. OLIVER CHACE.

Hon. Oliver Chace was born in Swansea, Mass., Nov. 11, 1812. He is descended in a direct line from William Chace, who was the first of the name settling in America, and who came from England in the fleet with Governor Winthrop in 1630, bringing with him his wife, Mary, and his eldest son, William, then a lad about eight years of age. The first residence of William Chace was in Roxbury (now Boston Highlands), Mass., where he lived until 1637. He was a carpenter by trade, and in the winter of 1637-38 made a settlement with Stephen Bachiler and others in Yarmouth, Barnstable Co., Mass., dwelling there until

his death in May, 1659. The place of his residence in Yarmouth was near Stony Cove, and his "farm fence" is designated as a boundary in several deeds and other documents.

William² Chace was born in England about 1622, came with his father to America, married and settled near Herring River, on the east side of the Bass River in Yarmouth, now Dennis or Harwich. His children, born from 1646 to 1672, were connected with the Society of Friends. He died in 1685.

Joseph³ Chace, son of William², married Sarah Sherman, and reared a large family. He was a member of the Friends' Meeting at Sandwich, Mass., in 1681. In 1688 he was at Portsmouth, R. I., and was a prominent member of the Rhode Island Friends' Meeting until his death, in 1724, at Swansea, Mass.

Job⁴ Chace, son of Joseph³, was born Aug. 21, 1698, married Patience Bourne Sept. 6, 1718, and resided in Swansea. His will was proved Dec. 25, 1766. The family name of his wife is variously spelled "Born," "Burne," "Bowen," and "Bourne," tradition and ancient records favoring the latter orthography.

Jonathan⁵ Chace, son of Job, was born May 11, 1728. He married Mary Earle May 13, 1754, and had eleven children, of whom Oliver was the seventh. Oliver was born Aug. 24, 1769. He married Susanna Buffinton Sept. 15, 1796, by whom he had seven children. He married (second) Mrs. Patience Robinson; no issue. He enjoyed in early life few of the advantages of birth or circumstances. His father's patrimony was an extremely limited one, and the son's education correspondingly restricted, especially was this a result of the stormy period of the Revolution. Inured to toil and compelled to be industrious in early boyhood, he naturally became noted in after-life for his application and perseverance. In 1806 he took the agency of a small mill in Swansea, in which he became part owner, and commenced the manufacture of cotton yarns. In 1813 he removed to Fall River, and in company with Eber Slade, Sheffield Weaver, Hezekiah Wilson, Benjamin Slade, Amey Borden, and others, erected the Troy Mill and became its agent. At that time Fall River was a village of but a few hundred inhabitants. It was mainly through his efforts that the Pocasset Company was projected and established in 1821, and for many years he controlled and managed its interests. He was remarkable for the possession of many prominent traits of character, among which may be mentioned clear and sound judgment, punctuality, industry, and integrity. He was the first to spell the family name "Chace." He died at Fall River in 1852.

Hon. Oliver Chace came with his parents from Swansea to Fall River in 1813, when only one year of age. His education was obtained at the district schools in Fall River, and at the Friends' school in Providence, R. I. Upon leaving school he entered



Oliver Chace

Cook Borden.

the variety store of Caleb Vickery, where he remained but a short time. He then accepted a clerkship in the office of the cotton manufactory of Chace & Luther, his brother being the senior partner. A few years later he formed a copartnership with Israel Buffington, under the firm-name of Buffington & Chace, and engaged in the manufacture of cotton laps, which business he continued until 1838, when in company with Joseph C. Anthony, firm-name Chace & Anthony, he engaged in the manufacture of cotton yarns. In 1840 he erected the Mount Hope Mills, of which he was sole proprietor and business manager for more than twenty-five years. He also conducted a large farm located in that part of Tiverton, R. I., now Fall River, Mass., including part of the Park and lands adjacent on the south. He was a director of the National Union Bank from 1842 to 1854. In 1851 he was prominent in establishing, and was one of the corporators of the Citizens' Savings-Bank, and was trustee and member of its board of investment until June 9, 1856. He was one of the corporators of the Pocasset National Bank in 1854, and was its president from the time of its incorporation until June 7, 1862. He was interested in various enterprises, and assisted in establishing and building up many of the great manufacturing concerns of Fall River, which stand to-day as monuments to the energy and enterprise of their founders. While his was eminently an active business life, he was repeatedly called by his fellow-citizens to fill important trusts. He was an assessor of taxes, an overseer of the poor, a member of the Town Council, and was several times elected to the General Assembly of Rhode Island, both as representative and senator. In politics he was a Whig and a Republican.

He was the originator of the Fall River Manufacturers' Mutual Insurance Company, which was established solely by his untiring zeal and persistent energy. He was its president from its organization until his death May 6, 1874, and devoted his time and strength to its management even to the detriment of his health. He was a birthright member of the Society of Friends. He married, Nov. 22, 1835, Mary E., daughter of William S. N. and Mahitable (Church) Allan, of Newport, R. I. She was born Oct. 4, 1813. Their children are Oliver, born Jan. 24, 1837 (died 1837); Benjamin A., born March 19, 1840, married Sarah R. Durfee Jan. 27, 1864; Susan A., born Nov. 20, 1842 (died 1860); Mary E., born Nov. 17, 1844, married Crawford E. Lindsey May 27, 1863, and William O., born 1847 (died 1848).

Mr. Chace was an outspoken and persistent opponent of American slavery, an advocate of temperance and other reforms, and was to the full measure of his ability a helper of those around him who needed and deserved encouragement and assistance, and was a considerate and generous friend to the poor. He was a man of positive character, but kind and generous in his impulses, of quick perception and sound judg-

ment. Public spirited to a fault, active and earnest in all he did, he brought to bear upon whatever he undertook great enthusiasm and the whole strength of his nature.

COOK BORDEN.

The Bordens from whom he is descended were originally from Bourdonnay, an ancient village in Normandy, France. The first of the name in England was a soldier under William the Conqueror, who, after the battle of Hastings (A.D. 1066), was assigned lands in the County of Kent. Here the family subsequently acquired wealth and influence, and the village where they resided was named Borden.

The father of Richard and John Borden, the first emigrants to America, removed to Wales in order to secure to his family larger religious liberty than they could enjoy in England. Richard and John married in Wales, and afterwards returned to Borden, England, with a view of emigrating to America, which they did in 1635, in the ship "Elizabeth," Roger Cooper, master. For a short time they resided near Boston, but preferring the greater freedom of Rhode Island, they chose that colony as their future home.

Richard, the elder brother, and progenitor of the family to which this writing refers, chose, with other pioneers, the north end of the island, and was one of three men to lay out the original town of Portsmouth, R. I. His son Matthew, born there in May, 1638, was the first white child born on the island of Rhode Island.

John, the fifth son of Richard and Joan Borden, was born in September, 1640; married Mary, daughter of William Earle, and died June 4, 1716. His wife, Mary, died in June, 1734, aged seventy-nine years. He was a prominent Friend, and was extensively known among the Friends at a distance as "John Borden, of Quaker Hill, Portsmouth, R. I."

Richard, of the third generation, was the eldest son of John Borden, and was born Oct. 24, 1671. He was a large land-owner in Tiverton. He and his brother Joseph bought of Capt. Benjamin Church twenty-six and a half thirtieths of the mill-stream and mill-lot at Fall River, which he bequeathed, with other lands, to his four sons, John, Thomas, Joseph, and Samuel. He died July 12, 1732.

Thomas Borden, through whom the family line is continued, was born Dec. 8, 1697, and married Mary Gifford, 1721. He was a farmer and considerable land-owner in Tiverton, and owned a large interest in the Fall River stream. He died in 1739, in the forty-third year of his age.

Richard Borden, of the fifth generation, was a farmer and mill-owner in Fall River. During the Revolution he was taken a prisoner by the British, and carried to Newport, R. I. While on his way a chain-shot from the American fort at Bristol killed two British soldiers who had him in charge, while he, lying close upon the deck, escaped unharmed. He

died July 4, 1795, aged seventy-four years. This Richard was the grandfather of Cook Borden. His wife was Hope Cook, whom he married March 12, 1747. His sons were Thomas and Richard, the last named being the father of the subject of this memoir.

Richard Borden, of the sixth generation, married Patty Bowen, and had ten children, of whom Cook was the seventh in the order of birth. He was also the seventh in descent from the original Richard Borden, who came from England in 1635. Of the eleven children of the first Richard and his wife Joan, Mary, the youngest, married John Cook in 1684. Thus early the Bordens and Cooks became intermarried, and from this came the given name of our subject. The Cooks were among the early settlers of Rhode Island, and also of Eastern Massachusetts.

Cook Borden was born in Fall River, Mass. (in that portion then Tiverton, R. I.), Jan. 18, 1810. He married Mary A. Bessey, Jan. 1, 1832, and about that time built a residence on his estate in Tiverton, where he spent the remainder of his life, and where his widow and sons now reside. By the change of boundary line it has since come into Fall River. Before the change Mr. Borden held the office of assessor in his town, and represented it one term in the Legislature. He was, however, a business man rather than a politician, and never sought the honors or emoluments of office. He was a self-made man, and rose to the prominence which he attained chiefly by his own exertions. The weight of his character gave him position and respectability, although few men have been able to look back to a nobler line of ancestors. Few men have better illustrated the dignity of labor or the value of economy in early manhood.

His father died when he was about eighteen, and his first money was procured by his own labor. When starting out in business he sold the portion of the farm left him by his father, situated west of Main Street, for a sum not exceeding twelve hundred dollars, and this was all the capital he had, except what he made for himself. Before he embarked in business on his own account he worked several years for Frost & Gurney, the original lumber dealers of Fall River. He then commenced the lumber business for himself near Lindsey's Wharf, on lands now occupied by the new freight depot of the Old Colony Railroad Company. His business grew to be large and profitable, and in 1846 he bought Bowenville, and removed his yard to the site which it now occupies.

Mr. William Cogswell, cashier of the old Tiverton Bank, was his partner for many years from the first inception of the business, and he had other partners, until at last his sons, who had grown up in the business, took their places by his side, and have carried on the business since his death, the style of the firm, "Cook Borden & Co.," remaining unchanged.

For some time Mr. Borden operated in lumbering in Western Pennsylvania, and at the same time carried on his business in Fall River.

We have mentioned the marriage of Mr. Borden to Mary Bessey on the first day of the year 1832. Mrs. Borden still survives. Their children have been: (1) Mary J., died young; (2) Mary J., married Dr. James W. Hartley, May 1, 1853; (3) Theodore W., married Mary L. Davol, June 10, 1859; (4) Avis, died young; (5) Philip H., married Ruth A. Dennis, Oct. 8, 1861; (6) Jerome C., died young; (7) Jerome C., married Emma E. Tetlow, June 28, 1870.

Mr. Borden died Sept. 20, 1880, in the seventy-first year of his age. From notices published at the time of his death we select the following, which is no overdrawn estimate of his character and worth as a man and a citizen:

"Mr. Borden from his birth, which occurred in this city in 1810, by his long business life and close association with the varied industries of the city, was as intimately connected with Fall River, its peculiarities and aspirations, as a man well could be. Related by ties of blood to most of our old families, and acquainted by business associations with almost everybody in the city who had connections with our manufacturing and mercantile interests, he was one of the best known of our prominent men. His acquaintance was confined to no one class; the operative, the laborer, the mechanic, the fisherman, the tradesman, the manufacturer, the professional man, the clergyman, all knew him; and in his long, large list of acquaintances there was not one that did not know him to respect him. Naturally reserved and reticent, he was better known upon closer acquaintance. There was nothing about him flashy or eager; he was solid, conservative, steady.

"Mr. Borden was not selfish or avaricious. Many a man now lives in Fall River who has tested his kindness of heart and willingness to help one who was trying honorably to help himself. He was also a man of deep religious convictions, and for many years had been a consistent and earnest member of the First Baptist Church of Fall River. He was always to be found in his seat on Sundays in the days of his health, and never tired in service or in giving. He was one of the largest contributors to his church and other religious agencies.

"Mr. Borden was fond of out-of-door sports, especially of fishing. He knew all about our coast and the best fishing-grounds. He was almost an authority on these matters. In pleasant weather he delighted to be on the water, and was an expert in the use of the fishing-line.

"He always applied himself to business, and his life was one of labor and constant application. In his large lumber business, one of the best-known establishments of the kind in this part of New England, he has lately been associated with his three sons. The business grew from a modest beginning into large dimensions. He has held a long list of offices of trust, and his death will leave many vacancies to be filled. He was president of the Union National

Wm B Trapp

Bank, a member of the Board of Investment of the Union Savings-Bank, a director in the Chace, Richard Borden, and Tecumseh Mills.

"His life was gentle, and the elements so mixed in him that nature might stand up and say to all the world, 'This was a man.'"

W. B. TRAFFORD.

William B. Trafford, son of William Bradford and Sarah (Castinow) Trafford, was born in Dartmouth, Mass., Dec. 5, 1819. He was descended, in the sixth generation, from a prominent Protestant family of England, which, under the popish persecutions, suffered much in person and estate. The first Trafford who started for America was a wealthy gentleman living near London. He was selected as a victim for death during the last Catholic persecution in England, and was warned when the officers coming to arrest him were approaching his house, and not having time to escape he hastily put on his groom's clothes and engaged in labor in the stables. The officers came, found no one but the grooms, and departed. Trafford then left the place, and chartered a vessel to remove himself and family to America. Here he passes from our knowledge. Whether he was captured and was executed, or died while at sea, are equally unknown to us. The vessel, however, came to America, and landed at Dartmouth, Mass., about 1690, bringing his two sons, one of whom was Thomas. The English estates were confiscated, and reverted to the crown. Thomas settled in Dartmouth, married, and had children. The other son settled in New Jersey, and his descendants are numerous in the Middle and Western States. From the landing at Dartmouth the Trafford family has been connected with the history of Bristol County. The oldest son of Thomas and the only child attaining maturity was Philip. He had a son Joseph, who was a Revolutionary soldier under Washington. Tradition says that once, while he was standing guard, Washington endeavored to make the rounds without giving the countersign. He succeeded in passing two of the guards, but Trafford refused to let him pass until he had given the proper countersign. From that time Joseph Trafford was the one chosen for duties of great trust and especial responsibilities, and he was rapidly promoted, becoming one of the best officers in his division. He lived and died in Dartmouth, leaving seven children, Samuel, Joseph, William Bradford¹, Philip, Phebe, Ruth, and Naomi. (We find in family records that Joseph had a brother Elihu, who with two others ran a vessel from New Bedford to New York and up the Connecticut River. While the vessel was moored at New Bedford, Elihu and two others started on foot to visit their friends in Dartmouth. When but a short distance out they observed British soldiers following them, when they shot at them, and the soldiers returning their fire in-

stantly killed all three.) Joseph lived to a hale old age, and was esteemed for his strength of character and general worthiness.

William Bradford Trafford, the first of this family to bear the name of the old colonial Governor, was born in Dartmouth, and was a mariner. He had two daughters, Ruth and Nancy A., and one son, *William Bradford²*. (Nancy, born Feb. 11, 1811, is now living at Westport, Mass.) He left not much to record, as shortly before the birth of his son he went to sea, where he probably was lost, as he never returned, and no tidings ever came of him.

William B. Trafford³ had very limited advantages of schools, and from the age of ten, when he began to work in the mills at Fall River, until his death he was constantly at work with hands and brain, and during his long and busy career no one ever won more or warmer friends. The support of his mother's family in time largely devolved on him, and well did he discharge the trust. (His mother is yet living at Westport, Mass., aged ninety-one. She married a second time a Mr. Lewis, and George and Elijah Lewis, so long connected with Mr. Trafford in the Westport Manufacturing Company, were her sons by this marriage. She was daughter of Raymond Castinow, who emigrated to America from France, married Phebe Salisbury, resided in Westport, Mass., and had seven children,—Raymond, John, Phebe, Martha, Hannah, Barbara, and *Sarah C.*,—and died aged seventy-six. Mrs. Castinow died aged forty-seven.) From his fifteenth year Mr. Trafford carried on business for himself, hiring machinery and working diligently, and developed those traits of economy and thrift so marked in later life. In the spring of 1846 he entered into copartnership with a fellow-workman, Augustus Chace, as Chace & Trafford. They had only a small beginning, the savings from their wages as mill operatives. Mr. Chace contributed two thousand three hundred dollars, Mr. Trafford seven hundred dollars. With this capital they purchased a small lot and water privilege at Globe village, and put up a very small mill for spinning coarse yarn, for which their means would only allow the purchase of second-hand machinery. The machinery being in poor order it was not easy to hire operatives, but the partners were men whose capacity for work enabled them alone to achieve as much labor as six hired operatives. The stream was small, and as it furnished their only power, to avoid the waste of any water they very frequently ran their machinery night and day, and for a long period habitually they would work until two or three o'clock in the morning. To such labor there could only come one result,—wealth. After enlarging the capacity of this mill they purchased the Westport mill, Mr. Trafford taking the management of that, and settled in Westport in June, 1854. About 1861 the interests were divided, Mr. Trafford and his half-brothers, George and Elijah Lewis, who had been previously connected with the

business, taking the Westport Mills, which were organized and operated by the Westport Manufacturing Company. Mr. Trafford continued as business manager until his death, Feb. 4, 1880, having, however, returned to Fall River Sept. 16, 1876, where he continued to reside till his death. His brothers attended as well to the mechanical departments as he to the financial, and all worked in harmony. Additions and extensive improvements were from time to time made, and the company has been very prosperous.

Mr. Trafford married, first, Abby W. Borden, May 15, 1842. She died Nov. 2, 1856. Their children were William C., Andrew R., Charles A., and Orrin F. April 19, 1858, he married Rachel M., daughter of Perry and Ruth (Macomber) Davis. Their children are Allison W., H. Lester, Perry D., and Bernard W. (A most wonderful and strong attachment exists between the four older children and the second wife of Mr. Trafford. She has nobly filled a mother's place in their young lives, and her care and attention has been fully appreciated by them. Her comfort is their first care.) All the children are living but Orrin F., who was thrown from a buggy Nov. 18, 1880, and instantly killed. William C. succeeds his father as manager of the Westport Manufacturing Company. Andrew R. resides in Westport, and has three children,—Abby W., Orrin I., and Edith C. Orrin left two daughters,—Rachie B. and Orena F. Charles A. and Allison W. reside in Providence, R. I. Charles has two children,—Minnie E. and William Bradford. Henry L., Perry D., and Bernard W. are residing with their mother in Fall River.

Mr. Trafford was a consistent member of the Franklin Street Christian Church, of Fall River. He was Republican in politics, and as such represented the town of Tiverton, R. I., in the State Legislature as senator in 1857. For many years he was a director in the Fall River National Bank. A beautiful and costly monument marks his resting-place in the Oak Grove Cemetery at Fall River, but his memory will be kept green in the hearts of the many who learned to prize him for his unassuming worth, his pleasant ways, his sterling integrity, and his liberality to all worthy social, public, and religious causes. He was more than an ordinary man. Without early education, he rose, by the force of his own ability, to stand in the front rank of the business men of his day, and left a large estate as the result of his ability. In religious, business, social, and family relations his death left a vacuum in many hearts that can never be filled by another.

THOMAS ALMY.

No sketch of the lives of men who have contributed to the upbuilding of the social and material growth of Fall River would be complete without mention of the late Thomas Almy. With his name more than that of any other citizen must always be associated the history of journalism in Fall River. His life

spanned almost the entire period in which Fall River journalism grew from fitful and spasmodic ventures into a permanent and powerful influence in directing the thought and energies of the community.

Thomas Almy's life was spent in this city, or within a few miles from it. He was born in the neighboring town of Tiverton, R. I., on Feb. 28, 1819. His parents were Deacon Thomas and Lydia (Bailey) Almy, and his early life was spent on a farm in his native State, where he developed that strong character and sturdy manliness which distinguished him in his more mature years. He enjoyed such advantages and education in his youth as substantial New England farmers there gave to their children. His affectionate disposition and amiability of temper made him popular with his youthful associates, and many of the friendships made when he was a lad were maintained all his life. His willingness to work and unwillingness to shirk his just share of the labor such as was then incidental to the life of a boy on a farm were exhibited throughout all his boyhood and youth, and afterwards, even under trying conditions and in ill-health, won distinguishing characteristics in all his relations of life. When he left the farm he went to Bristol, R. I., where he became apprenticed in the printing business to Hon. W. H. S. Bailey, at the office of the *Bristol Phoenix*. In this establishment he learned thoroughly the printer's trade. His next change was made by a removal to Providence, R. I., where he was engaged as a compositor at the office of the *Providence Journal*. The country lad soon was recognized as having much promise. His fidelity, integrity, and energy were manifested in both cities, and in later years he would speak with affectionate admiration of his early employers and those who befriended him in his youth. After Mr. Almy had attained his majority he decided to start in business for himself, and his attention was called to Fall River, which had then acquired some prominence as a manufacturing town. He came to this city before 1840, and after working for a short time in the office of the *Patriot*, a small weekly paper, he associated himself in business with the late Louis Lapham, and commenced the publication, in 1841, of the weekly *Archetype*. This journal was subsequently followed by the *Weekly Argus*, of which Mr. Almy and the late Jonathan Slade were the publishers, but, like its predecessor, this sheet had a fitful existence, and the young publisher had the misfortune of losing his office and material in the great fire of 1843. He was not disheartened by his loss, and soon after commenced the publication of the *Mechanic*, and still later the *Wampanoag*. In all these ventures there was much hard work and anxiety, but the earnest, ambitious young printer was not so easily discouraged. He played a manly part and was constantly making friends. These weeklies invariably inculcated the importance of the temperance reform and the elevation of the working-classes. In 1845, when the old Whig and Democratic parties were wrestling



Thomas Almy

for the control of the country, a number of leading Democrats in Fall River decided to start a weekly newspaper which was to represent the principles of that party in this city. These gentlemen employed Mr. Almy and Mr. John C. Milne, also a young printer at that time, to manage the printing and publication of their paper.

In this way was born the *Weekly News*, with which paper all of Mr. Almy's subsequent years were most intimately associated. The enterprise was arduous, laborious, and difficult. The responsibilities thrown upon the two young publishers seemed very great, but industry and perseverance surmounted all obstacles. One by one the original proprietors sold their interest to the firm of Almy & Milne, until they became the sole owners of the journal. Among their early contributors were Dr. Foster Hooper, Dr. Phineas W. Leland, Jonathan Slade, Esq., and the Rev. John Westall, who was ever afterwards Mr. Almy's loved and trusted friend. The *Weekly News* remained an adherent of the Democratic party until that organization became fatally entangled in the meshes of the slave power, and the publishers, after adopting the principles of the anti-slavery movement, became identified with the rising and growing Republican party. The increase of population in Fall River demanded a daily paper, and in 1859, the year before the outbreak of the great civil war, the *Daily News* was started, and its publication has been witnessed simultaneously ever since with that of the *Weekly News*. The co-partnership of Almy & Milne was never dissolved until the death of Mr. Almy. In 1864 it became Almy, Milne & Co., by the addition of Mr. Franklin L. Almy, who had been an employé in the office from the very beginning. The prosperity of the paper was largely due to the sound judgment, excellent sense, and unwearied efforts of Mr. Almy, who never spared any honorable means to make it worthy of sound popular approval.

October 1, 1846, Mr. Almy was married to Hannah T. Almy, a daughter of Langworthy and Edith G. Almy. The ceremony was performed by the late Rev. Benjamin Phelan. With gathering years Mr. Almy's character became rounded and ripened into a splendid manhood. He constantly grew into the universal respect and esteem of the community, and became known as a stanch, earnest, and true laborer in every good cause. He identified himself with the manufacturing interests of Fall River, and served as a director in the Osborne and Wampanoag Mills. He was also a director in the Second National Bank, and was a trustee and member of the board of investment of the Five Cents Savings-Bank. He was for some years secretary of the Children's Home, and was always a liberal friend of that excellent charity.

The moral side of Mr. Almy's character will longest be remembered. In him the temperance cause had a devoted friend. His church relations were sweet and beautiful. He was a disciple of Emanuel Sweden-

borg, and for many years was a member of the Church of the New Jerusalem. In this society his position was almost patriarchal. He loved its ministrations, its Sunday-school, and gatherings. His place was never vacant when his health allowed. His spiritual and religious life, although modest and unostentatious, was deeply devout. Religion was in him a daily walk, his evening incense and morning devotion.

His noble life made his faith respected. His charity and philanthropy were bounded only by his means. He was the friend of the poor and needy, of those in sorrow, of the struggling young man or woman who came for assistance or advice. Like gathering sunshine his good deeds gilded his life and sweetened his declining years.

Mr. Almy's death occurred at the house of his brother, Judge Joseph Almy, at San Rafael, Cal., May 7, 1882.

In search of health and needed rest, and in fulfillment of the dream of years, he, with his wife and his partner, Mr. Milne and wife, had joined an excursion party for California, the month previous. Mr. Almy's health had been feeble for some time, and the long journey was too much for his weakened physical powers. He died shortly after reaching his brother's house. His remains were brought to Fall River and interred in Oak Grove Cemetery, his beloved pastor, Rev. John Westall, conducting the funeral services.

Words of praise seem almost out of place in writing of one whose modesty and self-forgetfulness would lead him, if alive, to shrink from panegyric. But memory loves to linger on the history of a man so thoroughly true and manly as Thomas Almy.

His death was universally mourned. His beautiful and serene life was a legacy to the community where he lived, and will blossom in unknown paths and quiet places wherever his influence may have reached.

Well did he act his part in life; well did he win the crown of immortality. Though his name has not figured in the great fields of action which led to worldly renown, he none the less lived the life of a moral hero, and shrank not from the duty of the hour.

To his friends and in the family circle loving and gentle; to the world retiring and unobtrusive, those who were admitted to his friendship will never forget in him "that best portion of a good man's life, his little nameless, unnumbered acts of kindness and of love."

The various corporations and societies of which Mr. Almy was a member put upon record appropriate expressions of their esteem and respect for his memory. From the records of the directors of the Second National Bank, of Fall River, we copy the following:

"Our late associate, director, and friend, Mr. Thomas Almy, having been suddenly called from this life while away from home seeking restoration

of failing health, we enter this day upon our records this tribute of esteem and respect to his memory.

"Mr. Almy was one of the original directors of this bank, having been elected to that position Sept. 23, 1856, while it was a State institution with the name of Wamsutta Bank, was re-elected under its present organization as the Second National Bank, March 19, 1864. He has therefore been connected with this institution nearly twenty-six years,—years of more than usual interest and responsibility, covering times of great prosperity and corresponding adversity of peculiar trial and discipline. Throughout these years he has been a faithful, diligent officer, attending to his duties in a careful, conscientious, and gentlemanly manner, winning our affectionate regard by his kindly, honest, and efficient service. Firm when occasion demanded it, he was ever gentle in his deportment, and especially endeared himself by his thoughtful consideration of the feelings of others. He had decided opinions of his own, but was always careful and modest in the expression of them so as not to reflect or seem to reflect upon the opinions of others, or wound their sensibilities.

"We shall miss him from his seat at this board, where for so many years he has been a valued member, but we rejoice in the feeling that it is well with him in the larger life into which he has now entered. As friends we tender our heartfelt sympathy to the afflicted family in this their bereavement, and will join them in paying the last tribute of respect to his remains by attending his funeral services."

The directors of the Wampanoag Company put upon their records a similar tribute, saying among other things, "The passing away of such a man, whose long residence in this community, and intimate connection with its interests, moral as well as material, is an event that will be deplored wherever he was known."

The Massachusetts Association, of which he was a member and often a delegate, adopted the following brief expression of their sense of his character and services to the church:

"Whereas, Since our last meeting, Mr. Thomas Almy, of Fall River, has been removed to the spiritual world;

"Resolved, That this association hereby records its high appreciation of his character, and its grateful acknowledgments of his quiet but useful service to the church."

JONATHAN T. LINCOLN.

Prominent among the industries of Fall River, and one deserving more than a passing notice, is the machine-works of Kilburn, Lincoln & Co. The success of this industry, the business history of which covers a period of nearly forty years, is largely due to the mechanical ingenuity and business sagacity of Jonathan Thayer Lincoln.

Mr. Lincoln was a member of one of the Taunton families of Lincoln, whose ancestors were among the

earliest settlers in Bristol County. He was a son of Caleb and Mercy (Thayer) Lincoln, and was born in Taunton, Oct. 17, 1805. Their other children were Nellie (born 1788, died 1865), Nancy (born 1789, died 1874), William (born 1790, died 1822), Betsey (born 1792, died 1882), Hannah (born 1793, died 1874), Leontine (born 1796, died 1820), Maria (born 1798, died 1822), Narcissa (born 1800, died 1827), Caleb Martin (born 1802, died 1855), Lorenzo (born 1803), and Mercy Emmeline (born 1810). Caleb Lincoln was a farmer and miller, living on a farm in the now village of Westville, Taunton, which had been in possession of his family since their settlement in the town about the year 1660, and which is still owned and occupied by one of his sons. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. Caleb's father was William Lincoln, who married Hannah Wade. Children, —Zilphy, Sally, Lurana, Rebecca, Deborah, and Caleb. William's father was Thomas Lincoln, who married Rebecca Walker. Children, —William, Silas, Nathan, and Tabatha.

The family came to Taunton from Hingham. It is an interesting fact that nearly all the Lincoln families in the United States trace, with more or less distinctness, their first settlement therein to Hingham. Hon. Solomon Lincoln, in a monograph on the Lincoln families of Massachusetts, claims that all the Lincolns in Massachusetts are descendants of the Lincolns who settled in Hingham in 1636 and 1638. He says, "We have evidence of authentic records that the early settlers of Hingham of the name of Lincoln were four bearing the name of Thomas, distinguished from each other by their occupations as miller, weaver, cooper, and husbandman; Stephen (brother of the husbandman), Daniel, and Samuel (brother of the weaver)." He adds, "Our claim is that the early settlers of Hingham above enumerated were the progenitors of all the Lincolns of this country." From Hingham the Lincolns trace their early home to Norfolk County, England.

The subject of this sketch received the first rudiments of his school education at the old red school-house at Westville, and completed it at the age of sixteen years at the private school of Rev. Alvin Cobb, a school which early in the century enjoyed considerable local fame. He then went to work for his brother William, who with a cousin, Benjamin Lincoln, had begun the business of cotton-spinning in what was called the Shovel-Cake Factory at Westville. At the age of eighteen he was apprenticed to David Perry, who owned a machine-shop on the White Birch Stream in Dighton. Here he learned the machinist's trade, a trade which had been his choice from boyhood.

When out of his time, at the age of twenty-one, with a new suit of clothes and fifty dollars in money, then the usual "freedom" payment to an apprentice for his three years' service at his trade, he left Taunton for Pawtucket, where he found employment at the



A. T. Lincoln

machine-shop of David Wilkinson. Here he worked about three years, and had for fellow-workmen David Fales and Alvin Jenks, afterwards founders of the firm of Fales & Jenks, and Clark Tompkins, afterwards the successful machine-maker of Troy, N. Y. He next removed to Taunton, where he lived about a year. It was about this time that he was engaged to change a single-color printing-machine to a multiple-color machine, one of the first probably ever made in the country.

He came to Fall River in 1829, and in 1831 was employed as master-mechanic by the Massasoit Mill Company, which then leased the mill property on Pocasset Street owned by the Watuppa Manufacturing Company. In 1845-46 the Massasoit Company removed its machinery to its new mill on Davol Street. The Watuppa Company, of which Mr. Linden Cook was agent, decided to fill its mill with improved machinery for the manufacture of cotton goods, and engaged Mr. Lincoln to build a part of the looms, which he did in the machine-shop of the mill. The job of looms was divided into three parts. Mr. Lincoln had at first a third, and Mr. John Kilburn a third, with the understanding with the company that the one who completed his part first should have the remaining third to make. Mr. Lincoln was the successful competitor, and so made two-thirds of the looms. The style of loom then made was widely known as the "Fall River loom."

In 1844, John Kilburn, a native of New Hampshire, began in Fall River the manufacture of cotton-looms and the Fourneyron turbine, the latter a French invention which was being introduced into the New England mills as a water-motor. He had been in business but a short time when his health failed, and he died in 1846.

Shortly after his death a copartnership was formed, comprising his widow, his brother Elijah C., and Mr. Lincoln, which succeeded to the business he had been engaged in establishing. The firm, which was called E. C. Kilburn & Co., manufactured turbines, shafting, and various kinds of machinery for print-works and iron-mills.

Mr. Kilburn had charge of the office-work, and Mr. Lincoln of the mechanical. Both were industrious, hard-working men, and they soon built up a flourishing business. The firm continued until 1856, when a new firm, Kilburn, Lincoln & Son, was formed, consisting of Mr. Kilburn, Mr. Lincoln, and his oldest son, Henry C. Lincoln. The younger Mr. Lincoln brought to the business a practical knowledge of mechanics and a thorough business training, having been associated with his father in business in various capacities from early manhood.

Although making many other kinds of machinery, the firm made a specialty of the "Fourneyron Turbine." This turbine, as improved by them, had a large sale, displacing the lumbering breast-wheels, and utilizing a percentage of power the best of them never

rivalled. In 1859, Mr. Lincoln made an extensive business tour through the Southern States, his firm having built up a considerable business with the manufacturers of that section of our country.

In 1867 it was found necessary to build a larger machine-shop, and it was decided to add an iron foundry to their works. To insure the new feature being a success, Mr. Charles P. Dring, who had been superintendent of the Fall River Iron-Works Company's foundry for many years, became associated with them. The name was changed to Kilburn, Lincoln & Co., and they became an incorporated company in 1868, under the general incorporation act of Massachusetts. Mr. Lincoln's son-in-law, Andrew Luscomb, who had been engaged with them in the manufacture of musket-ports for the United States government, was also admitted. The new works were completed on a tract of three hundred rods of land in an eligible location near railroads and tide-water, and comprised a machine-shop, iron foundry, brass foundry, pattern-house, paint-shops, warehouse, and setting-up shop. Mr. Lincoln was elected president of the corporation, and remained so until his death. Mr. Kilburn was elected treasurer, which position he held until 1872.

In January, 1869, Mr. Kilburn disposed of the larger part of his interest, and subsequently of all of it, to the other members, and in 1872 he was elected treasurer of the King Philip Mills, which position he still holds. On his retirement Mr. Lincoln's youngest son, Leontine, was elected treasurer.

In 1872 additions were made to the works with a view to the manufacture of looms on a large scale. Since then the company has been among the largest manufacturers of looms for cotton- and silk-weaving. It has a capacity for making fifty looms a week, besides the other kinds of machinery, such as shafting, pulleys, dye-works, and blenchery machinery, of which it makes a specialty. When running full capacity two hundred and twenty-five hands are employed.

Since Mr. Lincoln's death his interest has been held by his family. The company is now organized as follows: President, Henry C. Lincoln; Treasurer, Leontine Lincoln; Directors, Henry C. Lincoln, Leontine Lincoln, Andrew Luscomb, and Charles H. Dring.

In 1855, Mr. Lincoln became associated with his brother Lorenzo, his nephew James M., and his son Edward Lincoln, in the business of paper manufacture at North Dighton. The firm was called L. Lincoln & Co., and succeeded to the business which was established in 1850 by Mr. Lincoln's brothers, Caleb M. and Lorenzo. He retired from the firm before his death, his son Edward taking his interest therein. He had the greatest faith in the success of Fall River as a centre for the cotton manufacturing industry, was one of the original stockholders in the Union Mill Company, an owner in several other corporations, and a director in the Tecumseh Mills from the time of the organization of that corporation.

Although he took a deep interest in public affairs, Mr. Lincoln was averse to holding public office, and never held but one, that of member of the Common Council of Fall River. He was one of the oldest members of the Mount Hope Lodge of Masons, of which organization he was treasurer for many years. In politics he was a Free-Soil Whig before the formation of the Republican party, when he became an earnest adherent to the principles of that party.

He was a man of sunny temperament, earnest of purpose, charitable in judgment, and distinguished by acts of practical benevolence. The *Fall River Daily News* closed an editorial notice of his death as follows: "Mr. Lincoln was held in great esteem and respect by his fellow-citizens generally. He had the reputation of being an ingenious and skillful mechanic, and a business man whose integrity was unquestioned. He was a worthy and valuable citizen, whose loss must be felt."

STEPHEN DAVOL.

Stephen Davol, one of the oldest and most successful cotton manufacturers in New England, was born in Fall River, Nov. 22, 1807, where he has resided to the present time, and has been thoroughly identified with the rapid growth and development of the cotton industry and of the city in general.

The beginning of Mr. Davol's career in connection with the cotton manufacture dates back to the year 1818, when he entered the Troy Mills, working in the mills during the summer, and attending school in the winter. A few years later bleaching and calico-printing was started in this place by Daniel Wright & Co., and the treasurer of the company expressing a wish that young Davol should come with them and learn the business, his father apprenticed him to this firm for three years. The work there being irregular, one week on and two off, he was not satisfied with it, and returned, after a few months' trial of the printing business, to the Troy manufactory, and soon became an overseer of their spinning, dressing, and weaving, where he remained until 1833, when he was called to the superintendency of the Pocasset Mills, and continued in that capacity until the death of the treasurer of the mills, Mr. M. H. Ruggles, in 1857, when Mr. Davol succeeded him as treasurer, and continued in that capacity until 1877. It may be stated also that from 1843 to 1860 he was treasurer of the Troy Cotton and Woolen Manufactory.

At the time Mr. Davol entered the Pocasset Company as superintendent, in 1833, the company was operating 1000 to 1200 spindles in what was known as their Bridge Mill. This mill was burned in the great fire of 1843, and since that time Mills Nos. 1, 2, and 3 have been erected, and this company now operates 56,112 spindles, 1385 looms, and has a capital of \$1,161,000.

The skill and long experience of Mr. Davol as a

cotton manufacturer have been largely called upon in these later years, and his opinions are sought on all occasions with reference to manufacturing changes and methods, for even in his practical retiracy he loves to mark the progress of his favorite business, which he has seen rise almost from its birth, with its crude devices and surroundings, and has lived to see the rapid improvements and ingenious applications which have resulted in making a modern cotton-mill one of the wonders of the nineteenth century.

Although Mr. Davol has practically retired from active business life, still his experience and judgment in the cotton business are yet called into requisition, as indicated by his remaining on the board of directors of not less than seven or eight corporations. He is president of the Mechanics' Mills, and a director in this and the Pocasset, Troy, Wampanoag, and Barnard Manufacturing Companies, and in the Spool and Bobbin Company. He is also president of the Fall River Manufacturers' Mutual Fire Insurance Company, and a director in the Blackstone and Merchants' Fire Insurance Companies of Providence, R. I., and in the Metacomet Bank of this city, and Wau-tuppa Reservoir Company. In this latter corporation he has been a director over thirty years.

May 18, 1840, Mr. Davol was united in marriage with Sarah F. Chase, and their children were as follows: Bradford Durfee, married Cornelia Wheeden Lincoln, Dec. 1, 1875; Sarah Louisa, married Joseph L. Bullington, Sept. 21, 1864; Mary Anna, married Alexander Dorrance Easton, Sept. 27, 1865; James Clark Chase, married Mary Ellen Brownell; George Stephen, married Mary Louisa Dean, Sept. 3, 1873; Harriette Remington, married Stephen Barnaby Ashley, Feb. 18, 1874; Abner Pardon, married Harriet J. Marvell; Charles M. R. and Clara Freeborn. All living except Clara, who died in 1881. Mr. Davol is a public-spirited citizen, and all measures tending to the advancement of his native town find in him an earnest advocate.

R. T. DAVIS, M.D.

Robert Thompson Davis, M.D., M.C., is a native of County Down, in the north of Ireland, and was born Aug. 28, 1823. His father was of Presbyterian education and ancestry, while his mother belonged to the Friends' Society. Coming to America when three years old, he passed his early life at Amesbury, Mass., where his father resided for half a century. He was educated at the Friends' school at Providence, R. I., and Amesbury Academy. Choosing the medical profession for his life-work, he became a student of Dr. Thomas Wilbur, of Fall River, passed two years at Tremont Medical School, Boston, and was graduated from Harvard Medical Department in 1847. After a short experience as dispensary physician in Boston, he went to Waterville, Maine, and after three years came to Fall River in 1850, and permanently established



Stephen David

— 11 —



R. F. Davis

himself here in his profession. Excepting four years of New York City life, Fall River has since been his home. He at once became actively interested in the Bristol County South Medical Society, was again and again elected its president, the youngest man at that time on whom the honor had been bestowed. He is a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, and has been frequently elected councilor of that honorable body. He is also a member of both the American Medical Association and National Public Health Association. He has been much in public affairs, and from early life was strongly anti-slavery in sentiment, and was bold and earnest in advocacy of its cause, beginning his public career in 1851, by a spirited and eloquent speech in favor of instructing the representatives of Fall River in the State Legislature to cast their votes for Charles Sumner for United States senator. The vote was taken in harmony with the forcible presentation of Dr. Davis and the representative voted for Sumner, who was elected. Dr. Davis was a member of the Constitutional Convention of the State in 1853. In 1858 and 1860 he was elected to represent his district in the State Senate. No public matter came up during these troublous times on which Dr. Davis did not eloquently express his views, either by speeches or written articles, and show a keen power of forecasting the future. He was instrumental in securing the line adopted and ratified by the Legislatures of Rhode Island and Massachusetts as the boundary between those States, and clearly foresaw the value of such action to the prosperity of Fall River.

He was a delegate to the National Republican Convention in 1860 which nominated Abraham Lincoln, and also a delegate to the one in 1876 that nominated Rutherford B. Hayes. Governor Andrews appointed him, in 1863, a member of the State Board of Charities. In 1869, on the organization of the State Board of Health, he was appointed one of its members by Governor Claflin, and by repeated appointments continued on the board during its existence. It was superseded by the State Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity, and of this new body he was immediately made a member by Governor Talbot, and was reappointed by Governor Long. In 1873 he was elected mayor of Fall River, there being no opposing candidate. His administration was in a great transition period of the city, many large and expensive improvements were under way, and his inaugural was full of important recommendations that were, with few exceptions, adopted and carried out by the city. Among the improvements thus recommended and made was the erection of three large public school-buildings (one of which was named "Davis School"), three engine-houses and police-stations, the widening of Pleasant Street for a distance of two miles, laying out and finishing many other streets. A plan of sewerage was adopted in accordance with his recommendation; also the City Hall was completed and dedicated

under his administration, and Dr. Davis was the one who delivered the address. The mains, machinery, and buildings of the water-works were brought to completion sufficiently for use during the same period, and in the same year the city government adopted the State law, furnishing the pupils of the public schools text-books free of cost to them. Fall River was the first city in the State to do this, and the result amply proves the wisdom of this action. Dr. Davis was mayor one year only, he declining a reelection. The salary of the office he donated to the "Children's Home."

Always a friend and earnest worker in the cause of education, he has aided everything proposed for the good of the scholars and increasing their proficiency.

He has been prominently and actively interested for years with the business prosperity of Fall River. He purchased real estate in the eastern portion of Fall River in 1869-70, and made investments in the various corporations having mills in that locality, and its rapid increase of business and population is much of it due to his enterprise and business sagacity. He is president of the Wampanoag Mills, a director in various other corporations, and was one of three to purchase the Globe Print-Works property, where two mills have since been put up.

He is often called on to address public assemblies. He delivered in 1868 the first address made in the city on Decoration Day. At a public meeting, held in the fall of 1871, to relieve the sufferers by the Chicago fire, Dr. Davis, in a forcible speech, proposed and sustained resolutions pledging Fall River to give twenty-five thousand dollars for this purpose. They were adopted by the meeting, approved by the city authorities, and the amount sent to Chicago. He delivered a centennial address Oct. 25, 1880, before the assembled scholars of the higher grades of the public schools on the one hundredth anniversary of the adoption of the constitution of Massachusetts. He closed with this practical and patriotic advice: "Now, my young friends, in closing, let me simply say that you are on the threshold of the duties and responsibilities of American citizens. The generation of which you form a part will see your own country the dominant power of the civilized world. It is of vast importance that that power shall be wielded in favor of free and good government. I have no fears that educated as you are in Massachusetts, inheriting the traditions of your forefathers, and imbued with their spirit, you will not perform all your duties in this great regard. The present generation must transmit to its successors that which it has accomplished or inherited from the past. It must hold firmly aloft that glorious standard of free principles which your predecessors maintained so firmly and so long; that standard which waved before the armies of the Revolution and of the Union, and which led them on to conflict and to victory, giving us in the one case a country, and in the other preserving its liberties and

its life. It is a standard consecrated by the efforts, sacrifices, and memories of the noblest, best, and bravest names in our history. May it float forever, the unquestioned symbol not of national power and progress only, but of the eternal principles of freedom and justice."

He was unanimously nominated in 1882 by the Republican Congressional Convention of the First District as its candidate, and was elected member of Congress by eleven thousand four hundred and seventy-five votes in his favor to five thousand five hundred and eighty-one cast for his opponent on the Democratic ticket.

He married Oct. 1, 1848, Sarah, daughter of Dr. Thomas Wilbur, his instructor in medicine. She died in 1856, having survived their only child. He married, in June, 1862, Susan Ann Haight, of New Castle, N. Y. They have one son.

As an evidence of the pleasant social qualities of Dr. Davis we will mention that on the organization of the Commercial Club of Fall River, an institution formed for sociality, Dr. Davis was elected president, and still holds that office.

EDMUND CHASE.

Edmund Chase, the subject of this sketch, was born in Fall River, June 14, 1818, and is the son of Edmund and Phebe Chase, who were prominent members of the Society of Friends.

Edmund Chase, Sr., was the son of Obadiah and Eunice Chase, and was born in Somerset, Mass., April 11, 1787. He learned the trade of a tanner, and commenced business in Somerset, doing his first tanning in a half-hogshead. He married, Sept. 30, 1813, Phebe, daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth Slade, of Swansea, Mass.

Removing to Fall River in 1810, he purchased the place adjoining the present post-office building, where his son now carries on business, and where he for nearly fifty years conducted the business of a tanner and currier.

His son, Edmund, was reared to the occupation of his father, and received his education at the common schools and the Friends' Boarding-School, Providence, R. I.

July 2, 1843, came the "Big Fire," entirely destroying his father's business, involving a loss of ten thousand dollars. He immediately rebuilt, taking his son as partner, so that by the end of the year the business was again in successful operation, the firm being Edmund Chase & Son, and so remained until the death of his father, which occurred July 4, 1859.

From obituary notices, which were published at the time, we take the following:

"For nearly half a century he has been the steady, industrious, and upright man of business, maintaining under all circumstances a character for strict integrity and probity, leaving behind him a reputation for the

faithful performance of the varied duties of life rarely equaled, and very seldom surpassed.

"He was one of our oldest and most respected citizens, a man of uprightness and integrity in all his business and social relations, and most careful and conscientious in his daily walk and conversation. Through a long life he maintained a character above reproach, and has left behind him what is more to be coveted than riches and honors, the record of a good example, not soon to be forgotten by those who enjoyed his friendship and confidence."

After the death of his father, Mr. Chase began the manufacture of belts, and this has since been his principal business. He has been a director in the Granite and Stafford Mills from their organization, also director and president of the Bourne Mills, and director in the Massasoit National Bank since 1857. Besides these Mr. Chase holds offices of responsibility and trust in various other important relations.

He has been twice married. His first wife was Amy C. Douglass, daughter of Daniel and Patience Douglass, whom he married Nov. 12, 1841. She died Oct. 5, 1863. He married for his second wife Sarah B. Vickery, daughter of Caleb B. and Almira W. Vickery, May 30, 1865.

He is a Republican in politics, and a Unitarian in his religious belief and associations.

JOB B. FRENCH.

Job B. French, son of Enoch and Sarah French, was born in Troy (now Fall River), March 6, 1806. He is a descendant of Ephraim French, who came from England about 1680 and settled in Raynham, Mass. One of the descendants of the latter, Ephraim, of Raynham (probably his grandson), married Elizabeth Presbrey in 1775, and had two sons, Ephraim, born in 1777, and Enoch, born in 1779. Enoch was taken to Fall River by his mother at the time of her second marriage, the father having died a young man. He was soon after apprenticed to a tanner named James Read, whose youngest sister Sarah he married in 1799. The children of Enoch and Sarah were Asa P., George R., Stephen L., Richard C., Job B., Nancy, Abram, William, James, and Eliza,—eight sons and two daughters. Soon after his marriage, Enoch, although not quite of age, bought the tannery and subsequently added a shoe manufactory. He also engaged quite extensively in farming. The sons worked on the farm and learned the trades of tanning and shoemaking.

Read's tannery, where Enoch French served his apprenticeship, was on what is now known as French's Hill, the name of the latter owner having entirely superseded that of the former. In 1820 he opened the first boot- and shoe-store in Fall River, on the corner of North Main and Central Streets, where the Durfee block now stands, Asa, Stephen, and Job acting as clerks. In 1822 he moved a few doors west on



William Chad



Geo. B. Funcheson

Central Street, and in 1824 again moved to Main Street, a few doors south of the present location of the store of J. B. French & Son. In 1822, Asa became a partner, the name of the firm being changed to Enoch French & Son. Stephen was admitted in 1824 and Job in 1826. In 1832 the firm was dissolved, Asa taking the tannery, Stephen the shoe-manufactory, and Job remaining in the store with his father, the firm-name being Enoch French & Co. Their store was destroyed by the fire of 1843, but they at once erected the brick block (Merchant's block), where they continued business until the senior partner died, in 1847, aged sixty-seven years.

Mr. Enoch French was an influential and highly respected citizen. He was a selectman in the town of Fall River eight years, 1821-22, 1824-29, and was representative to the General Court, 1828-29 and 1840. He was one of the committee of ten appointed to distribute funds sent to Fall River after the great fire of 1843. He was a corporator of the Fall River Savings-Bank, and April 15, 1828, he was elected chairman of its first board of investment, a position which he held until his death, a period of nineteen years.

The following will illustrate his high sense of business honor. His son Richard, when but fourteen years old, was engaged for a year to work for a man near Newport, R. I., but getting homesick he returned before the expiration of his time of service, and plead so hard to be relieved that Job was sent to take his place, the father contending that the contract must be fulfilled by one of the boys.

But it was not in the business or political aspects of his life that his character was most illustrious, although he discharged most honorably the duties of the various offices assigned him, and in a spirit so uniformly kind to all with whom he associated as to secure universal esteem and respect.

In early youth he became a member of the First Baptist Church of Fall River, which was then small and feeble, and from that time until his death the enlargement and prosperity with which that church was blessed were inseparably connected with his history. For more than forty years he served the church in the offices of deacon and treasurer. During the early part of this period he was accustomed to assist in conducting the public services, the pastor, the late Rev. Job Borden, being blind. At some seasons, when the church was dependent upon occasional supplies for the pulpit, he was called to discharge the duties belonging to the pastoral office. In many instances funeral services were conducted by him alone, or in connection with an associate deacon.

Job B. French, the immediate subject of this notice, has been so intimately associated with his father and his brothers that it is impossible to consider his life as separate from theirs. Nor would it be desirable on his part could such a thing be done, for he modestly asks that to his father especially should be given the more prominent place in this record.

After his father's death, Job B. continued the business alone until Jan. 1, 1864, when he admitted his son, Edward A. French, into partnership. The firm since then has been J. B. French & Son. We have thus traced the business back to the beginning of the century, a little more than eighty years.

Mr. French was a representative to the General Court in 1835 and 1841, and a member of the Common Council of Fall River for several years, and he has also been an assessor. He has served as president of the Fall River Savings-Bank for sixteen years, and as trustee nearly forty years, a position which he still holds. He has been director of the Mechanics' Mills, and president of the Weetamoe Mills since its organization. He has been since 1830 a member of the First Baptist Church of Fall River. He married for his first wife Abby, daughter of William S. N. Allan, of Newport, R. I., April 17, 1831. She was born June 20, 1807, and died March 17, 1870, in the sixty-third year of her age. She too joined the Baptist Church in 1830. Of this union there were born six children, whose names are as follows: (1) Mary E., wife of D. H. Dyer, of Fall River; (2) James R., deceased; (3) Sarah J., wife of William Lindsey; (4) Edward A., business partner with his father, and who married Eliza A. Ricketson; (5) Abby M.; and (6) Julia W.; the latter two residing at home.

Mr. French married for his second wife, Aug. 19, 1873, Mary B., daughter of Robert Cook, of Fall River. She was born in Wrentham, Mass., Sept. 15, 1816, and died April 26, 1882. She was a member of the First Congregational Church of Fall River for many years.

Although past seventy-seven years of age, Mr. French is a remarkably active man of unusually good judgment, and his advice is very frequently sought. He is a person of sterling integrity, and enjoys the respect and esteem of the community in which he lives.

GEORGE READ FRENCH.

George Read French, second son of Enoch and Sarah (Read) French, was born in Troy (now Fall River), Mass., on the 24th day of January, 1802. He is a descendant of Ephraim French, who came from England about the year 1680, and settled in Raynham, Mass. One of the descendants of Ephraim French married Elizabeth Presbry in 1775, and had two sons, whose names were Ephraim (born in 1777) and Enoch (born in 1779). Enoch French located in Troy (now Fall River), and married Sarah Read in 1799. To them were born ten children,—Asa P., George R., Stephen L., Richard C., Job B., Nancy, Abram, William, James, and Eliza.

At the age of seventeen years George R. French became the manager of a leather- and shoe-factory at Oneysville (now a part of the city of Providence, R. I.), where he remained some six months, when, in

consequence of failing health, he embarked in a sloop ("Rosetta") for Darien, in the State of Georgia, where he engaged as clerk with Perry Davis, late of Providence, R. I., who at that time was conducting a mercantile business in said place under the firm-name of Davis & Kelly, and who was subsequently and more popularly known as proprietor of "Perry Davis' Pain-Killer."

After residing in Georgia about ten months, Mr. French returned to his home, and in the autumn of 1822 made another trip South, and located in the town of Wilmington, N. C., where, under the firm of Hathaway & French, he entered into business with the late John Hathaway (father of his lifelong friend Mr. James L. Hathaway, of New York City), dealing in lumber shipments and general merchandise, laying the foundation of his long and successful business career in the city of Wilmington. In the year 1828 he opened a shoe-store in his own name, the firm of Hathaway & French being dissolved.

On the 5th day of April, 1827, he was married to Sarah C. Weeks, of Wilmington; with whom he lived till her death on the 19th day of May, 1867. They had twelve children,—Sarah A., Susan M., George H., Georgianna C., William A., Margaret G., Caroline, George R., James McD., Charles E., Eliza D., and Josephine H. George H., Georgianna C., and Caroline died in infancy and youth. All the others are still living, situated as follows:

Sarah A. is wife of Col. E. J. Lutterloh, of Fayetteville, N. C., now residing at Cedar Keys, Fla.

Susan M. is wife of E. D. Nixon, of Edenton, N. C., now residing at Baltimore, Md.

William A. married Harriet P. Timmons, of Timmons-ville, S. C., now resident of Wilmington, N. C.

Margaret G. is wife of Rev. G. S. Jones, of Pasquotank County, N. C., now residing in Hendersonville, N. C.

George R. married Cornelia M. Worth, of Wilmington, N. C., now resident of the same city.

James McD. married Mattie Boykin, of Southampton County, Va., who died leaving no children. His second marriage was with Edna Godwin, of Lumberton, N. C.

Charles E. (still unmarried) is one of the proprietors of the Crown Rolling-Mills, in Minneapolis, Minn., where he resides.

Eliza D. is the wife of Llewellyn Christian, of Alabama, now resident of Minneapolis, Minn.

Josephine H. is the wife of M. C. Toms, of Buncombe County, N. C., now residing in Hendersonville, N. C. From the date of his engagement in the shoe trade (1828) up to the beginning of the late civil war (1861) Mr. French was the sole manager of his business, which he successfully prosecuted with characteristic energy through the financial changes of that period, maintaining his mercantile credit and high standing, and so protecting his commercial honor that at no time was his paper dishonored or protested.

Taught in his early youth to honor the flag of his country and cherish a patriotic adherence to the Union, he took a decided stand against the doctrines of secession, and during that entire struggle (although surrounded by friends and his family, who entertained opposite views politically) he adhered to his convictions as to the folly of appealing to arms for the settlement of the then existing differences, remaining true in his allegiance to his country.

In the year 1865, by admitting his son William A. into copartnership, the firm of George R. French & Son was formed, and in 1866, admitting George R., Jr., and James McD., the firm now known as George R. French & Sons was established. In 1879, James McD. retired from the firm and removed to Lumberton, N. C.

In the year 1827, Mr. French became a member of the First Baptist Church in Wilmington. From that date to the present, through all the changes wrought in the history of this church, down through the past fifty-six eventful years to its present prosperous condition, the position occupied by Mr. French has been deservedly prominent, as evidenced by his early ordination as deacon, his services as superintendent of the Sabbath-school, as chairman of committees intrusted with the most important enterprises of the church under its eight successive pastorates. To his personal efforts and contributions, in a large measure, are the Baptists in Wilmington indebted for their present handsome church edifice standing on the corner of Fifth and Market Streets.

During his commercial career Mr. French has held positions of trust and honor in local corporations,—director in the bank of Cape Fear, director and also president of the Bank of Wilmington, director in the Wilmington Savings-Bank and the Bank of New Hanover, director in the Wilmington Gas-Light Company, director and president of Oakdale Cemetery, president of the Seamen's Friend Society of the port of Wilmington.

A warm friend and supporter of educational and religious institutions, he has served as trustee of Wake Forest College, as vice-president of the Board of Missions in the Southern Baptist Convention, and as vice-president of the American Sunday-School Union, of which he is a life member.

Aug. 27, 1872, he married Mrs. Sophia M. Sawyer, of Fall River, Mass.

Mr. French is now in his eighty-second year, remarkably vigorous and well-preserved in body and mind, and although having retired from active business, he still maintains his interest in the firm conducted by his sons. It is his custom now in his ripe old age to pass his time quietly enjoying the comforts of his Southern home in the winter season, and in summer he visits his three beloved brothers, residing in Fall River and vicinity, or shares the warm-hearted welcome awaiting him in the widely-separated homes of his devoted children.



JOHN JASON ARCHER.

John Jason Archer, son of Dr. Jason H. and Jennette (Bowen) Archer, was born in Fall River, Mass., July 26, 1845, and died at his residence in the same city, Oct. 31, 1882. His paternal grandfather was Amos Archer, a resident of Wrentham, Mass., and was one of her most esteemed men. His father, Dr. Jason H. Archer, was a native of Wrentham, Mass., where he spent his youth and prepared for college at Day's Academy. He entered Brown University in 1812, and graduated in 1816. He immediately commenced the study of medicine with the celebrated Dr. William Ingalls, of Boston, and after completing his medical studies, he very soon came to Fall River, where he continued to have a successful practice till May 12, 1852, when he returned to his native place, and resided there until his death, January, 1864.

While a citizen of Fall River he took an active part in all matters pertaining to the welfare of the town. Politically, he was a Whig and Republican. He was the first president of the Massasoit Bank, and continued to hold that position five years, until he severed his relations with the place. He received from the officers of the bank soon after his retirement a beautiful "service of silver" in recognition of his valuable services. During his residence at Wrentham he was a director in the Wrentham Bank.

He married Jennette, daughter of Abraham and Ruth Bowen, and had four children, viz., Amanda M.; Caroline A., wife of Frederick H. Gee; Jennette F., died in infancy; and *John Jason*. Mrs. Archer's father, Abraham Bowen, was one of the first men in Fall River to commence the manufacture of cotton or woolen goods. (For a more detailed history on this subject, see history of Fall River.)

Abraham Bowen, son of Nathan Bowen, was one of Fall River's most intelligent and useful citizens. His heart was in every good work, and he did much to build up the rural and material interest of the town. His house was often the house for the weary traveler, and especially ministers of various denominations.

He was social, hospitable, and kind, and the poor found in him a warm and sympathizing friend. Mrs. Jennette (Bowen) Archer was born in Fall River, Oct. 16, 1805, and died at her residence in the same city, Jan. 19, 1883.

From the *Daily News* we append the following:

"DEATH OF JOHN J. ARCHER, Esq.—One of the most highly-esteemed members of the bar of this city, John Jason Archer, passed peacefully away between six and seven o'clock this morning. He had been in failing health for about eighteen months, but was fully as well as he had recently been until about two weeks since, when he was attacked with fever with typhoid symptoms, and gradually sank until his death this morning.

"Mr. Archer was the son of Dr. Jason H. and Jennette Archer. His father died a number of years since, but his mother has been spared to render such ministrations to him as only a devoted mother can in the hours of suffering and mortal weakness.

"He was born in this city, where he resided until the removal of his parents to Wrentham, from whence he went to Brown University and graduated in the class of 1866. Very soon after graduating he was appointed an instructor in English literature in the Naval Academy at

Annapolis, where he remained between one and two years, when he was attacked with measles, which were epidemic at the Academy at the time. On recovery from the disease his eyes were found to be so much affected as to prevent his performing the duties of his position, and he resigned and returned home. He soon after commenced the study of law, and was admitted to the bar of Norfolk County. On his return to this city he began practice, and has been for a number of years the senior member of the firm of Archer & Jackson. He was also associate justice of our District Court, and was for several years a member of the school committee.

"In all the relations of life as son, brother, wise and honest counselor, friend, and good citizen, Mr. Archer has left a record that is equaled by few and seldom surpassed. He was thirty-seven years of age."

The accompanying portrait represents him about eighteen or twenty years of age, and is the only good one extant.

Nov. 1, 1882, the members of the Bristol County (Second District) bar, met in the court-room to take action on the death of the late John J. Archer, associate justice of the court. Hon. J. C. Blaisdell was appointed chairman, and A. B. Leonard, clerk.

A committee, consisting of Hon. Mayor Braley, Milton Reed, and Andrew J. Jennings, was appointed to draft resolutions, and presented the following:

"With unfeigned sorrow we assemble here to-day. The death of John J. Archer has removed from our bar one whose place cannot easily be filled. Intellectually and morally he had few, if any, superiors in our community. His scholarship was not only wide and varied, but also accurate and unpretentious. Thoroughly read in law and master of its fundamental principles, he was one of our safest and ablest counselors. No man had a keener sense of right or wrong, or stronger moral convictions. Upright in all his ways, he ever had a charitable word for the wrong-doer. His attainments commanded the respect, and his character the regard of all who knew him.

"Realizing the worth of such a man, not only to our profession, which he dignified and adorned, but to the community at large, which he influenced and elevated;

"Resolved, That we the members of the Fall River bar, most fully and keenly recognize the ability, worth, and high character of our deceased brother, John J. Archer, and with feelings of mingled pride and sadness attest his many virtues, his professional attainments, and his upright life; that in him we have each lost a sympathizing friend, and one whose intercourse with us was ever marked by the greatest courtesy and kindness.

"A. J. JENNINGS,
"M. REED,
"H. K. BRALEY."

On motion of M. G. B. Swift, the following resolution was adopted:

"That the above resolutions be adopted as the sense of the bar and be presented the Second District Court to be spread upon its records, and that they be sent to the family of the deceased and to the press for publication."

A special session of the District Court was subsequently held before his Honor Judge Blaisdell, at which A. J. Jennings, on behalf of the members of the bar, presented the resolutions adopted at their meeting. In a few remarks Mr. Jennings said,—

"My heart responds to every word in the resolutions. It is a day when a bar like this should rejoice when they can write words of truth, as these words are, about any man who has been a member of it. I think we have a right to have something bright mingled with our sadness, when we can point to such a man as a member of the bar here, as one who has chosen our profession, as one whose every act and thought has simply tended to elevate, to raise it in the respect and esteem of the community, and who gained for himself the love and respect of all his fellow-members and the members of the community in which he lived.

"As far as my personal knowledge is concerned, the words of the reso-

lution and its preamble express to myself the cordial relation in which he stood to me. I never heard from his lips any words except those of truth, of justice, of honesty. I never heard from his lips any words in which he sought to belittle other men; strong words he sometimes spoke against wrong and evil, but he always found there was some good in the man that committed the wrong.

"He seemed to be always looking for the best instead of for the worst, but always in the straight line of integrity, honesty, and uprightness, and all his words and acts conformed to it. He was very sparing of his speech to those who swerved from the true path, and I say we should honor him for it, and should be proud of him for it.

"One of our younger members has been taken away and our ranks are broken, but I am glad we can assemble here and feel that the good acts done will live after him. His acts must still remain to exert their influence upon us who have seen his life, been impressed by his thoughts and works, to make us better and truer men, better and truer members of the profession. I submit to the court these resolutions, and ask that they be spread upon its records."

Hon. Mayor Braley, on seconding the resolution, said,—

"It seems to me that it is fitting for the bar to pause a moment in its career of business, and take notice of the death of one of its members,—brother Archer. He delighted to make himself a master of law. He was a sound adviser, and was a legislator of this court for some time, and always presided with dignity, with impartiality, and with justice. In his intercourse with the members of the bar he was always pleasant, always cordial, and also strictly true. Whatever he said might be relied on, and in his death we lose a faithful friend."

Hon. M. Reed made a few remarks, and incidentally referred to the death of members of the bar since he was received. J. M. Wood, M. G. B. Swift, A. N. Lincoln, and H. A. Dubuque followed, each mentioning some pleasing trait in the character of the departed.

In accepting the resolutions on behalf of the court, Judge Blaisdell said,—

"After hearing the eulogies pronounced by you, gentlemen of the bar, I can but say that the occasion of our meeting is a most unusual one. 'A good man has fallen,' not simply a lawyer, not simply a neighbor or kind friend, but a good citizen, with all that that term implies. My words must be few after so much has been said. In the life of Mr. Archer, who has now passed on and gone before, we have a lesson for ourselves, a lesson for us to learn. He was a true man in all the relations of life. So far as I have knowledge of him, he was emphatically a true man. He never misled, never deceived, never permitted litigation for the sake of litigation.

"I can only say that I only knew John Jason Archer to respect him. As one of the special justices of this court he discharged the duties with fidelity, with truthfulness, with high motion before him to always do justly between party and party, and was conscientious in the discharge of his duty. More than a lawyer, his character, as I understand it, is engraven to-day not only upon our memories here, but it is engraven in matters of education, of good example here in our community, going in and out before us an upright man. When such a man passes away we may well pause in our ordinary proceedings of life to pay tribute to the fallen. Try and pay that tribute of respect which is due to such a man. It is the pleasure of the court to order that these resolutions be enrolled upon the records of the court."

MILTON REED.

Hon. Milton Reed was born in Haverhill, Mass., on Oct. 1, 1848. He is the second son of William and Sophia (Ladd) Reed, and through both father and mother descended from the first English colonists in the Merrimac Valley. In 1868, the youngest in his class, he was graduated with high honors from Harvard University, and came to Fall River as editor

of the *Daily News* soon after graduation, but subsequently studied law at the Harvard Law School, and was admitted to practice in 1872. He opened an office in Fall River, and rapidly advanced to a high rank in his profession. He served several years as special justice of the Police and District Courts and city solicitor, in the latter capacity extending his reputation as a sound and able lawyer by his success with the important cases of the city. In 1880 he was chosen senator for the Second Bristol District, and rapidly made a reputation at the State House as a brilliant debator and sagacious legislator. He declined a renomination the following year. In 1881 and 1882 he was the Republican nominee for mayor, and although defeated polled the highest vote ever given an unsuccessful candidate. Mr. Reed is a man of studious habits, great energy of character and business foresight, which have already reaped him a substantial reward. He is interested in many and a director in several of the largest corporations of the city, and for his age one of the most successful citizens of Fall River.

EDWARD PURINGTON BUFFINTON.

Edward Purington Buffinton, son of Aaron and Rebecca Buffinton, was born in Westport, Mass., Nov. 16, 1814. His parents coming to Fall River when he was but a lad, he grew up personally interested in all that related to the prosperity of the growing town. Mr. Buffinton engaged in business for himself early in life as a market-man, at the corner of Main and Pocasset Streets until the erection of the town-hall and market-building in 1846, when he removed thither, and continued in the same pursuit until the close of his life, being one of the leading merchants in that department. In 1852 he was elected to the Massachusetts House of Representatives. In 1854, when Fall River changed its form of government and became a city, he was honored with an election to the Board of Aldermen, and in November, 1855, was chosen mayor to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Hon. James Buffinton. The following year, 1856, he was elected to the same office by the people. The three succeeding years he devoted to his business and private affairs, during which he was free from the cares and responsibilities of official life, and happy in the change. In 1860, however, he was again elected to the mayoralty, and held the office for seven consecutive years.

From the inauguration of the Rebellion to its close, Mr. Buffinton was at the head of the city government, and had an experience from which a man of weaker nerve would have shrunk discouraged. His labors were almost incessant day and night, but he never for a moment faltered in the discharge of his duties, and his entire administration was distinguished for judiciousness, care, economy, and humanity. He died Oct. 2, 1871.



Wm Lindsay

Mrs. Benson

WILLIAM LINDSEY.

William Lindsey, son of Capt. Jonathan W. and Hannah Lindsey, was born in Bristol, R. I., Sept. 20, 1816. His grandfather, also William Lindsey, was a lifelong resident of Bristol, and died advanced in years. Jonathan was a hatter in early life, and afterwards going to sea rose to be shipmaster. He was born June 18, 1778, and married Hannah Easterbrooks, who was born in Bristol, Aug. 18, 1778. They had eleven children born in Bristol,—Sarah, Hannah, Martha, Mary, Lydia, Jonathan W., Catherine, Abby, William, Nancy W., and Nathaniel. All attained maturity, married, and all except Lydia had children. The combined ages of the eight now living is five hundred and sixty-six years. Mrs. Lindsey died in Bristol, March 21, 1851. Capt. Lindsey survived her three years, dying April 12, 1854.

William Lindsey had but limited advantages for school education. At the age of seven he accompanied his parents to Providence, and after working a short time on a farm, at the age of thirteen went to work in a hat-factory, thus early commencing the battle of life. He came to Fall River, then Troy, when he was fifteen, and entered the employ of G. Burr & Co., wholesale grocers and provision dealers, as clerk. Remaining with them until he was nineteen, he acquired a full knowledge of the business, and purchased it from his employers. This was in 1836. From that time Mr. Lindsey continued in trade, under the different firms of William Lindsey, J. W. & W. Lindsey, Lindsey & Brothers, and W. & N. Lindsey, until 1875. For forty-three years, from 1832 to 1875, he was in constant occupancy of the same location. He was prosperous, his industry and integrity bringing satisfactory financial results and a well-deserved reputation for business capacity. Mr. Lindsey was for many years largely interested in whaling, coasting, and trading vessels, owning alone or in company with others quite a large number. In 1875, Mr. Lindsey became treasurer of the Weetamoe Mills, of Fall River, and has held that office to the present writing. He has been a director of the Metacomet National Bank, of Fall River, since its organization, and its president since 1881. He has been a trustee of the Fall River Savings-Bank for more than forty years, and its president since 1882.

He is a stockholder and director in various corporations, notably, King Philip Mills, Globe Yarn-Mills, Weetamoe Mills, and Conanicut Mills. Politically, Mr. Lindsey was in former days a Whig, and since the organization of the Republican party a supporter of its principles, never, however, a bitter partisan, but caring more for the triumph of right principles and the election of good men than for party or personal gain.

He has never sought political distinction, his time being fully employed in attending to business. Without seeking the position, he was in 1871 elected a

member of the first board of water commissioners of Fall River, and held that position during eight years, and until after the completion of the water-works, when, at the expiration of his third term of service, he declined a re-election.

Mr. Lindsey has been three times married,—first to Eliza A., daughter of Deacon Enoch French, of Fall River. They had three children,—Crawford E. (twice elected mayor of Fall River), Charles B., and Sarah F. His second wife was Ariadne M., daughter of Leander P. Lovell, of Fall River. They had five children,—William, Maria L., Eliza, Anna B., and John H. His present wife, Sarah J., is daughter of Job B. French, of Fall River.

From his twentieth year Mr. Lindsey has been a member of the Baptist Church, and identified with measures and means for the elevation and improvement of mankind. He is truly a self-made man, and his life has been steadily and actively devoted to business. He has a good knowledge of men and events, and a marked individuality of character. Cautious and prudent, of high honor as a man, rich in experience, faithful to all trusts, he has won and maintained a high place in the regards of his associates for his financial ability and his sound and wise judgment. Inheriting a vigorous constitution, strengthened by the labor of early years and methodical habits of life, at an age when many men lay aside active business he performs his many duties with a vigor of mind and body which promises many years of usefulness.

WILLIAM MASON.

William Mason, son of Wm. and Nancy (Northum) Mason, was born in Swansea, Mass., Sept. 13, 1806. His father was a merchant in Swansea, where he resided till his death, which latter event occurred in April, 1816, when he was thirty-eight years of age. His mother was the daughter of Capt. Joseph Northum.

William was brought up with limited opportunities for education, beginning at the early age of seven to work in a small cotton-mill near his home, and while in his eleventh year entering upon an apprenticeship to the shoemaker's trade, in which capacity he continued until he was twenty-one, attending school but a few months each year. He, however, was a diligent student, as well as a thorough and active worker at his trade.

After working a few months for Richard Chace, with whom he had served as an apprentice, he went to Fall River in November, 1827, and entered the employ of Leonard Garfield, a shoemaker, with whom he continued about six months, when he commenced doing work on his own account in a little shop which he had hired for that purpose. After a few months he entered into a copartnership with Gardner D. Cook in a store situated on the west side of Main Street, where the Granite Block now stands. Afterwards

they had a store on the east side of Main Street, nearly opposite the first. After some two years Mr. Mason purchased his partner's interest and continued the business himself. His trade grew, and he employed several hands and made goods to order, besides dealing in ready-made boots and shoes. He continued this business until December, 1837, when he closed out, and in May, 1838, settled his family in Woonsocket, R. I., where he went into the manufacture of soap with his brother, Stephen N. Mason, under the name of W. & S. N. Mason. They continued till the spring of 1843, and on March 6th of that year Mr. Mason returned to Fall River, where he continued to manufacture soap on his own account, and after a few months formed a partnership with George S. Holmes (firm of Holmes & Mason), and at the expiration of about seven months they dissolved, and Mr. Mason remained in the business till about 1864. During this time he had Joshua Remington as a partner about two years. During a portion of this time he was also engaged in the grocery business, which he conducted after they had dissolved partnership.

During this time (1859) he invested some money in the Union Mills, and was chosen a director, which position he held till he sold his entire interest therein. He also owned an original interest in the Granite Mills, was a director, and was chosen president of the company, which position he still holds. He is also a director in the Stafford Mills, a director in the Chace Mills many years, and a director in the Massasoit Bank about twenty years. He has also been engaged with Foster H. Stafford and Asahel T. Pierce, of Pawtucket, R. I., in the manufacture of yarn. They have three mills,—one in North Dighton, one in Norton, Mass., and one in Warwick, R. I., and they run a thread-mill in Pawtucket. Besides all these, Mr. Mason owns large interests in various manufactories of Fall River, and is a director in the Merino Manufacturing Company.

In politics he is a Republican, but he has a decided disinclination to office, although he allowed himself to be elected a member of the board of aldermen in 1857. He declined the nomination for mayor, preferring to give his undivided attention to his large and increasing business.

He has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church since February, 1823, when he joined at South Somerset, Mass. Since that time he has been an ardent supporter and a worthy member of that large and influential Christian body, in which he has been a class-leader for more than half a century, Sunday-school superintendent, steward, trustee, etc. He was the first Sunday-school superintendent in St. Paul's Church. He has been, and is, a liberal supporter of the various church interests, while his sympathies and support extend to all matters which have for their object the good of the community in which he lives, and the elevation of humanity at large.

On the 6th of January, 1831, Mr. Mason was

married to Harriet, daughter of Jeremiah W. and Sarah Anthony. Six children sprang from this union, viz.: Sarah E., wife of Iram Smith; William W., died in infancy; William W. (2d), Harriet A., died in infancy; Edmund F., Charles T.

Mrs. Mason (1st) died March 14, 1865, in her fifty-sixth year.

He married, second, Jan. 1, 1866, Lois Richmond Anthony, daughter of Jonathan and Lorana Anthony. She died May 23, 1867, in her thirty-eighth year, leaving an infant son, Louis R. A. Mason.

His third and present wife was Emeline F., daughter of George W. and Emeline E. Reed, of Fall River, to whom he was united Dec. 16, 1869. They have had three children,—George R., Stephen N. (died in infancy), and Emeline E.

Mrs. Mason was born in Lowell, Mass., Sept. 25, 1839.

IRAM SMITH.

Iram Smith, son of Henry and Susan (Higgins) Smith, was born in Hampden, Me., Oct. 26, 1807. His father was a farmer and also a mason by trade, but the former was his principal occupation. He was a native of Cape Cod, and resided with an uncle by the name of Hinckley. He had two children,—Iram and Susan, who married Jefferson Stubbs, of Hampden, Me., and had several children, of whom only two daughters are living. Henry Smith died in Hampden, aged eighty-six years; his wife died in 1811.

Iram, at the date of the death of his mother, was only four years old, too young to realize how great a loss he had sustained; for no father, however kind and wise, can fill the place of a good mother. He was reared by his father till eleven years of age, and then lived with a Mr. Mayhew, in Hampden, and Mr. Harding, at Cape Cod, until the age of nineteen, when he went to Duxbury, Mass., and remained there till he was twenty-one. During this time he had learned the carpenter's trade, and had acquired such education at the common schools as his limited circumstances would permit.

On Nov. 1, 1827, he went to Fall River, Mass., where he has ever since remained. As an example of his true worth we give the following. His father was afflicted with a disease which incapacitated him for labor or for earning a livelihood, and, being poor, as soon as young Iram was old enough, he took the care of his father until his death.

In 1827, the same day Mr. Smith arrived in Fall River, he entered the employ of Deacon Shaw, a contractor and builder. He soon after engaged with Andrew Robeson, with whom he remained till failing health compelled him to relinquish his trade and seek some other mode of employment. In 1832 he put one thousand dollars, which he had saved from his five years' hard earnings, into a small grocery business,—

Thos. A. Porden

only, however, to be swallowed up in less than a year, leaving him destitute but not disheartened. He was young and energetic, and by his talents and versatility could easily retrieve his loss in some new enterprise. This proved to be the turning-point in his life, for just then he had started a general variety store, and made a special run on calicoes, which he could and did sell cheaper than any of his competitors. Though badly in debt, with failure staring him in the face, this good luck, or, perhaps, more properly, successful competition, brought him out safely, and, as the saying is, put him on his feet. He loves to associate with this also an important event in his religious life. His cheap calicoes were drawing many customers to his store, and the evening trade was especially valuable. It was class-meeting night, and he was the leader. What should he do in this conflict between interest and duty? He decided to ask his customers to come some other time, and went to his class. They did come, and more with them, impressed by the example he had set, so that he was undoubtedly a great gainer in a pecuniary point of view, and what was more important on that eventful night, while at class, he received such evidence of his spiritual acceptance that it has ever been looked back to as the bright epoch of his life. How small an act of self-sacrifice may exalt the spirit and bring it to a sweet consciousness of peace and joy. Through duty the soul is opened to the "visitations from on high," and the law of duty is thus revealed as the law of true life. Blessed are they who learn to follow it in youth.

Mr. Smith continued in mercantile business about five years, and then for about two years was engaged in whaling and fishing.

Regaining his health, he entered trade as a dry-goods merchant, which he continued till 1873, when he sold to his son, Iram N., and Mr. Jenney, since which he has not been actively employed in business, though he is identified with several manufacturing interests. He is a director of the Granite and Stafford Mills; has been president of the Massachusetts Bank since 1878; has been a director of the same since the organization, and is the only original director now living. He is a member of the board of investment of the Fall River Five Cents Savings-Bank.

Mr. Smith is a Republican in politics. He cast his first Presidential vote for Gen. Jackson in 1832, was a member of the Liberal party in 1840, and voted for James G. Birney for President and Thomas Earle for Vice-President. He was one of the First Free-Soilers in Fall River. In 1839 he was a representative to the General Court, and has since served five times in that capacity, acting on several important committees.

He joined the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1826, and has been a class-leader more than half a century, and during an equal period a teacher in Sunday-school. He is liberal, even generous, in the be-

stowment of aid on all worthy objects, and an active supporter of education. For many years he has been a trustee of East Greenwich Academy, R. I.

His first wife was Betsey L., daughter of Daniel and Patience Douglass, whom he married Aug. 15, 1834. She was born Oct. 23, 1814, and died July, 1859. Their children were: 1. Susan H.; 2. Henry D. (deceased); 3. Rhoda D.; 4. Ellen A.; 5. Elizabeth L. (deceased); 6. Iram N.; 7. Emma E.; 8. Charles H. (deceased).

He married for his second wife, June 15, 1864, Sarah Elizabeth, daughter of William Mason, of Fall River. (See sketch of William Mason.) She was born in Fall River, Nov. 13, 1832. The children by this marriage are: 1. Harriet A.; 2. Annie M.; 3. William H.; 4. Charles E.,—all living at home.

COL. THOMAS J. BORDEN.

Col. Thomas J. Borden, one of the leading business men of Southeastern Massachusetts, was born in Fall River, March 1, 1832. He was educated in the private select schools of his native town, and at the age of sixteen years entered the office of the Fall River Iron-Works Company, of which his father, Col. Richard Borden, was treasurer. After remaining here one year he entered the Lawrence Scientific School at Cambridge, where he completed a two years' course, studying engineering under Professor Eustis, and chemistry under Professor Horsford. The technical knowledge acquired at this institution proved invaluable to Col. Borden in his subsequent successful business career.

He returned to Fall River in 1851, and re-entered the employ of the iron-works company, where he remained two years, developing business capacity of a high order. In the summer of 1853, being at that time only twenty-one years of age, he was appointed agent and treasurer of the Bay State Print-Works, a newly organized corporation. The financial panic of 1857 led to the consolidation of these works with the American Print-Works, and Col. Borden was retained as manager of the new corporation.

In February, 1860, he was appointed agent and treasurer of the Troy Cotton and Woolen Manufactory, and immediately commenced operations for the enlargement of the mills. The plans submitted by him were at once adopted, and in less than ten months the capacity of the Troy Mills was increased fourfold, and the property which was valued at two hundred thousand dollars in 1860, had risen in 1876 to the value of eight hundred thousand dollars, and more than one million two hundred and fifty thousand dollars had been paid in dividends. Upon the organization of the Mechanics' Mills, in 1868, Col. Borden was chosen president and agent, and officiated in that capacity about eighteen months, when he was elected treasurer, thus devolving upon him the entire management of the business.

In 1871 he organized the Richard Borden Manufacturing Company, and was chosen treasurer of the corporation, and held that position until February, 1876. He has been a director since its incorporation, and president since the early part of 1874. Thus it will be seen that Col. Borden was practically the controller from 1871 to 1876 of the Troy, the Mechanics', and the Richard Borden Mills, the three corporations embracing a total of one hundred and thirty-seven thousand seven hundred and seventy-six spindles and three thousand two hundred and twenty-eight looms. Although the management of this large interest caused a severe strain upon his mental and physical powers, Col. Borden proved himself equal to the labor imposed, discharging his duties with eminent ability, and these mills enlarged their operations and were financially successful under his skillful and judicious management.

In 1876 he relinquished the active management of the three corporations mentioned above, and accepted the onerous position of treasurer, agent, and director of the American Print-Works (now American Printing Company), which he has held to the present time. The manufactory of the American Printing Company is one of the finest and most complete in the world that is devoted to the printing of cotton cloths. (See history on a former page.)

Col. Borden has been a director in the Troy Cotton and Woolen Manufactory since 1860, in the Mechanics' Mills Company since 1868, and in the Richard Borden Manufacturing Company since 1871. He has also been treasurer of the Wautuppa Reservoir Company since 1864, and has been intrusted with the management of the vexatious litigation to which this company has been subjected. He has been a director in the Metacomet Bank since its organization in 1854. He was elected a director in the Old Colony Railroad Company in January, 1874, and in the following June was chosen a director in the Old Colony Steamboat Company. He has also been a director of the Fall River Manufacturers' Mutual Insurance Company since 1870; of the Boston Manufacturers' Mutual Fire Insurance Company since 1876; of the Worcester Manufacturers' Mutual Insurance Company since January, 1879; of the State Mutual Fire Insurance Company since 1878; and of the Whatcheer Mutual Fire Insurance Company, of Providence, R. I., since 1873.

Col. Borden inherited from his honored father, Col. Richard Borden, his love for the military, and rose from first lieutenant in the Massachusetts militia to the rank of colonel. He was commissioned as first lieutenant of the Fall River Light Infantry Sept. 3, 1863; as first lieutenant of the Fifth Unattached Company May 4, 1864; as captain of Company K, Third Regiment, Sept. 16, 1864; as lieutenant-colonel of the same regiment on Sept. 3, 1866; and as colonel on the 25th of June, 1868. He resigned the latter position in 1871.

All measures tending to advance the welfare generally of his native town have found in Col. Borden an earnest advocate. His efficient service in the fire department, from 1865 to 1872, will not soon be forgotten. He labored unremittingly to advance the efficiency of the department, and upon retiring from the office of chief engineer, which he had held for the last three years, he left the department in most excellent condition. He has been a trustee of the Fall River Savings-Bank since 1866, and in 1874 was made a director in the Borden Mining Company of Frostburg, Md., which Col. Richard Borden had assisted in organizing. He is a prominent member of the Central Congregational Church, and was chairman of the building committee during the erection of the present imposing edifice of the society on Rock Street. He has also been a corporate member of the American Board of Commissioners of Foreign Missions since 1877. He was a member of the Common Council of the city of Fall River in 1874, and president of that body in 1875.

Col. Borden's life has been one of steady and active devotion to business, and his great success has been the natural result of his ability to examine and readily comprehend any subject presented to him, power to decide promptly, and courage to act with vigor and persistency in accordance with his conviction.

Feb. 20, 1855, Col. Borden united in marriage with Mary E., daughter of Ebenezer A. Hill, and their family has consisted as follows: Harriet M., Anna H., Carrie L., and Richard, all of whom are living except Richard, who died in early life.

HON. CRAWFORD E. LINDSEY.

Hon. Crawford E. Lindsey, son of William and Eliza A. (French) Lindsey, was born in Fall River, Aug. 19, 1838. His education was obtained in the public schools of Fall River, Mass., in Providence, R. I., and at Peirce Academy, in Middleborough, Mass. Upon leaving school in 1857, when in his nineteenth year, he entered the office of the American Print-Works of Fall River in the capacity of clerk, and subsequently became book-keeper. A portion of the company's goods had always been sold in Boston by commission merchants, and it was mainly through the suggestions of Mr. Lindsey that in 1860 a change was made, and this market supplied direct from the works. He was appointed selling agent, which position he held until the suspension of the company in 1879, when his connection with the company was dissolved.

When a young man, Mr. Lindsey became actively identified with the industries of the city. He was one of the originators of the Merchants' Manufacturing Company, and was a director from its organization until very recently. He was also until lately a director of the Fall River Bleachery, being a member of its first board of officers. He was largely instru-



E. C. Killman.

mental in organizing the King Philip Mills in 1871, and was elected its first president, which position he still retains. In 1880 he, with a few others, purchased what had been known as the Mount Hope Mill property. A corporation was organized under the name of Conanicut Mills, and Mr. Lindsey was elected treasurer, which position he now holds. Under his management, the property has been greatly improved and enlarged, and devoted to the manufacture of fine cotton goods.

He has long been interested in the welfare of the Fall River Savings-Bank, and is now one of its trustees.

Mr. Lindsey's political associations have always been with the Republican party. In 1869 and 1870 he was a member of the Common Council of the city of Fall River, and the latter year was chosen president of that body. In 1871 and 1872 he served as a member of the Board of Aldermen, and in 1874 he was again a member and president of the Common Council. In 1870, 1871, and 1872 he served as a member of the school committee. In 1878 and 1879 he was mayor of the city of Fall River, the second year being elected with practically no opposition. The two years during which he served as mayor were dark and trying ones in the history of Fall River. Extreme business depression prevailed throughout the country. The defalcations which were discovered during the first year, and which resulted in the ruin of several corporations and a general suspension of manufacturing, threw large numbers of helpless operatives upon the city's charity. In 1879 an unfortunate strike of mill operatives, the most serious which has ever afflicted the city, and attended with considerable disorder, rendered the second year also of Mr. Lindsey's administration peculiarly trying and difficult. His office hours were extended through the whole day and often into the night. The times demanded firmness, and the greatest promptness and vigor of action in the performance of official duties, and very often the executive authority failed to receive the support of a majority of the Board of Aldermen, yet the mayor acquitted himself to the general approval of his fellow-citizens. Since his retirement from the office of mayor he has held no public position, except that of trustee of the public library, to which he was elected in 1882.

On the 27th day of May, 1863, Mr. Lindsey was united in marriage with Mary E., daughter of Hon. Oliver Chace, of Fall River.

Mr. Lindsey is now in the prime of life, and enjoys in the community in which he resides the esteem and confidence which he has won by his decided abilities, his persistent industry, and his strict and undeviating integrity.

ELIJAH C. KILBURN.

The name of Kilburn is found among the English nobility as far back as Chaucer, and the line of descent can be directly traced down to the present. Thomas Kilburn was the ancestor of the family in this country, and came from England in 1635, bringing with him his wife and five children. One of his descendants of the fourth generation was John Kilburn, the first settler of the town of Walpole, N. H. He settled there in 1749. He was born at Glastonbury, Conn., in 1704, married Mehitable Bacon Oct. 26, 1782, and had four children, of whom the only son was John, who accompanied his father to Walpole. This son is spoken of, in connection with his father, in an account of an Indian attack upon that town, recorded in Aldrich's "History of Walpole:"

"Kilburn and his son John, in his eighteenth year, a man named Peak and his son were returning home from work about noon, Aug. 17, 1755, when one of them discovered the red legs of the Indians among the alders 'as thick as grasshoppers.' They instantly made for the house, fastened the doors, and began to make preparations for an obstinate defense. Besides these four men there were in the house Kilburn's wife and his daughter Hetty, who contributed not a little to encourage and assist their companions, as well as to keep a watch on the movements of the enemy. . . .

"The Indians next appeared on the eminence east of Kilburn's house, when the same 'old devil' Philip who had visited him the summer before came forward, and screening himself behind a tree called out to those in the house to surrender. 'Old John, young John,' says he, 'I know you; come out here, we give you good quarter.'

"'Quarter!' vociferated old Kilburn with a voice of thunder that rang through every Indian heart and every hill and valley. 'You black rascals be gone, or we'll quarter you!'

"Philip then returned to his companions, and after a few minutes' consultation the war-whoop was given. The Indians rushed forward to the work of destruction, and probably no less than four hundred bullets were lodged in Kilburn's house at the first fire. . . . They had several guns in the house, which were kept hot by incessant firing. . . . The women, with true Grecian firmness, assisted in loading the guns. . . . The contest was kept up till nearly sundown, when the Indians began to disappear, and as the sun sank behind the western hills the sound of the guns and the cry of the war-whoop died away in silence."

The account from which the above is quoted closes with these words, "Seldom has it fallen to the lot of our forefathers, by personal courage and valor, to reap a more brilliant crown of laurels than that won by Kilburn on that memorable day. . . . During the whole of the Indian and French war, which lasted till 1763, the Indians never afterwards made their appearance in Walpole."

The inscription on the gravestone of John Kilburn, in the Walpole burying-ground, is as follows:

"In memory of
John Kilburn, who departed
this life for a better, April 8, 1789,
in the 85 year of his age.
He was the first settler of this town
in 1749."

Young John, or, as he was afterwards called, Capt. John, married Content, daughter of Rev. Ezra Carpenter, of Swansea, N. H. He died in Shrewsbury, Vt., July 20, 1819, leaving five children, of whom Elijah, the father of our subject, was the youngest. He was born in Walpole, Sept. 30, 1772; married Rebecca Jennison, daughter of John and Sybil Jennison, in 1798. He died in 1847; his wife in 1849. They had nine children, all born in Walpole, viz.: (1) Harriet, died unmarried in 1830; (2) Mary, wife of Noah Smith; (3) Josiah, married Emily Bonney; (4) George, married Laura Hooper; removed to Fall River about 1840, and subsequently connected with the Lonsdale Manufacturing and Bleaching Company, of which he was superintendent; (5) John, married Maria E. Gage, and settled in Fall River, where he died Dec. 4, 1846; (6) Frederick, married Mary Ann Watkins; represented Walpole in the General Court in 1858-59; a carpenter and millwright by occupation; (7) Elijah C., the subject of our sketch; (8) Rebecca, wife of Rodney Smith; (9) William J., a wholesale merchant of Augusta, Me., firm of William J. Kilburn & Co.

Elijah C. Kilburn, the immediate subject of this notice, was born in the town of Walpole, N. H., June 10, 1811. His father was poor, with a large family to support, and the only income was from his daily labor as a carpenter. Hence as soon as the boys were able to be of any service to their father in his business and could assist in the support of the family they were put to work. In this way Elijah had gained quite a knowledge of the carpenter's trade before he was nineteen years of age, and was getting what was considered good pay for the times,—about fifty cents per day and board.

Previous to this time, as a lad, he had worked on the farm of one of his elder brothers in Walpole. His early school advantages were few; the most he attended was during the three months of each winter, and some years not so much as that.

When between nineteen and twenty years of age, in the year 1830, he left home and went to Boston, where his brother John had been three years, and was then the proprietor of what had been Holland's Coffee-House. He was given employment by his brother at eleven dollars per month and board. By carefully saving what money he earned, and what was given him by the boarders for odd jobs done for them, at the end of four years he had accumulated about five hundred dollars. Then borrowing of a friend the sum of two hundred dollars, he was able to buy of his brother a half-interest in the public-house,

which became known as Kilburn's Coffee-House, situated on Howard Street, and was well known in those days. It was the first temperance house in Boston.

They had some twenty steady city boarders, and they catered for a class of transients who came into the city to attend the Legislature in the winter, and country merchants who came to Boston to buy goods, staying from one to two and sometimes three weeks. He remembers with a great deal of pride many men who used to stop at his house who have since become famous in the world of business and of letters. The first money he made he used in paying the two hundred dollars he had borrowed.

While in this situation, on the 24th of September, 1835, he united in marriage with Hannah S., daughter of Benjamin and Martha (Tilton) Carter. It may be as well here as elsewhere in this sketch to give the names and dates of birth of their children, which are as follows: Emily A., born April 1, 1839; Mary Theresa, born Aug. 3, 1841 (deceased); Charles W., born July 12, 1844 (deceased); Elias T., born June 21, 1850.

After being associated with his brother about three years in the hotel business, he sold his interest for about three thousand dollars, and in 1837 returned to Walpole and bought with his brother George a half-interest in a farm in that town known as the Major Jennison farm, which had previously belonged to his grandfather. On the farm was a famous stock of fine Saxony sheep. They carried on the farm together about one year, when his brother retiring, left him sole proprietor. He remained here about nine years, and in addition to the work of the farm he became quite a contractor, building highway bridges, doing masonry-work, and entering somewhat into the lumber business. In the year 1846 he represented the town of Walpole in the General Court.

In 1847, Mr. Kilburn removed to Fall River, Mass. His brother John, who had preceded him to Fall River and had established the machine business, entering largely into the manufacture of turbine water-wheels, died in 1846, leaving his widow executrix of his estate. Mr. Kilburn took charge of the business in 1847, and not being a practical machinist, associated with him Mr. Jonathan T. Lincoln, under the name of E. C. Kilburn & Co. The business was carried on under this name till 1856, when, on account of the illness of Mr. Lincoln, his son, Henry C. Lincoln, was added to the firm, which then took the name of Kilburn, Lincoln & Son. They carried on business till 1867 in the old shops on the site of the present Fall River freight depot, between Water and Pond Streets.

The present corporation of Kilburn, Lincoln & Co. is a joint-stock company, with a paid-up capital of eighty thousand dollars. It was incorporated in 1867. At that time the new shops at the corner of Pocasset and Canal Streets were built.

Mo. March

Mr. Kilburn sold most of his interest in the machine-shops in 1869, and in 1871 united with Crawford E. Lindsey, of Fall River, Jonathan Chace, of Valley Falls, R. I., and others in organizing the King Philip Mills Company, of Fall River. After several interviews it was decided by these gentlemen to test the practicability of raising a capital stock of five hundred thousand dollars for the erection of a mill of about thirty-six thousand spindles for the manufacture of fine cotton fabrics. Says the history of Fall River industries, "The matter was put in charge of Mr. E. C. Kilburn, and within a fortnight the whole amount of five hundred thousand dollars was taken by forty-seven responsible persons, and an additional one hundred and sixty thousand dollars asked for; but at the first meeting of the subscribers, held July 14, 1871, for organization, it was decided to limit the capital stock to five hundred thousand dollars."

Mr. Kilburn was one of the original board of directors, and was elected treasurer of the corporation, which office he still holds. The company was incorporated Sept. 15, 1871. The mill was built under the superintendence of Mr. Kilburn, assisted by W. F. Sherman and F. P. Sheldon, architects and draughtsmen, and started in January, 1873.

Mr. Kilburn was one of the original stockholders of the Union Mills, and upon the death of Mr. Hale Remington was elected a director, and remained in that capacity until the suspension. He was also a director in the Border City Mills, and is at present a director in the following companies: Conanicut and Weetamoc Mills, Union Belt Company, Fall River Manufacturers' Mutual Insurance Company. He was and is an original stockholder and director in the Second National Bank, an original trustee of the Five Cent Savings-Bank, and about ten years past a member of the Board of Investment. During the years 1860-63, 1866-67 he was a member of the Common Council of Fall River.

DR. J. M. ALDRICH.

James Mott Aldrich was born in the town of Smithfield, R. I., Oct. 30, 1817. He is the son of Arnold Aldrich, who was the twelfth and youngest child of Judge Caleb Aldrich, of the same town. He is the fifth generation in descent from George Aldrich and his wife Catherine Seald, who came to this country from Derbyshire, England, in 1631, and settled in the town of Mendon, Mass. George was one of the original purchasers of the town, and reared a family of eleven children. Moses, the grandson of George, and the father of Caleb, became an eminent Quaker preacher, and traveled quite extensively in prosecuting his divine mission. After suffering many petty persecutions and deprivations from the dominant religious sect of his native State on account of his religion, he moved to the freer atmosphere of Rhode Island, bringing with

him and transmitting to his children such a hatred of religious tyranny and priestly domination that it has not yet become extinct in his later descendants. James was the youngest of ten children, seven sons and three daughters, of whom he is the only one living.

As an interesting evidence of the multiform branching of the family tree, there is to be found on the headstone of his grandmother's grave the statement that at the time of her death she had living nine children, ninety-seven grandchildren, and one hundred and seventy great-grandchildren.

He was of a somewhat delicate and sensitive organization, and has never enjoyed the vigorous health which was shared by the other brothers of the family. His childhood and youth were spent on his father's farm, which was pleasantly situated about one mile south of Union village, near the main road to Providence.

After obtaining a knowledge of the common branches of education at the public and private neighborhood schools he entered the academy at Union village, which was then under the charge of James Bushee. Here he studied the higher branches taught in a select school, and during the time read ancient and modern history and the writings of the standard poets, of which he was particularly fond. He was a studious scholar, loved learning for its own sake, and took a high rank among his fellow-pupils. Another means of his education which should not be overlooked was the Debating Club, of which he was an active member. Here were discussed, and frequently by the most intelligent persons in the community, the various prominent and public questions of the day, and as Mr. Aldrich was particularly fond of debate, he used all available means to enable him to discuss these questions intelligently, and being a ready and not unpleasant speaker, he became quite prominent in these friendly educational contests. Through these various methods, aided on the religious side of his nature by the instruction received from his Quaker parents, he arrived at the stage of manhood with convictions matured beyond many of his years, and being naturally conscientious and of an active temperament, he soon identified himself with the earnest opponents of slavery, intemperance, capital punishment, and restricted charter suffrage, the four questions which were just then disturbing the usual quiet of his State. To his great disgust the latter reform soon fell into the hands of unwise leaders, and he withdrew from all further connection with the party, not being inclined to place himself in rebellion against the *de facto* authorities of the State, though not the less convinced of the justice of the demand. From early childhood Mr. Aldrich had been a victim of gastric disease, which in his later youth increased in severity, and was occasionally accompanied with severe intestinal complications, which, with the debilitating effects of the treatment considered necessary

to give relief, greatly enfeebled his general health, and caused his friends much solicitude for the future. An entire change in the treatment was finally decided upon, and on the accession of one of these attacks a botanic physician was called, who gave him more speedy relief and with less exhaustion than he had previously experienced. The treatment finally resulted in the establishment of better health than he had ever before enjoyed. This gratifying result turned his attention to the study of medicine, and in the early part of the year 1839 he entered the office and infirmary of Dr. J. A. Brown, of Providence, R. I.

With his usual ardor he entered upon his new course of study, also gaining a practical knowledge of the use and effects of remedies at the bedside of the numerous patients treated in the infirmary. Here he remained until the last of November, 1840, when he accepted an invitation to go to Fall River, Mass., to take the place of Dr. J. B. Woodward, who went South for the benefit of his health. Dr. Woodward returned in about a year, and Mr. Aldrich left to further pursue his studies. He attended a course of lectures in the Medical Department of Harvard College, and subsequently a course at the Botanic Medical College in Cincinnati, where he received his diploma and was chosen valedictorian of his class. After practicing several months in Woonsocket, he removed to Fall River in November, 1843, again taking the place of Dr. Woodward, then made vacant by his death, and now antedates by some years any other practitioner in the city, and has been the longest in practice of any one of his school in Bristol County. He continues to adhere to the same principles of sanitive medication he at first adopted, yet, profiting from his experience and keeping himself somewhat familiar with current medical literature, he is ever ready to adopt such changes in remedies and methods of application as his judgment approves.

For the purpose of combating medical intolerance and prejudice, and giving to such as were disposed to inquire a knowledge of the reformed practice, Dr. Aldrich, in connection with Dr. T. W. Wood, A.M., of Middleborough, published for a year (in 1846-47) a monthly paper called the *Medical Enquirer*, of which several hundred copies were issued. In 1867, Dr. Aldrich was elected president of the Massachusetts Eclectic Medical Society, and subsequently delivered the annual address. The energy and perseverance required to overcome the peculiar obstacles incident to his independent position as a physician, added to the ordinary duties of a remunerative practice which he secured, did not prevent the doctor from taking an active part in some of the vital questions which have agitated the community. Indifferent to the odium which for a time was thrown upon the Abolitionists of the Garrison school, he early became one of the most active and earnest laborers in the anti-slavery cause to be found in the place. He circulated petitions, secured lecturers, presided at their meetings, con-

ducted the correspondence, and was closely identified with the comparatively few of a similar faith and accordant spirit. He has always been a strong advocate of total abstinence from all alcoholic beverages, was for years president of the Temperance Society, has frequently spoken at temperance meetings, and for many years has almost entirely discarded the use of alcohol as a curative agent.

His early views on the suffrage question made him a ready advocate of woman's right to the ballot as a matter of justice and sound expediency.

For some years he has held the office of president of the Children's Home, a public institution designed to have charge of orphans and destitute children, and in the success of which he has been much interested. He has also been the principal physician employed at the Home in cases of sickness. In 1852 the doctor was elected a member of the school committee, the only political office he ever held, being loosely bound by party ties, though strongly in sympathy with the Republican organization. From 1852 to 1879 he held the office fifteen years, the last five of which he was elected chairman of the committee. He declined a further renomination, and after a year's interval his wife was elected to the position, which she still holds. The annual reports of the committee during his chairmanship indicate the intelligent interest he manifested in the discharge of his official duties.

Dr. Aldrich continued his connection with the Society of Friends until the New England Yearly Meeting decided to forbid the opening of its houses of worship for anti-slavery meetings, and advised its members not to be identified with the Abolitionists, since which time he has ceased to regard himself as a member of the denomination, though never disowned by the society.

The knowledge and experience gained during these years liberated his own mind from some religious assumptions and peculiarities which he formerly regarded as important and led him to separate religion, which he defines as the vitalizing and guiding principle which exalts and dignifies the soul and consecrates it to noble uses, from the great body of theology which the human intellect has imposed upon it. In 1871 he united with the Unitarian Society, and was shortly after chosen a member of the standing committee, which office he still holds, and is ranked among the most active, liberal, and progressive members of the society.

Dr. Aldrich was married, May 24, 1844, to Mary A. Allen, of Dedham, Mass. She was a teacher in the higher branches of instruction, and thoroughly in accord with her husband in social and reformatory questions. She never enjoyed vigorous health, and died of inherited pulmonary disease Dec. 18, 1857. He was again married, Sept. 23, 1862, to Louisa G., youngest daughter of Hon. Nathaniel B. Borden, the atmosphere of whose home was permeated with those ideas of practical righteousness which underlie all



Jerome Dwyer



Augustus Khan

that is genuine in life and enduring in character. They have a daughter and son, the former of whom has nearly completed her second year in Smith College, Northampton.

For twenty-five years the doctor lived in the Blossom house, No. 77 North Main Street, on the corner of Franklin Street. In 1870 he purchased a pleasant home on the corner of Hanover and Prospect Streets, where he has since resided, but continues his office at the old place on Main Street.

We conclude this biography with the following appreciative tribute, written by a prominent and highly-respected citizen of Fall River:

"Dr. Aldrich has more than a reputation, he has a character so well woven into the woof and warp of his every-day life as to present a degree of faultlessness that has secured for him general confidence and respect. He is a gentleman of strong convictions and marked individuality; has opinions of his own, and is not slow in defending them when it becomes necessary for him to do so. Indeed, his combativeness is fairly developed, and at times he loves controversy, and wields a ready and caustic pen, as those have found who have crossed lances with him. While honoring the profession of which he is a worthy member, he has found time for that general and select reading which, as much as anything, develops, strengthens, and makes the man. As a physician, Dr. Aldrich is safe, reliable, and always to be trusted; as a citizen, gentlemanly in his bearing and deportment, and holds a high and well-merited place in the good will of the community.

"His services on the school committee of Fall River, for which he is admirably adapted both by culture and experience, have been valuable in many ways, and his interest in general education and all that is good and ennobling in life are well known and appreciated. We wish him the addition of many golden years to the silver summers of his life."

DR. JEROME DWELLY.

Dr. Jerome Dwelly was born in Tiverton, R. I., Jan. 21, 1823, about four and one-half miles south from the city of Fall River. His father, Daniel Dwelly², was a well-known and respectable farmer, and was a direct descendant of Richard Dwelly, who was one of the early settlers of Plymouth Colony, and who, about 1665, settled in Scituate, Mass., having been in some of the neighboring towns as early as 1654. He had a grant of land in Scituate from the colony for services rendered in King Philip's war in 1676. His grandson, Joshua Dwelly, being a ship-carpenter, emigrated from Scituate to Swansea, Mass., and about 1700 to Tiverton, R. I., and his grandson, Richard Dwelly³, emigrated from Tiverton, R. I., to Manlius, N. Y., when his son, Daniel Dwelly⁴, was about eleven years of age, where the family remained, except the son Daniel, who returned to Tiverton and married the

daughter of Jonathan Slade⁵, formerly of Slade's Ferry. Jerome Dwelly, his son, having become lame when quite young, was sent to school at Fall River, and subsequently to Pierce Academy, at Middleborough, Mass., to fit for college, with a view of becoming a lawyer. He remained there three years, and then, his health failing, he was obliged to suspend his studies for two or three years, after which his mind became diverted to the study of medicine. He then became a student in the office of the late Thomas Wilbur, of Fall River, and subsequently entered the offices of Dr. William E. Townsend and his father, Solomon D. Townsend, one of the surgeons of the Massachusetts General Hospital, Boston. He was graduated in medicine at the Harvard Medical College in 1847, and has been in the active practice of his profession in Fall River since that time, with the exception of two years spent in California, from 1849 to 1851. He was for about twenty years a member of the school board of Fall River.

AUGUSTUS CHACE.

A man who entirely by his own efforts has risen to affluence and social position, and through all the changing events of an active business life has preserved his integrity unimpeached, well deserves the pen of the historian. Such an one is Augustus Chace, the subject of this sketch. Without the advantages of inherited aid he has worked the problem of his own fortune, and lives to enjoy the fruition of a successful business career.

Augustus Chace was born in Freetown, Mass., Sept. 20, 1818. While he was quite a small lad his parents removed to Valley Falls, R. I., where they remained about five years, and then removed to Fall River. His first work in a mill was at Valley Falls, where he received one dollar per week. Upon coming to Fall River he commenced work in the Print-Works, carrying cloth, and soon after went into what was long known as the "yellow mill," stripping cards, receiving the meagre salary of fifty cents per day. Here he remained about eight years, and then removed to Eagleville, and later to Newville or "Sucker Brook," as the locality is called.

He had now become a thoroughly practical manufacturer, and with that clear foresight which has ever been characteristic of the man, he saw the facilities afforded by Fall River for manufacturing purposes, and in 1845 he came here, and in company with the late William B. Trafford erected a small mill for the manufacture of yarns, etc., under the firm-name of Chace & Trafford. This partnership continued about fifteen years. The firm subsequently purchased the Westport Manufacturing Company, and after about six years the partnership was dissolved, Mr. Chace retaining the interest of the firm in the Fall River property, and Mr. Trafford taking the Westport project. The business was originally commenced in a

small way, the product being about eighty pounds of coarse yarn per day, employing six persons. It has increased and developed until at the present time the production is three thousand six hundred pounds per day of cotton twines and carpet warps,—employing ninety persons. During the present year the capacity of the mill is to be largely increased.

Mr. Chace has ever manifested a lively interest in all matters tending to advance the welfare of his adopted town, and may be ranked as one of the leading mill directors and manufacturers in this famous manufacturing city. In addition to the Wyoming Mills, which are owned exclusively by him, he is president of the Tecumseh Mills, president of the Chace Mills, a director in the Fall River Spool and Bobbin Company, also in the Merchants' Mill Corporation, and is an owner in the Barnaby Manufacturing Company. He has been president of the Union Savings-Bank since its incorporation in 1869. He was a member of the Legislature of Rhode Island when the town of Tiverton embraced a portion of the present city of Fall River, and has also been identified with the city government, serving in the Common Council, and also in Board of Aldermen.

Sept. 20, 1832, Mr. Chace united in marriage with Rhoda M. Lake, a native of Tiverton, R. I., and their family consisted of four children,—Augustus W. D., deceased; Mary Maria, deceased; Adoniram J., who is in his father's office; and Sarah L., wife of John J. Wood.

Augustus Chace's career has ever been guided by a truly religious principle, and from that Sabbath morning while playing marbles in the streets of Valley Falls he heard the voice of the Christian woman inviting him to the Sunday-school, to the present time his life has been characterized by a consistent Christian spirit. He was a member of the Second Baptist Church of this city for forty years.

Augustus Chace is essentially a self-made man. Early in life he learned that the way to success was by no royal road, but was open to stout hearts and willing hands. He has gained nothing by mere luck, but everything by perseverance and well-digested plans, and the intelligent application of his energies to the end in view. In social life he is gentlemanly and affable, and is one of Fall River's most enterprising and honored citizens.

WEAVER OSBORN.

Weaver Osborn, son of Thomas and Anna (Durfee) Osborn, was born in Tiverton, R. I., May 23, 1815. He remained at home until he was eighteen, working on the farm and attending the common school, which furnished his early advantage for an education, except a few months' instruction at the seminary at Little West Hill, South Kingston, R. I. At eighteen he began to learn the blacksmith's trade in Fairhaven,

Bristol Co., Mass., and having served his apprenticeship pursued that occupation till 1871.

In 1835, Mr. Osborn bought out Nathaniel Peirce, of Tiverton, and carried on his trade there about eight years, and in 1843 he removed to Providence, where he remained one year, when he returned to Tiverton. In 1844 he began to work for Andrew Robeson as a journeyman, and continued in that capacity four years, when in 1848 he resumed business in his native town, continuing till January, 1855, when his shop was destroyed by fire. In this juncture of affairs he removed to Fall River and entered into copartnership with James M. Osborn, his younger brother (firm of W. & J. M. Osborn). Their shop was situated where the new post-office now stands, and the partnership lasted till 1871.

Since then Mr. Osborn has been closely connected with manufactures and with the growth and development of Fall River. He was elected president of the Pocasset National Bank in 1873, an office which he still holds. He has been a director in the same bank since its organization in 1854, when it was known as the Pocasset Bank under the State laws. In 1873 he was elected chairman of the board of investment, and still holds the position. He has been a member of the board since its organization in 1851, and, with the exception of William C. Chapin, of Providence, he is the only living member of that original board.

Mr. Osborn is president and director of the Osborn Mills, which take his name. He was chiefly instrumental in getting the stock taken and building the first mill in 1872. Since the last date he has also been a director in the Montaup Mills. He is a trustee of the Citizens' Savings-Bank of Fall River, one of the board of water commissioners, and one of the trustees of the State workhouse at Bridgewater, Mass.

As a Whig in politics, he cast his first vote for Henry Clay, but became a Republican upon the organization of the latter party in 1856. As such he was elected to represent the town of Fall River, R. I., in the State Senate in 1857, 1858, and 1859, and served on the military and other committees. He has since served in the Legislature of Massachusetts for the following-named years, 1868, 1869, 1871, 1873, 1876, 1877, and in 1879 he was a member of the State Senate, and served on several important committees.

As a military man, he has served through the various grades from private to captain in the State militia, and was in the Dorr war.

Mr. Osborn has had much experience in the settlement of estates, and his labors in that direction have given general satisfaction. He is a man of strict integrity and sound practical judgment.

He married, Jan. 7, 1837, Patience B. Dwelley, daughter of Daniel and Mary Slade. They have had four children, as follows: (1) Mary S.; (2) Daniel W., died in his twenty-third year; (3) Thomas F., died aged nine; (4) Anna Jane, died aged nine.



Maver Osborn



J. M. Osborn.



P. H. Osborn.



Danforth Horton

Mrs. Osborn was born May 27, 1817, in Tiverton, R. I. Mr. and Mrs. Osborn have been members of the Baptist Church since 1843.

The nine children of Thomas and Anna (Durfee) Osborn were (1) William, (2) Thomas, (3) Joseph, (4) Anna (deceased), (5) Wilson (deceased), (6) Patience (deceased), (7) Eliza, (8) Weaver, (9) James M.

Thomas Osborn died October, 1833, aged sixty-six. His wife died May 23, 1845, aged seventy-two.

J. M. OSBORN.

James Munroe Osborn, son of Thomas and Anna (Durfee) Osborn, was born at Tiverton, R. I., Aug. 27, 1822. His grandfather, William Osband, was a native of Newport, R. I., where he was born Aug. 16, 1729; he married Elizabeth Shrieve in 1751; had children, Weaver, Elizabeth, Patience (died young), Thomas, William, and Wilson, and died Oct. 29, 1810, aged eighty-one. Thomas Osborn, father of J. M., was born at Tiverton, R. I., March 31, 1766; was a ship's cooper, and when not on a voyage engaged in farming. He married Anna Durfee in 1797, had nine children, of whom James M. was the youngest. He died, aged sixty-seven, Oct. 7, 1833. His mother being left a widow when James was eleven years old, he remained with her on the farm, availing himself for six years of such common-school advantages of education as were given by the town schools, when he learned the blacksmith trade of his brother, Weaver, with whom he stayed three years; he was then twenty. Going back to the farm, he tried seine fishing with unsatisfactory results, and relinquishing this field of labor he resumed blacksmithing in Providence and worked in other places until 1845, when he came to Fall River and entered the employ of John Kilburn, for whom he worked until the death of Mr. Kilburn, some eighteen months thereafter. Mr. Kilburn's shop was shortly after taken by Kilburn & Lincoln, and Mr. Osborn began work for them and continued there until 1855. In February of that year he joined his brother, Weaver, in the purchase of the shop of Gideon Packard, No. 44 Bedford Street, where they commenced business for themselves under the firm-title of W. & J. M. Osborn.

In 1859 the incentive of making Fall River a leading manufacturing centre of the State was given to the live business men of the city, and W. & J. M. Osborn became interested in and helped build the Union Mill, so soon to be followed by others. The firm afterwards took stock and were interested in the Granite Mill, and in 1867 invested largely in the Merchants' Manufacturing Company, in which corporation Mr. Osborn was made a director. Companies desiring to establish themselves here soon saw that the assistance of this active and progressive firm was a step, and not an unimportant one, to success, and the members of it were soon associated with others in

the erection of the Stafford Mill. By this time other and weightier duties superseded the business which the firm was organized to transact, and, retaining the firm-name, the blacksmithing was dropped. Mr. Osborn, in 1871, was elected director and treasurer of the Slade Mill, then organized, and devoted himself to the duties of that office, and superintended the building of the mill. The next corporation in which the brothers were interested was the Osborn Mill. The copartnership of W. & J. M. Osborn continued until 1880. They were interested in the Union Belt Company, Fall River Bobbin Mills, Montaup Mills, and other corporations.

Mr. Osborn married, Aug. 9, 1847, Mary B., daughter of Nathan and Elizabeth (Bullinton) Chace, of Somerset. (See history of Chace family in history of Fall River in this volume.) They have had three children, only one of whom, James E., now survives. He was born Jan. 24, 1856, graduated at Fall River High School, married Delia S., daughter of William and Elizabeth (Durfee) Carr, and has one child, Marion.

Mr. Osborn is a director of the Globe Yarn-Mill, Merchants' Manufacturing Company, and a trustee of the Fall River Five Cents Savings-Bank. In politics Whig and Republican. He has been from early life a temperance worker in connection with the order of Sons of Temperance. He has never used tobacco or liquor. He has been a member of the city government, serving in both branches. He and his wife have been long connected with the Second Baptist Church of this city as members, and Mr. Osborn has been for several years and is now chairman of the standing committee of the society. Mr. Osborn erected the pleasant residence which is now his home in 1859, occupying it the same year. He is a pleasant, affable man, and has been truly the architect of his own fortune, and enjoys a warm place in the regards of many friends.

DANFORTH HORTON.

Danforth Horton, son of Aaron and Bethaney (Baker) Horton and grandson of Solomon Horton, was born in the town of Dighton, Mass., Nov. 19, 1812. His grandfather, Solomon Horton, married Hannah Talbot, a native of Dighton, and had ten children, seven sons and three daughters,—Aaron Horton, son of Solomon and Hannah (Talbot) Horton, was born in Dighton, Mass., in 1779 or 1780, and died Dec. 3, 1854, aged seventy-four years. He married Bethaney, daughter of Samuel Baker, of Rehoboth, and had five sons and two daughters, viz., Mason, deceased; Danforth; Hiram; Nancy B., wife of Jarvis W. Eddy; Nathaniel B.; Angelina, wife of Levi Baker; and Alvah, deceased.

Mr. Horton married for his second wife Sally, daughter of Cromwell and Sarah (Mason) Burr, of Rehoboth. Danforth Horton spent his youth on his

father's farm, and attended the common schools until about the age of nineteen, when he began to learn the trade of a mason with James Horton, of Rehoboth. He subsequently worked at his trade in Providence, Taunton, and New Bedford, and in 1833 settled in Fall River, where he has ever since resided.

About one year after his arrival in Fall River he formed a copartnership with Lloyd S. Earle, which continued till 1860. As contractors and builders during that period they did a large amount of business, erecting in whole or in part some of the most substantial buildings in the city, including many of the business blocks and dwellings. They carried on every kind of masonry, and as builders sustained a high reputation for the substantial and solid character of their work.

In 1858, Mr. Horton was elected surveyor of highways, and two years afterwards superintendent of streets, which latter position he held till 1878, and for a considerable period of the time held the office of surveyor of highways.

Mr. Horton was superintendent of lights for many years, and for some time had charge of the teams of the fire department. As superintendent of sewers he had charge of all those constructed prior to 1878.

He is a director in the Robeson Mills, and president of the company since February, 1882. He has also been a director of the Bourne & Stafford Mills since the organization of the companies, and was a director for some time of the Merino and Tecumseh Mills, and of the Fall River Granite Company. He is at the present time a director of the Pocasset National Bank, and a trustee and vice-president of the Citizens' Savings-Bank, of Fall River.

In his political principles he was in early life a Democrat, affiliating with the Free-Soil branch of the party in 1836 and subsequently, so that in 1856 it was easy for him to join the Republican movement, of which he has since been a staunch advocate, although never aspiring to political honors.

He and Mrs. Horton have been members of the Baptist Church since 1840, nearly half a century.

He married Sarah B., daughter of Carlton and Sarah (Brayton) Sherman, of Fall River, Jan. 29, 1835. She was born in Fall River Feb. 18, 1810. Her father, Carlton Sherman, was a native of Free-town, a son of Silas Sherman, and had four children,—Benjamin B., Zeruah A., Persis P., and Sarah B. He was a farmer and cabinet-maker, and died, in his seventy-fourth year, July 10, 1849. His wife died Jan. 15, 1845, aged seventy years.

Mr. and Mrs. Horton's two children, Sarah and Charles, both died young.

Danforth Horton is one of the self-made men of his time. Starting out a farmer's boy, with limited education, and with no capital save his own indomitable energy and perseverance, he has made his way to a high standing among the men of character and business integrity of Fall River.

LLOYD SLADE EARLE.

Lloyd Slade Earle, son of Slade and Hannah (Gibbs) Earle, was born in Somerset, Mass., Dec. 11, 1812, and soon after settled in the town of Swansea. Slade Earle, his father, was a farmer in that town, where he was born in 1791. He married, in 1812, Hannah Gibbs, daughter of Robert Gibbs, and had six children, viz.: Lloyd S., Gibbs, George W., Slade W., Hannah J. (Mrs. William Maxam, of Swansea), and John M. Slade Earle and his wife were members of the Baptist Church in Rehoboth.

Lloyd S. spent his youthful days in Swansea. His advantages for an education were such as the common schools of his day afforded to farmers' boys who had to work during the summer, as our subject generally did, either on his father's farm or hired out to some neighboring farmer, till the age of seventeen.

It was at this age, in 1829, that he went to New Bedford to learn the mason's trade. After serving an apprenticeship of four years with Pierce & Wheaton, contractors and builders, he went to Fall River in the summer of 1834, and found employment with Ephraim G. Woodman, and the fall of the same year entered into copartnership with his brother-in-law, Danforth Horton, for the purpose of carrying on the contracting and building business. Mr. Earle did not, however, at once embark in business, but returned to Swansea, and taught school during the winter of 1834-35 in his own district. The two following winters he taught in Dighton. The partnership with Mr. Horton continued till 1860, during which time they did a large business. After it was dissolved Mr. Earle continued to carry on a heavy business of his own, erecting some of the finest mills and houses in Fall River. He built sixteen mills, among which we may mention the Granite Mills, American Print-Works (twice, on account of fire), Flint Mills, American Linen Mill, Shove Mills, Union Mills (first), Bourne Mill, and Wampanoag Mill No. 2. He has been a very successful contractor for brick and stone work, and also for finishing, plastering, etc., the interiors of houses.

In politics, Mr. Earle was first a Democrat, acting with the Free-Soil branch of the party, and has been a Republican since that organization was formed, in 1856. He has taken some interest in local affairs. He served one year as a member of the Common Council of Fall River, and in 1860-61 he was a member of the General Court. He has always been a strong temperance man, having never used tobacco or liquors of any kind.

He married Persis P., daughter of Carlton Sherman and Sarah Brayton, in 1836. She was a daughter of Carlton and Sarah (Brayton) Sherman, and was born in Fall River, Jan. 23, 1808. She had one brother and two sisters, viz., Benjamin B., Zeruah A., and Sarah B.

Mr. and Mrs. Earle had one son, Andrew B., born March 27, 1837. He married Hannah E. Borden,



W^m Marsh.

daughter of Durfee Borden, of Fall River, and had three children,—Lloyd B., died in infancy; Emma P. and Mary A., with their mother, survive. Andrew B. Earle was a grocer. He died Jan. 12, 1867, aged twenty-nine years.

Mr. and Mrs. Lloyd S. Earle are members of the First Baptist Church in Fall River. He has taken a deep interest in Sunday-school work, and has been a teacher, more or less, for nearly forty years.

He is a director in the Shove, Wampanoag, Robeson, and Bourne Mills, a trustee of the Citizens' Savings-Bank, and member of its board of investment.

Mr. Earle is actively connected with some of the leading enterprises of Fall River, and has taken a deep interest in all public improvements, as well as in all measures and institutions calculated to conserve the moral and intellectual welfare of the community.

He is a self-made man, and the architect of his own fortune, having started in life a poor boy, and by his own unaided exertions made his way to the honorable standing which he holds among the substantial men of the city. In all his business and social relations he has sustained a high reputation for honor and integrity.¹

WILLIAM MARVEL.

William Marvel was born in Swansea, Mass., on the 21st day of March, in the year 1800. His father, William Marvel, was a mason by trade, and the Marvels, Marbles, or Marbels, for these are different spellings of one family name, had been generally mechanics since they came to this country from Wales, about the year 1650. Charles and Joseph, brothers, and the first of the name in this part of the State, were ship-builders, and many of their descendants followed the same profession, building vessels for Newport, New Bedford, Warren, and neighboring ports. Prudence Mason, his mother, was descended from a family of Baptist Puritans, who fled to this country at the time of the Restoration. Many of the Masons were well-to-do farmers, but several are recorded as tanners and shoemakers. Is it to be wondered at that coming from such a stock, the child should have developed a remarkable love and aptitude for the mechanical arts?

About the year 1805 or 1806 a small cotton-mill was started in what was then known as the "Mason neighborhood," now Swansea Factory, by those pioneers of manufacturing in this county, the Wheelers—Nathaniel and Dexter—and Oliver Chace. When the mill was put in operation, William Marvel, then hardly six years old, was hired to tend the "breaker" or carding-machine. He remained here, employed in different parts of the mill, most of the time until 1812 or 1813. His work was occasionally interrupted by

attendance at school during the summer term, and for a month or six weeks in winter, and by two longer intervals, when he was engaged in farming. In 1813 he was hired to clean and repair the machinery of a small mill, situated in what was then a part of Tiverton, now Globe village. At that time there were no spindles running in Fall River, but in the next year the Troy Mill was built. His services seem to have been demanded in all the earlier manufacturing enterprises in this city, for in 1814 he was employed in the Troy Mill, the next year as overseer in a small mill owned by Dexter Wheeler, and later hired by Benjamin E. Bennett, carding rolls for hand-spinning. He was constantly occupied in the mills either in Fall River or Swansea until 1819, when a long, severe illness prostrated him. Before he regained sufficient strength to endure the confinement and hard work of a factory, he learned the shoemakers' trade, and was occupied one season seining herring and shad at Dighton.

In 1821 he returned to Fall River, and was overseer in the old Troy Mill until it was destroyed by fire in October of that year, and afterwards found work in the machine-shops of Oliver Chace, and Harris, Hawes & Co.

Mr. Marvel was married on the 4th of March, 1827, to Lydia Gifford, daughter of Daniel Gifford, of this city. They had three children,—one son, died in infancy, and a daughter, died at the age of eighteen or nineteen, and a daughter, Ann E., married, May 14, 1855, William W. Stewart, son of Anthony Stewart, of Newport, R. I. In 1824 the firm of Harris, Hawes & Co. was dissolved, but Oliver Hawes continued the business, hiring William Marvel to build spinning-frames, and in 1825 the two formed a co-partnership. They not only built machines, but owned and ran a small mill, making satinets wraps for J. & J. Eddy. Finding their business increased beyond their facilities, in 1841 they hired a new shop of the Iron-Works Company, and at the same time took William O. Davol into partnership. Mr. Davol about this time obtained a patent on a speeder, and soon after introduced the "Sharp & Roberts' Self-Acting Mule," the first in this country. The possession of these two patents brought a great amount of business to the firm, and for nearly forty years Marvel & Davol (Mr. Hawes withdrew in 1857) were employed in building machinery for every department of cotton-manufactory, besides looms for weaving linen-damask. Their machines were in demand through the whole country from Biddeford and the many factory-towns of Maine through all the New England States, New York, New Jersey, and as far south as Baltimore. They supplied all the spinning-machinery for the great Pacific Mills at Lawrence, and until within a few years no mill has been built in Fall River without their help in some of its equipments. Mr. Marvel withdrew from active participation in the business about 1865, but it was not until

¹ For a more complete history of his ancestors, see biography of Weston Earle, Dighton.

the works were destroyed by fire, April 14, 1876, that he finally severed his connection with the firm, which three years later sold out to the Iron-Works Company.

Many positions of trust, requiring business ability and sound judgment, have been offered to Mr. Marvel at various times, but, naturally retiring and reluctant to accept responsibility, they were generally refused. He was for a short time director in the Metacomet Bank. In his earlier days he held numerous public offices, was chairman of the school committee, and several times elected fireward, holding a position similar to that of our chief engineers. In connection with Thomas Durfee, he made the first hook-and-ladder apparatus used in this city. He was for many years inspector of steamboats for Fall River, New Bedford, and Newport. In politics he has always voted the old Whig or Republican ticket, and in the war of 1812 joined a volunteer company, but was never called into active service.

Such is a brief outline of the busy life of an energetic, persevering man. Fall River is justly proud of her rapid growth and supremacy in manufactures, and that supremacy is due to the labors of just such earnest, skillful, keen-sighted, hard-working men. It is the opinion of one of our oldest and most successful business men, whose portrait also appears in this book, that the name of William Marvel is more closely identified with the progress of manufactures in this city than that of any other man.

The story of his life is a history of every advance and improvement in cotton manufacturing for more than fifty years, during which he was employed in building machinery. Eminently practical, he knew the whole business, from the earliest and simplest processes to the action of every steel nerve and iron muscle in the elaborate and complicated machines of the present day. His success in his chosen profession was due not only to his industry, ambition, and careful attention to the details of business, but to an unusual talent for mathematics. Taught by himself, he mastered the deep principles of that science, and spent many hours solving the knotty problems involved in calculating the intricate movements of different machines. As far as can be ascertained, he is the oldest cotton-spinner now living in Bristol County. Mr. Marvel is what is called a "self-made man." With far less than the advantages that every child now enjoys, and obliged to assist in the support of his father's family at an age when many are scarcely out of the nursery, he has by his own unaided efforts acquired an enviable position in the community, and now at eighty-three, still hale and vigorous, is enjoying his richly-deserved rest, respected by all for his clear judgment, unbending integrity, and upright, useful life.

SAMUEL MARTIN LUTHER.

Samuel Martin Luther, son of Samuel and Abigail Luther, was born in the town of Swansea, Mass., Nov. 15, 1806. His grandfather, Frederick Luther, was a native of Warren, R. I., where he lived and died at a ripe old age. He was a farmer by occupation and had children, one of whom was Samuel, who was born in Warren and settled in Swansea, where he followed the occupations of farmer and carpenter. He died in Fall River in the fall of 1843, and his wife Abigail died in 1858 or 1859. Their children were: (1) Rebecca, married James Bowen; (2) Polly, married Willard Barney; (3) Abby, married James Richards; (4) Daniel B., followed the seas; (5) Priscilla, married John Bushee; (6) Samuel M.; and (7) Nancy, married John Baker.

Samuel M. Luther had very limited advantages for an education. He attended the district school some three months every winter (when not otherwise engaged) until he was about seventeen years of age. He remained at home, working on the farm, till the spring of 1826, when he came to Fall River and commenced as an apprentice at the mason's trade with John Phinney, one of the early contractors and builders of Fall River. After serving his apprenticeship of three years, he continued to work for Mr. Phinney as a journeyman till 1831, when he began business for himself as a contractor and builder. The first work he did after starting for himself worthy of mention was the building of the stone church (Congregational) situated on North Main Street, Fall River. Since that time he has had a hand, in whole or in part, in the construction of many of the most substantial dwelling-houses and mills in this city.

As a contractor and builder, Mr. Luther has been one of the most successful in Fall River. Being a practical workman himself, he has given his personal attention to all his more important jobs, and was ever careful to see that those whom he employed did their work well. He required no more of others than he was willing to do himself. He has been a director in various corporations in Fall River, and is at the present writing director in Robeson Mill.

Politically, he is a Republican. He has been twice married, first to Abby M. Bosworth, of Warren, R. I. Of this union three children were born, all of whom died young. Mrs. Abby M. (Bosworth) Luther was born Feb. 21, 1809, and died July 11, 1854. Mr. Luther married for his second wife Harriet, daughter of William and Susanna (Spencer) Bateman, Nov. 18, 1857. She was born July 8, 1817, in Newport, R. I. They have one son, Charles B., born Nov. 15, 1860, in Fall River. He prepared for college at the High School in this city, and graduated from Brown University in the class of 1883.

Mr. Luther commenced life a poor boy, but by his indomitable energy, keen perceptions, good sense, sound judgment, coupled with honesty and economy, he has accumulated a competency for old age.



D. S. McArthur

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO



John P. Slade



John P. Slade



Benjamin Corelli

He detests anything that savors of shams, but honors all well-directed efforts which have for their object the good of society and the elevation of mankind.

JOHN PALMER SLADE.

John Palmer Slade, son of John and Mary Slade, was born in Somerset, Bristol Co., Mass., Nov. 18, 1824. He is of Welsh descent, and traces his lineage back to Edward Slade, who was born in Wales and came to Newport, R. I., among the early settlers of that colony. William, the son of Edward, was the founder of the family at Slade's Ferry, in Somerset, and settled there in 1680. The line of descent is as follows: On the paternal side, Edward¹, William², Edward³, Edward⁴, Baker⁵, John⁶, John⁷, and John P.⁸; on the maternal side, Edward¹, William², Edward³, Edward⁴, Baker⁵, Edward⁶, Mary Slade⁷, John P.⁸.

His grandfather, John Slade, on his father's side, and Edward, on his mother's side, who were brothers, lived in Swansea and Somerset, and were respectable farmers. John Slade married Phoebe Pierce, of Somerset, and had sons, Pierce, John, and Edmund. Dying at the age of twenty-seven, his widow married Wing Eddy, by whom she had several children, and died at an advanced age.

John Slade, son of John, was born in Swansea, and married Mary, daughter of Edward Slade, of Somerset. They had children,—Winslow (lost at sea), John P., Edward and Mary (twins, died in infancy). The father died at the age of twenty-seven, and the mother at thirty-nine.

John P. Slade, the subject of our sketch, was deprived of his father at the early age of four years, and of his mother at fourteen. Being without a home, he went to live with Capt. Robert Gibbs, a farmer of Somerset, Mass. He continued there until about the age of eighteen, when a desire for higher knowledge than he had been able to obtain in early boyhood at the common schools induced him to spend some six months at Myers Academy, in Warren, R. I.

In the fall of 1841 he came to Fall River, Mass., as a clerk for Hale Remington, who was then engaged in the grocery and drug business. He remained in this capacity about eight months, when he accepted a clerkship with his cousin, F. P. Cummings, a cotton dealer and general merchant, located at Georgetown, S. C. At the end of the following eight months he entered into copartnership with Mr. Cummings, under the name and style of Cummings & Slade, and after some two years he purchased his partner's interest, settled up the business, and came to Fall River in the spring of 1848. For the next seven years he served as clerk and conductor for the Fall River Railroad Company, which was afterwards changed into the Old Colony.

In 1855 he entered the office of Hale Remington, a general commission merchant, as clerk and salesman, and continued in his employ three years.

In January, 1858, he formed a copartnership with A. B. Macy (firm of Slade, Macy & Co.) in wholesale commission and insurance business at Fall River. At the close of the first year the partnership was dissolved, and Mr. Slade continued the business alone until January, 1879, when he associated with himself his eldest son, Leonard N. Slade (firm of John P. Slade & Son, engaged in the general commission and insurance business).

Mr. Slade began life as a poor boy, dependent upon his own unaided exertions for success in whatever branch of industry he might choose to pursue. He is in every respect a self-made man, and the architect of his own fortune.

At the formation of the Granite Mills corporation in 1868 he was one of the original subscribers, and that corporation was organized in his office, and he was elected a director in 1878. At the organization of the Davol Mills in 1867 he was made a director. In 1872, at organization of Shove Mills, was made treasurer and director, and at the death of its president, Charles O. Shove, in 1875, was elected president, and served until 1880. He is also a director of the Weetamoe Mills, and president of Laurel Lake Mills.

Oct. 25, 1856, soon after the organization of the Fall River Five Cents Savings-Bank, was elected its secretary, and still remains in that position. Has been a director of the Fall River National Bank since January, 1865.

Mr. Slade has been married three times,—first to Sarah L. Lewin, daughter of Martin and Mary Lewin, of Somerset, Mass. She died of typhoid fever soon after marriage. Second, to Ruth Ann Gardner, daughter of Preserved S. and Ann Maria Gardner, of Swansea, Mass., by whom he had two sons, Leonard N. and Abbott E. Slade, both living; the latter is now treasurer of Laurel Lake Mills. Third, to Lois A. Buffinton, daughter of Moses and Ruth B. Buffinton, of Swansea, Mass. They have had four children, viz., Mary E., Benjamin (deceased), John Milton (deceased), and Louis Palmer.

Mr. Slade is a Republican in politics, and has been a member of the Board of Aldermen and of the City Council of Fall River.

BENJAMIN COVEL.

Benjamin Covell, son of Benjamin and Polly (Newell) Covell, was born in the town of Berkley, Mass., March 2, 1818. His father was a native of Killingley, Conn., and was a farmer and ship-carpenter by occupation. He was twice married,—first to Polly Newell, and had children, Samuel and Benjamin; second, to Susan Tinkham. He settled in Berkley previous to his first marriage, and continued to reside there until his death, March 15, 1848, aged sixty-four years.

Benjamin Covell, the immediate subject of our sketch, received a common-school education. He

remained at home, working upon his father's farm, until he was eighteen years of age, when he went to Fall River, and commenced as an apprentice at the carpenter and joiner trade with Melvill Borden, a contractor and builder in wood. He remained with him about a year and a half, when he went and finished his apprenticeship with the firm of Pierce, Mason & Co., and continued in their employ till the summer of 1842. In September of that year he went to Boston as a boss-carpenter to work for Samuel Sanford. Mr. Covell had the general oversight of all the repairing and erection of new tenement-houses put up by Mr. Sanford. In November of the same year he returned to his native town (Berkley), and remained there the winter following, and in the spring of 1843 went to Fall River, and in company with James Smith built the Pearl Street Church, Richardson House, Wilbur House, and many more. Mr. Covell has been constantly employed for the past forty years as a contractor and builder in wood, not alone in Fall River, but in Boston, Newport, R. I., and elsewhere. Among the finest buildings erected by him in Fall River we may mention the Troy Buildings, the Durfee Block, the residence of William C. Davol, Jr., A. S. Covell, and many others. At the time of the extension of the Old Colony Railroad from Fall River to Newport, he built all the bridges and depots on the line. At the present writing (1883) he is putting up a large freight-house in Boston for the Old Colony Company, which is sixty by three hundred and eighty feet. He has been president and director of the Crescent Mills since its organization, and vice-president and trustee of the Union Savings-Bank.

Politically he is a Republican. He has held various offices of trust and honor in his adopted city, and has been a delegate to County and State Conventions. On the 14th of December, 1841, he married Angeline, daughter of Halsey and Mercy (Allen) Baker, of Dartmouth, Mass. She was born Jan. 3, 1821, in Dartmouth. They have four children,—(1) Alphonso S., treasurer of Crescent Mills; (2) Benjamin F., a machinist; (3) Thomas D., a merchant under the firm-name of Sanford & Covell; (4) Ina F., who died at two years of age.

Mr. Covell commenced life a poor boy, but by his characteristic energy, indomitable will, quick perception, and resolute character he has surmounted all obstacles, and is now (1883) in good circumstances, and is surrounded with all the comforts of a happy home.

JAMES HENRY.

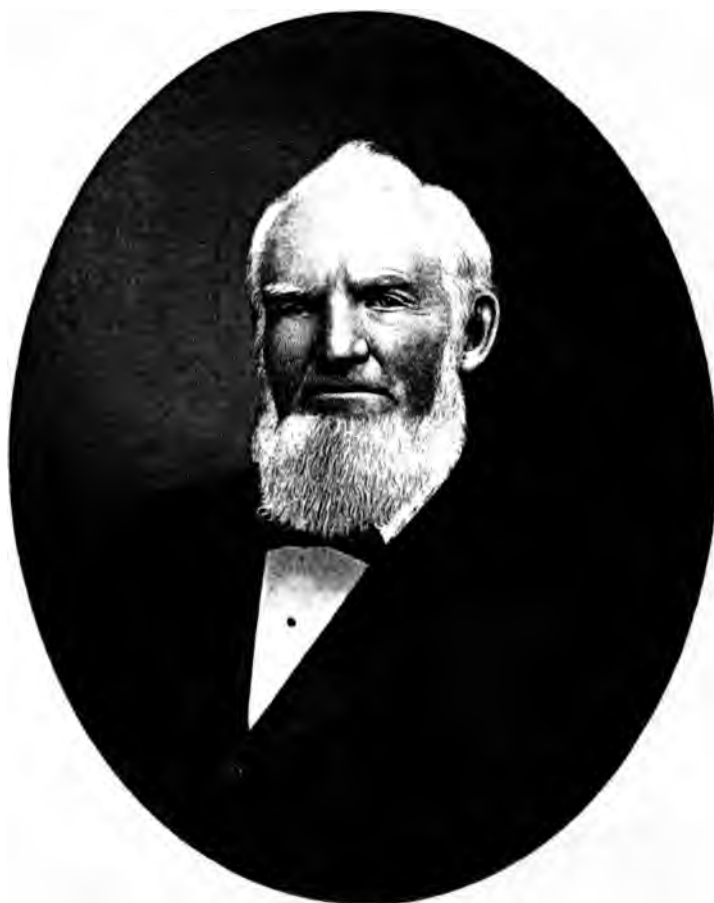
Fall River owes an imperishable debt to such men as James Henry, who, with well-stored minds of practical knowledge, have given large and comprehensive abilities, sterling integrity, and wise and sagacious industry to the development of those manufacturing

interests that are the source of her wealth and prosperity. Justice to the men who have spent long lives in her service demands that they be worthily mentioned in her history, and we give an outline of the business career of one of its most prominent and useful representatives when we write of James Henry. He was born Aug. 5, 1805, in Clitheroe, England. Clitheroe is a busy cotton-manufacturing town on the Ribble, in the greatest cotton-manufacturing district of the world, Lancashire.

Robert Henry, his father, was an overseer of calico-printing in the employ of James Thompson, who owned and managed the Primrose Print-Works. James Thompson was a famous manufacturer, known for his enterprise and liberality throughout Europe. He selected the best talent to instruct his apprentices, employing several scientific men and French chemists as practical teachers. The system of seven years' apprenticeship was, in his establishment, the best possible educator. Of its immense advantages in the way of securing the most thorough knowledge and highest skill in the learner no one can doubt. Miles Bracewell, father of John Bracewell, for many years had charge of the "color department," and his son was apprenticed in the establishment, and both John Bracewell and James Henry are living arguments of the excellence of the apprentice system as existing in Clitheroe.

Robert Henry married Sarah Ireland, and had six children,—Mary, James, Nannie, Catharine, William, and Margaret. They all grew up, had families, and only James and Catharine are living. James was but eight years old when his father died, and his mother was left to struggle with poverty in bringing up her family. She was, however, a woman of rare strength of character, deep Christian fervor, and remarkable industry. Her courage and skill kept the family together, and her uprightness and womanly virtues made her a model mother, whose instructions bore good fruit in succeeding years.

The most of the education received by James in youth was acquired at Sunday-school, which he regularly attended. At a very early age, soon after his father's death, he commenced labor in the print-works as a "tier boy." He continued in this service until he was about eleven, when he was employed for a short period in the department of machine printing, and then was apprenticed to learn "block printing." He began at the lowest round in the ladder of his advancement, and was long and rigidly held at each until he could safely mount the higher one. Seven years were thus passed in the acquisition of knowledge which afterwards made him so important a factor in the rise and fortunes of the American Print-Works and Globe Print-Works. After his apprenticeship he worked for two years longer, when the subtle and irresistible influence of America drew him to her shores. He arrived in Boston Aug. 15, 1829, in the ship "Hellespont," Pratt, master.



James Henry



John B. Hawkesbury,

After a short visit to friends in Taunton, he went to Springvale, Me., where a number from his native town were engaged in color-printing, and engaged as color-maker. Staying there something more than a year, he went to Lowell, Mass., to work as a color-printer. Becoming ill, however, he went to Dover, N. H., for medical treatment, and stayed three months. Regaining his health shortly after his return to Lowell in 1832, he was solicited to come to the infant town of Fall River, Mass., and take charge of the color department of the "Globe Print-Works." He accepted the position, and rapidly won a reputation for ability, energy, and skill. From that time to the present, over fifty years, Mr. Henry has been identified with the growth and development of this city. He remained at the "Globe" as color-maker for two years, when he entered the employ of the "American Print-Works," then just organized, as head color-maker. This was under the administration of Holder Borden, who had the tact of securing the best talent in every department. In 1837 he became manager of the American Print-Works, Jefferson Borden becoming agent, on the death of Holder Borden. Mr. Henry had as his assistant his brother, William Henry, who remained with him in that capacity until his death in 1856. Mr. Henry about 1850 was called to be superintendent of the Globe Mills also, and continued to ably direct the fortunes of the corporations under his superintendence. By his tireless perseverance, his quickness of insight, and his perfect command and knowledge of the minute details of every branch of his work he kept the reputation of the goods at the very head of their class, and did much toward establishing the permanent prosperity and reputation of these mills. He continued in these responsible labors until apprised by failing health of the necessity of throwing the arduous duties upon younger men, when, in 1873, he resigned both positions, with the satisfaction of knowing that his son Robert was to succeed him in both.

Mr. Henry has built up a handsome property by his unwearied and faithful services and investments in manufacturing corporations. He has made every dollar he owns in the interests to which his life has been devoted, and is now stockholder in various corporations, both in Fall River and elsewhere. He has been president and director of the Merchants' Mill since its organization. He was a director of the King Philip and Chase Mills also until compelled to resign by failing health.

Though born and educated in England, he became an American from the very day his feet touched American soil. His pride and hopes for this country are as intense as any native son's. His love for Fall River is as tender and steadfast as though its air was the first he breathed, and during his residence here he has endeared himself to all classes of people by his liberality and his keen personal interest in whatever affected the welfare of the city or the condition

of its inhabitants. He has been Republican in political sentiment, and was elected alderman in the first city election of Fall River. He has held that office eight years. He was quick to suggest and ready to assist any movement helpful to the material or moral advancement of the city.

He united with the Methodist Episcopal Church in the prime of life, under the pastorate of Rev. James D. Butler, and has been an ardent supporter of its institutions and every good cause in the community. He has long served as Sunday-school teacher, class-leader, and steward, discharging those duties as pleasant labors of love.

For over half a century, from the activities of early manhood to the well-developed years of old age, Mr. Henry has borne himself a gentleman, kind-hearted and liberal, and has ever stood high in the esteem of the better element of society.

HON. JOHN B. HATHAWAY.

In looking over the past history of Fall River, we find some men now living who were in business over half a century ago, and have retired and are enjoying the fruits of their labor at a good old age. Of those now living who toiled in the past and worked their way up from small beginnings to ample fortunes by their persevering industry and close application we now mention Hon. John B. Hathaway. He was son of John and Amy (Read) Hathaway, and was born in Rochester, Mass., June 28, 1809. His parents moved to Assonet (Freetown) when he was but six years old, and from that time he has been identified with Bristol County. When he was eleven, his mother, then a widow, indentured him to a farmer in Berkley to serve five years. This service accomplished he learned the shoemaker's trade, and worked two years in Assonet. He was then requested to remove to Fall River by Gardner D. Cook, of that city, into whose employ he went for six months, receiving twelve dollars per month and board. Thus in a very modest way was his successful career commenced.

In the spring of 1828 he went to work for Andrew Robeson at calico-printing, where he remained until 1831, when he had to leave on account of ill health. He then hired a shoe-shop of Nathaniel B. Borden, located about where Trafton & Anthony's hardware-store now is in Borden Block. It was about fifteen by twenty feet, formerly used as a tailor-shop on the corner. It was moved three times to make room for other buildings, the first time for the French's building, corner of South Main and Pleasant Streets; the second to make room for Edward Smith to put up a boarding-house, and the third for Westgate & Craigin to put up a building.

In 1834 he went into Smith's building, and took his brother, Joseph R. Hathaway, into partnership, and added to the boot and shoe business groceries. They remained in company until 1841, when he was

taken sick, and sold out to his brother Joseph. In about a year afterwards he started the wholesale grocery business in the basement of the old hotel building, corner North Main and Bedford Streets, where he was burnt out in 1843. Unfortunately he was not insured, and lost every dollar he had in his business. He then put up the first building erected in the place after the fire. It was on Bedford Street, where David Wilcox is now located, and continued the same business until 1854, when he built on the corner of Bedford and Second Streets, where he removed and continued until he sold out to Petty, Lawton & Co. in 1864.

He married Sept. 11, 1832, Mrs. Betsey F. Gray, daughter of Edward and Amy (Tripp) Phillips, of Westport, where she was born. They have no children.

In spite of various disasters Mr. Hathaway was prosperous in business, accumulating a comfortable fortune. He was one of the city's most successful merchants, shrewd as a buyer, expert as a salesman, and with an easy affability of manner which attracted customers. He is now a director in Mechanics' Manufacturing Company, Fall River. In politics he is Republican. He was a member of the Lower House of the State Legislature in 1866-67, and of the Senate in 1869-70, serving his constituents with acceptability.

He owns a pleasant home on the corner of Rock and Cherry Streets, also real estate in various parts of the city, besides a farm near Westport Point, which he has transformed from a rocky and almost barren place to a beautiful summer residence. The past ten years he has passed his winters in Florida. He keeps his eyes open, and has a good idea of what is going on around him. He is a genial companion, fond of a good joke, and has a keen appreciation of humor, and enjoys the esteem of a large circle of friends.

BENJAMIN EARL.

The wise man said, many years ago, that "a good name is rather to be chosen than great riches." One of those who has been accorded this "good name"—not by seeking for it, but by the oft-expressed judgment of his fellow-citizens, based upon an upright and correct life through a long series of years, and in many public and private capacities—is the subject of this sketch.

Benjamin Earl has been a resident of Fall River for nearly sixty years, coming to the then rapidly growing village in 1826. He was born at Taunton, Mass., Aug. 7, 1809, and was the third child of Hilliard and Mary Ware Earl. His ancestors have always lived in this section of the State and Eastern Rhode Island. He is a direct descendant of Ralph Earle, who came to this country from the town of Exeter (probably), in England, between the years 1633 and 1638, and settled at Portsmouth, on the

island of Rhode Island. We find his name, with nineteen others, appended to a petition to the king, dated April 30, 1838, craving permission to form themselves into a body politic in that town. William Earle, the son of this Ralph, was also of prominence in the town, and with one other erected and maintained the windmill (1668-85) on Windmill Hill, so called, and for this valuable service to the town he was given two tracts of land in the immediate vicinity. He also was owner of half a share of the thirty shares into which the land adjoining the "Quequechan" or "Fall" River (at Fall River, Mass.) was divided, and his farm covered what is now one of the most populous and valuable districts of the city of Fall River. His well, which was long distinguished as a most excellent one, and was freely resorted to by the people of fifty years ago, was uncovered recently when putting in the curbing in front of the easterly buttress of the new post-office building.

The descendants of these two men lived at Dartmouth and in New Bedford, Mass. From thence Hilliard Earl, the father of Benjamin, went to Taunton, and, having married, established himself in business, and formed his circle of acquaintances among the first families of that ancient town. But that fell destroyer of New England life, consumption, soon seized him for its victim, and he died at the early age of thirty-seven years, leaving a widow and six young children, the eldest but ten years of age. He had employed all his capital in carrying on his business, and in the settlement of his affairs but little remained for the family. The mother, nevertheless, courageously pressed on, and with prudence and economy successfully reared her young family, trained them in good habits, and gave them a fair common-school education.

Benjamin, at the age of thirteen or fourteen years, made his first venture in life by shipping as cabin-boy on one of the numerous fleet of coasting-vessels hailing from Taunton. Like many a boy of our day he found life upon the sea abounding in stern realities, and a severe storm and gale off the coast of Cape Cod thoroughly weaned the young lad from the desire for a seafaring life. Returning to Taunton he became an apprentice to a wool-carder and cloth-dresser, one whose treatment of the orphan boy was such as caused him ever to be held in highest esteem and remembrance. He continued in the business but a few years, when in May, 1826, he came to Fall River and found employment in Bennett's wool-carding mill, then located on Central Street, where now stands the massive and lofty North Mill of the Pocasset Manufacturing Company.

In the fall of the same year (1826) he entered the printing-office of the *Fall River Monitor* as an apprentice, and became thoroughly acquainted with the business in all its detail as then conducted. His success was such that in the course of a few years, with the advice and assistance of friends, he was enabled

to purchase the entire establishment, both paper and office-material, and on July 1, 1830, not yet having quite attained his majority, he sent forth his first issue as proprietor. He continued the business of printing and publishing until March, 1838, when he sold out in order to devote his time and energies to the cognate branches of the book and stationery trade, into which he had entered a year or two before. The period covered by his publication of the *Monitor* was an exciting one in the affairs both of the town and the nation. The late James Ford, Esq., one of the oldest and most highly-esteemed members of the bar of this city, was editor, and its columns were often filled with spice which possibly, on occasions, was of a somewhat personal character. It was the period of the great Morgan excitement on Masonry and anti-Masonry, the paper assuming the Masonic side of the controversy, and its publisher, though never a member of any secret organization, became well known in this section by the sobriquet of "Jack Mason." It was at this time that politics ran high and the famous contest occurred in this Congressional district between Hodges and Ruggles, which required no less than seven elections before the question was settled in favor of the former. This time also covered the Presidential term of General Jackson with its days of "nullification" excitement.

In the spring of 1836, Mr. Earl purchased the book- and stationery-store of Mr. S. L. Thaxter, and was the principal dealer in that department for many years. In the early years of this business, and also in the last two years of the publication of the *Monitor*, he had associated with him as partner Mr. J. S. Hammond, who at a later period became one of the proprietors of the *Providence Journal*.

In the memorable great fire of 1843, which swept through the village with such destruction of property as to render many homeless and penniless, Mr. Earl lost his entire stock in trade, and but barely escaped with his life. He had packed his goods into cases, with the vain hope of their removal, and realizing that with their destruction went the savings of many long and laborious years, he lingered so long, while the fire traveled so rapidly, that almost before he was aware of it the buildings were in flames upon both sides of the street. He ran the fiery gauntlet, escaping with the smell of fire upon his garments. His stock of goods was entirely destroyed, and his insurance also came to naught by the failure of the insurance company, which could not meet so large a loss at one time as that caused by the great fire of Fall River. But a good credit secured from his jobbers the voluntary offer of a new stock of goods as soon as he could find a roof to cover them, and after a temporary resting-place on Pleasant Street, where the Borden Block now stands, he was one of the first to select and occupy a store in the Granite Block (erected in 1844), where he has continued business to the present time. In 1870 he admitted his son, Henry H. Earl, into

partnership, and with the growth of the city the business was considerably enlarged and successfully prosecuted.

While Mr. Earl was neither a politician nor a partisan in the objectionable sense of those terms, he has always taken a deep interest in public affairs, and has been honored by his fellow-citizens in elections and appointments to numerous official positions, covering a period of more than forty years.

He was town clerk from 1836 to 1846; treasurer and collector from 1843 to 1846; representative to the General Court in 1847; selectman from 1847 to 1850; deputy collector of customs for the district of Fall River from 1849 to 1853; a member of the committee on drafting a city charter, which was granted by the Legislature and accepted by the town in the spring of 1854; a member of the Common Council and president of the same in 1858; an alderman in 1859; city auditor and collector from 1862 to 1867; and a member of the school committee from 1867 to 1870. In 1848 he received a commission as justice of the peace, which he has held by renewals to the present time. In 1853, at the request of the banks, he was appointed a notary public, and for many years was the principal notary for the financial institutions of the city, holding his commissions by renewals from that date to the present. In 1874 he was commissioned by the Governor (a life appointment) "to qualify and administer the oaths of office to civil officers," and for the past six or eight years (until failing health prevented) has annually inducted into office the successive city governments of the city of Fall River. So that for forty-five years he has been almost constantly in one or more official positions, performing the duties of these diversified trusts with perfect fidelity and rare ability, and proving the wisdom and insight of those who selected him for these varied responsibilities.

He was elected a member of the Fall River Savings-Bank corporation in 1841; the next year he was chosen one of the trustees, and in 1852 was placed on its board of investment, where he was continued by annual elections until 1882, when failing sight and hearing caused him to decline further service in that position. He also served as secretary of the board from 1862 to 1880, when, by a change in the by-laws, the treasurer of the bank was made *ex officio* secretary. His interest in the successful management of this institution, one of the largest in the State, was very great, and during the trying times which came upon the city from 1877 to 1880, the critical periods in its history, excited his liveliest apprehensions, and rested like a great burden upon his mind day and night. None rejoiced more than he when the days of peril were passed and the customary course of financial transactions resumed their sway.

His legislative service was under Governor George N. Briggs, with Hon. Nathaniel B. Borden for senator, and Cushing, Hayden, of the "Atlas," Banks, Bout-

well, Schouler, Bird, and others, as colleagues in the house. His aldermanic year under Mayor (now Judge) Josiah C. Blaisdell was distinguished as one in which the government kept within its appropriations for municipal purposes, a wise and conservative course of action, worthy to be followed by its successors. His faithful discharge of duty in his office of collector of taxes for the city is indicated by the fact that while, for the six years previous to his term, the uncollected taxes averaged some three and a half per cent., the average for his six years was reduced to one and three-fifths per cent., and this notwithstanding the tax-levy was increased \$167,000, viz.: from \$102,000 in 1861 to \$269,000 in 1867. Moreover, this period covered that of the civil war, with all its vicissitudes and the many and rapid changes in the population of a working community.

In 1836, Mr. Earl was brought under more direct religious influences, and having made a public confession of his faith, united with the First (orthodox) Congregational Church of Fall River, then under the pastoral care of Rev. Orin Fowler. Upon the organization of the Central Congregational Church in November, 1842, he became one of its original members, and in 1844 was elected its first deacon, an office which he has held to the present time. His fidelity in this position is again conspicuously illustrated by the statement that for thirty-three consecutive years he served as office-bearer in the celebration of every communion service, save one, when he was confined to his house by sickness. By reason of his prominence as an officer of the church, his tender sensibilities and kind and considerate action, he was repeatedly called upon by neighbors and friends and fellow-townsmen to superintend the last sad rites to the dead; and this was continued to a comparatively recent period, when, with the growth of the place and the constant requirements of such service, others made it a special branch of business, and assumed that which before-time was demanded of neighborly kindness and respect. To within a few years he has also been called upon oftener, perhaps, than almost any other person to assist as bearer on such occasions. The experience gained in this service, prompted him many years ago to secure the construction of a tomb by the town upon the public burial-grounds—the first in the place—for use in stormy and wintry weather, and at such other times as occasion might require. Mr. Earl has filled various other offices in the church and society, as treasurer, member of the standing committee, superintendent of the Sabbath-school, etc.

He took an active part also in the various local associations instituted in past years for the moral and social welfare of the community. An ardent lover of music, he identified himself with most of the musical organizations formed during the first twenty-five years of his residence in Fall River. As a member of church choirs he played upon several instruments—the flute, clarionet, violin, and double-bass viol—

previous to the introduction of the modern organ; and when that came into use, continued his interest and services vocally,—a period of some thirty years from first to last. He was leader of a band of field music early in life, and besides seeing service in the military brigades of this section of the State, assisted in the reception to General and President Jackson on his visit to Massachusetts in 1833,—an event of great moment and distinguished honor in those times.

Thus the measure of his days has been filled out in usefulness to others as well as in the care of himself and his; and whether in public or in private life, in the community as a citizen or as an officer in church, town, or State, at home or abroad, in the house or by the way, he has been faithful to the trusts committed to him; has shown marked ability in the execution of his numerous and diversified duties, and has merited, as he has received, from a grateful community the "good name" which "is rather to be chosen than great riches."

Mr. Earl was married in Fall River, in 1830, to Miss Nancy Simmons, eldest daughter of Capt. Nathan B. Simmons, then of Tiverton, R. I. They have had a family of six children, two of whom died in infancy, and four of whom are still living, two sons and two daughters. In November, 1880, it coming to the knowledge of their church associates that the fiftieth anniversary of their wedding would occur early in the month of December of that year, arrangements were quietly made, and much to the surprise of the venerable couple, they were invited to celebrate their golden wedding in the parlors of the New Central Church, on the evening of December 2d. A large gathering of old acquaintances, interspersed with many of a younger generation, graced the happy gathering. Their pastor, the Rev. M. Burnham, made a congratulatory address, and placed in their hands an elegant solid silver vase, suitably inscribed as a memorial of the occasion.

A lady friend voiced some of their earlier life experiences in poetical form, while the young men of the congregation brought forward a staff of life in the shape of a substantial gold-headed cane of black ebony. Mr. Earl made a characteristically modest and happy response in receiving these good wishes and elegant and costly tokens of esteem, and acknowledged with heart-felt gratitude the leadings of Divine Providence in all these long years of residence and service in the home of his adoption, together with the measure of temporal prosperity which had attended them.

Two years later, in July, 1882, he was seized with a severe and what appeared at first to be a fatal illness. For some months previous his eyesight had been failing, and now the disease culminated in a partial paralysis of the optic nerve, together with a general weakness of body, which seemed to indicate a breaking down of the hitherto vigorous and healthy

constitution. But though prostrate at length upon a bed of sickness, from which he has never risen, and for the past few months shut out from the blessed sunlight by the total loss of vision, he has, nevertheless, retained his courageous spirit and happy, hopeful disposition. Clear in mind, while weak in body, he has found his faith sustained and strengthened in the promises of Him whose coming he awaits with the calmness of a Christian's hope and trust, and whether the time be long or short he has the assurance within of receiving his Master's salutation, "Well done, good and faithful servant, enter thou into the joy of thy Lord."

JEFFERSON BORDEN.

Jefferson Borden, the oldest living person of the residents of Fall River who have been identified with the inception, growth, and the present established supremacy of its distinctive industry, was born on the 28th of February, 1801, in the then village of Freetown. He was the twelfth of thirteen children of Thomas Borden, in the fourth generation from John Borden, the founder of the family in Fall River. His father's farm was situated in the east part of the village, comprising a tract upon which have since been erected the Richard Borden, Chace, and other mills. Jefferson worked on the farm, going to school regularly as the local season commenced, until September, 1816, when, in his sixteenth year, he left home for the first time, and obtained a position as clerk in the provision-store of William Valentine, in Providence. In 1819 he returned to Fall River, thoroughly educated in the routine details of a business of trade and barter, but already entertaining the ambitious vision of a commercial career that would recognize no limits of its operations. His brother Richard, six years his senior, was running the craft "Irene and Betsey" in trading trips, in connection with his grist-mill, located on the lower stream. For the ensuing year Jefferson, when not absolutely needed on the farm, joined Richard in the sloop expeditions to Conanicut and Prudence. In 1820 the two brothers bought out the small store of Holder Borden, and Jefferson was put in to conduct the business. In 1821, upon the organization of the iron-works enterprise, he was chosen clerk of the establishment. He retained this position till September of the following year, when the company opened a warehouse and salesroom in Providence, and the business experience and proclivities he had already demonstrated pointed him out as the most eligible representative of the growing industry. Mr. Borden was a few months over his majority when he undertook the office of agent of the company at Providence, but the shrewd, sagacious promoters of the iron-works knew they had chosen the right man for the place. The event amply proved the correctness of their judgment, the agent's wise, systematic control really directing the home produc-

tion of the company, while his keen perception and clever manipulation of the market constantly extended the field of its operations throughout the Union.

For fifteen years Jefferson Borden remained at his place in Providence. In 1837 the ill health of his cousin Holder made a vacancy in the management of the American Print-Works, and he was recalled to Fall River.

While in Providence, Mr. Borden had a high position as a business man, and was associated with the men who were then the leaders in business affairs. He is at present probably the last survivor of the board of directors of the old United States Branch Bank, and after that was abolished by Gen. Jackson, was a member of the board of directors of the Blackstone Canal Bank until he removed to Fall River.

For thirty-nine years Mr. Borden was the executive officer and managing agent of the print-works, retiring from active control only during the spring of the present year. He assumed the position at a period which will not be forgotten in financial annals as the extreme test of industrial and commercial endurance. No panic has been more severe and no depression of business more general than that of 1837, and its distressing stringency upon all elements of recuperative life was greater than it could ever again be, in the degree that all industry and enterprise was comparatively immature, the country itself lacking the great elasticity it now possesses in the wonderful development of its natural and productive resources. To undertake the work of carrying a great establishment successfully through such a period of embarrassment on every hand was a terrible trial of a business man's best powers, and it is undoubtedly safe to say that when an all-wise Providence removed Holder Borden, the projector and worker, from the control and direction of the enterprise, the only person thoroughly fitted for the exigency by experience and managing power, and probably superior to Holder in his approved financial ability and estimation among capitalists, was wisely and fortunately chosen.

His well-known reputation for business capacity in Providence was of great assistance in overcoming the difficulties at this most trying period, when not only was there great stricture in the money market, but several of the accredited agents of the company failed.

During the panic of 1857 also Mr. Borden's financial ability was severely tested, and at that time also some of the agents failed. Then, however, Mr. Borden was for weeks confined to his bed by sickness when the difficulties were greatest, but he still conducted his correspondence, dictating to a confidential clerk the replies to his letters, and directing all his business affairs.

Upon the destruction of the American Print-Works by fire in 1867, Mr. Borden's extraordinary capacity for recuperation and support through a most trying period was again in forced requisition. The rapid

restoration of the establishment in all its operative powers was truly remarkable. The eyes of all were able to observe with startled wonder the immediate re-erection of the great structure, the spacious rectangle of solid granite going up almost like the Khan's palace in Coleridge's phantasy, and the huge engines and machines reassuming their old places with a concurrent promptness; yet few appreciated or even guessed that greater difficulties than these mere material matters, difficulties calling for rare credit and unquestioned responsibility, had been met and overcome.

Since his return to Fall River, Jefferson Borden has been largely concerned in the various enterprises that have marked the progress of the city. A partner of the deceased Col. Richard in the important special undertakings of his later years, he was with him interested in the old Bay State Steamboat Company (of which he at one time owned three-fifths of the stock), the Fall River Railroad Company, the Borden Mining Company, and other extensive operations.

Another great trust which should be noted in connection with Mr. Jefferson Borden's business career is the management of the Valentine estate as trustee since 1839, at first in connection with Maj. Bradford Durfee, and later with Mr. Philip D. Borden. An eminent probate judge has said that there is scarcely another such case on record of an estate which at its first appraised valuation was less than two hundred thousand dollars, and from which there has already been divided more than ten times that amount among the different heirs as they became of legal age, besides providing for their support in the mean time.

Mr. Borden's retirement from immediate connection with active business has not severed his close relation to the earnest life and progress of his native city. He is still president of the Fall River Iron-Works Company, the Fall River Bleachery, the American Linen Company, the Troy Cotton and Woolen Company, director in Borden Mining Company, the Annawan Manufacturing Company, the Fall River Machine Company, Fall River and Providence Steamboat Company, the Metacomet Manufacturing Company, Fall River Iron-Works, and Fall River Gas Company. He has also been for many years a trustee of Brown University, and until the weight of years made it impossible to attend to the business was an active member of the executive committee of that body, and officially concerned in other business organizations. His long life, full from the start of honest purpose, intense application, and constantly hopeful energy, claims for him at last exemption from the cares of business routine, and Providence has yielded to its declining years the blessings such careers worthily demand,—competence, the serene joy of a beautiful home, and the affectionate esteem of the community.

DR. NATHAN DURFEE.

Dr. Nathan Durfee was born in Fall River, then Freetown, in 1799. He was a graduate (with his brother Thomas R.) of Brown University in 1824, they being the first college graduates from this town. He studied medicine, and received the degree of M.D. at Harvard University, but the practice of the profession was not suited to his tastes, and he continued in it but a brief period of time. He opened a drug-store on what is now Central Street, a little distance west of Main, erecting for this purpose the first brick building in the township. It was very small, but was then remarkable for its neatness and beauty, and its adaptedness to the use for which it was constructed. This he occupied until the erection of his brick dwelling-house on the corner of Bank and North Main Streets, where the Narragansett Hotel now stands. The first story of this house he occupied for his store until he gave up the business, after a brief experience in it.

He soon discovered an interest in the growing industries of the place, and though not entering directly upon the management of any one business, was associated with others in the general direction of many new enterprises coincident with the progress of Fall River. In this way he became a director in the Fall River Iron-Works, American Print-Works, the old Fall River Railroad, and the Cape Cod Railroad; was one of the proprietors of the Bay State Steamboat Line; was largely interested in several of the banks, and in later years entered heartily into the new manufacturing projects of the city, and at his death was director in at least seven of the corporations and president of three. In earlier times, as a mercantile venture, he embarked in the whaling business, fitting out, in company with other persons at this port, several vessels for the whale fishery, and establishing oil-works. The venture did not prove very successful, however, and was finally abandoned. A more successful enterprise was a flour-mill, which did an extensive business for many years. He was principal owner of the Massasoit Steam Mill, for the manufacture of print cloths, which were destroyed by fire in 1875.

Besides filling various municipal offices, Dr. Durfee was a representative to the General Court for several years, and was always one of the most public-spirited of citizens. After the "great fire" he erected the Mount Hope Block for a public-house, not as a profitable investment, but to give character and respectability to the then growing town.

Dr. Durfee was a large land proprietor, owning nearly one thousand acres, a portion of it valuable for real estate purposes, in and about the city.

Besides being for some years the president of the Bristol County Agricultural Society, he was the originator and president for a long period of the Bristol County Central Society, and contributed liberally both of money and zeal to its advancement. He was

a trustee of the State Agricultural College, and its treasurer until declining health necessitated his resignation. Kind-hearted and genial in his disposition, he was ever ready to help and encourage the unfortunate and despondent, the frequent losses sustained by him in his readiness to aid those seeking his assistance never chilling his sympathy or preventing his efficient action when again sought by any who needed a helping hand. He was a strong advocate of the cause of temperance, and during the active period of his life was a public and efficient worker in it.

The moral and spiritual welfare of his native town and city was ever prominent in the mind of Dr. Durfee, who was one of the earliest projectors of the Sunday-school work, and instrumental in establishing several suburban mission schools. He was closely identified with the Central Congregational Church, being an original member and contributor of one-quarter of the lot upon which the society's first house of worship was erected. Always one of its most active and efficient members, he took an especially deep interest in its development, and, with the late Col. Richard Borden, furnished a large portion of the funds used in the construction of the new and elegant edifice erected in 1875, and considered one of the most perfect ecclesiastical structures in the country.

He died April 6, 1876.

WILLIAM C. DAVOL.

William C. Davol was born Jan. 5, 1806, in Fall River, and while yet a lad entered the Troy Mill, then just commencing operations. He was made overseer of the spinning in 1819, and superintendent in 1827, a position which he occupied until 1841, when he became partner in the firm of Hawes, Marvel & Davol, and engaged in the manufacture of cotton machinery. He was an intimate friend of Holder Borden and Maj. Durfee, and when the latter went to Europe, in 1838, to investigate the improvements in cotton and iron machinery, accompanied him. By letters of introduction, a little Yankee ingenuity and persistence, he effected an arrangement with the owners of the Sharp & Roberts self-acting mule, to secure patents for their manufacture in the United States, and the manufacture of cotton and other kinds of machinery from the most approved patterns was entered upon at once by the new firm of Hawes, Marvel & Davol. Mr. Davol soon projected improvements to beautify and perfect the operation and durability of the self-acting mule, and from these patterns built one hundred and eighty thousand spindles. In 1847 a new set of patterns were made, which superseded the old, and from which one hundred thousand spindles were soon constructed. In 1852 and in 1854 other new mules were perfected with a combination of improved principles for spinning fine yarn. At the same time Mr. Davol's inventive genius was at work upon other parts of cotton machinery, resulting in patent carders,

speeders, and drawing-frames, by which the productive power was quadrupled. The advantage to any manufacturing community to have among its number one such man cannot well be estimated, and the high opinion of Mr. Davol's practical worth may be gathered from the opinion of a well-known cotton manufacturer, as expressed in the statement that "William C. Davol was worth more to Fall River, for the twenty years succeeding the building of the Metacomet Mill, than all others put together because of his improvements in cotton machinery." This is high praise, but is in some respects justified by the statement of another noted manufacturer, who said, "There's more in the man than in the mill."

The Davol Mills, for the manufacture of sheetings, shirtings, silesias, etc., were named after Mr. Davol, who was elected and still holds the position of president of the corporation.

HON. WILLIAM STEDMAN GREENE.

Hon. William Stedman Greene, ex-mayor of Fall River, was born in Tremont, Tazewell Co., Ill., April 28, 1841, and removed with his parents to Fall River, Mass., in July, 1844. He was educated in the public schools of the city, and in the autumn of 1856 was employed in a fancy goods and millinery store, but only continued in that occupation six months. In March, 1858, he entered the employ of John P. Slade in the insurance business, and remained with him until May, 1865.

He was married to Mary E. White, of Providence, R. I., in March, 1865, and they have three children, two sons and one daughter. In 1865 and 1866 was engaged in life insurance business in Providence, R. I., Buffalo, N. Y., and New York City.

In June, 1866, returned to Fall River, Mass., and formed a copartnership with his father, transacting business as auctioneers, real-estate, stock, and insurance brokers under the name and firm of Greene & Son, of which firm he still remains an active member.

In the fall of 1875, Mr. Greene was elected a member of the Common Council from Ward five, and served in that body during the years 1876, '77, '78, '79, and for the last three years named served as president.

He has always been an active Republican, and in 1876 was chosen chairman of the Republican City Committee. An active campaign was entered upon and a canvass of voters made and an estimate of the probable result made, predicting a Republican majority of seven hundred and eighty-seven. The result being that President Hayes had a majority of 861, and the Republicans carried five of the six wards, and gave their senatorial candidate over one thousand majority, and elected their entire representative ticket. In November, 1879, Mr. Greene was nominated by acclamation as the Republican candidate for mayor, and was elected the following December by four hundred and sixty-one majority. In the

State election on the first Tuesday in November, 1879, the Democratic candidate for Governor carried the city by twelve hundred and fifty-nine majority. In the face of this result the outlook for the election of so outspoken a Republican as Mr. Greene only one month later did not seem promising, but his friends worked actively and with determination, with the successful result before stated.

His administration of the office was marked with firmness and economy. He vetoed two appropriations for three thousand five hundred dollars and two thousand five hundred dollars respectively, for the celebration of Fourth of July, both of which were sustained. He also vetoed an appropriation of seven thousand dollars for a city stable, but this veto was not sustained. During the year an ordinance was prepared under his direction creating the office of superintendent of public buildings and inspector of buildings, establishing a fire district and regulating the construction of buildings throughout the city; also an ordinance creating the office of city engineer and defining his duties.

In May, 1880, he was chosen an alternate delegate from the First Congressional District to the Republican National Convention, holden in Chicago in June, 1880, and was present and participated in the deliberations of the convention, which resulted in the nomination of Hon. James A. Garfield for the Presidency. In November, 1880, was unanimously renominated by acclamation by the Republicans as candidate for mayor, and was elected the following December by thirteen hundred and sixty-eight majority. He entered upon his second term in January, 1881, and in March, 1881, was appointed postmaster by President Garfield, and on the 28th day of March, 1881, resigned the office of mayor, and assumed the position of postmaster, April 15, 1881. Under his administration of that office additional mail facilities have been obtained, mail messenger service has been established to and from the railroad depots, the number of letter carriers has been increased, and the routes for the collection and delivery of letters have been greatly extended, and few cities are now provided with better mail facilities. He is a member of St. Paul's Methodist Episcopal Church, and is superintendent of the Sabbath-school, which position he has held during the past five years. He is also a member of the board of trustees. He is a member of the Mount Hope Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, Fall River Royal Arch Chapter, and Godfrey De Bouillon Commandery Knights Templar, but has never held any official position in either of these bodies.

Mr. Greene is a public-spirited citizen, and all measures tending to advance the interests of Fall River have found in him an earnest advocate.

E. T. LEONARD.

Ebenezer Turell Leonard was born in Gardner, Mass., July 19, 1812. He commenced the study of medicine under Drs. Perry, Bowditch, Gould, and Wylie, of Boston, and afterwards studied at the Harvard Medical School, graduating in 1836. He commenced practice in Weymouth, Mass., in the spring of 1836, and remained there ten years. He removed to Fall River in 1846, and has labored here uninterruptedly until the present time. He graduated at Harvard Medical School in 1836. He has held the following offices in the South Massachusetts Medical Society: president two years, and vice-president and counselor two years.

Dr. Leonard is one of the oldest practitioners in the State, and one of Fall River's most honored and esteemed citizens.

HON. JAMES BUFFINTON.

Hon. James Buffinton was born on "Chaloner Hill," in Troy (now Fall River), Mass., March 16, 1817. His parents removed to Swansea, near the village of that name, in his infancy, where the first years of his childhood were passed, and where he commenced attending school; but soon the interests of the family caused their return to his native village, which henceforward became his home. His earlier years were those of self-denial and constraint, yet all through his boyhood and youth his promptness in thought and independence in action were indicative of the coming man. His parents were members of the Society of Friends, his mother being an approved minister of that body of Christians for many years. She was careful in the training of her youngest born—the subject of this sketch—to inculcate in his mind the love of truth and virtue, to lay a foundation for the principles of honesty and uprightness, and to nurture him in a strict regard for the same.

He attended public and private schools a part of each twelvemonth, until he was some fifteen years of age, when he was sent for two or three terms to the Friends' Boarding School in Providence, R. I., where he made good use of his privileges, and progressed satisfactorily in his studies. Here, as elsewhere, the activity of an irrepressible nature often led him to the front, and in sports and exercises of muscular power and skill he ever showed an ambition to lead. After leaving school he commenced the study of medicine with the late Dr. Thomas Wilbur, pursuing his investigations in this science successfully to the period when he should have attended medical lectures as a finishing step to make him a veritable M.D. Failing to obtain the necessary funds at the proper time satisfactorily to himself, he turned his attention to teaching, and spent two or three years as a preceptor in public and private schools at Westport, and afterwards in Dartmouth, at or near Padanaram, the southern extremity of the town. Here, from constant

1



Charles H. Mann

association with men interested in navigation, his thoughts were turned in this direction, and he finally shipped for a whaling voyage on board the ship "South Carolina," about to sail from that port.

Making a successful voyage, he returned home, and engaged in business as a druggist. Subsequently abandoning this enterprise, he entered the dry-goods and millinery trade. About this time also he united in marriage with Miss Sarah Perkins.

During these years he possessed the full confidence of his fellow-townsmen, who often by their suffrages acknowledged his qualifications, electing him to positions of trust and usefulness. He was a prominent and efficient member of the fire department, and in 1851 was chosen selectman, being re-elected in 1852, and again in 1853.

On the adoption of a city charter in 1854 he was elected mayor by a majority over all of three hundred and thirty-one, in an aggregate of twelve hundred and sixty-one votes.

At the second city election, in 1855, he was re-elected mayor; but the same autumn, his executive abilities having become more generally known and appreciated, at a convention called to nominate a candidate for representative in Congress, he was chosen by acclamation, and subsequently elected by a majority of several thousand. When the Rebellion was being inaugurated, his attention in the House was, if possible, increased, and no effort was lost to advance the nation's cause and preserve her life and usefulness. On his return home early in the spring of 1861, he immediately set influences at work to raise a company of volunteers in person, joining the "Boys in Blue" in their drill, their marches through the street, and in all their preparations to become defenders of their country's life and integrity.

In 1864 Mr. Buffinton, having declined a re-nomination for Congress, accepted an office in the Internal Revenue Department, tendered him during President Johnson's administration.

The duties of this office—general treasury agent—were satisfactorily performed for a year or two, when he was appointed revenue collector for the First District of Massachusetts, which office he held until after the death of Mr. Eliot, his successor in Congress, in June, 1770, when he was again elected by those whom he had so faithfully served in previous years as their representative in the national councils. He served two terms, and was re-elected for a third, when death intervened. Thus was spent the remainder of his useful life, the last few weeks in distress of body, yet to the last with the same alert mind, anxious to do his whole duty, prompt in his attendance upon each session of the House, and finally dying with the harness on. He remained in his seat, against the wishes of his friends, until the adjournment of Congress, when he came home to die in less than one hour after being welcomed by his beloved domestic circle, Sabbath morning, March 6, 1874.

His funeral obsequies were attended by a large concourse of relatives and friends, residents of this and many other towns in the State.

CHARLES H. DEAN.

Charles H. Dean, whose portrait accompanies this sketch, was born in the town of Freetown, Mass., Nov. 29, 1821, and died at his residence in Fall River, Mass., July 22, 1882. He was seventh in descent from Walter Deane, his paternal American ancestor, and ninth in regular descent from Walter Deane, who lived a few miles from Taunton, England.

This first Walter Deane had several children, but only one son, William Deane. Nothing is known of Walter Deane, except that he died in England, in 1591. His son William was born there, and died there. He died in 1634. He had nine children, the three youngest of whom, John, Walter, Margaret, we know came to America, and were first at Dorchester in 1636 or 1637, and in Taunton in 1637-38. "Walter Deane married Eleanor Strong, and had six children, but we know the names only Benjamin, Ezra, and Joseph. He was a representative to the General Court as early as 1640, and was a selectman in Taunton for many years, and with his wife was living as late as 1693." (See history of pioneers of Taunton.)

Benjamin Deane,¹ son of Walter and Eleanor (Strong) Deane, was married to Sarah Williams, Jan. 6, 1680 or '81. They settled in Taunton, Mass., and had children,—Naomi, Hannah, Israel (born Feb. 2, 1685), Mary, Damaris, Sarah, Elizabeth, Mehitable, Benjamin (born July 31, 1699), Ebenezer (born Feb. 24, 1702), Lydia, and Josiah (born Oct. 23, 1707). His will was made Feb. 2, 1723, and probated April 14, 1725.

Ebenezer Deane, third son of Benjamin Deane, married Rachel Allen, of Rehoboth, Jan. 19, 1709 or '10. He had several children, among whom were Joshua and Ebenezer. He marched with his son Joshua in defense of their country against the French and Indians. He was captain of a company, and served with distinction in that war.

Ebenezer Dean, Jr., son of Capt. Ebenezer, Sr., was born about 1730, and died Jan. 5, 1819, in his ninetieth year. He was known as Deacon Dean. He married Prudence, daughter of John King, of Raynham. She died March 10, 1787, in her fifty-fifth year. Their children were ten in number, of whom we know of Ebenezer, Abiather, Enos, Levi, and Apollos.

Mr. Dean resided in Taunton, but purchased a tract of land in Freetown, and gave to his sons Levi and Apollos. Gen. Peirce, of Assonet, says, "There was a small house on the farm of Levi Dean, which was

¹ The name was usually written with an e final, but for several generations past many have dropped the e.

raised and enlarged," but many new buildings had to be put up and other improvements made.

Levi Dean, son of Deacon Ebenezer and Prudence (King) Dean, was born in Taunton, Dec. 13, 1767, and died Nov. 1, 1840. He settled in Freetown on a farm given to him by his father, and the farm is now (1883) in the family. He married Betsey Dean in 1792. She was born Feb. 27, 1770, and died Aug. 22, 1836. Their children were King, Eliza, Gains, and Prudence, all born in Freetown, Mass.

King Dean, son of Levi, was born in Freetown, Sept. 24, 1795, married Betsey Lawton, Oct. 20, 1817, and had five children,—Anna E., Benjamin D., Charles H. (deceased), George W., and James O. (deceased).

Mr. Dean was a farmer during the earlier part of his life in Freetown. About 1830–33, however, he settled with his family in Fall River, where he was engaged in farming at first, then he worked in the packing department of the Robinson Print-Works for many years. Finally in 1849 he went to California, and returned *via* the Isthmus of Panama, at which place he contracted a fever from the effects of which he died at New Orleans, Dec. 26, 1850. Mrs. King Dean died Jan. 30, 1872, aged seventy-four years. The line of descent from Walter Deane, of England, to Charles H. Dean, the subject of our immediate sketch, has been Walter¹, William², Walter³ (the first of the name of this line in America), Benjamin⁴, Ebenezer⁵, Ebenezer⁶, Levi⁷, King⁸, and Charles H.⁹

"Charles H. Dean came to Fall River very young, and became interested in the dry-goods business, and started for himself in 1847, which he continued until his death. As a merchant he was generally liked. In his business he was strictly honorable to every one, being no respecter of persons; the rich and poor were used alike. He was always the courteous gentleman that won the respect and admiration of all. He was a thoroughly Christian man, and a *working* member of the First Baptist Church in this city. His kind words and counsels were often heard in the way of doing good to his fellows, no matter in what station in life. He was liberal to the worthy poor, and yet he always had enough and to spare. Mr. Dean was largely interested in manufactures, being a stockholder and director in several of the cotton-mills of Fall River, among which we may mention the King Philip, Merchant, Osborn, and Weetamoe Mills. He took a considerable interest in the municipal affairs of the city, and was a director in the Globe Railroad Company. He was a man of large and broad views on all things that pertained to the welfare of the community, and being a man of more than ordinary intellect, he was the better able to deal with the great, important questions of the day in a most intelligent and satisfactory way. Politically he was a Republican, but he did not seek political honors, but preferred to attend to his legitimate business.

"Mr. Dean possessed qualities of head and heart

which endeared him to all, and if in daily life he was unostentatious and quiet, he was always as genial and pleasant, and in this way not only won the respect but secured the friendship of all whose friendship was worth having. He was, too, a man of refined and generous sympathies, and these found expression in kind, cheerful words where cheer and comfort were most needed. He was a gentleman by nature and social intercourse, and a Christian from convictions. Goodness of heart was as natural to him as song to the bird or sweetness to the flower."

He was one of the best of husbands and fathers, and it was in his home life that he appeared to the best advantage. Mr. Dean was a man who will long be remembered for his many nameless acts of kindness to those who needed them. He will be remembered for his general courteousness of manners and for his many virtues. Truly a good man has gone home to rest.

Oct. 19, 1847, he married Louisa M., daughter of David and Louisa (Chase) Peirce, of Somerset, Mass. She was born in Somerset, Jan. 26, 1824, and died April 9, 1877.

Their only child, Mary L., married, Sept. 3, 1873, George S. Davol, of Fall River, and has three children,—Stephen B., Louisa D., and Charles D.

CHAPTER XXX.

EASTON.¹

THE town of Easton is situated in the northeast corner of Bristol County. It is bounded on the north by Stoughton and Sharon, on the east by Brockton and West Bridgewater, on the south by Raynham, Taunton, and Norton, and on the west by Norton and Mansfield. It derived its name from its location with reference to the town of Norton, of which it originally formed a part; it was the East Precinct of that town, and became the East Town, or Easton. Its area is twenty-nine square miles, or, more precisely, eighteen thousand five hundred and eighty-four square acres, of which three hundred and seventy acres are water. The underlying geological formation is in the northerly half sienite, and in the southern half a conglomerate sometimes called graywacke. There are a number of acres, perhaps two or three hundred, in which bog-iron ore is found, and where it has been dug with profit. The surface of Easton is quite level, the north part of the town having, however, a pleasant variety of elevation. Considerable swamp-land exists, especially in the southern portion, where is located what is known as the Great Cedar Swamp. There are some ponds

¹ By Rev. William L. Chaffin.

**This book is a preservation photocopy.
It was produced on Hammermill Laser Print natural white,
a 60 # book weight acid-free archival paper
which meets the requirements of
ANSI/NISO Z39.48-1992 (permanence of paper)**

Preservation photocopying and binding

by

Acme Bookbinding

Charlestown, Massachusetts



1995

3 2044 013 681 325



